THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

EDITED BY

H. A. DOUBLEDAY & LORD HOWARD DE WALDEN

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

OR A HISTORY OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS AND ALL ITS MEMBERS FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES

BY G.E.C.
REVISED AND MUCH ENLARGED BY
THE HON. VICARY GIBBS
NOW EDITED BY
H. A. DOUBLEDAY
AND
LORD HOWARD DE WALDEN

VOLUME VII
HUSEE TO LINCOLNSHIRE

LONDON
THE ST CATHERINE PRESS
STAMFORD STREET S.E.
1929

INTRODUCTION

TO VOLUME VII

The Editors have to record with great regret that shortly after the publication of the VIth volume their colleague, Duncan Grant Warrand, suffered a serious breakdown of his health, and had to abandon, under medical advice, all further participation in this work.

Acknowledgments are long overdue to Horace Bleakley, who placed at the service of the Editors his large collection of eighteenth-century Memoirs, Tracts, &c., from which much information in footnotes throughout these volumes has been drawn.

The Editors are much indebted to the generosity of Peter Whitbread for his large and valuable contributions to their reference library, which have greatly facilitated their work; and for numerous notes and corrections they have to thank J. M. Bulloch, C. T. Clay, R. M. Glencross, G. T. Hales, G. Andrews Moriarty, L. B. Namier, Goddard H. Orpen, H. Pirie-Gordon and other friends.

For numerous additions and corrections in the Anglo-Norman period in articles in this volume thanks are due to Lewis C. Loyd and to Geoffrey H. White.

The Editors desire also to express their appreciation of the work of J. Brownbill, who has compiled most of the medieval articles; of Miss Ethel Stokes, who has contributed much of value to nearly every article; and of Major Evan Martin and Archibald H. Doubleday, assistants to the Editors. They take pleasure also in mentioning again the careful revision of proofs by Mr. Dean H. Richards, the Printers' Reader.

Although he is no longer editorially associated with THE COMPLETE PEERAGE, the Hon. Vicary Gibbs continues to supply the Editors with valuable notes and no less valuable criticism, and his industry is shown by his initials, which are to be found on nearly every page.

To the Librarian and other Officers of the House of Lords acknowledgments are again due for their many courtesies.

H. A. DOUBLEDAY.
HOWARD DE WALDEN.

CONTENTS

Page

INTRODUCTION v

THE PEERAGE ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED

HUSEE 1
LINCOLNSHIRE 700

APPENDIXES

A BARONIES CREATED BY PATENT OR CHARTER BEFORE THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY 703
B THE LORDSHIP OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT 704
C THE BARONY OF BERKELEY 705
D THE ANCESTORS OF SIMON DE MONTFORT, EARL OF LEICESTER 708
E & F LIMITATIONS "TO HEIRS MALE" 718
G PEERAGE TITLES OF A HIGHER GRADE HELD WITHOUT A BARONY 734
H CLAIMS TO THE BARONY OF DELVIN 735
I WALERAN, COUNT OF MEULAN, AND HIS SUCCESSORS 737
J THE COUNTESS LUCY 743
K ATTEMPTED FRENCH INVASION OF SCOTLAND, 1708 . . . 747

DOUBLE-PAGE CHART PEDIGREE OF LATIMER OR LATYMER
between 452 *and* 453

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

HUSEE or HUSSEY or HOSE or HUSE [a]

Sir Henry Husee, of Harting, Sussex, Standen Huse, Wilts, South Moreton, Berks, Eling, Hants, &c., s. and h. of Sir Matthew Huse, by Agnes, da. and coh. of Hugh de Saunford, of Missenden, Bucks,[b] was *b.* 1 Aug. 1240.[c] On 3 Mar. 1252/3 his lands and marriage were granted in custody to John Maunsell, Provost of Beverley.[d] As Henry Huse, s. of Matthew, he had with others a pardon 14 Feb. 1262/3 for trespass in Bernwood Forest.[e] On 9 Apr. 1266, at the instance of Prince Edward, he had licence to enclose a place at his manor of Harting, wherever might appear expedient, with dike and wall of stone and to crenellate the same.[f] On 30 Jan. 1267/8 he and Robert de Rogate, the King's Serjeant, had a grant of a yearly fair at their manor of Rogate, and on 29 Aug. 1271 he had a grant of a weekly market at his manor of Harting and yearly fair there, and free warren in his demesne lands in Harting, Sussex, Freefolk, Hants, Tidworth, Wilts and Hants, Standen, Berks and Wilts, South Moreton, Berks, Missenden, Bucks, and Chiggeshull [Chykeswell in Brenchley], "Chilteston,"[g] Deane and Stourmouth, Kent.[h] He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Henrico Husee*, &c. On 5 Nov. 1280 he had a protection on going beyond seas,[i] and on 16 July 1287 he had a protection on going to Wales on the King's service.[j] He was constable of Porchester Castle in 1289.[k] He *m.*, 1stly, Joan, da. and coh. of Alard le Fleming, of Pulborough, Sussex, Sapperton, co.

---

[a] This article is by Duncan Warrand.

[b] See *Note A* at end of this article, p. 9.

[c] He was returned as aged 13 at the feast of St. Peter *ad vincula* 1253 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*—on Matthew Huse—Hen. III, no. 285).

[d] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[e] *Close Roll*, 47 Hen. III, *m.* 11.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[g] Perhaps Chilson Manor in Boughton Malherbe mentioned by Hasted.

[h] Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, p. 86, and *Cal. Charter Rolls.*

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[j] *Idem.*

[k] *Idem*, 17 May 1289.

Gloucester, &c., by Emma, sister of John MAUNSELL, Provost of Beverley and Treasurer of York.[a] She *d.* in or before 1278-79 (7 Edw. I), when liberties at Rudgwick in Sussex were claimed by Walter de L'Isle and Florence, his wife, Henry, s. of Henry Husee, being the other heir.[b] He may have *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret.[c] He certainly *m.*, 3rdly, Agnes.[d] He *d.* 23 July 1290.[e] His widow (Agnes) had as temporary assignment of dower, 27 Aug. 1290, the manor of Standen,[f] and was afterwards dowered in Standen, Berks and

---

[a] See Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, pp. 33, 34. On 9 Jan. 1252/3 there was a ratification of covenants made between John Maunsell, Provost of Beverley, and Matthew "Hose," touching a marriage between Henry, s. and h. of Matthew, and Joan, da. of Alard le Fleming, niece of the said John, and touching a marriage to be found by the said John for the lawful da. of the said Matthew (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). In 1275 the heirs of Henry le Fleming [brother of Alard] were Henry "Huse" and Joan his wife and Walter de L'Isle and Florence his wife (Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, p. 34).

[b] The Queen was holding half the manor because Henry "Huse" was under age (*Plac. de quo Warranto*—Rec. Com.—p. 758). In 1281 Walter de L'Isle acknowledged a debt of £11 yearly to Queen Eleanor during the minority of Henry "Huse," the younger, one of the heirs of Henry le Fleming (*Cal. Close Rolls*). Eleanor, Queen of Hen. III, appears to have had the wardship so far as concerned the succession to Henry le Fleming (*Idem*, 23 Oct. 1289).

[c] On 3 Aug. 1279 there was a commission touching persons who assaulted Margaret Husee and her men at Fikeldenn [Figheldean], co. Dorset [*sic*], while they and their possessions were in the King's special protection (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). On 25 Feb. 1279/80 the sheriff of Wilts was ordered to deliver Henry Husee from prison, the King having for £100 pardoned his trespass in taking a doe; but this order was vacated, Henry having been charged therewith on justice-roll, co. Southampton (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). On 4 June 1280 Henry Husee was pardoned 50 marks of the £100 for which he was lately amerced for trespass of the forest out of regard for his dear wife Margaret, and was ordered to pay 100 marks to the Friars Preachers, London, towards the building of their new church (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). On 16 Oct. 1288 Henry Husee was to be acquitted 50 marks of the 100 marks fine by the justices, co. Southampton, for trespass of the forest, as the King in the 8th year acquitted Henry of 50 marks in consideration of the King's kinswoman, Margaret, Henry's wife (*Cal. Close Rolls*). On 1 Apr. 1300 Henry Husee, s. and h. of Henry Husee, was pardoned £100 wherein his father was amerced for trespass of venison in the King's chase of Fremantle (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). There was, however, more than one Henry Husee.

[d] In 1321 Nicholas, s. of Miles de Stapleton, cousin and h. of Nicholas de Stapleton, claimed the advowson of South Moreton, Berks, on the first vacancy since the levying of a fine in 12 Edw. I, whereby Nicholas de Stapleton acquired the said advowson and ¼ acre from Henry "Hoese" for a sore sparrow-hawk. In 1321 it was alleged that Henry "Hoese" and Agnes who was wife of Henry "Hoese" [the father] impeded the plaintiff (*Coram Rege Roll*, Trinity 14 Edw. II, rot. 9).

[e] Sunday the morrow of St. Mary Magdalen 18 Edw. I. Inqs., Sussex, Berks, Wilts, Kent (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, vol. i, no. 779).

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

Wilts, Tidworth, Wilts, Moreton, Berks, Missenden, Bucks, and ⅓ of Freefolk, Hants, having renounced her rights in Harting and other manors.[a] She had licence, 6 June 1300, to marry Piers DE BREWES if she would.[b] She was living 8 Apr. 1326.[c]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. SIR HENRY (HUSEE), LORD HUSEE, s. and h. by 1st wife, was *b.* about 21 Dec. 1265.[d] The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's inheritance 26 Aug. 1290.[e] He may have been knight of the shire, Sussex, in 1290.[f] He was sum. for Military Service from 16 July (1294) 22 Edw. I to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,[g] and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, by writs directed *Henrico Huse* or *Husee*, whereby he is held to have become LORD HUSEE. On 10 May 1300 he was appointed to hear and determine complaints and transgressions against Magna Carta and the Forest Charter of Hen. III.[h] He and his heirs had a grant of free warren in their demesne lands in Danhurst, Hascombe and Godalming, Surrey, 4 Mar. 1306/7.[i] He was sum. (1308) with his consort to attend the Coronation in the train of the King and Queen. He was sheriff of Surrey and Sussex 1320, and on 5 Mar. 1321/2 was concerned in selecting 500 footmen from these counties to be brought to Newcastle-on-Tyne.[j] He *m.* Isabel. He *d.* in Feb. 1331/2.[k] His widow had assignment of dower 10 June

---

[a] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, vol. i, no. 780.

[b] Licence for Agnes, late wife of Henry Husee, tenant-in-chief, to marry Piers de Brewose if she would (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). Presumably this was Sir Piers de Brewes, father of Sir Thomas de Brewes (sum. 1348). See under BREWES, Barony by writ. In 1307 Piers de Brewes was holding in North Tidworth in right of Agnes Husee his wife (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, vol. iii, no. 434).

[c] When as Agnes late wife of Henry Husee she had respite of scutage on lands held in dower, co. Bucks (*Cal. Chancery Rolls, Various*).

[d] Order, 23 Oct. 1289, to acquit Henry, s. of Henry "le Hosee," the other heir of Henry le Fleming, tenant-in-chief of the late King, of 40*s.* scutage for 5th and 10th years, as the King had learnt from Queen Eleanor, his mother, that Henry was a minor and in her wardship by the late King's grant till 21 Dec. 1286 (*Cal. Close Rolls*). He was returned as aged 24 or 25 at his father's death.

[e] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[f] A Henry Husee appears again as such in 1298, 1301, 1307 and 1309.

[g] See Preface to vol. i for this writ.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[i] *Cal. Charter Rolls.*

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[k] On Friday before St. Peter *in cathedra* (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, 32/28, and *Cal. Fine Rolls*, 23 Feb. 1331/2). Inqs., Sussex, the manor of Harting and ¼ the manor of Pulborough; co. Gloucester, ½ the manors of Sapperton and Rissington; Berks, tenements in South Moreton and West Wittenham; Bucks, a capital messuage

1332.[a] She may have *m.*, 2ndly, before 15 Jan. 1336/7, John GAMBONE.[b]

II. 1332. 2. SIR HENRY (HUSEE), LORD HUSEE, s. and h., was returned as aged 30 and more in 1332 at his father's death. The King took his homage and he had livery of his inheritance 16 Mar. 1331/2.[c] He was sum. for Military Service from 21 Mar. (1332/3) 7 Edw. III[d] to 12 Nov. (1342) 16 Edw. III, to Councils from 23 Apr. (1337) 11 Edw. III to 20 Nov. (1342) 16 Edw. III; and to Parl. from 18 Aug. (1337) 11 Edw. III to 10 Mar. (1348/9) 23 Edw. III, by writs directed *Henrico Husee* or *Huse*. On 28 June 1335 he was going with the King to Scotland.[e] He was a commissioner of array 6 July 1338,[f] and in 1347 was Keeper of the Isle of Wight.[g] He *m.*, 1stly, about 1314, Maud.[h] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 16 Oct. 1347, Katherine,[i] da. of Edmund (FITZALAN), 2nd EARL OF ARUNDEL, and sister of Richard, 3rd EARL OF ARUNDEL.[j] He *d.* 1 July 1349.[k] His widow had assignment of dower 1 Oct. 1349,[l] and licence, 6 Aug. 1350, to marry whom she would.[m] She *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Andrew PEVERELL, and *d.* before 23 May 1376.[n]

---

in Great Missenden with the advowson of the Abbey jointly with Hugh de Plessis; Wilts, Standen manor and ⅓ Tidworth; Hants, rents in Freefolk jointly with his wife Isabel; Surrey, Hascombe manor jointly with his wife Isabel; Kent, lands in Stourmouth, &c., which he had given to his s. Henry and Maud, his wife.

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

[b] Commission on complaint by John Gambone and Isabel his wife that Henry Husee of Harting demised for 17 years to Isabel lands in South Standen, &c., extended at £100, but the said Henry, his servant and others strove to expel her from the lands, snatched the writing from her servant, stole her goods, &c. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[c] *Cal. Fine Rolls.* [d] By writ directed *Henrico Huse valletto.*

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

[f] *Cal. Pat. Rolls.*

[g] *Idem*, 16 Oct. 1347.

[h] On the day of their marriage, 18 years before his death, Sir Henry Husee settled upon them his lands in Kent (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, 32/28).

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls* and Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. i, no. 97.

[j] In her will (1375) she mentions her br., the Earl of Arundel, and his s. Richard (Lambeth, 90 Sudbury).

[k] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 23 Edw. III. The inquisitions differ between 1 and 21 July; but the writs, cos. Gloucester, Sussex, Southampton, Surrey, Kent and Wilts, are dated 16 July 1349 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*).

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[n] She made her will as his widow on Sunday after St. Luke 1375 at Ewhurst, desiring burial at the monastery of Lewes. She gave bequests to the shrine of St. Richard of Chichester, to the Friars of Lewes, and to the Friars of Arundel, &c., and mentioned her lord's "cousin" Andrew Peverell'. (Proved 1376, Lambeth, 90 Sudbury). On 23 May 1376 the escheator, co. Gloucester, was ordered to take into the

[Sir Mark Husee, s. and h.,[a] was knighted in or before Apr. 1341.[b] He *m.*, before 18 Oct. 1339,[c] Margery, widow of Sir William (le Blount), Lord Blount, and 3rd da. and coh. of Sir Theobald (de Verdun), Lord Verdun, by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Sir Edmund de Mortimer, of Wigmore.[d] They were summoned to be present at the partition of the Verdun lands 28 Aug. 1343, and had livery of her purparty 1 Mar. 1343/4.[e] He *d. v.p.*, before 10 Feb. 1345/6.[f] His widow

---

King's hand lands late of Katherine, late wife of Sir Andrew Peverell, who held in dower of Sir Henry Husee (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). She had no issue by Sir Henry Husee (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. i, no. 97, on Richard Husee).

[a] That Mark was the eldest son is sufficiently proved, in spite of family settlements made after his death to the exclusion of his son, Henry, which Henry was returned as heir to his grandfather by several inquisitions. Sir Henry Husee, Lord Husee, had 3 sons—the said Mark, Henry, and Richard. After Mark's death he, on 16 Oct. 1347, had licence to settle the manor of Moreton [Berks] and a moiety of the manors of Rissington and Sapperton [co. Gloucester] on himself for life, with remainder to Henry, his son, in tail; to Richard, his son, in tail, and then to his heirs begotten of Katherine his wife in perpetuity, remainder to Elizabeth, his da., in tail, and to John de Huntingfield [whose relationship, if any, is not apparent] in fee (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). The fines following this licence are mentioned in the inquisitions upon Henry Husee, Lord Husee, where Henry, s. of Mark, is returned as heir; and it is further recited that the manors of Standen (Berks and Wilts), Freefolk (Hants), Hascombe (Surrey), Harting (Sussex), and the Husee moiety of Pulborough were also settled to the exclusion of Henry, s. of Mark (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 23 Edw. III. See also *Feet of Fines*, Divers Cos., 21 Edw. III, no. 406, settlement of Hascombe; no. 407 a, settlement of Moreton, Rissington and Sapperton; and no. 408, settlement of the Kent and Wilts property). On the death of Walter de L'Isle in 1352 it was found that he held ½ the manor of Pulborough jointly with his wife Joan, remainder to Sir Henry Husee for life and his son, Henry Husee, and the heirs of his body (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, 115/7, and *Feet of Fines*, Divers Cos., 21 Edw. III, no. 407 b, settlement of the de L'Isle moieties of Rissington and Pulborough), again to the exclusion of Henry, s. of Mark. Richard Husee *d.* in 1361, *s.p.*, holding the manor of Standen and the manor of Tidworth (Wilts), "et quis est ejus heres propinquior vel cujus aetatis penitus ignorant," but the premises reverted to Henry, s. of Sir Henry Husee [Lord Husee], not to Henry, s. of Mark Husee (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. i, no. 97). Sir Henry Husee [s. of Henry, Lord Husee] had livery, 23 Sep. 1349, of the moieties of the Gloucestershire manors of Moreton in Berks and of land in Sussex, when the settlement of Harting manor, the moiety of Pulborough manor and the advowson of the abbey of Dureford are recited (*Cal. Close Rolls*). The occupation, however, of the Husee heritage by the elder Henry, s. of Henry, Lord Husee, was not without opposition by Henry Husee, the younger, s. of Mark, as appears later.

[b] Sir Henry Husee and Sir Mark Husee are witnesses to a deed (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

[c] Mark Husee and Margery his wife, staying in England, had letters nominating attorneys in Ireland for 2 years (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[d] See under Blount, Barony by writ, and *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1343.

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls*. Her portion was 3 knights' fees in co. Hereford, 1 in co. Derby, 1¼ in Salop, 2¾ in Warwick, 1 in co. Oxford, &c.

[f] Order to escheator, co. Kent, to take into the King's hand lands late of

m., 3rdly, before 10 Sep. 1355, Sir John DE CROPHULL, of Bonnington, Notts.[a] She *d.* in or before 1377.[b]]

III. 1349. 3. HENRY HUSEE, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HUSEE,[c] grandson and h., was s. and h. of Sir Mark HUSEE and Margery VERDUN, both next abovenamed. At the death of his grandfather he was returned as aged 6 and more and was found to be the heir,[d] though the bulk of the Husee heritage passed by settlement to his uncle, Henry Husee. Even his mother's part of the Verdun heritage, which would appear to have been his due, seems to have been settled during his minority, in 1356/7, on his mother and her 3rd husband, Sir John de Crophull, and the heirs of their bodies.[e] Before 10 July 1367 as Henry, s. of Mark Husee, he had obtained execution of damages against Sir Henry Husee [his uncle], who had been convicted, by an assize summoned between them, of a disseisin against the said Henry, s. of Mark, and had surrendered.[f] Henry [the uncle] was pardoned for his non-appearance touching his ransom, and on 11 July 1367 was pardoned the forfeiture of his goods because of his outlawry in co. Kent.[g] On 10 May 1372 as Henry, s. and h. of Mark Husee, s. and h. of Sir Henry Husee, he granted to William Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, the reversion of the manor of Eling expectant on the death of Sir Hugh de Camoys, who held for life.[h] As Henry, s. of Sir Mark Husee, he nominated

---

Mark Husee (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). On 23 Feb. 1351/2 the escheator, co. Sussex, was ordered to take into the King's hand the lands late of Mark Husee and make inquisition touching these lands and the heir (*Idem*).

[a] See under BLOUNT, Barony by writ. A settlement of knights' fees in Salop, &c., was proposed to be made on John de Crophull and Margery his wife and the heirs of their bodies in 1357 (*Inq. a. q. d.*, 30 Edw. III, 310/11).

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls.* Henry Husee, in consideration of 400 marks, granted to John Cruys and another, their heirs and assigns, the reversion, after the death of Sir John de Crophull, of all his lands, &c., in cos. Dublin, Meath, &c., now held by the said John de Crophull by the courtesy, of the said Henry's heritage, reversion to him, the said Henry.

[c] Neither he nor any of his descendants, nor his uncle Henry, nor any of the said uncle's descendants, were ever sum. to Parl.

[d] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 23 Edw. III.

[e] *Inq. a. q. d.*, 30 Edw. III, 310/11.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[g] *Idem.*

[h] "Noveritis me predictum Henricum filium Marci concessisse quod predictum manerium de Elynge et Wyndesore . . . quod predictus Hugo tenet . . . de hereditate mea et quod post mortem predicti Hugonis mihi et heredibus meis reverti deberet, integre remaneat Venerabili in Christo patri ac domino Domino Willelmo Wykeham Episcopo Wintonie . . . Et ego vero predictus Henricus filius Marci et heredes mei totum predictum manerium . . . eidem Episcopo heredibus et assignatis suis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus et defendemus in perpetuum." Among the witnesses are Sir Luke de Poynings, Sir Barnard Brocas and Sir Philip

attorneys in Ireland 7 Aug. 1374,(a) and before 19 Oct. 1377 granted to Sir John de Arundell, his heirs and assigns, the reversion of all the lands of his heritage in cos. Somerset, Huntingdon, Sussex, and Cambridge held for life by Elizabeth, who was wife of Sir Ralph Spigurnel.(b) In 1393 as Henry, s. of Mark Husee, he sued [his cousin] Sir Henry Husee, s. of his uncle, Sir Henry Husee, for ⅓ of the manor of Harting,(c) and the

---

de Popham. The seal has the legend " S. HENRICI FILII DOMINI MARCI HUSE." In 1342, as appears by an exemplification of 1 Feb. 1401/2, there were proceedings at law between Henry Husee [Lord Husee] and Hugh de Camoys as tenant of the manor of Eling, and Henry Husee showed his descent from his great-grandfather, Matthew Husee, as given in the text. In Dec. 1343 there was a compromise between the parties in presence of the Earl of Arundel, Sir Edward de St. John and Sir John de Camoys, whereby Sir Hugh de Camoys was to take an estate for life. In 1345 Henry Husee, lord of Harting [Lord Husee] granted to Sir Hugh de Camoys the said manor at a rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* payable at Easter. His seal bears the legend " S. HENRICI HUSEE DOMINI DE HERTINGGE." Thereafter the Bishop paid £200 for the reversion, the final concord (with Sir Henry Husee [uncle of Henry, s. of Mark]) being dated 1370 and recorded 1372. On 10 May 1372 came the grant from Henry, s. of Mark, to the Bishop, quoted above. On 12 Dec. 1372 Sir Hugh de Camoys gave a release to the Bishop, dated at Highclere, " cum nuper tenui manerium de Elyng et Wyndesore . . . ex dimissione Henrici Husee militis reversione inde Henrico [the uncle] filio predicti Henrici heredibus et assignatis suis post mortem meam spectante ex assignatione predicti Henrici militis qui quidem Henricus filius Henrici reversionem manerii . . . per finem in Curia domini Regis levatum concessit " &c. An exactly similar release (date and place as before) gives, however, " ex dimissione Henrici Husee militis reversione inde Henrico filio Marci Husee militis filii et heredis predicti Henrici Husee militis post mortem meam spectante qui quidem Henricus filius predicti Marci reversionem manerii . . . per scriptum suum inde confectum et in cancellario domini Regis irrotulatum concessit." The Bishop was being protected against all contingencies, and on 20 Mar. 1372/3 he obtained a release from Henry, s. and h. of Mark Husee, s. and h. of Sir Henry Husee, of all his right therein " quod quidem manerium Hugo Camoys miles nuper tenuit ad totam vitam suam de hereditate mea ex dimissione Henrici Husee militis avi mei." The seal is as previously mentioned. In certain evidences for proceedings at law the Husee pedigree is traced from Cecily de Stanton and her son, Sir Matthew Husee, and so down to Henry Husee, s. of Mark—" et ipse Henricus relaxavit Episcopo." Henry Husee [the uncle] " qui alienavit " has been added to the pedigree later. (Extracts from the records of the College, Winchester, per Maxwell Leigh, Esq., to whom, and to the authorities of the College, the Editors are much indebted).

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(b) *Cal. Close Rolls.*

(c) Sir Henry Husee [the uncle] *d.* in 1383, then holding ⅓ the manor of Sapperton, co. Gloucester, the manor of Hascombe, Surrey, the manor of Harting, Sussex, and ½ the manor of Pulborough (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 7 Ric. II, no. 47). He had dealt with the manor of South Moreton, Berks, in 1368 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 10 May). By his 2nd wife, Ankaret (who *m.*, 2ndly, before 19 May 1384, Andrew Hake—*Cal. Patent Rolls*—and *d.* before 19 Nov. 1389—Excheq. *Inq. p. m.*, ser. I, file 55, no. 18), he had issue a s. and h., another Sir Henry Husee. In the proceedings at law concerning Harting (*De Banco Roll*, Mich. 17 Ric. II, rot. 179) Henry, s. of Mark Husee, traced

suit appears to have continued till 1395, the defendant pleading the King's protection from 26 Feb. 1394/5 as he was assisting in the keeping of Sandgate Castle.(a) Henry, s. of Mark, *m.*, 1stly, Margaret, who was buried in the chancel of St. Mary the Virgin in the church of Sittingbourne, Kent. He *m.*, 2ndly, Christian. He appears to have *d.* in 1408.(b)

IV. *c.* 1408. 4. MARK HUSEE, s. and h., apparently *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HUSEE, is known from the lawsuit hereafter mentioned. He appears to have *d.* in or before 1413.(c)

---

his descent from Henry, s. of Matthew [Matthew *d.* 1253]. The defendant vouched to warranty Henry, s. of Sir Henry Husee, but the plaintiff said he ought not to be allowed so to vouch because the vouchee was identical with the defendant himself. "Et predictus Henricus filius Marci dicit quod predictus Henricus Husee chivaler ad hujusmodi vocationem ad warrantiam admitti non debet quia dicit quod predictus Henricus filius Henrici quem etc. est eadem persona." Defendant said that one Sir Henry Husee, "pater ipsius [*sic*] Henrici cujus heres ipse est fuit seisitus de tercia parte predicta . . . et eandem tertiam partem . . . dedit eidem Henrico Husee et cuidem Ankarette uxori sue et heredibus de corporibus ipsorum Henrici Husee et Ankarette exeuntibus inter quos exivit predictus Henricus Husee chivaler et ea de causa pro salvacione talliae predicte se ipsum ut filium et heredem predicti Henrici Husee ad warrantiam," &c. The plaintiff then granted this as a lawful warranty and a day was given to the parties (defendant to be summoned by the sheriffs of Surrey and Gloucester) on the morrow of the Purification.

(a) *De Banco Roll*, Easter 18 Ric. II, rot. 332 d. The imparlance between Henry, s. of Marl Husee, plaintiff, and Henry, s. of Sir Henry Husee, whom Sir Henry Husee vouched to warranty as to ⅔ of the manor of Harting which plaintiff here claimed against him, remained without a day, because the said Henry, s. of Henry, is detained in the following of John Justice, captain of the King's castle of Sandgate, and has the King's protection for one year.

(b) These details depend upon his identity with that Henry Husee of the parish of Sittingbourne who made his will 22 Jan. 1407/8, requesting burial in the chancel of St. Mary the Virgin in the church of Sittingbourne next to Margaret his wife. Among pious bequests he gave 10*s.* for a pilgrimage to Walsingham and 20*s.* for a pilgrimage to Bridlington; and 33*s.* 4*d.* for masses for the repose of his soul at Aylesford and Canterbury. To Mark, his son, he bequeathed his coat of armour and his great silver-handled poniard, 2 horses, &c.: he directed that all his goods wheresoever in Kent should be divided into 3 parts, of which his wife, Christian, was to have one part and his sons and daughters another part, together with the residue of his own part. His wife and son Mark were named executors. The will appears to have been proved in 1408. (Consistory Court of Canterbury and Lambeth, Arundel ii, 36, where the name is Henry Hasee [*sic*]). In view of what follows, the unusual name of Mark, and the coincidence of dates, it is reasonable to suppose that this was Henry, s. of Mark, s. of Henry Husee, Lord Husee. For some account of the branch which succeeded to Harting, &c., see *Note B* at end of this article, p. 10.

(c) Grant by Nicholas Husee of Froyle and Christian his wife, dated at Froyle,

V. *c.* 1413. 5. JOHN HUSEE, apparently *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HUSEE, s. and h., known from the lawsuit hereafter mentioned. He is presumably the John Husee, late of Sittingbourne, administration of whose goods was granted 1 Mar. 1465/6 to Margaret, his widow.(a)

VI. *c.* 1466. 6. THOMAS HUSEE,(b) apparently *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HUSEE, s. and h., in 1478 brought an action against Sir Roger Lewkenor,(c) Thomas Hoo, and Thomas Basset regarding the manor of Harting, which, he stated, William Paynel and Maud his wife gave to Henry, s. of Matthew Huse, and the heirs of his body. The pedigree is carried back to the time of Henry III and appears to be correct. The evidence must then have been before the Court, and he obtained judgment,(d) but as the manor of Harting remained with his kinswoman Constance Lovell,(e) it does not appear that he gained anything beyond a possible proof that he was (according to a doctrine which was not then invented) entitled to any hereditary barony which may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295. He also in the same year(f) brought an action against Henry Lovell, esquire, and Constance his wife, and Reynold Bray and Katherine his wife, for the manor of Standen (Berks) and tenements in Standen Huse. Judgment was then also given in his favour.(g)

Friday after St. Ambrose 1 Hen. V, to Master John Wykham, rector of Crundale, and others of an annuity out of all the lands which lately Mark Husee of co. Kent, &c., had of the feoffment of the said Nicholas and Christian in Froyle (B.M. Add. Chart. 17596).

(a) Lambeth, Bourgchier 52A.

(b) A Thomas "Huse" appears among a list of gentry in Kent *temp.* Hen. VII (*Arch. Cant.*, vol. xv). In 1470 a Mark "Huse," chaplain, and a Thomas "Huse," *gent.*, and others were to be brought before the Council (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 12 Nov.). No place is given, but there was a Mark "Huse," clerk, who appears as a trustee for Henry Horne in Kent 20 Edw. IV (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. ii, no. 973).

(c) See *Note B* at end of this article, p. 10.

(d) *De Banco Roll*, Trinity 18 Edw. IV, *m.* 141. He is shown as Thomas, s. of John, s. of Mark, s. of Henry, s. and h. of Mark, s. of Henry, s. and h. of Henry, s. and h. of Henry, s. of Matthew.

(e) See *Note B* at end of this article, p. 10.

(f) *De Banco Roll*, Trinity 18 Edw. IV, *m.* 304 d.

(g) Having carried the presumable descent of the peerage down to this point, the Editors do not feel justified in pursuing it further. The whole matter is a commentary on the curious fallacy adopted by lawyers (much later) as to Baronies by writ.

Note A.—The arms of this family were *Barry, ermine and gules.* For some account of the earlier generations see Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, p. 83 *et seq.*; also *Sussex Arch. Coll.*, vol. viii, article by W. H. Blaauw on Dureford Abbey; see also J. H. Round, *The King's Serjeants*, pp. 177–182, Serjeanty of the Hose. The

name appears to be derived from some form of wine-vessel suggesting a boot. It appears in many forms, Hose, Hoese, Huse ; in summonses to Parl. as Huse and Husee, and afterwards seems to have been corrupted into Hussey. For convenience in this article the later and perhaps more predominant spelling, Husee, has in the main been adopted. Henry "Hose," who founded before 1169 the Premonstratensian Abbey of Dureford in Sussex, and also founded a leper hospital at Harting, *m.* Avice, da. of Adam Tisun, and is said to have *d.* in the Holy Land. His s. and h. Henry "Hose" confirmed his father's gifts to Dureford, mentioning in his charters his wife Clemence, da. of John de Port, and his mother, Avice. In 1211 Henry, s. of Henry "Hose," passed by fine to the Abbot of Rufford land in Averham, it being disputed whether the lands lay within the bounds mentioned in the charter of William Tisun, uncle of the said Henry. In 1213 his s. and h., yet another Henry "Hose," gave 100 marks to have his father's lands in Wilts. He was in arms against King John, but in 1216 was under Hen. III reinstated in his lands in Hants, Wilts, Berks, and Notts. He *m.* Cecily, da. of Emma de Stanton (Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*). On 4 May 1227 the King confirmed to Cecily, da. of Emma de Stanton, the manor of Eling [Hants] (Records of the College, Winchester). On 5 May 1229 there was an order issued for an assize of novel disseisin to be taken at Winchester regarding a certain water obstructed at Eling in which Henry "Hose" and Cecily his wife were defendants (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). Henry "Hose" *d.* before 1 Apr. 1235 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*), and on 9 Apr. 1235 Matthew, s. and h., paid 500 marks for livery of the lands (*Idem*). On 29 Apr. 1235 Cecily who was wife of Henry "Huose" had livery of her manor of Eling (*Close Roll*, 19 Hen. III, *m.* 13). She *d.* before 16 May 1236, Matthew being her s. and h. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, no. 3), and he had livery 24 May 1236 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). It would appear that there had been another and older s. Henry, who *d. v.p.*, leaving possibly a da. and h. Maud, wife of William Paynel (see Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, pp. 85/86). In 1242/3 Matthew held 3 fees in Harting of the Earl of Arundel, and in 1244 granted to the Abbot of Dureford land in South Moreton, Shalbourne and Sandon, Berks, Ham and Hungerford, Bucks, the chapelry of Standen Huse, Wilts, &c. (*Idem*, p. 85). In 1252 he had a grant of free warren in Harting (*Idem*). He *m.* Agnes, younger da. and coh. of Hugh de Saunford, of Missenden, Bucks, by Joan, his wife. Her marriage as Agnes, yr. da. and one of the heirs of Hugh de Saunford, had first been granted to Robert Lupus in [Nov.] 1233 (*Cal. Close Rolls*), but on 5 Apr. 1234 it is recited that Joan who was wife of Hugh de Saunford for a fine of 40 marks had had licence for Agnes her yr. da. to marry whom she pleased, and the said Joan was pardoned 20 marks at the instance of John de Plessis [who *m.* the elder da. and coh.] (*Idem*). Joan was pardoned a further 20 marks 1 Dec. 1237 (*Idem*). On 6 Feb. 1252/3 the sheriff and coroners of Bucks and Kent were ordered to proceed with the partition of the lands that had belonged to Joan de Saunford in Missenden, &c., descending by hereditary right to Hugh, s. of John de Plessis, Earl of Warwick, and to Agnes, wife of Matthew "Hose," the other heir of the said Joan (*Close Roll*, 37 Hen. III, *m.* 8). Matthew would appear to have been then living, and was certainly alive 9 Jan. 1252/3 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), but *d.* before 14 Feb. 1252/3 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, no. 285). Agnes, late wife of Matthew "Huse," in her widowhood gave 3¼ virgates in Missenden to Missenden Abbey with consent of her s. and h., Henry Huse [of the text] (Cart. of Missenden Abbey, Harl. MS. 3688).

Note B.—The pedigree of the branch descended from Sir Henry Husee (see p. 7, note "c"), s. of Sir Henry Husee, Lord Husee, and brother of Sir Mark Husee, sometimes supposed to have been the senior line, is sufficiently clear. Sir Henry Husee *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of John de Bohun (*Feet of Fines*, Divers Cos., 21 Edw. III,

no. 407 a), and, 2ndly, Ankaret, who was the mother of his s. and h., yet another Sir Henry Husee (*De Banco Roll*, Mich. 17 Ric. II, *m.* 179). It was this last Sir Henry Husee with whom Henry, s. of Mark, had the lawsuit in 1393. He appears to have been knight of the shire for Sussex from 1400 till 1402. He *d.* in 1409, holding all that his father held of the Husee properties (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 10 Hen. IV, no. 17). By his wife Margaret (who had licence to remarry 9 Oct. 1410—*Cal. Patent Rolls*) he left a s. and h., Sir Henry Husee, who had a protection 23 Apr. 1423 on going to the General Council in the retinue of the Bishop of Winchester as Sir Henry Husee of Harting (Syllabus of Rymer's *Fœdera*), and was knight of the shire for Sussex in 1423 and 1425. On 19 June 1430 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*) there was an *inspeximus* and confirmation by Parl. in his favour, as kinsman and heir of Matthew "Hoese," of a charter dated 28 June 36 Hen. III, being a grant to the said Matthew of free warren in the demesne lands of his manor of Harting. He *m.*, before 9 Dec. 1413 (*Idem*), Constance or Custance, for whose denization they petitioned (P.R.O. *Ancient Petitions*, 85/4230) and upon whom he made a settlement in 1435, providing also for masses in Dureford Abbey (B.M. Add. Charters, 18726 and 18727). She had a renewal of a grant of £25 a year in 1441 for her services to Hen. IV, Hen. V, and the King's grandmother (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 24 May and 9 Dec. 1441). This Sir Henry Husee *d.* 30 Jan. 1449/50 (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 28 Hen. VI, no. 35). His widow *d.* 19 Oct. 1461, and was *bur.* in the chapel of All Saints, Friars Minors, London (Harl. MS. 544). Sir Henry Husee, s. and h. of the last Sir Henry Husee, was aged 30 and more at his father's death (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 28 Hen. VI, no. 35). He on 12 May 1450 conveyed all his possessions whatsoever to Nicholas Husee esquire and others by a deed made at Harting, and when outlawed in London at the suit of Anne, who was wife of Matthew de la Hay, for a debt, he had only certain weapons belonging to him (Inq. taken 13 Nov. 1454—Exchequer, K.R., Escheators' Files of *Inq. p. m.*, 1801/1). He also on 8 July 1452 dealt with the manors of Hascombe, Surrey, and Sapperton, co. Gloucester (*Cal. Ancient Deeds*). Further, on 6 July 1457 he conveyed the manor of Harting, &c., to trustees to the uses of his will, and later conveyed the advowsons of Harting and of Dureford Abbey to the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c., to the uses of an indenture made 24 Mar. 1459/60 between himself and Nicholas Husee, being a settlement upon himself and heirs of his body, with remainder to the said Nicholas; afterwards he *d. s.p.* (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, on Nicholas Husee esquire, 9 & 10 Edw. IV, no. 47). The said Nicholas Husee, who doubtless was his brother, appears in Sussex on various employments 28 Mar. 1447, 21 Apr. 1454, 7 May 1456, 18 Feb. 1458/9 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), and was probably lieutenant and victualler of Guisnes Castle 1460 (*Idem*, 23 May). A letter addressed by him to the Abbot of Welbeck [1465] is given in *Sussex Arch. Coll.*, vol. viii, p. 83. Having been with others indicted at the Guildhall, 1467, of treason (*L. and P. Hen. VI*, vol. ii, p. [790]), he was on 31 July 1468 forfeited, being described as late of Harting, co. Sussex, esquire, alias late of Southwark, co. Surrey (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). He appears to have been restored, and *d.* 15 Jan. 1470/1, *s.p.m.*, leaving 2 das. and cohs.—Constance, aged 12, and Katherine, aged 10 and more (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 9 & 10 Edw. IV, no. 47). Constance *m.*, 1stly, Henry Lovell, and, 2ndly, Sir Roger Lewkenor. Katherine *m.* Sir Reynold Bray, K.G., who *d. s.p.*, after which the representation of this line devolved on the issue of Constance. She inherited Harting, and her 2 das. (by Henry Lovell), Elizabeth and Agnes, were in ward to Edmund Dudley and Andrew Windsor (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 6 Jan. 1504/5 and 7 May 1507). Agnes *m.* John Emson, and Elizabeth *m.* Anthony Windsor (*Idem*, 9 Feb. 1508/9), being then, it is stated, widow of Edward Bray, who *d. s.p.* By Sir Roger Lewkenor, Constance is said also to have had issue.

HUSEE or HUSSEY or HOSE or HUSE[a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

1348 to 1361.

1. Sir Roger Husee, of West Betchworth, Surrey, Moreton, West Hemsworth, and Ringstead, Dorset, Barton Stacey, Hants, Norrington, Wilts, &c., s. and h. of Sir John Husee,[b] by his wife Maud, da. of Reynold de Haselden and Isabel, his wife[c] (which Isabel was apparently sister and in her issue h. of John de Berewyk, justice itinerant),[d] was *b.* at Moreton in Dorset, 7 July 1305, and baptized in the church of St. Martin there.[e] He succeeded his father in the manors of Moreton, Dorset, and Bridmore (in Berwick St. John), Wilts, with other property, before 12 Mar. 1311/2,[f]

---

[a] This article is by Duncan Warrand.

[b] The parentage of Sir John Husee has not been discovered. His family owed everything to John de Berewyk.

[c] See *De Banco Roll*, Trinity 49 Edw. III, *m.* 272. A writ was issued to the sheriff of Wilts reciting that a fine was levied 35 Edw. I settling the manor of Easton near Berwick on Reynold de Haselden and Isabel his wife (John de Upton deforciant) for their lives, remainder to Reynold, s. of the said Reynold, and heirs of his body, remainder to Maud, sister of Reynold, s. of Reynold. John Husee said that Reynold the son *d. s.p.*, and that he himself was the heir of Maud—*viz.*, s. of John, s. of Maud, sister of said Reynold, son of Reynold. The defendants said that Reynold, son of Reynold, had a da. Maud who had a da. then (49 Edw. III) living; but John Husee said that Agnes was *b.* before wedlock between John Samford (late husband of said Maud) and said Maud; and defendants said that Samford *m.* Maud at the Church of St. John Baptist in Cerne Abbas and afterwards lived at "Colbere" in Somerset, where Agnes was *b.* after wedlock. A jury was ordered to be summoned.

[d] This seems to be the case, but no definite proof has been found. Roger Husee was returned as next heir of John de Berewyk, and as kinsman and heir (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 29, no. 10. Inq.—Wilts and Hants—on John de Berewyk).

[e] His godfathers were Roger Germayn and Sir Robert, Rector of Moreton: William Whyteclyve who was steward of the house of John Husee, when Roger was born, remembered the date of the heir's birth in connection with the expenses of the purification of Maud, mother of Roger Husee (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, proof of age, 18 Apr. 1 Edw. III). The Wilts inq. on Sir John de Berewyk (1312) gives his age as 5 at St. Peter *ad vincula* (1 Aug. 1312) (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 6 Edw. II).

[f] When the lands late of John Husee, tenant-in-chief, were taken into the King's hand (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). The said John held the manor of Bridmore from the Abbess of Wilton at fee farm, and ⅔ of the manor were demised by the King to Ingram Berenger during the minority of Roger, s. and h. of said John, who also held a rent in Kingston Deverill which the Abbot of Lysewy [Lisieux] had granted to Sir John de Berewyk and his heirs and he to John Husee (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, Inq., Saturday after St. Matthias 12 Edw. II, upon a writ of *plenius certiorari*). He had also acquired the manor of Moreton from John de Berewyk in 1306, consideration £200 (*Dorset Fines*, vol. i, p. 237) and, previously, 1290, the manor and advowson of West Hemsworth, also from John de Berewyk (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 213). On 21 Sep. 1303 he had a grant to him and his heirs of a weekly market at their manor of Bridmore, co. Wilts,

and he succeeded his kinsman, John de Berewyk, in the same year.[a] His wardship was granted to Sir William de la Beche.[b] On 18 Apr. 1327 he proved his age, and, having done homage, he had livery of the lands of John de Berewyk 25 May 1327.[c] He was knighted before 9 Feb. 1330/1,[d] and was on the King's service in 1332.[e] He was sum. for Military Service 24 Dec. (1334) 8 Edw. III and 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to Councils 18 Aug. (1337) 11 Edw. III and 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III, and to Parl. 20 Nov. (1348) 22 Edw. III, 1 Jan. (1348/9) 22 Edw. III, and 10 Mar. (1348/9) 23 Edw. III, by writs directed *Rogero Huse* or *Husee*, whereby he is held to have become LORD HUSEE. He was in the commission of array for Sussex 6 July 1338,[f] in which county he and his men were staying 4 June 1339, with John (de Warenne), Earl of Surrey, keeper of the maritime land there.[g] He *m.*, before 13 Feb. 1350/1,[h]

---

and a yearly fair was granted at his manor of West Hemsworth, Dorset, and free warren in the demesne lands in Moreton, Dorset, and Bridmore, Wilts (*Cal. Charter Rolls*). Maud, widow of John Husee, had assignment of dower 23 July and 27 Oct. 1312 (*Cal. Close Rolls*), and *m.*, 2ndly, William de Stoke, before 20 Nov. 1318, when for 40*s.* they had a pardon for marrying without licence (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[a] Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 29, no. 10. Inqs., on John de Berewyk, clerk. Inq., Essex, Toppesfield manor; Wilts, Norrington manor (both granted 15 Apr. 1312 to William de la Beche during minority of Roger Husee, kinsman and heir of John de Berewyk—*Cal. Fine Rolls*); Hants, ½ Barton Stacey manor (custody granted for £100 to Hugh le Despenser, 10 Sep. 1312—*Idem*), and manors of Creuquer and Farlington, which John de Berewyk's yeoman, Roger de Upton, claimed; Norfolk, tenements in Middleton which Adam de Catfield, his yeoman, claimed; Surrey, manor of West Betchworth (custody granted 4 Aug. 1316 to John de Sandale—*Idem*), which was charged with dower to Joan, late wife of John de Wautone, out of the hamlet of La Boxlande; manor of Hedge Court (custody of which was granted to the Archdeacon of Northampton, who demised to William Husee—*Cal. Close Rolls*, 2 June 1327), &c., manor of Turberville, which was claimed by his yeoman, Hubert de Swyneford, manor of "Conchingeleye," claimed by his yeoman, Roger de Upton. He also held lands in co. Cambridge which were granted 4 July 1314, during minority of Roger, to James de Spina (*Cal. Fine Rolls*).

[b] *Cal. Inq. p. m.* Proof of age of Roger, s. of John Husee, 18 Apr. 1 Edw. III.

[c] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

[d] *Idem.*

[e] He was unable to appear in a suit between himself and Sir Geoffrey de Colvill concerning the manor of Hachewode as he was on the King's service that day, the date being shortly after Easter 1332 (*Idem*, 21 Jan. 1332/3).

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[g] He was granted relief by order to the keepers of the maritime land of Dorset because of his lands in that county, as he and all his power were in Sussex (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

[h] On which day it was directed that the issues of the manor of Brandesburton in Holderness should be delivered to Sir Roger Husee and Margery his wife, as Herbert de St. Quentin had held the manor with Margery then his wife, his daughters and heirs, Elizabeth and Eleanor, being then under age (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

Margery, widow of Herbert DE ST. QUENTIN, of Brandesburton and Mappleton, co. York, Stanton St. Quintin, Wilts, &c. She *d.* 21 May 1361.[a] He *d. s.p.*, 1 Sep. 1361,[b] when any hereditary barony which may be supposed to have been *cr.* by the writ of 1348 became *extinct.*

His heir to his estates was his brother, John Husee, then aged 30 or 40 and more.[c] On 16 Nov. 1361 he had licence to alienate in frank-almoign to the Rector and brethren of the house of Edington 14 marks rent in Kingston Deverill, Wilts,[d] and as brother and h. of Sir Roger Husee, he, by his charter dated at Edington, gave the said 14 marks rent accordingly, he and his ancestors having received it time out of mind.[e] On 21 Nov. 1361 as John Husee, the younger, he had livery of the manor and advowson of Ringstead. The manor and advowson of Moreton had been held jointly by Roger, Lord Husee, and Margery his wife, of the gift of Warin de l'Isle, and the manors of Hemsworth and Ringstead of the gift of others, all having been settled on them and the heirs of the body of Roger, remainder to John Husee the elder and heirs of his body, remainder to John Husee the younger and heirs of his body. The King had taken the fealty of John Husee the younger.[f] On 19 Nov. 1362 he had livery of the property in Hants, the King having taken his fealty, homage being respited till Easter.[g] He *d.* 8 Aug. 1370, leaving a wife Isabel, and a son and h. John Husee, aged 21 on 25 Mar. 1370.[h]

---

[a] The lands in Dorset, Berks, Wilts and Liberty of Holderness, late of Margery, late wife of Roger Husee, were taken into the King's hand 3 June 1361 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, and *Idem*, 20 June 1361 and 24 Oct. 1361). Inqs., Liberty of Holderness, Dorset, Wilts, Berks, reciting the property held jointly with Herbert de St. Quentin, her 1st husband (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 159—formerly 35 Edw. III, no. 99).

[b] Inqs., Sussex, property in East Grinstead and Worth held jointly with his wife Margery lately deceased, remainder to his heirs, date of death 8 Sep. [all others give 1 Sep.]; Surrey, West Betchworth and Hedge Court manors; Dorset, manors of Moreton and Hemsworth, settled on himself and issue, remainder to the heirs of the body of John Husee, the elder, and of John Husee, the younger, and manor of Ringstead; Hants, half the manor of Barton Stacey, &c.; Wilts, manor of Norrington (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. I, no. 98).

[c] It would appear that Roger Husee, Lord Husee, had two brothers named John.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls.* This rent was not anciently a Husee possession, but had been acquired by John de Berewyk and passed on to Sir John Husee (see *ante*, p. 12, note "f").

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls.* On 20 Nov. 1361 a writ *de non intromittendo* was issued concerning the manors of West Betchworth and Hedge Court in Surrey and the property in Sussex (*Idem*).

[g] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[h] Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 216 (44 Edw. III, pt. I, no. 33). See also Chan. Extents for debt, 25/4.

HUSSEY

BARONY BY WRIT ?

I. 1529 to 1537.

Sir John Hussey, of Sleaford, co. Lincoln, s. and h. of Sir William Hussey,[a] Ch. Justice of the King's Bench (1481–95; *d.* 8 Sep. 1495), by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas Berkeley, of Wymondham, co. Leicester, was *b.* 1465 or 1466.[b] On 12 June 1481 he was appointed surveyor of the lordships, &c., in co. Lincoln, late of George, Duke of Clarence.[c] He fought at the battle of Stoke, *ex parte Regis*, 16 June 1487; Sheriff of co. Lincs 7 Nov. 1493 to 5 Nov. 1494.[d] In 1494 he held the office of tronage and pesage at Boston;[e] and in this year is described as "esquire of the King's body."[f] He was knighted 1497 at Blackheath, and made a Banneret 1511.[g] On 9 Dec. 1503, as "Knight of the body," he was appointed overseer of the wardships in the King's hand.[h] Master of Lyfield Forest, Rutland, 1505.[i] Comptroller of the Household to Henry VII, and was with the Court at Richmond in 1509 when the King died, also being present at his burial at Westminster.[j] In the same year he was a commissioner of oyer and terminer in Lincs, and on 20 Aug., shortly after the accession of Henry VIII, he obtained a pardon and release of all debts due to the Crown.[k] In 1513 he was captain of 328 men for the French war.[l] He was present, 9 Oct. 1514, at the marriage of Princess Mary, sister of the King, to Louis XII of France,[m] and in 1515, whilst J.P. and Custos Rot. of Lincs, he was called upon to attend the French Queen.[n] In 1520 he was one of the commissioners to settle disputes

---

[a] This William was son of John Hussey by Elizabeth Sheffield, and grandson of William Hussey by (—) Lumley.

[b] In his deposition, June 1529, about the marriage of Prince Arthur and Katherine of Aragon, he states he is "63 years of age" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, pt. 3, no. 2578).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1476-85, p. 281. He was steward of various manors 1486, as also 1495, 1496 and later (*Idem*, 1485-94, pp. 85, 87, and 1494-1509, pp. 39, 44). From 1486 to 1523 his name frequently occurs as commissioner and J.P. in Lincs, Essex, Hunts, and Northants, &c. (*Idem*, 1485-94, pp. 103, 416; 1494-1509, pp. 67, 90, &c.; *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, passim*).

[d] P.R.O. *List.*

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485-94, p. 455.

[f] *Idem*, p. 460.

[g] Metcalfe, pp. 28, 46. Arms: 1 and 4, A cross vert; 2 and 3, Gules 3 bars ermine (*alias* Ermine 3 bars gules).

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494-1509, p. 334.

[i] *Idem*, p. 433. He is mentioned 29 Aug. 1509 as being Master Forester of Weybridge and Sapley (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, no. 152).

[j] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, pt. 3, no. 2578.

[k] *Idem*, vol. i, no. 158 (56).

[l] *Idem*, p. 927.

[m] *Idem*, p. 1409.

[n] *Idem*, vol. ii, no. 1374.

with the Hanse,[a] and in June of that year attended the King at the Field of Cloth of Gold.[b] Chief Butler of England 1 June 1521 till his death. On 27 May 1522 he attended the King at Canterbury on the occasion of the visit of the Emperor Charles V.[c] He was sum. as a Knight of the Shire for co. Lincoln to the Parl. of 21 Hen. VIII (1529), but was by some instrument, whether writ or patent is unknown, *cr.* LORD HUSSEE or HUSSEY, and was admitted to the House of Lords 1 Dec. 1529.[d] On 13 July 1530 he signed the Lords' letter to the Pope in favour of the divorce between the King and Katherine of Aragon.[e] He was present at the christening of Princess Elizabeth in 1533, and his name is mentioned as chamberlain to Princess Mary,[f] the King's da., on 31 May of that year and also in 1535.[g] In Sep. 1534 he had a secret interview with Chapuys, the Emperor's Ambassador.[h] On 30 Jan. 1535/6 he asked to be excused attendance in Parl., on account of illness.[i] At the time of the Lollards' rising in co. Lincoln in Oct. 1536 he sent warning to the Council.[j] He fell under suspicion of the King, and although he was believed to be loyal by some, amongst whom was the Earl of Shrewsbury,[k] he was taken to London, but appears to have been excused. Nevertheless he was imprisoned in the Tower.[l] At his indictment in May at Sleaford

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. xiii, p. 722.

[b] He was one of 11 knights in attendance who were later created peers or succeeded to peerages. See vol. vi, Appendix B, for a list of peers present on that occasion.

[c] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iii, no. 2288. In this and other vols. are many references to him as executor of Lord Mounteagle.

[d] MS. H. 13 in the College of Arms, printed in Dugdale's *Summonses*, p. 500. He paid Garter an admission fee of 20*s*. (*Idem*, p. 497).

[e] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, no. 6513.

[f] About this time his second wife, Anne, Lady Hussey, is mentioned as one of Mary's attendants (*Idem*, vol. vi, no. 1199), which position later (Nov. to Dec. 1534) she lost, being imprisoned in the Tower for a time for having called Mary "Princess" after the King had forbidden the use of that title (*Idem*, vol. vii, no. 1437). She was suspected of not thinking the marriage with Katherine unlawful.

[g] *Idem*, vol. vi, no. 563; vol. viii, no. 1440.

[h] When he expressed his surprise to the Ambassador that the Emperor did nothing to remedy affairs in England, and told him that the people would rise and be joined by the nobles and clergy if the Emperor declared war (*Idem*, vol. vii, no. 1206).

[i] He says he is "not able to ride or go" (*Idem*, vol. x, no. 206). He was, however, present at the meeting of Parliament June and July 1536 (*Journals of the House of Lords*).

[j] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xi, pp. 538-9, 547, &c. He was opposed to the rebellion, but remained in his house at Sleaford, afraid to stir out, knowing his tenants were in sympathy with the rest of the people.

[k] *Idem*, pp. 747, 772.

[l] *Idem*, vol. xii, part 1, no. 905. He was in the Tower in Apr. 1537, and remained there till the end of June, maintaining his innocence to the last.

a true Bill was returned.[a] His trial by the Lords at Westminster concluded on 15 May, when he was found guilty.[b] In June the King ordered him to be beheaded at Lincoln; he was accordingly delivered to the charge of Sir Thomas Wentworth, who took him to Lincoln, where he suffered 29 June 1537.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, before 4 Aug. 1492, Margaret,[d] da. and h. of Simon BLOUNT, of Mangotsfield, co. Gloucester, by Eleanor, da. of William DAUBENY. She was living 18 May 1509.[e] He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, da. of George (GREY), 2nd EARL OF KENT, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of William (HERBERT), EARL OF PEMBROKE. He *d.* as afsd., 29 June 1537. Will dat. 22 Oct. 1535.[f] Having been *attainted*[g] of high treason, his Barony became *forfeited*.[h]

---

[a] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xii, part 1, no. 1193. [b] *Idem*, p. 556.

[c] *Idem*, part 2, no. 156, and Appendix 31. There seems to be no doubt that he was beheaded, though Cromwell (*Idem*, no. 228) on 8 July mentions that Hussey has been *executed* (meaning presumably that he was hanged, drawn and quartered—the usual punishment for treason) at Lincoln; a like statement is found in Maddison, *Lincs. Peds.* (Harl. Soc.), who gives the date as 29 June.

[d] When Margaret, wife of John Huse esq., proved her age; *b.* at Swainswick, Somerset, 3 Oct. 1474. Edward IV had given the custody of her lands to William Husee, Knt., Chief Justice (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, no. 869). On 6 Feb. 1501/2 a pardon was granted to John Husee and Margaret his wife, da. and h. of Simon Blount and cousin [granddaughter] and h. of Edmund Blount and Margaret his wife, for alienations, &c., made without licence (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1494-1509, p. 279). The story that Margaret was the widow of Sir John Barre (who *d.* Jan. 1482/3) may be confidently contradicted, Sir John Barre's wife as early as 1457 being named Joan, and she survived him, dying 10 Aug. 1484 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, no. 7).

[e] On which date a pardon was granted to John Huse, Knt., controller of the household of Henry VII, and Margaret his wife, da. and h. of (—) Blownt, kt., late of Manguarsfild, Glos. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 239).

[f] "Somewhat sick in body." To be buried in Sempringham church "if I die within 7 miles of it." Provision for his wife Lady Anne Huse (Brigcasterton, Rutland, &c.); lands in tail male to sons Sir William Huse (s. and h. ap.), Thomas, Gilbert, Sir Giles—brothers Sir William and Sir Robert Huse. Daughters, Mary and Bridget Huse, each to have 500 marks. Executor, brother Sir Robert Huse. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xii, pt. 2, no. 156, &c.). Maddison, *Lincs. Peds.* (Harl. Soc.), names the children as William by his 1st wife, and Elizabeth, Bridget, Dorothy and Mary by his 2nd wife. Exchequer T.R., *Misc. Books*, 95, gives accounts of the estates of Sir John Husey, lord Husey, 1529 and later years to 1536. In 1536/7 the "children" named in the accounts are Thomas, Gilbert, Dorothy, Bridget and Elizabeth.

[g] His confiscated estates were estimated at £5,000 a year. These were never regranted to the family, though his son William was restored in blood by Act of Parl. 3 Edw. VI, and his other sons and daughters by an Act of Parl. 5 Eliz. His son (by his 2nd wife), Sir Giles Hussey, *m.* Jane, da. of Thomas Pigott, of Clotherham, co. York.

[h] Sir William Hussey, of Beauvale, his s. and h. by his 1st wife, *m.* Ursula, da. and coh. of Sir Robert Lovel (marriage cont. dated 7 July 1503), and *d.* 19 Jan. 1555/6 (*Inq. p. m.* at Lincoln Castle, 29 Oct. 3 & 4 Ph. and M.), leaving two daughters

His widow was living 27 May 1539.[a] Her will, dat. 1 Mar. 1544/5, was pr. 11 Feb. 1545/6.[b]

HUTCHINSON OF ALEXANDRIA AND KNOCKLOFTY

i.e. "HUTCHINSON OF ALEXANDRIA AND KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Barony [U.K.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1801. See DONOUGHMORE Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1800, *sub* the 2nd Earl; *extinct* (the Earldom continuing) 1832.

HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY

i.e. "HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Viscountcy [U.K.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1821. See DONOUGHMORE, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1800, *sub* the 1st Earl.

HYDE OF HINDON

i.e. "HYDE OF HINDON, co. Wilts," Barony (*Hyde*), *cr.* 1660. See CLARENDON, Earldom, *cr.* 1661; *extinct* therewith 1753.

---

i.e. "HYDE OF HINDON, co. Wilts," Barony (*Villiers*), *cr.* 1756. See CLARENDON, Earldom, *cr.* 1776.

HYDE OF KENILWORTH

i.e. "HYDE OF KENILWORTH, co. Warwick," Viscountcy (*Hyde*) *cr.* 1681. See ROCHESTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1682; *extinct* therewith 1753.

---

and coheirs—*viz.*, (1) Margaret (called Nela in her father's *Inq. p. m.*), then aged 41, who *m.* Richard Disney, of Norton Disney, co. Lincoln; and (2) Ann, then aged 40, who *m.* Francis Columbell, of Darley, co. Derby, by whom she had no issue (it is so stated in the Disney petition, 1680). A petition of Molyneux Disney, a descendant of the said Margaret, as heir general to this Barony, was made in 1680, but (in face of the outstanding forfeiture) was never prosecuted. Forty copies thereof were, however, printed at Edinburgh in 1836, at the expense of the well-known William Turnbull. The claim raises the question as to whether the removal of the corruption of the blood did not include the removal of the attainder of the peerage, and whether the word "Honours," in the Act of Parl., denoted lands or personal titles.

(a) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xiv, pt. 1, p. 473. V.G.

(b) She was said to be dead 11 Apr. 1543, on which date there is a lease of Woodhed, Rutland, in the King's hand by reason of the death of Anne lady Hussey, relict of John late lord Hussey attainted (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii, pt. 1, p. 282 [16]). It seems probable, however, that this was merely a formal presumption of her death, the lands having passed into the King's hand by reason of the attainder. This is strengthened by the fact that there is a will of one "Anne lady Husee," of Ufford, Northants, dated 1 Mar. 1544/5—*i.e.*, two years later. In this she is not called widow. She mentions two daughters (not by name), Sir Giles, and Sir William Hussey, the last-named being an executor.

HYDE HALL

i.e. "CLANBRASSILL of Hyde Hall, co. Hertford," Barony (*Jocelyn*) *cr.* 1821. See RODEN, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1771, under the 3rd Earl.

HYLTON or HILTON OF HILTON[a]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1295.

1. ROBERT DE HILTON,[b] s. and h. of Alexander DE HILTON, of Helton or Hilton, near Wearmouth,[c] by Agnes DE VERLY his wife,[d] sister and coh. of Hugh DE VERLY,[e] was a minor at his father's death in 1242.[f] He had lands, held as 2 knights' fees of the barony of Vescy, at Shilbottle, Guyzance and Rennington.[g] In 1252 he released to Sir John de Vesci all right in certain land which his father Alexander had claimed against John's father, Sir William de Vesci.[h] He must now

---

[a] This article down to 1361 is by J. Brownbill; the genealogical account from then to the end is mainly by Miss Burford Butcher.

[b] The Hiltons belong to a small group of families holding feudal baronies which for many generations had the designation of Baron. Sir William de Hilton is so called in the Rolls of Parliament in 1399. See *post*, p. 26, note "i." The Barons of Greystoke and of Stafford were so called in the writs summoning them to Parliament; but tenure by barony, in which these designations originated, did not of itself imply any claim to, though it may have involved some difficulty in evading, a writ of summons to the King's Councils and Parliaments. The arms of Hilton were, Argent, two bars of Azure (*Parliamentary Roll*, no. 136: *Charles's Roll*, no. 472: *St. George's Roll*, no. 293). The family had a curious crest: the Head of Moses with the horns of light.

[c] Alexander went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem in 1241 and never returned (M. Paris—Rolls Ser.—vol. iv, p. 89; see charter in Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 494). He was s. and h. of William de Helton (who *d.* before 20 Apr. 1208—*Charter Roll*, 9 Joh., *m.* 2; *Fine Roll*, *m.* 2), by Bone, da. of German Tison, of Shilbottle, Northumberland. (*Extract from the Chron. of Alnwick*—Harl. MSS., no. 692, f. 195 or 205 r).

[d] She is mentioned with her husband in the Durham *Liber Vitæ* (Surtees Soc.), f. 66.

[e] *Bracton's Note Book*, no. 782. Hugh was dead in 1227. On 9 Aug. 1227 the Sheriff of York was ordered to take over all the goods of Hugh de Verly into the King's hand and to restore them to the executors with reservation for the debt Hugh owed to the King. (*Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 160). Agnes's sister and coh. was Amabel, wife of Nicholas de Piselegh in 1233, at which time Agnes seems to have been dead. The possession of his wife's inheritance explains why Alexander de Hilton was called upon to pay off a Crown debt due by Hugh de Verly. This was accomplished by 1244. (*Northumberland Pipe Roll*, p. 179 *sqq.*).

[f] *Abp. Gray's Register* (Surtees Soc.), p. 253.

[g] *Book of Fees*, vol. ii, p. 1118.

[h] *Percy Cartulary* (Surtees Soc.), p. 261. A document in this Cartulary (p. 457), written in 1297 or later, gives the pedigree thus: Richard (should be William) Tyson had a son German Tyson, who had dame Bone, who had Alexander de Hilton, who had Robert de Hilton who now is.

have been of age. As Robert de Helton, son of Alexander, he gave land in the Bailey at Durham to the monks of Durham.[a] On 2 Dec. 1256 he obtained a charter of free warren in his demesne lands in Shilbottle, Rennington, Hilton, Swine and Winestead.[b] In the civil war of 1264 he, with his feudal lord, John de Vesci, took the Barons' side.[c] He fought at Lewes, and when Vesci regained his castle of Alnwick by force in 1266 Hilton was with him.[d] Hence his lands were taken into the King's hand, and in 1267 an extent of those in Northumberland was made, and has been preserved.[e] The King gave them to Robert de Brus the younger, who in Sep. 1268 released them to Robert de Hilton for 1,000 marks.[f] On 25 Mar. 1271 he was finally pardoned and admitted to the King's peace, under the award of Kenilworth.[g] In Jan. 1267/8, at the Archbishop's Visitation of Swine in Holderness, it was found that Sir Robert's household was injurious to the due observance of the rule by the nuns, and so was Sir Robert himself.[h] From 1278 to 1309 he is frequently found attesting local charters.[i] In 1280 and 1281 he and Joan his wife appear as holding land in Lawford, Essex.[j] In 1282 he was sum. for military service against the Welsh.[k] In 1286 he had a pardon,[l] and from 1288 was a Commissioner in various cases.[m] In 1288 he gave permission to the monks of Brinkburne to take wood in Hazon.[n] He

---

[a] *Feodarium Prior. Dunelm.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 197. John de Vesci was a witness.

[b] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 454.

[c] Longstaffe in *Arch. Æliana*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 140.

[d] His land at Waldringfield in Suffolk, which appears to have been overlooked, was reported to the Judges in 1270, because "Robert de Hilton was in the castle of Alnwick against the King" (*Assize Roll* 821, *m.* 5).

[e] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. i, no. 663. The inclusion of this extent among the inquisitions *post mortem* has caused many to believe that Robert had died. This was not the case, for in 1293 he produced in support of his claim for free warren the charter granted by Henry III in 1256 *eidem Roberto*. (*Plac. de quo Warranto*, p. 598).

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 292.

[g] *Idem*, p. 596.

[h] *Giffard's Reg.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 148. It was reported that two windows and the church door were insufficiently guarded, so that the canons had easy access to the nuns, as also the household of Sir Robert de Hilton, the members of which wandered freely through cloister and parlour and conversed suspiciously with the nuns. Sir Robert himself was very troublesome, and for fear of his oppression the canons (without consent of the convent) gave him a barn full of corn intended for the nuns, who do not get enough food, though the canons themselves are well cared for.

[i] See *Percy Cartul.*; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 430; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 304, 436; *Newminster Cartul.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 290.

[j] *Abbrev. Placit.*, pp. 199, 200.

[k] *Parl. Writs.*

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 222.

[m] *Idem*, p. 329; 1301–07, p. 193; *Parl. Writs* (1300).

[n] *Brinkburne Cartul.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 32.

held Shilbottle in 1289.[a] He was sum. to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 26 Aug. (1296) 24 Edw. I, by writs directed *Roberto de Hilton'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD HILTON. He was sum. to attend the King at Salisbury 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and was sum. for military service against the Scots from 1296 to 1303.[b] In 1296 he was the chief holder in Shilbottle and Guyzance,[c] and in that year was one of the " barons " who witnessed three Scottish bishops take the oath of fealty to King Edward.[d] In 1297 he presented to Hilton chapel.[e] In 1300 he acted with the Sheriff of Northumberland in arrays.[f] Land was held of him in Essex and Suffolk in 1303.[g] In 1307 the " custodes " of Northumberland and Tyndale were ordered to take oath before Robert de Hilton.[h] In 1309, as Robert de Hilton the elder, he was party in a suit concerning lands in Guyzance.[i] He *m.*, probably shortly before 1 Dec. 1255, Joan, da. and coh. of William LE (or DE) BRETON, a tenant in chief in Essex.[j] The date of his death is unknown, but he probably died between 1309 and 1311.[k]

[ALEXANDER DE HILTON, 1st s. and h. ap.[l] His father gave him Rennington, and in Jan. 1289/90 he, as lord of Rennington, gave a piece of land to Alnwick Abbey by a charter to which his father was a witness.[m] As Sir Alexander de Hilton, Knt., he acknowledged a debt in Dec. 1292.[n]

---

[a] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, p. 447.

[b] In 1299 his name occurs among the " barons " so summoned (*Parl. Writs*).

[c] Subsidy (158/1) printed in *Hist. of Northumberland* (Committee), vol. v, pp. 419, 481.

[d] Stevenson, *Docs. of Scotland* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 65.

[e] Surtees, vol. ii, p. 30.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, pp. 381, 389, 396.

[g] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iv, no. 120.

[h] *Parl. Writs.*

[i] *Assize Roll* 660 (2 Edw. II), *m.* 1.

[j] *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 216. On 1 Dec. 1255 the King took the homage of Robert de Hilton, who had married Joan, daughter and one of the heirs of William Briton, who had held lands in chief in Essex (*Close Roll* 73, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 14). In 1277 the heirs of William de Breton were the wives of Robert de Hilton, Walter de Anaver, and William de Huntingfield (*Parl. Writs*, vol. i, p. 200). In Suffolk in 1286 it was found that Roger de Huntingfield and Nichole his wife, John de Goldingham, and Robert de Hilton and Joan his wife shared the inheritance of William de Breton (or Brecon) (*Plac. de quo Warranto*, p. 730).

[k] It is presumably to him that the following undated entry in *Monumenta Franciscana* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 541, relates: "Frater Robertus Hylton, baro de Hylton, indutus erat in conventu de Brygenorth in custodia Wigorniae et sepultus est coram altare Virginis ex parte australi ecclesiae."

[l] His father gave Swine and Winestead in Holderness to his brother William (see the coheirs of Roger, LORD LASCELLES). There was another brother named German, a charter for whom is given in Hodgson, *Northumb.*, pt. ii, vol. ii, p. 347.

[m] Lansdowne MS. 326, f. 66.

[n] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 308.

In Apr. 1294 he granted the manor of Lawford, Essex, to Benedict de Cokefeud.[a] He headed the Subsidy Roll in Rennington in 1296.[b] He *m.* Elizabeth.[c] He *d. v.p.*, probably *circa* 1303, when dower was assigned to his widow.[d]]

II. 1310? 2. Robert (de Hilton), Lord Hilton, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Alexander de Hilton, by Elizabeth his wife, both abovementioned.[e] From 1309 to 1315 he attested various Durham charters,[f] and in 1312 was placed on the commission of the peace in Durham.[g] In 1313 he obtained licence that the lords of Hilton, their wives and children might be buried in the graveyard attached to the chapel of Hilton. Mortuaries, &c., were to be paid to the church of Wearmouth.[h] On 11 Dec. 1313 Bishop Kellaw allowed him two cygnets from the fishponds at Middleham.[i] From 1314–17 he was one of several claimants to the estates of William de Vesci the elder, but the decision was in favour of Gilbert de Aton.[j] In 1315 his absence from Parl., to which it was said he had been sum., was excused as he was stationed in the Marches of Scotland.[k] On 6 June 1319 he was taken prisoner by the Scots at Berwick, when Douglas defeated Sir Ralph Neville.[l] He presented Thomas de Hilton to the chapel at Hilton 9 Dec. 1321,[m] and in Jan. 1321/2 granted his chaplain, William de Hilton, tithe of the passage of Bovisferry, at Hilton, over the Wear, in exchange for rents.[n] He *m.*, 1stly, Joan.[o] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 13 Feb. 1314/5, Ellen, widow of Walter (de Huntercombe), Lord Huntercombe, who *d.* in 1313. With her he had Wrestlingworth, Beds, for life. She was

---

(a) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 395.

(b) *Hist. of Northumb.*, vol. ii, p. 152.

(c) As widow of Alexander de Hilton she was a plaintiff in 1304 and 1308 (*De Banco Roll*, Trin. 32 Edw. I, *m.* 194, and Trin. 1 Edw. II, *m.* 241 d—Plantagenet Harrison).

(d) Surtees, vol. ii, p. 30, quoting pedigree by J. C. Brooke, Somerset.

(e) As Robert son of Sir Alexander de Hilton he granted land in Blagden to John de Duddon (Hodgson, *Northumb.*, pt. ii, vol. ii, p. 318).

(f) *Kellaw's Register* (Rolls Ser.); *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 99.

(g) *Kellaw's Register*, vol. i, p. 180.

(h) *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 1229; Surtees, vol. ii, p. 380.

(i) *Kellaw's Register*, vol. i, p. 480.

(j) *Percy Cartul.*, p. 222; *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, nos. 309, 311; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 461; *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 265. The descent alleged by Hilton does not seem to be recorded.

(k) *Parl. Writs.* A note states that no such summons is recorded.

(l) Barbour, *The Bruce*, bk. xv, line 503; *Bridlington* (in Rolls Ser.), p. 56 (for the date).

(m) Surtees, vol. ii, p. 30.

(n) *Idem*, p. 380. He was to provide a proper boat for the ferry.

(o) She is mentioned as formerly his wife in *Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth* (Surtees Soc.), p. 239.

living in 1331, but *d.* before 12 Apr. 1339.[a] He *d.* between Jan. 1321/2 and Jan. 1322/3,[b] and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel.[c]

III. 1322. 3. Alexander (de Hilton), Lord Hilton, of Hilton, co. Durham, Shilbottle, Hazon, Guyzance, Rennington, and Newton-on-the-Moor, Northumberland,[d] s. and h. In Apr. 1332, being then a knight, he was about to go beyond seas in the retinue of William la Zouche de Mortemer, in attendance on Eleanor, daughter of Edward II, who was about to marry Renaud, Count of Gueldres.[e] He was sum. for Military Service, 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, to attend the King at Newcastle by Trinity Sunday;[f] and was sum. to Parl. from 27 Jan. (1331/2) 6 Edw. III to 22 Jan. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III, by writs directed *Alexandro de Hilton'*. In 1334 he had licence to alienate land to the Abbot of Alnwick.[g] On 15 Nov. 1335 he obtained confirmation of the charter of free warren granted to his great-grandfather Robert in 1256.[h] In 1336 he claimed land in Lawford, Essex, as heir of Robert de Hilton and Joan his wife.[i] He presented to Hilton Chapel in 1338;[j] was a justice in Durham in 1344;[k] and a commissioner of oyer and terminer, &c., 1344, 1345.[l] He had pardon for his part in the death

---

(a) See Huntercombe; *V.C.H. Beds*, vol. ii, p. 255; *Kellaw's Register*, vol. ii, p. 1068; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 124; 1317–21, p. 465; *Placita de quo Warr.*, p. 52. For her dower from her former husband see *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, pp. 8, 15, 58, 66.

(b) At the end of the *Status* of Wearmouth, dated 11 May 1321 (*sic*), the receipt of the mortuary of Sir Robert de Hilton, Knt.—*viz.*, a horse with armour—is acknowledged (*Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth*, p. 141). This is one of a series of memoranda which appear to have been added later.

(c) The payment of the mortuary shows that he was *bur.* there.

(d) See note "g" below.

(e) Letters of protection, for that purpose, for Alexander de Hilton kt., 26 Apr. 1332 till the Feast of St. Peter *ad vincula* following (*Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4).

(f) *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 332.

(g) Writ 15 May 8 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Monday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [20 June] 1334 (file 227, no. 4). Alexander de Hilton to grant a messuage and lands in Broxfield, Northumberland, to the Abbot and Convent of Alnwick, retaining the vills of Shilbottle, Hazon, Guyzance, Rennington, and Newton-on-the-Moor, which he holds of Sir Henry de Percy, by the service of two knights' fees. Licence for the said alienation in mortmain, 2 Dec. 1334. (*Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 10).

(h) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 350.

(i) *De Banco Roll* 308, Mich. 10 Edw. III, *m.* 332. In the plea he showed his descent: Alexander son of Robert son of Alexander son of Robert and Joan.

(j) Surtees, vol. ii, p. 39.

(k) *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxi, p. 61.

(l) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1343–45, pp. 412, 496. He occurs in recognizances in 1346/7. (*Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxi, p. 168).

of John de Farnakers Feb. 1348/9.[a] In 1351 he and his (2nd) wife Maud presented to the chapel of Jesmond in right of Maud.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, Alice.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, Maud, widow of Richard DE ACTON, of Whittington, Northumberland (who *d.* before 17 May 1342), and 2nd da. and coh. of Richard DE EMELDON (*d.* 1333), of Embleton, co. Durham, and Jesmond, Northumberland, by his 1st wife, whose name is unknown.[d] He *d.* about Apr. 1361,[e] and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel at Wearmouth.[f] His widow, who was aged 23 in 1333,[g] *d.* 8 Sep. 1369.[h]

IV. 1361. 4. ROBERT (DE HILTON), LORD HILTON, s. and h. by 1st wife, was of full age at his father's death.[i] On 10 Jan. 1356/7 he had licence from Henry de Percy, as Robert de Hilton, eldest son of Alexander de Hilton, to make a millpond.[j] As Robert de Hilton, Knight, he was a feoffee in 1364/5.[k] He *m.* Alianore, elder sister and, in her issue, coh. of Sir William DE FELTON, of Edlingham, Northumberland

---

[a] *Idem*, p. 138.

[b] Surtees, vol. ii, p. 30.

[c] By his charter, dated at Alnwick, 7 Mar. 1332 [1332/3], Alexander de Hilton gave, "pro salute anime mee et Alicie uxoris mee," land in the hamlet of Broxfield, Northumberland, to the Abbot and Convent of Alnwick. (Lansdowne MSS., no. 326, ff. 59 r and v).

[d] *Percy Cartul.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 336 n.; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360–64, p. 62; 1364–68, pp. 234, 332.

[e] "Alexander de Hilton' chivaler." Inq., bishopric of Durham, Monday before St. Mark 16 Hatfield [19 Apr. 1361]. "Et Robertus de Hilton' chivaler filius Alexandri predicti est heres ejus propinquior et etatis viginti et unius annorum." (*Durham Inq. p. m.*, vol. 2, f. 65 or 67, v).

[f] *Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth* (Surtees Soc.), p. 154. His mortuary (horses, &c.) was accounted for *circa* May 1361.

[g] *Inq. p. m.* on Richard de Emeldon (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 536).

[h] "Matill' que fuit uxor Alexandri de Hilton' chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Oct. 43 and 30 Edw. III and 16 May 44 and 31 Edw. III. Inq., Northumberland, Wednesday before SS. Simon and Jude [24 Oct.] 1369. "Et dicunt quod prefata Matill' obiit octavo die Septembris anno xliij° Et dicunt quod Johannes de Woderyngton' chivaler filius et heres Elezabethe filie et heredis predicte Matill' defuncte est heres ejusdem Matill' propinquior et est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." Inq., same co., 20 Jan. 1369/70. Date of death as before. "Et dicunt quod Cristiana uxor Bertrami de Mountburghcher' militis et Alianora uxor Roberti de Umframvill' militis filie Elizabethe filie et heredis predicte Matill' defuncte sunt propinquiores heredes predicte Matill' Et dic' q'd predicta Cristiana est etatis viginti et octo annorum et amplius Et prefata Alianora est etatis viginti et duorum annorum et amplius." Inq., Newcastle-on-Tyne, 30 May 1370. "Dicunt . . . quod eadem Matill' obiit die Jovis proximo post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie Virginis anno . . . quadragesimo tercio." Heirs, as next above, aged 29 and 23, and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 215, no. 2).

[i] See *Inq. p. m.* on his father.

[j] *Percy Cartul.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 346.

[k] *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxii, p. 281.

(who was slain at Vitoria in Biscaya, 20 Mar. 1366/7),[a] and da. of Sir William DE FELTON, of the same, by his 1st wife, whose name is unknown. He *d.* shortly before 27 May 1370, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel.[b]

5. SIR WILLIAM (DE HILTON),[c] LORD HILTON, s. and h., *b.* at Alnwick Castle, Northumberland, and *bap.* in the church there, 7 Nov. 1355.[d] In 1378 his purparty of his mother's inheritance was released

---

[a] "Willelmus de Felton, chivaler." Writs of *diem clausit extremum* dated 12 July 41 Edw. III. Inq. for Northumberland, taken on Friday after the Decollation of St. John the Baptist [31 Aug.] 1367. "Item dicunt quod predictus Willelmus obiit die lune in quarta septimana quadragesime [The Northants inq.—16 Sep.—says: in partibus transmarinis in Ispannia vicesimo die Marcii] ultimo preterito sine herede de corpore suo legitime procreato, propter quod Johannes de Felton' miles frater predicti Willelmi de Felton' jam defuncti et filius predicti Willelmi de Felton' patris de corpore suo legitime procreatus est heres propinquior de maneriis terris et tenementis supra in talliis predictis nominatis, qui quidem Johannes est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." In the return of the heirs to the unentailed property there are clerical errors (rare in records of this class) which suppose in the pedigree of each such heir a generation more than can be proved actually to exist. The statement as to these heirs should read: William, son of Robert de Hilton by Eleanor de Felton, sister of the aforesaid William de Felton now deceased, and Thomas, son of Robert de Swynburne by Agnes de Felton, sister of the aforesaid Eleanor, are next heirs of the aforesaid William de Felton of the lands and tenements which he held in fee simple; and the said William de Hilton is aged eleven years and the said Thomas, son of Robert de Swynburne is aged ten years. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 198, no. 13). Inquisitions in the palatinate of Durham show that William de Felton held of the Bishop the manors of Medomsley and Hamsterley. Of these inquisitions only brief notes are extant in a paper entry-book kept of such notes (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. ii, ff. 78, 79). In 1369 the Bishop of Durham granted to Robert de Hilton the custody of all the lands in Medomsley and Hamsterley of which William de Felton died seised, to hold till the coming of age of William de Hilton and Thomas de Swynburne, kinsmen and heirs of the said William de Felton. Grant dated at Durham, 24 Apr. 24 Bp. Hatfield (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 31, *m.* 2).

[b] Accounts from the feast of St. Lawrence [10 Aug.] 1369 to Monday after the Ascension [27 May] 1370. "Et de xliij s. iiij d. r. de executoribus domini Roberti de Hilton." (*Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth*, p. 162). "Robertus de Hilton' chivaler." Inq., bishopric of Durham, Saturday before St. Matthew 32 Hatfield [20 Sep. 1376]. "Et [dicunt quod] Willelmus filius predicti Roberti propinquior heres ejus est et etatis viginti et unius annorum." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 2, f. 96 or 98).

[c] On his seal, a ship with one mast, the sail charged with two bars, *Hilton:* legend, "+ *Willm · hilton · milis · admiralis · pro · loco · hubre · usq3 · ad · scocia.*" (Brit. Mus., Doubleday casts, G, no. 268).

[d] Writ *de etate probanda* 20 Mar. 1 Ric. II. Inq., Newcastle-on-Tyne, Thursday the Feast of St. John *ante portam latinam* [6 May] 1378. "Willelmus filius Roberti de Hilton' consanguineus et unus heredum Willelmi de Felton' defuncti est plene etatis et fuit natus in castro de Alnewyk' in comitatu Northumbr' die Sabati

to him.([a]) He was a knight by 1380.([b]) He is frequently styled "the Baron of Hilton" 1380–1401, and in 1391 is called banneret.([c]) In 1381 an enquiry was ordered as to two ships bound for Scotland which had been seized by him and others and the goods taken, in consequence of which the Scots were making reprisals.([d]) He accompanied the Bishop of Norwich in his "Crusade" to Flanders in May 1383, and afterwards had a dispute with the said Bishop in the Court of Chivalry about his service in that expedition.([e]) On 16 Apr. 1386 he was granted 50 marks a year, having agreed to remain with the King for life, and to serve him in peace and war with 20 men-at-arms and 20 archers.([f]) In Apr. 1386, and also in 1408 and 1415, he was a Commissioner in Chester Ward, Durham.([g]) In 1388 he was about to go to sea with Richard, Earl of Arundel, Admiral of England. In June 1404 he was about to go to sea on the King's service.([h]) He was one of the Lords temporal who gave their assent, in Parl., 23 Oct. 1399, to the secret imprisonment of Richard II.([i]) In 1411 he was bound over to keep the peace.([j]) He *m.* Denise, da. of Sir Robert DE HILTON, of Swine in Holderness, by Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Thomas DE SUTTON, of Braunsholm Castle and Sutton, also in Holderness. He *d.* 25 May 1435,([k]) aged 79. His widow,

---

proximo post festum sancti Leonardi anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii . . . vicesimo nono et fuit baptizatus in ecclesia parochiali de Alnewyk' die Sabati predicto." (Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 43, no. 10).

([a]) In 1378 the escheator was ordered to release the lands late of William de Felton to the heirs of his brother John de Felton (heir in fee tail) and William son of Robert de Hilton by Alianore his wife and Thomas son of Robert de Swynborne by Agnes his wife (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1377–86, p. 178).

([b]) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1381–85, p. 137.

([c]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1388–92, p. 513.

([d]) *Idem*, 1381–85, p. 84.

([e]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1391-96, pp. 17, 306, 390.

([f]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381-85: *Inspeximus* and confirmation, 17 Nov. 1399 (*Idem*, 1399-1401).

([g]) *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxii, p. 316, no. xxxiii, pp. 94, 95.

([h]) Letters of protection for William, lord of Hilton, who *in obsequium R. in comitiva dilecti et fidelis R. Thome domini de Berkeley Admiralli R. versus partes occidentales et australes* is about to set out on the sea, to remain there for the safe keeping thereof, 6 June 1404, for a quarter of a year. (*Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 18).

([i]) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 426-7, where he is styled *Le Baron de Hilton*. His name does not appear in the list of those summoned to this Parliament, but on the analogy of the Hastings [1290] case, he must be presumed to have received a writ. Further, in conformity with the resolution in the Cobham case (see App. H, vol. iv), his sitting in Parliament would be referred back to the first writ and his barony dated 1295.

([j]) *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxiii, p. 94.

([k]) "Willelmus Hilton' chivaler." Writ of *amotus* 12 Feb. 14 Hen. VI. Inq., co. York, 26 Oct. 1436. He held the manor of Warram Percy, $\frac{1}{20}$ fee, of the King in chief. "Et [dicunt] quod obiit vicesimo octavo die Julii [*sic, in error*] anno regni

whose dower was ordered to be assigned 13 Sep. 1435,[a] *d.* 31 July 1436.[b]

6. Sir Robert Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton,[c] s. and h., aged 50 and more at his father's death. In 1412 he, who was then a knight, and his brother Thomas received a pardon for inciting to the murder of John Duckett at Sunderland.[d] From 1429/30 to 1437 he was a commissioner of array,[e] and a surveyor of the streams, seeing to the observance of an Act for the removal of kiddles, weirs and other obstructions to navigation.[f] On 9 Sep. 1435 the Bishop of Durham took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands three days later.[g] On 2 Dec. 1443 he received a pardon.[h] He *m.*, 1stly, shortly before 13 Apr. 1398, Maud, da. of Roger (de Clifford), Lord of Westmorland [Lord Clifford], by Maud, 1st da. of Thomas (de Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick. She *d.* before 16 May 1442.[i] He *m.*, 2ndly, shortly before

---

domini Regis nunc tercio decimo Et quod Willelmus [*sic*, *in error*] Hilton' est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 80, no. 22). "Willelmus Hilton' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 17 June 29 Langley (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 37, *m.* 13 d). Inq., bishopric of Durham, Monday 25 July 29 Langley [1435]. William de Hilton kt., lord of Hilton, by charter, dated 13 Apr. 21 Ric. II, granted certain lands to Robert Hilton, his son, and Maud, da. of Maud, Lady of Clyfford, and the heirs male of their bodies. "Et [dicunt] quod dictus Willelmus obiit die Mercurii xxv° die Maii ultimo preterito et quod Robertus Hilton' miles est filius ejus et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 2, f. 274 or 278, v).

[a] *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 37, *m.* 13.

[b] "Dionisia que fuit uxor Willelmi de Hilton' militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Aug. 31 Langley (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 37, *m.* 14 d). Inq., bishopric of Durham, Thursday the vigil of St. Matthew 31 Langley [20 Sep. 1436]. She had held, in dower, the third part of the manors of Hilton and Forth, but on Monday after All Saints last past, at Hilton, she surrendered the premises to Robert Hilton chr., s. and h. of the said William Hilton kt. "Et [dicunt] quod obiit ultimo die Julii ultimo preterito Et quod Robertus Hilton' miles est filius et heres predicte Dionisie propinquior et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 2, f. 280 or 284).

[c] Neither he nor any of his successors claimed to be, or were recognised as, Peers of Parliament.

[d] *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxiii, p. 93. They had previously been bound over to keep the peace (*Idem*, p. 165).

[e] *Idem*, p. 138. [f] *Idem*, p. 182.

[g] *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 37, *m.* 13.

[h] Pardon to Robert de Hilton of co. Durham kt. for all trespasses, offences intrusions, and entries without licence, into his inheritance. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1441-46).

[i] Pardon to Robert Hilton kt., son of William de Hilton kt., in that he and Maud, late his wife, da. of Maud, Lady of Clifford, had acquired, without licence

22 Apr. 1445, Elizabeth.[a] She had *m.*, 1stly, Sir Bertram Monbocher, of Sutton-on-Trent, Notts, Horton, Northumberland, &c., who *d.* in Sep. or Oct. 1399;[b] 2ndly (pardon for marrying without royal licence, 16 Nov. 1401),[c] Sir William Whitchester, of Benwell and Seaton Delaval, Northumberland, who *d.* 12 Feb. 1407/8; 3rdly, in or before 1409, Roger de Fulthorp;[d] and, 4thly, shortly before 4 Oct. 1423, Thomas Holden, sometime Steward of the Bishopric of Durham, who was living 2 May 1440.[e] In 1446 Sir Robert Hilton and Elizabeth his wife held one-third of the manor of Seaton Delaval for the life of Elizabeth.[f] Robert *d.* 11 Aug. 1448.[g] His widow *d.* 16 Aug. 1450.[h]

---

to them and their heirs male, two parts of the manor of Great Usworth and the manor of Bedick [by the enfeoffment of 13 Apr. 21 Ric. II]: and licence for him to hold the premises, in fee. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 42, *m.* 17).

[a] Surtees, vol. ii, p. 26.

[b] He *d.* Thursday before St. Michael [25 Sep.] (co. York), Friday after St. Michael [3 Oct.] (Sussex), 5 Oct. (Notts), or Monday after St. Michael [6 Oct.] (Northumberland). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 5, no. 30: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 101, no. 8: *Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 2, f. 131 or 133).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1401-05.

[d] *Early Chanc. Proc.*, bdle. 3, no. 145. See also *Hist. of Northumb.* (Committee), vol. ix, p. 145.

[e] *Patent Roll*, 18 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 7.

[f] John Burcester and Elizabeth his wife deforciants of the manor of Seaton Delaval: they have two-thirds and Sir Robert Hilton and Elizabeth his wife hold one-third for the life of Elizabeth (Northumb. Feet of Fines, 181/15, Easter 1446). Thomas Holden and Elizabeth his wife had held this third in 1428 (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 82).

[g] "Robertus Hilton' miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 17 Sep. and 4 Nov. 27 Hen. VI. Inq., Essex, Friday after All Saints [8 Nov.] 1448. "Et [dicunt] quod obiit undecimo die mensis Augusti ultimo preterito Et quod Willelmus Hilton' est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." Inq., co. York, the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude [28 Oct.] 1449. By charter, dated at Carnaby, 22 Apr. 23 Hen. VI, Edmund, Marquis Dorset, now Duke of Somerset, demised the manor of Carnaby to the said Robert, by the name of Robert Hilton kt., Baron of Hilton, and Elizabeth, late the wife of Thomas Holden esq., to hold to them and the heirs of Robert. Elizabeth survives. ". . . obiit in festo Purificationis beate Marie virginis" [*sic, in error*]. Heir, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 133, no. 9: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 187, no. 6). "Robertus Hilton' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 27 Aug. 11 Nevill. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 47, *m.* 12). Inq., bishopric of Durham, Monday 9 Sep. 11 Nevill [1448]. "Et [dicunt] quod idem Robertus obiit undecimo die Augusti ultimo preterito et quod Willelmus Hilton' armiger est filius et heres ejus propinquior et etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, portf. 164, nos. 82, 90).

[h] "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Willelmi Witchestre armigeri defuncti." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Sep. 29 Hen. VI. Inq., Northumberland, 24 Oct. 1450. "Et dicunt quod eadem Elizabetha [que fuit uxor Willelmi Witchestre armigeri defuncti . . . et nuper uxor Roberti Hylton' militis] obiit sexto decimo die Augusti ultimo preterito Et quod predicta Elizabetha uxor . . . Johannis Burcestre filia ejusdem Elizabethe que fuit uxor predicti Willelmi Witchestre est heres propinquior ejusdem Elizabethe

7. William Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 30 and more, or 40 and more, at his father's death. On 14 Oct. 1448 the Bishop of Durham took his homage and fealty, at Durham Castle, and he had livery of his father's lands 31 Oct. following.[a] He *m.*, shortly before 20 Jan. 1438/9, Mary or Mariot, elder da. and coh. of William Stapilton, of Edenhall, Cumberland, by Margaret, da. and h. of Nicholas Vepount, of Alston, in that county.[b] She was aged 30 and more in 1457.[c] He *d.* 13 Oct. 1457, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel.[d] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned 13 Dec. 1472.[e] She *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without licence, 5 Feb. 1471/2),[e] Richard Musgrave.

---

que fuit uxor predicti Willelmi Witchestre et etatis viginti sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 143, no. 26). "Elizabetha Baronissa de Hilton' que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit ad terminum vite sue de hereditate Bartrami Mowebouchcr' quondam viri sui." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Aug. 13 Nevill. Inq., bishopric of Durham, Tuesday 29 Sep. 13 Nevill [1450]. She had held her lands jointly with Thomas Holden, formerly her husband, by a fine, levied Tuesday after St. Lucy 22 Langley, with reversion to Robert Herbotill and his heirs. "Et . . . dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha obiit sexto decimo die Augusti ultimo preterito et quod predictus Thomas Holden' diu ante dictum xvj diem obiit Et quod Johanna nunc uxor Willelmi Burcestr' militis est filia et heres ejusdem Elizabethe propinquior et etatis xl annorum et amplius Et . . . dicunt quod Bartramus Herbotill' armiger est . . . consanguineus et heres predicti Bartrami Moubouchcr quondam viri prefate Elizabethe videlicet filius predicti Roberti filii Isabelle sororis predicti Bartrami quondam viri predicte Elizabethe et est etatis xxiiij [annorum] et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, portf. 164, no. 100).

[a] *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 47, *m.* 13.

[b] "Hic iacet Willm̃s Stapilton armig̃ quōdam d̃ns de Edenhall' qui obiit xxvi die Augusti A° d̃ni Mcccc°lviii Et Margareta uxor ejus que erat filia et heres quōdam Nicholai de Veteripont et d̃na de Aldestoñ." (M.I. at Edenhall—Jefferson, *Cumberland*, vol. i, p. 398).

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William Stapilton esq.), Hen. VI, file 170, no. 48.

[d] "Willelmus Hilton' armiger." Writ of *amotus* 19 Feb. 36 Hen. VI. Inq., co. York, 29 Mar. 1458. He held, jointly with Mary his wife surviving, the manor of Warram Percy, by the enfeoffment of Robert Hilton kt., to them and the heirs of the body of William, by charter dated 20 Jan. 17 Hen. VI. "Et dicunt quod predictus Willelmus Hilton' obiit xiij die Octobris ultimo preterito Et quod Willelmus Hilton' est filius et heres ejus de corpore suo procreatus propinquior et etatis sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 168, no. 26). "Willelmus Hilton' de Hilton' armiger." Inq., bishopric of Durham, 18 Dec. 1 Bothe [1457]. "Et dicunt ulterius quod predictus Willelmus Hilton' obiit xiij die Octobris ultimo preterito et quod Willelmus Hilton' est filius et heres ejus propinquior et etatis sex annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 4, f. 2 or 1 v). Accounts from the Ascension [26 May] 1457 to the Ascension [11 May] 1458. "Et de xiij s. iiij d. r. de executoribus Willelmi Hilton' Baronis pro decimis oblitis una cum vj s. viij d. r. pro cera ardente circa funus ejusdem Baronis infra capellam de Hilton' in die obitus sui sic pro tunc pro composicione dimissa." (*Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth*, p. 209).

[e] *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 50, *m.* 14. Agreement, made at Houghton, 11 Feb. 15 Booth, between William, Baron of Hilton, and Richard Musgrave the

8. Sir William Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h., aged 6 and more at his father's death. He *m.* Margery, da. of Sir William Bowes, of Streatlam, co. Durham, by Maud, da. of William (FitzHugh), Lord FitzHugh.[a] She *d.* before 4 June 1503. He *d.* before 31 May 1506. Both were *bur.* in Hilton Chapel.[b]

9. Sir William Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h. On 4 Aug. 1506 he had special livery, without proof of age, of his father's lands in the bishopric of Durham, saving to the King homage and fealty,[c] and, on 8 June 1507, special livery, without proof of age, of the manor of Alston, Cumberland, and lands in Kirkhaugh, Northumberland, and Carnaby, co. York, late of his said father, William Hilton kt.[d] On 2 June 1509 he had a general pardon, being then an esquire.[e] He was at the battle of Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513. He was living 2 Dec. 1526.[f] He *m.* Sibyl,[g] 2nd da. of Sir Thomas Lumley (s. and h. ap. of George, Lord Lumley), by Elizabeth, illegitimate da. of King Edward IV.[h]

10. Sir Thomas Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h. He was appointed Sheriff of Durham

---

elder and Mary his wife, mother of the said baron: William to pay her, as dower, £23 6*s.* 8*d.* a year, for life. (*Idem*, *m.* 14 d).

[a] *Harvey's Visitation* in 1552, edit. Dendy, p. 82.

[b] Accounts from Whitsunday [15 May] 1502 to Whitsunday [4 June] 1503. "Et de xl s. r. pro mortuario vivo et non vivo domine Marjorie de Hilton' cum vj s. viij d. pro cera die obitus sui." Accounts from Whitsunday [11 May] 1505 to Whitsunday [31 May] 1506. "Et de xl[s.] r. de mortuario vivo et non vivo domini Willelmi Hilton' militis cum xiij s. iiij d. solutis pro cera die obitus sui." (*Account Rolls of Jarrow and Wearmouth*, pp. 224, 226).

[c] Special livery for "Willelmo Hylton' armigero filio et heredi Willelmi Hylton' militis defuncti . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 4 Aug. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 67, *m.* 4). The see was then vacant.

[d] *Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. VII, *p.* 3, *m.* 10 or 17.

[e] General pardon, 2 June 1509, to William Hilton or Helton of Hilton, Ford, Durham, and Lodbury, Northumberland, esquire, eldest son and heir of William Hilton, knight, baron of Hilton (Pardon Rolls, *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. i, pt. 1, no. 438, (2) *m.* 17).

[f] Grant to feoffees, by William Hilton, of Hilton kt., of his manors of Hilton, Biddick, &c., co. Durham, Carnaby and Warram Percy, co. York, Alston, Cumberland, Kirkhaugh, Elrington, and Woodhall, Northumberland, to his own use for life: rem. to the use of Thomas Hilton kt., s. and h. of the grantor, in tail male: rem. to the use of William Hilton esq., son of the grantor, in tail male: with further remainders over: 2 Dec. 18 Hen. VIII. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 79, *m.* 6).

[g] 25 May 1512. Letters of Fraternity granted by the Prior and Convent of Durham to Mr. William Hilton esquire and Sibyl his wife. (*Surtees Soc.*, vol. xxxi, p. 117).

[h] *Tonge's Visitation* in 1530, edit. by Longstaffe, p. 27.

and Sadburge, from 12 Nov. 1532 till the Feast of St. Martin following [11 Nov. 1533], and again, from 11 Nov. 1533, for a year.(a) On 27 Mar. 1539 he had special livery, without proof of age, of his father's lands.(b) On 29 Mar. he was granted the site of the monastery of Tynemouth, for 21 years.(c) On 20 May 1545 he was appointed Seneschal, Sheriff, and Escheator, of Bedlington and Bedlingtonshire, Northumberland, during pleasure.(d) On 5 Apr. 1549 he was appointed Keeper and Captain of the castle of Tynemouth, as from the Feast of St. Martin last past, at a salary of 12*d.* a day, during pleasure, and also the office of Chief Steward of the King's manors in Northumberland, lately belonging to the monastery of Tynemouth, at a salary of 100*s.* a year, also during pleasure.(e) He was Under-sheriff of co. Durham, from Michaelmas 1557 to Michaelmas 1558. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. and, eventually, h. of John CLERVAUX, of Croft, co. York, by Margaret, da. of Richard HANSARD, of Walworth, co. Durham. She *d.* 15 Apr. 1543.(f) He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth (or Isabel), widow of Sir Henry GASCOIGNE, of Sedbury, co. York, and da. and h. of Sir Henry BOYNTON, of Sedbury, by Isabel, da. and h. of Bartram LUMLEY, of Ravensworth, co. Durham.(g) She, who was aged 24 and more in 1503, *d.* 22 or 23 Mar. 1544/5.(h) He *m.*, 3rdly, Agnes, widow of Matthew BAXSTER, and da. of John (or William) IFELD.

(a) *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 77, *mm.* 4, 7.

(b) Special livery for "Thome Hylton' militi filio et heredi Willelmi Hylton' militis nuper baronis de Hylton' alias dicti Willelmi Hylton' nuper de Hylton' in comitatu Dunelm' militis defuncti . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 27 Mar. 10 Tunstall. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 77, *m.* 26).

(c) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xiv, part 1, p. 610.

(d) *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 77, *m.* 36.

(e) *Aug. Office, Miscl. Book*, vol. 220, f. 181 v.

(f) "Elizabetha Hilton' nuper uxor Thome Hilton' militis." Inq., co. York, 3 July 1543. "Et [dicunt] quod predicta Elizabetha obiit xv die Aprilis ultimo preterito et quod Johannes Clarvaux est consanguineus et heres propinquior dicte Elizabethe et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 69, no. 208: *Court of Wards*, vol. i, no. 4).

(g) *Durham Cursitors' Records* (on the wife of Bartram Lumley), portf. 170, no. 11.

(h) "Elizabetha Hylton' nuper uxor Thome Hilton' militis antea uxor Henrici Gascoyne militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Apr. 36 Hen. VIII. Inq., co. York, 5 June 1545. "Et ulterius . . . dicunt quod predicta Elizabethe [*sic*] . . . obiit xxij die Marcii anno dicti domini Regis tricesimo sexto et quod Henricus Gascoigne est filius et proximus heres predicti Elizabethe et est etatis . . . xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 73, no. 57). "Elizabetha Hylton' nuper uxor Thome Hylton' militis." Inq., bishopric of Durham, Saturday 13 June 37 Hen. VIII, 16 Tunstall [1545]. By charter, dated 20 June 35 Hen. VIII, she, as Elizabeth Gascoign, of Sedbury, co. York, widow, settled her manor, castle, and lands of Ravensworth, co. Durham, to her use for life: rem. to Thomas Gascoigne, her son, for life: rem. to her own right heirs. "Et [dicunt] quod predicta Elizabetha obiit vicesimo tercio die Marcii ultimo preterito Et quod Henricus Gascoign' est filius et heres predicte Elizabethe et est etatis xxviij annorum et amplius." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, portf. 177, no. 84).

He *d. s.p.*, at Hilton, in Mar. 1558/9.[a] Will dated 8 Nov. 1558.[b] His widow *m.*, 3rdly, William Bollen.[c]

11. William Hilton, of Bidick, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, next br. and h., aged 50 and more in 1561. He *m.* Margaret, da. of Sir James Metcalfe, of Nappa in Wensleydale, co. York, by Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Thomas Pigot, of Clotherholme, in that co. He *d.* in 1562.[d] His widow *d.* shortly before 10 June 1566. Will dated 4 June 1566.[e]

12. Sir William Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h. He adhered strongly to the Queen's side in the rising of the Northern Earls in 1569, and brought 100 horsemen in aid.[f] He was appointed Sheriff of Durham, 11 Nov. 1576. On 5 Oct. 1578 he did homage and fealty to the Bishop of Durham for the manor of Hilton, and took the oath of supremacy.[g] On 4 Oct. 1587 the Queen appointed him Sheriff of Durham, till further orders.[h]

---

[a] "Thomas Hilton' miles." Inq., bishopric of Durham, 25 Sep. 1561. By his charter he conveyed the manor of Hilton to the use of himself and Agnes his wife: rem. to his heirs. Agnes survives. By deed, dated 21 Feb. 4 and 5 Ph. et Mar., in consideration of a marriage between William Hilton the younger, s. and h. of William Hilton the elder (surviving), and Anne, da. of John Yorke, of London kt., he settled, after the death of himself and his wife, the said manor of Hilton, to the use of the said William and Anne and the heirs male of their bodies, with divers remainders over, final rem. to the right heirs of William Hilton, his father. "Et . . . dicunt . . . quod predictus Thomas Hilton' obiit apud Hilton' predictus [*blank*] die Marcii anno regni dicte domine Regine Elizabethe primo Et quod Willelmus Hilton' armiger est frater et propinquior heres ipsius Thome et est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius tempore capcionis hujus inquisicionis." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, vol. 6, f. 1).

[b] "I S[r] Thomas Hilton in the Countie of Duresme Knight . . . my bodye to be buried in the myddeste of my Chaple of Hilton whereas my grandfather lyeth buried." He mentions his wife, Agnes, and his sons [stepsons], John and Oswen Baxter (Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii, p. 32).

[c] *Yorkshire Visitation*, 1563–4 (Harl. Soc.), pp. 16–17, pedigree of Baxster.

[d] Inventory of "Will' Hilton late of Bidicke esquier." (*Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii, no. cli).

[e] "I Margret Hilton of Northe Biddick wedow . . . my bodi to be buried in my p'ishe churche of Washington." She mentions her daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Marmaduke Thurkell, Dorothy, wife of Michael Constable, and Helen; her sons and daughters, Robert, Roger, Ralph, Sibyl, and Margery, all under age; her son William, and Anne his wife; and her brothers, Sir William Metcalfe, and Oswald Metcalfe. Inventory taken 10 June 8 Eliz. (*Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii, no. ccx).

[f] Sadler, *State Papers*, vol. ii, p. 176.

[g] After execution of the Queen's writ of *distringas* against him. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 85, *m.* 3).

[h] *Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 86, *m.* 1. The see was then void.

He *m.*, shortly after 21 Feb. 1557/8, Anne, da. of Sir John YORKE, Sheriff of London, by Anne, da. of Robert SMYTH, of London. He was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 9 Sep. 1600. Admon. dated 2 Oct. 1600.[a] His wife survived him.

[THOMAS HILTON, of Alston, s. and h. ap. He *m.* Anne, da. of Sir George BOWES, of Streatlam, co. Durham, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of John TALBOT, of Grafton, co. Worcester. He *d. v.p.*, 27 Feb. 1597/8,[b] and was *bur.* at Hilton, 20 Mar. following. Will dated 15 Feb. 1597/8, pr. 2 Mar. 1597/8.[c] His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, Sir John DELAVALE, of Dissington, Northumberland: she was *bur.* at Whitburn, co. Durham, 3 July 1608: he *d.* 12 Aug. 1652, and was *bur.* in Newburn Church. M.I.]

13. HENRY HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Thomas HILTON and Anne, his wife, next abovenamed, aged 11 and more at his father's death. On 30 Mar. 1608 he had livery, without proof of age, of the lands of his grandfather, Sir William Hilton.[d] He *m.* Mary, da. of Sir Richard WORTLEY, of Wortley, co. York, by Elizabeth, da. of Edward BOUGHTON, of Causton (near Rugby), co. Warwick. He *d. s.p.*, at Michelgrove, Sussex,

---

(a) Inventory of Sir William Hilton kt., taken, at Hilton, 7 Oct. 1600. Admon. granted to Lady Anne Hilton, widow, "in magna camera infra castrum de Hilton'" 2 Oct. 1600. (*Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. iii, pp. 178–9: Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii, p. 34).

(b) "Thomas Hilton' generosus." Writ of *mandamus* 11 June 42 Eliz. Inq., Cumberland, 1 Aug. 1600. Jointly with Anne his wife he held the manor of Alston, to them and the heirs of their bodies, with divers remainders: they had issue Henry. The manor is held of the Queen, in chief. "Et [dicunt] quod predictus Thomas Hilton' defunctus obiit vicesimo septimo die Februarii anno regni . . . Elizabethe Regine quadragesimo Et quod predictus Henricus Hilton' est filius et heres predicti Thome de corpore predicte Anne legitime procreatus Et tempore mortis predicti Thome Hilton' fuit etatis undecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 259, no. 30). "Thomas Hilton' armiger." Inq., bishopric of Durham, 28 July 1599. "Et [dicunt] quod predictus Thomas obiit [*blank*] die Februarii anno regni domine Regine xl^mo . . . Et ulterius dicunt quod Henricus Hilton' est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis tempore capcionis hujus inquisicionis xiij annorum." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, file 192, no. 97).

(c) He mentions his wife, Anne; his children, George, Robert, Francis, Matthew, John, Jane, and Mary; his eldest son, Henry; his father, Sir William Hilton; his brothers, Talbott, George, and Ralph Bowes. (*Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. iii, pp. 169-70).

(d) Special livery for "Henrico Hilton' consanguineo et heredi Willelmi Hilton' militis defuncti . . . absque probacione etatis sue": 30 Mar. (*Durham Chancery Roll*, no. 94, *m.* 15).

30 Mar. 1641.[a] Will dated 26 Feb. 1640/1.[b] His widow *m.* Sir William SMITH, and *d.* 1663.

14. ROBERT HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, next surv. br. and h., being 3rd s. of Thomas and Anne, both abovenamed; he was aged 40 and more in 1641. He *m.* Margaret. He *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 25 Dec. 1641. His widow *m.* Sir Thomas HALLYMAN, sometime of Ford, and *d.* 1673.

15. JOHN HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, next surv. br. and h., being 7th s. of Thomas and Anne, both abovenamed; he was aged 40 and more in 1641. He *m.*, 1stly, Thomasine, widow of Robert LORAINE, of Kirkharle, Northumberland (who *d.* 15 Feb. 1617/8), and 1st da. of Thomas WARTER, of Whitwell, co. Durham. He *m.*, 2ndly, Alice, da. of Robert BINION, of Barmston, co. Durham. He was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 12 Dec. 1655.

16. JOHN HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, s. and h., by 1st wife. He, who was aged 47 on 21 Aug. 1666,[c] *d.* unm., and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 21 June 1670. Will dated 22 July 1668.

17. HENRY HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, next surv. br. and h., being 3rd s. of John and Thomasine, both abovenamed. He *m.* Anne, da. of Henry PROCTOR, of Warsill, co. York. She was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 27 Nov. 1700. He, who was aged 38 on 21 Aug. 1666,[c] was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 16 Apr. 1712.[d]

18. JOHN HILTON, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD HILTON, s. and h. He *m.*, at Washington, 22 Feb. 1693/4, Dorothy, 1st da. of Sir Richard MUSGRAVE, of Hayton, Cumberland, by Dorothy, da. of William JAMES. She was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 6 Sep. 1709. He *d.* intestate, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 16 Apr. 1712.[d]

---

[a] "Henricus Hilton' armiger." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Nov. 17 Car. I. Inq., bishopric of Durham, 27 Nov. 1641. "Et . . . dicunt quod predictus Henricus obiit tricesimo die Martii ultimo preterito Et quod Robertus Hilton' est frater et proximus heres dicti Henrici Hilton' . . . et fuit etatis tempore mortis predicti Henrici fratris ejus defuncti quadraginta annorum." (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, portf. 188, no. 137).

[b] See long account of the will in Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii, p. 21. He gave his estates to trustees for 99 years, largely for charities.

[c] *Durham Visitation*, 1666, pedigree of Hilton.

[d] So according to Surtees.

19. Richard Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, s. and h. He *d.* unm. and intestate, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 23 Sep. 1722.

20. John Hilton, of Hilton, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Hilton, next br. and h., *bap.* 27 Apr. 1699. He *d.* unm., 25 Sep. 1746, and was *bur.* in Hilton Chapel, 28 Sep. 1746. Will dated 6 Nov. 1739. At his death any hereditary Barony of Hilton that may be deemed to have been created by the writ of 1295 fell into *abeyance*.[a]

HYLTON OF HYLTON AND OF PETERSFIELD

BARONY.
I. 1866.

1. William George Hylton Jolliffe, 1st s. of the Rev. William John Jolliffe (*d.* 31 Jan. 1835), of Merstham, Surrey, by Julia, da. and coh. of Sir Abraham Pytches, of Streatham, in that co., was *b.* 7 Dec. 1800, at 3 Little Argyle Str., *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq., and was (*v.p.*) *cr.* a Baronet as "of Merstham, co. Surrey," 20 Aug. 1821; sometime a Capt. in the Army; M.P. (Tory) for Petersfield 1830-32, 1837-38, and 1841-66; High Sheriff of Surrey 1830-31; *suc.* his uncle, Hylton Jolliffe, 13 Jan. 1843, as heir male of the family, becoming thus representative of his grandparents (William Jolliffe and Eleanor, his wife, da. and h. of Sir Richard Hylton,[b] *formerly* Musgrave, Bart. [S.]); was Under-Secretary for

---

[a] His coheirs were his three surviving sisters—*viz.* (1) Anne, *b.* 26 Jan. 1697 and *bap.* at Washington, who *m.* Sir Richard Musgrave, Bart. [S.], and *d.* 1 Feb. 1766, being great-great-grandmother of William George Hylton Jolliffe, *cr.* in 1866 Baron Hylton; (2) Elizabeth, who *m.* Thomas Younghusband, but whose issue became *extinct* on the death of her only daughter; (3) Catherine, *b.* 22 Dec. 1706, who *m.* the Rev. John Brisco, D.D., and was mother of John Brisco, *cr.* a Baronet 4 June 1782, as of Crofton, Cumberland.

[b] He (who *d.* 24 June 1755, aged 30) was s. and h. of Sir Richard Musgrave, Bart. [S.], by Anne, 1st surv. sister and coh. of John Hylton, of Hylton Castle, co. Durham, usually known as "Baron of Hylton," who *d.* unm., 25 Sep. 1746, and was the representative of Robert Hylton, sum. by writ 1295 (see Hylton). By his will, dat. 6 Nov. 1739, John Hylton devised all his estates to his nephew, Sir Richard Musgrave, Bart., on condition of his taking the name of Hylton only, which estates, however, within a few years were sold under Act of Parl. The castle and manor of Hylton (contracted for at £30,000) were sold to Mary (Bowes), wife of John, 7th Earl of Strathmore [S.]. The abovenamed William Jolliffe, M.P., tried to get the abeyance in the ancient barony of Hylton determined in favour of his wife Eleanor (granddaughter of Anne, the senior coheir), and briefed Mr. Wedderburn, K.C. (afterwards Lord Loughborough). No formal petition appears to have been presented, but William Jolliffe personally urged the claim with Lord North, the Prime Minister, and finally had an audience with George III. The influence of the Brisco coheir seems, however, to have prevailed against him, and nothing was done. William Jolliffe, who was a Lord of Trade and Plantations 1772-79, and a Lord of the Admiralty 1783, attached himself to Lord North and followed him into Opposition, though

Home Affairs, Mar. to Dec. 1852; Parl. Sec. to the Treasury, Mar. 1858 to June 1859; P.C. 18 June 1859. He was *cr.*, 16 July 1866, BARON HYLTON OF HYLTON, in the co. palatine of Durham, AND OF PETERSFIELD, co. Southampton. He *m.*, 1stly, 8 Oct. 1825, at St. James's, Westm., Eleanor, 2nd da. of the Hon. Berkeley Thomas PAGET, by Sophia Askell, da. of the Hon. William BUCKNALL [GRIMSTON]. She, who was *b.* 2 May 1808, *d.* 23 July 1862, and was *bur.* at Merstham. He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 Jan. 1867, at St. James's, Westm., Sophia Penelope, widow of William Thomas Horner (FOX-STRANGWAYS), 4th EARL OF ILCHESTER, and 2nd da. of Sir Robert SHEFFIELD, 4th Bart., by Julia Brigida, da. of Sir John NEWBOLT. He *d.* 1 June 1876, at Merstham afsd., aged 75, and was *bur.* there. Will pr. Aug. 1876. His widow *d.* 27 Aug. 1882, at Munstead, near Godalming, aged 60, and was *bur.* at Abbotsbury, Dorset, with her 1st husband.

II. 1876. 2. HEDWORTH HYLTON (JOLLIFFE), BARON HYLTON OF HYLTON AND OF PETERSFIELD, also a Baronet, 2nd[a] but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 23 June 1829, at Merstham; ed. at Eton 1844-46; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 10 Nov. 1846; served in the 4th Light Dragoons 1849-55; Capt. Coldstream Guards 1855; fought at Alma, Inkerman, and in the Light Cavalry charge at Balaclava; M.P. (Conservative) for Wells 1855-68. He *m.*, 1stly, 30 Dec. 1858, at St. James's, Westm., Agnes Mary Georgiana, 1st da. of George Stevens (BYNG), 2nd EARL OF STRAFFORD, by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of Henry William (PAGET), 1st MARQUESS OF ANGLESEY. She, who was *b.* 29 Oct. 1833, was divorced, decree "*nisi*" 7 Mar. 1872, and *d.* 8 Apr. 1878, at Baden-Baden. He *m.*, 2ndly, at Rome, 26 Apr. 1879, Anne, widow of Edwin Richard Windham (WYNDHAM-QUIN), EARL OF DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL [I.], and da. of Henry LAMBERT, of Carnagh, co. Wexford, sometime M.P. for that county, by Catherine, yst. da. of William TALBOT, of Castle Talbot, co. Wexford. He *d.* 31 Oct. 1899, and was *bur.* at Merstham. Will pr. Dec. 1899. She *d.* at her house in Seymour Str., Portman Sq., 30 Oct., and was *bur.* Nov. 1917. Will pr. Dec. 1917 at £36,648 gross.

III. 1899. 3. HYLTON GEORGE HYLTON (JOLLIFFE), BARON HYLTON OF HYLTON AND OF PETERSFIELD [1866], also a Baronet, only s. and h., *b.* 10 Nov. 1862, at 36 Upper Hyde Park Gardens, Midx.; ed. at Eton 1875-77; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 1882,

---

Mr. Robinson, the well-known whip, offered the ancient peerage as a bribe to secure his support for Pitt. His son, Col. Hylton Jolliffe, renewed the application to Lord Liverpool *circa* 1818, again unsuccessfully. He was offered a Baronetcy, which he declined for himself, but accepted for his nephew, who was gazetted as a Baronet at the age of 20, and *cr.* Baron Hylton of Hylton 16 July 1866, as above.

[a] The eldest son, Hylton Jolliffe, *b.* 10 July 1826, Capt. Coldstream Guards, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*, 4 Oct. 1854, aged 28, of cholera before Sebastopol.

B.A. 2nd class History, June 1885; M.A. 1891. Sometime 2nd Sec. in the Diplomatic Service. M.P. for Wells div. Somerset (Conservative) 1895-99. Lord in Waiting under Coalition Ministry 1915. F.S.A. 29 Nov. 1908. He *m.*, 29 Aug. 1896, at St. James's, Westm., Alice Adeliza, 2nd and yst. da. of Frederick William John (HERVEY), 3rd MARQUESS OF BRISTOL, by Geraldine Georgiana Mary, yst. da. of the Hon. George ANSON. She was *b.* 9 Mar. 1874, at 6 St. James's Sq., Midx.[a]

[WILLIAM GEORGE HERVEY JOLLIFFE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 2 Dec. 1898, at 1 West Halkin Str., Midx., and *bap.* 11 Jan. 1899, at Ickworth, Suffolk; ed. at Eton and Sandhurst; gaz. 2nd Lieut. Coldstream Guards Dec. 1917; served in the Great War, 1914-18; Lieut. June 1919. A.D.C. to the Gov. Gen. of Canada 1921-23.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,445 acres in Surrey; 4,293 in Somerset, and 1,320 in Hants. Total, 10,058 acres, worth £17,072 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Merstham House, near Redhill, Surrey; Ammerdown Park, Somerset.[b]

HYNDFORD or HYNDFOORD[c]

i.e. "LIVINGSTONE OF HYNDFOORD," Barony [S.] (*Livingstone*), *cr.* 1697, in substitution[d] for the Barony of "LIVINGSTONE OF PEEBLES," *cr.* 1696. See TEVIOT, Viscountcy [S.], *cr.* 1696; *extinct* 1711.

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1701.

1. JOHN CARMICHAEL, only s. and h. of William CARMICHAEL, MASTER OF CARMICHAEL (who *d. v.p.*, Aug. 1657), by Grizel, da. of William (DOUGLAS), 1st MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS [S.], was *b.* 28 Feb. 1637/8, and *suc.* his grandfather as LORD CARMICHAEL [S.] 29 Dec. 1672. He actively supported the Revolution; a Commissioner for the office of Lord Privy Seal, and P.C. [S.], 1689; High Commissioner to the (first) Gen. Assembly

---

[a] She and her elder sister, Lady Katherine Drummond, as coheirs of their father, the 3rd Marquess of Bristol, are next in remainder to the Barony of Howard de Walden after the descendants of Charles Augustus (Ellis), Lord Howard de Walden, who succeeded his great-grandfather, Frederick, 4th Earl of Bristol, in that barony.

[b] Heath House, Hants, has been sold by the 3rd Lord to his uncle, the Hon. Sydney Jolliffe, and a considerable portion of the Surrey property has been disposed of, though not the House or Manor of Merstham. V.G.

[c] Arms as given in *Scots Peerage* are Argent, a fess wreathy azure and gules.

[d] A full account of this proceeding is in Riddell, pp. 1057–1062, who observes that, in spite of this resignation, the style of "Baron Livingstone of Peebles" (not "of Hyndford") appears on his Lordship's monument in Westm. Abbey. See note *sub* VII E. MARCH [S.] and text *sub* TEVIOT.

of the Church of Scotland 1690, and again 1694–99; Chancellor of Glasgow Univ. 1692–1715; Colonel of a regt. of Dragoons, 1702; Sec. of State [S.], 1696–1702.[a] He was *cr.*, 25 June 1701, EARL OF HYNDFORD, VISCOUNT OF INGLISBERRY AND NEMPHLAR, and LORD CARMICHAEL OF CARMICHAEL [S.], with rem. to his heirs male and of entail succeeding him in his lands and estates.[b] He was a Com. for the treaty of the Union [S.], 1705. He *m.* (cont. 9 Dec. 1669) Beatrix, 2nd surv. da. and coh. of David (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD MADERTY [S.], by his 2nd wife, Beatrix, da. of John (GRAHAM), 4th EARL OF MONTROSE [S.]. He *d.* 20 Sep. 1710, in his 73rd year.

II. 1710. 2. JAMES (CARMICHAEL), EARL OF HYNDFORD, &c. [S.], s. and h., *styled* LORD CARMICHAEL 1701–10; ed. at Glasgow Univ.; Col. of a regt. of Dragoons, 1706; Brig. Gen. 1710. A Lord of Police [S.] 1715–37. He *m.*, 25 Mar. 1698 (cont. 24 Mar.), Elizabeth, da. of John (MAITLAND), 5th EARL OF LAUDERDALE [S.], by Margaret, only da. and h. of Alexander (CUNNINGHAM), 10th EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.]. He *d.* 16 Aug. 1737, at his seat at Carmichael. Will pr. 1737. His widow *d.* 27 Nov. 1753, at Bath, aged 71. Will pr. 1753.

III. 1737. 3. JOHN (CARMICHAEL), EARL OF HYNDFORD, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 15 Mar. 1700/1, at Edinburgh; *styled* LORD CARMICHAEL 1710–37; Capt. in the 3rd Foot Guards 1733; REP. PEER [S.] 1737/8 (14 Mar.) to 1761, and 1761 till his death; a Lord of Police [S.] 1738–67; High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly, 1739 and 1740; Lord Lieut. co. Lanark, 1739–67. He was a successful diplomatist; Envoy to the King of Prussia, during the invasion of Silesia, in 1741, and was greatly instrumental in effecting the treaty of Breslau, 11 June 1742. In reward he was nom. K.T., being invested (by the King of Prussia himself) 29 Aug. 1742 at Charlottenburg.[c] Envoy to Russia, 1744–49, taking part in effecting the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, 7 Oct. 1748; P.C. 29 Mar. 1750; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1752; AMBASSADOR to Vienna, 1752 and 1764. He was Vice Admiral of Scotland, 1764. A Whig in politics. He *m.*, 1stly,

---

[a] From 1699–1702 he was joint Secretary with the Earl of Seafield. In 1702 he was in receipt of a pension of £400 *p.a.* from the English Govt.

[b] The patent creating James Carmichael Lord Carmichael, 27 Dec. 1647, is not enrolled, but according to *Douglas* (vol. ii, p. 686), quoting from the original in the possession of the then Earl of Hyndford, the limitation was "to him and his heirs male whatever." The grantee's grandson was therefore given a second Barony of Carmichael with a different remainder by the creation of 1701.

[c] "He received from the King of Prussia a Royal grant, dat. at Berlin 30 Sep. 1742, for adding to his paternal coat the Eagle of Silesia and this motto *Ex bene merito*, and this grant was ratified by a diploma from the Empress Queen, dat. at Vienna 29 Nov. 1742." Wood's *Douglas*.

Sep. 1732, Elizabeth, widow of Robert (MARSHAM), 1st LORD ROMNEY, and da. and coh. of Admiral Sir Cloudesley SHOVELL, by Elizabeth (widow of Sir John NARBOROUGH), da. of John HILL, a Commissioner in the Navy. She, who was *b.* 2 Nov. 1692, in Prescot Str., Goodman's Fields, Midx., was a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Orange till Aug. 1750, and *d.* of apoplexy at The Hague, 17, being *bur.* 30 Nov. 1750, at Crayford, Kent, aged 58. He *m.*, 2ndly, 22 Dec. 1756, at Fulham, Midx., Jean, da. of Benjamin VIGOR, of Fulham, Midx. He *d. s.p.s.*,[a] at Carmichael House, near Thankerton, co. Lanark, 19, and was *bur.* 25 July 1767, at Carmichael, in his 67th year.[b] Admon. 1 Dec. 1769, to "Thomas Coutts Esq.," principal creditor. His widow survived him 40 years, and *d.* at Carmichael House, 8 Feb. 1807, in her 81st year.

IV. 1767. 4. JOHN (CARMICHAEL), EARL OF HYNDFORD, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. William CARMICHAEL, of Skirling (*d.* 29 Dec. 1759, aged 88), by his 1st wife, Helen, only child of Thomas CRAIG, of Riccartoun, which William was 2nd s. of the 1st Earl. He was *b.* 5 May 1710; was a Member of the Faculty of Advocates, 1737. He *m.*, 16 Jan. 1749 (proclamation parish of Edinburgh, 8 Jan.), Janet, 1st da. and h. of line of William GRANT, of Prestongrange, co. Haddington, a Lord of Session [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, at John Str., Edinburgh, 21 Dec. 1787, in his 78th year, and was *bur.* at Kirkurd, co. Peebles.[c] His widow *d.* 6 July 1818, at Prestongrange. Will pr. 1818.

V. 1787. 5. THOMAS (CARMICHAEL), EARL OF HYNDFORD, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 4th but 1st surv. s. of Daniel CARMICHAEL, of Mauldsley, co. Lanark (*d.* 25 Oct. 1765), by Emilia, da. of the Rev. John HEPBURN, of Edinburgh, which Daniel was s. and h. of the Hon. Daniel CARMICHAEL, of Mauldsley afsd. (*d.* Oct. 1708), who was 3rd s. of the 1st Earl. He was *b.* about 1750, and *suc.* his br., William Carmichael, 27 May 1778, in the family estate of Mauldsley. He *d.* unm., 14 Feb. 1811, at Mauldsley Castle.

(a) His only child was a son, Frederick (by his 1st wife), who *d.* of the small-pox, *v.p.*, before his father's accession to the peerage, 13 Aug. 1736, being *bur.* the 15th at St. Clement Danes.

(b) He had six sisters, of whom three married. Sir John Anstruther, 2nd Bart. [S.], was the s. and h. of the eldest. He *d.* 4 July 1799, aged 80, being heir of line of the Lords Carmichael [S.]. His grandson and heir, Sir John, the 5th Bart. [S.], inherited in 1817, on the death of (the heir male) the 6th Earl of Hyndford [S.], the Carmichael estates in Lanarkshire, and took the name of Carmichael in addition to that of Anstruther.

(c) The estate of Skirling, &c., went to his great-nephew and heir, Sir John Gibson-Carmichael, grandson of his sister Helen, by John Gibson, of Durie, co. Fife.

VI. 1811 to 1817. 6. ANDREW (CARMICHAEL), EARL OF HYNDFORD [1701], VISCOUNT OF INGLISBERRY AND NEMPHLAR [1701], LORD CARMICHAEL [1647], and LORD CARMICHAEL OF CARMICHAEL [1701], in the peerage of Scotland, yst. br. and h.; sometime, 1776–94, an officer in the 16th Light Dragoons, serving in the American war. He *d.* unm., 18 Apr. 1817, at Mauldsley Castle,[a] in his 60th year,[b] when all his honours became either *extinct* or *dormant*.[c]

HYTHE

i.e. "HYTHE OF HYTHE, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Brassey*), *cr.* 1911, with the EARLDOM OF BRASSEY, which see.

---

[a] "The greater part of his time was devoted to agricultural pursuits and to the embellishment of his princely seat at Mauldsley." V.G.

[b] The Mauldsley estate devolved on his nephew, Archibald Nisbet, of Carfin, s. and h. of his only sister, Grizel, wife of Archibald Nisbet, of Carfin, while Sir John Anstruther, Bart., *suc.* to the entailed estates.

[c] Major John Carmichael, 6th Dragoon Guards, laid claim to the Earldom about 1825, and there have also been other claimants.

I

IBRACKAN or IBRICAN

i.e. "IBRACKAN," Barony [I.] (*O'Brien*), *cr.* 1 July 1543. See THOMOND, Earldom [I.], *cr.* the same date, with a spec. rem. to the grantee of this Barony; both titles *extinct* 1741.

---

i.e. "IBRACKAN," Barony [I.] (*Wyndham*), *cr.* 1756, with the EARLDOM OF THOMOND [I.]; *extinct* 1774.

ICKWORTH

i.e. "HERVEY OF ICKWORTH, co. Suffolk," Barony (*Hervey*), *cr.* 1703; see BRISTOL, Earldom, *cr.* 1714.

IDDESLEIGH

EARLDOM. I. 1885.

1. STAFFORD HENRY NORTHCOTE, 1st s. of Henry Stafford NORTHCOTE, by his 1st wife, Agnes Mary, da. of Thomas COCKBURN, East India Company's service, which Henry was s. and h. ap. of Sir Stafford Henry NORTHCOTE, 7th Bart., but *d. v.p.*, 22 Feb. 1850, aged 57. He was *b.* 27 Oct. 1818, in Portland Place, Marylebone, and *bap.* Aug. 1819 at Upton Pyne, Devon; ed. at Eton, and at Oxford (Balliol Coll.); Scholar, 1836-42, B.A. (1st class Classics) 1839, M.A. 1842; was Private Sec. to the Pres. of the Board of Trade (W. E. Gladstone), 1843-45; Barrister (Inner Temple), 1847; Legal Sec. to Board of Trade, 1847; *suc.* his grandfather above-named as 8th Baronet (*cr.* 16 July 1641) 17 Mar. 1851; C.B. (Civil) 25 Oct. 1851; M.P. (Conservative) for Dudley, 1855-57; for Stamford, 1858-66, and for North Devon, 1866-85; Financial Sec. to the Treasury, Feb. to June 1859; Hon. D.C.L. of Oxford, 27 June 1863; P.C. 6 July 1866; Pres. of Board of Trade, 1866-67; Elder Br. of the Trinity House, 1866-87; Sec. of State for India, 1867-68; Gov. of Hudson Bay Co. 1869-74; was a spec. Commissioner to the U.S.A. in 1871 to arrange the "Alabama" claims; Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the House of Commons, 1874-80; F.R.S. 18 Feb. 1875; G.C.B. 20 Apr. 1880; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Edinburgh, 1883-87; First Lord of the Treasury, June 1885 to Feb. 1886. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1885, VISCOUNT SAINT CYRES OF NEWTON SAINT CYRES, co. Devon, and EARL OF IDDESLEIGH. Lord Lieut. of Devon, 1886-87; Sec. of State for Foreign Affairs, Aug. 1886 till Jan. 1887, resigning that office a few days before his death. He *m.*, 5 Aug. 1843, at Holy Trinity, Marylebone, Cecilia Frances, sister of Thomas Henry

(FARRER), 1st BARON FARRER, and 1st da. of Thomas FARRER, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, Midx., Solicitor, by Cecilia, da. of Richard WILLIS, of Halsnead, co. Lancaster. He *d.* 12 Jan. 1887, somewhat suddenly, at his late official residence, Downing Str., aged 68, and was *bur.* at Upton Pyne.[a] Will pr. at Exeter, Mar. 1887; personalty £23,000. His widow, who was *b.* 26 Sep. 1823, at Hampstead, Midx., and *bap.* there, and who was C.I., *d.* at 52 Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., 17, and was *bur.* 20 Jan. 1910, at Upton Pyne afsd. Will pr. 3 Mar. 1910, over £6,800 gross and over £6,500 net.

II. 1887. 2. WALTER STAFFORD (NORTHCOTE), EARL OF IDDESLEIGH, and VISCOUNT SAINT CYRES OF NEWTON SAINT CYRES, 1st s. and h.;[b] *b.* in Devonshire Str., Marylebone, 7 Aug., and *bap.* 28 Sep. 1845, at Upton Pyne; ed. at Eton, 1858-61. Matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 19 Oct. 1863; Private Sec. to his father, when Sec. of State for India, 1867-68, and when Chanc. of the Exchequer, 1874-80; Com. of Inland Revenue, 1877-92, Vice-Chairman 1886-92, Chairman Apr. to July 1892; *styled* VISCOUNT SAINT CYRES 1885-87; C.B. 1887. A Conservative.[c] He *m.*, 23 Sep. 1868, at Little Ouseburn, co. York,

---

[a] The Marquess of Dufferin writes of him, 24 Sep. 1883, as "a clever fellow, much in Gladstone's own style, and very laborious." "Socially his manner is not good. He is alternately gauche and pedantic, familiar and distant . . . altogether a droll mixture of the Treasury Clerk, Sir Roger de Coverley, and the pantaloon on the pantomime stage." (*Society in London*, 1885, p. 217). He is "Sir Warwick Westend" in Anthony Trollope's novel, *The Three Clerks*. Lady St. Helier writes of him (*Memories of Fifty Years*, 1909, p. 259) that he "was a delightful companion, full of fun, with an enormous appreciation of the brighter and lighter side of life"; and of Lady Iddesleigh that she was "an ideal wife. Her admiration and love for him were unbounded, while her courage and devotion were among the most touching things I have ever seen." Lord Beaconsfield wrote of him to the Queen, 1 Aug. 1879: "If he wants a little backbone, as some say, the sweetness of his temper gains him friends even among his opponents." The comment of Viscount Wolseley, 11 Nov. 1890, after reading Andrew Lang's Life of him, is as follows: "The subject of his book was so essentially my opposite (so much about him of the tomcat that cared neither to fight nor make love) that I never met him without thanking God, like the Pharisee, I was not as he was. He would have made an admirable chief clerk in a bank. . . . I believe his family to have been a very ancient yeoman family in Devonshire, who became comfortably rich by the woollen trade . . . a man who was certainly filled with placid virtues and wearisome good qualities." The following shows both an astute and a sympathetic insight into his characteristics, and occurs in an essay by Lord Rosebery on Lord Randolph Churchill pub. in 1906: "Where he failed was in manner. His voice, his diction, his delivery, were all inadequate. With real ability, great knowledge, genial kindness, and a sympathetic nature—all the qualities indeed which evoke regard and esteem—he had not the spice of the devil which is necessary to arouse zeal and elation." V.G.

[b] His brother, Henry Stafford Northcote, was *cr.* Lord Northcote.

[c] He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom in 1896 and 1920 see vol. v, Appendix C.

Elizabeth Lucy, 1st da. of Sir Harry Stephen Meysey Thompson, 1st Bart., by Elizabeth Anne, da. of Sir John Croft, 1st Bart. He *d.* 26 May 1927, aged 81, and was *bur.* at Upton Pyne.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 14 July, and *bap.* 16 Aug. 1844, at Little Ouseburn, *d.* at Pynes, 17, and was *bur.* 20 Apr. 1928 at Upton Pyne afsd.

[Stafford Harry Northcote, *styled* Viscount Saint Cyres, s. and h. ap., *b.* 29 Aug. 1869 and *bap.* at Little Ouseburn afsd.; ed. at Eton, 1882–87, and at Oxford (Merton Coll.); exhibitioner 1889; 1st class Hist. 1892, B.A. and Senior Student of Ch. Ch. 1893, M.A. 1895; D.Litt. 1914. Knight of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, in the R.A.M.C.[aa] He *m.*, 9 July 1912, Dorothy, yr. of the 2 daughters of Alfred Morrison, of Fonthill House, Wilts, by Mabel, da. of the Rev. R. S. C. Chermside, sometime Rector of Wilton in that co. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 1 Feb. 1926, aged 56, and was *bur.* at Upton Pyne.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 5,663 acres in Devon, worth £6,000 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Pynes, near Exeter.

IFIELD

See "Holles of Ifield, co. Sussex," Barony (*Holles*), *cr.* 1661; *extinct* 1694.

IKERRIN

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1629.

1. Pierce Butler, of Lismallon, co. Tipperary, was knighted 30 Apr. 1615,[b] and was "for faithful services" *cr.*, 12 May 1629,[c] VISCOUNT OF IKERRIN, co. Tipperary [I.], taking his seat 5 Aug. 1634. In the rebellion of 1641 he, however, took active part with the Roman Cath. Irish, being Lieut. Gen. of their forces, and took part in the defence of Limerick (which was captured by Ireton in 1651 after 6 months' siege) and the battles of Liscarrol and Rosse. He was accordingly outlawed. He *m.* Ellen, da. of Walter (Butler), Earl of Ossory and Ormond [I.], by Helen, da. of Edmund (Butler), 2nd Viscount Mountgarret [I.]. He appears to have *d.* before 20 Apr. 1661. Will

---

[a] He was succeeded by his nephew, Henry Stafford Northcote.

[aa] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] He is stated in *Lodge* (vol. ii, p. 313) to have been also of Clonamilchan, in co. Tipperary, and his descent is there traced from the family of Butler, there settled. His parents are stated to have been "Sir James Butler, of Lismallen," and "Elizabeth, da. of Thomas, Earl of Ormond," which last statement is certainly erroneous, unless, indeed, she was illegitimate.

[c] The preamble to his creation as a Viscount is given in *Lodge* (vol. ii, p. 314). He is sometimes said to have been *cr.* also a Baron in this same patent, but the preamble refers only to the dignity of a Viscount. The style of the Barony—of the creation of which there appears to be no evidence—is indicated in the entry in the Silchester register of the burial of the 5th Viscount. See p. 45, note "b."

dat. 1 Mar. 1660, in which he directs his burial to be in the Abbey of Kilcowley, co. Tipperary, pr. at Prerog. Court [I.] 26 Mar. 1673. His widow received £15 from the Irish Govt. "for her present relief" by warrant dat. 20 Apr. 1661, and was adjudged innocent as Lady Dowager of Ikerrin, 16 June 1663.

[JAMES BUTLER, of Fennor, co. Tipperary, s. and h. ap. Admitted to Gray's Inn 24 Mar. 1637/8. He *m.* Ellen, da. of Edmund (BUTLER), 3rd BARON DUNBOYNE [I.]. He *d. v.p.*, 1638, in London.]

II. 1661 ? 2. PIERCE (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. James BUTLER and Ellen his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 3 Sep. 1637, ed. at Oxford, and resided at Dance, co. Clare. He became a Protestant as soon as he was of age, and had his lands restored after the Restoration. P.C. May 1686.[a] He *m.* Eleanor, da. of John BRYAN, of Baunemore, co. Kilkenny, by Jane, da. of Sir Thomas LOFTUS, of Killyan. She was living 1 Dec. 1673.[b]

III. 1686 ? 3. JAMES (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], s. and h., who in 1687 was a Capt. of Grenadiers in the army. He *m.*, in or after 1672, Eleanor, widow of Henry WARDEN, of Burnechurch, co. Kilkenny, 1st da. and coh. of Col. Daniel REDMAN, of Ballylinch, in that co., by Abigail, da. of Roger OTWAY, of Middleton Hall, Westmorland. She was *bur.* 27 Sep. 1687, at Hampstead, Midx. He, who was a Roman Catholic, *d.* in London of the small-pox, 26 Oct. 1688, and was *bur.* the same day at Hampstead afsd. Will pr. Prerog. Court [I.] 1695.

IV. 1688. 4. PIERCE (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1679, at Kilkenny; ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin, 11 May 1693, as "*nobilis*." He attended the Parl. [I.] of James II in May 1689,[c] being outlawed therefor. The outlawry being reversed, he took his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 5 Oct. 1698. Col. of a regt. of Foot 1704-05, and of a regt. of Dragoons 1705-11; a Brig. Gen. 1710. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 Oct. 1697, Alicia, da. of Murrough (BOYLE), 1st VISCOUNT BLESINGTON [I.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Charles (COOTE), 2nd EARL OF MOUNTRATH [I.]. She *d.* 28 Oct. 1700, and was *bur.* in Ireland. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Apr. 1703, at St. James's, Westm., Olivia, widow of Sir Robert COLVILLE, sister of George, BARON ST. GEORGE [I.], and da. of Sir Oliver ST. GEORGE, 1st Bart. [I.], by Olivia, da. of Michael BERESFORD, of Coleraine. He *d.* 4 Jan. 1710/1, at Freke

---

(a) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde Papers, vol. vii, p. 423.
(b) See her father's will (who directs his burial to be at Eirke) of that date.
(c) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

Castle, co. Cork, intestate,(a) and was *bur.* at Thomastown, co. Kilkenny. His widow *m.*, 3 Oct. 1719, Richard WROTH or ROOTH, of Epsom, Surrey. She *d.* a widow and *s.p.*, and was *bur.* 29 Jan. 1723/4, at St. James's, Westm. Admon. 19 July 1724.

V. 1711. 5. JAMES (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 6 Dec. 1698. He *d.* in London (being said to have been drowned in the Fleet), in his 14th year, 19,(b) and was *bur.* 24 July 1712, in the church of Silchester, Hants. M.I. erected by his (maternal) grandparents, "the Lord and Lady Blesington."

VI. 1712. 6. THOMAS (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], uncle and h., being 4th and yst. s. of the 3rd Viscount; *b.* at Kilkenny, 1683; ed. at Mr. Coulter's school at Clonmel; ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin, 27 Nov. 1697, as a pensioner; B.A. 1706, M.A. 1708, LL.B. and LL.D. 1712; in Holy Orders; sometime Chaplain Gen. to the Army in Flanders. He *m.*, 6 July 1713, at Fulham, Midx. (lic. London, he 22, she 17), Margaret, da. and coh. of James HAMILTON, of Bangor, co. Down, by Sophia, sister of Charles, 3rd EARL OF PETERBOROUGH, and da. of John (MORDAUNT), 1st VISCOUNT MORDAUNT OF AVALON. He *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 8 Mar. 1719/20, at Hampstead afsd. His widow *d.* May 1743. Will, in which she directs her burial to be at Hampstead, dat. 27 Nov. 1728, pr. 9 June 1743.

VII. 1720. 7. JAMES (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1714. He *d.* of the small-pox, 20 Oct. 1721, in his 8th year.(c)

VIII. 1721. 8. SOMERSET HAMILTON (BUTLER), VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], only br. and h., *b.* 6 Sep. 1718. He was *cr.*, 10 June 1748, EARL OF CARRICK, co. Tipperary [I.]. See CARRICK, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1748.

(a) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde Papers, part viii, p. 325. V.G.

(b) This "19" is plainly the date on the M.I. That in *Lodge* is "13," and that in the burial register "20." The entry in the Silchester register is:

"Honoratissimus D. Jacobus Butler, Baro Eliocrity et D. Vice-Comes de Ikerrin in Regno Hyberniae obiit Julii vicesimo Ætat. 14 et sepultus est vicesimo quarto Julii an. praedict." (*ex inform.* J. Challenor Smith).

The boy was apparently drowned whilst his tutor visited his (the tutor's) disreputable brother-in-law, Thomas Dawson, D.D. Seven years later the tutor met with the same fate.

(c) "A child of the most promising hopes, giving many instances of an extraordinary inclination to religion and virtue." (*Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 318).

ILAY

i.e. "ILAY," Earldom and Viscountcy [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1706. See ARGYLL, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1701, under the 3rd Duke (1743-61); *extinct* 1761.

i.e. "ISLA AND BURNTIZLAND," Earldom [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 17 Apr. 1692, by James II (when in exile), with the DUKEDOM OF MELFORT [S.], which see, as also vol. i, Appendix F.

ILCHESTER, ILCHESTER OF WOODFORD STRANGWAYS, and ILCHESTER AND STAVORDALE OF REDLYNCH

BARONY.
I. 1741.
I. 1747.
EARLDOM.
I. 1756.

1. STEPHEN FOX, 8th but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Stephen Fox,[a] of Farley, Wilts, and Chiswick, Midx., the well-known Paymaster Gen. to the Forces (who *d.* 28 Oct. 1716, aged 89), by his 2nd wife, Christian (*d.* 1719), da. of the Rev. Francis HOPES, Rector of Haceby, and subsequently of Aswarby, co. Lincoln, was *b.* 12, and *bap.* 17 Sep. 1704, at Chiswick; ed. at Eton from 1718. Matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1721. In 1723 he went for 2 years' travel on the Continent. M.P. (Whig) for Shaftesbury, 1726–34, and 1735–41; and for Hindon 1734–35; Joint Sec. to the Treasury, 1739–41. He was *cr.*, 11 May 1741, LORD ILCHESTER, co. Somerset, BARON OF WOODFORD STRANGWAYS, co. Dorset.[b] He was *cr.*, 12 Jan. 1746/7, LORD ILCHESTER AND STAVORDALE, BARON OF REDLYNCH, co. Somerset,[b] with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his yr. and only surv. br., Henry Fox.[c] Joint Comptroller of the Army accounts, 1747 till his death. Finally, 17 June 1756, he was *cr.* EARL OF ILCHESTER, with a like spec. rem. He took the name of *Strangways* after that of *Fox*, in Feb. 1758, on the death of his wife's mother, Susanna *Strangways-Horner*. P.C. 22 Apr. 1763. He *m.*, 15 Mar. 1735/6, and remarried the 22nd in Burlington Str., Elizabeth, sister and h. of Thomas STRANGWAYS, formerly HORNER, of Melbury Sampford, Dorset, only da. of Thomas STRANGWAYS-HORNER, of Mells Park, Somerset, by Susanna, da. and coh.

---

[a] According to the 1st Earl of Egmont's *Diary*, 6 Mar. 1741/2, his father had originally been a footman, and his account of Fox being made a Baron is as follows. The Countess of Yarmouth having applied to the King for a gift of £30,000, he refused, but allowed her to have the creation of two peers, and to get the money out of them. The other was Henry Bromley, *cr.*, 9 May 1741, Lord Montfort. V.G.

[b] See some remarks on this style of title *sub* KENYON.

[c] This Henry was *cr.*, in 1763, Baron Holland of Foxley, Wilts, a title that became *extinct* on failure of his issue male, 18 Dec. 1859.

of Thomas STRANGWAYS, of Melbury afsd. He *d.* 26 Sep. 1776,[a] aged 72. Will pr. Nov. 1776. His widow, who was *b.* 11, and *bap.* 24 Feb. 1722/3, at Mells, *d.* 15 Nov. 1792, aged 69. Will pr. May 1793.

II. 1776. 2. HENRY THOMAS (FOX-STRANGWAYS), EARL OF ILCHESTER, &c., s. and h., *b.* 10, and *bap.* 25 Aug. 1747, at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Eton 1760–64; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 6 Mar. 1765; *styled* LORD STAVORDALE 1756–76; M.P. (Whig) for Midhurst, 1768–74; ent. the Army as Cornet 1st Regt. of Horse 21 May 1770; Capt. 24th Foot 5 June 1771; took his seat 12 Nov. 1776. He *m.*, 1stly, 26 Aug. 1772, Mary Theresa, da. of Standish O'GRADY, of Cappercullen, co. Limerick. She *d.* 14 June 1790. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Aug. 1794, at St. Marylebone, Maria, da. of the Very Rev. the Hon. William DIGBY, Dean of Durham, by Charlotte Lepel, da. of Joseph Cox, of Stanford, Berks. He *d.* 5 Sep. 1802, aged 55, of gout in the head, at Buxton.[b] Will pr. 1803. His widow *d.* 23 Sep. 1842, at Abbotsbury Castle, and was *bur.* there. Will pr. Feb. 1843.

[(—) FOX-STRANGWAYS, *styled* LORD STAVORDALE, 1st s. and h. ap., *d.* young and *v.p.*, 9 Apr. 1777.]

III. 1802. 3. HENRY STEPHEN (FOX-STRANGWAYS), EARL OF ILCHESTER, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 21 Feb. 1787, at Redlynch House, and *styled* LORD STAVORDALE till 1802; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 19 Apr. 1804; D.C.L. 16 June 1814; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1835–41; P.C. 12 July 1837; Lord Lieut. of Somerset 1837–39. A Whig. He *m.*, 16 June 1812, at Burnham, Bucks, Caroline Leonora, 2nd da. of the Lord George MURRAY, Bishop of St. David's (2nd s. of John, 3rd DUKE OF ATHOLL [S.]), by Anne Charlotte, da. of Lieut. Gen. Francis GRANT. She, who was *b.* 17 June 1788, *d.* 8 Jan. 1819, at Melbury House, Dorset. He *d.* there, *s.p.m.s.*, 8 Jan. 1858, aged nearly 71.

[HENRY THOMAS LEOPOLD FOX-STRANGWAYS, *styled* LORD STAVORDALE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 7 Jan. 1816; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 23 Oct. 1834. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, at Cowes, 11 Aug. 1837, aged 21.]

(a) His considerable influence in the borough of Shaftesbury was for some time disputed by Lord Shaftesbury, but in 1754 they agreed on nominating to one seat each, and to placing the borough at the disposal of the Government. He had a secret service pension of £400 *p.a.* during Newcastle's term at the Treasury (L. B. Namier). The elopement and marriage in 1764 of his daughter Susan, "reckoned both pretty and clever," with William O'Brien, the actor, caused a great stir at the time, and is utilised by Thackeray in his novel *The Virginians*. V.G.

(b) In a satirical and scurrilous work called *Ways and Means*, pub. 1782, he is accused of stinginess in terms of inflated rodomontade. "Meanness more than proverbial, sordid infamy superior to idea, has chained his soul with irons of depraved and lawless avarice to the floor of base malevolence." V.G.

[Stephen Fox-Strangways, *styled* Lord Stavordale 1837–48, 2nd but only surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 21 Mar. 1817; ed. at Eton *circa* 1829–34; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 23 Oct. 1834, B.A. (3rd class Classics) 1837, M.A. 1844. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 26 May 1848, at Melbury House afsd., aged 31.]

IV. 1858. 4. William Thomas Horner (Fox-Strangways), Earl of Ilchester, &c., br. (of the half-blood) and h. male, being 1st s. of the 2nd Earl by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* 7 May 1795; ed. at Westm. School; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1 June 1813, Student 1813–24, B.A. 1816, M.A. 1820; Attaché to the Embassy at St. Petersburg, 1819; at Constantinople, 1820; at Naples, 1822; paid Attaché at The Hague, 1824; Sec. of Legation at Florence, 1825–28; at Naples, 1828–32; Sec. to the Embassy at Vienna, 1832–35; Under Foreign Sec. 1835–40; Minister at Frankfort 1840–49. A Liberal. He *m.*, 21 July 1857, Sophia Penelope, 2nd da. of Sir Robert Sheffield, 4th Bart., by Julia Brigida, da. of Sir John Newbolt. He *d. s.p.*, of bronchitis, 10 Jan. 1865, at Melbury House, aged 69, and was *bur.* at Abbotsbury.[a] His widow *m.*, 19 Jan. 1867, at St. James's, Westm., William George Hylton (Jolliffe), 1st Baron Hylton, who *d.* 1 June 1876, aged 75. She *d.* 27 Aug. 1882, at Munstead, near Godalming, aged 60, and was *bur.* at Abbotsbury.

V. 1865. 5. Henry Edward (Fox-Strangways), Earl of Ilchester [1756], Lord Ilchester, Baron of Woodford Strangways [1741], Lord Ilchester and Stavordale, Baron of Redlynch [1747], nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. John George Charles Fox-Strangways, of Brickworth House, Wilts, by Amelia, da. of Edward Marjoribanks, of Greenlands, Bucks, which John George was 3rd s. of the 2nd Earl by his 2nd wife, and *d.* 8 Sep. 1859. He was *b.* 13 Sep. 1847, in Edinburgh; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 23 May 1866; Capt. of the Gentlemen-at-Arms, Jan. to Feb. 1874; P.C. 21 Feb. 1874; Member of the L.C.C. for Westm. 1892-95; Lord Lieut. of Dorset 1895–1905. He *m.*, 8 Feb. 1872, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Eleanor Anne, da. of Richard (Dawson), 1st Earl of Dartrey, by Augusta, da. of Edward Stanley, of Cross Hall. He *d.* 6 Dec. 1905, at Holland House, aged 58. Will dat. 20 Aug. 1903, pr. over £782,000 gross, and over £190,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Jan. 1852, was living 1928.

[Giles Stephen Holland Fox-Strangways, *styled* Lord Stavordale, *b.* 31 May 1874; ed. at Eton 1887–92; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1892; late Capt. Coldstream Guards. He served in the Great War, 1914–18.[b] He *m.*, 25 Jan. 1902, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Helen Mary

---

[a] He was fond of arboriculture, and introduced the *Pinus austriaca* into England. V.G.

[b] As General Staff Officer. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

Theresa, only da. of Charles Stewart (VANE-TEMPEST-STEWART), MARQUESS OF LONDONDERRY [I.], by Theresa Susey Helen, 1st da. of Charles John (CHETWYND-TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY AND TALBOT. She was *b.* 8 Sep. 1876. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[a]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,981 acres in Dorset; 13,169 in Somerset; 2,133 in Wilts, and 1,566 in Devon. Total, 32,849 acres, worth £43,452 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Melbury House and Abbotsbury Castle, both near Dorchester, Dorset; Redlynch House, near Bruton, Somerset; and Holland House,[b] in Kensington, Midx. The sale of the Somersetshire estates, 4,480 acres, was announced in Sep. 1911.

ILMINGTON

i.e. "HICKS OF ILMINGTON, co. Warwick," Barony (*Hicks*), *cr.* 1628 (with a spec. rem.), with the VISCOUNTCY OF CAMPDEN, which see; *extinct* (together with the EARLDOM OF GAINSBOROUGH) 1798.

IMANNEY

i.e. "IMANNEY," Barony [I.] (*Bourke*), *cr.* 1628, with the VISCOUNTCY OF GALWAY [I.], which see; *dormant* 1657.

IMBERCOURT

i.e. "CARLTON OF IMBERCOURT, co. Surrey," Barony (*Carleton*), *cr.* 1626. See DORCHESTER, Viscountcy, *cr.* 1628; both dignities *extinct* 1632.

---

i.e. "CRANLEY OF IMBERCOURT, co. Surrey," Barony (*Onslow*), *cr.* 1776. See ONSLOW, Earldom, *cr.* 1801.

IMOKILLY

See "PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY, co. Cork," Barony (*Ponsonby*), *cr.* 1806; *extinct* 1866.

See "PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY, co. Cork," Viscountcy (*Ponsonby*), *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1855.

INCHICRONAN

See "FITZGERALD AND VESEY OF CLARE AND OF INCHICRONAN, co. Clare," Barony [I.] (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1826; *extinct* 1860.

---

[a] His s. and h. ap., Edward Henry Charles James Fox-Strangways, *styled* Lord Stavordale, was *b.* 1 Oct. 1905.

[b] As to this beautiful house, see note *sub* HOLLAND.

INCHIQUIN

BARONY [I.]

I. 1543. 1. MURROUGH O'BRIEN,[a] PRINCE OF THOMOND in Ireland, 3rd s. of Turlogh Donn, PRINCE OF THOMOND afsd. (1499–1528), by Raghnailt, da. of John MACNAMARA, of Clancuilen, having been from 1531 (after the death of his elder br., Donogh) "*Tanist*" (*i.e.*, next in succession) to that dominion, *suc.* his eldest br., Conor,[b] therein in 1539, and, though at first joining with other Irish chiefs against the English, very shortly afterwards resigned into the King's[c] hands, in June 1543, his "captainship, title, superiority, and country," covenanting "utterly to forsake and refuse the name of O'Breene." He was accordingly, in reward, *cr.*, 1 July 1543,[d] EARL OF THOMOND [I.][e] for life (with a spec. rem. in favour of his nephew, the head of the O'Brien family) and BARON OF INCHIQUIN [I.], with (the usual) rem. to the heirs male of his body;[f] P.C. [I.] 1543. He *m.* Eleanor, da. of Sir Thomas FITZGERALD, the Knight of the Glyn. He *d.* 7 Nov. 1551, when his Earldom passed to his nephew, but his Barony devolved as below. Will dat. 26 June 1551.

II. 1551. 2. DERMOD (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], s. and h.,[g] who inherited the Castle and lands of Inchiquin. He *m.*, before 1550, Margaret, 1st da. of his 1st cousin, Donogh (O'BRIEN), EARL OF THOMOND [I.], by Helen, da. of Piers (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.]. He *d.* 31 Jan. (or 1 May) 1557.

(a) For an account of this race see the *Historical Memoirs of the O'Briens*, by John O'Donoghue, Dublin, 1860.

(b) "With Conor O'Brien terminated the regal period of the descendants of Brian Boroimhe. This race which for more than a century after the battle of Clontarf (1014) had given monarchs to Ireland (with more or less of acquiescence on the part of the other Princes of the island), and had from the 12th to the 16th century (in spite of the utmost efforts of English Governors) maintained substantial authority in the limited district of Thomond, was now to descend into the rank of Nobility and lead their turbulent and warlike tribes into the paths of order and obedience to the crown of England." (See *Historical Memoirs*, &c., *ut supra*).

(c) It is to be observed that in 1541 it was enacted that King Henry VIII and his successors should have the style and title of King of Ireland.

(d) At the palace of Greenwich, 1 July 1543 "was the creation of two Earles and a Baron of Ireland—the first, Moroghe O'Brien, *cr.* Earl of Tormond, the second, William Burgh, *cr.* Earl of Clanrycard—the third Donoghe O'Brien, *cr.* Baron of Ybreckan." (*Historical Memoirs, ut supra*).

(e) A bill for "robes made for lords of Ireland by my lord of Norfolks commandment," for them to wear at their creation, includes crimson velvet for robes and hoods for "the Great Abrene" (O'Brien) and for "Mackewilliam" (Clanricarde). V.G.

(f) See *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 28, for the preamble to this creation.

(g) The third son, Donogh O'Brien, of Dromoland, co. Clare, was ancestor of the 13th Baron Inchiquin and the subsequent Lords.

III. 1557. 3. MURROUGH MACDERMOT (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], only s. and h.; *b.* 1550. He *m.* Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas CUSACK, of Lismullen, co. Meath, sometime Lord Chancellor [I.], by his 2nd wife, Maud, da. of John DARCY, of Platten. He *d.* 20 Apr. 1573 or 10 May 1574, aged about 23. His widow *m.* Christopher CRUISE, of the Naul, co. Meath, whose will was pr. 1610. She was living 1 Feb. 1587/8.[a]

IV. 1573 or 1574. 4. MURROUGH (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], only s. and h., said to be aged 11 at his father's death.[b] He *m.* Mabel, sister of Richard, 1st EARL OF WESTMEATH [I.], da. of Christopher (NUGENT), 3rd BARON DELVIN [I.], by Mary, da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.]. He *d.* 29 July 1597, being slain at the Erne, fighting for the English against O'Donell and the Irish of Ulster.[c] His widow *m.* John FITZPATRICK, of Upper Ossory. She was living 16 Jan. 1609/10.

V. 1597. 5. DERMOD (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], s. and h., aged 2 years and 9 months at his father's death. His wardship was granted to his mother, 16 Jan. 1609/10. In Apr. 1616 he was fined for harbouring a Jesuit. He *m.*, in or before 1614, Ellen, 1st da. of Sir Edmond Fitz-Edmund FITZGERALD, of Cloyne, by Honora, da. of James FITZGERALD. He *d.* 29 Dec. 1624, aged 30.

VI. 1624. EARLDOM [I.] I. 1654. 6 and 1. MURROUGH (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], known as "*An tothaine*" (the Incendiary), s. and h.; *b.* about 1614; his wardship was granted, 10 July 1628, to Patrick FitzMaurice; obtained livery of his land in July 1636; took his seat 16 Mar. 1639; Vice-President of Munster, 1642, in succession to his father-in-law. He was a skilful cavalry officer, and frequently defeated the Rom. Cath. Irish rebels (notably at Liscarrol, 3 Sep. 1642) 1641–43. In July 1644 he espoused the side of the Parl.,[d] storming Cashel in Munster, and on 13 Nov. 1647 gaining, in conjunction with

---

(a) An address of that date from the nobility of Connaught is signed, among others, by "Margreat Encesqine." V.G.

(b) If the statements about his father and himself in text be correct, he must have been begotten when his father was aged about 12! V.G.

(c) In a "Discourse" dated about 1591 it is stated that "The young Baron of Inchiquin loves to consort with his mother's family who are of the Romish religion." See *State Papers* [I.], 1588–92, p. 449. V.G.

(d) For a list of peers or their eldest sons who were commanders in the armies of the Commonwealth, see vol. iv, Appendix B. Clarendon records that his abandonment of the King's cause was due to the refusal of Charles I to promote him to be President of Munster, an office to which he had confidently looked forward, and which his services in Ireland merited, but which the King had promised to the Earl of Portland. V.G.

General Monck, a great victory over the Confederate Irish at Mallow.([a]) However, in Feb. 1647/8 he again seceded, and, declaring openly for the King in Apr. 1648, was voted a traitor by Parl. 14 Apr. 1649, and appointed by the exiled King President of Munster, and was by him *cr.* (by patent dat. at Cologne), 21 Oct. 1654,([b]) BARON O'BRIEN OF BURREN, co. Clare, and EARL OF INCHIQUIN [I.]. P.C. [I.]. He resided in France after 1650, was excepted from pardon by Parl., 12 Aug. 1652; was Lieut. Gen. in the French Army, and was *cr.*, by the King of France, Viceroy of Catalonia on the conquest of that province. He had become a Roman Catholic.([c]) In or shortly before 1660 he was taken off an English ship and carried prisoner with his s. and h. ap. to Algiers by the Turks, who "kept him for some time under great hardship." He was, however, soon released, though his son and suite were held to ransom till about Whitsuntide 1661.([d]) In Sep. 1660, by Act of Parl., he was restored to all his Irish honours and estates, and compensated with £8,000 for losses he had sustained.([e]) He *m.*, about 1 Oct. 1635, Elizabeth, da. of Sir William St. Leger, Vice-President of Munster (1627–42), by his 1st wife, Gertrude de Vries, of Dort, in Holland. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1674, and was *bur.* in Limerick Cathedral. Will pr. 14 Nov. 1674, at Dublin. His widow *d.* 22 May 1685. Will dat. 2 May 1685, directing her burial to be at Doneraile, co. Cork, pr. 1685, Prerog. Court [I.].

EARLDOM [I.] II.
BARONY [I.] VII.

1674. 2 and 7. William (O'Brien), Earl of Inchiquin and Baron Inchiquin [I.], and Baron O'Brien of Burren [I.], s. and h., *b.* about 1640; *styled* Lord O'Brien 1654–74;([f]) about 1660 he was, with his father, taken prisoner by the Turks, on which occasion he lost an eye by a shot, and carried to Algiers,

---

([a]) "For sheer ability and courage Inchiquin had few rivals. He possessed the innate quickness of eye and brain of the true cavalry leader, and was intrepid to the verge of temerity. Even in that cruel age he was however noted for his indifference to human life and suffering, and these faults were not redeemed by steadfast devotion to any cause or principle . . . he died a penitent of the Church of Rome." (*Life of Ormonde*, by Lady Burghclere, vol. i, pp. 182–3). V.G.

([b]) See *Lodge*, vol. ii, p. 54, for the preamble to this creation. For a list of peerages *cr.* by Charles II while in exile, see vol. v, Appendix E.

([c]) See *sub* Carlingford for a list of the Roman Catholic nobility, &c. [I.], who "remonstrated" in 1663, among whom his name appears. Having formerly been an ardent and cruel persecutor of the Roman Catholics, he became one himself in or before 1654. V.G.

([d]) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, MSS. of A. G. Finch, vol. i, p. ix, and p. 88. V.G.

([e]) See *Lords' Journals.*

([f]) In *Cal. of State Papers* [I.], Charles II, vol. iii, p. 33, under date 11 Jan. 1665/6, there is a King's Letter, directing William Lord O'Brien, son of Murrough, Earl of Inchiquin, to be sum. to the Peers (Ireland). It does not appear that this

where he was still detained 6 Mar. 1660/1. P.C. [I.] Jan. 1670/1 to Mar. 1684/5, when he was omitted; Capt. Gen. of the Forces at Tangier, 1674–80; Col. of the 2nd (Tangier) Foot, 1675–80; was attainted in his absence,[a] May 1689, by the Parl. [I.] of James II; Gov. of Jamaica, and Vice-Admiral of the Seas there, 1690–92. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1665, about Dec., Margaret, yr. da. of Roger (BOYLE), 1st EARL OF ORRERY [I.], by Margaret, da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK. She, who in 1679/80 was Lady in Waiting at The Hague to Mary of Orange, was *bur.* 27 Dec. 1683, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of Edward (HERBERT), 3rd BARON HERBERT OF CHIRBURY (who *d.* 9 Dec. 1678), and da. and coh. of George (BRYDGES), 6th BARON CHANDOS OF SUDELEY, by his 1st wife, Susan, da. of Henry (MONTAGU), EARL OF MANCHESTER. He *d.* Jan. 1691/2, in Jamaica, and was *bur.* there at St. Jago de la Vega. Will pr. 1693. His widow, who was *bap.* 25 Mar. 1651, at Harefield, Midx., *m.*, 3rdly, before Aug. 1694, Charles (HOWARD), 4th BARON HOWARD OF ESCRICK (who *d. s.p. legit.*, 29 Apr. 1715), from whom she was divorced. She *m.*, 4thly, in 1712, a "Mr. George," a French Protestant, whom she had taken into her family.[b] She *d. s.p.*, 3 Feb. 1717/8, at St. Julian's, co. Monmouth.

EARLDOM [I.] III.
BARONY [I.] VIII.

1692. 3 and 8. WILLIAM (O'BRIEN), EARL OF INCHIQUIN and BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], &c., s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1666; *styled* LORD O'BRIEN 1674–92; was attainted (with his father) in 1689; Gov. of Kingsale, 1693; P.C. to Queen Anne and George I; Col. of a regt. of Foot, 1703; Mayor of Kilkenny, 1704–05; Gov. of co. Clare. He took his seat in Parl. [I.] 27 Aug. 1695, and on 2 Dec. 1697 signed the declaration and association in defence of the King after the attempt to assassinate him. He had lic. (London), 26 July 1684, "aged 22 and a Bachelor," to marry, at Fulham, Mary, aged 21 da. of Abraham VAN DEN BEMPDE, of Fulham. He is said to have *m.* Margaret, da. of James O'BRIEN, which lady *d. s.p.*, in 1688. He *m.*,[c] Apr. 1691, his cousin, Mary (one of the Maids of Honour), sister of Edward, 1st EARL OF JERSEY, and 6th da. of Sir Edward VILLIERS, Knight-Marshal, by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK, abovenamed. He *d.* at Rostellan Castle, co. Cork, 24, and was

---

letter had any practical effect, or that he was ever sum.—at any rate, he never sat *v.p.* V.G.

[a] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[b] See MS. note in the Brit. Mus. copy of *The New Peerage*, 1778, vol. iii (*ex inform.* S. V. Coote). See also Musgrave's *Obituary*. V.G.

[c] Her portion of £4,000, and £1,000 in "cloths and jewels," was given by their Majesties. See Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, vol. ii, p. 208.

bur. 27 Dec. 1719, in Cloyne Cathedral. Will pr. Prerog. Court [I.] 1744. His widow *d.* 17 Apr. 1753, at Bath. Will pr. 1753.

EARLDOM [I.] IV.
BARONY [I.] IX.

1719. 4 and 9. WILLIAM (O'BRIEN), EARL OF INCHIQUIN and BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], &c., s. and h.; *styled* LORD O'BRIEN till 1719. He was M.P. (Whig) for Windsor, 1722–27; for Tamworth, 1727–34; for Camelford, 1741–1747, and for Aylesbury, 1747–54.[a] He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 23 Sep. 1721; K.B. 28 May 1725, at the re-institution of that Order, being inst. 17 June following. Grand Master of Freemasons [E.] 1740–41; Gov. of co. Clare, 1741, and Custos Rot. 1762–77; Gent. of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 1744–51; P.C. [I.] 15 Nov. 1753. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Mar. 1720, at Taplow, Bucks, his 1st cousin, Anne, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF ORKNEY [S.], 1st da. and h. of George (HAMILTON), 1st EARL OF ORKNEY [S.] (*d.* 29 Jan. 1736/7), by Elizabeth,[b] da. of Sir Edward VILLIERS, Knight-Marshal, abovenamed. She *d.* 6 Dec. 1756. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Oct. 1761, Mary (a fortune of £9,000), 2nd da. of Stephen (MOORE), 1st VISCOUNT MOUNT CASHELL [I.], by Alicia, da. of Hugh COLVILL. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 18 July 1777, and was *bur.* in Cloyne Cathedral. Will pr. Prerog. Court [I.] 1777 and May 1780. The will of his widow, who was *b.* 11 Nov. 1731, was pr. 1793, Prerog. Court [I.].

[WILLIAM O'BRIEN, *styled* LORD O'BRIEN, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1725, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 4 Apr. 1727, and was *bur.* at Taplow.]

[GEORGE O'BRIEN, *styled* LORD O'BRIEN, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 8 Aug. 1727, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 26 Apr. 1728, and was *bur.* at Taplow.]

[MURROUGH O'BRIEN, *styled* LORD O'BRIEN, and (*jure matris*) VISCOUNT KIRKWALL, 4th[c] but only surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* Nov. 1731. He, who was in rem. to the Thomond estates under the will of the Earl of Thomond [I.], *d. v.p.* (of the small-pox), an infant, 20 Sep. 1741, and was *bur.* with his three brothers and his maternal grandparents at Taplow.]

---

[a] A Whig, but voting generally in opposition to the Court. "Anti-Walpolean Whig." He and Lords Limerick (afterwards Earl Clanbrassil) and Mountrath are classed together under date 2 Apr. 1731 as "gentlemen who vote always contrary to the Ministry [*i.e.* Walpole's]," in the *Diary* of the 1st Earl of Egmont. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*). V.G.

[b] This Elizabeth was mistress to William III, who in 1696 rewarded Lord George Hamilton, who had *m.* her the previous year, with the Earldom of Orkney [S.].

[c] His next elder br., Augustus, also *d.* an infant. V.G.

EARLDOM [I.] V.
BARONY [I.] X.
1777. 5 and 10. MURROUGH (O'BRIEN or O'BRYEN), EARL OF INCHIQUIN and BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], &c., nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. James O'BRIEN (*d.* 17 Dec. 1771), 3rd s. of William, the 3rd Earl. He was *cr.*, 29 Dec. 1800, MARQUESS OF THOMOND [I.],[a] with a spec. rem., and was *cr.*, 2 Oct. 1801, BARON THOMOND OF TAPLOW, co. Buckingham [U.K.], which latter dignity became *extinct* on his death, *s.p.m.*, 10 Feb. 1808.

EARLDOM [I.] VI.
BARONY [I.] XI.
1808. 6 and 11. WILLIAM (O'BRYEN), MARQUESS OF THOMOND, EARL OF INCHIQUIN, and BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], &c., nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Edward O'BRYEN (*d.* Mar. 1801), yr. br. of the 5th Earl. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1826, BARON TADCASTER, OF TADCASTER, co. York [U.K.], which last named dignity became *extinct* on his death, *s.p.m.*, 21 Aug. 1846.

EARLDOM [I.] VII.
BARONY [I.] XII.
1846. 7 and 12. JAMES (O'BRYEN), MARQUESS OF THOMOND, EARL OF INCHIQUIN, and BARON INCHIQUIN [I.], &c., br. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 3 July 1855, when the Marquessate of Thomond [I. 1800] and the Earldom of Inchiquin and the Barony of O'Brien of Burren [I. 1654] became *extinct*, but the Barony of Inchiquin [I. 1543] devolved on the heir male of the body of the grantee (from whom such heir was 10th in descent) as under.

See fuller account under THOMOND, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1800; *extinct* 1855.

BARONY [I.] XIII. 1855. 13. LUCIUS (O'BRIEN), BARON INCHIQUIN [I. 1543], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir Edward O'BRIEN, 4th Bart. [I.], of Dromoland, co. Clare, by Charlotte (who *d.* 28 Sep. 1856), 1st da. and coh. of William SMITH, of Cahirmoyle, co. Limerick, which Sir Edward (who *d.* 13 Mar. 1837, aged 63) was s. and h. of Sir Lucius O'Brien, 3rd Bart. (*d.* 1795, aged 63), s. and h. of Sir Edward O'Brien, 2nd Bart. (*d.* 1765, aged 60), s. and h. of Lucius O'Brien, s. and h. ap. (but who *d. v.p.*) of Sir Donogh O'Brien, 1st Bart. [I.], so *cr.* 5 Nov. 1686 (*d.* 1717), s. and h.

---

[a] By the death, 20 Apr. 1741, of Henry, 8th Earl of Thomond [I.], who was the last heir male of the elder line, the (male) representation of the race of O'Brien of Thomond had devolved on the Lord Inchiquin.

of Conor O'Brien (*d.* 1651, aged 34), s. and h. of Donogh O'Brien (*d.* 1634, aged 38), s. and h. of Conor O'Brien (*d.* 1603), s. and h. of Donogh O'Brien (*d.* 1582), all being of Dromoland afsd., which Donogh was 3rd and yst. s. of Murrough, Earl of Thomond [I.] and 1st Baron Inchiquin [I.], abovenamed. He was *b.* 5 Dec. 1800, at Dromoland; ed. at Harrow School; admitted as a pensioner at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, 27 Mar. 1819; Fellow Commoner, 15 Oct. 1819; B.A. 1825, M.A. 1828. M.P. (Tory) for co. Clare, 1826-30 and 1847-52; *suc.* his father, 13 Mar. 1837, as (5th) Baronet [I.]; Lord Lieut. co. Clare, 1843-72; *suc.* to the peerage [I.] 3 July 1855;[a] Rep. Peer [I.] 1863-72. He *m.*, 1stly, 21 Feb. 1837, Mary, 1st da. of William FitzGerald, of Adelphi, co. Clare, by Julia Cecilia, da. of Maurice FitzGerald, of Lifford. She *d.* 26 May 1852, and was *bur.* at Kensal Green. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Oct. 1854, at Limerick Cathedral, Louisa, da. of James Finucane, Major in the Army, by Jane, 2nd da. of Matthias Finucane, a Justice of the Common Pleas [I.] 1794-1806. He *d.* 22 Mar. 1872, aged 71, at Dromoland.[b] His widow *d.* 13 Feb. 1904, at 103 Queen's Gate, S.W., aged 82. Will pr. over £21,000.

XIV. 1872. 14. Edward Donough (O'Brien), Baron Inchiquin, and also a Baronet [I.], 1st s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 14 May 1839, in Dublin; matric. at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.) Mich. 1857; B.A. 1860; Hon. M.A. Sheriff of Clare, 1862; Rep. Peer [I.] Apr. 1873–1900; Lord Lieut. co. Clare, 1879–1900; K.P. 5 Aug. 1892. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 21 Aug. 1862, at Heytesbury, Emily, 2nd da. of William Henry Ashe (A'Court-Holmes), 2nd Baron Heytesbury, by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Leonard Thomas Worsley-Holmes (formerly Worsley), 8th Bart. She, who was *b.* 14 Sep. 1842, *d.* 3 Jan. 1868, at Quarr Wood, Ryde, I. of W., and was *bur.* at Calbourne. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 Jan. 1874, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Ellen Harriet, 1st da. of Luke (White), 2nd Baron Annaly, by Emily, da. of James Stuart. He *d.* 9 Apr. 1900, at Dromoland Castle, in his 61st year, and was *bur.* at Kilnasoolagh, co. Clare. His widow, who was *b.* 11 Sep. 1854, at Amyand House, Twickenham, Midx., *d.* of pneumonia at 59 Sloane Str., Chelsea, 2, and was *bur.* 5 Mar. 1913, in Brookwood cemetery. Will dat. 26 Apr. 1906, pr. Apr. 1913, £3,091 gross, and £2,614 net.

XV. 1900. 15. Lucius William (O'Brien), Baron Inchiquin [I. 1543],[c] and also a Baronet [I. 1686], 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* at Belmore, near Bishop's Waltham, Hants, 21 June, and

---

[a] His right thereto was confirmed by the Committee for Privileges, 11 Apr. 1862.

[b] His next brother was William Smith O'Bryen, who was condemned to be hanged, drawn and quartered as a rebel in 1848, but obtained commutation of his sentence, and in 1856 a free pardon. V.G.

[c] For the Ranking of Irish peers on various occasions see Appendix A, *circa finem*, at the end of vol. i.

bap. 17 July 1864, at Upham, in that co.; ed. at Eton 1878-80; Lieut. Royal Irish Rifles 16 Dec. 1885, Lieut. 3rd Batt. Rifle Bgde. 1886-93, Lieut. Res. of Officers 1896. State Steward to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1895; High Sheriff of co. Clare 1898; REP. PEER [I.] 1900. A Conservative. He *m.*, 14 Jan. 1896, at Richard's Castle, Salop, Ethel Jane, elder da. and coh. of Johnston J. FOSTER, of Moor Park, Ludlow, and Cliffe Hill, Lightcliffe, co. York, by Hannah Jane, da. of Col. Robert STANSFELD, of Field House, co. York. She was *b.* at Cliffe Hill afsd.

[DONOUGH EDWARD FOSTER O'BRIEN, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 5 Jan. 1897; *bap.* at Richard's Castle afsd.; ed. at Eton, Sandhurst, and Magd. Coll. Oxford; Lieut. Reserve of Officers, late 3rd Batt. Rifle Brigade. He served in the Great War (1914-18) from 1916.[a] A.D.C. to the Viceroy of India, 1919-20. He *m.*, 13 Dec. 1921, Anne Molyneux, 2nd da. of Frederic John Napier (THESIGER), 1st VISCOUNT CHELMSFORD, by Frances Charlotte, 1st da. of Ivor (GUEST), 1st BARON WIMBORNE. She was *b.* 17 Dec. 1898.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 20,321 acres in co. Clare, worth £11,681 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Dromoland, near Newmarket-on-Fergus, co. Clare.

---

i.e. "INCHIQUIN," Barony [I.] (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1600; *extinct* 1601. See DESMOND, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1329, under the date of 1600.

INCHMAHOME

See "HASTINGES" (of Inchmahome in Menteith, Scotland), Barony by writ (*Hastinges*), *cr.* 1299; *extinct* 1314.

INCHMARNOCK

i.e. "MOUNT STUART, CUMRA, AND INCHMARNOCK," Barony [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF BUTE [S.], which see.

INCHTURE

See "KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE, co. Perth," Barony [S.] (*Kinnaird*), *cr.* 1682.

INGESTRE

i.e. "INGESTRE, co. Stafford," Viscountcy (*Talbot*), *cr.* 1784, with TALBOT OF HENSOL, Earldom, which see.

---

[a] His brother and four of his uncles also served. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

INGHAM [a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1328.

1. Sir Oliver de Ingham, of Ingham,[b] Waxham and Lammas, Norfolk; Weybread, Suffolk; West Dean, East Grimstead, Steeple Langford, Wilts, &c., s. and h. of Sir John de Ingham, of Ingham, &c., was returned as aged 23 in 1310.[c] The King took his homage and he had livery of his inheritance 22 May 1310, saving to Margery, late wife of John de Ingham, her dower.[d] On 28 Feb. 1310/1 there is record of a commission touching an assault upon him and his men in co. Wilts.[e] On 13 and 18 Dec. 1315 he was granted the custody of certain lands in Cowton and of Otley manor, co. York.[f] He had letters of protection, 6 Feb. 1315/6, on going to Wales with John de la Beche.[g] On 6 June 1317 he had licence to alienate in mortmain 2 acres of land in East Codford, Wilts, for the rebuilding of a chapel there for the celebration of divine service for the King, for himself, and for his ancestors.[h] In 1318 he complained of robberies done to himself at Causton in Norfolk and at Layer Marney in Essex.[i] On 28 Apr. 1320 he had letters of protection on going on a pilgrimage to Santiago.[j] On 19 June 1321 he was granted custody of the castle and honour of Ellesmere,[k] and on 30 Nov. 1321 he and Robert Lewer were appointed to assemble, if necessary, all the horse and foot of Wilts and Berks against the rebels under Thomas, Earl of Lancaster.[l] He was active on the King's side against Earl Thomas in 1322, and was appointed keeper of co. Chester and lands of Flint with power of imprisonment, and an order was issued for delivery to him of all castles and fortalices therein 19 Feb. 1321/2.[m] On 28 Feb. 1321/2 he or his deputy was to raise forces in co. Lancaster and go with them against the rebels.[n] On 3 Mar. 1321/2 he was appointed to take into the King's hand all the castles, lands, goods, &c., of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, in co. Lancaster and the Marches of Wales, and on 12 Mar. the lands of Robert de Holand in co. Chester.[o] In the company of "Lord Hugh le Despenser banneret," he, being then a banneret, went to Scotland with the King in Aug. 1322.[p]

---

[a] This article, drafted by Duncan Warrand, has been finished by the Editors.

[b] The arms of Ingham were party gold and vert with a millrind cross gules (*Ancestor*, vol. x, p. 95).

[c] *Cal. Inq. p. m.* Inq., 1 May 3 Edw. II, on Sir John de Ingham. See *post*, *Note*, p. 65. [d] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[e] His horse valued at 100*s.* was killed and his goods stolen (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[f] *Cal. Close and Cal. Fine Rolls.* [g] *Cal. Patent Rolls.* [h] *Idem.*

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 23 Feb. and 10 June 1318. [j] *Idem.*

[k] Answering to Queen Isabel £20, and to the Exchequer for the residue (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). [l] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[m] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 14 Feb. 1321/2, and *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[n] But not to interfere with the powers given to Andrew de Harcla (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[o] *Cal. Fine Rolls.* [p] See note *sub* Hugh, Lord le Despenser [1314-26].

On 20 Sep. he was ordered to come to the King at Newcastle with horsemen and footmen of cos. Chester, Salop, Stafford, and of Flint and parts of the Peak, co. Derby, to set out against the Scots.[a] He was Justice of Chester before 1 Nov. 1322;[b] app. in 1324 one of the advisers of Edmund, Earl of Kent,[c] and on 26 Mar. had letters of protection for a year on going beyond the seas on the King's service, and was sum. 9 May 1324 to attend the Great Council at Westminster.[d] At about this time, with a great army of Spanish and other hired soldiers, he overran and subdued the Agenais.[e] He was steward of Gascony 10 Mar. 1325/6,[f] and was serving there in 1327.[g] In this year he was accused of having been concerned with the two Despensers in keeping John de Sutton in prison till he had made them charters of a number of manors, Ingham's share being, it was stated, Shocklach Castle and the lordship of Malpas.[h] In the same year he was one of the 12 councillors of the young King.[i] On 28 Feb. 1327/8 he was reappointed Justice of Chester at pleasure, changed to an appointment for life 27 Aug. 1328.[j] He was sum. for Military Service from 2 Aug. (1310) 4 Edw. II; to Councils from 5 June (1330) 4 Edw. III to 25 Feb. (1342) 16 Edw. III; and to Parl. from 15 June (1328) 2 Edw. III to 6 Sep. (1330) 4 Edw. III, by writs directed *Olivero de Ingham*, whereby he is held to have become LORD INGHAM.[k] He was sheriff of co. Chester (and Flint) 29 Nov. 1328.[l] In Feb. 1329 he was a justice for the trial of the partisans of Henry of Lancaster and of Hamo de Chigwell, formerly Lord Mayor of London, at the Guildhall.[m] On 2 May 1330 he had a grant for life (the young King Edward III having retained him in war and peace, in time of war with 20 men-at-arms), that he might the better maintain himself, of the manor of Lammersh, co. Essex, and farm of Andover, Hants, with knights' fees, chases, parks, &c., at a yearly rent of 55*s.* 4*d.*, provision to be made elsewhere should any of the grant be lost.[n] He was nevertheless involved as one of the principal movers in the last plot of the Earl of March.[o] On St. Luke's Day [18 Oct.] 1330 the King entered Nottingham Castle at night and took Sir Roger de Mortimer [Earl of March], Oliver de Ingham, and others prisoners and sent them to

---

(a) *Cal. Close Rolls.* (b) *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(c) *Gascon Roll*, 17 Edw. II, *m.* 3.

(d) *Cal. Patent Rolls.* He nominated John, s. of Robert de Ingham, 10 May 1324, as one of his attorneys (*Idem*).

(e) Walsingham (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 178. (f) *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(g) *Idem*, 19 Feb. 1326/7, and *Cal. Close Rolls*, 18 July 1327.

(h) Chan. *Inq. Misc.*, 105/18.

(i) Leland, *Collect.*, citing Pakington's Chron. (j) *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(k) That he was not sum. to Parl. after 1330 may be due to his foreign service.

(l) P.R.O. *List.*

(m) *Ann. Lond.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 243, 245, 246, and *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 542. Hamo proved that he had been wrongly convicted, before the Bishop of London in Jan. 1330.

(n) *Cal. Fine Rolls.* (o) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 20 Oct. 1330.

London,[a] and Oliver's lands and goods were forfeited 22 Oct. 1330.[b] In consideration, however, of his service to Edward II he received a pardon, 8 Dec. 1330, with restoration of his property, except what he had received from the King.[c] He was steward of the Duchy of Aquitaine before 16 July 1331, when he had letters of protection on going there,[d] and was so employed till 20 July 1343.[e] On 15 July 1337 he had a pardon on his petition for the debts of himself and his ancestors in consideration of his manifold labours and risks incurred in Gascony in the service of Edward II and of the then King.[f] In 1339, while Keeper of Bordeaux, he defeated the French.[g] He was hastily summoned to give advice to the Council upon the affairs of the Duchy, 20 Jan. 1341/2.[h] He *m.* Elizabeth.[i] He *d. s.p.m.s.*, shortly before 30 Jan. 1343/4, and was *bur.* at Ingham.[j] His widow had assignment of dower 7 May 1344, taking her oath not to remarry without licence,[k] and had livery thereof 10 May 1344.[l] She *d.* 11 Oct. 1350,[m] and was *bur.* at Ingham.[n]

[Oliver de Ingham, probably 1st s. and h. He *d. v.p.*, being killed at Antwerp before 26 Dec. 1326.[o]]

---

[a] Chron. and Mem., *Gesta Edw. III*, vol. ii, p. 101.

[b] *Cal. Fine Rolls.* [c] *Cal. Patent Rolls.* [d] *Idem.*

[e] When Nicholas de la Beche was appointed (Syllabus of Rymer's *Fœdera*).

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls.* In the Pipe Roll of 11 Edw. III in cos. Nottingham, Derby, Chester, Norfolk and Suffolk, Oliver de Ingham owed 5,000 marks of arrears of the farm of the office of Justice of Chester, &c., from 29 Nov. 2 Edw. III to 7 Edw. III at 1,000 marks yearly.

[g] The city, being besieged, pretended to surrender and admitted the French, whom Oliver de Ingham, with the aid of the citizens, slew in great numbers (Walsingham, vol. i, p. 225).

[h] *Cal. Close Rolls.*

[i] She is stated to have been a Marshall, a Bovil or a Zouche; possibly he *m.* more than once.

[j] H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 101. *Cal. Fine Rolls.* The Wilts *Inq. p. m.* states that he *d.* on Thursday before 2 Feb. last [1343/4], and the Hants Inq. states that he *d.* on the Wednesday before. Inqs., Norfolk, manors of Ingham, Waxham and Lammas; Suffolk, Weybread manor; Wilts, manors of West Dean, East Grimstead, Steeple Langford and Hampworth; Hants, lands near West Dean; also property in Cheshire (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, 78/4).

[k] Manors of Waxham and Lammas, Norfolk; and Weybread, Suffolk; also manors of Steeple Langford and Hampworth, Wilts, with assent of Roger le Strange and Joan, his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Oliver de Ingham, and with assent of the Countess of Norfolk, to whom the King had granted the custody of all the lands of the said Oliver, which were in his hand by reason of the minority of Mary, da. of John Curson, kinswoman and heir of the said Oliver (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

[l] *Idem.*

[m] The lands late of Elizabeth, late the wife of Oliver de Ingham, were taken into the King's hand 10 Nov. 1350 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). *Inq. p. m.*, Wilts, 18 Nov. 1350 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 572).

[n] *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 101. [o] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[JOHN DE INGHAM, surv. s. and h., *m.*, before 28 May 1331, Katherine, and they had a settlement of the manor of East Codford, Wilts.(a) He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, before 25 Sep. 1339. His widow entered the Abbey of Minoresses without Aldgate,(b) and appears as Katherine de Ingham, sister of the monastery of St. Clare, London, 3 Jan. 1352/3.(c)]

At the death of Sir Oliver de Ingham the Barony of Ingham fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between (1) his granddaughter Mary Curson, da. and h. of his elder da. Elizabeth,(d) by her husband John Curson;(e) and (2) Joan, his younger daughter. By the death *s.p.*, 28 July or 11 Aug. 1349,(f) of the abovenamed Mary, the abeyance terminated in favour of Joan as below.

II. 1349. 2. JOAN DE INGHAM, yr. da. and sole surv. h. of Sir Oliver (DE INGHAM), LORD INGHAM, by the death of her niece Mary abovenamed, in 1349, became, according to modern doctrine, *suo jure* BARONESS INGHAM. She *m.*, 1stly, as 2nd wife, before 25 Mar. 1344, Sir Roger (LE STRANGE), LORD STRANGE, of Knokin. They had livery, 21 June 1344, of her purparty of the Wiltshire inheritance, and, 22 June 1344, livery of a moiety of the great chamber in the capital messuage of the manor of Ingham with land in Suffolk and, 22 Oct. 1344, land in Hants.(g) On 1 Apr. 1345 there was to be a new extent of the Wiltshire lands.(h) He, who had no issue by her,(i) *d.* 29 July 1349.(j) On 16 Oct. 1350 as Joan, late wife of Roger le Strange of

---

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls.* (b) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, 16 Oct. 1350.

(c) *Cal. Papal Reg.* She, who held the manor of East Codford for life, had demised it to John Robert and Robert de Martham (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 572; Inq. on Elizabeth, widow of Oliver de Ingham).

(d) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, 78/4.

(e) The wardship of the lands of Mary Curson was granted to Mary, Countess of Norfolk, and her marriage was granted to John de Cobham, both on 25 Feb. 1343/4 (*Cals. Fine and Patent Rolls*). Mary, widow of Ralph, Lord Cobham, had married, 2ndly, Thomas (of Brotherton), Earl of Norfolk. Mary Curson *m.* Stephen de Tumby, who had bought her wardship and marriage before 17 May 1348 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, and *Idem*, 3 July 1351).

(f) Inq., as Mary late wife of Stephen de Tumby, Sep. and Oct. 1349. Hants, a moiety of land in East Dean; Norfolk, a moiety of the manor of Ingham; Wilts, half West Dean and East Grimstead manors. Her heir was her aunt Joan, late wife of Roger le Strange, sister of her mother, Elizabeth, Joan being then aged 26 and more.

(g) *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(i) His 1st wife, Maud, was mother of his s. and h. Roger (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, nos. 290, 291).

(j) *Idem.* It seems certain that Joan de Ingham had no children by her 1st marriage. There are apparently no inquisitions for Ingham property in the case of Lord Strange, and the whole Ingham inheritance passed to the issue of the 2nd marriage. See under STRANGE (of Knokin), Barony by writ.

Knokin, she had livery of 2 parts of the manor of East Codford (one-third being still held in dower), after the death of her niece, Mary Curson.[a] She *m.*, 2ndly, between 30 Nov. 1350 and 3 July 1351, as 2nd wife, Sir Miles DE STAPLETON, of Bedale in Richmondshire, K.G., s. of Sir Gilbert DE STAPLETON, of North Moreton, by his 1st wife, Agnes, elder da. and coh. of Sir Brian FITZALAN, of Bedale, &c., LORD FITZALAN.[b] On 3 July 1351 they, having remitted all the debts owed by the Crown to her father at his death, had a pardon, because of the good services of her father and of Miles, for all debts due by her father or by them to the King, whether in the time of her said father or of his ancestors or of themselves or of Mary, late wife of Stephen de Tumby, kinswoman and coh. with Joan, of the inheritance of her said father.[c] In 1350 they had settled the Ingham estates on themselves in tail, with remainder to John de Stapleton, s. of Sir Miles de Stapleton, and in 1355 they settled the Yorkshire estates on themselves and the heirs male of the body of Sir Miles, remainder to Brian de Stapleton, brother of Sir Miles.[d] In 1354, after the second moiety of the Ingham estate had devolved on Joan through the death of her sister's only child, Mary Curson, she was forgiven the payment of the relief due upon the succession.[e] In June 1355 he was on his way to France on the King's service,[f] and on 8 May 1360 was one of the commissioners who negotiated the Peace of Bretigny.[g] On 13 Aug., in company with Neel Loryng, he again went to France, returning 7 Dec.[h] She was living 26 June 1360, when licence was granted for Sir Miles de Stapleton and Joan his wife to found a chantry at Ingham,[i] but was dead before 12 Dec. 1365.[j] She was *bur.* at Ingham.[k] He, who was one of the original founders of the Order of the Garter,[l] and had a distinguished military career, founded Ingham Priory and rebuilt the

---

[a] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[b] See chart pedigree, vol. v, under FITZALAN, Barony by writ. By his 1st wife he had a son, John de Stapleton, who *d. s.p.*

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[d] *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, evidences, p. 27.

[e] Joan, who was wife of Roger Lestraunge, aunt and heir of Mary, who was wife of Stephen Tumby deceased, is forgiven the relief on lands (in Wilts) of the said Mary, in consideration of the good and gratuitous services on many occasions rendered to the King both by Oliver de Ingham and by Miles de Stapleton, who has married the said Joan, daughter and heir of the said Oliver, and because the said Miles and Joan have quitclaimed all debts due by the King to the said Oliver and to them, the King doing the like on his side (*Pipe Roll*, 28 Edw. III, Norfolk).

[f] *Treaty Roll* 33, *m.* 9.

[g] Rymer, *Fœdera.*

[h] He was paid 20*s.* per day, but for transport of his 9 horses he received extra (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 314/8).

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[j] Exchequer Enrolments of *Inqs. p. m.*, 138. Inq. on Sir Miles de Stapleton.

[k] *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 101.

[l] See vol. ii, Appendix B.

church.[a] He *d.* 4 Oct. 1364, shortly after the battle of Auray (29 Sep.), and was *bur.* at Ingham.[b]

III. 1363? 3. Sir Miles (de Stapleton), s. and h., of Ingham, Bedale, &c., *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Ingham, was found to be aged 20 years and 51 weeks on 16 June 1378, the Queen having had the custody of his lands, which she had granted to Sir Brian de Stapleton, John de Boys, and Roger de Boys.[c] He had letters of protection in 1381 among those sent to Portugal to renew the alliance, and afterwards to Prague to negotiate the marriage of Richard II and the Princess Anne of Bohemia.[d] He *m.* Ela, da. of Sir Edmund de Ufford, *le cosin*, of the family of Ufford, Earl of Suffolk,[e] who predeceased him.[f] He *d.* 10 Apr. 1419, and was *bur.* with his wife at Ingham.[g] Will dated at Ingham in 1414.[h]

IV. 1419. 4. Sir Brian (de Stapleton), s. and h., *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Ingham, was aged 40 at his father's death. He served in France in 1417, and was taken prisoner, remaining in prison for 5 years;[i] Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk Nov.

---

[a] See article in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, and *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*. The Priory was of the Order of Mathurins, instituted for the ransom of captives taken by the Turks. In 1782 a panel painting of the life of St. Nicholas, dating from the 14th century, was discovered in the church of Ingham, of which the chancel was built by Sir Miles. It is engraved in *Norf. Archæol. Journ.*, 1878.

[b] *Inq. p. m.* taken at Ingham, 12 Dec. 1365. Norfolk, the manors of Lammas and Sterston jointly with Joan, his wife, deceased (Exchequer Enrolments of *Inqs. p. m.*, 138). On 16 June 1378 an *Inq. p. m.* (Wilts, Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 1 Ric. II, no. 32) shows that he had held the manor of Codford and half the manors of Langford, Dean and Grimstead, settled on himself and Joan, his late wife, and their heirs male, and that he *d.* on Wednesday before St. Nicholas 38 Edw. III [4 Dec. 1364]. There was a brass to him and his wife at Ingham (*Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 101). Their town house was in Nether Conisford Str., Norwich, for several generations (Blomfield, *Norf.*, vol. ix, p. 32).

[c] *Inq. p. m.* on his father. [d] *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 102.

[e] See chart pedigree under FitzAlan, Barony by writ.

[f] She is not mentioned in his will.

[g] There was a brass at one time existing there (*The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 104). Her brass showed her father's arms. Sir Miles left issue, besides his heir, a son, the Ven. Edmund Stapleton, chamberlain to John [Mowbray], Duke of Norfolk, who *d.* 1462, and whose brass was at Ingham (Blomfield, *Norf.*, vol. ix, p. 324), to whom (as Edmund the chamberlain) his father bequeathed a sword and a silver cup, with his arms on the cover; and a daughter Ela, wife of Sir Robert Brewes, of Salle, Norfolk (who *d.* intestate 1424). She *d.* 1456, and was *bur.* with her husband in Woodbridge Priory (*Stapletons, ut supra*). To his heir Sir Miles bequeathed a silver cup and cover, which had belonged to St. Thomas of Canterbury.

[h] *Idem*, p. 103.

[i] In order to pay his ransom of 3,000 marks he had to assign some of his manors in Wilts (*Proc. of P.C.*, 18 Nov. 1423).

1424,[a] and Knight of the Shire for Yorks 1436–37. He *m.* Cecily, da. of Sir William (Bardolf), Lord Bardolf (of Wormegay), by Agnes, da. of Sir Michael (Poynings), Lord Poynings. She *d.* 29 Sep. 1432. He *d.* in Aug. (*query* before 6 Aug.) 1438. Both were *bur.* at Ingham: with a brass. His will and testament, dated at Ingham 5 Apr. and 4 May, pr. Aug. 1438.[b]

V. 1438. 5. Sir Miles (de Stapleton), s. and h., *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Ingham. Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 1439;[c] Knight of the Shire for Yorks 1442,[d] 1449, 1450.[e] In Mar. 1443 he and his brother Sir Brian received the thanks of the Privy Council.[f] He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Simon Felbrigge, K.G. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1438, Katherine, da. and h. of Sir Thomas de la Pole, of Grafton Regis, a yr. s. of Michael (de la Pole), 2nd Earl of Suffolk. He *d. s.p.m.*, 1 Oct. 1466, and was *bur.* at Ingham.[g] Will dat. 4 Aug. 1442, pr. at Hoxne by his widow 31 Dec. 1466.[h] His widow *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir Richard Harcourt, of Wytham, who *d.* 1 Oct. 1486.[i] She *d.* 13 or 14 Oct. 1488.[j] Will dat. 7 July and 5 Sep. 1488, "to be *bur.* in Rewley Abbey, Oxon," pr. 23 Jan. 1488/9.[k]

The heirs of Sir Miles (de Stapleton), Lord Ingham, were his two daughters: (1) Elizabeth, who *m.*, 1stly, Sir William Calthorpe, of Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk, who *d.* 15 Nov. 1494, by whom she had issue;[l] and, 2ndly, Sir John Fortescue, of North Mimms, who *d.* 28 July 1500; and, 3rdly, Admiral Sir Edward Howard, who was slain off Brest, 25 Apr. 1513.

---

[a] P.R.O. *List.*

[b] *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pp. 104–108. He mentions his sons, Sir Miles, then of Weybread in Suffolk, and Brian, then living at Ingham.

[c] P.R.O. *List.*

[d] As Miles Stapulton esquire he was one of 4 commissioners "keeping the sea" with 2,260 men-at-arms and archers (*Proc. of P.C.*, vol. v).

[e] Admiralty cases heard before him are recorded in the Black Book of the Admiralty (Rolls Ser.).

[f] This was in connection with a riot at Norwich against the Prior of Christchurch (*Proc. of P.C.*, vol. v, p. 235).

[g] A brass at Ingham commemorates him and both his wives.

[h] *P.C.C.*, Godyn 16.

[i] His 1st wife, Edith, da. and coh. of Thomas Seint Clere, of Legham and Chalgrove, was mother of Christopher Harcourt, who *m.* his stepmother's 2nd da. (see *post*).

[j] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, vol. i, pp. 397, 518, 1096, 1097. There is a reference to her in a letter of Mary Paston to her husband, which the Editor assigns to Dec. [1484]; if correct, she retained her title of "Lady Stabylton" after her 2nd marriage (*Paston Letters*—Gairdner—vol. iii, p. 314), but her will describes her as "Dame Kateryn Harecourt."

[k] *P.C.C.*, Milles 17.

[l] The Calthorpes inherited Ingham, which was by them alienated.

She predeceased him 18 Feb. 1504/5. (2) Joan, who *m.*, 1stly, Sir Christopher Harcourt, s. of Sir Richard Harcourt (her stepfather), by his 1st wife, Edith, da. and coh. of Thomas Seint Clere, of Legham and Chalgrove; and, 2ndly, Sir John Huddelstone, of Millom, Cumberland, who *d.* 1 Jan. 1511/2. She, who left issue by both husbands, *d.* in May 1519.[a] Among their representatives any hereditary Barony which may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1328 is now in *abeyance*.

INGLISBERRY

i.e. "INGLISBERRY," Viscountcy [S.] (*Carmichael*), *cr.* 1701, with the EARLDOM OF HYNDFORD [S.], which see; *extinct*, or *dormant*, 1817.

INGLISMALDIE (*recte*) EGLISMAULDIE

See NORTHESK, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1666.

INGMANTHORPE see ROS (of Ingmanthorpe)

INGRAM

i.e. "INGRAM," Barony [S.] (*Ingram*), *cr.* 1661, with the VISCOUNTCY OF IRVINE [S.], which see; *extinct* 1778.

INNERDALE

i.e. "ENNERDALE (INNERDALE ?), co. Cumberland," Barony (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1619, with the EARLDOM OF CAMBRIDGE; *extinct* 1651. See HAMILTON, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1599, under the 2nd and following holders thereof.

---

i.e. "INNERDALE," Barony [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1643, with the DUKEDOM OF HAMILTON [S.], which see.

---

[a] Chart pedigree under FITZALAN, Barony by writ, and *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, p. 116.

Note.—Oliver de Ingham, s. of Walter de Ingham, did homage 6 Aug. 1253 for his father's lands (*Cal. Fine Rolls*), and on 1 Aug. 1270 did homage as heir of Aubrey de Boterell (*Idem*); which Aubrey was his grandmother, da. and coh. of Walter Waleran, and wife, 1stly, of Sir John de Ingham, and, 2ndly, of William de Boterell. The descent of the three Waleran coheirs appears in a lawsuit of 22 Edw. III (see *Genealogist* (N.S.), vol. x, p. 34). The above Oliver de Ingham was sum. for military service 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I, and *d.* before 15 July following (Inqs., Hants, Dorset, Wilts, Norfolk and Suffolk—*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, vol. i, p. 421). His heir was his son, John de Ingham, returned as aged 22 to 24, who had livery of his inheritance 18 Sep. 1282 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). He was sum. for military service from 14 June (1294) 22 Edw. I to 10 May (1306) 34 Edw. I, and was also sum. 5 Apr. (1306) 34 Edw. I for the knighting of the Prince of Wales. In 1306 he and Reynold de

INNERKEITHING see INVERKEITHING

INNERMEATH see LORNE

INNERPAPHRIE or INNERPEFFRAY see INVERNESS

INNERWICK

SIR JAMES MAXWELL, of Innerwick, co. Haddington, is said(a) to have been *cr.*, in 1638, LORD INNERWICK [S.]. He was (certainly) *cr.*, in 1646, EARL OF DIRLETOUN, LORD KINGSTON and ELBOTTLE [S.]; see DIRLETOUN, Earldom, *extinct* in 1650.

INNES

i.e. "INNES," Earldom (*Innes-Ker*), *cr.* 1837; see ROXBURGHE, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1707, under the 6th Duke.

INNISKILLING see ENNISKILLEN

INSULA see LISLE

INVERARY

i.e. "INVERARY, MULL, MORVERN and TIRIE," Barony [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1701, with the DUKEDOM OF ARGYLL [S.], which see.

INVERBERVIE

i.e. "INVERBERVIE, co. Kincardine," Barony [S.] (*Arbuthnott*), *cr.* 1641, with the VISCOUNTCY OF ARBUTHNOTT [S.], which see.

St. Martin recovered the manor of Steeple Langford, Wilts (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 18 Mar. 1306/7), as joint heirs of John de Monmouth, convicted of felony and hanged (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 168; see also *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 256), all three being descendants of the daughters and coheirs of Walter de Waleran (*Plac. de quo Warranto* (Rec. Com.), p. 768, and *Genealogist* (N.S.), vol. x, p. 34). Sir John de Ingham *d.* before 6 Apr. 1310 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*; Inqs., Suffolk, Hants, Wilts, Norfolk—*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II), his heir being his son, Oliver, of the text.

(a) Beatson's *Political Index*, 1806. There seems, however, no reason to believe the statement; any such supposed creation is ignored in *Scots Peerage*, and as James Maxwell of Dirleton he made a disposition of lands 27 Mar. 1646. V.G. In a letter to Edward, Viscount Conway, dated 28 Mar. 1639, in reference to the marriage of Charles, Viscount Cranborne, he is called James Maxwell [*S. P. Dom.*].

INVERCLYDE

BARONY.

I. 1897. 1. JOHN BURNS, 1st s. and h. of Sir George BURNS, 1st Bart. (so *cr.* 24 June 1889), of Wemyss Bay, co. Renfrew, by Jane, da. of James CLELAND, LL.D., of Glasgow; was *b.* 24 June, and *bap.* 1 July 1829, in the Barony parish; ed. at Glasgow Univ.; Hon. Lieut. Royal Naval Reserve; *suc.* his father as *second Bart.* 2 June 1890. He was *cr.*, 28 July 1897, BARON INVERCLYDE OF CASTLE WEMYSS, co. Renfrew, and introduced 30th inst.(a) He *m.*, 27 Nov. 1860, at Mavisbank House, in Lasswade, co. Midlothian, Emily, da. of George Clerk ARBUTHNOT, of Mavisbank House afsd., by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of John RAIT, of Anniston. She was *b.* 14 June 1840, at Liverpool, and *bap.* at Walton. He *d.* 12 Feb. 1901, at Castle Wemyss, co. Renfrew, aged 71.(b) His widow *d.* there 2 days later, 14 Feb. 1901, of collapse and heart failure. Both *bur.* 16 Feb. 1901, at Wemyss Bay. His will pr. 3 June 1901, gross £1,308,369, the duty payable thereon being over £78,000, and that on her will over £2,000.

II. 1901. 2. GEORGE ARBUTHNOT (BURNS), BARON INVERCLYDE, and a Baronet, *b.* 17 Sep. 1861; Lord Dean of Guild of City of Glasgow, 1903–04; Chairman, Cunard Steamship Company. He *m.*, 6 Apr. 1886, Mary, yr. da. of Hickson FERGUSSON, of the Knowe, Ayrshire. He *d. s.p.*, 8 Oct. 1905. His widow *m.*, 1 Nov. 1910, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Gen. Sir Archibald HUNTER, G.C.B., &c. She *d.* in Upper Grosvenor Str., 30 Nov., and after cremation at Golders Green was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1924.

[JAMES CLELAND BURNS, br. and h., *b.* 14 Feb. 1864. Lord Lieut. co. Dunbarton. He served in the Great War of 1914–18 as temp. Commander R.N.V.R.(c) He *m.*, 2 Apr. 1891, Charlotte Mary Emily, yst. da. of Robert NUGENT-DUNBAR, of Machermore Castle, co. Kirkcudbright, by Annette Ellen, 1st da. of the Rev. Anthony SINGLETON-ATCHESON, Rector of Teigh, Rutland. He *d.* 16 Aug. 1919. His widow was living 1928. Having *suc.* to the peerage after 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He was *suc.* by his only son.(d)]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres. *Principal Seat.*—Castle Wemyss, in the parish of Inverkip, co. Renfrew.

(a) This was one of the creations for the Diamond Jubilee; see note *sub* DAWNAY.

(b) He was well known in shipping and commercial circles, being chairman of the Cunard Steamship Company, of which his father was one of the founders.

(c) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(d) John Alan Burns, 4th Baron, and a Baronet, *b.* 12 Dec. 1897. He served in the Great War (1914–18). He *m.*, 23 Nov. 1926, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Olive Sylvia, younger da. of Arthur Sainsbury, of 2 Gloucester House, Park Lane.

INVERKEITHING or INNERKEITHING

i.e. "SCRIMGEOUR AND INNERKEITHING," Barony [S.] (*Scrimgeour*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF DUNDEE [S.]; *extinct* or *dormant* 1668.

---

i.e. "INVERKEITHING," Viscountcy [S.] (*Primrose*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF ROSEBERY [S.], which see.

INVERNESS

i.e. "INVERNESS," Viscountcy [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF GORDON [S.], which see; *extinct* 1836.

Col. the Hon. JOHN HAY, of Cromlix, 3rd s. of Thomas, 7th EARL OF KINNOULL [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of William (DRUMMOND), 1st VISCOUNT STRATHALLAN [S.], was *b.* 1691. He took a prominent part in the Rising of 1715, occupying Perth for King James on 14 Sep. of that year. He was attainted in 1716. On the failure of the enterprise he escaped to France and joined the Jacobite Court at St. Germains. He was *cr.*, by the *titular* King James III, 5 Oct. 1718, EARL OF INVERNESS, VISCOUNT OF INNERPAPHRIE and LORD CROMLEX AND ERNE [S.], with rem. to heirs male of his body.[a] On 5 Mar. 1724/5 he became chief adviser to the King, succeeding the titular Duke of Mar as Secretary of State and holding that office till 3 Apr. 1727, when he was further *cr.* by the *titular* King BARON HAY [E.], and on the next day, 4 Apr. 1727, DUKE OF INVERNESS [S.]. K.T. by the said King 31 Dec. 1725. He was dismissed in 1727, having incurred the enmity of Queen Clementina. He *m.* (cont. 2 June 1715) Marjory, 3rd da. of David (MURRAY), 5th VISCOUNT STORMONT, by Marjory, da. of David SCOTT, of Scotstarvet. His wife was living with him in Pisa 21 Apr. 1727.[b] He *d. s.p.*, 24 Sep. 1740, when all his titular honours became *extinct.*

The Hon. Alexander Murray has by some been wrongly supposed to have been *cr.* EARL OF INVERNESS by the *titular* King James III in 1759, whereas the title in fact conferred was that of EARL OF WESTMINSTER, which see.

---

[a] The warrant is dated 5 Oct. 1718 from Urbino, and a note is attached that it "was all writ in the King's own hand." V.G.

[b] Under date 25 Nov. 1733, the 1st Earl of Egmont writes in his *Diary* (*Hist. MSS. Com.*): "I hear the person taken up with certain letters is the *titular* Countess of Inverness, the Pretender's whore. She was dog'd all the way from Rome to Calais,

i.e. "INVERNESS," Earldom (*H.R.H. Prince Augustus Frederick*), *cr.* 1801, with the DUKEDOM OF SUSSEX, which see; *extinct* 1843.

DUKEDOM.

I. 1840 to 1873.

CECILIA LETITIA UNDERWOOD, da. of Arthur Saunders (GORE), 2nd EARL OF ARRAN [I.], by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Richard UNDERWOOD, of Dublin, was *b.* about 1785; *m.*, as 2nd wife, 14 May 1815, at the Earl of Arran's house in Dover Str., Sir George BUGGIN, of Great Cumberland Place, Marylebone (who *d.* 12 Apr. 1825, aged 65), and by Royal lic., 2 May 1831, took her mother's maiden name of *Underwood*[a] in lieu of that of *Buggin*. About this date she is supposed to have been ecclesiastically though not legally[b] married to H.R.H. Augustus Frederick, DUKE OF SUSSEX, EARL OF INVERNESS, &c.,[c] above-named. She was *cr.*, 10 Apr. 1840, DUCHESS OF INVERNESS.[d] He *d.* 21 Apr. 1843, aged 70. She *d. s.p.*, 1 Aug. 1873, at Kensington Palace, when the title became *extinct*. Both were *bur.* in Kensal Green cemetery. Her will pr. 29 Aug. 1873, under £25,000.

---

i.e. "INVERNESS," Earldom (*H.R.H. Prince George Frederick Ernest Albert*, subsequently George V), *cr.* 24 May 1892, with the DUKEDOM OF YORK, which see.

INVERURIE

i.e. "KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL," Barony [S.] (*Keith*), *cr.* 1677, with the EARLDOM OF KINTORE [S.], which see.

---

and at her landing at Dover was seized by His Majesty's Officers." The statement that she was mistress of James III is made on very doubtful authority, as is shown in Martin Hale's *Life of James Francis Edward*. Hay and his wife are said to have treated the Princess Clementina with insolence, and their conduct is alleged to have caused the estrangement which undoubtedly arose between James and his wife. V.G.

(a) As she in no way represented her mother, who left several sons having issue, and as the said mother was herself a person of no family or fortune, this change from Buggin to Underwood was doubtless only for the sake of the less plebeian sound of the latter surname.

(b) The Royal Marriage Act of 1772 (see note *sub* CUMBERLAND) made the consent of Parliament necessary to give validity to this marriage. This was never obtained by the Duke of Sussex either in this case or in that of Lady Augusta Murray, whom twice (4 Apr. 1793, at Rome, and again 5 Dec. following, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.) he had ecclesiastically married.

(c) The death of Lady Augusta Murray, whom the Duke had previously (ecclesiastically) married, occurred 4 Mar. 1830.

(d) Apparently at her husband's earnest request. See *Girlhood of Queen Victoria*, by Viscount Esher, vol. ii, p. 314. V.G.

IPSWICH

i.e. "IPSWICH," Viscountcy (*FitzRoy*), *cr.* 1672. See GRAFTON, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1675.

i.e. "IPSWICH," Barony (*Jermyn*), *cr.* 1689 by James II after his deposition, with the EARLDOM OF DOVER. See JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY, *cr.* 1643, under the 3rd Baron; *extinct* 1708.

IRELAND

"THE COUNTESS OF IRELAND" is twice mentioned [under Herts and Essex] in the *Rotulus de Dominabus* [1185]. No such peerage title ever existed. This was Eve, da. of Dermot, King of Leinster, and wife of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, whom see.

DUKEDOM.

I. 1386 to 1388. ROBERT (DE VEER), 9th Earl of Oxford, was *cr.* in full Parl., 1 Dec. 1385, MARQUESS OF DUBLIN,[a] and was sum. to Parl. by that title on 8 Aug. 1386. He surrendered this title, and was *cr.*, 13 Oct. 1386, DUKE OF IRELAND. He was *attainted* and outlawed, 3 Feb. 1387/8, when all his honours became *forfeited*. See OXFORD, Earldom.

In Chambers's *Book of Days* (*sub* 20 July) it is stated that Sir Thomas Stukeley was *cr.* BARON ROSS, VISCOUNT MURROUGH, EARL OF WEXFORD, MARQUESS OF LEINSTER and DUKE OF IRELAND by the Nuncio sent to Ireland by Pope Gregory XIII, 1572–85. It seems that Stukeley promised this Nuncio, who was named Buon Campagno and was nephew of the said Pope, that he would make him King of Ireland, and that Stukeley received from him, as such King, these titles prospectively. Stukeley was killed fighting under Dom Sebastian of Portugal against the Moors.

IRNHAM OF LUTTRELLSTOWN

i.e. "IRNHAM OF LUTTRELLSTOWN, co. Dublin," Barony [I.] (*Luttrell*), *cr.* 1768. See CARHAMPTON, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1785; both dignities *extinct* 1829.[b]

[a] This was the first Marquessate *cr.* in this realm. See vol. v, Appendix H.

[b] In vol. iii of this work, p. 25, note "b," an obituary notice of Edward Hungerford Luttrell is quoted, with some comments by Justin Browne. Both the newspaper

IRVINE, IRWIN or IRWING

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1642 to 1645.

JAMES CAMPBELL, 2nd s. of Archibald, 7th EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], being the 1st s. by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir William CORNWALLIS, of Brome, co. Suffolk, was *bap.* 25 Sep. 1611, in the Chapel Royal, the King being one of his sponsors. He was *cr.*, 22 Feb. 1626, LORD KINTYRE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male and successors in that Lordship.(a) After service abroad on the Western seas (1631) and probably in the French army (1636–1641) he was *cr.*, 28 Mar. 1642, by patent dat. at York, EARL OF IRVINE(b) and LORD LUNDIE [S.], with remainder to the heirs male of his body. In 1642 he raised for the King of France a regiment of Scots Guards.(c) He *d. s.p.*, of apoplexy, in 1645, being *bur.* 13 Sep. in the chancel of the Savoy Church as "James Earle of Erwin," when all his honours became *extinct*, except the Barony of Kintyre, which passed to his elder br. of the half-blood, Archibald, 1st Marquess of Argyll.

VISCOUNTCY [S.]
I. 1661.

1. HENRY INGRAM,(d) 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Arthur INGRAM,(e) of Temple Newsam, in Whitkirk, co. York (*d.* 4 July 1655), by his 1st wife, Eleanor (*bur.* 25 May 1647), da. of Sir Henry SLINGSBY, Kt., of Redhouse, co. York, was *bap.* 8 Apr. 1641, at Whitkirk.(f) He was *cr.*, 23 May 1661, when aged 20, VISCOUNT OF IRVINE(g) and

---

and Justin Browne are mistaken. The Edward Luttrell, late Surgeon Gen. of Tasmania, referred to in the note was the legitimate son of Southcote Hungerford Luttrell, of Saunton Court, Devon, and had no descent from the Earls of Carhampton. See Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte's *History of Dunster*, pp. 527-8 and 539-40. V.G.

(a) See Riddell, p. 204, for similar limitations; as "Findlater" in 1638, "Airlie" in 1639. The district of Kintyre (of the inheritance of the Lords of the Isles and then vested in the Crown) was obtained after much difficulty and great opposition. It was settled on him by his father, but he exchanged it in 1636 with his brother (*cr.* 1641 Marquess of Argyll [S.]), receiving instead the barony of Lundie, co. Forfar, together with Glenelg, Arisaig and Eig. This arrangement followed negotiations for the sale of Kintyre to the Earl of Antrim.

(b) In the Great Seal Register the patent is given "Comites de Irwing et Dominus de Lundy."

(c) Not the old Scots bodyguard.

(d) In this account of the Ingrams, Viscounts Irvine, the Editors have drawn largely on H. W. Forsyth Harwood's excellent article on that family in *Scots Peerage*.

(e) Much information respecting his public and commercial career is to be found in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various Coll., vol. viii, MSS. of the Hon. Frederick Lindley Wood.

(f) His father was *bur.* there, and his mother in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields.

(g) This word in the Creation Registry of the Great Seal is Irwin, as also invariably in the *Temple Newsam MSS.*

LORD INGRAM [S.]. He *m.* (lic. Bp. of Lond. 7 June 1661)([a]) Essex, da. of Edward (MONTAGU), 2nd EARL OF MANCHESTER, by his 3rd wife, Essex, da. of Sir Thomas CHEEKE, of Pirgo, Essex. He was *bur.* 13 Aug. 1666, at Whitkirk, aged 25. Will dat. 9 Aug., pr. 11 Oct. 1666. His widow's will dat. 4, pr. 13 Oct. 1677.

II. 1666. 2. EDWARD (INGRAM), VISCOUNT IRVINE, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 1662 or 1663. He *m.*, about 1686, Elizabeth, sister of Bennet, 1st EARL OF HARBOROUGH, and 1st da. of Bennet (SHERARD), 2nd BARON SHERARD OF LEITRIM [I.], by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir Robert CHRISTOPHER, of Alford, co. Lincoln. He *d. s.p.m.*,([b]) in his 26th year, 16 Sep., and was *bur.* 17 Oct. 1688, at Whitkirk. M.I. Will dat. 22 Aug., pr. 19 Nov. 1688. His widow *m.*, 11 June 1696, in the chapel of the Charter House, the Hon. John NOEL, son of Baptist (NOEL), 3rd VISCOUNT CAMPDEN. He *d.* 26 Sep. 1718. She *d.* 1 Mar. 1746/7, aged above 80. Will dat. 19 Apr. 1736, pr. 18 May 1747.

III. 1688. 3. ARTHUR (INGRAM), VISCOUNT IRVINE, &c. [S.], only br. and h. male, *bap.* 25 Jan. 1665/6, at Whitkirk; M.P. for Scarborough, 1693–1701, and for co. York, 1701–02; Lord Lieut. of the North Riding, 1699–1702, being removed shortly before his death. He *m.* (lic. Vic. Gen. 5 Oct. 1685, he about 20, she about 16), 6 Oct. 1685, at St. Benet's, Gracechurch Str., London, Isabella, 1st da. and coh. of John MACHELL, of Hills, Sussex, by Helena, his wife.([c]) He *d.* 21 June, and was *bur.* 8 July 1702, at Whitkirk afsd., aged 36.([d]) M.I. Will dat. 12 June 1702, pr. 24 June 1706. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Oct., and *bap.* 2 Nov. 1670, at Horsham, *d.* near Windsor, 21 July, and was *bur.* 2 Aug. 1764, at Horsham. Will dat. at Windsor 28 June, pr. 8 Oct. 1764.

([a]) He aged 20 years and about 3 months, his parents being both dead, and she about 17.

([b]) Their only child, Katherine, *d.* in her 2nd year.

([c]) Henry Ireton writes on 30 Aug. 1699 to Viscount Irwin: "What you said about a horse you thought might please the King for a hunter has encouraged me to acquaint you that the King has lost so many of those hunters which were fit for his own riding and is grown so difficult to be fitted, being only able to ride such nags as are very temperate and have a very easy motion in their gallop, that, though he have many fine horses in his stable, he is almost quite on foot" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various Coll., vol. viii, pp. 83, 84).

([d]) He and his wife seem to have been on the most affectionate terms. "Being you were so godly in your last letter," he writes to her in Jan. (?) 1694/5, "I have sente you a sermone that was preht [*sic*] the Sunday after the qeene died. You talke of meting in Haven but I hope wee shall meet in Yorkshire before wee meet theer." And on 31 Jan.: "My prety Dear penny, I wonder whate deversion you can find at Baraby among my old ants who are as mannolcolly as the Devill...." (*Idem*, p. 79). He had nine sons, of whom eight survived him, no less than five of these succeeding successively to the Viscountcy.

IV. 1702. 4. Edward Machell (Ingram), Viscount Irvine, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 26 Dec. 1686, at Temple Newsam, and *bap.* 6 Jan. 1686/7, at Horsham. Ed. at Eton(a) 1698–1702; admitted Christ's Coll. Camb.(b) as Fellow Com., 10 Sep. 1702; admitted Leyden Univ. 11 Sep. 1704, making the Grand Tour 1705–07. A vehement Whig. He *d.* unm., of the small-pox, at Beaufort Buildings, in the Strand, Midx., 7 May 1714,(c) in his 28th year.

V. 1714. 5. Rich (Ingram), Viscount Irvine, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *b.* at Temple Newsam, 6, and *bap.* 23 Jan. 1687/8, at Horsham. Ed. at Eton *circa* 1700; admitted Christ's Coll. Cambridge

---

(a) He writes thence, 9 Feb. 1697/8: "I am very wery well and think Eaton very easy scholl. I am shure one cannot offend without they be meare rakes indeed. I am so well plact that I shall be in the fourth form this Whitsuntide, Christmas is the fardest, and if I had had the good fortune to have learnt the right Greek grammer I might have been in it by Easter. When you go to see my brothers you must tell my brother Arthur that I will write to him ere long. I pray you to acquaint Mr. Herbert how well I am plact" (*Idem*, p. 83).

(b) On 23 Mar. 1702/3 he writes from Cambridge to his mother at Temple Newsam, sending the following lines:

"The Queen a message to the senate sent,
To beg her Duke* a boon from Parliament.
After a warm debate the House grew bold,
And bade her pay her peer with Vigo gold.
Now this was thought confounded hard by some,
To give one Duke, what t'other Duke brought home.
After Bulck broke 'twas found upon plain proof,
The Golden Galley had not wealth enough,
At which her Grace† and Majesty took snuff."

* "Marlbrough." † "Of Marlborough."

He also writes to her, "8 Jan. [? 1704/5], Dusseldorp: I am after a journey of three days arrived at this place, where there is a pretty neat court, the Elector, who is a very regular prince, having put everything in very good order." 1705, Oct. 2, Siena: "My Lord Cardigan is not married as people say; since marriage is never heard of here betwixt strangers and Italians; but, according to the custom of Venice, keeps a mistress, tho' very ugly and old, and has quartered for several years all comers and goers." 1706/7, Jan. 22, Venice: "I am sure of one thing, which is this, that wherever I have been in Italy, I have had the best company in the town, and what few strangers before me can boast of, and that what we call making [a] figure in the world is being esteemed by persons of sense and breeding and not keeping continually together as the English do, without knowing anything of the country but what their landlord tells them. . . . I wonder your Ladyship should talk of the greatness of my allowance, when there is not any English gentlemen [*sic*] who travels with his man, but what has six or seven hundred pounds a year, which is much more than I have, who must have more servants than that" (*Idem*, pp. 86-7).

(c) "At 7 o'clock this evening I lost my good lord [Irwin]." (Matteo. Bianchi to Robert Hopkinson, 7 May 1714—*Idem*, p. 90). V.G.

as Fellow Com., 3 July 1703, aged 14 [*sic*]; admitted Leyden Univ. 11 Sep. 1704. Lord Lieut. of the East Riding of Yorks, 1714–15; Gov. of Hull, 1715–21; Col. of the 16th Foot 1715–17, and of the 2nd Horse (now 1st Dragoon Guards) 1717–21; app. Gov. of Barbados, 1720, but died before going out. He *m.*, about Dec. 1717, Anne, da. of Charles (Howard), 3rd Earl of Carlisle, by Anne, da. of Arthur (Capell), 1st Earl of Essex. He *d. s.p.*, of the small-pox, 10, and was *bur.* 17 Apr. 1721, in Westm. Abbey, in his 34th year. Admon. 27 June 1721. His widow,[a] who was *b.* before 1696 and was a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Wales, Apr. 1736, *m.*, 11 June 1737, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Col. William Douglas, who was *bur.* 25 Jan. 1747/8, at Kew. She *d.* 2, and was *bur.* 8 Dec. 1764, at Kew afsd.[b] Will dat. 1 Dec. 1762, pr. 19 Dec. 1764.

VI. 1721. 6. Arthur (Ingram), Viscount Irvine, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *bap.* 21 Dec. 1689, at Whitkirk; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 25 June 1706; M.P. (Whig) for Horsham, 1715–21.[c] He obtained an Act of Parl. in 1725 for the sale of many of his estates; Lord Lieut. of the East Riding of Yorkshire, 1728–36. He *d.* unm., 26 May 1736, in his 47th year. Will dat. 26 Mar. 1736, pr. 17 Aug. 1736.

VII. 1736. 7. Henry (Ingram), Viscount Irvine, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 30 Apr., and *bap.* 14 May 1691, at Whitkirk; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 17 May 1708, B.A. 1711, M.A. 1712; M.P. (Whig) for Horsham, 1721–36; Commissary Gen. of Stores for Gibraltar, 1727, and for Minorca, 1735. He obtained an Act of Parl. in 1736 for the settlement of his estates. Lord Lieut. of the East Riding of Yorkshire, 1736–61. He commanded a company of volunteers in the East Riding against the Jacobites in 1745. He *m.*, before June 1737, Ann, da. and coh. of Charles Scarborough, of Windsor, Berks, Clerk of the Board of Green Cloth. He *d. s.p.*, 4 Apr. 1761, at his seat near Horsham, in his 70th year, and was *bur.* at Whitkirk. Will dat. 30 Jan. 1748/9, pr. 17 June 1761. His widow *d.* 20 Mar. 1766, at her town house near Hanover Sq. Will dat. 5 June 1765, pr. 17 Apr. 1766.

(a) She was a writer of indifferent verse, including a poem "On Mr. Pope's characters of women," for which she is praised in Duncombe's *Feminead* as "One Peeress more" [who] "demands a grateful tribute from all female hands," &c.

(b) Many of her letters to her father, which are bright and lively, are printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Carlisle MSS. Her second marriage was much against the wish of her family. V.G.

(c) On the Irvine family and Horsham see W. Albery, *A Parliamentary History of Horsham*, 1295-1885, and *Chatham Correspondence*, vol. ii, p. 266. Objection was taken to his vote at the keenly contested by-election for a Rep. Peer, 1 June 1721, on the ground of his being a member of the House of Commons. Lady Mary Montagu mentions him, in 1725, as "A quite new man that has a great deal of wit joined to a diabolical person: 'tis my Lord Irwin whom 'tis impossible to love and impossible not to be entertained with." V.G.

VIII. 1761. 8. GEORGE (INGRAM), VISCOUNT IRVINE, &c. [S.], next surv. br. and h., *bap.* 19 Nov. 1694, at Whitkirk; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 7 June 1711, B.A. 1714, M.A. 1717; in Holy Orders; Rector of Crudwell, Wilts, 1719; Chaplain to the House of Commons, 1724; Preb. of Westminster, 1724–63. He *d.* unm., 14 Apr. 1763, at Westm., in his 69th year. Will dat. 7 Feb. 1763, pr. 17 May 1763.

IX. 1763 to 1778. 9. CHARLES (INGRAM), VISCOUNT IRVINE and LORD INGRAM [S.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Gen. the Hon. Charles INGRAM, by Elizabeth (widow of Francis BRACE), da. and coh. of Charles SCARBOROUGH, of Windsor, abovementioned, which Charles INGRAM (who *d.* 28 Nov. 1748, aged 52) was next br. to the last named Viscount, being yr. s. of the 3rd Viscount. He was *b.* 19 Mar. 1726/7; was M.P. (Whig) for Horsham, 1747–63; Groom of the Bedchamber to George, Prince of Wales, 1756–60, and to George III 1760–63; REP. PEER [S.] 1768–78. He *m.* (lic. Fac. 28 June 1758) "Miss Frances GIBSON, commonly called SHEPHEARD, of Whitehall, Midx., above 23, spr."[a] He *d. s.p.m.*,[b] at Temple Newsam, 19 June 1778, aged 51, when his peerages became *extinct.*[c] Will dat. 16 June 1777, pr. 27 July 1778.[d] His widow *d.* at Temple Newsam, 20 Nov. 1807, in her 74th year. Will pr. Apr. 1808. Both were *bur.* at Whitkirk.

IRWIN see IRVINE

ISLAY see ILAY

---

[a] So described in the lic. Fac., 28 June 1758. Lord Hailes says she was "a bastard of the rich Shepheard of Cambridge." Her father was Samuel Shepherd (sometime M.P. for Cambridge), of Exning, Suffolk, a London merchant, who left her £30,000, and other sums of £10,000 and £20,000, provided she married a peer or one likely to succeed as such, other than Thomas Bromley, son of Lord Montfort. V.G.

[b] He left five daughters and coheirs, all of whom (when single) bore the additional name of Shepherd. The eldest, Isabella Anne, *m.* Francis (Seymour-Conway), 2nd Marquess of Hertford, who took the additional name of Ingram in 1807; the 2nd, Frances, *m.* Lord William Gordon, 2nd son of Cosmo George (Gordon), 3rd Duke of Gordon; the 3rd, Elizabeth, *m.* Hugo Meynell, of Hoar Cross, co. Stafford, whose son assumed the name of Ingram on succeeding to Temple Newsam, Lord Hertford (as an only son) being debarred under the entail; the 4th, Harriet, *m.* Colonel Henry Hervey Aston, of Aston, co. Chester; and the 5th, Louisa Susannah, *m.* Sir John Ramsden, of Byrom, co. York, 4th Bart.

[c] The Viscountcy had been possessed by nine persons in 117 years, making an average of but 13 years to each holder. See note *sub* Peter (King), Lord King of Ockham (1793).

[d] He owned the borough of Horsham, a seat which his widow, who was a Tory, valued at £9,000. After her death her heir, Lord Hertford, sold the Hills and Horsham property to Charles, 11th Duke of Norfolk, who had striven hard to oust the Ingram candidates at the 1790 election. V.G.

ISLE, COUNT DEL

In the charter recording the surrender to the King of the fees held by Robert, Lord Lisle (of Rougemont), in 1368 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364–1368, pp. 493–98), several of the fees in Wilts appearing under the last heading in the charter, "*Com*[*itatus*] *Insule*," are said to be held "del Count del Isle"; but no Earldom of that designation was ever created.

ISLE OF WIGHT see DEVON (under 2nd Earl)

ISLES

[Although the designation of "Lord of the Isles," as borne in the 12th century, cannot be held to be equivalent to a Scottish peerage, it seems desirable to give a very short summary of the holders thereof. (I) Somerled, a Celtic chief, who is said to have acquired the Western islands, assumed the designation of King of the Isles; he was slain 1164. (II) Reynold, s. of the above, who was the first to be *styled* Lord of the Isles in an authentic document,(a) *d.* 1207. (III) Donald, Lord of the Isles, son of the above and his successor, *d.* about 1250. (IV) Angus (Mor), Lord of the Isles, s. and h., who was the first to acknowledge the subjection of the Isles to the Kings of Scotland, *d.* about 1296. (V) Alexander, Lord of the Isles, s. and h., took part against Bruce and was Admiral of the Western Isles under the English Crown. (VI) Angus (Og), Lord of the Isles, br. of the last, fought for Robert Bruce at Bannockburn in 1314, and *d.* at Finlaggan Castle, in Isla, in 1330. He was *bur.* at Iona. (VII) John, Lord of the Isles, s. and h., in 1335 espoused the cause of Baliol, but subsequently submitted to David II [S.]. He *m.*, 1stly (Papal disp. 4 June 1337), Eupheme, da. of Roderick MacRuare of Garmoran, whom he divorced. By his 2nd wife, Margaret Stewart, da. of King Robert II [S.], he was father of (VIII) Donald, Lord of the Isles, who *m.* Mary,(b) *suo jure* Countess of Ross [S.] (da. of Sir Walter Leslie and Eupheme, *suo jure* Countess of Ross). In right of this marriage Donald claimed the Earldom of Ross, and the battle of Harlaw (1411) was fought in consequence.(c) He *d.* about 1423. (IX) Alexander (MacDonald), Lord of the Isles, s. and h., in right of his mother, though

(a) In his charter to the monastery of Paisley (*Scots Peerage*, v, 31).

(b) Not Margaret (see *Scots Peerage*, vii, 241).

(c) Historians have been acutely divided as to the purpose of Donald in marching to the east, some alleging that it was directly against the Crown, others that it was to prevent the earldom being appropriated by the Duke of Albany, which subsequently (for a time) was the case. As pointed out by the Rev. J. Anderson (*Scots Peerage*, vii, 242), the battle of Harlaw was in 1411, and the earldom was not resigned till 1415 by the then *suo jure* Countess of Ross, Eupheme, heiress of her father, Alexander, Earl of Ross (*d.* 1402), and niece of Mary, wife of the above Donald, Lord of the

apparently in her lifetime, was recognised as EARL OF ROSS [S.]. He *d.* May 1449. (X) JOHN (MACDONALD), EARL OF ROSS [S.], and the last (Celtic) LORD OF THE ISLES,[a] s. and h., concerning whom see below.]

BARONY [S.] I. 1476 to 1493 ? JOHN (MACDONALD), EARL OF ROSS [S.], rebelled against the Crown and was pardoned. Afterwards (1461) he entered into a league with Edward IV and maintained his independence till 1475, when as "*John, Earl of Ross and Lord of the Isles*," he was summoned to answer for his treason and in the same year was *forfeited*. He was, however, pardoned, and was *rehabilitated* by Parl., in July 1476, resigning his Earldom and other dignities to the Crown. A few days later, 15 July 1476, he was *cr.* a Lord of Parl. as LORD OF THE ISLES [S.], with rem., failing lawful heirs male of his body, to his natural son Angus, and heirs male of his body, whom failing to his natural son John, and heirs male of his body, with rem. to heirs whatsoever.[b] Later he appears to have renewed his treasonable activities and to have been compelled, about 1493, to surrender his lands and dignities to the Crown.[c] He *d. s.p.m. legit.*,[d] 1498, and was *bur.* at the Abbey of Paisley. See fuller particulars under Ross, Earldom [S.].

Isles. Eupheme, herself a shadowy figure, appears to have retired to a convent, and even the date of her death is unknown. The facts seem to point to Donald being aware of the danger to his wife's claims should Eupheme die, particularly as Albany (her grandfather) was then "Lord of the Ward of Ross." Had this wardship fallen to Donald, Eupheme might equally have resigned in his favour.

[a] It does not seem very clear at what precise date the dignity of "Lord of the Isles" was considered as vested in the first-born son of the King of Scotland. It was not apparently specified in the Act of Parl. of 27 Nov. 1469, yet it is stated in Wood's *Douglas* (vol. ii, p. 436) that "it is understood that from this period the Principality and Stewartry of Scotland, the Dukedom of Rothsay, the Earldom of Carrick, the Lordship of the Isles, and Barony of Renfrew have been vested in the first-born son and heir ap. of the Sovereign." It is to be noted that the date of the Act is *previous* to the resignation (1476) of this Lordship by the Earl of Ross. The Act is "not now to be found in the records of Parliament, but . . . authentic copies are apparently extant . . ." (Riddell, p. 264). "Lord of ye Yles" was certainly among the titles of Henry (afterwards Prince of Wales) in 1600 (*Idem*).

[b] See Riddell, p. 571 *et seq.*, where Lord Mansfield's "brilliant discovery that must convulse and electrify Scottish legal antiquaries" is severely ridiculed. This discovery was no less than that there were Baronies "by writ" in Scotland as well as in England, and that "the creation of the Lord of the Isles in 1476 was by writ."

[c] *Scots Peerage* (v, 47) states that in 1495 a payment was made of £133 6*s.* 8*d.* for the maintenance of himself and his servants.

[d] After his death the peerage title was never assumed. Of his two natural sons named in the Act of 1476, John had *d. v.p.* and *s.p.* The other, Angus, who tried to keep possession of the Isles as against the King, is stated to have *m.* Mary or Margaret, da. of Colin, 1st Earl of Argyll, and to have been, by her, father of the famous Donald Dhu, on whose account (Angus appears to have *d.* in 1490) there

ITHIN see EYTHIN

IVEAGH

See "MAGENNIS or MAGHENNIS of IVEAGH, co. Down," Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1623; *forfeited* 1691.

BARONY. I. 1891.

VISCOUNTCY. I. 1905.

EARLDOM. I. 1919.

1. EDWARD CECIL GUINNESS, of Castleknock, co. Dublin, yr. br. of Arthur Edward, 1st BARON ARDILAUN OF ASHFORD, being 3rd and yst. s. of Sir Benjamin Lee GUINNESS, 1st Bart.,[a] by Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Edward GUINNESS, of Dublin, was *b.* 10 Nov. 1847, and *bap.* at St. Anne's, Dublin; ed. at Trin. Coll. Dublin, B.A. 1870, M.A. 1872, LL.D. 1886; Sheriff of Dublin, 1876; High Sheriff of co. Dublin, 1885; was *cr.* a Baronet, 27 May 1885, as "of Castleknock, co. Dublin," on the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Ireland. He was *cr.*, 19 Jan. 1891, BARON IVEAGH OF IVEAGH, co. Down. Nom. K.P. 27 Nov. 1895, inv. 25 Feb. 1896; F.S.A. 29 Nov. 1898. He was *cr.*, 18 Dec. 1905, VISCOUNT OF IVEAGH, co. Down. F.R.S. 1906; Chancellor of Dublin Univ. 1908; G.C.V.O. 7 Jan. 1910. He was *cr.*, 30 Sep. 1919, VISCOUNT ELVEDEN and EARL OF IVEAGH. A Conservative. He *m.*, 20 May 1873, at Ascot, Berks, his 2nd cousin once removed, Adelaide Maria, yst. da. of Richard Samuel GUINNESS, of Deepwell, co. Dublin, by Katherine Frances, da. of Sir Charles JENKINSON, 10th Bart. She *d.* at Elveden Hall, Suffolk, 16 Feb. 1916. He *d.* at 5 Grosvenor Place, 7, and was *bur.* 12 Oct. 1927, at Elveden, Suffolk.[b] Will dat. 17 Jan. 1920 to 9 Dec. 1926, pr. 4 Nov. 1927, provisionally at £11,000,000.

were risings in 1504, &c. That Donald left a son (whether legitimate or illegitimate) appears to be accepted; but this son disappears at some unknown date, together with his father, in the wilds of Ireland. Celestine, br. of John, Earl of Ross, though given as legitimate in *Scots Peerage* (v, 44), is shown by D. Murray Rose (in a letter to the *Inverness Courier* of 27 Feb. 1923, where he gives interesting possibilities as to heiresses) to have been "hopelessly illegitimate." Subsequently Donald Macdonald of Sleat, descended from Hugh, another illegit. br. of the said Earl John, asserted by force his claim to the Lordship of the Isles (as heir male of John, Earl of Ross), but unsuccessfully. The Barons Macdonald [I.] are heirs male, though not heirs general of this Donald. The question of any heir female, the parliamentary barony of Lord of the Isles being to heirs male, will be dealt with under the Earldom of Ross.

In *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xx, part 1, p. 642, is printed a commission, dated 28 July 1545, of "Donald lord of the Isles and Earl of Ross" with the advice of his barons and council of the Isles to deal with Henry VIII, as shall be commanded them by Matthew Earl of Lennox "secund persoun" of the realm of Scotland. The lord of the Isles and his barons are stated to have subscribed their names with "hand at the pen" because they cannot write. G.E.C. and V.G.

(a) See note *sub* ARDILAUN.

(b) Lord Iveagh left the house and estate of Ken Wood at Hampstead, which he had acquired in 1925, to public uses, together with the magnificent collection of old Masters which he had formed.

[Rupert Edward Cecil Lee Guinness, *styled* Viscount Elveden, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 29 Mar. 1874, at 5 Berkeley Sq.; ed. at Eton 1888–93, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; served in the South African War, 1900 (Desp.; Queen's Medal, 3 clasps);[a] Member of the London School Board 1902–04; of Met. Asylums Board 1903–04; Member of the L.C.C. 1904–10; M.P. (Unionist) for Shoreditch (Haggerston div.) 1908–10, for S.E. Essex 1912–18, and for Southend-on-Sea from 1918. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Commander R.N.V.R.[b] He *m.*, 8 Oct. 1903, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Gwendolen Florence Mary, elder da. of William Hillier (Onslow), 4th Earl of Onslow, by Florence Coulston, elder da. and coh. of Alan Legge (Gardner), 3rd and last Baron Gardner. She was *b.* 22 July, and *bap.* 20 Aug. 1881, at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall.[c] Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Principal Seats.—Elveden Hall, Suffolk, and Farmleigh, Castleknock, co. Dublin.

IVER

See "Gambier of Iver, co. Buckingham," Barony (*Gambier*), *cr.* 1807; *extinct* 1833.

---

[a] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers serving in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] His brother, Walter Edward Guinness, served as Major, Suffolk Yeomanry. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] Their 2nd but 1st surv. son, Arthur Onslow Edward Guinness, *styled* Viscount Elveden, was *b.* 8 May 1912.

J

JAMAICA

JAMES FRANCIS FITZ-JAMES, *styled* EARL OF TINMOUTH, s. and h. ap. of James, (*attainted*) DUKE OF BERWICK, is often stated, but almost certainly in error, to have been *cr.*, about 1720, by his uncle, the *titular* King James III, MARQUESS OF JAMAICA, but no warrant or proof or even evidence of such creation exists. He *m.*, 31 Dec. 1716, Catalina Ventura, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF VERAGUA and LA VEGA, MARCHIONESS OF JAMAICA (Spain), which probably explains the attribution of this title to him.[a] For further particulars see BERWICK.

JAMES OF HEREFORD

BARONY.

I. 1895 to 1911.

1. HENRY JAMES, yst. s. of Philip Turner JAMES, of Hereford, surgeon (*d.* 20 Jan. 1860, aged 70), by Frances Gertrude, da. of John BODENHAM, of the Grove, Presteign, co. Radnor; was *b.* 30 Oct. 1828, at Hereford; ed. at Cheltenham College; Lecturer's Prizeman, Inner Temple, 1850 and 1851; Barrister (Mid. Temple) 1852; "Postman" in the Court of Exchequer 1867–69; Queen's Counsel 1869; M.P. for Taunton 1868–85, and (as a Liberal Unionist) for Bury 1885–95; Bencher of the Mid. Temple, 1870, and Treasurer, 1888; Solicitor Gen. Sep. to Nov. 1873; Attorney Gen. 1873–74, and 1880–85, being knighted 12 Dec. 1873; P.C. 24 June 1885; Attorney Gen. to the Prince of Wales 1892–95; Hon. LL.D. Cambridge 1892; Chancellor to the Duchy of Lancaster 1895–1902. He was *cr.*, 5 Aug. 1895, BARON JAMES OF HEREFORD, and was introduced 11 Feb. 1896;[b] a member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council 1896. G.C.V.O. 22 Aug. 1902. He *d.* unm., 18 Aug. 1911, when his peerage became *extinct.*

JAMESTOWN

i.e. "JAMES-TOWNE, co. Longford," Barony [I.] (*Hewett*), *cr.* 9 Apr. 1689, with the VISCOUNTCY OF HEWETT OF GOWRAN [I.], which see; *extinct* 2 Dec. 1689.

(a) For a list of the Jacobite Peerages see vol. i, Appendix F.

(b) This was one of no less than 8 introductions, for a list of which see note *sub* ALDENHAM.

JARROW GRANGE

See "NORTHBOURNE OF BETTESHANGER, co. Kent, and of JARROW GRANGE, co. Durham," Barony (*James*), *cr.* 1884.

JEDBURGH[a]

BARONY [S.] I. 1622.

1. ANDREW KERR, s. and h. of Sir Thomas KERR, of Fernihirst (*d.* 30 Mar. 1586), by his 1st wife, Janet (mar. cont. 10 Feb. 1561/2), da. and h. of Sir William KIRKALDY, of Grange, co. Fife, was a minor at his father's death; Gent. of the Bedchamber [S.], 19 Feb. 1584/5; knighted before 1604; heritable baillie of Jedburgh Forest. He was *cr.*, 2 Feb. 1621/2, LORD JEDBURGH [S.],[b] with rem. to his heirs male and successors in the family of Fernihirst[c] bearing the name and arms of Kerr. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 20 Oct. 1584), Anne, 1st da. of Andrew STEWART, MASTER OF OCHILTREE (s. and h. ap. of Andrew, 2nd LORD OCHILTREE [S.]), by Margaret, da. of Henry (STEWART), 1st LORD METHVEN [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 2 July 1621), Katherine, widow of William HOUSTON, of Cottreoch, da. of (—) McCULLOCH. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, after 20 Apr. 1633. His widow *d.* between 8 July 1645 and 1 July 1647.

[ANDREW KERR, MASTER OF JEDBURGH, only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. Capt. of the King's Guards 1618; P.C. [S.], and an extraordinary Lord of Session, 8 Nov. 1628. He *m.* (cont. 15 Dec. 1609) Margaret, widow of James, LORD HAY OF YESTER, and 3rd da. of Mark (KERR), 1st EARL OF LOTHIAN [S.], by Margaret, 2nd da. of John (MAXWELL), 4th LORD HERRIES OF TERREGLES [S.]. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, 20 Dec. 1628.]

II. 1633? and h. male.

2. ALEXANDER (KERR, *formerly* KIRKALDY), *de jure* LORD JEDBURGH [S.], but never assumed that title, nephew and h. male. He was s. and h. of William KERR, *afterwards* KIRKALDY, of

---

(a) Alexander (Home), Earl of Home [S.], having acquired in 1606 the patrimony of the Abbey of Jedburgh, erected into "a temporal Lordship," assumed the title of Lord Jedburghe, and appears as "Earl of Hume, Lord Jedburghe," in the deed, July 1611, whereby he exchanges Jedburgh for Hirsel with Sir John Ker, of Littledean, for whom in this conveyance there was actually inserted a special clause creating him "Lord Jedburgh." This clause was, however, expunged by order of the King, but Sir John continued so to style himself, and "it was not until after being summoned to appear before the Privy Council, on December 2, 1613, to answer for this flagrant contumely, that he was at length compelled, under pain of condign punishment, to forego the dignity, and descend to his natural rank of a commoner." (*Riddell*, p. 243). See also some remarks thereon in *Riddell*, 1833, p. 22, note.

(b) Arms, as recorded in Lyon Register, were Gules, on a chevron Argent, three mullets of the first. V.G.

(c) "In familiam de Fernihirst."

Grange afsd., by Elizabeth,[a] da. of John (Lyon), 8th Lord Glamis [S.], which William was br. of the whole blood to the last-named Lord. He, who was *b.* about 1590, relinquished the name of Kirkaldy and resigned the estate of Grange to the heir male of that family.

III. 1650 ? 3. John (Kerr), *de jure* Lord Jedburgh [S.], but never assumed that title, only s. and h. He in 1654 established his claim as heir male to the estate of Fernihirst, by three different services. He *d. s.p.*, before 1670.

IV. 1670 ? 4. Robert (Kerr), Lord Jedburgh [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir James Kerr, of Crailing (*d.* 1645),[b] by Mary, da. and h. of James Rutherford, of Hunderlie, which James Kerr was yr. br. (of the half blood) to the grantee, being s. of Sir Thomas Kerr abovenamed, by his 2nd wife, Janet, da. of William Scott, of Branxholme. He obtained a novodamus of this peerage (having entailed his estate in like manner) 11 July 1670, with rem., failing heirs male of his body, to William (Kerr), Master of Newbottle, and the heirs male of his body.[c] He *m.*, before 1656, Christian, widow of Sir Patrick Hume, 1st Bart. [S.], of Polwarth, who *d.* Apr. 1648, and da. of Sir Alexander Hamilton, of Innerwick. She *d.* in 1688, at Fernihirst. He *d. s.p.s.*, 4 Aug. 1692.

V. 1692. 5. William (Kerr), Lord Jedburgh [S.], cousin of the above, who *suc.* to the title according to the spec. rem. in the regrant thereof in 1670, he being s. and h. ap. of Robert (Kerr),[d] Earl of Lothian [S.], afterwards, 1701, 1st Marquess of Lothian [S.]. He was *b.* about 1661, and was from 1675 (when his

---

[a] The contract for this match was dat. 14 Feb. 1586/7. It does not, however, appear in the usual pedigrees of the family of Lyon.

[b] This Sir James was elder br. to the well-known Sir Robert Carr, *cr.* in 1611 Viscount Rochester, and in 1613 Earl of Somerset, who *d. s.p.m.*, in 1645.

[c] *Riddell* (p. 119) is of opinion that "a male descent at common law is thus *alone* enforced without any of the restrictions or conditions in the preamble." It seems to have been the intention that the eldest son of the Earl of Lothian should not only have the style of Lord Jedburgh but actually possess that dignity as a distinct peerage. It is to be noticed that the Lords of Session observe in 1740 that the then (*i.e.* the 3rd) Marquess of Lothian [S.] voted *v.p.* at the election of a Scottish Peer in 1702 *as Lord Jedburgh*, remarking thereon that "it is not impossible that the family of Lothian may be possessed of some settlement of this peerage of Jedburgh different from what hitherto has been found in the records."

[d] This Robert was probably heir male of Robert (Kerr), Lord Jedburgh, from whose grandfather's grandfather, Sir Andrew Kerr, of Fernihirst (grandfather of Thomas, the father of Andrew, 1st Lord Jedburgh), he was a descendant and presumably at that date the male representative.

father *suc.* to the abovenamed Earldom) known as the MASTER OF NEWBOTTLE. On his father's death, 15 Feb. 1703, he became MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN [S.]. See LOTHIAN, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1701, under the 2nd Marquess.

JEDBURGH FOREST

i.e. "ABERNETHY AND JEDBURGH FOREST," Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1633, with the MARQUESSATE OF DOUGLAS [S.], which see; united with the DUKEDOM OF HAMILTON [S.] in 1761.

---

i.e. "JEDBURGH FOREST," Viscountcy [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1703, with the DUKEDOM OF DOUGLAS [S.], which see; *extinct* 1761.

JEFFREYS OF WEM

BARONY. I. 1685.

1. GEORGE JEFFREYS, of Bulstrode, in Hedgerley,[a] Bucks, 6th s. of John JEFFREYS, of Acton, co. Denbigh, by Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas IRELAND, of Bewsay, co. Lancaster, was *b.* about 1648, at Acton Park, co. Denbigh; ed. at Shrewsbury, at St. Paul's School 1659, and at Westm. School 1661; matric. at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.) Mar. 1662; Student of the Inner Temple 1663; called to the Bar 1668; Common Serjeant 17 Mar. 1671; K.C. 1677; knighted, at Whitehall, 14 Sep. 1677; Solicitor Gen. to the Duke of York, Sep. 1677; Recorder of London 22 Oct. 1678 to 2 Dec. 1680, when he resigned; Serjeant at Law, 17 Feb., Ch. Justice of Chester, 30 Apr., and King's Serjeant, 12 May 1680; *cr.* a Baronet 17 Nov. 1681; Chief Justice of the King's Bench 29 Sep. and P.C. 4 Oct. 1683 to Feb. 1688/9. Lord Chancellor 28 Sep. 1685 to Dec. 1688. He, being a Tory, was *cr.*, 16 May 1685, BARON JEFFREYS OF WEM, co. Salop, with rem. to heirs male of his body by Anne, his *then* wife, rem. to heirs male of his body generally.[b] On 28 Aug. 1685 he set out for the Western Circuit, afterwards known as the "Bloody Assize," to try those implicated in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion.[c] He presided as Lord High Steward, 9 Jan. 1685/6, at the trial of Lord Delamere (afterwards Earl of Warrington) for high treason. Lord Lieut. of Bucks,

---

(a) He purchased that manor of Sir Roger Hill in 1686, according to Lipscomb's *Bucks* (vol. iv, pp. 503–505), but it is probable that he was "of Bulstrode" when made a Baronet in 1681.

(b) This was one of the 10 English peerages *cr.* by James II, for a list of which see note *sub* Francis, EARL OF DERWENTWATER [1688].

(c) The actual number of persons executed in Sep. 1685 for their share in this very serious rebellion was only 97, but about 200 more suffered after Jeffreys had returned to London, with whose death he had no concern. A lying narrative called "The Protestant Martyrs," by Tutchin, a friend of Titus Oates, has been the basis of many Whig accounts. V.G.

and of Salop, both 1687-89. He is sometimes said to have been *cr.* (by a patent which was never sealed) EARL OF FLINT(a) and VISCOUNT WICKHAM. He *m.*, 1stly, 22 May 1667, at Allhallows, Barking, Sarah, da. of the Rev. Thomas NEESHAM, M.A. She was *bur.* 18 Feb. 1677/8, at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, London. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. London, 6 June 1679, he about 32, she about 23), Anne, widow of Sir John JONES, of Funmon, co. Glamorgan, and da. of Sir Thomas BLUDWORTH, of Leatherhead, Surrey, sometime (1665-66) Lord Mayor of London, by Mary, his 2nd wife. Soon after the landing of William III he was arrested and committed by the Lords of the Council to the Tower of London, where he *d.* of the stone, 18,(b) and was *bur.* 20 Apr. 1689, in St. Peter's-ad-Vincula, being removed thence 2 Nov. 1693, and *bur.* (under the Communion table) at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury.(c) Will dat. 15 Apr. 1689, pr. Dec. 1690. His widow, who was *bap.* 16 Dec. 1657, at St. Dionis Backchurch, was *bur.* at St. Mary's afsd., 29 Sep. 1703.(d) Admon. 20 Jan. 1703/4, to her da. Mary, wife of Charles Dyve.

II. 1689 to 1702. 2. JOHN (JEFFREYS), BARON JEFFREYS OF WEM, s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* and *bap.* 16 July 1673, at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury. A Tory. He was *m.*, 17 July 1688, at Hedgerley, by a protestant minister, and again 21 July by Bishop Ellis at the Chapel at St. James's, to Charlotte, da. and h. of Philip (HERBERT), 7th EARL OF PEMBROKE, by Henrietta Mauricetta, da. of William (DE PENANCOET DE KEROUALLE), COUNT DE KEROUALLE. He *d. s.p.m.*,(e) of fever, in his house in Leicester Str., 9, and was *bur.* 12 May 1702, at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, aged 28, when the title became

---

(a) As to this creation having been seriously contemplated and not a mere sarcasm, as some have supposed, see note *sub* FLINT.

(b) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. viii, p. 68. V.G.

(c) His portrait, *æt.* 30, by Kneller, in the National Portrait Gallery, represents "a refined delicately made young man, the head small and covered by thick brown hair, the eyes large and dark, the nose rather long and straight, the upper lip short, the mouth finely curved. His hands are peculiarly small." His Life, by H. B. Irving, was pub. in 1898. Many of the exaggerations and misrepresentations and distortions of Lords Campbell and Macaulay are, as might be expected, therein exposed. His brutality and severity in trying those who joined in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion have earned for him an unenviable reputation, and he is almost the only peer of whom modern Peerages venture to speak ill. Doubtless he was a coarse, violent, drunken man, without high principles, but his judicial ability, when not obscured by political considerations, is also indubitable. To paint him as an ignorant, vulgar savage, delighting in cruelty, is to give an overcharged and one-sided picture. Much of the abuse showered on him is due to his having championed a losing and unpopular cause, to his having been, in Burke's words, "the partisan of a departed tyranny." V.G.

(d) The burial of "Lady Sarah Jeffreys" at that date clearly refers to her, as Le Neve gives her death in Sep. of that year.

(e) His only da. and h., Henrietta Louisa, who was an infant 11 Mar. 1708/9, *m.*, 14 July 1720, Thomas Fermor, Baron Leominster (*cr.* 1721 Earl of Pomfret).

extinct.[a] Admon. 23 May 1702, to the widow; again 17 May 1745, to Henrietta Louisa, Countess of Pomfret, only child of decd., and again 2 July 1765. His widow *m.*, 28 Aug. 1703, at Chelsea (lic. London, 2 July 1702 (*sic*), he 33 and she 27), Thomas (Windsor), 1st Viscount Windsor of Blackcastle [I.], who *d.* June 1738. She *d.* at Reigate, Surrey, 13, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1733, in Salisbury Cathedral. Admon. 20 May 1745, 16 July 1765, and 11 Mar. 1766.

JERMYN OF HORNINGSHEATH

i.e. "Jermyn of Horningsheath, co. Suffolk," Earldom (*Hervey*), *cr.* 1826, with the Marquessate of Bristol, which see.

JERMYN OF ROYSTON

i.e. "Jermyn of Royston," Barony (*Jermyn*), *cr.* 1689, with the Earldom of Dover, by James II when in exile. See Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury, Barony, *cr.* 1643, under the 3rd Baron; *extinct* 1708.

JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY

BARONY.

I. 1643.

1. Henry Jermyn, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Sir Thomas Jermyn, K.B., of Rushbroke, Suffolk,[b] Comptroller of the Household, by his 1st wife, Catherine, da. of Sir William Killigrew, was *b.* about 1604; M.P. for Bodmin 1625-26; for Liverpool, 1628-29; and for Corfe Castle in the Short Parl., Apr. to May 1640; Vice Chamberlain to the Queen Consort 1639; Master of the Horse to the said Queen 1639; Col. of the Queen's Regt. of Horse Guards 1643. He was *cr.*, 8 Sep. 1643, BARON JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY, co. Suffolk,[c] with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his elder br., Thomas Jermyn, in like manner. Ambassador to Paris and to The Hague 1644; Chamberlain to the Queen Consort, 1645, whom he accompanied to France, presiding over her

---

[a] Macaulay calls him "a dissolute lad," and mentions a brawl between him and Lord Monmouth in the House of Lords, owing to the latter reviling his father. V.G.

[b] See pedigree of Jermin, in Candler's *Suffolk Pedigrees*, where three sons are given to this Sir Thomas by his 1st wife—*viz.*, (1) "Robertus Jermin, Armiger, *ob.* 1623, *s.p.*," (2) "Thomas Jermin, arm.," and (3) "Henricus Jermin, creatus Dñus Jermin, Baro de burgo Sti Edmundi." To the 2nd wife of Sir Thomas (Mary Barber), often said to be the Earl's mother, no issue is there given.

[c] This date is from Black's *Docquets of Letters Patent*; no enrolment exists. See note *sub* Byron [1643].

household many years.(a) He was *cr.*, by letters patent dat. at Breda, 27 Apr. 1660, EARL OF ST. ALBANS. P.C. 1660; Ambassador to Paris 1660, 1667, and 1669; Grand Master of Freemasons 1663-66; Lord Chamberlain of the Household 1671-74; K.G. 29 May 1672. He *d.* unm., 2 Jan. 1683/4, aged about 80, and was *bur.* at Rushbroke, when the Earldom of St. Albans became *extinct.* Will pr. Mar. 1684.

II. 1684. 2. THOMAS (JERMYN), BARON JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY, nephew and h., being s. and h. of Thomas JERMYN, of Rushbroke, by Rebecca, da. of (—) RODWAY, which Thomas was elder br. of the late Lord. M.P. (Tory) for Bury St. Edmunds 1679-81. He *suc.* to the peerage 2 Jan. 1683/4, according to the spec. rem. in the creation of that dignity; Gov. of Jersey 1685-1703. He *m.*,(b) early in 1659, Mary, da. of Henry MERRY, of co. Derby, by Penelope, da. of

---

(a) It has, indeed, been asserted (and accepted by Hallam) that he was privately married to that Queen (Henrietta Maria). Miss Strickland, however, after quoting from Sir John Reresby's *Memoirs*, remarks that "the only proof offered in support of this assertion.....is that the Queen often looked pale and seemed alarmed when he entered the room" (*Queens of England*, vol. viii., p. 235), and adds that she has "been favoured by a communication from the noble family [*i.e.*, that of Hervey, Marquess of Bristol], who are the collateral representatives of Lord Jermyn. They possess some of his letters, but not one which gives the least authenticity to this report." Madame Bavière, in her letters, says: "Charles the first's widow made a clandestine marriage with her Chevalier d'Honneur, Lord St. Albans, who treated her extremely ill, so that whilst she had not a faggot to warm herself, he had in his apartment a good fire and a sumptuous table." Sir Henry Craik, in his *Life of Clarendon*, is very severe on him. He gives an account of the scandal and trouble caused by his seduction of Eleanor Villiers, sister of Lord Grandison, and of the efforts to make this "coarse and brutish libertine" marry her. "An adventurer of a base type, who managed by over-weening self-confidence, a specious address and unbounded powers of dissimulation, to gain some credit at Court. The physique of a drayman had earned him credit for a manliness which he did not possess, and a certain clumsy cajolery supplied in him the place of wit . . . at once a bully and a coward; a hypocrite and a bungler; a gamester who haunted the card-table when his palsied hands could scarcely grasp the cards . . . a glutton . . . a spendthrift loaded with ill-gotten gains, and yet with all the avarice of the miser—a byeword even to the gallants of Charles II's court as a loathesome monument of decayed debauchery." The above account, severe as it is, does not exhaust all that is to be said against him, for he was one of the rascally English courtiers who fattened on blackmailing and robbing the unfortunate Irish proprietors who had been dispossessed of their estates under the Commonwealth. Having made a bargain with the Marquess of Antrim to get him out of the Tower and into possession of his estates on condition of their being settled on him, it transpired on the Marquess's death that there had been a previous entail on his natural heir, so the settlement on Jermyn proved waste-paper, and in this case the biter was bit. G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) He is sometimes said to have first *m.* (—), da. of Sir Thomas Hervey, of Bury, which lady *d. s.p.* She could not have been a da. of Sir *Thomas*, but might possibly have been a da. of Sir *William* Hervey (*ex inform.* the Rev. Sydenham H. A. Hervey).

St. John GAGE. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 1 Apr. 1703, in his house in Old Spring Gardens, Westm. Will pr. Apr. 1703. His widow *d.* May 1713, in London, and was *bur.* at Rushbroke. Her will pr. July 1713.

III. 1703 to 1708. 3. HENRY (JERMYN), BARON JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY [1643], and BARON DOVER [1685], but more generally *known* as "EARL OF DOVER," br. and h. male. He was *b.* about 1636; was a Roman Catholic; Master of the Horse to the Duke of York, 1660-75. He was *cr.*, 14 May 1685, BARON DOVER OF DOVER, co. Kent; Col. of the 4th Horse Guards, 1686-88, and Lieut. Gen. of the Royal Body Guard; P.C. 17 July 1686 to Feb. 1688/9; Lord Lieut. of co. Cambridge 1686-88; a Lord of the Treasury 1687-88; High Steward of Cambridge 1688-89; and Gent. of the Bedchamber to James II, whom he accompanied to France and Ireland, and by whom (when in exile) he was *cr.*, 9 July 1689,[b] LORD JERMYN OF ROYSTON AND BARON OF IPSWICH, VISCOUNT CHEVELEY, co. Suffolk, and EARL OF DOVER.[c] These titles were, of course, not recognised by the English Government, to which, after the battle of the Boyne in 1690, he submitted. On 26 Jan. 1697/8 he had lic. to return to England. He figures in a list furnished to the Lords, in 1699, of persons outlawed. He *m.*, 17 Apr. 1675, at Little Saxham, Judith, 2nd da. of Sir Edmund POLEY, of Badley, Suffolk, by Hester, da. of Sir Henry CROFTS, of Little Saxham. He *d. s.p.*, 6 Apr. 1708,[d] at his house at Cheveley, co. Cambridge, when all his honours became *extinct.* He was *bur.* (at his request) in the church of the Carmelites at Bruges, in Flanders. M.I.[e] Will pr. June 1708. His widow, who was *bap.* 2 July 1654, at St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds, *d.* at her seat near Newmarket, 2 Oct. 1726, and was *bur.* with her husband at Bruges. Will dat. 17 Sep. 1725, pr. Nov. 1726.

---

[a] Thomas Jermyn, his only son, *d.* unm., being killed by a mast of a ship falling on him, in 1692, and was *bur.* at Rushbroke. Mary, the eldest of his five daughters and coheirs, *m.* Sir Robert Davers, 2nd Bart., of Rougham, Suffolk, whose granddaughter Elizabeth, sister and heir of Sir Charles Davers, 5th and last Bart., *m.* Frederick (Hervey), Earl of Bristol, and conveyed the Jermyn estates to the Hervey family.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix F, for a list of these "Jacobite peerages."

[c] By a Royal warrant, 9 July 1689, the titles of "Earl of Dover, Viscount of Chiefly [*i.e.* Cheveley], Lord Germain [*i.e.* 'Jermyn'] of Raystowne [*i.e.* Royston], and Baron of Ipswick [*i.e.* Ipswich]" were conferred on him. He had eight days previously been appointed Commissioner of the Treasury [I.].

[d] There are numerous notices of him in *Gramont's Memoirs*, as "the little Jermyn," "the favoured of Venus, and the desperate duellist." His wife is spoken of in the same work as "a silly country girl."

[e] See *Top. and Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 492, for a copy of the inscription on this monument and a description thereof. The motto (under the arms) is "Nec ab oriente nec ab occidente." This church was sold and pulled down in 1800.

JERSEY

EARLDOM.

I. 1697.

1. EDWARD VILLIERS, s. and h. of Sir Edward VILLIERS (who *d.* June 1689), of Richmond, Surrey, Knight Marshal of the Household, by his 1st wife, Frances, yst. da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK, was *b.* about 1656; matric. 17 Mar. 1670/1, at the age of 16, at Cambridge (St. John's Coll.) as a Fellow Commoner; having been attached to the Court of the Princess of Orange at The Hague, was on her accession to the Crown, as Queen Mary II, her Master of the Horse from Feb. 1688/9 till her death in 1695. In succession to his father he was Knight Marshal, July 1689 till June 1699. He was *cr.*, 20 Mar. 1690/1, BARON VILLIERS OF HOO and VISCOUNT VILLIERS OF DARTFORD, both co. Kent. Ranger of Hyde Park 1693–1702; Minister to The Hague 1695; Joint Plenipo. to the Congress of Ryswick 1696; a Lord Justice of Ireland 1697–99. He was *cr.*, 13 Oct. 1697, EARL OF THE ISLAND OF JERSEY;[a] P.C. 25 Nov. 1697; resworn 25 Sep. 1699,[b] and served till May 1707; Ambassador to The Hague 1697–98, and to Paris 1698–99; Sec. of State for the South 1699–1700; Joint Plenipo. for the Second Partition Treaty, Feb. 1700; a Lord Justice (Regent) of England, June to Oct. 1699, June to Oct. 1700, and June to Nov. 1701.[c] Lord Chamberlain of the Household to William III, and to Queen Anne, 1700–1704, when he was removed;[d] D.C.L. (Oxford) 27 Aug. 1702; omitted as P.C. 20 May 1707.[e] He was nom. Lord Privy Seal in Aug. 1711, but *d.* before he was confirmed in that office. A Tory. He *m.* (lic. Fac., 8, and articles 17 Dec. 1681) Barbara, da. of William CHIFFINCH (*d.* 1691), of Fibbers, in Bray, Berks, the notorious Keeper of the Royal Closet, by Barbara NUNN. He *d.* suddenly, in his 56th year, 25 Aug., and was *bur.* 4 Sep. 1711, in Westm. Abbey.[f] Admon. 10 Sep. 1711. His

---

[a] The patent is not enrolled. The creation is generally (though erroneously) said to be "Earl of Jersey, co. Southampton." See note *sub* AYLESFORD for some remarks on a similar misconception as to the Barony of Guernsey, *cr.* 1703.

[b] "The Earl of Jersey was sworn yesterday of the Privy Council" (Sec. Vernon to the Earl of Manchester, in *Court and Society*, vol. ii, p. 50). V.G.

[c] See note *sub* DEVONSHIRE for a list of these officers *temp.* William III.

[d] At this date he and other strong Tories were removed to make way for more moderate men. V.G.

[e] The fact of his omission and that of others on the Privy Council being named afresh after the Union with Scotland is not mentioned in the *Gazette* of 1707. V.G.

[f] Macky, in his *Characters*, says of him that he "doth not seem to have any great interest at Court, nor is much regarded out of his office"—namely, that of Chamberlain of the Household—from which, adds Macky, "since the writing of these characters he is turned out. He hath gone through all the great offices of the kingdom with a very ordinary understanding; was employed by one of the *greatest* Kings that ever was, in affairs of the *greatest* consequence, and yet a man of a weak capacity. He makes a good figure in his person, being tall, well shaped, handsome and dresses clean. On his death Matthew Prior wrote to Sir Thomas Hanmer: 'I know you

widow, who was aged 18 in Dec. 1681, was an active Jacobite, and was granted, 7 Apr. 1716, the title and precedence of a Countess, as Countess of Jersey [E.], by the *titular* King James III. She, who became a Rom. Cath. after her husband's death, when living in Paris, *d.* there, 22 July 1735.[a] Admon. 13 Dec. 1735. Will dat. 12 Oct. 1711, pr. 26 Feb. 1735/6.

II. 1711. 2. WILLIAM (VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY, &c., s. and h., *b.* about 1682; *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS 1697–1711; ed. at Queens' Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1700; a Teller of the Exchequer, 1701–02; M.P. (Tory) for Kent 1705–08. He favoured the Jacobite cause and was, under the designation of "William Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, and Barbara, his wife," *cr.* by the *titular* King James III[b] BARON OF HOO, co. Kent, VISCOUNT OF DARTFORD, co. Kent, and EARL OF JERSEY [E.], in Apr. 1716, with rem. to the heirs male of his body. He was one of the three peers for whose arrest, on suspicion of supporting the Rising of 1715, the King asked the consent of the House of Lords.[c] He *m.*, 22 Mar. 1704/5, at Hampstead, Midx., Judith,[d] only da. and h. of Frederick HERNE, of London, merchant (s. of Sir Nathaniel HERNE, Sheriff of London, 1674–75), by (—), da. of (—) LILE, of Northants. He *d.* at Castlethorpe, Bucks, 13, and was *bur.* 23 July 1721, at Westerham, Kent.[e] Will pr. 4 Dec. 1721.[f]

loved my Lord Jersey—the Queen, the nation, mankind, has lost a pattern of honour, integrity and good manners.'" The fact of his sister Elizabeth (afterwards Countess of Orkney) being mistress to that "greatest" of Kings accounts for his highly favoured career. G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] She is mentioned in a letter of Lord Berkeley of Stratton, 9 Oct. 1713, as having laid hands on everything she could after her lord's death, and having absconded to France without paying her debts. General Dominick Sheldon writes of her from Paris to the *titular* Duke of Mar on 14 June 1718: "She is always dining and supping with the top people, so that, thank God, I can never find her at home. It is a strange ambition that she and another here of the same kind have to be thought knowing, and consequently useful....." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart MSS., vol. vi, p. 525.) V.G.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix F, for a list of these Jacobite creations. The Earldom of Jersey and the other peerages enjoyed by his father, having been *cr.* by William III, would, of course, not be recognised by the (*titular*) King of the house of Stuart.

[c] The two other peers were Lord Dupplin and Lord Lansdown. See note *sub* George, EARL OF KINNOULL [1719].

[d] She is said to have had a fortune of £40,000.

[e] A house, called Squerryes, near that town had been bought by his father in 1700 from Sir John Crisp, and was sold by the 3rd Earl in 1731 to John Warde. Fanny Oglethorpe, the notorious Jacobite partisan, in a letter to the *titular* Duke of Mar, dated 7 May 1718, mentions that Lord Jersey was in Paris "to recover his health, which was grown very bad and tended to madness for grief of his wife's behaviour" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart MSS., vol. vi, p. 411). V.G.

[f] An extract from this document runs: "To my wife Judith, having refused to settle her lands on her children, and for other sufficient reasons not proper to be mentioned here, I leave one shilling." V.G.

His widow *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 31 July 1735, at St. Bride's, London. Will pr. 1735.

III. 1721. 3. WILLIAM (VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY, &c., s. and h., *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS till 1721; ed. at Eton 1725; admitted King's Coll. Camb. as Fellow Com. 1727/8; took his seat 16 Jan. 1729; a Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 1733–38; an extra Lord of the Bedchamber to the King, 1738; Ch. Justice in Eyre, south of Trent, May 1740; P.C. 15 Jan. 1747. He became VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.] (a dignity *cr.* 3 Jan. 1620/1), by the death, 14 May 1766, of his distant cousin, John (FitzGerald, otherwise Villiers), 5th Viscount and 1st Earl Grandison [I.], to whom he was h. male. A Whig. He *m.*, 23 June 1733, at St. James's, Westm., Anne, widow of Wriothesley (RUSSELL), DUKE OF BEDFORD, and da. of Scrope (EGERTON), 1st DUKE OF BRIDGWATER, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, 3rd da. and coh. of John (CHURCHILL), 1st DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH. She *d.* in Grosvenor Sq., 15, and was *bur.* 22 June 1762, at Middleton Stoney, Oxon.[a] He *d.* 28 Aug., and was *bur.* 7 Sep. 1769, at Middleton afsd.[b] Will pr. 1769.

[FREDERICK WILLIAM VILLIERS, *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS, s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 Mar., and *bap.* 21 Aug. 1734, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., *d.* an infant *v.p.*, "d'une fièvre pourprée," 6, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1742, at Middleton Stoney.]

IV. 1769. 4. GEORGE BUSSY (VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY, &c., also VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.], 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 9 June, and *bap.* 6 July 1735, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS[c] 1742–69; M.P.[d] for Tamworth, 1756–65, for Aldborough, 1765–68, and for Dover, 1768–69; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1761–62; P.C. 11 July 1765; Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, 1765–69; took his seat 9 Mar. 1770; extra Lord of the Bedchamber, 1769–77, when he was dismissed; Master of the Buckhounds, 1782–83; Capt. of the Gent. Pensioners, May 1783 to Dec. 1790; F.S.A. 8 Feb. 1787; Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, 1795. He *m.*, 26 Mar. 1770, at the house of her stepfather, Gen. Johnstone, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Frances,[e] posthumous da. and sole h. of the

[a] Lady Louisa Stuart says that she "inherited such a share of grandmother's [the Duchess of Marlborough] imperious spirit as to match her pretty fairly."

[b] He seems to have been a devoted husband, and his letters to his wife begin "My Drest Soul," "My dst Angel," "My dear Soul and only Comfort." V.G.

[c] Mrs. Montagu, in her *Lady of Last Century* (p. 205), speaks of him as "Lord Villiers, the Prince of Maccaronies."

[d] He first held office in Newcastle's Govt., and from 1765 onwards in various Whig administrations. He adhered to the Duke of Grafton and Lord Chatham, but remained nevertheless on friendly terms with Newcastle (L. B. Namier).

[e] In *Modern Characters by Shakespear*, pub. 1778, Othello's speech beginning "This argues fruitfulness and liberal heart: Hot, hot and moist—this hand of yours requires a sequester from liberty," &c., is chosen to illustrate her disposition. V.G.

Rt. Rev. Philip Twysden, Bishop of Raphoe [I.], by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Carter, of Robertstown, Master of the Rolls. He *d.* 22 Aug. 1805, aged 70.(a) Will pr. 1805. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Feb. 1753, *d.* after 2 days' illness, 23 July 1821, at Cheltenham, and was *bur.* at Middleton Stoney afsd.(b)

V. 1805. 5. George (Villiers, afterwards Child-Villiers), Earl of Jersey, &c., also Viscount(c) Grandison of Limerick [I.], s. and h., *b.* 19 Aug. 1773, at Middleton Stoney; *styled* Viscount Villiers till 1805; ed. at Harrow, and at St. John's Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1794; Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales 1795; D.C.L. (Oxford) 3 July 1810; P.C. 19 July 1830; Lord Chamberlain of the Household, July to Nov. 1830, and again 1834–35; Bearer of the Queen Consort's sceptre at the Coronation, 8 Sep. 1831; G.C.H. 1834; Master of the Horse, 1841–46, and again Mar. to Dec. 1852.(d) He, by Royal lic., 1 Dec. 1819, took the name of *Child* before that of *Villiers* on his wife inheriting the estates of her maternal grandfather, and subscribed the name of Child before his title of peerage.(e) He *m.*, 23 May 1804, at her father's house in Berkeley Sq., Sarah Sophia, 1st da. of John (Fane), 10th Earl of Westmorland, by his 1st wife, Sarah Anne,

(a) He dropped down dead quite suddenly while walking with his son, Lord Villiers, near his son's house, Prospect Lodge, Tunbridge Wells. Queen Charlotte writes of his death: "The poor deceased was never bad in himself, but weak and indulging to a little bewitching wife, which made him appear to some wanting in sense." (*Harcourt Papers*, vol. vi, p. 80). V.G.

(b) In *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, by Sir Herbert Croft, 1780, her "Beauty Good-sense and Sweetness of Disposition" are noted, and it is added: "Had she possessed more prudence with less vivacity; more Affection with less Inconstancy; more Sincerity with less Insinuation; she would have lived a Pattern." She was sometime mistress to George IV, and was succeeded in this post by Isabella, Lady Hertford, whose successor was Elizabeth, Marchioness Conyngham. See notes *sub* these titles. Farington in his *Diary*, 6 July 1803, refers to her as "now quite out of favour with the Prince of Wales," and adds that, having apologised to him for inadvertently blocking his way on the stairs of the Opera house, she received a call next day from his Private Secretary, who informed her that "it was the desire of the Prince that she would not speak to him." The same writer mentions that the Margravine of Anspach, when speaking of her, "allowed her beauty, but said she had thick legs." Henrietta, Lady Bessborough, writing 28 Aug. 1805, gives an account of a visit to her: "I went and found her really very ill, and very much affected; I expected it tho' everybody laughed at me for saying so, for she certainly used him very ill. I do not mean only in infidelities (Heaven knows, bad enough), but she made him unhappy—teaz'd and turn'd him into ridicule." V.G.

(c) His claim to this Viscountcy (which had been inherited in 1766 by his grandfather) was established in the House of Lords 19 June 1829.

(d) In politics he was a Whig until 1830, and thereafter a Tory. V.G.

(e) Thus at the same time (1824 to 1852) one Earl *styled* himself "*Child*-Jersey" and another "*Mann*-Cornwallis." See Cornwallis, Earldom, *cr.* 1753, *sub* the 5th and last Earl.

da. and h. of Robert CHILD, of Osterley Park, Midx., Banker of London. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1859, aged 86,[a] at 38 Berkeley Sq., Midx., and was *bur.* at Middleton Stoney. Will dat. 9 Sep. 1848 to 26 Sep. 1859, pr. 17 Dec. 1859. His widow, who was *b.* 4 Mar. 1785, and *suc.* to the great banking house of "Child" in Fleet Str., *d.* at 38 Berkeley Sq. afsd., suddenly, from rupture of a blood-vessel, 26 Jan., and was *bur.* 3 Feb. 1867, at Middleton afsd., aged 81.[b] M.I. Will dat. 2 to 11 Jan. 1867, pr. 22 May 1867, under £300,000.

VI. 1859. (3 Oct.) 6. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (CHILD-VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY, &c., also VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I.], s. and h., *b.* 4 Apr. 1808, in Berkeley Sq.; *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS till 1859; ed. at Eton 1820–23; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 19 Oct. 1826, B.A. 1830, M.A. 1837; M.P. (Conserv.) for Rochester, 1830–31; for Minehead, 1831–32; for Honiton, 1832–35; for Weymouth, 1837–42; and for Cirencester, 1844–52. He *m.*, 2 July 1841, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Julia, 1st da. of (the celebrated statesman) the Rt. Hon. Sir Robert PEEL, 2nd Bart., by Julia, da. of Gen. Sir John FLOYD, 1st Bart. He *d.* (within 3 weeks of his father) of consumption, at the Royal Crescent Hotel, Brighton, 24 Oct. 1859, aged 51, and was *bur.* at Middleton Stoney. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Apr. 1821, *m.*,

---

[a] He was a bold and fine rider to hounds and also a keen and successful supporter of the Turf. He won the Derby three times, in 1825, 1827 and 1836. His most famous racehorse was Bay Middleton, winner in 1836. V.G.

[b] She was a prominent leader of London fashion, being commonly known as "Queen Sarah," and is the Zenobia in Disraeli's *Endymion* and the Lady St. Julians in his *Coningsby*. A handsome, pushing woman, and a great talker, who actively espoused the cause of Queen Caroline against George IV, probably for the pleasure of annoying her mother-in-law, whose relations with the latter were well known. She is thus described in a letter of Henrietta, Lady Bessborough, dated 9 Oct. 1807: "I always find when I have not seen your Sally for some time that she tries me; she talks so much and often, I think, so foolishly, and she has a way of exclaiming *Goodness me!* every minute that wearies me." Lady Bessborough goes on to describe her worrying Henry Drummond into giving her a portrait of the Duke of Bedford and his brother by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which had cost £500. Lady Sarah Spencer writes of her in Oct. 1808: "Considering her fondness for her husband and her £40,000 a year, one must not think for a moment of the very trifling circumstances about her manner and conversation which might be improved." The Duchesse de Dino, niece of Talleyrand, gives a very unflattering picture of her, 4 July 1834: "Il faut admettre que Lady Jersey porte l'aveuglement de sa vanité au delà de toutes les bornes. . . . Sans générosité, sans bienveillance, sans grâce, sans droiture, sans dignité, elle est moquée ou détestée, évitée ou redoubtée; à mon gré une mauvaise personne pour le cœur, une sotte personne pour l'esprit, une dangéreuse personne pour le caractère, une fatiguante personne pour la société." Her sister-in-law, Priscilla, Lady Westmorland, thus describes her in old age: "In spite of all her misfortunes [she survived all her children except her son Frederick] and her age, which is nearly 79, she is still brilliant, talkative, gay, and beautiful; always dressed in the latest fashion, in sky blue or rose colour, with flowers in her (own) hair, which is not grey . . . . she has kept her sight, hearing and memory." V.G.

12 Sep. 1865, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Charles BRANDLING, of Middleton Hall, near Leeds, co. York, who *d.* 16 Sep. 1894, in Wilton Place, aged 61. She *d.* somewhat suddenly, 14 Aug. 1893, at Geneva, and was *bur.* at Middleton Stoney, aged 72. Will pr. at £10,137.

VII. 1859. (24 Oct.) 7. VICTOR ALBERT GEORGE (CHILD-VILLIERS), EARL OF JERSEY [1697], VISCOUNT VILLIERS OF DARTFORD [1691], and BARON VILLIERS OF HOO [1691], also VISCOUNT GRANDISON OF LIMERICK [I. 1621], s. and h.; *b.* in London, 20 Mar., and *bap.* 17 May 1845, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (Queen Victoria standing sponsor at his baptism); ed. at Eton 1858–63, matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 9 Apr. 1864; a Lord in Waiting (Conservative) 1875–77; Lord Lieut. of Oxfordshire 1887; Paymaster Gen. 1889–90; Gov. of New South Wales, 1890–93. P.C. 30 June 1890; G.C.M.G. 14 Aug. 1890; G.C.B. (Civil) 23 May 1900. The principal proprietor of Child's Bank. Chairman of Light Railways Comm. 1896–1905. Mem. of Oxon and Midx. County Councils. Provincial Grand Master of Freemasons, Oxon, 1885. He represented Great Britain at the Ottawa Colonial Conference 1894. He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1872, at St. Thomas's, Orchard Str., Marylebone, Margaret Elizabeth, 1st da. of William Henry (LEIGH), 2nd BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH, by Caroline Amelia, da. of Richard (GROSVENOR), 2nd MARQUESS OF WESTMINSTER. He *d.* at Osterley Park, 31 May, and was *bur.* 4 June 1915, at All Saints' Church, Middleton Stoney.[a] His widow, who was *b.* 29 Oct. 1849, at Stoneleigh Abbey, and *bap.* at Adlestrop, co. Gloucester, was living 1928.

[GEORGE HENRY ROBERT CHILD-VILLIERS, *styled* VISCOUNT VILLIERS, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at 7 Norfolk Crescent, London, 2 June, and *bap.* 3 Aug. 1873, at All Saints, Middleton Stoney; ed. at Eton 1887–92; and at Oxford (New Coll.). High Steward of the City of Oxford; a Lord in Waiting 1919. He *m.*, 8 Oct. 1908, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Cynthia Almina Constance Mary, only da. of Francis Charles (NEEDHAM), EARL OF KILMOREY, by Ellen Constance, 2nd da. of Edward Holmes BALDOCK. He *d.*, after less than two days' illness, of meningitis, at Middleton Park, Bicester, 31 Dec. 1923, and was *bur.* 3 Jan. 1924, at All Saints, Middleton Stoney. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[b] His widow, who was *b.* in London,

[a] As a young man he was an athlete and ran for his University against Cambridge. He was beaten by Lord Alverstone, then Dick Webster, in the first Inter-University Sports, held at Cambridge. In 1885 he sold for £13,000 his famous library, containing 10 Caxtons. As a Colonial Governor he was very successful, being helped in his task by his wife's popularity. After his return to England he took an active part in county administration. He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom, in 1896 and 1920, see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

[b] His brother, Arthur George Child-Villiers, served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Major Q. O. Oxfordshire Hussars, D.S.O. and bar; desp. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

7 Nov., and *bap.* 5 Dec. 1889, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., *m.*, 2ndly, 5 June 1925, William Rodney SLESSOR, 2nd s. of Major A. K. SLESSOR, of Eynsham.]

[GEORGE FRANCIS CHILD-VILLIERS, *styled* VISCOUNT GRANDISON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at 44 Bryanston Sq., London, 15 Feb., and *bap.* 27 Mar. 1910, at All Saints, Middleton Stoney. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 10,000 acres in co. Glamorgan (worth £18,000 a year), 5,735 in co. Oxford (worth £7,000 a year), 1,993 in Middlesex (worth £7,117 a year), 1,093 in co. Warwick, and 568 in Kent (worth £2,482 a year). Total, 19,389 acres, worth £34,599 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Middleton Park, Bicester, Oxon, and Osterley Park, near Southall, Midx.

JERSEY

An EARLDOM OF JERSEY [E.] was conferred by the *titular* King James III, 7 Apr. 1716, on William VILLIERS. See JERSEY, Earldom, *cr.* 1697, *sub* the 2nd Earl. On the same day the same title was granted to his mother. See *sub* 1st Earl, *cr.* 1697.

JERVIS OF MEAFORD

i.e. "JERVIS OF MEAFORD, co. Stafford," Barony (*Jervis*), *cr.* 1797, with the EARLDOM OF ST. VINCENT, which see; *extinct* 1823.

JOCELYN

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1755.

1. ROBERT JOCELYN, only s. of Thomas JOCELYN, of Sawbridgeworth, Herts (5th s. of Sir Robert JOCELYN, Bart., so *cr.* 8 June 1665, as "of Hyde Hall, Herts"), by Anne, da. of Thomas BRAY, of Westminster, was *b.* about 1688; admitted to Gray's Inn, 28 Nov. 1709; M.P. [I.] for Granard, 1725–27; for Newtownards, co. Down, 1727–39; Barrister, and third Serjeant at Law [I.], 1726–27; Solicitor Gen. [I.], both to George I and George II, 1727–30; Attorney Gen. [I.] 1730–39; P.C. [I.] 7 Oct. 1739; Lord High Chancellor [I.] 1739–56, during which period he was 12 times a Lord Justice [I.] in the absence of the Viceroy. He was *cr.*, 29 Nov. 1743, BARON NEWPORT OF NEWPORT, co. Tipperary [I.], taking his seat the next day, and was subsequently *cr.*, 6 Dec. 1755, VISCOUNT JOCELYN [I.], taking his seat 13 Feb. 1756. He *m.*, 1stly (mar. lic. Kilmore, 24 July 1720), Charlotte, da. and coh. of Charles ANDERSON, of Worcester.[a] She *d.* 23, and was *bur.* 28 Feb. 1747,

[a] In *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, Harl. Soc., she is said to be da. of Edmund Anderson, by (—), da. of (—) Allen.

as "LADY NEWPORT," at Donnybrook, co. Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Nov. 1754, Frances, widow of Richard (PARSONS), 1st EARL OF ROSSE [I.], and da. of Thomas CLAXTON, of Dublin. He *d.* in London, 3, and was *bur.* 9 Dec. 1756, aged 68, at Sawbridgeworth. Will pr. 1756. His widow *d.* 25 May 1772. Will pr. 1772, Prerog. Court [I.].

II. 1756. 2. ROBERT (JOCELYN), VISCOUNT JOCELYN, and BARON NEWPORT [I.], only s. and h. by 1st wife; *bap.* 31 July 1731. He was *cr.*, 1 Dec. 1771, EARL OF RODEN of High Roding, co. Tipperary [I.]. See that title.

JOHNSTON OF LOCHWOOD, &c.

i.e. "JOHNSTON OF LOCHWOOD," Barony [S.] (*Johnston*), *cr.* 1633; also "JOHNSTON OF LOCHWOOD, MOFFATDALE, AND EVANDALE," Barony [S.] (*Johnston*), *cr.* 1643, with the EARLDOM OF HARTFELL [S.], which see; also "JOHNSTON OF LOCHWOOD, LOCHMABEN, MOFFATDALE, AND EVANDALE," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1661, with the EARLDOM OF ANNANDALE [S.], and again *cr.*, 1701, with the MARQUESSATE OF ANNANDALE [S.], both of which see.

JONES OF NAVAN

i.e. "JONES OF NAVAN, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Jones*), *cr.* 1628, with the VISCOUNTCY OF RANELAGH [I.], which see; *extinct* 1885.

K

KANDAHAR

See "Roberts of Kandahar, in Afghanistan, and of the City of Waterford," Barony (*Roberts*), *cr.* 1892. See Roberts, Earldom, *cr.* 1901.

KANTURK

i.e. "Perceval of Kanturk, co. Cork," Viscountcy [I.] (*Perceval*), *cr.* 1723. See Egmont, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1733.

KARRICK see CARRICK

KEANE OF GHUZNEE AND CAPPOQUIN

BARONY. I. 1839.

1. John Keane, 2nd s. of Sir John Keane, 1st Bart., of Belmont, co. Waterford, by his 1st wife, Sarah, da. of Richard Keily, of Lismore, was *b.* 6 Feb. 1781; entered the Army in 1793; served in Egypt, 1801–02; at Martinique as Lieut. Col. 13th Foot, in 1809, and was in command till the end of the war with France in 1814, being present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, &c. In Dec. 1814 he made a successful attack on New Orleans, &c.; K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815; Gov. of St. Lucia, 1818–25; Commander-in-Chief at Jamaica, 1823–30; Major Gen. 1814; Lieut. Gen. 1830; Col. of the 94th Foot, 1829–31; of the 68th Foot, 1831–38; of the 46th Foot, 1838–39; and of the 43rd Foot, 1839–44; G.C.H. 1831; Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, 1833–39, leading the force in the Afghanistan expedition and capturing the city of Ghuznee,[a] 23 July 1839. For this service he was made G.C.B., 12 Aug. 1839. He was *cr.*, 23 Dec. 1839, BARON KEANE OF GHUZNEE[b] in Afghanistan and CAPPOQUIN, co. Waterford, with a pension of £2,000 for himself and his two immediate successors in the peerage, receiving the thanks of the East India Company in Dec. 1839, and of Parl. in Feb. 1840.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Aug. 1806, Grace, 2nd da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir John Smith, R.A. She *d.* 14 July 1838. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Aug. 1840, at Southampton, Charlotte

---

[a] "It cannot be concealed that no commander of modern times has been more severely criticised, and that the memorable victory of Ghuznee did not obtain for Lord Keane that unqualified approbation which conquests of equal magnitude usually procure for the General Commanding in Chief" (*Ann. Reg.*, 1844).

[b] See vol. iii, Appendix E, as to titles commemorating foreign achievements.

[c] He is described as a Whig in the *Parl. Guide* for 1841, but no vote of his is recorded. V.G.

Maria, yst. da. of Lieut. Col. (—) BOLAND. He *d.* of dropsy, 26 Aug. 1844, in his 64th year, at Burton Lodge, Hants. Will dat. July 1844, pr. under £45,000, Oct. 1844. His widow, who was *b.* at Sidmouth, Devon, *m.*, 18 Oct. 1847, as his 2nd wife, at Dullingham, William PIGOTT, of Dullingham, co. Cambridge (who *d.* 23 Mar. 1875, aged 70), and *d.* 8 Sep. 1884, at 32 Montagu Sq., Marylebone.

II. 1844. 2. EDWARD ARTHUR WELLINGTON (KEANE), BARON KEANE OF GHUZNEE AND CAPPOQUIN, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* in Sloane Str., Chelsea, 4 May 1815; Major in the 37th Foot, having served as A.D.C. to his father, and received the Ghuznee medal. A Liberal. He *m.*, 13 Apr. 1847, at the British Embassy, Paris, Louisa Caroline Lydia, 3rd and yst. da. of Samuel Yate BENYON, of Stetchworth Park and Denston Hall, co. Cambridge, by Caroline Eliza, da. of John THORPE, of Chippenham Park in that co. He *d. s.p.m.*, 25 July 1882, aged 67. His widow *d.* 3 Jan. 1903, at Hillside, Bracknell, Berks.

III. 1882 to 1901. 3. JOHN MANLY ARBUTHNOT (KEANE), BARON KEANE OF GHUZNEE AND CAPPOQUIN, br. and h., *b.* 1 Sep. 1816, at Valenciennes; Lieut. 33rd Foot, 1833; Major Rifle Brigade, 1846–48. High Sheriff of co. Wexford, 1875. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 May 1848, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Jane, widow of William LOCKHART, sister and h. of Sir Hugh Palliser PALLISER, 3rd and last Bart., and yst. da. of Sir Hugh PALLISER (formerly WALTERS), 2nd Bart., by Mary, da. and coh. of John YATES, of Dedham, Essex. She *d. s.p.*, 29 Oct. 1881. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 May 1885, at St. Augustine's, Queen's Gate, Francina Maria, widow of the Rt. Rev. Thomas Baker MORRELL, Bishop-Coadjutor of Edinburgh, and 1st da. of Charles LANE, of Badgemore, Oxon, by Emily Maria, da. of John THORNHILL. She *d.* at 34 Wilton Place, 20 Nov. 1901. Will pr. over £8,000 gross and net. He *d. s.p.* there a week later, 27 Nov. 1901, aged 85, when his peerage became *extinct.* Both were *bur.* in Brookwood Cemetery.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, appear to have been under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Castletown House, near Churchtown, co. Wexford.

KEDLESTON

See "CURZON OF KEDLESTON," co. Derby [I.], Barony (*Curzon*), *cr.* 1898.

KEIGHLEY

i.e. "CAVENDISH OF KEIGHLEY, co. York," Barony (*Cavendish*), *cr.* 1831, with the EARLDOM OF BURLINGTON, which see.

KEITH

BARONY [S.]
I. 1430 ?

1. Sir William Keith, Great Marischal of Scotland, was *cr.*, possibly before 1430, and certainly before 20 Feb. 1439/40, LORD KEITH [S.]. His 2nd s. William was *cr.*, in 1458, EARL MARISCHAL [S.].

See that title.

KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL

i.e. "Keith of Inverurie and Keith Hall," Barony [S.] (*Keith*), *cr.* 1677, with the Earldom of Kintore [S.], which see.

KEITH OF STONEHAVEN MARISCHAL AND KEITH OF BANHEATH

BARONY [I.]
I. 1797.

BARONY [U.K.]
I. 1801 to 1823.

I. 1803.

VISCOUNTCY.
I. 1814 to 1823.

1. George Keith Elphinstone, 5th s. of Charles (Elphinstone), 10th Lord Elphinstone [S.], by Clementina,[a] da. of John (Fleming), 6th Earl of Wigtoun [S.], and his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of William (Keith), 9th Earl Marischal [S.], was *b.* at Elphinstone Tower, near Stirling, 7 Jan. 1745/6, and named after his great-uncle George, 10th and last Earl Marischal [S.]; ent. the Navy in 1761; Rear Adm. 1794; Vice Adm. 1795; Adm. of the Blue, 1801; of the White, 1805; and of the Red, 1810. M.P. (Whig) for co. Dunbarton 1781–90, and for co. Stirling 1796–1801; F.R.S. 24 June 1790; Keeper of the Signet and Councillor of State for Scotland; Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household to the Duke of Clarence. In 1793 he distinguished himself against the French off Toulon; K.B. 13 Apr. 1794, becoming, on the extension of that order in Jan. 1815, G.C.B. He commanded the expedition to Cape Town, which place capitulated 17 Sep. 1795, the Dutch Fleet at Saldanha Bay surrendering to him in Aug. 1796. He was rewarded by being *cr.*, 16 Mar. 1797 (King's Letters 3 Feb. previous), BARON KEITH OF STONEHAVEN MARISCHAL [I.], with a spec. rem. of that dignity, failing heirs male of his body, to his da. Margaret Mercer Elphinstone. As Commander at Sheerness he quelled the alarming Mutiny at the Nore; was Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, 1799 to 1802, aiding in the operations at Aboukir Bay and the capture of Alexandria. He was accordingly rewarded with a British peerage of the same designation as his Irish one, being *cr.*, 15 Dec. 1801,

---

[a] See note *sub* Elphinstone as to this lady's ancestry.

BARON KEITH OF STONEHAVEN MARISCHAL, co. Kincardine; Knight of the Crescent of Turkey, 20 Mar. 1802; Commander-in-Chief, Plymouth, Mar. to May 1803; and in the North Sea and East Channel, 1803–07; and of the Channel Fleet, 1812, conducting the correspondence with Bonaparte respecting his banishment to St. Helena. Having no male issue, he was *cr.*, 17 Sep. 1803, BARON KEITH OF BANHEATH, co. Dunbarton, with a like spec. rem. as in the creation of his Irish Barony, and was subsequently, 1 June 1814, *cr.* VISCOUNT KEITH. Knight Grand Cross of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus of Sardinia, 3 Aug. 1822. He *m.*, 1stly, 10 Apr. 1787, Jane, da. and coh. of William MERCER,(a) of Aldie, co. Perth, a Col. in the Army, by Margaret, da. of William MURRAY, of Pitkaithly. She *d.* 12 Dec. 1789. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Jan. 1808, at Ramsgate, Hester Maria, 1st da. and coh. of Henry THRALE, of Streatham, Surrey, Brewer, by Hester Lynch, da. and coh. of John SALUSBURY, of Bachecraig. He *d. s.p.m.*, 10 Mar. 1823, at Tullyallan, on the Firth of Forth, and was *bur.* there, aged 77.(b) At his death the Viscountcy of Keith [1814] and the Barony of Keith of Stonehaven Marischal [1801] became *extinct*, but the Irish Barony [1797], as also the Barony [U.K.] *cr.* in 1803, devolved as below. Will pr. July 1823. His widow, who was *b.* 1762, *d.* 31 Mar. 1857, at 110 Piccadilly, aged 95.(c) Will pr. May 1857.

II. 1823 to 1867. 2. MARGARET, *suo jure* BARONESS KEITH OF STONEHAVEN MARISCHAL in the peerage of Ireland [1797], as also BARONESS KEITH OF BANHEATH [1803], 1st da. and coh., being only child by 1st wife; *b.* 12 June 1788, in Hertford Str., Mayfair; was in the household of the Princess Charlotte of Wales. She *m.*, 20 June 1817, at Edinburgh, Auguste Charles Joseph, COUNT DE FLAHAULT DE LA BILLARDRIE,(d) sometime A.D.C. to Bonaparte, but subsequently French Ambassador to Vienna and (1860) to London, and finally Chancellor of the Legion of Honour at Paris, who *d.* 2 Sep. 1870, aged 85. By the death of her cousin, William, 4th Lord Nairne [S.],

---

(a) This William Mercer was s. and h. of the Hon. Robert Mercer, otherwise Nairne, 2nd s. of William, 2nd Lord Nairne [S.]. V.G.

(b) "Steady, persevering, and cautious, equal to the necessities of the moment, but in no instance towering above them, he made few serious mistakes, he carried out satisfactorily the various operations entrusted to him, and left behind him the reputation of a good rather than of a great commander." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

(c) She is the "Queenie" frequently referred to by the famous Dr. Johnson, whose intimacy with her mother, Mrs. Thrale (afterwards Mrs. Piozzi), is well known. She was one of the original patronesses of "Almack's," and a leading lady of fashion in London and Edinburgh.

(d) He was the s. of Madame de Souza, and Talleyrand was generally supposed to have been his father. He was an *émigré*, and was educated in England. In his *Diary*, 19 Apr. 1842, Lord Broughton writes of him as "a singularly plain man, with a head too big for his body, but of a very pleasing address and manners." V.G.

7 Dec. 1837, she became *suo jure* BARONESS NAIRNE [S.].[a] She *d. s.p.m.*, at her husband's official residence in Paris, 11 Nov. 1867, in her 80th year,[b] when the Baronies of Keith [I. and U.K.] became *extinct*, but the Scottish Barony of Nairne [1681] devolved on her da. and h. of line. See that title.

KELBURN

i.e. "BOYLE OF KELBURN, STEWARTOUN, CUMBRAE, FINNICK, LARGS AND DALRY," Barony [S.] (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1699. See GLASGOW, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1703.

---

i.e. "KELBURN," Viscountcy [S.] (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF GLASGOW [S.], which see.

KELHEAD

i.e. "KELHEAD OF KELHEAD, co. Dunbarton," Barony (*Douglas*), *cr.* 26 June 1893; *extinct* 18 Oct. 1894. See QUEENSBERRY, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1682, under the s. and h. ap. of the 9th Marquess.

KELLIE[c]

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1619.

1. THOMAS ERSKINE, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Alexander ERSKINE, of Gogar (next yr. br. to John, 6th Lord Erskine [S.], to whom the earldom of Mar was allowed in 1565), by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of George (HOME), 4th LORD HOME [S.], was *b.* 1566. He was educated with James VI, to whom he was a Gent. of the Bedchamber [S.] in 1585. In what is known as the Gowrie Conspiracy, 5 Aug. 1600, he earned the King's gratitude by killing Alexander Ruthven, who, with the Earl of Gowrie, his brother, was alleged to have attempted the King's life, and as a reward received a third of the forfeited lands of Dirletoun.[d] P.C. [S.] 2 July 1601. He accompanied the Duke of Lennox, in 1601, on his embassy to France. Attending the King into England, he was, 1603 to 1617, Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard. As Thomas Areskyne Knt. he

---

[a] The claim of her da. and h. of line (the Dowager Marchioness of Lansdowne) to this dignity was allowed by the House of Lords, 4 Aug. 1874.

[b] "References to her hospitalities abound in Moore's letters and diary, and elsewhere." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[c] Arms as recorded in Lyon Register are Quarterly: 1st and 4th, argent, a pale sable, for *Erskine*; 2nd and 3rd, azure, a bend between six cross crosslets fitchée or, for *Mar*; over all an inescutcheon gules, charged with the Royal Crown of Scotland proper within a double tressure flory counterflory or, as a coat of augmentation for the Earldom of *Kellie*.

[d] For this supposed plot see note *sub* GOWRIE. Sir Thomas Erskine of Gogar, by his charter dated 1 June 1601, as superior of the barony of Haliburton in the Earldom of March, ratified a precept of the late Earl of Gowrie (*Laing Charters*, no. 1420—seal with arms as lord of Dirleton).

was *cr.*, 8 July 1604, BARON ERSKINE (*Areskyne*) OF DIRLETOWNE [S.].([a]) Groom of the Stole, Feb. 1604/5. On 18 Mar. 1606 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT OF FENTOUN [S.], with rem. of that dignity to his heirs male whatsoever.([b]) P.C. [E.] 30 Jan. 1609/10. Being in great favour with the King, he was nom. K.G. 24 Apr. 1615, and inst. 22 May following.([c]) He was *cr.*, 12 Mar. 1619,([d]) EARL OF KELLIE, VISCOUNT OF FENTOUN AND LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], with rem. to heirs male bearing the name and arms of Erskine.([e]) He *m.*, 1stly, 30 Nov. 1587, Anne, da. of Sir Gilbert OGILVY, of Powrie. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1604, Elizabeth,([f]) widow of Sir Edward NORREYS, sister of Robert, 1st EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, and da. of Sir Henry PIERREPONT, of Holme Pierrepont, Notts, by Frances, da. of Sir William CAVENDISH. She *d. s.p.*, 27, and was *bur.* 28 Apr. 1621, at Englefield, Berks, with her 1st husband. (Fun. Certif.) *Inq. p. m.* at Reading, 25 Sep. 19 Jac. I. He *m.*, 3rdly (as her 4th husband), Dorothy,([g]) widow of Robert (NEEDHAM), 1st VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.] (who *d.* Nov. 1631, and to whom she was 4th wife), and formerly of Sir John PAKINGTON, K.B., and before that of Benedict BARNHAM, Alderman of London, being da. of Ambrose or Humphrey SMITH, of Cheapside, London, Silkman. He *d.* in London, 12, and was *bur.* 23 June 1639, at Pittenweem, co. Fife, aged 72.([h]) His last wife *d.* in or before 1639. Admon. as "of Eyworth, Beds," 31 Oct. 1639.

([a]) See note *sub* ERSKINE.

([b]) See note *sub* FENTOUN as to this being the premier Viscountcy [S.].

([c]) On the same day as William, Lord Knollys (*cr.*, 1626, Earl of Banbury). "Much popular interest was excited by the rivalry between the two new knights in the splendour of their procession to Windsor." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

([d]) See *Riddell*, pp. 868–872, where it is stated that "there now exist two Viscountcies of Fenton, one *cr.* in 1606 and the other in 1619."

([e]) This is said to have been in reward for his having "projected a scheme of respite of homage, the object of which was to raise money for the king"; he himself received "a grant of £10,000 in Dec. 1625 for services to the late and present king," but "he did not succeed in gaining the prominence he desired in the direction of state affairs." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

([f]) Often called "Frances"; see (*inter alia*), as to this being an error, *Cal. State Papers*, 1603–10, p. 343, where under date 3 Jan. 1606/7 is a grant to "Thomas Viscount Fenton and Elizabeth, his wife, of the chief stewardship of the honour of Ampthill for life"; also, the further admon., 13 June 1608, of the goods of Sir John Norreys granted to Elizabeth, Viscountess Fenton, widow of Sir Edward Norreys, Knt., brother of the decd.

([g]) He obtained the hand of this wealthy and much married lady through the direct intervention of his patron King James, but, according to Godman's *Court of King James*, vol. i, p. 392, "soon after the marriage Kelly took occasion to break open trunks, to seize upon money and jewels, and there was great discontent between them. Truly Kelly was a very honest natured man, but his own wants and necessity did enforce him to do what he did." V.G.

([h]) In Osborne's *Queen Elizabeth* (p. 240) he is spoken of as one of those who during the reign of James I "Lay sucking at the breasts of the State." See note *sub* ROXBURGHE.

[ALEXANDER ERSKINE, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. K.B. 3 Nov. 1616. As Alexander, Lord Fentoun, acting for his father, Thomas, Earl of Kellie, he granted a charter 18 Aug. 1630.[a] He *m.*, in 1610, Anne, 1st da. of Alexander (SETON), 1st EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [S.], High Chancellor [S.], by his 1st wife, Lilias, 2nd da. of Patrick (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD DRUMMOND [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, 11 Feb. 1633.]

II. 1639. 2. THOMAS (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Alexander ERSKINE, *styled* VISCOUNT FENTOUN, and Anne, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *bap.* 4 May 1615, at North Berwick; was *styled* VISCOUNT FENTOUN 1633–39. He took part with the King against the Covenanters in 1642. He *d.* unm., 3 Feb. 1642/3, aged 27.

III. 1643. 3. ALEXANDER (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, &c. [S.], br. and h., was served h. to his brother 18 Apr. 1643; was a zealous Royalist; Col. of Foot for the counties of Fife and Kinross, was in the "engagement" of 1648 to attempt the rescue of the King; was sent by the Parl. [S.], 12 June 1649, to Charles II in Holland, for whom he fought at Worcester, 1651, where he was taken prisoner. He was excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace, 1654. P.C. [S.] 1 Oct. 1661. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1661, Anna, da. of Col. John KIRKPATRICK, Gov. of Bois-le-Duc. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 8 July 1665), Mary, da. of Sir John DALZELL, of Glenae, co. Dumfries, by Agnes, da. of James NISBET, of Restalrig. She was living in 1677. He *d.* May 1677.

IV. 1677. 4. ALEXANDER (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, &c. [S.], only surv. s. and h. (posthumous) by 2nd wife, was *bap.* 14 Sep. 1677, at the Canongate, and was served h. 26 Oct. 1699. He *m.*, 11 June 1699, at Kilconquhar, Anne, da. of Colin (LINDSAY), 3rd EARL OF BALCARRES [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of David (CARNEGIE), 2nd EARL OF NORTHESK [S.]. He *d.* 8 Mar. 1710. Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow, who was *bap.* 20 May 1674, at Kilconquhar, *m.* (cont. 16 Apr. 1714) James (SETON), 3rd VISCOUNT KINGSTON [S.] (who was *attainted* in 1716, and *d. s.p.*, about 1726). She *d.* 4 Feb. 1742/3, at Edinburgh. Will dat. 14 Dec. 1739, pr. at Edinburgh by her son, Earl Alexander.

V. 1710. 5. ALEXANDER (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *styled* VISCOUNT FENTOUN till 1710. He favoured the Jacobite Rising of 1745, and surrendered himself 11 July 1746,[b] being kept prisoner at Edinburgh Castle till 11 Oct. 1749, when, there being no indictment against him, he was released. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1726, Louisa, da. of William MORAY, of Abercairny, co. Perth. She *d. s.p.*, at Kellie, 11 Nov. 1729. Fun. entry at Lyon office. He *m.*, 2ndly, Oct. 1731, Janet, da. of Archibald PITCAIRN, M.D., a well-known Jacobite physician

(a) *Laing Charters*, no. 2061.

(b) He was one of the three peers excepted from the Act of Indemnity of 1747. See note *sub* CLANCARTY.

and poet. He *d.* at Kellie, 3 Apr. 1756. His widow *d.* at Drumsheugh, 7 June 1775.

VI. 1756. 6. Thomas Alexander (Erskine), Earl of Kellie, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 2nd wife; *b.* 1 Sep. 1732, *styled* Viscount Fentoun till 1756.(a) In 1769 he sold all his estates except the mansion house of Kellie. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1763–65. He *d.* unm., at Brussels, 9 Oct. 1781, in his 50th year. Will pr. Dec. 1781.

VII. 1781. 7. Archibald (Erskine), Earl of Kellie, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* 22 Apr. 1736, at Kellie; an officer in the Army, becoming finally, 1782, Lieut. Col. of the 104th Foot; Rep. Peer [S.] 1790–96. He *d.* unm., 8 May 1797, aged 61, at Kellie.

VIII. 1797. 8. Charles (Erskine), Earl of Kellie, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 3rd s. of Sir Charles Erskine, 6th Bart. [S.], of Cambo, co. Fife, by Margaret, da. of John Chiene, which Sir Charles (*d.* 6 Mar. 1790) was s. and h. of David Erskine, Lyon Depute (*d.* 7 Oct. 1769), who (being yr. br. to the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Barts., all of whom *d.* unm.) was 6th s. of Sir Alexander Erskine, 2nd Bart. [S.], Lyon King of Arms (*d.* 1727), s. and h. of Sir Charles Erskine, *cr.* a Baronet [S.], 20 Aug. 1666, Lyon King of Arms (*d.* Sep. 1677), who was yr. br. of the 2nd and 3rd Earls, being 3rd s. of Alexander Erskine, *styled* Viscount Fentoun, only s. and h. ap. of Thomas, 1st Earl of Kellie. He was *b.* about 1764; was sometime Capt. in the Fifeshire Light Dragoons. He *suc.* to the Baronetcy [S.] on the death of his elder br., Sir William Erskine, 7th Bart., 2 Oct. 1791. He *d.* unm., aged 35, at Folkestone, Kent, 28 Oct., and was *bur.* 9 Nov. 1799, in the church there. M.I.

IX. 1799. 9. Thomas (Erskine), Earl of Kellie, &c. [S.], uncle and h., being 5th s. of David Erskine (Lyon Depute) abovenamed, by his 2nd wife, (—), da. of (—) Young, of Edinburgh; he was *b.* about 1745; British Consul at Gothenburg in Sweden 1775; Knight Com. of the Order of Gustavus Vasa of Sweden, having Royal lic., 8 July 1808, to wear the ensigns thereof; Lord Lieut. co. Fife, 1824–28; Rep. Peer [S.] 1804–06, and 1807–28. An anti-Catholic Tory. He *m.*, in 1771, at Gothenburg, Anne, da. of Adam Gordon, of Ardoch. He *d. s.p.*, 6 Feb. 1828, aged 82, at Cambo House, co. Fife. Will pr. May 1828. His widow *d.* at Cambo House afsd., 20 Mar. 1829.

X. 1828. 10. Methven (Erskine), Earl of Kellie [1619], Viscount Fentoun [1606 and 1619] and Baron Erskine of Dirletowne [1604], and Lord Dirletoun [1619], also a Baronet [1666],

(a) He is known as "the musical Earl," his composition and performance on the violin being famous, while his "coarse joviality made him one of the best known men of his time. . . . Dr. Burney said that he [the Earl] was possessed of more musical science than any dilettante with whom he was ever acquainted." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

all in the kingdom of Scotland, br. and h., being 6th and yst. s. of David ERSKINE abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1750; was sometime a successful merchant of Bengal, in India, but afterwards of Airdrie, co. Fife. He *m.*, 10 July 1781, at Edinburgh, Johanna (sister of Anne, Countess of Kellie, abovenamed), da. of Adam GORDON, of Ardoch, who probably surv. him. He *d. s.p.*, at Airdrie afsd., 3 Dec. 1829,[a] when the Baronetcy [S.] became *extinct*, while the Barony of Dirletoun, the Barony of Erskine of Dirletowne,[b] the Viscountcy of Fentoun, and the Earldom of Kellie [S.] devolved on the collateral heir male of the grantee as below.

XI. 1829. 11. JOHN FRANCIS MILLER (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR, EARL OF KELLIE, VISCOUNT FENTOUN, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male,[c] being s. and h. of John Thomas, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1828), s. and h. of John Francis, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1825, aged 84, having been, in 1824, restored to that dignity as grandson and heir [through Frances, his mother] to John, EARL OF MAR, who was attainted in 1716), which said John Francis was s. and h. of James ERSKINE (by Frances, his wife, abovenamed), s. and h. of the Hon. James ERSKINE (a Lord of Session, who *d.* 1754), 2nd s. of Charles, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1689), s. and h. of John, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1668), s. and h. of John, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1653), s. and h. of John, EARL OF MAR (*d.* 1634), only s. and h. of John, EARL OF MAR (to whom that dignity was allowed in 1565), which John was eldest surv. br. of Sir Alexander ERSKINE of Gogar, the father of Thomas, 1st EARL OF KELLIE and VISCOUNT FENTOUN above mentioned. He was *b.* 28 Dec. 1795; *suc.* to the Earldom of Mar [S.] on the death of his father, 20 Sep. 1828, and to the Earldom of Kellie and Viscountcy of Fentoun [S.] on the death of his distant cousin, in 1829, as above mentioned.[d] He *d. s.p.*, 19 June 1866. See fuller account of him under MAR, Earldom [S.].

XII. 1866. 12. WALTER CONINGSBY (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, and VISCOUNT FENTOUN and *de jure*[e] EARL OF MAR [S.],

---

[a] No evidence of his death or burial was given in the claim to the title beyond a deposition that it was "a very short time" after that of his brother, to whom he was but little junior, and that he was "a great invalid and lived in retirement very much."

[b] See note *sub* ERSKINE as to the creation of this barony in 1604; there is, apparently, no valid reason to suppose that it was one granted to heirs male *general*. The heirs male *of the body* of the grantee were *extinct* in 1829.

[c] The extinction of many male branches that were nearer to the first Earl of Kellie seems to have been taken as proved on very slender evidence; more especially that of the issue of Sir James Erskine of Tullibody (a yr. br. of the said Earl), who *d.* in Ireland in 1636, leaving several sons. See *Riddell*.

[d] Decision in favour of his right to be "Earl of Kellie, Viscount Fenton, and Lord Dirlton" was given 3 Sep. 1835, in answer to his petition of 23 Mar. 1830.

[e] *i.e.*, of *that* (particular) Earldom of Mar which, according to the decision of the House of Lords, 25 Feb. 1875, is supposed to have been *cr.* (*de novo*) by patent in 1565.

cousin and h. male,(a) being 3rd but 1st surv. s. of the Hon. Henry David ERSKINE, by Mary Anne, da. of John COOKSEY, which Henry David was yr. br. of John Thomas, EARL OF MAR, father of John Francis Miller, EARL OF MAR and EARL OF KELLIE [S.] abovenamed. He was *b.* 12 July 1810, at Warkworth, Northumberland; entered the Bengal Army, 1826, becoming finally Lieut. Col.; served in and had medal for the Sutlej campaign; was Commissioner of Jubbulpore during the Indian Mutiny, and was thanked by Parl. for his services; C.B. (Civil) 18 May 1860. He in 1867 claimed the Earldom of Mar [S.]. He was a REP. PEER [S.] 1869–72 (Conservative). He *m.*, 11 Sep. 1834, Elise, da. of Col. (—) YOUNGSON, of Bowscar, Cumberland. He *d.* 15 Jan. 1872, at Cannes, in France, aged 61. His widow *d.* 14 July 1895, at Bowscar afsd., aged 81. Will pr. at £11,674.

XIII. 1872. 13. WALTER HENRY (ERSKINE), EARL OF KELLIE, and VISCOUNT FENTOUN and *de jure*(b) EARL OF MAR [S.], s. and h., *b.* 17 Dec. 1839, in India; ed. at Radley School; matric. at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.) 31 Mar. 1859, B.A. 1862, M.A. 1866; *styled* VISCOUNT FENTOUN 1866–72. Judgment, 25 Feb. 1875,(c) was given by the House of Lords in favour of his (and his father's) claim to an Earldom of Mar(d) [S.] supposed (by their lordships) to have been *cr.* by patent (*de novo*) 29 or 30 July 1565, with a rem. to heirs male of the body of the grantee (which heir the then Earl of Kellie undoubtedly was) in favour of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.], who had been restored *per modum justitiæ* to that Earldom in the preceding month. In consequence of this decision the EARL OF KELLIE became EARL OF MAR [S.] with the precedence of 1565, *i.e.* the (supposed) creation of that dignity. He was a REP. PEER [S.] 1876–88 (Conservative). Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1882–85. He *m.*, 14 Oct. 1863, Mary Anne, da. of William FORBES, of Medwyn, co. Peebles, by Mary Anne, da. of John Archer HOUBLON, of

(a) The heir *general* of the preceding Earl of Mar and Kellie was his nephew (the s. and h. of his sister, Lady Frances Jemima Goodeve), John Francis Erskine Goodeve (afterwards Goodeve-Erskine), whose succession to the *ancient* (*i.e.*, that existing *before* 1409) Earldom of Mar [S.] was declared by Act of Parl. in 1885, so as to remove any doubts lest at any time that dignity had been "surrendered or merged in the Crown."

(b) See note "e" on preceding page.

(c) This extraordinary decision commended itself little to the public in general (and even less to the legal world, and to those best conversant with Scottish Peerage law), and their lordships may be said to have practically reversed it ten years later, when in 1885 they passed the Act confirming the (ancient) Earldom to the heir *general*.

(d) This Earldom of Mar is, in effect, a *creation* by the Committee for Privileges in 1875, being not found anywhere else. The Earldom of Mar, which was placed 7th among the Earldoms [S.] in the *Decreet of Ranking* in 1606, and 5th on the Union Roll of 1707, was certainly not one that had its origin in 1565, but was that Earldom which in 1606 was ranked between the Earldoms of Sutherland and Rothes and which in 1885 was confirmed to the heir general.

Hallingbury, Essex. He *d.* 16 Sep. 1888, aged 48, at Alloa House, co. Clackmannan. Will pr. at £46,822. His widow *d.* 22 May 1927.

XIV. 1888. 14. WALTER JOHN FRANCIS (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [1565], EARL OF KELLIE [1619], VISCOUNT FENTOUN [1606 and 1619], LORD ERSKINE OF DIRLETOWNE [1604], and LORD DIRLETOUN [1619], in the peerage of Scotland, premier Viscount of Scotland, s. and h., *b.* 29 Aug. 1865, *styled* LORD ERSKINE[a] till 1888; ed. at Eton 1879–83; Lieut. Scots Guards 1887–92. Lord Lieut. co. Clackmannan from 1896. REP. PEER [S.] since 1892 (Conservative). Sometime Chairman of the Clackmannan County Council and Clackmannan Territorial Association. Hon. Col. 7th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. Hereditary Keeper of Stirling Castle 1923. K.T. 19 June 1911. He *m.*, 14 July 1892, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Susan Violet, 4th da. of Anthony (ASHLEY-COOPER), 8th EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, by Harriet Augusta Anne Seymourina, da. of George Hamilton (CHICHESTER), 3rd MARQUESS OF DONEGALL [I.]. She was *b.* 18 July 1868.

[JOHN FRANCIS ASHLEY ERSKINE, *styled* LORD ERSKINE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 Apr. 1895, at the Inch, Midlothian; ed. at Eton; served in the Great War, 1914-18, as 2nd Lieut. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and Lieut. Scots Guards;[b] M.P. (Unionist) for Weston-super-Mare Division of Somerset, Nov. 1922–Dec. 1923, and from Oct. 1924; unpaid Parl. Private Sec. to the Postmaster Gen. 1923, and to the Home Secretary, 1924. He *m.*, 2 Dec. 1919, Marjorie,[c] eldest da. of Frederick William Fane (HERVEY), 4th MARQUESS OF BRISTOL, by Alice Frances Theodora, da. of George Edward WYTHES.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1928, consist of 7,051 acres in Clackmannanshire, and 149 in Fifeshire. Total, 7,200 acres, worth £12,000 a year, inclusive of mines, feu duties, &c. *Principal Residence.*—Alloa House, co. Clackmannan.

---

i.e. "HADDO, METHLICK, TARVES AND KELLIE," Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1682, with the EARLDOM OF ABERDEEN [S.], which see.

(a) The Barony of Erskine [S.], *cr.* 1438 [?], was *forfeited* (with the Earldom of Mar) in 1716 and has never been restored. The Earl of Kellie is undoubtedly heir *male* thereof, but not heir *general*, so that his claim thereto (even had it not been *forfeited*) would be doubtful. See note *sub* ERSKINE. The present [1929] Earl asserts his right to the Barony of Erskine. As to the Barony of Erskine of Dirletowne [S.], *cr.* in 1604, see note *sub* that title.

(b) His brother, Francis Walter Erskine, also served as Lieut. Scots Guards. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(c) Their s. and h., John Francis Hervey Erskine, Master of Erskine, was *b.* 15 Feb. 1921.

KELLS

[*Note.*—See note *sub* GORMANSTON (1st Baron) as to the "Lordship of Kells in Ossory," held in the 15th century by the Preston family. *Note* also that a "*Barony of Kells*" [I.] is often supposed to have been conferred on Sir Richard Butler, together with the *Viscountcy of Mountgarrett* [I.] *cr.* in 1550.]

See "CHOLMONDELEY OF KELLS, co. Meath," Viscountcy [I.] (*Cholmondeley*), *cr.* 1628; *extinct* 1659; *cr.* (a second time) 1661.

---

i.e. "KENLIS OF KENLIS or KELLS, co. Meath," Barony (*Taylour*), *cr.* 1831. See HEADFORT, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1800, under the 2nd Marquess.

KELSO

i.e. "KELSO," Earldom [S.] (*Ker*), *cr.* 1707, with the DUKEDOM OF ROXBURGHE [S.], which see.

KELVIN OF LARGS

BARONY.

I. 1892 to 1907.

1. WILLIAM THOMSON, 2nd s. of James THOMSON, LL.D.,[a] Professor of Mathematics at the Glasgow Univ., by Margaret, da. of William GARDINER; was *b.* at Belfast, 26 June 1824; ed. at Glasgow Univ. and at St. Peter's Coll., Cambridge, of which he was Fellow, 1845–52, being again elected in 1872; was 2nd Wrangler, first Smith's prizeman and Hopkins' prizeman, and B.A. in 1845; M.A. 1848; LL.D. 1866, being also LL.D. of Dublin, Edinburgh, Montreal, Glasgow, 1896, Heidelberg, Bologna; and *cr.*, 13 June 1866, D.C.L.[b] of Oxford; Professor of Natural Philosophy in the Univ. of Glasgow 1846-99; F.R.S. 5 June 1851; Foreign Assoc. Inst. of France 1877; was knighted, 10 Nov. 1866, for his services as an electrician in laying down the Atlantic Cable; Pres. of the Inst. of Electrical Engineers 1889. Thrice Pres. of the Royal Soc. of Edinburgh; Pres. of the Royal Soc. of London 1890–95. He was *cr.*, 23 Feb. 1892, BARON KELVIN OF LARGS. G.C.V.O. 7 July 1896; O.M. 26 June 1902;[c] P.C. 11 Aug. 1902. Chancellor of Glasgow Univ. 1904. A director of several manufacturing companies.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, in 1852, Margaret, da. of Walter CRUM, of Thornliebank. She *d.* 17 June 1870, at Largs afsd. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 June 1874, at the British Consulate, Funchal, Madeira, Frances Anna, da. of Charles R. BLANDY, of Madeira. He *d. s.p.*, from the effects of a chill, at his residence, Netherhall, Largs, co. Ayr, 17, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1907, in Westminster Abbey,

---

[a] The father of this James Thomson was a small farmer in the North of Ireland.

[b] He is said to have been entitled to a greater number of letters after his name than any man of his time.

[c] Respecting this Order see note *sub* CROMER.

[d] For a list of peers who were in 1896 and 1920 directors of public companies, see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

aged 83,[a] when his peerage became *extinct.* Will dat. 8 Dec. 1905, pr. Dec. 1907, net over £155,000. His widow *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1916. Her will pr. Aug. 1916 at £198,476 gross.

Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Netherhall, Largs, co. Ayr.

KENDAL

EARLDOM.

I. 1414 and 1433 to 1435. JOHN, 3rd s. of HENRY IV, was *cr.*, 16 May 1414, EARL OF KENDAL and DUKE OF BEDFORD, for life, which dignities, on surrender, were regranted to him and the heirs male of his body, 8 July 1433. He *d. s.p.s.*, 15 Sep. 1435, when all his honours became *extinct.* See fuller particulars *sub* BEDFORD, Dukedom, *cr.* 1414; *extinct* 1435.

II. 1443 to 1444. JOHN (BEAUFORT), EARL OF SOMERSET, was *cr.*, 28 Aug. 1443, EARL OF KENDAL and DUKE OF SOMERSET. He *d. s.p.m.*, 27 May 1444, when these dignities became *extinct.* See fuller particulars *sub* SOMERSET, Earldom, *cr.* 1397, *sub* 3rd Earl.

III. 1446? to 1462. 1. JEAN DE FOIX, VICOMTE DE CASTILLON and Lord of Grilly,[b] s. of Gaston DE FOIX, COMTE DE BENAUGES, Captal de Buch,[c] by Marguerite D'ALBRECHT, his wife, adhered to the English side in Gascony, as his father

---

[a] The following is extracted from a long and able obituary notice in *The Times* of 18 Dec. 1907: "Generally recognised at the time of his death as the foremost living physicist, he was not less remarkable for the profundity of his researches than for the range and variety of his attainments. . . . Great as were his achievements in the domains of scientific speculation, his services to applied science were even greater. . . . A prolific and successful inventor. . . . It was in connection with submarine telegraphy that some of his most valuable inventions were produced. . . . The sailor has to thank Lord Kelvin, who was himself a keen amateur yachtsman, for several valuable inventions in connection with the art of navigation. . . . (*e.g.*) the improvement of the mariner's compass. . . . Another appliance that has proved of great value is his sounding machine. . . . No one could come in contact with him without feeling the charm of his kindly lovable nature, and falling under the spell of the enthusiasm, and untiring energy, with which he devoted himself to the advancement of knowledge." In an address by the Earl of Rosebery as Chancellor of the Univ. of Glasgow, 12 June 1908, he is referred to in the following words: "It was a strength and happiness to many that so great a man of science could be so great a Christian. But apart from faith he possessed the noblest moral qualities. In my personal acquaintance with him what most struck me was his tenacity, his laboriousness, his indefatigable humility." V.G.

[b] Grilly (dep. Ain), near the Lake of Geneva.

[c] He was given the *comté* of Longueville in Normandy by Henry V. See LONGUEVILLE.

and other ancestors had done.[a] He was nom. K.G. 12 May 1446, and about the same time was *cr.* EARL OF KENDAL.[b] No record of the creation seems to have been preserved, and he was never sum. to Parl. On 22 Aug. 1446 the King gave him the castle, &c., of Mauleon de Soule and the bailiwick of La Bort,[c] and the next day granted to his "dear and faithful cousin Jean de Foix, Earl of Kendal," &c., an annuity of 250 marks from the London customs until he should have rents from the earldom of Kendal or elsewhere in England to the same amount.[d] On 3 Mar. 1446/7 the Earl of Kendal received a further large grant of castles and lordships in Guienne, which had belonged to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.[e] In Aug. 1447 Lord Dudley and another were sent to appease the discords which had broken out among the magnates of Gascony—*viz.*, the Count of Longueville, the Earl of Kendal, the Lord of Daras and the city of Bordeaux.[f] In 1451 Guienne was lost to the English, and on 29 July the King confirmed to Gaston de Foix, Count of Longueville, and Jean his son, Earl of Kendal, all the lands they had had in the duchies of Normandy and Aquitaine before the intrusion of the King's enemies.[g] In the following year Guienne was recovered for a time, but at the battle of Castillon, 17 July 1453, the Earl of Shrewsbury and many of his captains were killed and his force entirely routed. Jean de Foix, with about 500 others, then took refuge in the city of Castillon, but within three or four days they were compelled to surrender, and Jean was taken prisoner.[h] Jean's father now sold the lordship of Grilly in order to pay his son's ransom. Jean, however, was kept in prison for nearly 7 years, and then released by Charles VII only on promise of paying a very heavy ransom, and committing his son to the care of his kinsman Gaston, Count of Foix, who was to keep him till he should be of age to decide whether he would be French or English.[i] On his release Jean went to England, and on 12 Apr. 1460 had protection while in the King's service with Henry, Duke of Exeter, Admiral.[j] On 7 Dec. following he had licence to export wool, free of duty, in order to pay his

---

[a] He is mentioned 28 Feb. 1442/3 (Carte, *Gascon Rolls*, vol. i, p. 226) as Jean Comte de Castillon.

[b] In Oct. 1444 he was still "in the care of his father" (*Idem*, p. 228). For the Order of the Garter, see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[c] *Fœdera*, vol. xi, p. 147. A further grant was made in November (*Idem*, p. 148). He never had the barony or earldom of Kendal, which went to the Duke of Somerset's daughter Margaret in 1457 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1452–61, p. 368).

[d] *Fœdera*, vol. xi, p. 139.

[e] *Idem*, p. 158. This grant seems to have been injurious to the English party there, and was a point in the indictment of the Duke of Suffolk.

[f] Carte, *Gascon Rolls*, vol. i, p. 231. [g] *Idem*, p. 234.

[h] Jean Chartier, *Hist. du Roy Charles VII.*

[i] Anselme, *Maison Royale*, vol. iii, p. 371; *Fœdera*, vol. xi, p. 466. Jean's father, who had retired to Spain, to an estate at Meille in Aragon, was probably dead by that time.

[j] *Idem*, p. 450.

ransom.[a] Soon afterwards Henry VI was deposed, and Jean de Foix, who was much attached to him, made his peace with the new French King Louis XI. He was well received by Louis XI, who on 17 May 1462 not only agreed to pay the rest of the ransom and the prison charges, but to restore various lands and to give others, and make a suitable recompense if his own or his wife's lands or rents in England were forfeited. He also offered to provide a retinue of 100 lances and a pension. Jean did homage and took an oath of fealty to the King against all except the King of England. He surrendered the Garter in 1462. After the death of his father Jean became COMTE DE BENAUGES, Captal de Buch, and VICOMTE DE MEILLE. He *m.* Margaret DE LA POLE, niece of William (de la Pole), Duke of Suffolk,[b] and said to be daughter of his brother Sir John DE LA POLE.[c] He *d.* shortly after 5 Dec. 1485 (date of his will), and was *bur.* in the church of Castelnau by Médoc. His wife surv. him.

Jean de Foix presumably surrendered his English Earldom when he became a subject of the French King. He left two sons, (i) Gaston, who styled himself Comte de Candale (Kendal), and was father of Gaston, father of Frederick, father of Henry, who *d. s.p.m.*, Feb. 1572/3, leaving a da. and h. Margaret, styled Comtesse de Candale, who *m.* in 1587 Jean Louis de Nogaret de la Valette, Duc D'Epernon,[d] and had issue; (ii) Jean, Vicomte de Meille, Comte de Curson et de Fleix, ancestor of the Ducs de Randan, who styled themselves afterwards Comtes de Candale. Henri François Foix de Candall, Duc de Randan, the last of his name, *d.* in 1714. See Anselme, *loc. cit.*

WILLIAM PARR was *cr.* by patent, between 29 Nov. 1538 and 9 Mar. 1538/9, BARON PARR.[e] It is often stated (though apparently in error) that this creation was BARON PARR OF KENDAL. This Barony was forfeited by attainder, Aug. 1553. See NORTHAMPTON.

---

[a] *Idem*, p. 466.

[b] This is stated in the articles of the Duke's impeachment in 1450 (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 179). The Duke is said to have obtained the earldom and large possessions for Jean de Foix for the sake of his niece. Anselme also implies that the earldom was granted to her issue.

[c] Davy, in Add. MS. 19126, citing J. J. Dillon, *De Testamento Hen. VIII.* This Sir John fought in the French wars in the time of Henry V. On 10 Apr. 1419 the King gave him in tail male the fief of Moyon and Maynasseron in the Côtentin, rendering a banner yearly on St. George's Day. On 23 May 1421 he had protection going to France with the King. He became Governor of Avranches and is said to have *d.* in battle. See 41st Rep., D.K. Pub. Records, p. 776, and 44th Rep., p. 628.

[d] Bernard de Nogaret, Duc D'Epernon, was nom. K.G. 2 Mar. 1644/5. See vol. ii, Appendix B.

[e] See *Creations*, 1483–1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. He is *styled* in a patent, 4 Feb. 1550 (*inter alia*), "*Dominus Parre, Dominus Mermyon, Dominus Seintquentin et de Kendall.*" See *sub* NORTHAMPTON.

"PRINCE RUPERT (Duke of Bavaria), COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE," was *cr.*, 24 Jan. 1643/4, EARL OF HOLDERNESS, co. York, and DUKE OF CUMBERLAND.[a] It is often stated (though apparently in error) that in the same patent he was *cr.* BARON OF KENDAL, co. Westmorland. All his honours became *extinct* 29 Nov. 1682.

DUKEDOM.
I. 1666 to 1667.

CHARLES STUART, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of James, DUKE OF YORK (afterwards James II), by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Edward (HYDE), EARL OF CLARENDON, was *b.* 4 July 1666, at St. James's Palace, and *bap.* there, his (bastard) cousin, the Duke of Monmouth, being one of his godparents. He was *designated* Duke of Kendal,[b] and is said to have been *cr.* BARON OF HOLDENBY, co. Northampton, EARL OF WIGMORE and DUKE OF KENDAL.[c] He *d.* aged 10 months, at St. James's Palace, 22, and was *bur.* 30 May 1667, at Westm. Abbey, when all his honours became *extinct.*

EARLDOM.
IV. 1689 to 1708.

GEORGE, PRINCE OF DENMARK, was *cr.*, 6 Apr. 1689, BARON OCKINGHAM, co. Berks, EARL OF KENDAL, co. Westmorland, and DUKE OF CUMBERLAND. He *d. s.p.s.*, 28 Oct. 1708, when all his honours became *extinct.* See fuller account under CUMBERLAND, Dukedom, *cr.* 1689; *extinct* 1708.

DUKEDOM.
II. 1719 to 1743.

ERMENGARDE MELUSINA, BARONESS VON DER SCHULENBERG in Germany, sister of Frederick Achatius, COUNT VON DER SCHULENBERG AND HEDLEN, and da. of Gustavus Adolphus, BARON VON DER SCHULENBERG, P.C. to the Elector of Brandenburg, was *b.* 25 Dec. 1667, at Emden; became Maid of Honour to the Electress, Sophia of Hanover, to whose son George, afterwards George I, she was mistress[d] from

---

(a) See *Creations*, 1483–1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

(b) There is no enrolment of any patent of the Dukedom of Kendal, but his coffin plate has this inscription: "*Depositum illustrissimi Principis, Caroli, Ducis Condaliæ, &c.*" See also Grant Books (*Chancery Calendars*), 23, fo. 263. In a letter of Dugdale to D. Fleming, dat. 28 May 1667, he is called Earl of Kendal. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Le Fleming MSS., p. 49). V.G.

(c) Of the 5 elder sons (4 by the 1st wife and 1 by the 2nd) of the Duke of York (all of whom died in infancy before he came to the throne), no less than four were designated Dukes of Cambridge; but for this son, who (alone) was born in the lifetime of an elder brother, another title (Kendal) had to be found.

(d) She was the most important of the ~~many~~ mistresses of George I. Four of these are mentioned by De Beaucaire in his *Une mésalliance dans la maison de Brunswick*, p. 128, as having been publicly recognised—*viz.*, (1) Mme. De Weyhe, *i.e.*, "Leonore

an early age to his death, accompanying him to England, and being *cr.*, 18 July 1716, BARONESS OF DUNDALK, COUNTESS AND MARCHIONESS OF DUNGANNON, and DUCHESS OF MUNSTER [I.], for her life, and, 19 Mar. 1719, BARONESS OF GLASTONBURY, co. Somerset, COUNTESS OF FEVERSHAM, and DUCHESS OF KENDAL, also for her life. She was also *cr.* by the Emperor, 1 Jan. 1723, PRINCESS OF EBERSTEIN. She, who resided chiefly at Kendal House, Isleworth, Midx., *d.* unm., 10 May 1743, in her 76th year, when all her honours became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. 1743.

---

i.e. "KENDAL, co. Westmorland," Barony (*Lowther*), *cr.* 1784, with the EARLDOM OF LONSDALE, which see; *extinct* 1802.[b]

KENILWORTH

i.e. "HYDE OF KENILWORTH, co. Warwick," Viscountcy (*Hyde*), *cr.* 1681. See ROCHESTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1682; both dignities *extinct* 1753.

KENLIS

i.e. "KENLIS OF KENLIS or KELLS, co. Meath," Barony (*Taylour*), *cr.* 1831. See HEADFORT, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1800, under the 2nd Marquess.

---

de Meyseburg-Züschen, veuve d'un Chambellan de la Cour de Hanovre, M. de Bussche, et mariée, en secondes noces, au Lieutenant Général de Weyhe," the said lady being sister of "Clara Elizabeth de Meyseburg-Züschen, Comtesse de Platen," who held the same post to the King's father, Ernest Augustus, to whom her husband was prime minister; (2) "Hermengarde Melusine de Schulembourg," afterwards Duchess of Kendal; (3) "La Comtesse de Kielmansegge," *i.e.*, "Sophie-Charlotte, fille de François Ernest, Comte de Platen, et de Clara Elizabeth de Meyseburg, mariée en 1701 à Jean Adolph, Baron, puis Comte, de Kielmansegge," which lady was *cr.* Countess of Darlington; (4) "La jeune Comtesse de Platen, née d'Uffeln," *i.e.*, "Sophie Caroline Eve Antoinette, Baronne d'Uffeln mariée en 1697 à Ernest Auguste, Comte de Platen, fils de François Ernest, et d'Elizabeth de Meyseburg, conseiller intime et grand maître de postes à Hanovre." "One of these was created Duchess of Kendal, and the other Countess of Darlington, to reward their merits in their respective departments, and to encourage the surrender of prudery in younger and handsomer subjects." (*Historical Questions*, by Sir Philip Francis, 1818). See also note *sub* DARLINGTON. V.G.

[a] She had ~~two~~ daughters by the King—*viz.*, (1) Petronille Melusine, *b.* 1693, *suo jure* Countess of Walsingham (so *cr.* 1722), who *m.* Philip (Stanhope), Earl of Chesterfield; (2) Margaret Gertrude, *b.* ~~1703~~, *m.* Count von Lippe. She *d.* ~~11 Nov.~~ ~~1773, being, however, then called "the Hon. Lady Dallet."~~ (Query Countess ~~Delitz~~?) in the *London Mag.* of that year. See *sub* CHESTERFIELD.

[b] Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg (afterwards King of the Belgians) is stated (*Ann. Reg.* for 1865, p. 184) to have been *cr.*, in Mar. 1816, Duke of Kendal. Possibly some such creation was in contemplation. See *N. & Q.*, 8th Ser., vol. iv, p. 227.

KENMARE and KENMARE OF CASTLEROSSE and KENMARE OF KILLARNEY

[*Observations.*—The VISCOUNTCY OF KENMARE [I.] is one of the seven Irish peerages *cr.* by James II after his exclusion from the throne of *England* (11 Dec. 1688), but when possessed of all his Royal rights as King of *Ireland*. All these creations were duly inscribed on the Patent Rolls [I.], from which they have never been erased.[a]]

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1689. 1. VALENTINE BROWNE, of Killarney, co. Kerry, s. and h. of Sir Valentine BROWNE, 2nd Bart. [I.], by Mary, da. of Charles (MACCARTY), 1st VISCOUNT MUSKERRY [I.], was *b.* 1638, and *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy (*cr.* 16 Feb. 1621/2), when two years old, 25 Apr. 1640, as 3rd Bart. [I.];[b] was Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer for co. Kerry; P.C. to James II, for whom he was Col. of a regt. of Foot, and, being a staunch adherent of that King, was by him *cr.*,[c] 20 Apr. 1689,[d] BARON CASTLEROSSE and VISCOUNT KENMARE [I.], the warrant being dat. the same day. He was present in James II's Irish Parl. of May 1689.[e] He appears to have been among those taken prisoner at the battle of Aughrim,[f] 12 July 1691, and was probably *attainted* accordingly.[g] He *m.* Jane, da. and h. of the Hon. Sir Nicholas PLUNKETT, of Balrath, co. Meath (3rd s. of Christopher, BARON KILLEEN [I.]), by his 1st wife, Catherine, da. and coh. of William TURNER, Alderman of Dublin. She *d.* before 1690, and was *bur.* at Killarney. He *d.* 1694. Will dat. 7 June 1690, pr. in Dublin 22 June 1694.

II. 1694. 2. NICHOLAS (BROWNE), VISCOUNT KENMARE,[h] &c. [I.], s. and h.; M.P. [I.] for Kerry in James II's Irish Parl. of May 1689. A Col. in the service of James II, and attended him when in exile. On 26 Jan. 1697/8 he had lic. to return to England. He *m.* (cont. 23 Mar. 1684) his cousin, Helen, 2nd but 1st surv. da. and coh. of Thomas BROWNE, of Hospital, co. Limerick, by Elizabeth,

---

(a) For a list of the Jacobite Peerage, see vol. i, Appendix F.

(b) See his petition to the Duke of Ormonde, to whom he was in ward, in the *McGillycuddy Papers*, ed. by M. Brady (1867), p. 181.

(c) An account of the family is given in *Lodge*, vol. vii, *sub* AYLMER. V.G.

(d) See *Observations* above.

(e) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(f) See note *sub* BELLEW for the Irish peers there killed or taken prisoners.

(g) His forfeited estates were bought by John Asgill, who had married one of his granddaughters. V.G.

(h) If the creation of 1689 was valid, and there was no attainder.

da. and h. of Sir John BROWNE, of Hospital afsd. She, who received from the Govt. an annuity of £400 from the forfeited Kenmare estates, *d.* at St. James's, Westm., and was *bur.* there, as Mrs. Helen Brown, 16 July 1700. Admon. (as "Dame Helen Browne, alias Viscountess Kenmare") 22 July 1700. He *d.* Apr. 1720, at Brussels.

III. 1720. 3. VALENTINE (BROWNE), VISCOUNT KENMARE,[a] &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1695, appears to have recovered possession of the vast family estates.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, Nov. 1720, Honoria, 2nd da. of Col. Thomas BUTLER, of Kilcash, by Margaret, widow of Bryan (MAGENNIS), VISCOUNT MAGENNIS [I.], and da. of William (DE BURGH), 7th EARL OF CLANRICARDE [I.]. She *d.* of the small-pox, 1730. He *m.*, 2ndly, Oct. 1735, at Garryricken, co. Kilkenny, Mary, widow of Justin (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL [I.], and da. of Maurice FITZGERALD, of Castle Ishen, co. Cork, by Ellen, 4th da. of Walter BUTLER, of Garryricken, co. Kilkenny. He *d.* 30 June 1736, aged 41. His widow *m.*, 3rdly (as the 2nd of his 3 wives), John (BELLEW), 4th BARON BELLEW OF DULEEK [I.], who *d. s.p.m.s.*, 18 Aug. 1770. She *d.* 19 Mar. 1741/2, in London.

IV. 1736. 4. THOMAS (BROWNE), VISCOUNT KENMARE,[a] &c. [I.], 2nd but only surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 1726. He *m.*, Dec. 1750, Anne, da. of Thomas COOKE, of Painstown, co. Carlow, by Helen, da. of Nicholas PURCELL. She *d.* before him. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1795, at Killarney, aged 69. Will pr. 1795, Prerog. Court [I.].

V. 1795. 5. VALENTINE (BROWNE), VISCOUNT KENMARE,[a] &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* Jan. 1754. He was *cr.* (the creation of 1689 being ignored), 14 Feb. 1798, BARON OF CASTLEROSSE and VISCOUNT KENMARE [I.]. See next below.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1798.

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1801.

1. VALENTINE BROWNE, of Killarney, co. Kerry, only s. and h. of Sir Thomas BROWNE [I.], the 4th (*titular*) VISCOUNT KENMARE and BARON CASTLEROSSE [I.], by Anne, da. of Thomas COOKE, of Painstown, all abovenamed, was *b.* Jan. 1754, and *suc.* his father, 9 Sep. 1795, in his estates and dignity, thus becoming the 5th (*titular*) VISCOUNT KENMARE, &c. [I.]. He was *cr.* (as "*Sir Valentine Browne*, Bart.," the creation of 1689

[a] Assuming the creation of 1689 to be valid and free of attainder.

[b] The children of Nicholas Browne, called Viscount Kenmare, by Helen, late his wife, upon several claims exhibited by them before the late Trustees for sale of the forfeited estates in Ireland, were allowed the remainders in tail, and estates of inheritance of and in the several estates of the said Nicholas and Helen. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. vi, p. 319). V.G.

being ignored), 14 Feb. 1798, BARON OF CASTLEROSSE[a] and VISCOUNT KENMARE [I.],[b] and, on 2 Jan. 1801,[c] VISCOUNT CASTLEROSSE and EARL OF KENMARE [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 July 1777, Charlotte, 4th da. of Henry (DILLON), 11th VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], by Charlotte, 1st da. and eventually coh. of George Henry (LEE), 2nd EARL OF LICHFIELD. She, who was *b.* 11 Sep. 1755, *d. s.p.m.*, 15 Aug. 1782, at Cambray. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Aug. 1785, at Lyons, co. Kildare, Mary, 1st da. of Michael AYLMER, of Lyons afsd., by Margaret, da. of George MATHEW, of Thomastown, co. Tipperary. She *d.* 16 Oct. 1806, in Portman Sq., Marylebone. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1812, at Castlerosse, aged 58.

EARLDOM, &c. [I.]
II. 1812.

BARONY [U.K.]
I. 1841 to 1853.

2 and 1. VALENTINE (BROWNE), EARL OF KENMARE, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h. by 2nd wife; *b.* 15 Jan. 1788, *styled* VISCOUNT CASTLEROSSE 1801–12. P.C. [I.] 7 Nov. 1834; Lord Lieut. of co. Kerry 1831–53. He was *cr.*, 14 Aug. 1841, BARON KENMARE OF CASTLEROSSE, co. Kerry [U.K.]. He *m.*, 1 July 1816, at the house of her brother, in Montagu Sq., Marylebone, Augusta Anne, 2nd da. of Sir Robert WILMOT, 2nd Bart., of Osmaston, co. Derby, by his 2nd wife, Marianne, da. and h. of Charles HOWARD, of Pipe Grange, co. Stafford. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Oct. 1853, aged 65, at Great Malvern, co. Worcester, when the Barony of Kenmare of Castlerosse [U.K.] became *extinct.* Will pr. Dec. 1853. His widow *d.* 26 Aug. 1873, in her 75th year, at 11 Belgrave Sq., Midx.[d]

EARLDOM, &c. [I.]
III. 1853.

BARONY [U.K.]
II. 1856.

3 and 1. THOMAS (BROWNE), EARL OF KENMARE, &c. [I.], next br. and h., *b.* 15 Jan. 1789; entered the Army 1807, serving, with the 40th Foot, through the Peninsular War, till 1812, and receiving the war medal with 8 clasps. Sheriff of Kerry 1836. He, being a Liberal, was *cr.*, 12 Mar. 1856, BARON KENMARE OF KILLARNEY, co. Kerry [U.K.]. He *m.*, 26 Nov. 1822, Catherine, da. and coh. of Edmund O'CALLAGHAN, of Kilgory, co. Clare, by Ellen, da. of Denis O'BRIEN.

---

[a] The same titles as those conferred in 1689 by James II.

[b] Obtaining the peerage on Pitt's recommendation, as did a good many moderate Whigs, of whom he was probably one. V.G.

[c] For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage at this date, see vol. iii, Appendix H. He undoubtedly sincerely desired the Union, yet his Earldom was one of the titles which Lord Cornwallis described himself as "obliged" to promise in order to carry it. On this Lecky fitly remarks that men who valued honour more than honours would not so have acted. He was one of the few Irish noblemen still adhering to the Roman Catholic faith. V.G.

[d] She became a Roman Catholic in 1852. For a list of peers and peeresses converted to this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G.

She *d.* 2 Nov. 1854. He *d.* 26 Dec. 1871, aged 82, at 54 Eaton Place, Midx. Will pr. 23 Jan. 1872, under £4,000 in England.

EARLDOM, &c. [I.] IV.
BARONY [U.K.] III.
} 1871. 4 and 2. VALENTINE AUGUSTUS (BROWNE), EARL OF KENMARE [1801], VISCOUNT KENMARE [1798], VISCOUNT CASTLEROSSE [1801], and BARON CASTLEROSSE [1798] in the peerage of Ireland, also BARON KENMARE OF KILLARNEY [U.K. 1856], also a Baronet [I. 1622], only s. and h.; *b.* 16 May 1825. High Sheriff for co. Kerry, 1851; M.P. for co. Kerry, in 5 Parls., 1852–71;[a] *styled* VISCOUNT CASTLEROSSE 1853–71; Comptroller of the Household, 1856–58; P.C. 7 Feb. 1857; Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, 1859–66 and 1868–72; K.P. 1 June 1872; a Lord in Waiting, 1872–74; Lord Chamberlain of the Household, 1880–85, and Feb. to Aug. 1886; Lord Lieutenant of co. Kerry, 1866–1905. He *m.*, 28 Apr. 1858, at the Roman Catholic church of St. Mary, Chelsea, Gertrude Harriet, da. of Lord Charles THYNNE (7th s. of Thomas, 2nd MARQUESS OF BATH), by Harriet Frances, da. of the Rt. Rev. Richard BAGOT, Bishop of Bath and Wells. He *d.* in London, 9, and was *bur.* 15 Feb. 1905, at Killarney Cathedral, aged 79.[b] Will pr. over £132,000. His widow, who was *b.* 13 June 1840, and became a Rom. Cath.,[c] *d.* after a long illness, at Wilton Crescent, 28 Feb., and was *bur.* 5 Mar. 1913, at Killarney.

[VALENTINE CHARLES BROWNE, *styled* VISCOUNT CASTLEROSSE 1871–1905, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Dec. 1860, in Belgrave Sq.; A.D.C. to the Gov. of Victoria, and State Steward to the (Earl of Aberdeen) Lord Lieut. of Ireland. H.M. Lieut. and Custos Rotulorum of co. Kerry. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as temp. Major Munster Fusiliers.[d] He *m.*, 26 Apr. 1887, at St. Mary's, Chelsea, afsd., Elizabeth, 1st da. of Edward Charles (BARING), 1st BARON REVELSTOKE OF MEMBLAND, by Louisa Emily Charlotte, da. of John Crocker BULTEEL. She was *b.* 16 Mar. 1867. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 91,080 acres in co. Kerry, 22,700 in co. Cork, and 4,826 in co. Limerick. Total, 118,606

(a) He was a Liberal till 1886, and then a Liberal-Unionist. V.G.

(b) He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see vol. v, Appendix C.

(c) For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined that faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G.

(d) His three sons also served: Viscount Castlerosse, Capt. Irish Guards; Maurice Henry Dermot Browne, Capt. and Adjutant, 1st Batt. Coldstream Guards, killed in action, 29 Sep. 1915; Gerald Ralph Desmond Browne, Capt. and Adjutant, 1st Royal Dragoons. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

acres, valued ("much understated") at £34,473 a year. *Principal Seat.*—Killarney House, co. Kerry (destroyed by fire in 1913).[a]

KENMORE

i.e. "BREADALBANE OF KENMORE, co. Perth," Barony (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1873. See BREADALBANE, Marquessate, *cr.* 1885.

KENMURE

VISCOUNTCY [S.]

I. 1633. 1. JOHN GORDON,[b] s. and h. of Sir Robert GORDON, of Lochinvar, co. Kirkcudbright, and of Stichill, co. Roxburgh, by Isabel, da. of William (RUTHVEN), 1st EARL OF GOWRIE [S.], was *b.* about 1600, served h. to his father 20 Mar. 1627/8, and, shortly afterwards, sold the Barony of Stichill;[c] was a zealous Presbyterian, but was, at the King's Coronation in Scotland, *cr.*, 8 May 1633, VISCOUNT OF KENMURE AND LORD LOCHINVAR [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever bearing name and arms of Gordon. He attended the King at the Parl. in 1633. He *m.*, about 1626, Jean, 3rd da. of Archibald (CAMPBELL), 7th EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of William (DOUGLAS), 6th EARL OF MORTON [S.]. He *d.* at Kenmure, 12 Sep. 1634, in his 35th year. His widow *m.*, Feb. 1639/40,[d] the Hon. Sir Harry MONTGOMERIE, of Giffen, co. Ayr (2nd s. of Alexander, 6th EARL OF EGLINTON), who *d. s.p.*, 3 May 1644. She was *bur.* 26 Feb. 1674/5, at Greyfriars, Edinburgh.

II. 1634. 2. JOHN (GORDON), VISCOUNT KENMURE, &c. [S.], only surv. s. and h.; *bap.* at the Canongate, Edinburgh, 10 Dec. 1634, after his father's death; served h. 17 Mar. 1635. He *d.* under age and unm., Aug. 1639.

III. 1639. 3. JOHN (GORDON), VISCOUNT KENMURE, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of James GORDON, of Barncrosh and Buittle (*d.* May 1633), by Margaret, da. of Sir John VAUS, of Longcastle, which James was 4th s. of Sir John GORDON, of Lochinvar, by Juliana, da. of David HOME, of Wedderburn, and a yr. br. of Sir Robert GORDON, the father of the 1st Viscount. He *suc.* to the peerage [S.] as collateral heir male of the grantee. He came of age in Oct. 1641, and *d.* unm., Oct. 1643, aged 23.

(a) Lord Kenmare is one of the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, being the 19th in point of acreage, but the lowest, save four, in point of rental. See vol. vi, Appendix H.

(b) Arms: He bore, Azure a bend between 3 boars' heads couped Or, while the 5th Viscount appears to have borne, Azure three boars' heads erased Or.

(c) The price of this, the ancient inheritance of his race, he is said to have given to the Duke of Buckingham, the night before his Grace was murdered, in the hope that he would support his claim (in right of his mother) to the Earldom of Gowrie [S.].

(d) Edinburgh Marriage Reg.

IV. 1643. 4. Robert (Gordon), Viscount Kenmure, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* Nov. 1622; served h. 1 May 1645. He was very active on behalf of Charles II, and held Kenmure Castle for some time against the Parl. forces in 1650.[a] He was taken prisoner at Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651. He joined in Glencairn's rising on behalf of Charles II in July 1653,[b] and a price of £200 was set on his head.[c] He, however, received good terms from General Monck in 1654.[d] He suffered much on account of his loyalty to the King and was excepted from Cromwell's "Act of Grace," 1654. In 1659 he was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, but escaped. He *m.*, 20 Oct. 1655, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Martha, da. of Bradshaw Drew, of Densworth, Sussex,[e] widow in 1653 of Sir Gregory Norton, Bart. [I.], one of the Regicides, and before that of John Gunter. He *d. s.p.*, 26 or 27 Feb. 1662/3,[f] at Greenlaw. His widow *d.* in or shortly before 1671. Will pr. Nov. 1671.

V. 1663. 5. Alexander (Gordon), Viscount Kenmure, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being br. and h. of John Gordon (*d. s.p.*, 1662), both being sons of William Gordon (*d.* about 1660, by Anne, da. of Thomas Kennedy, of Ardmillan), s. and h. of John Gordon (*d.* about 1603, by Jean, da. of John Glendonwyn, of Drumrash), s. and h. of William Gordon (*d.* Jan. 1581, by Helen, da. of Alexander Stewart, of Garlies), all of Penninghame, which William was next br. to Sir John Gordon, of Lochinvar (*d.* 1604), the father of Sir Robert, who was father of the 1st Viscount. He *suc.* to the peerage [S.] as collateral heir male to the grantee. He *m.*, 1stly, Agnes, 2nd da. and h. of John Gordon, of Auchlane. She *d. s.p.m.* He *m.*, 2ndly, Marion, widow of (—) Bell,[g] of Whiteside, and da. of David M'Culloch, of Ardwall. He *m.*, 3rdly, 19 Apr. 1672,[h] Grizel, only da. of James (Stewart), 2nd Earl of Galloway [S.], by his 2nd wife, Nicholas, da. of Sir Robert Grierson,

---

(a) On 21 Feb. 1649/50 it was the opinion of the Commission of Assembly that, before he be admitted to give satisfaction for his accession to the late unlawful Engagement he "satisfie in the Kirk of Leith for his fornication committed there, at least on[e] day."

(b) "He marches with a rundlet of strong waters before him which they call Kenmore's Drum" (quoted, Firth, *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, 1651–53, p. 242).

(c) *Idem*, 1654–59, p. xxix. (d) *Idem*, p. xxx.

(e) Martha's paternity has been kindly supplied from her father's will (117 Lane, P.C.C.) by S. Challenor Smith. V.G.

(f) Funeral entertainment at New Galloway about 2 Mar.

(g) Her son John Bell was shot in 1685 by order of Sir Robert Grierson, of Lag (M.I. Anworth churchyard) (Wodrow, *History of the Sufferings*, vol. iv, p. 242).

(h) 25 Apr. 1673. Instrument of sasine in favour of Lady Grisell Stewart, spouse and lady of Alexander, Viscount of Kenmure, following on a precept of sasine in a contract of marriage between her, with consent of her brother, Alexander, Earl of Galloway, and the said Viscount, dated and solemnised 19 Apr. 1672 by which Viscount

of Lag. He fought against the Stuart cause at Killiecrankie in 1689, though he afterwards joined the court of James II at St. Germains.(a) He *d.* intestate, 20 Apr. 1698.

VI. 1698 to 1716. 6. WILLIAM (GORDON), VISCOUNT KENMURE AND LORD LOCHINVAR [S.], s. and h. by 2nd wife. On 8 Mar. 1707/8, being suspected of abetting the attempted invasion of Scotland by the French in the Jacobite interest, a warrant issued for his arrest, but no evidence could be obtained to enable the Government at this time to put him on his trial for high treason.(b) Joining in the Jacobite Rising, he set up the standard of "King James" at Lochmaben, 12 Oct. 1715, and was in chief command of the insurgent forces in the south of Scotland, but was taken prisoner at Preston, 13 Nov. following, and thence removed to the Tower, tried before the House of Lords, 19 Jan. 1715/6, and, pleading guilty, was beheaded (with the Earl of Derwentwater) on Tower Hill, 24 Feb. 1715/6.(c) Having been attainted, his estates and honours were *forfeited.* He *m.*, in 1711, Mary, sister of Robert, 5th EARL OF CARNWATH [S.], and da. of Sir John DALZELL, of Glenae, by Harriet, da. of Sir William MURRAY, 1st Bart. [S. 1664]. She *m.*, 2ndly, after 27 May 1736, John LUMISDEN, *cr.*, 5 Jan. 1740, a Baronet by the *titular* King James III. He, who had been her sons' tutor, *d.* 1751, in France. She surv. her 1st husband more than 60 years, and *d.* 16 Aug. 1776, at Terregles.(d)

The following is an account of those persons who, had it not been for the forfeiture of 1716, would have been entitled to this Viscountcy :—

VII. 1716. 7. ROBERT GORDON, of Kenmure, s. and h., *d.* unm., 10 Aug. 1741, in his 28th year.

Kenmure was bound to infeft her in liferent in the manor place of Greinlaw, &c., in the barony and parish of Crossmichael and Stewartry of Kirkcudbright (*Laing Charters*, no. 2712).

(a) He "was ill treated there," according to Macky's *Memoirs*, as quoted in Wood's *Douglas.*

(b) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., vol. viii, New Ser., p. 111. For the names of other Scots lords at this date suspected of treasonable practices, see Appendix K in the present volume.

(c) See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of the Scottish peerages forfeited for the Rising of 1715, and for some notice of the execution of two of the peers therein implicated on 24 Feb. 1715/6. It is supposed to have been owing to his wife's influence that he took part in the Rising. "He prayed for the Pretender, and repented of his having pleaded guilty, and died after a very courageous manner." (*State Trials*, vol. xv, p. 806.) "He was of a singularly good temper, too calm and mild for such a plot," says Robert Patton. G.E.C. and V.G.

(d) She purchased Kenmure Castle and other of her husband's forfeited estates, which she gave free of any incumbrance to her son when of full age.

VIII. 1741. 8. JOHN GORDON, of Kenmure, br. and h., *b.* 1713; was an officer in the army. He *m.*, 11 Mar. 1744, at Edinburgh, Frances, da. of William (MACKENZIE), 5th (afterwards attainted) EARL OF SEAFORTH, by Mary, da. and h. of Nicholas KENNET. He *d.* at Liverpool, 16 June 1769, aged 56.[a] His widow, who was a boarder at the Blue Nuns' School in Paris, 1733, *d.* at Edinburgh, 7 Jan. 1796.

IX. 1769. 9. WILLIAM GORDON, of Kenmure, s. and h., *b.* about 1748; Capt. in the 1st (Royal Scots) Foot. He *d.* unm., in Minorca, 7 Feb. 1772.

X. 1772. 10. JOHN GORDON, of Kenmure, br. and h., to whom by Act of Parl., 17 June 1824, the peerage dignity [S.] of Kenmure and Lochinvar was restored. See below.

VII. 1824. 7. JOHN GORDON, of Kenmure, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and eventually [1772] h. of the Hon. John GORDON (who but for the attainder would have been the 8th Viscount), the only son that left issue of William, 6th VISCOUNT KENMURE [S.], *attainted* in 1716, was *b.* 1750; *suc.* to the family estates on the death of his elder brother William (who but for the attainder would have been the 9th Viscount) in 1772; was Capt. in the 17th Foot; M.P. for co. Kirkcudbright, 1781–82. By Act of Parl., 17 June 1824,[b] the *forfeiture* of 1716 was repealed, and he became accordingly VISCOUNT KENMURE AND LORD LOCHINVAR [S.]. He *m.*, in 1791, Sarah Ann, da. of (—) MORGAN. She *d.* 5 Apr. 1815. He *d. s.p.*, in London, 21 Sep. 1840, aged 90. Will pr. Dec. 1841.

VIII. 1840 to 1847. 8. ADAM (GORDON), VISCOUNT KENMURE AND LORD LOCHINVAR [S.], nephew and h., being 2nd[c] but 1st surv. s. and h. of Adam GORDON, Collector of Customs at Portpatrick (*d.* 17 Dec. 1806), by his 1st wife, Harriet, da. of Daniel DAVIES, was *b.* 9 Jan. 1792; an officer in the Royal Navy, served at Trafalgar, and in several actions in 1808; Lieut. 1815. He *m.*,

---

[a] He sold a great part of the family estates in Tongland, and in 1752 the barony of Crossmichael with the house of Greenlaw, which had been rebuilt by his father. Sir John Gordon writes: "He was eminently gifted with social humour, vivacity, and all the catalogue of companionable qualities, but he was seemingly a freethinker, and would go either to church or meeting as the fancy struck him." (*Scots Peerage*, vol. v, p. 132).

[b] This was one of 10 Scottish peerages restored by Acts of Parl. (in 1824, 1826, and subsequently) out of 19 which had been forfeited for the Rising of 1715. See vol. i, Appendix E.

[c] His elder br., John, Lieut. R.N., *b.* 23 Jan. 1790, *d.* unm., 31 Dec. 1813.

2 Nov. 1843, at Portsmouth, Mary Anne, 1st da. of James WILDEY. He *d. s.p.*, 1 Sep. 1847, aged 55, at Kenmure Castle, when the peerage became *dormant*.[a] His widow *d.* 4 Apr. 1872, aged 55, at 19 Landport Terrace, Southsea, Hants.

KENNEDY

BARONY [S.]

I. 1457 or 1458.

1. GILBERT KENNEDY, of Dunure, s. and h. of Sir James KENNEDY (*d.* before 8 Nov. 1408), by the Princess Mary, widow of George (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], and 2nd da. of King ROBERT III, was *b.* about 1406; was Keeper of the Castle of Lochdoun. He was *cr.*, between 27 May 1457 and 20 Mar. 1457/8, LORD KENNEDY [S.],[b] and is so *styled* in a charter dat. 16 Jan. 1465/6. Constable of Stirling Castle 1466. On the death of James II [S.] he was one of the six Regents [S.]. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1440 (before 3 Aug. 1450), Catherine, da. of Herbert (MAXWELL), 1st LORD MAXWELL [S.], by his 1st wife, (—), da. of Sir Herbert HERRIES. He *m.*, 2ndly, Isabel, widow of Patrick (LYON), 1st LORD GLAMIS [S.] (who *d.* 1459), and da. of Sir Walter OGILVY, of Lintrathen, by his 2nd wife, Isabel, da. of Sir John GLEN, of Inchmartin, and was living 6 Mar. 1478/9. She *d.* 1484.

II. 1480?

2. JOHN (KENNEDY), LORD KENNEDY [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* before 12 Oct. 1454; was P.C. to James III, and a Commissioner to treat with the English in 1484. He *m.*, 1stly, before 25 Mar. 1460, Elizabeth, da. of Alexander (MONTGOMERIE), 1st LORD MONTGOMERIE [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas BOYD. He *m.*, 2ndly, between 24 Aug. 1467 and 12 Apr. 1471, Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL [S.], and da. of Alexander (SETON, otherwise GORDON), 1st EARL OF HUNTLY [S.], by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of William (CRICHTON), LORD CRICHTON [S.]. She *d.* 17 Apr. 1500, and was *bur.* at Cupar. He *m.*, 3rdly, Elizabeth KENNEDY. He *d.* 1508, after 24 July. His widow *m.* William POWER, and was living as his wife 7 May 1533.

III. 1508.

3. DAVID (KENNEDY), LORD KENNEDY [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife; was knighted 29 Jan. 1487/8. He was *cr.*, 23 Oct. 1509, EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.]. See that title.

KENNINGTON

i.e. "KENNINGTON, co. Surrey," Earldom (*H.R.H. Prince William Augustus*), *cr.* 1726, with the DUKEDOM OF CUMBERLAND, which see; *extinct* 1765.

(a) There are apparently many descendants in the male line of the ancestor of the first peer.

(b) "The old dignity of Lord Kennedy, conferred in the reign of James II [S.], though the constitution be as little extant, was also claimed and allowed to the heir male, upon Lord Mansfield's untenable *ratio*, in 1762." (*Riddell*, p. 577, &c., where also are other remarks about this dignity).

KENRY

i.e. "KENRY, co. Limerick," Barony (*Wyndham-Quin*), *cr.* 1866. See DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1822, under the 3rd Earl.

KENSINGTON

i.e. "KENSINGTON, co. Middlesex," Barony (*Rich*), *cr.* 1623. See HOLLAND, Earldom, *cr.* 1624; both dignities *extinct* (together with the EARLDOM OF WARWICK) in 1759.[a]

BARONY [I.]
I. 1776.

1. WILLIAM EDWARDES, 3rd but only surv. s. and h. of Francis EDWARDES, of Johnston, co. Pembroke, by Elizabeth,[b] da. of Robert (RICH), 5th EARL OF WARWICK (2nd EARL HOLLAND AND BARON KENSINGTON), by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Edward (MONTAGU), 2nd EARL OF MANCHESTER, was *b.* about 1711; was M.P. (Court Party) for Haverfordwest in nine Parls., 1747 to 1784, and 1786 to 1801. Having inherited the estates of the family of Rich (see above) at Kensington, Midx., and elsewhere, he was *cr.*, 28 July 1776, BARON KENSINGTON [I.].[c] He *m.*, 10 June 1762, Elizabeth, yst. da. and coh. of William WARREN, of Longridge, co. Pembroke. He *d.* 13 Dec. 1801, aged 90, at Johnston afsd. His widow *d.* 18 Nov. 1814, aged 73, at Haverfordwest.

II. 1801. West, 1802-18.

2. WILLIAM (EDWARDES), BARON KENSINGTON [I.], only s. and h.; *b.* 24 Apr. 1777; M.P. (Whig) for Haverfordwest, 1802-18. A Lord of the Admiralty, 1806-07.[d] He *m.*, 2 Dec. 1797,

---

[a] Henry Rich, *styled* Lord Kensington, s. and h. ap. of Robert, 2nd Earl Holland (and Baron Kensington), *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, Apr. 1659, under age, leaving a widow, Christian, afterwards Baroness Berkeley of Stratton. See *sub* HOLLAND.

[b] "Lady Elizabeth Rich had run out her fortune and retired to Wales, and there married Francis Edwards, who was a younger son of a gentleman; he was a purser of a ship; got £60 per ann. My Lord Warwick (the 7th and penultimate Earl, 4th Earl Holland and Baron Kensington) *d.* unm. (in 1721) and without a will, so (Lady Elizabeth) Edwards, his aunt, became heir at law to this estate, and her son drank himself to death, but has entailed the estate, with power of granting leases upon all his relations he could think of." See *N. & Q.*, 2nd Ser., vol. i, p. 326.

[c] He wrote to Lord Sandwich, 12 Oct. 1779, asking for an English barony and complained "... I have woren out near five Parliaments in the service of Government under a laborious and expensive attendance. ... I have attended his Lordship [Lord North] late and early in his minorities as well as in his majorities with warmth and zeal upon all occasions ... in return for which his Lordship, contrary to my repeated request to put me upon the list of English Peers or to leave me remain in my then situation, his Lordship poped me off at the fag end of the Irish ..." (*ex inform.* L. B. Namier, by the courtesy of the Earl of Sandwich).

[d] W. Windham writes of him to Lord Grenville, 28 Jan. 1806, recommending him for office on account of his having steadily supported the Whigs, and being "in circumstances, I fear, to render some situation desirable." V.G.

and again at St. James's, Westm., 27 Apr. 1802, Dorothy Patricia, da. of Richard THOMAS. She *d.* 29 Dec. 1843, at Hastings. He *d.* at Kensington, 10 Aug. 1852, aged 75. Will pr. Aug. 1852.

III. 1852. 3. WILLIAM (EDWARDES), BARON KENSINGTON [I.], 2nd[a] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 3 Feb. 1801, at St. Ubes, near Lisbon; ed. at Eton 1811 to *circa* 1816; an officer in the Royal Navy, serving as Lieut. at Navarino, and retiring as Capt. in 1856; Lord Lieut. of Pembrokeshire, 1861-72. A Liberal. He *m.*, 12 Oct. 1833, Laura Jane, 4th da. of Cuthbert ELLISON, of Hepburn, co. Durham, by Isabella Grace, da. of Henry IBBETSON, of St. Anthony's, Northumberland. She, who was *b.* in London, 29 Mar., and *bap.* 1 May 1811, at Jarrow-on-Tyne, *d.* 26 Feb. 1846, at Torquay. He *d.* 1 Jan. 1872, in his 71st year, at Sandhill Park.

IV. 1872. BARONY [U.K.] I. 1886. 4 and 1. WILLIAM (EDWARDES), BARON KENSINGTON [I.], s. and h., *b.* 11 May 1835, in Whitehall Gardens; ed. at Eton 1848-52; Lieut. Col. Coldstream Guards, 1867-70; M.P. (Liberal) for Haverfordwest, 1868-85; Lord Lieut. of co. Pembroke, 1872-96; Parliamentary Groom-in-Waiting, 1873-74; P.C. 3 May 1880; Comptroller of the Household, 1880-85; a Lord-in-Waiting, Feb. to Aug. 1886; and was *cr.*, 23 Mar. 1886, BARON KENSINGTON OF KENSINGTON, co. Middlesex [U.K.]. Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1892-95. He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1867, at St. Columba's, Crieff, Grace Elizabeth, 1st da. of Robert Johnstone DOUGLAS, of Lockerbie, co. Dumfries, by Jane Margaret Mary, 5th da. and coh. of Charles (DOUGLAS), 5th MARQUESS OF QUEENSBERRY [S.]. He *d.* suddenly, when out shooting, at Yetholm, co. Roxburgh, 7 Oct. 1896, and was *bur.* at St. Bride's, Pembroke, aged 61. Will pr. at £57,448 gross and £27,313 net. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Jan. 1843, *d.* of fever, in Calcutta, 19 Jan., and was *bur.* 9 Mar. 1910, at St. Bride's afsd. Will pr. May 1910, £1,739 gross, £520 net.

BARONY [I.] V. BARONY [U.K.] II. 1896. 5 and 2. WILLIAM (EDWARDES), BARON KENSINGTON [I.] and BARON KENSINGTON [U.K.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 July 1868; ed. at Eton 1882-87; ent. the 2nd Life Guards 1892, Lieut. 1893, Capt. 1900. A Liberal. He served in S. Africa.[b] He *d.* unm., of wounds received in action at Vaal Krantz, S.A., at Bloemfontein, 24 June, and was *bur.* 30 July 1900, at St. Bride's afsd.

---

[a] His elder br., Edward Henry, ed. at Eton *c.* 1810-15, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 16 Aug. 1829, aged 30.

[b] For a list of peers and heirs apparent of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

BARONY [I.] VI.
BARONY [U.K.] III.

1900. 6 and 3. Hugh (Edwardes), Baron Kensington [I. 1776] and Baron Kensington [U.K. 1886], br. and h., *b.* 3 Sep. 1873; ed. at Eton 1887-91; Lieut. 15th Hussars 1897-1903; served in S. Africa 1900;(a) A.D.C. to Lieut. Gen. Rundle 1900-01; despatches, D.S.O. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Col. Welsh Horse Yeo.(b) C.M.G. A Liberal. He *m.*, 1 July 1903, at St. Peter's, Woolton, co. Lancaster, Mabel Carlisle, yr. of the 2 daughters of George Pilkington, of Stoneleigh, Woolton, afsd., by Frances Elizabeth, only da. of Thomas Carlisle. She was *b.* 17 May 1878.

[William Edwardes, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 15 May 1904. Ed. at Eton.]

Principal Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,537 acres in co. Pembroke, 394 in co. Radnor, 337 in co. Carmarthen, and 203 in co. Cardigan. Total, 7,471 acres, worth £5,379 a year.(c)

KENT(d)

EARLDOM.
I. 1067 to 1088.

1. Eudes [Odo], Bishop of Bayeux in Normandy,(e) son of Herluin de Conteville, by Herleve, mother of William the Conqueror,(f) was *b.* probably about 1030,(g) and in 1050 was Bishop of Bayeux, holding this see

(a) For a list of peers and heirs apparent of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(b) His two brothers also served: Cecil Edwardes, acting Capt. Tank Corps, killed in action, Dec. 1917, and George Henry Edwardes, M.C., Capt. R.G.A. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(c) The value of this property would read very differently if that possessed in or near London was included. The estate of 82 acres at Earl's Court was sold, 1 Dec. 1902, for £565,000. See vol. vi, Appendix H, for some remarks on the largest estates in the United Kingdom.

(d) The account of the first two earls is mainly the work of J. Brownbill, and that of the 3rd to the 9th earls partly compiled by Miss Burford Butcher. Valuable additions have been made by L. C. L.

(e) His brother of the whole blood, Robert, Count of Mortain, is sometimes considered to have been Earl of Cornwall. See that title.

(f) Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iii, p. 246.

(g) No decisive evidence as to the date of Eudes' birth has yet been found. Many writers, notably Freeman (*Norm. Conq.*, vol. ii, p. 213), place it not earlier than 1036 on the ground that the marriage of Herluin and Herleve did not take place till after the death of Duke Robert; this is based on the chronicle of William de Jumièges (bk. vii, c. 3), but the force of this is diminished by the fact that the passage is an interpolation by Orderic (see Marx's edition—Rouen, 1914—pp. 157-8). On the other hand, William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*—Rolls Ser.—vol. ii,

till his death.[a] He witnessed charters of Duke William for St. Evroult 25 Sep. 1050,[b] for St. Wandrille in 1051,[c] and for Mont St. Michel in 1054.[d] He was present in 1063 at the consecration of Rouen

---

p. 333) places the marriage before Robert's death, and Planché (*The Conqueror and his Companions*, vol. i, pp. 14-15) argues with some force that the latter is correct. It may be pointed out that Eudes was undoubtedly bishop in 1050, when, if the later date of birth be accepted, he would be barely fourteen. Though not unprecedented, such an appointment would amount to a scandal, but the chroniclers who say many hard things about him make no such suggestion; indeed, they give the impression that the early years of his episcopate were some of the best of his career (see note "a" below). The late date for Eudes' birth has possibly been the more readily accepted from a belief that before his marriage to Herleve Herluin had a son named Ralph by a first wife. This has been inferred from the language of Orderic (ed. Le Prévost, vol. iii, p. 246): "Guillelmus autem dux et postea rex vitricum suum magnis et multis honoribus in Normannia et Anglia ditaverat, et filios ejus: Radulfum, quem de alia conjuge procreaverat, fratresque suos uterinos: Odonem et Rodbertum, maximis possessionibus sublimaverat." The wording is, however, ambiguous, and the following charter evidence points to Herleve having been the first wife. Some time after 1050 Herluin founded the abbey of Grestain; the early charters are lost, but a charter of confirmation by Richard Cœur de Lion, dated 14 Nov. 1189, is preserved in two copies (see Bréard, *L'abbaye de Notre Dame de Grestain*—Rouen, 1904—pp. 199 *et seq.*). This confirms a number of gifts in the following order: "ex dono Herlewini patris Roberti comitis Moretis . . ." "ex dono Roberti comitis Moretis filii Herlewini, fratris Willelmi regis Anglorum et ducis Normannorum . . ." "ex dono Fredefeudis uxoris Herlewini . . ." "ex dono Radulfi filii Herlewini . . ." There is no mention of any gifts by Herleve, and the inference is that she died before the foundation, and that Fredefeudis was the second wife and Ralph her son.

[a] According to *Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi, col. 353, he became Bishop in 1049. His predecessor, Hugh, died at the Council of Rheims in Oct. of that year, but the earliest certain date in Eudes' episcopate is 23 Apr. 1050. (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1433, where 24 Apr. 1089 is described as in the fortieth year of his episcopate). Although appointed at an early age, he seems from the first to have been of good repute as a bishop. William of Poitiers praises him: "Bonitatem ejus et prudentiam primo testatur Ecclesia Baiocensis, quam ipse multo studio egregie ordinavit atque ornavit, juvenis adhuc aetate, animi canicie senibus praeferendus" (Duchesne, *Hist. Norm. Scr.*, p. 209). Orderic, whose English birth and sympathies led him to treat Eudes' undoubted faults with severity, says of him: "Erat eloquens et magnanimus, dapsilis et secundum saeculum valde strenuus. Religiosos homines diligenter honorabat, clerum suum acriter ense et verbo defendebat, ecclesiamque pretiosis ornamentis copiose per omnia decorabat" (ed. Le Prévost, vol. iii, p. 263). In addition to rebuilding his cathedral, he was a supporter of monastic reform, and about 1066 he founded the priory of St. Vigor near Bayeux, which in 1096 he granted to the abbey of St. Bénigne at Dijon (*Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, cols. 354, 358, 1 note, col. 76; see also Faucon, *Le Prieuré de St. Vigor-le-Grand*, Caen, 1861). For his benefactions to St. Martin-de-Troarn see the history of that abbey by R. N. Sauvage, Caen, 1911.

[b] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. v, pp. 178-180.

[c] Lot, *L'Abbaye de St. Wandrille*, p. 77.

[d] Delisle, *Histoire de St. Sauveur le Vicomte*, Preuves, pp. 27, 28.

Cathedral and the Provincial Council held there,[a] and at the ducal council at Lillebonne in 1066 which decided on the invasion of England.[b] He is said to have taken an active part in the gathering of men and arms for the expedition, and to have supplied ships for the conveyance of troops.[c] He was present at the Battle of Hastings.[d] William rewarded him with a grant of over 500 manors in England, of which about 200 were in Kent, and made him EARL OF KENT[e] and Warden of Dover Castle.[f] In Lent 1066/7 he and William FitzOsbern were viceroys during the King's absence in Normandy, and are said by the chroniclers to have built castles throughout the land

---

[a] Bessin, *Concilia Rotomagensis Provinciæ*, p. 49.

[b] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. ii, pp. 121, 122; *cf.* Freeman, *Norman Conq.*, vol. iii, p. 287 *sqq.*

[c] The number of vessels he is said to have contributed is probably much exaggerated. Wace (*Roman de Rou*, ed. Andresen, l. 6185, vol. ii, p. 275) says 40. A document (? 11th or 12th cent.) in the Bodleian Library, no. 3632 (also in Ashmole MS. 865, p. 370), has a list (printed in S. Taylor's *Gavelkind*, p. 209) of the ships supplied by the Norman barons and others to help William in his expedition. This says: "Ab Odone episcopo de Baios' c. naves." The credibility of the document has been questioned because of its concluding statement that the Conqueror gave the county of Kent to his consort Maud. But the improbability of the Bishop being able to bring so large a force in 1066 is equally strong ground for doubting the authority of this list.

[d] William of Poitiers (Duchesne, *Hist. Norm. Scr.*), p. 201. The Bayeux tapestry (panel 69) shows him in a dark dress, apparently quilted, and seated on a black horse. He wears a helmet, but has no sword, and seems to be threatening with his staff a horseman who is riding away from the battle. The legend is: "Hic Odo episcopus baculum tenens confortat pueros." The tapestry most probably was made for Eudes. See Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, vol. iii, pp. 563 *sqq.*; also Planché, in *Journ. Archæol. Assoc.*, vol. xxiii, p. 134 (1867).

[e] No formal creation is known, but he appears as "Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent" in a writ from the King addressed to him and Haimon the sheriff. See Davis, *Regesta*, no. 176, and, for other examples of the title, *Idem*, nos. 64, 99, 147, 175, 336, and from 1072 onward.

[f] William of Poitiers (Duchesne, *Hist. Norm. Scr.*), p. 208. Orderic (ed. Le Prévost, vol. ii, p. 222) calls him *Consul palatinus*, and Will. of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, p. 362) refers to him as *Dux*, but there is no evidence that Kent was a palatinate. In the *Liber de situ Ecclesiæ Belli* (Domitian, A. ii, f. 26) it is stated that William the Conqueror gave to the Abbey the manor of Wye in Kent, which had the soke of 23½ hundreds, the reeve taking the pledges and two pennies of all their pleas and forfeitures. "Consuetudinaliter autem per totam Angliam mos antiquitus pro lege inoleverat, comites provinciarum tertium denarium sibi optinere, inde enim comites dicebantur; unde quia tunc episcopo Baiocensi Odoni, fratri scilicet suo, rex Cantiae comitatum totum dederat liberum et concesserat, iccirco ecclesiae suae de Bello duos quos ipse habebat in dominio suo denarios dedit, tertio ab episcopo cui comitatum cesserat retento." This document, which is printed in Dugdale, *Mon.* (vol. iii, p. 242), cannot be accepted as proof that Eudes had the third penny with the Earldom as his successors in title had it, for from internal evidence it appears to have been written long after his death.

and to have oppressed the poor.[a] Eudes then and later acted as Justiciar, though the office may not have been definitely created at that time.[b] In 1067, while he was away north of the Thames, the men of Kent revolted and summoned Eustace, Count of Boulogne, to their aid, so that the King was compelled to return to England.[c] Eudes was a witness to William's charters to St. Martin's-le-Grand in 1068 and to Deerhurst in 1069.[d] After the death of William (FitzOsbern), Earl of Hereford, 20 Feb. 1070/1, Eudes was Vice-Regent of the whole of England.[e] He wrongfully acquired many manors,[f] and after a trial by the county at Penenden Heath was made to surrender those in Kent which he had usurped from the lands of Christchurch, Canterbury.[g] At Whitsuntide 1072 he was present at a national synod to decide on the primacy of Canterbury over York, and attested its decrees,[h] and in the same year attended a Provincial Council at Rouen.[i] He was again present at a Council at Rouen in 1074.[j] In the same year William granted to him and his successors in the see of Bayeux the honour of Grimold du Plessis, which had been forfeited after the battle of Val-ès-dunes in 1047.[k] He was one of the leaders of the force of English and Normans which suppressed the rebellion of the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford in the summer of 1075.[l] In 1077 he took part in the dedication of the abbey churches of St. Stephen at Caen[m] and Le Bec, this last on 23 Oct.[n] He presided in Apr. 1080 at the court at Kentford which framed the liberties of Ely,[o] and later in the year was sent to

---

[a] *A.S. Chron.*, an. 1066; Florence of Worcester, an. 1067.

[b] Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* (1891), vol. i, pp. 374, 375.

[c] William of Poitiers (Duchesne, *Hist. Norm. Scr.*), p. 212.

[d] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 1325; vol. iv, p. 666.

[e] Will. of Malmes., *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 334.

[f] See *Chron. Evesham* (Rolls Ser.), p. 97; *Chron. of Ramsey* (Rolls Ser.), p. 154; Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, vol. v, p. 748, &c. The witness of Domesday Book is not conclusive, because Eudes was in prison at the time of its compilation. On the other hand, he took pains to do justice to Rochester (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i, p. 339), and was a benefactor of St. Augustine's at Canterbury (T. Elmham, *Hist. Mon. S. Aug.*—Rolls Ser.—pp. 351-53).

[g] *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i, pp. 334-6; Eadmer, *Hist. Novorum* (Rolls Ser.), p. 17, says he made a second attempt to seize these, but was defeated again.

[h] Will. of Malmes., *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 351.

[i] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. ii, p. 243.

[j] *Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi, Instr., col. 17; Bessin, *Concilia Rotomagensis Provinciæ*, pp. 64-66.

[k] *Antiquus Cartularius ecclesiæ Baiocensis* (ed. Soc. de l'hist. de Normandie), vol. i, p. 4. See also Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, pp. 16 *sqq.*, and the authorities there cited. Out of part of the lands so granted Eudes founded seven prebends in Bayeux Cathedral.

[l] Flor. of Worcester.

[m] Round, *Cal. of Docs. in France*, no. 449.

[n] *Chron. du Bec*, ed. Porée (Soc. de l'hist. de Normandie), p. 3.

[o] *Hist. Eliensis*, p. 251.

Northumberland to avenge the murder, in May, of Bishop Walcher at Gateshead. He harried the whole district and carried off some of the ornaments of the church of Durham.[a] He witnessed numerous charters: early in 1081 those to Malmesbury by the King and Queen,[b] in June following the King's charter at Winchester, confirming the liberties of St. Edmund's Abbey,[c] and in 1082 the charter of Bishop William of St. Calais concerning the liberties of St. Cuthbert,[d] and charters of the King to the Abbeys at Caen.[e] By this time wealth and power may have corrupted him, and, according to Orderic, he began to scheme to become Pope, sending great gifts to influential men in Rome, and stirring up the Normans in England,[f] who had begun to hanker after fresh adventures, to accompany him to Italy.[g] The King, hearing of this, came over from Normandy and arrested him,[h] not as Bishop of Bayeux, but as Earl of Kent,[i] responsible to the King for the trust reposed in him. He was sent over to Normandy and kept in prison at Rouen till 1087, when William on his deathbed ordered his release and that of other state prisoners.[j] He was present at the King's funeral at Caen.[k] William II restored Eudes to his earldom,[l] and he attended the King's Christmas court in London.[m] He was present at the foundation of St. Mary's, York, in 1088.[n] In the rebellion which broke out at Easter in this year Eudes was one of the chief conspirators who sought to place his nephew Robert, Duke of Normandy, on the throne. He fortified the castle of Rochester, plundered the King's lands in Kent, and especially harried those of Lanfranc, whom he believed to be the cause of his arrest and imprisonment. The King took Tonbridge Castle, when Eudes fled to his brother Robert's castle of Pevensey, which, however, surrendered after six weeks' siege. He was sent guarded to

---

[a] Symeon of Durham (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 118, vol. ii, p. 211. Among the treasures removed from the church was a pastoral staff of wonderful art, made of sapphire.

[b] *Reg. Malmes.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 326-27.

[c] *Mem. of St. Edm.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 349.

[d] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. i, p. 237.

[e] *Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, Instr. (Bayeux), cols. 71, 74.

[f] Hugh d'Avranches, Earl of Chester, was one of these.

[g] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iii, p. 189.

[h] *A.S. Chron.*, an. 1082.

[i] Will. of Malmes., *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 334. The distinction was suggested by Lanfranc (*Idem*, p. 361).

[j] His lands had not been forfeited, and are recorded as his in Domesday Book (1086).

[k] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iii, p. 251.

[l] Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), p. 360.

[m] Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.), p. 211, where he is described as "justiciar and prince of all England."

[n] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. iii, p. 546.

Rochester to give the King possession of that castle, but the garrison sallied out and took him and his guards prisoners, so that he was once more besieged. When the castle eventually capitulated, Eudes, "qui fere fuit secundus rex Angliae," was banished from England and lost irrevocably his honours and possessions in this country.[a] He became Duke Robert's chief minister in Normandy. In 1095 he attended the Council of Clermont, at which Urban II proclaimed the Crusade, and was present at the Council of Rouen in Feb. 1095/6, where the decrees of Clermont were promulgated.[b] In Sep. 1096 he accompanied the Duke on the Crusade, and, dying at Palermo in Feb. 1096/7, was *bur.* in the cathedral there.[c] At his death the Earldom of Kent became *extinct.* It was unsuccessfully claimed by his nephew William, Count of Mortain.[d]

---

[a] *A.S. Chron.*, an. 1088; Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 360-62; Symeon of Durham (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 214-16; Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iv, p. 17. Orderic (*op. cit.*, vol. iii, pp. 191 and 247) puts into the mouth of William the Conqueror two speeches which describe the character of Eudes in the severest language, (i) made when he arrested Eudes, (ii) when he reluctantly liberated him in 1087. The latter reads: "I wonder that you do not weigh more prudently who and what sort is the man for whom you plead. Do you plead for one who has been this long time a despiser of religion and a keen instigator of deadly sedition? Have I not kept in restraint for four years this bishop, who while he ought to have been the truly just ruler of the English made himself the vilest oppressor of the people and the destroyer of monasteries? By setting free this seditious man you do ill and are inviting an enormous penalty for yourselves. It is quite clear that my brother Eudes is light and ambitious, cleaving to fleshly desires and great cruelties, and will never alter from his harlotries and offensive vanities. I have found this out quite clearly in many points, and therefore have shut up not a bishop, but a tyrant. And there cannot be a doubt that if he goes free he will disturb the whole country and cause injury to many thousands. I say all this, not as an enemy, but as father of my country, taking care of the Christian people. Had he behaved himself chastely and modestly as a priest and minister of God ought ever to do, I should have had greater joy in my heart than I could express."

[b] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iii, p. 470.

[c] *Idem*, vol. iii, p. 266, vol. iv, pp. 17, 18. Will. of Malmesbury, however (*Gesta Regum*, Rolls Ser., vol. ii, p. 334), says he died at Antioch. In the obituary of the abbey of Jumièges (*Recueil des Historiens de France*, vol. xxiii, p. 417A) occurs the entry "2 Jan. . . . Odo episcopus." There is nothing to identify the entry with this Bishop of Bayeux, but the anniversaries of all other Norman bishops of this name are known and are none of them on this day. His illegitimate son, John, was held in great esteem at the court of Henry I for his eloquence and probity (Orderic, ed. Le Prévost, vol. iii, p. 264).

[d] Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 473. The "land of Odo Bishop of Bayeux" long continued to be held separately—*e.g.*, *Pipe Roll*, 30 Hen. I, 63, 64 (the sheriff of Kent rendering account of the farm of this land—£225 13*s.* 9*d.*), and *Pipe Roll*, 4 Hen. II (£289 13*s.*), by which time a large part had been granted out. It still appears on the Pipe Roll of 2 Ric. I.

WILLIAM, illegitimate son of Philip,[a] COUNT OF YPRES, by a wool carder,[b] commonly known as William of Ypres, or, more properly, William of Loo, was Vicomte or Burgrave of that city.[c] He was *b. circa* 1090.[d] In 1118, as *Willelmus Dei miseratione Philippi comitis filii*, he gave three messuages to Loo, and by his wife's consent confirmed the same.[e] On 2 Mar. 1126/7 Charles the Good, Count of Flanders, was murdered at Bruges, and William occupied Ypres and adjacent places, claiming the county of Flanders. King Louis, as feudal lord, opposed him and favoured the claim of William of Normandy, called Clito, son of the imprisoned Duke Robert, and he was elected. This led to civil war in Flanders, and William of Ypres fought on behalf of Stephen of Boulogne, assisted by Henry I. William Clito died in July 1128, when Thierry of Alsace obtained possession of Flanders and kept it till his death (1168). William of Ypres, who took his part, witnessed a charter granted by Thierry to the town of St. Omer 22 Aug. 1128.[f] William, however, from his castle of Sluys ravaged the country around, and was banished by Thierry in 1133,[g] when he took refuge in England, and with his band of Flemings assisted Stephen

---

[a] This Philip was younger son of Robert the Frison, Count of Flanders (*d.* 1094). The elder son, Robert, succeeded as Count and *d.* 1112. Philip is sometimes called Count of Loo (north-west of Ypres), where in 1093 he founded or refounded a monastery of St. Peter, describing himself as *Philippus filius Roberti marchionis cognomento Frisonis* (Charter in Le Mire, p. 237). The chartulary of the Abbey of Loo was printed in 1870.

[b] Louis VI, King of France, opposing the candidature of William for the county of Flanders, wrote, 20 Mar. 1129, "eo quod spurius est, scilicet ex nobili patre et matre ignobili quae lanas carpere (dum viveret ipsa) non cessaret" (Life of Charles the Good, by Galbert the Notary, in *Acta Sanctorum*, 2 Mar., cap. 11). William is called son "ex concubina" in the Chron. of St. Bertin, and Suger of St. Denis (Life of Louis le Gros) calls him "William the Bastard" (ed. Molinier, p. 114). Had he been legitimate, he would have been the next heir to the county of Flanders.

[c] "Many of the greater towns formerly had their castellans, whom the French now call Vicomtes and the Germans Burgraves. Such were in Flanders those of Ypres . . ." (A. Le Mire, *Notitia Ecclesiarum Belgii*, 1630, p. 614). William is called "Willelmus Yprensis vicecomes" in J. J. de Smet, *Corpus Chron. Fland.*, vol. i, pp. 90, 91.

[d] He had a brother or half-brother, Theobald Sorel, possibly the Tietbald, Castellan of Ypres, who witnessed a confirmation granted to Loo by Charles the Good in 1123, in which "William son of Philip" is named (Le Mire, p. 317).

[e] *Idem*, p. 302. Tietbald of Aire, possibly the Tietbald mentioned above, was a witness.

[f] Duchesne, *Hist. Gen. de Guines*, &c., Preuves, 209 (Willelmus de Lo).

[g] He had been protected by his kinswoman, Thierry's wife Swanhild, and also by his uncle's widow, the Countess Clemency, who had a third part of Flanders in dower. See "Genealogia Comitum Flandriae," in Martène and Durand, *Thesaurus novus Anec.*, vol. iii, p. 386, &c., written by one who had known William; and John of Ypres, "Chron. of St. Bertin" (*Idem*, col. 634).

when he took the kingdom in 1135. In 1137 and 1138 he took part in expeditions to Normandy,[a] and in the latter year Stephen brought over a number of Flemings under William's command.[b] In 1139 he took part in the siege of Devizes.[c] In the autumn of 1140 he witnessed Stephen's first charter to Geoffrey de Mandeville.[d] In Feb. 1141 he fought for Stephen at Lincoln, commanding the first line, which opposed the Welshmen, whom he easily defeated, but was in turn overwhelmed by the Earl of Chester, and driven from the field. The King being taken prisoner, William fled to Kent, the only county then loyal to Stephen, and in conjunction with the Queen held it for him.[e] In Sep. 1141 he attacked the Empress Maud's forces in Hampshire, burning Wherwell Abbey, and thus relieving Winchester. On 14 Sep. he captured Robert, Earl of Gloucester, who was exchanged for the King 1 Nov. following.[f] The King is said to have given William the county of Kent,[g] but though he held a very large part of the county, William was never formally styled Earl of Kent, nor was he so designated in his charters. He is credited with having built the Ypres Tower at Rye. He and others threatened to burn St. Albans *circa* 1143.[h] In 1144, having become blind, he founded the Abbey of Boxley,[i] and henceforth gave himself to good works.[j] In 1148 he and Robert de Ver, as *constables*, witnessed

---

[a] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. v, pp. 108, 109; Will. of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 543.

[b] *Gervase of Cant.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 105.

[c] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. v, p. 120.

[d] Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 52. He witnessed another charter of Stephen to Geoffrey at Christmas 1141 (*Idem*, p. 143). For other attestations by him see *Idem*, pp. 158, 201.

[e] *Chron. Steph.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 70, vol. iv, p. 140; Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.), p. 273; Orderic, bk. xiii.

[f] *Chron. Steph.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 41; Henry of Hunt. (Rolls Ser.), p. 275.

[g] "Cui rex totam Cantiam commisit custodiendam" (*Gervase of Cant.*—Rolls Ser.—vol. ii, p. 73). The chroniclers call William *ex-consularis*.

[h] *Gesta Abbatum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 94. At about this time he is said, at Stephen's instigation, to have entered Abingdon Abbey on the pretence of worship, and with an axe to have broken open the treasure chest and stolen 50 marks of gold and 500 marks of silver which had been sent to the Abbey for safe keeping in the time of Abbot Ingulf (*Chron. Abingdon*—Rolls Ser.—vol. ii, p. 292).

[i] *Gervase of Cant.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 77; Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 461. Here he is called "Praefectus bello sub rege Stephano."

[j] In 1148, by charter given at Canterbury, he granted to the canons there the town dues of Loo (*Cartulaire de St. Pierre*, p. 15. The original, with seal, is extant). About three years later he gave Edredeshyda (Queenshithe) to Holy Trinity Priory, London, and the gift was confirmed by Archbishop Theobald. The Priory was to keep up the hospital of St. Katherine. (Du Carel, "St. Katherine's," in *Bib. Top. Brit.*, vol. ii, pp. 100, 101; Round, *Ancient Charters*—Pipe Roll Soc.—p. 53). He helped to rebuild St. Omer and the Abbey of St. Bertin, which were nearly

Stephen's gift to the Abbey of Clermares, near St. Omer,[a] and in the autumn of that year, Stephen having driven Archbishop Theobald out of the country, William and the Queen induced the Archbishop to stay at St. Omer, so that the King's messengers might find him.[b] Shortly after the death of Stephen, 25 Oct. 1154, Henry II banished William and the other Flemings in England, and destroyed their castles. Early in the following year William returned to Flanders, having made his peace with Count Thierry.[c] He, however, received his revenues from England till Easter 1157.[d] William of Ypres *m.* (—), niece of Clemency, da. of William, COUNT OF BURGUNDY, and wife of Robert II, COUNT OF FLANDERS.[e] He *d.* 9 Kal. Feb. (24 Jan.), probably 1164/5, but the year is uncertain, and was *bur.* next day in the church of St. Peter at Loo, with great honour.[f]

destroyed by fire in 1152 (*Cartul. of St. Bertin*—ed. Guérard—pp. 326, 327), and gave the monks two churches in Kent—Chilham and Throwley (near Faversham). At the latter place a cell was founded about 1153 (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 1049. The charter is given in full in Robert de Torigni, ed. Delisle, vol. i, p. 222. There is a confirmation by Stephen in O. Vredius, *Geneal. Com. Flandriae*, probat., p. 147). He gave land at Loo to Clermares, the deed being witnessed by Maud, Queen of England, and E[ustace] her son (*Gallia Christ.*, vol. iii, Instr. 121).

(a) *Gallia Christ.*, vol. iii, Instr. 118.

(b) *Gervase of Cant.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 135-6. Stephen later was reconciled to the Archbishop, who returned to England.

(c) William FitzStephen says: "Within three months from the King's Coronation [19 Dec. 1154] William de Ipra, 'violentus incubator Cantiae,' went away with tears; all the Flemings, with their baggage and arms, were hastening to the shore; the Castles throughout England (except the old ones) were falling," &c. (*Vita S. Thomae*—Rolls Ser.—p. 19).

(d) At the accession of Henry II the Pipe Roll shows that William had no less than £440 *p.a.* from Kent, and may have had more, for possibly some of the payments were withheld at once. In 2 Hen. II (1156) he had, according to the Pipe Roll, in Canterbury £29, Middleton £100, Tarenteford £100, Einesford £32; and of the lands formerly of the Bishop of Bayeux in Canterbury £20, Boxley £55, Hou £103 8*s.* 7*d.*

(e) She, whose baptismal name is unknown, is said to have had the castle of Sluys from her aunt. They had a son who at the age of 3 was given by his father to Count Thierry as a hostage in 1134. By some default (or crime) of the custodian the child was blinded and died at Malghedem. (J. Meyer, *Annales Flandriae* (ed. 1561), an. 1134). They had another son, Robert. O. Vredius, *Geneal. Com. Flandriae*, cites a charter of Philip, Count of Flanders, of date 1183, given at Ypres at the desire of the Bishop, and Gerard "Insulano praeposito" (Provost of Lille), and Robert son of William of Lo.

(f) Meyer (*Ann. Fland.*) says he died in 1162, and the Chron. of Bergh says 1164. Some say that he became a canon of Loo in his later years, but the *Geneal. Com. Fland.* (in a digression by the author, who had known him) says that after his expulsion from England he lived at his castle of Loo for ten years (seven, according to J. J. de Smet, *Corpus Chron. Fland.*, vol. ii, p. 92), and gives his burial as in the text. Meyer, *op. cit.*, says that "he was of a fine figure and very tall, that his tomb was opened

EARLDOM.

II. 1227 to 1243.

1. HUBERT DE BURGH, whose parentage is unknown,(a) became Chamberlain to John, Count of Mortain, in or before 1198,(b) possibly as early as Richard's captivity in Germany (1193–94), and received Croxton from John, losing it on the King's return, and recovering it after he was made Justiciar.(c) He remained Chamberlain until

---

in our times [*i.e.* Meyer's, mid 16th cent.], and his feet and legs, still whole, were seen to be much larger than any to-day." His remains are said to have been disinterred again in 1770. Will. of Malmesbury (*Hist. Nov.*, 499), referring to the destruction of the Abbey of Wherwell, says it was burnt "a quodam Willelmo de Ipra, homine nefando, qui nec Deo nec hominibus reverentiam observaret." John of Salisbury (*Letters*, ed. Giles, vol. i, pp. 174-5) calls him "Famosissimus ille tyrannus et ecclesiae nostrae gravissimus persecutor, Willelmus de Ypra." The writer in the *Genealogia Comitum Flandriae* (p. 387), referring to his blindness and works of piety, says: "Inter haec, dum toti Angliae timori esset et terrori, Dei providentia disponente quae flagellat ut erudiat, lumine oculorum caruit set vigorem animi non amisit, sicque gratia Dei cor eius irradiante," &c.

(a) According to Dugdale's *Baronage*, he was son of a brother of William Fitz-Aldelin, steward of Henry II and lord of Connaught, but no definite evidence is adduced for this statement. For this supposed descent see Round, *Feudal England*, pp. 516-18, and *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, vol. xxii, p. 730. According to Blomfield's *Norfolk* (vol. x, p. 265), he was son of Reyner de Burgh (probably of Burgh, near Yarmouth), by Joan, one of the three daughters and coheirs of John, son of Sir William Punchard (by Alice, da. and coh. of Fulk d'Oyry, lord of Gedney). A Reyner de Burgo, *temp.* John, took the Barons' side, his surety in making peace being his *nepos* John de Burgo (query son of Hubert) (*R. Lit. Claus.*—Rec. Com.—pp. 254, 333). Blomfield also says (vol. xi, p. 152) Sir Reyner (son of William) de Burgh in the time of Richard I conveyed lands at Burgh and Almerton to John and Robert, sons of Ernald de Burgh [see Norfolk Fines, 4 John], that Burgh was held by the Crown, but was in 1201 given to Hubert. There is no authority but Blomfield's for this descent, which is contradicted in one particular by Hubert's charter, *circa* 1230 (as Earl of Kent and Justiciar), giving the advowson of Oulton church, Norfolk, to Walsingham "for the soul of *Alice* my mother who rests in the church of Walsingham" (Nero, E vii, f. 91). According to Blomfield, he had a grandmother Alice. An early charter of Hubert's, *circa* 1201, as King's Chamberlain, confirms to Castle Acre the church of Newton All Saints given by his *antecessor* William de Boseville (possibly his wife's ancestor). This grant is witnessed by Hameline, Earl Warenne (who *d.* 1202), William de Warenne, and Hubert's brothers, Geoffrey, Archdeacon of Norwich, and Thomas (de Burgo) (Harl. MS. 2110, f. 29 d). In 1221 Geoffrey de Burgh, then Bishop of Ely, as *nepos* of Alice de Nerford, da. of John Punchard and widow of Robert de Nerford, dedicated a chapel at Creake, Norfolk, which afterwards became an Austin Abbey (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 487). In 1234 it was stated that the manors of Burgh, Beeston, Newton and Suterton were "the inheritance" of Hubert de Burgh (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231-34, p. 443). Hubert had a grant of lands in Aylsham and of the manor of Cawston (about 6 miles west of Burgh) from King John (*Rot. Hundred.*, vol. i, p. 525). Walter Rye, *Norf. Antiq. Misc.*, Ser. II, pt. 3, p. 88, suggests that Hubert came from Burgh near Aylsham, not Burgh in Flegg Hundred. He may have been son of William de Burgh who was party in a dispute as to the church of Colby (north of Aylsham) in 1199 and 1200 (*Rot. Curia Regis*—Rec. Com.—vol. i, p. 409; vol. ii, p. 50).

(b) *Ancient Deeds* (Pipe Roll Soc.), p. 110.

(c) The Croxton Abbey register (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 877) gives this early

1205.[a] At John's accession he became the most important official in the country, and received many grants of lands, wardships and offices. In the autumn of 1199 he was with the King in France.[b] He was Sheriff of Hereford, 1200–1203; of Somerset and Dorset, 1200–1203; of Cornwall, 1202; of Berks, 1202–1203; of Lincoln, 1208–12; of Surrey, 1215; of Kent, 1215–26; of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1215, 1217–25; and of Westmorland (as guardian of the heir of Vesci), 1228–34.[c] In 1200 he was an Ambassador to Portugal to treat for John's marriage with a daughter of the King, but while the embassy was on its way John married Isabel of Angoulême.[d] Constable of Windsor Castle *circa* Jan. 1200/1;[e] Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports during pleasure, Mar. 1201/2;[f] Constable of Grosmont Castle, &c., 26 July 1201.[g] In May 1201 he was appointed Warden of the Welsh Marches,[h] and was made custodian of Prince Arthur at Falaise Castle.[i] On 30 July 1201 he had a grant of the manor of Cawston, Norfolk, from the King for his "maintenance in our service";[j] he also had a grant of Cleeve in Somerset (late of William de Roumare, who *d.* 1198), and gave the services of his free men there to the Abbey founded

---

date. In another charter of John, in 1198 (*Plac. de quo Warr.*, p. 821), Hubert is not described as Chamberlain.

[a] Blomfield (*Norfolk*, vol. ii, p. 432) says he farmed the manor of Hingham, Norfolk, *temp.* Richard I.

[b] *Rot. Cartarum* (Rec. Com.), pp. 30, 36.

[c] P.R.O. *Lists.*

[d] R. de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 170.

[e] *Rot. Cartarum* (Rec. Com.), p. 100.

[f] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), p. 7. This was a new arrangement: "The Merton Register informs us, under the heading 'De Wardis Castri Dovorrae,' that the Conqueror granted the Constableship of the castle there to the Lord of Fienes, with the service of 56 knights, who kept guard each month in turn, some four or five at once. Besides these, other knights were assigned to that constableship for so many weeks in the year by the neighbouring lords of Chilham and Folkestone, and other barons mentioned in the later returns. Thus the Castle-ward was performed down to the reign of John, when it was thought advisable (Rex et sui magnates considerantes) that such an important fortress should be committed to the keeping of a royal constable and a permanent garrison. Henceforth, therefore, the military service of every barony was commuted for a payment of 10*s.* for each knight serving monthly. Hubert de Burgh was appointed Constable during pleasure and the office has continued to the present day in the patronage of the Crown" (*Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. ccxxxix). Hubert had letters (undated—*circa* Dec. 1200) ordering dñs Cañt to deliver to him the castles of Windsor and Dover (*Rot. Cart.*, p. 100).

[g] *Rot. Liberate* (Rec. Com.), p. 19.

[h] *Idem*, p. 11; Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 153.

[i] Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.), p. 139; *cf.* F. M. Powicke, *The Loss of Normandy*, pp. 454 *sqq.* According to the story preserved in Shakespeare, he refused to blind him.

[j] *Rot. Liberate* (Rec. Com.), p. 18. He answered for Cawston in the Pipe Roll of 3 John (*Rot. Cancell.*—Rec. Com.—pp. 322, 323).

by Roumare. This gift was confirmed by John in 1201/2.[a] On 6 Feb. 1201/2 he was commissioned to fortify Dunster Castle.[b] On 15 Apr. 1202 he was appointed custodian of Lancaster Castle,[c] and on 20 May following of Wallingford Castle.[d] On 16 Aug. 1202 the King gave him the land of Emma (de Beaufoy), wife of Gilbert de Norfolk, in Ludham, Notts, and Creak, Norfolk.[e] He had letters of protection in June 1203 while engaged on the King's service.[f] John sent him and the Bishop of Ely to Philip of France, offering to attend Philip's court if given a safe conduct going and coming, but Philip refused.[g] He held the castle of Chinon for John, but after a year's siege was obliged to evacuate it, and in the fight to break through the French lines was severely wounded and taken prisoner on 23 June 1205.[h] Possibly owing to the gravity of his injuries, he does not appear in public affairs for several years, and seems to have lost his offices. His duties as Sheriff of Lincoln were discharged by deputies 1208–12. He was, however, given the custody of Sleaford Castle in 1208, and in July of that year was witness to a charter at Rockingham.[i] His knights' fees, amounting to more than 50, in Norfolk, Suffolk, Berks, Surrey, Hants, Somerset, Dorset, Wilts, Essex, and Cambridge were recorded in 1212.[j] From Aug. 1213 to Jan. 1214/5 he was Seneschal of Poitou and Niort.[k] From June to Oct. 1214 he was with the King in France,[l] being in Sep. a party to the truces made with the Count of La Marche[m] and the King of France.[n] From June 1215[o] till July 1232 he was Justiciar.[p] At the meeting at Runnymede he sided with King John,[q] and was named in Magna Carta, and was one of those appointed to uphold the 25 Barons who were made custodians thereof.[r] On 25 June 1215, as Justiciar, he was given the

---

[a] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, pp. 733, 734. It is pointed out in the *Red Book* (p. 125) that Hubert had acquittance by writ in the scutage of Normandy 1 John, 1199, in Dorset, Somerset and Berks, which seems to give an early date for the grant of the Roumare manors. See *Ancient Deed* (P.R.O.) A 10384.

[b] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), p. 6.

[c] *Idem*, p. 9.

[d] *Idem*, p. 11.

[e] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 44.

[f] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), p. 31.

[g] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 658.

[h] Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.), p. 155.

[i] *Rot. Cart.* (Rec. Com.), p. 187.

[j] *Red Book*, p. 142, &c.

[k] *Patent* and *Close Rolls*.

[l] *Rot. Cart.* (Rec. Com.), pp. 199-201.

[m] *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 194.

[n] *Idem*, p. 192.

[o] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, p. 368.

[p] There does not appear to be any record of his appointment on the Patent Rolls.

[q] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 589, 590.

[r] *Idem*, p. 605.

custody of the county of Kent and the castle of Canterbury, and the custody of Dover Castle during pleasure.[a] On 29 June 1215 he had the custody of the honour of Peverel and was appointed Chamberlain of London and Keeper of the Exchange.[b] On 19 July following he was given custody of the castle of Hereford,[c] and on 24 July of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk (*i.e.* as Sheriff) and of the castles of Norwich and Oxford.[d] From 23 June 1216 he defended Dover Castle against Prince Louis and the Barons, and, being hard beset, asked for a truce in order to notify the King.[e] After John's death (19 Oct.) he was asked to surrender, and was promised the Earldoms of Norfolk and Suffolk in hereditary right, his brother Thomas, who had been taken prisoner at Norwich, joining in the request. However, Louis thought it better to raise the siege and to secure the rest of England.[f] Louis, being defeated at Lincoln 19 May 1217, asked for aid from France, and on 24 Aug. a fleet of 24 great ships and many small was sent under Eustace the Monk, a notorious Channel freebooter. Hubert, considering it of the greatest importance to prevent a landing, went out with a small fleet, in defiance of the advice of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, and other magnates, avoided the enemy, and then came down on them with the wind and defeated them, Eustace being slain.[g] On 11 Sep. 1217 Hubert, as Justiciar, was a party to the treaty of peace made by Louis at Lambeth before he left England.[h] On 28 Sep. 1217 he was appointed Warden of the Mint of London.[i] By the death of the Earl of Pembroke, 14 May 1219, Hubert became, next to Pandulf, the Pope's Legate, the most important official in the land, and, with the aid of Archbishop Langton, overcame the powerful "foreign party," led by Piers des Roches, Bishop of Winchester, which sought to secure for itself all the chief offices of the State.[j] In 1221 he demanded that the royal castles, which had been seized by the Barons, and some of which were in the hands of foreigners like Faukes de Breauté (who held six), should be restored to the Crown. In 1222 he suppressed a riot in London with great severity.[k] The next year Henry III assumed the reins of government, and the Barons ineffectually demanded that Hubert should be deprived of his offices,[l] for the King granted him,

---

[a] *Rot. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), pp. 144–46.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 145, 146.

[c] *Idem*, p. 149.

[d] *Idem*, p. 150.

[e] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 654, 664; Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.), p. 182; Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 232.

[f] Mat. Paris, *ut supra*, vol. iii, pp. 3–5.

[g] *Idem*, pp. 28, 29. For a detailed account of the battle see *L'histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal* (ed. Meyer), ll. 17260–17568.

[h] Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.), p. 186; *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 222.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, p. 96.

[j] Stubbs, *Const. Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 33.

[k] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 73.

[l] *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 84.

30 Dec. 1223, custody of the castles of Rochester, Norwich, Oxford, Dover, Canterbury and Hereford.[a] In the next year the Earl of Chester with Faukes de Breauté and others combined against Hubert,[b] who, however, overcame them, and on 15 Aug. 1224 captured Breauté's castle of Bedford,[c] and secured his banishment. In the same month he was made guardian of the lands of the Earl of Arundel,[d] and in 1226 guardian of the lands and heir of Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk.[e] On 11 Feb. 1224/5 Hubert, as Justiciar, was a witness of the confirmation of Magna Carta.[f] On 19 Feb. 1226/7, eight days after the King was declared to be of age, he was *cr.* EARL OF KENT, and had a grant of certain manors,[g] and of £50 *p.a.* from the county in lieu of the third penny of the pleas thereof.[h] On 27 Apr. 1228 he was appointed Justiciar for life, and was given the custody of the castle and port of Dover, and of the castles of Canterbury, Rochester, and Montgomery.[i] The failure of the Welsh expedition in Sep. 1228—though Montgomery was relieved—was attributed to Hubert, whose policy was losing him the favour of the King. On Hubert's advice a new castle was built, but when it was almost finished the Welsh made it a condition of the treaty of peace that it should be razed at the King's expense.[j] Next year saw an open breach between the King and Hubert, who sought to restrain the former's ambition for foreign conquests. Through Hubert's influence the call to the Norman expedition proved disappointing; and when the army assembled at Portsmouth, at Michaelmas 1229, it could not be transported owing to the lack of ships and supplies, whereupon the angry King accused Hubert of being a traitor in the pay of France.[k] A reconciliation was, however, effected, and on 4 Oct. 1229 Hubert and his wife Margaret had a grant of the manor, castle, and honour of Knaresborough,[l] and on 6 Oct.

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216-25, pp. 418, 419.

[b] *Annales Mon.*, vol. iv, p. 62.

[c] He hanged the 24 knights and their followers who garrisoned it.

[d] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, p. 640.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, p. 66.

[f] *Annales Mon.*, vol. i, p. 232.

[g] *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com.), vol. ii, p. 173.

[h] This grant of £50 was to him and his issue by Margaret his wife, sister of Alexander, King of Scotland (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 13), and, being the fee of the earldom, may be held to have entailed the earldom on the issue of Hubert by Margaret. It appears to be the first creation of an Earldom with this limitation. On 18 July 1227 they had a charter of privileges (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. i, p. 237; Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.*, vol. iii, p. 67), and on 8 Oct. 1229 the castles of Cardigan and Carmarthen were granted to Hubert and his wife Margaret and their issue (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, p. 276).

[i] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 71.

[j] Hence it was called *Stultitia Huberti* (Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.*—Rolls Ser.—vol. iii, p. 159).

[k] Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 205.

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227-31, p. 215.

Hubert had a grant of the honour of Eye.[a] On 9 Aug. 1230 he had a grant of the honour of Hatfield Peverel,[b] on 8 Nov. received custody of the lands and marriage of the heir of Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester,[c] and on 10 Nov. had licence to build a castle at Hadleigh, Essex.[d] He accompanied the King on his expedition to Poitou and Gascony, for the failure of which he was blamed, and was a joint commissioner to treat with the French. In 1231 the Archbishop of Canterbury, with whom he had a dispute about Tonbridge Castle (he being guardian of the Earl of Gloucester), made ill reports of him at Rome, in particular as to his wife's kinship with his previous wife,[e] and in July of that year his bitter enemy Piers des Roches, Bishop of Winchester, returned from his pilgrimage to the Holy Land.[f] A rupture between Hubert and the King was, however, avoided then, for on 16 June 1232 he was made Justiciar of Ireland;[g] on 2 July the King took oath to observe the charters he had granted to Margaret, Countess of Kent, and Hubert;[h] and on 7 July Hubert had a grant for life of the custody of the Tower of London and of the castles of Odiham and Windsor.[i] But within three weeks Hubert's downfall was accomplished. Henry had long chafed at the restraints which his powerful minister imposed on him, and now found an excuse to break him in the charges brought against Hubert by the Pope.[j] On 29 July he was deprived of the Justiciarship,[k] and in Aug. was ordered to surrender the castles of Dover, Canterbury, Rochester, Windsor, Odiham, Hertford, Colchester, the Tower, and all his other castles.[l] Hubert fled for sanctuary to Merton, thence to Bury, and from there to Brentwood, taking refuge in the chapel of Boisars. He was forcibly seized by his pursuers, taken to London, and thrown into the Tower. Thereupon the Bishop of London threatened to excommunicate those who had thus violated sanctuary, and his captors took Hubert back to the chapel. Hunger eventually forced him to surrender, and he was taken again to the Tower.[m] He was deprived of his earldom,[n] and his treasure in the

---

[a] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 101.

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227-31, p. 424.

[c] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 126. He paid 7,000 marks to have custody of the Clare lands (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 205).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, pp. 417, 422.

[e] Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 226.

[f] *Idem*, p. 224.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, p. 484.

[h] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 164. [i] *Idem*, p. 163.

[j] The inordinate exactions of the Papal See made the people desperate, and its collectors met with violence and were robbed with impunity. Hubert de Burgh was accused of having encouraged the aggressors.

[k] Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 245.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225-32, pp. 496, 497.

[m] Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, pp. 249-253; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231-34, pp. 153, 161.

[n] *Annales Mon.*, vol. i, p. 86, vol. iii, p. 129.

Temple was seized, 15 Dec. 1232, by the King,[a] who, however, relenting somewhat, allowed him to keep some of his lands.[b] Meanwhile his wife Margaret had also taken sanctuary at Bury, and grants were made for her sustenance.[c] In the new year, about Jan. 1232/3, he was imprisoned at Devizes.[d] His old enemy the Bishop of Winchester (Piers des Roches) was now nearly all-powerful, and sought to obtain the custody of the castle. Hubert, being apprised of this, and fearing that the Bishop would murder him, escaped from the castle on 29 Sep. with the help of two soldiers,[e] and took sanctuary in the church of St. John. His warders violated sanctuary and took him back to the castle, whereupon the Bishop of Salisbury excommunicated them, and before 15 Oct. Hubert was allowed to return to the church.[f] The King now ordered the Sheriff to starve him out, but before the end of the month Richard Siward and Gilbert Basset, who were enemies of the Bishop of Winchester, rescued him and took him to Strigul (Chepstow) Castle, where he was under the protection of Richard, the Earl Marshal, who had been driven into rebellion by the Bishop.[g] In Apr. 1234 Archbishop Edmund of Abingdon, at a Council at Westminster, persuaded the King to dismiss the Bishop of Winchester, who had become extremely unpopular on account of the numerous greedy foreigners he had encouraged.[h] On the fall of the Bishop, Hubert was pardoned and taken into favour again, being reconciled to the King 27 May.[i] His lands were restored,[j] and he recovered his earldom, the annuity of £50 *p.a.* as Earl of Kent being ordered to be paid to him 3 June 1234.[k] He did not, however, recover the Justiciarship, and for the rest of his life had little part in public affairs. The secret marriage of his daughter Margaret with the young Earl of Gloucester again made trouble with the King in 1237, but he satisfied the King that he had no part in or knowledge of the marriage.[l] In July 1237 the Papal Legate effected a reconciliation between Hubert and the Bishop of Winchester and others,

---

(a) Roger of Wendover, vol. iv, pp. 256–258; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 5.

(b) Those given to him by King John or purchased by himself.

(c) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, pp. 161, 296, 378, 380.

(d) *Idem*, p. 180. Luke, Archbishop of Dublin, formerly his chaplain, is said to have been the only one who interceded for him (Roger of Wendover—Rolls Ser.—vol. iv, p. 253).

(e) They were afterwards executed.

(f) Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, pp. 273–275; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, pp. 327 *sqq.*

(g) *Idem*, p. 545; Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 277; *Annales Mon.*, vol. iv, pp. 75, 76.

(h) *Idem*, p. 80; Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 310.

(i) Bracton's *Note Book*, n. 857. In the years 1234–35 Bracton gives many cases in which Hubert was suing for the estates granted away from him when he was outlawed.

(j) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 48.

(k) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 443.

(l) See GLOUCESTER.

and Hubert made a vow not to take up arms again.[a] In July 1239, however, the King revived many old charges against him,[b] and though Hubert answered them satisfactorily, he had to give up four of his castles, three in Wales and one in Essex ;[c] but in Oct. they were reconciled once more and Hubert's castles were restored.[d] Hubert *m.*, 1stly,[e]

[a] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, pp. 404, 476.

[b] Mat. Paris (*Chron. Maj.*, vol. iii, p. 618) says that these charges were brought because the King counted on getting all Hubert's goods should he die while the case was still pending : " Eodem tempore, videns rex quod venerabilis comes Kantiae Hubertus jam senuerat, debilitatus infirmitate, gravibus eum circumvenit quaestionibus, exigens ab eo infinitae pecuniae quantitatem et imponens ei multorum excessuum enormitates ; hac versutia, ut dum penderet talis calumpnia, si forte comes obisset, rex omnes ejus possessiones et bona sua irrevocabiliter infiscaret." Among the charges was one that Hubert had attacked the King with a knife at Woodstock. In reply to a declaration that he ought to be hanged and drawn, as a traitor, he humbly answered : " I was never a traitor to you or to your father, and this by the grace of God is plainly seen in your own self "—hinting, says Paris, that " Had I wished to betray you, you would never have been King " (*Idem*, p. 619).

[c] *Idem*, vol. vi, pp. 63–74.

[d] *Annales Mon.*, vol. i, p. 112. On 18 Jan. 1239/40 an order issued to pay him the third penny of the county as Earl of Kent, as accustomed hitherto (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1237–42, p. 168).

[e] Hubert is said, by Brook and Vincent, to have married Margaret, da. of Sir Robert de Arsic, but they give no authority. George Andrews Moriarty, of Harvard, U.S.A., who has made a special study of the Arsic family, writes to the Editors that he can find no proof whatever for this alleged marriage : " Robert de Arsic and his elder brother John were sons of Alexander de Arsic who was at Acre with Richard I. Alexander was dead by 26 Dec. 1201 (*Liberate Roll*, p. 24), and was succeeded by John, who married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Vernon, lord of Freshwater in the Isle of Wight. This Richard de Vernon returned to Normandy in 1204 and lost his English estates, but John de Arsic and Margaret his wife levied a fine to have livery of the same (V.C.H. *Hants*, vol. v, p. 24). John de Arsic died *s.p.* in 1205, and Margaret his widow married in that year Thomas Stock, and *circa* 1213 William Bazun. She died in or after 1251 (V.C.H. *Hants*). Robert de Arsic succeeded his brother John at Tunstall, Kent, in 1205 (*Rot. de Fin.*, p. 255), and sold the manor to Hubert de Burgh in or before 1227 (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 60). Robert married Sibyl Crevequer, and was active in the Barons' party against King John, but was in favour early in Henry III's reign. On 31 Jan. (1230) 14 Henry III the King took the homage of Eustace de Granville and Thomas de la Haye, who had married Joan and Alexandra, daughters of Robert de Arsic, for the lands of Robert in Oxon (*Rot. de Fin.*, vol. i, p. 193). Joan subsequently married Stephen son of Henry Simeon by 29 Hen. III (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 285), and Alexandra also remarried Robert le Tut (*Cal. Gen.*, p. 412, and *Rot. de Fin.*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 4). The Honor of Arsic was divided between the issue of Eustace de Granville and Thomas de la Haye, and there is no trace of a third daughter of Robert de Arsic." Hubert is also said to have married Joan, da. of William (de Vernon), Earl of Devon. On 28 Apr. 1200 King John confirmed an agreement by which this William gave his younger daughter Joan in marriage to Hubert de Burgh, her portion to be the Isle of Wight and Christchurch, with a reasonable part of the inheritance. The barons and knights of the Isle had done homage to Hubert, &c. (*Rot. Cart.*—Rec. Com.—p. 52). Although the

Beatrice,[a] widow of Doun (*Dodo*) BARDOLPH (who *d.* before 24 Feb. 1204/5), and da. and h. of William DE WARENNE, of Wormegay, Norfolk, by his 1st wife, Beatrice, da. of Hugh LE PIERREPONT. She *d.* before 12 Dec. 1214.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, probably a few days before her death, Isabel, COUNTESS OF GLOUCESTER, widow of Geoffrey (DE MANDEVILLE), EARL OF ESSEX, and previously the divorced wife of KING JOHN. She *d.* 14 Oct. 1217.[c] Hubert *m.*, 3rdly, in June 1221,[d] at York, Margaret,[e] sister of Alexander, KING OF SCOTLAND,[f] and eldest da. of William the Lion, KING OF SCOTLAND (1165–1214), by Ermengarde,

---

Earl's charter says "quam (Johannam) idem comes *dedit* in uxorem predicto Huberto ad petitionem et voluntatem et assensum dñi Regis," the marriage did not take place, and Joan married William (*d.* 1233), son of William Briwere, and survived him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 198). The chronicles of Ford and Christchurch both mention this marriage with William Briwere (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 379; vol. vi, p. 304). See also the present work, note *sub* Baldwin, s. and h. of William, 5th EARL OF DEVON.

[a] In 1225 Adam de Neufmarché claimed the advowson of Harthill, Yorks, against Hubert de Burgh and others. Hubert said that Elis de Bosevill presented the last clerk and then gave the manor to Reynold de Warenne, and it descended to his son William de Warenne and after him to Beatrice (deceased) daughter of William and wife of Hubert, by whom he has issue; therefore he claims the advowson for life by the law of England. (Bracton's *Note Book*, no. 1686).

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 191; 1234–37, p. 57. In *Rot. Lit. Claus.* (Rec. Com., vol. i, p. 181) Beatrice is said to have died shortly before 18 Dec. 1214. Her heir was William Bardolf (case in Bracton, as cited above), who, as William, son of Doun Bardolf, had livery of all the lands of his inheritance 28 Aug. 1215 (*R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 227). On 7 July 1243 he received the honour of Wormegay, which Hubert de Burgh had held for life (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1242–47, p. 110).

[c] See GLOUCESTER.

[d] In *Ann. Mon.* (vol. ii, p. 76) the year of the marriage is given as 1222. Roger of Wendover (vol. iv, p. 247) says that one of the charges brought against Hubert in 1232 was that he had violated Margaret, and hoped to become King of Scotland through her. Proceedings were begun to annul the marriage on the ground that Margaret was akin to Hubert's second wife, but he contrived to delay the hearing (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. iii, p. 128). On 7 Feb. 1232/3 the King sent the Sheriff to Margaret concerning letters sought "in curia Romana pro predicto domino vestro et vobis," and tells her to give credit to him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 296). Her father in 1195 had wished Margaret to marry Otto of Brunswick (who became the Emperor Otto IV in 1198), favourite nephew of Richard I, but the barons forbade it, saying they would not have a Queen—an objection which was nullified by the birth of William's son and successor, Alexander. By the treaty of Norham in 1209, Margaret and her sister Isabel were given to King John as hostages. The elder was to be married to one of John's sons, Henry or Richard. (Fordun, p. 734; Hoveden, vol. ii, p. 525). Margaret gave Henry III a cross, which he afterwards presented to Westminster Abbey (*Test. Vet.*, p. 6).

[e] She had a sister, also named Margaret, who *m.*, shortly before 14 July 1235 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–37, p. 126), Gilbert (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke. She *d.* 17 Nov. 1244, and was *bur.* at the Black Friars Church in London. See Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.*, vol. iv, p. 396. The editor's note in vol. iii, p. 373, of the Chronicle is erroneous.

[f] King Alexander had just married Joan, sister of Henry III.

da. of Richard, VICOMTE OF BEAUMONT in Maine. Hubert *d.* leaving male issue,([a]) 12 May 1243, at his manor of Banstead, Surrey,([b]) and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars, London,([c]) when the Earldom of Kent became *extinct.* His widow Margaret *d.* in 1259, and was *bur.* in the same Church of the Black Friars.([d])

EARLDOM.
III. 1321 to 1330.

1. EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK,([e]) 6th and yst. s. of EDWARD I, being his 2nd s. by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Philip III, KING OF FRANCE. He was *b.* 5 Aug. 1301, at Woodstock.([f]) On 18 July 1310 Edward II granted to him and his elder brother Thomas the

---

([a]) He had issue by his 1st wife Beatrice a son named John, knighted 3 June 1229 (Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.*, vol. iii, p. 190). Though s. and h. of his father, he was excluded from the succession to the Earldom of Kent by the limitation in the creation thereof. See *ante*, p. 137, note "h." By his 3rd wife, Margaret of Scotland, he had a daughter Margaret, who married Richard (de Clare), Earl of Gloucester. She *d. v.p.* See GLOUCESTER. Hubert was founder of the Hospital of St. Mary (*Domus Dei*) at Dover, and endowed it with the manors of Eastbridge and Honychild (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 637). He was also a benefactor of Welbeck Abbey (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 71), of Combermere Abbey (*Idem*, pp. 203, 209), of St. Sepulchre's, Canterbury (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 318), and of St. Radegund's, Bradsole (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 942, 2 charters). The estimation in which Hubert was held by the public is possibly fairly expressed in the speech which Mat. Paris (*Chron. Maj.*, vol. iii, p. 227) attributes to the blacksmith who refused to manacle Hubert when he was arrested at Brentwood: "Judge me as you like, may God have mercy on my soul, for as the Lord liveth I will never put irons on him even to my death by any punishment. Is he not that Hubert most faithful and courageous who has so oft snatched England from spoiling by foreigners and restored it to itself? Who served his lord King John in Gascony, Normandy and elsewhere with such fidelity that he was sometimes forced to eat even horses, so that our enemies themselves praised his wonderful fidelity? Who preserved Dover for us, the key of England, against the King of France and his skilled forces for a long time, and secured our safety by overthrowing our enemies on the sea? What about Lincoln, what about Bedford, to name some of his worthy deeds? May God judge between him and you, for you treat him unjustly and cruelly, rendering evil for good, yea the very worst for the very best." Hubert's arms are given in Harl. MS. 5805, f. 145 d, as Lozengy argent and vair. Legend, SIGILLUM HUBERTI DE BURGO COMITIS CANCIE.

([b]) "Plenus dierum, post multos regis voluntarios impetus et persecutiones, et post tot varias fortuniae transmutationes" (Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.*, vol. iv, p. 243).

([c]) He had conferred many benefits on them, including a noble palace near Westminster, which the Archbishop of York afterwards purchased (*i.e.*, York House, later Whitehall) (*Idem*).

([d]) "Margaret dau. of the King of Scots lyeth in the leist part of the quire And at the head of the aforesaid lady lyeth the lord Hubert de Burgo earl of Kent" (Harl. MS. 6033, f. 10 d—Burials in the Black Friars, 16th cent. list).

([e]) His arms were, Gules, 3 lions passant guardant or, a border argent.

([f]) "Mccc primo. Apud Wodestok die sancti Oswaldi regis et martiris peperit

castles and lands late of Roger, Earl of Norfolk.[a] On 18 Oct. 1315 the King granted him the manors of Ashford, co. Derby, Kenton, Shebbear, Chetscombe, Lifton with the hundred, co. Devon, lands and tenements in Waltham, co. Lincoln, and divers rents, to hold at pleasure ;[b] on 16 Feb. 1317/8 the castle of Gloucester with the barton and tyne and the farm of the town for life, or till otherwise provided for ;[c] on 9 July 1318 the manor and town of Somerton and the manor of Camel, to hold from the death of Queen Margaret, during pleasure ;[d] on 2 Feb. 1318/9 the castle and honour of Knaresborough and the manors of Aldborough, Boroughbridge, and Roecliffe, 200 marks a year, during pleasure.[e] With the King's consent he joined in guaranteeing the treaty made at Leek which restricted the royal authority, 9 Aug. 1318.[f] He was one of the envoys sent to the King of France, and to the Pope in Mar. 1319/20.[g] He was present at the delivery of the Great Seal in the Convent of the Friars Minor, Gloucester, 16 Apr. 1321.[h] On 16 June 1321 he was appointed Keeper of Kent, of the castle of Dover and of the Cinque Ports, during pleasure.[i] He was sum. to Parl. (before his elevation to an earldom) 5 Aug. (1320) 14 Edw. II, by writ directed *Edmundo de Wodestok'*, whereby he is held, according to modern doctrine, to have become LORD WOODSTOCK. On 28 July 1321 the King, his brother, having girded him with the sword as EARL OF KENT, granted him £30 a year from the issues of that county by the hands of the sheriff under the name and honour of Earl of Kent, and gave him divers farms and hundreds to hold for life.[j] On 26 Sep. 1321 he was

---

regina filium quem nominavit Edmundum" (Matthew of Westminster, p. 110; *Merton Chron.*, p. 304).

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 272.

[b] *Idem*, 1313–17, p. 360.

[c] *Idem*, 1317–21, p. 105. On 24 Apr. 1320 he was ordered to deliver the premises to Richard Lovel, but they were regranted to him on the same terms, 12 May 1321 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 20 ; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 581).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 187.

[e] *Idem*, p. 269. On 6 Nov. 1319 he was ordered to deliver the castle and honour of Knaresborough to John de Wysham (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 11).

[f] *Parl. Writs*.

[g] Letters of credence to the King of France, and to the Pope, 15 Mar. 1319/20 (Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 822–3). Letters of protection, as about to go beyond seas on the King's service, 25 Mar. 1320 till Michaelmas following (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 435).

[h] *Parl. Writs*.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 597 ; *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 62. On 17 Nov. 1323 he was ordered to deliver the castle of Dover and Cinque Ports to John Pecche (*Idem*, vol. iii, p. 244).

[j] *Idem*, p. 68. In the dispute for precedence between the Earl of Warwick and the Duke of Norfolk, 3 Hen. VI (1425), Walter Beauchamp in his declaration for the Earl referred to the place in Parliament of the Earls of Kent : "Hit was declared ther by the same Wauter, howe that Edward the First hade issue by his second wife the Kinges sustre of Fraunce, Thomas of Brotherton, and Edmond the yonger brother,

appointed Keeper of Tonbridge Castle, forfeited by Hugh de Audley the younger, but the Keeper, Bartholomew de Badlesmere, refused to give it up.[a] On 6 Feb. 1321/2 he was ordered to raise as many men-at-arms and foot soldiers as possible,[b] and in Mar. he accompanied the King to Lichfield on his expedition against Thomas, Earl of Lancaster,[c] and after Thomas's defeat at Boroughbridge on 16 Mar. presided at his trial at Pontefract.[d] On 30 Mar. 1322 the King granted him, in lieu of the castle and barton of Gloucester, the castles of Cefnyllys and Dinevor and the cantred of Maelieydd in the march of Wales, late of Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore, to hold in tail male.[e] When the Despensers were restored in May 1322, Edmund pleaded that he had consented to their banishment under coercion.[f] He was Sheriff of Rutland 1322-26.[g] He was sum. to serve against the Scots (muster at Newcastle 13 June) 25 Mar. 1322, and on 9 Apr. was asked to raise 300 foot soldiers from his lordship of Maelieydd.[h] On 4 July 1322 he was granted the castle of Oakham to hold during pleasure.[i] He was with the King in his expedition against the Scots in Aug. 1322, and on 15 Oct. following accompanied him in his flight from Rievaulx to Bridlington after the rout at Byland Abbey.[j] On 27 Nov. he was commanded

---

of which Thomas is discended my Lord Mareschall, and of Emond [*sic*] come my Lade Princesse, and alle my Lordes of Kent; and not withstondyng that thei were comen of the yonger brother, and that hir difference that thei bere in armes is further thanne my Lordes Mareschall, yit hade ever my Lord of Kent his place in Parlement, above my Lord Mareschall" (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iv, p. 268). "And as tochyng the ix Article, makyng mencion of the setes of Erles of Kent and Huntyngdon, commyng of a Doughter of Esmond Erle of Kent, yonger Brothr to the said Thomas of Brotherton, and yet haden her places in Parlement above the Erels Mareschall, and so hit shold semen, that blode and armes Rialx bene no cause of cleymyng sete in Parlement above othr estates. To whiche Article the seid Roger [*i.e.* Roger Hunt, replying for the Earl Marshal] seith, that the said Erles of Kent and of Huntyngdon, commyng of the said Doughter of Esmond Erle of Kent, yonger Brothr to the said Thomas of Brothurton, after weddet to my Lord the Prince Edward, of whom come Kyng Richard, in whos daies the said Erles of Kent and Huntyngdon, for they were his bretheren, weren sette above othr Erles, as hit liked the Prince for his owne honour, at whiche tyme was levyng the Countesse of Northfolk, and the Erle Mareschall, that tyme beyng, neyther bare the armes Rialx, ne hadde the enheritaunce: and so hit semeth this matier ne oughte to be drawen into ensample, for the hurtyng of the matier of his said Lord Erl Mareschall, ne for the availlyng of the matier of his said Lord Erl of Warr'." (*Idem*, p. 270).

[a] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 71; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321-24, pp. 31, 60.
[b] *Parl. Writs.*
[c] *Chron. de Melsa*, vol. ii, p. 341.
[d] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 3.
[e] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 442.
[f] *Parl. Writs.*
[g] P.R.O. *List.*
[h] *Parl. Writs.*
[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 144. On 6 Mar. 1326/7 he was ordered to restore the castle of Oakham to Hugh de Audley the younger (*Idem*, 1327–30, p. 30).
[j] Bridlington, *Gesta Edwardi*, p. 79.

to raise as many men-at-arms as possible over and above his usual train for service against the Scots, and on 10 Dec. was ordered to march at the head of them to York.[a] He was appointed Lieutenant in the marches of Scotland 9 Feb. 1322/3, during pleasure, in the place of Andrew de Harcla, and 12 Feb. Lieutenant in the six northern counties.[b] On 27 Feb. he was appointed one of the justices to degrade Sir Andrew de Harcla and sentence him to death.[c] He was specially empowered to raise and arm the people of Cumberland, Westmorland, Lancashire and Craven, 3 Mar. 1322/3, and was ordered to serve personally against the Scots on 9 Mar. On 18 Apr. he was ordered to provide pack-saddles for the use of the army in case it should be expedient to advance without the wagon train.[d] The castle of Wallingford having been taken by the barons, he and Henry, Earl of Lancaster, were sent to recapture it, which they did.[e] In the same year he and the Archbishop of Dublin were sent to France to make the King's excuses for not coming to do homage.[f] He was one of the commissioners appointed, 30 Mar. 1324, to enquire into the outrages which had occurred at Saint Serdos in the Agenais, and to carry out any reforms needed in the government of the duchy of Aquitaine,[g] being appointed Lieutenant in Aquitaine and the Agenais, during pleasure, 20 July 1324.[h] He was sent to Gascony in 1325,[i] and on 2 Apr. was commanded to exhort the Gascons to defend the country, as reinforcements were about to be sent under the command of the Earl of Surrey, who would yield place to Edmund.[j] He accompanied Queen Isabel and Edward, Prince of Wales, when the Queen went to France seeking refuge with her brother, Philip V, from Edward II and the Despensers. He was with them at the court of Hainault, when he attested the articles for the marriage of Edward, Prince of Wales, with Philippe of Hainault.[k] He returned to England in 1326 with Queen Isabel, Prince Edward, and 500 men of Hainault.[l] They landed in Suffolk, and on 27 and 28 Sep. the King ordered forces throughout England and Wales to be assembled to pursue, take and kill all except the Queen, the Prince, and Edmund, their purpose having been to put the King in subjection.[m] On 26 Oct., at the extraordinary Council at Bristol,

---

(a) *Parl. Writs.*
(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, pp. 240, 241.
(c) *Parl. Writs.* Harcla was beheaded 3 Mar. 1322/3.
(d) *Idem.*
(e) Trokelowe (Rolls Ser.), p. 139.
(f) *Idem*, p. 143.
(g) Writ *de intendendo* 30 Mar. (*Gascon Roll*, 15–17 Edw. II, *m.* 5). Letters of protection, 26 Mar. 1324, for a year (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321-24, p. 403). *Cf.* Matthew of Westminster (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 221 ; *Annales Paulini*, p. 307.
(h) Carte, *Rolles Gascons*, p. 64.
(i) *Idem*, pp. 67, 68. (j) *Parl. Writs.*
(k) Froissart (ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove), vol. ii, pp. 26, 46, 49, 502, 503.
(l) *Chron. de Melsa*, vol. ii, p. 350 ; Walsingham, vol. i, p. 180.
(m) *Parl. Writs.*

he joined in electing Prince Edward, then Duke of Aquitaine, as Regent and "Custos" of the kingdom.[a] The following day he acted as one of the assessors of Sir William Trussel, Sheriff of cos. Warwick and Leicester, for the trial of Hugh Despenser the elder, and 24 Nov. for the trial of the younger Despenser.[b] He was present at the Coronation of Edward III in Westm. Abbey, 1 Feb. 1326/7.[c] On 26 Feb. 1326/7 the King gave him, among other grants,[d] a grant in fee tail of the castle, town and honour of Arundel, Sussex, whereby, according to the admission of 1433, he may be considered to have become EARL OF ARUNDEL.[e] On 6 June 1327 he was appointed Joint Captain of the forces in the marches towards Scotland.[f] On 1 Mar. 1327/8 the King granted him all the forfeited lands of Hugh le Despenser in co. Leicester, except the manor of Loughborough.[g] In 1329, while in Gascony (30 Sep.), he and his wife were released from their vow to go on pilgrimage to Santiago, he having learned that there were plots against his life in Spain.[h] He was sum. to Councils from 22 Mar. (1321/2) 15 Edw. II to 15 June (1328) 2 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 14 Mar. (1321/2) 15 Edw. II to 25 Jan. (1329/30) 4 Edw. III, by writs directed *Edmundo Comiti Kanc' fratris* [*avunculo tempore* Edw. III] *Regis*. He had a disp.,[i] 6 Oct. 1325, to marry, though she was related to him in the 3rd or 4th degree, and *m.*, about Christmas 1325,[j] Margaret, widow of John COMYN, of Badenoch (who *d. s.p.*, 24 June 1314, being slain at the battle of Bannockburn),[k] sister and h. of Sir Thomas WAKE, of Liddel, Cumberland [LORD WAKE], and da. of Sir John WAKE, of the same [LORD WAKE], by Joan his wife. She was allowed dower out of her first husband's lands in Oct. 1329.[l] Certain letters—the treasonable character of which the Earl did not deny—having come into the King's hands, he was arrested at the Parl. of Winchester on the morrow of St. Gregory [13 Mar.] 1329/30, when he confessed that he had sought to collect forces to restore Edward II, having been persuaded that his half-brother was still alive.[m] He was condemned to death as a traitor

---

(a) *Parl. Writs.* (b) *Annales Paulini*, pp. 317, 319.

(c) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 100.

(d) The manor of Keevil, Wilts, late of Edmund, Earl of Arundel; the castle and town of Donington, co. Leicester, and the manors of Lechlade, co. Gloucester, Sutton and Pirbright, Surrey, Bedhampton, Hants, Swanscombe, Kent, Ryhall, Rutland, &c., late of Hugh, Earl of Winchester; and the manors of Greetham, co. Lincoln, Talworth, Surrey, late of Hugh le Despenser the younger, worth (with Arundel) £1,401 14*s.* 3*d. p.a.* (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, 1327–41, p. 4).

(e) See note *sub* 1 EARL OF ARUNDEL.

(f) *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 213.

(g) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 246.

(h) *Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 308.

(i) *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 246. (j) *Annales Paulini*, p. 310.

(k) *Contin. Trivet*, ed. A. Hall, p. 14; Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 97, no. 2.

(l) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 252.

(m) Edmund, in a rambling confession, made *devant le Grantz et Piers de la terre*, stated that he had learnt from a friar (unnamed) that his brother was alive:

by the award of the magnates in the said Parl. on the vigil of St. Cuthbert [19 Mar.], and executed *ad vesperas* outside the gates of Winchester Castle.[a] He was *bur.* in the Church of the Friars Minor there, but his body was afterwards removed to Westm. Abbey.[b] On 14 Mar. his wife and children were sent to Salisbury Castle, to be in the custody of the sheriff of Wilts till further orders.[c] On her petition to Parl. on the morrow of St. Nicolas [7 Dec.] 1330, the King, with the assent of Parl., allowed her to have her dower.[d] The Earl's goods were restored to his executors 14 Feb. 1330/1, on 14, 15 Feb. his widow had livery of her dower, and (20, 24 Feb.) of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.[e] On the death, *s.p.*, of her brother, Thomas, Lord Wake, 31 May 1349, she became, according to modern doctrine, *suo jure* BARONESS WAKE.[f] On 20 Aug. 1349 the King took her fealty and gave her livery of the lands of her brother,

---

this friar had raised the devil ("qil avoit leve le deable"), who assured him that such was the case. (Cotton MS., Claud., E viii, f. 224—Murimuth, Appendix, p. 253). Edmund was, however, led into this plot by the machinations of Roger de Mortimer. The confession implicated William la Zouche, Hugh le Despenser (both of whom were especial objects of Roger's animosity), Fulk FitzWarin and others, but none of these incurred more than the temporary loss of his lands, and Edmund suffered alone—*Solus comes pro omnibus est occitus*, as the St. Albans chronicler observes. There is a Latin version of Edmund's confession in Camden's edition of Walsingham's *History*, p. 129. The King's letter to the Pope, giving his version of the matter, was dated 24 Mar. (*Fœdera*, vol. iv, p. 424).

[a] He stood condemned from 6 o'clock (*hora prima*) to vespers, no one putting a hand on him until a fellow from the Marshalsea (*miser de marescalcia*) was sent to behead him. (*Continuation of Hemingburgh*, vol. ii, p. 301, copied by Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 192; Murimuth, p. 59; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–33, p. 132; *Extents and Inquisitions* (54), Ch., Edw. III, files 23, 24). His death was the less regretted by the people because he had an evil household (*malam familiam*) from which they had suffered much (*Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 269). Henry de Blaneford, *Chron.*, p. 143 (in Trokelowe), in 1323 calls him "Aetate juvenis, magnis tamen viribus praepotens."

[b] Papal mandate, iij id. Apr. 15 John XXII [11 Apr. 1331], to the Bishops of Winchester, Coventry and Lichfield, and London, to cause the body of Edmund, Earl of Kent, to be transferred from the Church of the Friars Minor at Winchester to the Church of Westminster, on the petition of Edmund, the Earl's son and heir, and Margaret, the Earl's widow (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 349). The Earl in his will directed that his widow should choose his place of burial.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–1330, p. 499.

[d] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 55.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–34, p. 73; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1330–33, pp. 190, 199, 208. On 14 Feb. she obtained the manor of Brattleby, co. Lincoln, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death (*Idem*, p. 196). A letter from her, dated from London, 29 June [1338], "vostre lige la Contesse de Kent," asking the King's aid in defence of the property of her son John, is preserved in *Anc. Correspondence* (P.R.O.), vol. xxxviii, p. 86 (*cf. Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338–1340, p. 133).

[f] In the inquisition on her death she is called merely "Margareta que fuit uxor Edmundi nuper Comitis Kanc'."

Thomas, Lord Wake, of Liddel, her homage being respited.(a) She was then aged 40 and more.(b) She *d.* 29 Sep. 1349.(c)

IV. 1330. 2. EDMUND, EARL OF KENT, and LORD WOODSTOCK, 1st s. and h. ap., presented a petition to Parl. on the morrow of St. Nicolas [7 Dec.] 1330, and the King, with the assent of Parl., granted him all his father's lands and also that he should not lose the title of Earl, his father having been at all times good and loyal although deceived by wicked men.(d) He *d.*, a minor, probably aged about 5 years, before 5 Oct. 1331.(e)

V. 1331. 3. JOHN, EARL OF KENT, and LORD WOODSTOCK, next br. and h., *b.* 7 Apr. 1330, at Arundel, and *bap.* the same day in Pynham Priory.(f) On 3 Oct. 1346 the King, then before Calais, requested Margaret, Countess of Kent, to send John, her son, with as many men as could be mustered, to the King's assistance.(g) On 26 Aug. 1347 he was granted his father's lands to hold until he was of age, for his maintenance,(h) and on 16 June 1349 had a similar grant of the knights' fees and advowsons of his inheritance.(i) On 23 June following, when still under age, the King took his homage and gave him livery of his father's lands.(i) On the death of his mother, 29 Sep. 1349, he became, according to modern doctrine, LORD WAKE. On 1 Oct. 1349 he was granted the wardship of his mother's lands, to hold, as from her death, until he

---

(a) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 151.

(b) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III (on Thomas Wake of Liddel), file 97.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 99, no. 1. Inquisitions, cos. York, Lincoln, Hunts and Northants: heir, John, Earl of Kent, son of the said Margaret, aged 19 years and more. Her arms, Or, 2 bars gules and 3 torteaux in chief, impaled with those of her husband Earl Edmund, are in a window in Chesterfield Church, co. Derby.

(d) *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 33 b, 55. The original of this petition, endorsed with the order thereon, is to be found in *Anc. Correspondence*, vol. xxxviii, p. 87. Margaret, Countess of Kent, made a similar petition.

(e) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–34, p. 174.

(f) Writ *de etate probanda* 5 Apr. 25 and 12 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Johannis filii et heredis Edmundi nuper Comitis Kanc' defuncti," Steyning, Sussex, 9 Apr. 1351. ". . . [predictus heres] fuit etatis xxj annorum die Jovis proximo post festum sancti Ambrosii proximo preterito eo quod natus fuit apud Arundell' et in ecclesia sancti Bartholomei in prioratu de Calceto ejusdem ville baptizatus fuit in comitatu predicto et quod Edmundus filius predicti Edmundi nuper comitis Kanc' et frater Johannes de Grenstede Prior ordinis fratrum predicatorum de Arundell' et Johanna soror predicti Edmundi filii Edmundi predictum Johannem levaverunt de sacra fonte . . . videlicet die Martis septimo die Aprilis [7 Apr. 1330 was a Saturday] anno regni Regis nunc Anglie quarto" (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 113, no. 20).

(g) *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 14.

(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1345–48, pp. 404, 410.

(i) *Idem*, 1348–50; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349–54, p. 39.

came of age, for a payment of 3,000 marks.(a) On 1 Feb. 1349/50 he had livery of £30 *p.a.* from the issues of Kent and of the arrears thereof as from 26 Aug. 1347.(a) On 10 Apr. 1351 the King took his homage and gave him livery of all the lands which his father and mother had held in chief, his age having previously been proved.(a) He was sum. to a Council 20 July (1352) 26 Edw. III, and to Parl. (being then under age) from 1 Jan. (1347/8) 21 Edw. III to 15 Nov. (1351) 25 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni comiti Kanc'*. He granted the reversion (expectant on the death of Blanche, late wife of Thomas Wake) of the castle, lands, and lordship of Liddel with its appurtenances in England and in Scotland to the King, who, on 20 May 1357, granted the said reversion to John, Earl of Richmond, his son, the premises to be held in tail male with reversion to the King and his heirs.(b) He *m.* (Papal disp. 3 Apr. 1348)(c) Elizabeth, da. of Willem or Guillaume, MARGRAVE (afterwards DUKE) OF JULIERS, by Jehanne, da. of Guillaume I or III, COUNT OF HAINAULT AND HOLLAND. He *d. s.p.*, in the night, 26-27 Dec. 1352,(d) aged 22, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Winchester.(e) On 15 Feb. 1352/3 his widow had livery of her dower, and on 4 July following of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, all of which had been assigned to her by the King.(f) She, who took a vow of chastity at Waverley Abbey, broke it by marrying, 2ndly, 29 Sep. 1360, at Wingham in Kent, Sir Eustace D'AUBRÉCICOURT.(g) In Aug. 1360, a month before his

---

(a) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 165, 236; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349–54, pp. 157, 295.

(b) *Great Coucher Book*, vol. i, ff. 161 v—164 r; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 25.

(c) *Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 268. They were related in the 3rd–4th degrees. The dispensation says the ma rriage was to end the strife between Willem of Juliers and Raymond, Duke of Guelders, John's cousin.

(d) Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Dec. 26 Edw. III. Inquisitions in cos. Northants, Essex, Herts, Hunts, Leicester, Devon, Derby, Notts, Kent, Gloucester, Somerset, Lincoln, Rutland, Beds, Bucks, Sussex, Surrey, Suffolk, York, Hants, Worcester—21 counties. Heir, Joan his sister, wife of Thomas de Holand chr., and aged variously from 22 to 26 years and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, files 118, 119; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 12, no. 2, and *Enrolments*, nos. 87, 91, 92, 94, 95).

(e) His arms and those of his wife were in a window in Lichfield Cathedral—*viz.*, Per pale gules 3 lions passant guardant, a bordure argent, and (Juliers) Or a lion rampant sable (Coll. Arms, MS. Staff. C. 10/160 b).

(f) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349–54, p. 530. Indenture determining the lands of her said dower dated at London 26 Jan. 27 Edw. III (Enrolled; *Idem*, p. 594). On 30 Oct. 1353 the sheriff of Kent was ordered to pay to the Earl's executors the arrears of the £30 *p.a.*, charged on the issues of Kent, up to 27 Dec. last past, on which day the Earl died (*Idem*, p. 578).

(g) Beltz, *Order of the Garter*, citing "Islip, 166 b in Lambeth Library." "Acta p° dña Elizabetha comitissa Kantie filia marchionis sive comitis Juliane, vidua quondam nob. viri Johīs comitis Kantie, nuper castitate vovente, eo quod post mortem mariti se dño Eustacio de Abriche-court militi matrimonialiter fecit copulari; data in ecclesia p'ochi de Maghefeld non. Apr. 1361." "Penitentia comitisse Kantie et mariti sui," f. 167 a. He, her countryman, fought with Prince Edward in Guienne and Languedoc, and at the battle of Poitiers. He was at the battle of Auray, 1364,

marriage, he was granted an annuity of 40 marks for good service in the King's wars.([a]) On 15 Feb. 1363/4 certain payments were ordered to be made to him and Elizabeth his wife, who was wife of John, Earl of Kent.([b]) He *d.* soon after 1 Dec. 1372, in the *comté* of Evreux.([c]) She *d.* 6 June 1411, and was *bur.* at the Grey Friars, Winchester.([d]) Will, desiring to be *bur.* with her husband, John, Earl of Kent, pr. 29 June 1411. In it she describes herself as of Bedhampton (near Portsmouth), one of the manors of the Earls of Kent.([e])

VI. 1352. 4. JOAN, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF KENT, BARONESS WOODSTOCK and BARONESS WAKE, sister and h., aged 24 and more at her brother's death. She had *m.*, in or before 1339,([f]) Sir Thomas DE HOLAND, K.G., of Broughton, Bucks, yr. s. of Sir Robert DE HOLAND, of Upholland, co. Lancs, by Maud, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Alan LA ZOUCHE, of Ashby, co. Leicester [LORD ZOUCHE]. In 1337 he had served under Robert d'Artois in an expedition to Bordeaux, and also took part in an embassy sent to the Count of Hainault at Valenciennes.([g])

---

and with du Guesclin and Prince Edward in Spain, being taken prisoner and buying his ransom for 12,000 francs. From about 1368 he was in the Côtentin, in charge of the knights of the King of Navarre. (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. xx, index). He was, almost certainly, brother of Sanchet and Nicholas d'Aubrécicourt. His arms, on seal to a deed of 3 Dec. 1368, referred to by Beltz, *Order of the Garter*, are those shown on the Garter plate of Sanchet, with the addition of 7 escallops charged on the bars. Leland (*Itin.*, vol. iii, p. 61) mentions a tomb in Bridport church (Hutchins's *Dorset* (3rd ed.), p. 26) for William, son of this marriage. See *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, pt. 1, *m.* 23 d. The tomb remained in Hutchins's time (1773).

([a]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1358–61, p. 456.

([b]) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364–68, p. 4. Other orders were made 23 Oct. 1367 and 1 Dec. 1372 (*Close Rolls*).

([c]) Froissart, *ut supra.*

([d]) Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 7 and 8 June 12 Hen. IV. Inquisitions, cos. Sussex, York, Lincoln, Northants, Warwick, Wilts, Hants, Suffolk, Gloucester, Devon, Hunts, Leicester, Somerset, Surrey—14 counties. Heirs: Edmund s. of Alianore, late Countess of March, aged 20 and more; Joan, Duchess of York, wife of Henry le Scrope chr., aged 28 and more; Margaret, late the wife of John, Earl of Somerset, aged 26 and more; Alianore, wife of Thomas, Earl of Salisbury, aged 24 and more; and Elizabeth, wife of John Neville chr., aged 23 and more: the said Alianore (mother of Edmund), Joan, Margaret, Alianore, and Elizabeth being sisters and heirs of Edmund br. and h. of Thomas s. and h. of Thomas, Earl of Kent, s. and h. of Joan, late Princess of Wales, sister and h. of John, Earl of Kent afsd. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 83, no. 35; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 97, no. 2, and *Enrolments*, no. 435).

([e]) *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel, p. 2, ff. 154 v and 155 r, printed in Nichols's *Royal Wills*, p. 212. "Ego Elizabetha Julers Comitissa Kanc' . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia fratrum minorum in ecclesia [*sic*] Wynton' in tumulo Johannis nuper Comitis Kanc' nuper mariti mei ibidem absque quacunque solemnitate seculari faciendum." There is no mention of her 2nd husband or son.

([f]) See p. 151, note "j."

([g]) Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, p. 398; vol. xvii, p. 46.

In 1340 he was in the expedition to Flanders, taking part in the battle of Sluys, 24 June, and siege of Tournai in July.[a] On 6 Jan. 1340/1 he had a protection going across seas with the King,[b] in 1341 was sent with John d'Artevelt and a force to Bayonne to guard the frontier, and in 1342 accompanied Robert d'Artois to Brittany in support of the Countess de Montfort.[c] On 2 May 1343 and 12 June 1346 he was about to go beyond seas.[d] In 1343 he was one of the commanders left to besiege Nantes, when the King himself withdrew, and he took part also in the assault on Vannes.[e] On 28 June 1346 his mother had licence to enfeoff him of the manors of Halse, Brackley, and King's Sutton.[f] He took the Count of Eu prisoner at the capture of Caen, 26 July 1346,[g] but surrendered him to Edward III for 80,000 florins with the shield, 16 June 1347.[h] He fought at Crécy, 26 Aug. 1346, in the Prince's division, and after the battle superintended the counting of the slain.[i] About 1346, during his absence abroad, Joan his wife went through a form of marriage (possibly under compulsion) with William (Montagu), Earl of Salisbury.[j] On 14 May 1347 he was ordered to join the King

---

[a] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, pp. 197, 313.

[b] *Treaty Roll* 15, *m.* 1.

[c] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. iv, p. 137; vol. xvii, p. 137.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1343–45, p. 15. Letters of protection and letters of attorney, 12 June 1346 till Christmas following, and letters of attorney, as staying there, 24 Jan. 1346/7 till Whitsun following. (*French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 3, 10; *p.* 2, *m.* 3).

[e] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. iv, pp. 174, 175.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1345–48, p. 127.

[g] On this occasion Raoul, Count of Eu, Constable of France, and Jehan de Melun, Count of Tankerville, Chamberlain of France, endeavoured to hold the gate-house of the bridge, when the burghers had fled. Looking out, they saw a group approaching, under a banner they recognised, among them a very gentle English knight, who had but one eye, called Messire Thomas de Hollande. To him and his companions they surrendered. Then was Sir Thomas glad for two reasons, one that they were such good prisoners, for whom he could have 100,000 gold pieces, and the other that he had saved their lives, for they were in great danger between the French and English. On entering the city the English knights did all they could to protect the women of the town and the nuns. Thomas was one of the commissioners to take the surrender. (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. xvii, p. 253).

[h] Murimuth, p. 203; Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. iv, pp. 406–7, 417; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1345–48, p. 337.

[i] He was one of those in whose charge the Prince of Wales was put during the battle (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. v, p. 31).

[j] In Thomas de Holand's petition to Clement VI, May 1347, he says that he was married to Joan more than 8 years ago, and that while he was in Prussia Montagu married her and unjustly detained her (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 252). The matter was referred to Cardinal Ademar, who, after examination, reported the earlier marriage to be legal, and the Pope thereupon, 17 Nov. 1349, ordered Joan to be restored to her lawful husband (Beltz, citing Reg. Islip, f. 180—Lambeth Library).

before Calais,[a] and on 24 Oct. following the King granted him £40 for his good services. On 24 Aug. 1352 he and Joan his wife had a grant of 100 marks *p.a.* for Joan's life, or, if her brother died without issue, until she acquired his lands.[b] On 22 Feb. 1352/3 they had livery of the lands of her brother John, the King having taken the homage and fealty of Thomas.[c] On 18 Mar. 1353/4 he was appointed Lieutenant and Captain in the duchy of Brittany and the parts of Poitou adjacent as long as the war with France should last, being reappointed 8 Feb. 1354/5, as from 13 Apr. next, for a year.[d] In 1356 he and Joan his wife conveyed the manors of Chesterfield and Ashford, with the advowson of the hospital of St. Leonard of Chesterfield, to Otes de Holand chr., for life.[e] On 6 June 1356 he was appointed Keeper of the Channel Islands as from 2 Apr. last;[f] on 18 Nov. 1357 Keeper of the *fortalice* and place of Crocy (Cruyk), near Falaise, in Normandy;[g] and on 5 Feb. 1358/9 Keeper of the castle and fortress of Saint Sauveur le Vicomte at a rent of 5,000 florins with the shield, which he was ordered, 12 May 1360, to deliver to Sir John Chaundos.[h] On 28 Oct. 1359 he was appointed joint Lieutenant and Captain (with Philip of Navarre, Count of Longueville) in the duchy of Normandy,[i] and on 30 Sep. 1360 Captain and Lieutenant in France and Normandy for a quarter of a year, to have with him 60 men-at-arms (including one banneret and 10 knights) and 120 horse-archers.[j] He was sum. to a Council 15 July (1353) 27 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 15 Mar. (1353/4) 28 Edw. III to 15 Dec. (1357) 31 Edw. III, by writs directed *Thome de Holand'*, whereby he is held to have become LORD HOLAND. He was also sum., in consequence of his marriage, 20 Nov. (1360) 34 Edw. III, by writ directed *Thome Comiti Kanc'*, to the Parl. which met (a month after he died) 24 Jan. 1360/1. He, who was a founder Knight of the Order of the Garter,[k]

---

[a] *French Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 10. Letters of protection and letters of attorney, 4 June 1347 till Michaelmas following (*French Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 1; *Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 22 Edw. III).

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350–54, p. 312.

[c] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 356.

[d] *French Roll*, 28 Edw. III, *m.* 8. Letters of attorney, 18 Mar. 1353/4, for a year (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1354–58, p. 15); *French Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 14. His successor, Henry, Duke of Lancaster, was appointed 14 Sep. 1355 (*French Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 6).

[e] Writ 26 May 30 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* 16 June 1356 (file 321, no. 3).

[f] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vii, p. 7.

[g] *French Roll*, 31 Edw. III, *m.* 5.

[h] Letters of protection, 6 Oct. 1358, for a year (*Idem*, 32 Edw. III, *m.* 8). *Idem*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 19; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1358–61, p. 329.

[i] *French Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 6.

[j] *French Roll*, 34 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 5.

[k] For a list of Knights of the Garter, see vol. ii, Appendix B. No less than seven members of this family were Knights of the Garter. Sir Otes Holand, younger brother of this Sir Thomas, was also a founder Knight. The other five were Thomas, 2nd Earl, nom. to the Order 1375 or 1376; John, yr. s. of the 1st Earl of Kent, *cr.* Earl of

d. in Normandy, 26 or 28 Dec. 1360,[a] and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Stamford.[b] On 20 Feb. 1360/1 his widow had livery of her lands which had been taken into the King's hand on the Earl's death.[c] She *m.*, 2ndly, by disp.,[d] Sunday 10 Oct. 1361, at Windsor, Edward, PRINCE OF WALES, who *d.* 8 July 1376. She, who received Robes of the Order of the Garter in 1378, 1379, 1384 and 1385,[e] was mother of Richard II. She *d.* apparently 8 Aug.[f] 1385,[g] at Wallingford Castle, Berks, and was *bur.* in the Church of the

---

Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter, nom. *circa* 1381; Thomas, 3rd Earl of Kent and Duke of Surrey, nom. *circa* 1397–99; Edmund, 4th Earl of Kent, nom. *circa* 1404; and John, Duke of Exeter, nom. *circa* 1416.

[a] Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 Jan. 34 Edw. III. Inquisition, cos. Lincoln, York, Sussex, Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Kent, Herts, Surrey, Stafford, Worcester, Bucks, Leicester, Derby, Notts, Rutland and Northants—17 counties. Heir, Thomas, his son, aged 9 and more or 10 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 155, no. 17; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 18, no. 22, and *Enrolments*, no. 133).

[b] Froissart (vol. ii, p. 316) in 1346 calls him "Un gentil chevalier . . . qui n'avoit qu'un oel."

"Le bon Thomas de Holand
Qui en luy eust proesce grand"

(*Chandos Herald*—Roxburghe Club—p. 12).

[c] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360–64, p. 175.

[d] Lambeth Lib., Islip 177 b. Edward, who was Joan's cousin, had stood as godfather to her eldest son Thomas.

[e] She possibly is the lady in whose honour the Order of the Garter received its name; the well-known tradition is, as Sir H. Nicolas remarks (*Archæologia*, vol. xxxi, p. 131), "perfectly in character with the manners and feelings of the time, and the circumstance is very likely to have occurred. With a few variations as to the name of the Lady, some writers stating her to have been the Queen, others the Countess of Salisbury, and others the Countess of Kent, and with the addition that she was Edward's Mistress, the anecdote is certainly as old as the reign of Henry VII." Other theories as to the origin of the name of this order are given in Beltz's *Order of the Garter*, pp. xlii to xlvii.

[f] Her inquisitions give her death variously as 7, 8, 21 Aug., and one gives 8 July—a month before she made her will. Froissart, who lived in her house at Berkhampstead during the Queen's visit in 1361 (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. vi, p. 367; vol. xvi, p. 142), describes Joan as "la plus belle dame de tout le roiaulme d'Engleterre, et la plus amoureuse" (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 243). In 1381, on her return from a pilgrimage to Canterbury, her carriage was surrounded by the Kentish insurgents raised by Wat Tyler, who were so threatening and insulting that, affrighted, she drove without a halt from Canterbury back to London (*Idem*, vol. ix, p. 391).

[g] "Johanna nuper Principissa Wallie." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Aug. and 17 Sep. 9 Ric. II. Inquisitions, cos. Kent, Northants, Bucks, York, Notts, Derby, Leicester, Norfolk, Suffolk, Hunts, Sussex, Surrey, Westmorland, Northumberland, Rutland, Cornwall, Beds, Berks, Herts, Essex, Worcester, Somerset and Dorset—23 counties. Heir, Thomas, aged from 24 to 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 41, no. 54; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 52, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, nos. 232, 234, 236, 237, 238, 239, and 244).

Grey Friars at Stamford, co. Lincoln.[a] Will dated at Wallingford Castle 7 Aug. 1385, pr. at Lambeth 9 Dec. 1385.[b]

VII. 1360. 2. THOMAS (DE HOLAND), EARL OF KENT, LORD WOODSTOCK, HOLAND and WAKE, s. and h., aged 9 and more or 10 and more at his father's death. He was knighted by the Prince of Wales at Vittoria[c] in Mar. 1367, and fought at the battle of Najera, 3 Apr. following.[d] On 24 July 1371 at Plymouth he granted to his companion in arms, Sir Richard Waldegrave, and his heirs male, leave to bear his helm—"party per pale argent and gules, crowned or."[e] He accompanied the Duke of Brittany in his expedition to Brittany in Mar. 1374/5.[f] Nom. K.G. between Apr. 1375 and Apr. 1376. On 21 July 1377 he was appointed Keeper of the forest South of Trent, during pleasure, and on 12 Apr. 1378 he was granted £200 *p.a.* to support his rank and in lieu of any fee as Keeper; on 13 Mar. 1379/80 this was altered to rents worth £796 13*s.* 4*d.*, to hold as from 21 Feb. last until he had his inheritance.[g] On 22 Oct. 1378 he was appointed a Commissioner to treat with Scotland concerning breaches of the peace.[h] In the same year he served in the fleet in the Channel

---

[a] "... viij° die Augusti apud Walyngford obiit Johanna comitissa et principissa Wallie mater domini Regis et apud Stamford in ecclesia fratrum minorum satis honeste est sepulta" (J. Malvern, p. 64). She died of grief because her son the King refused to pardon his half-brother Sir John de Holand [*cr.* 1388 Earl of Huntingdon and 1397 Duke of Exeter], also her son, for the murder of Ralph de Stafford. "... cum nuncii [Johanne] redissent Walyngfordiam ... lecto decumbit et post quatuor aut quinque dies seculo valefecit. Cujus corpus ceratis linteaminibus involutum et plumbo impositum conservatum est Walyngfordie usque ad Regis regressum de Scotia et tempus quo deberet Staunford inter Fratres Minores honorifice tumulari" (Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 130). Her arms, impaled with those of Prince Edward, are displayed on the north side of the tomb of Queen Philippe in Westm. Abbey (Sandford, *Royal Genealogies*, p. 215).

[b] *Lambeth Reg.*, Courtenay, f. 213 v, 214 r. "Ego Johanna Principissa Wallie ducissa Cornubie Comitissa Cestr' et domina Wake ... corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in capella mea apud Stanford' juxta monumentum venerabilis domini nostri et mariti Comitis Kanc'." Printed in Nichols, *Royal Wills*, p. 78.

[c] On the field, before the battle (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. vii, p. 169).

[d] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. vii, p. 214. Hugh de Courtenay, who had *m.* Thomas's yr. sister Maud, was knighted on the same occasion. See DEVON.

[e] "Notre healme le touft en difference myparti de longes de blanc et de rouge oue une coronne door." His seal bears the arms of England within a bordure argent. Legend: SIGILLUM THOME DE HOLAND (Harl. MS. 5805, f. 119). Sandford (*op. cit.*, p. 124) shows the Earl's seal, which he says (p. 216) was affixed to his deed dated 8 Feb. 1387: a hind lodged under a tree, gorged with a ducal coronet (his mother's device) and on its neck her arms, England within a bordure argent, which arms he assumed, discontinuing his paternal arms.

[f] Letters of attorney, 22 Jan. 1374/5, for a year (*French Roll*, 48 Edw. III, *m.* 3); Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. viii, p. 344.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, pp. 5, 187, 450.

[h] *Scottish Roll*, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 4.

during a projected invasion of France.[a] On 13 Mar. 1379/80 he was appointed Marshal of England, which office he held till 30 June 1385.[b] As "Thomas, Earl of Kent," he had letters of protection 5 June 1380.[c] On 26 Dec. 1380 he was appointed an Ambassador to treat concerning the King's marriage to Anne, sister of Wenceslaus, King of the Romans and of Bohemia, and daughter of the deceased Emperor Charles.[d] He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 16 July (1381) 5 Ric. II to 18 July (1397) 21 Ric. II, by writs directed *Thome de Holand' comiti Kanc'*. On 2 Oct. 1383 he was appointed Keeper of the King's forest and Master of the game, South of Trent, and was granted the custody of the New Forest and the castle and town of Southampton, for life.[e] On 20 Nov. 1384 he was granted the custody of the castle and town of Cherbourg.[f] In 1385 he accompanied the King on his expedition to Scotland.[g] On 25 Sep. 1385 the King took his homage and fealty, and gave him livery of his mother's lands, although all the inquisitions taken after her death had not yet been returned into Chancery.[h] On 10 Nov. 1385 he was sent to Calais to see that the town was in a proper state of defence.[i] On 10 Aug. 1386 he was granted, for life, the manor of Brockenhurst, Hants, as from the death of Edward III.[j] On 9 May 1387 he was granted the custody of the Tower of London, for life.[k] He was appointed a Commissioner, 17 May and again 20 June 1389, to hear the appeal of Sir Robert Grosvenor against the judgment which had been pronounced in his suit with Sir Richard le Scrope.[l] On 1 May 1391 the office of Constable of Corfe Castle was granted to him and Alice his wife, in survivorship.[m] In 1394 he and his son Thomas accompanied the King to Ireland.[n] He

---

[a] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. ix, p. 68. He and John de Holand were at the unsuccessful siege of St. Malo by John of Gaunt.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 488; 1385–89, p. 71.

[c] Carte, *Treaty Roll* 64, *m.* 6.

[d] *French Roll*, 4 Ric. II, *m.* 21. Shortly after this, at the time of Wat Tyler's insurrection in June 1381, he and his brother were with the King in the Tower, when they started with him on his way to Mile End, but, fearing for their lives, left him on the road, to proceed to his meeting with the rebels (Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. ix, p. 68).

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381–85, p. 311.

[f] *French Roll*, 8 Ric. II, *m.* 15.

[g] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. ix, p. 135; vol. x, p. 382. He accompanied Richard to the borders. It was during this campaign that the followers of the Holands and the Staffords came to blows and John de Holand slew Ralph de Stafford. See also *ante*, p. 154, note "a."

[h] *Fine Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *m.* 16. In writs of 12 Oct. 1385 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1385–89, p. 13) the date of the writ of livery is incorrectly given, either as 20 Sep. last or 20 Oct. last [this would be 20 Oct. 1384]; and again (p. 38) as 20 Oct.

[i] Carte, *Rolles Franc.*, 134.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1385–89, p. 223.

[k] *Idem*, p. 301.

[l] *Idem*, 1388–92, pp. 40, 51.

[m] *Idem*, p. 402.

[n] Froissart, *op. cit.*, vol. xv, p. 138.

m., shortly after 10 Apr. 1364,[a] Alice, da. of Richard, EARL OF ARUNDEL, by Eleanor, da. of Henry, EARL OF LANCASTER. He *d.* 25 Apr. 1397,[b] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Bourne, co. Lincoln. Will dated "in the day of the resurreccion of our lord J'hu Crist" 1397, pr. 10 May 1397.[c] His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned 6 Mar. 1397/8.[d] She *d.* 17 Mar. 1415/6.[e]

VIII. 1397. 3. THOMAS (DE HOLAND), EARL OF KENT, LORD WAKE, LORD WOODSTOCK and LORD HOLAND, s. and h., aged 26 and more at his father's death. On 1 June 1395 he was granted 200 marks *p.a.* during the life of his father.[f] Nom. K.G. between Apr. 1397 and Apr. 1399. On 10 May 1397, as Thomas of Kent, Kt., the King's kinsman, he was granted the wardship of his father's lands, from his father's death, without rendering anything therefor, and on 28 May following, as Thomas, Earl of Kent, was granted the issues and profits thereof with the knights' fees, advowsons, and reliefs.[g] On 16 June 1397 he was appointed Constable of Southampton Castle, for life.[h] On 11 July following Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Gloucester, was committed to his custody after his arrest by the King. On 16 July 1397 the King took his homage, and gave him livery of his father's lands, his fealty being ordered to be taken by the Bishop of

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361–64, p. 480. She had Garter Robes in 1388, and 4 later years.

[b] Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 4 May 20 Ric. II. Inquisitions, cos. Dorset, Devon, Notts, Northants, Rutland, Somerset, Northumberland, York, Lincoln, Leicester, Bucks, Worcester, Beds, Stafford, Salop, Kent, Middlesex, Surrey, Sussex, Norfolk, Herts, Suffolk, Hereford and Essex—24 counties. Heir, Thomas his son, aged from 22 to 26 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, files 92, 93, and file 103, no. 21; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 66, no. 7, and *Enrolments*, nos. 318, 319, 323, 326, 330, 360 and 361).

[c] *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel, vol. i, f. 157 r. "I Thomas of Holand' Erl of Kent and lord of Wake . . . my body to be buried as sone as hit goodlich may in the Abbeye of brune." Alice his wife and Thomas his son legatees and executors. Printed in Nichols, *Royal Wills*, p. 118.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1396–99, pp. 248, 250, 256.

[e] Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Mar. 4 Hen. V. Inquisitions, cos. Herts, Lincoln, Bucks, Sussex, York, Surrey, Kent, Essex, Hunts, Norfolk, Suffolk, Northants and Worcester—13 counties. Heirs, Edmund son of Eleanor, late Countess of March, aged 23 or 24 and more; Joan, Duchess of York, aged 36 and more; Margaret, wife of Thomas, Duke of Clarence, aged 30 and more; Eleanor, wife of Thomas, Earl of Salisbury, aged 24 and more; and Elizabeth, wife of John Neville, chr., aged 22 and more; the said Eleanor (mother of Edmund), Joan, Margaret, Eleanor and Elizabeth being sisters and heirs of Edmund, brother and heir of Thomas, late Earl of Kent, son and heir of Thomas, son of Joan. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 22, no. 51; Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 106, no. 2, and *Enrolments*, no. 464).

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1391–96, p. 570; grant of the same for life, 28 May 1397 (*Idem*, 1396–99, p. 141). *Inspeximus* and confirmation thereof, 1 Dec. 1399 (*Idem*, 1399–1401, p. 163).

[g] *Idem*, 1396–1399, pp. 113, 140. [h] *Idem*, p. 151.

Llandaff.[a] He was one of the eight persons, suborned by the King, who appealed of treason the Lords Appellant—*viz.*, the Duke of Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick—in Parliament 21 Sep. 1397.[b] He was, in consequence, granted, 28 Sep. following, the castle and manor of Warwick and many other manors[c] lately forfeited by Thomas, Earl of Warwick,[d] and the next day, 29 Sep. 1397, the King in Parliament *cr.* him DUKE OF SURREY, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body, and gave him his charter of creation which was read in Parliament, and girded him with the sword of the county and put the cap of dignity on his head, and took his homage.[e] On 30 Jan. 1397/8 he was granted the office of Marshal of England, with the reversion of the offices of Marshal of the King's Bench, of the Exchequer, and of the King's Household, which offices were to be annexed to that of Marshal of England.[f] On 18 Feb. 1397/8 he had licence to found the Priory of Mountgrace in Yorkshire.[g] On 26 July 1398 he was appointed Lieutenant of Ireland, for three years, as from 1 Sep. following,[h] the Earl of Salisbury being appointed, 23 Sep., Deputy Marshal of England during his absence in Ireland.[i] On 18 Sep. 1398 he had licence

---

[a] *Fine Roll*, 21 Ric. II, *m.* 34. Writ of *amoveas* to the escheator in co. York 18 Nov. 1397 (*Idem*, *m.* 22). From the Privy Seal (Ch., I, file 565, no. 11289) it appears that the Chancellor, the Bishop of Exeter, actually took his fealty.

[b] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, pp. 374–380. The eight were the Earls of Rutland, Kent, Huntingdon, Nottingham, Somerset, Salisbury, Lord le Despenser, and William le Scrope, Chamberlain. See DESPENSER.

[c] The park of Wedgenock, the manors of Claverdon, Haseley, Hatton, Sutton Coldfield, Ashend, Pattingham, Salwarpe, Wadborough, Stoulton, and Beoley, worth 1,010 marks *p.a.*, and all their appurtenances, except the office of Sheriff of co. Worcester.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, pp. 200, 215; Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, nos. 11432, 11420. There are two grants, each dated 28 Sep., one in fee simple, the other in tail male. On 4 Mar. 1397/8 he was granted the pieces of cloth of Arras depicting the history of Guy of Warwick, forfeited by the said Earl of Warwick (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 315).

[e] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 355; *Charter Roll*, 21–23 Ric. II, *m.* 14. Five Dukedoms were conferred on that day, (1) Hereford, (2) Aumale, (3) Surrey, (4) Exeter, (5) Norfolk; also one Marquessate, Dorset; and four Earldoms, (1) Gloucester, (2) Westmorland, (3) Worcester, (4) Wiltshire. Of the grantees of these 10 peerages all except Hereford, Norfolk, Westmorland and Worcester were degraded from their titles by the Parl. of 1 Hen. IV, 6 Oct. 1399, and of these four Hereford became then merged in the Crown, and Worcester was forfeited in 1403.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 339. As Marshal he acted at the Court of Chivalry held at Windsor 28 and 29 Apr. 1398, the contending parties being the Dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, as also 16 Sep. at Coventry, when, the combatants being on the point of joining issue, sentence of banishment was pronounced on them by the King (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 383).

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 280. The remains of this are still to be seen near Northallerton.

[h] *Idem*, p. 402.

[i] *Idem*, p. 413. A few days before, 17 Sep., the Duke's office of Marshal

to convey the manors of Cottingham, co. York, Deeping St. James, co. Lincoln, and Ware in Herts to himself and the heirs of his body, remainder to his right heirs,[a] and on 22 Sep. he was granted, for three years, without rent, the wardship of all the lands in Ireland late of Roger, Earl of March, and divers manors in co. Warwick lately forfeited by Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, to hold in tail male.[b] On 1 Mar. 1398/9, as Duke of Surrey, he had a grant during pleasure, without rent, of the county of Uriel and the town and custom of Drogheda.[c] On 16 May 1399 he had a grant of the territorial barony of Norvagh in Ireland during the life of Arthur Macmorragh, who has forfeited to the King,[d] and also the custody of the castle of Carelogh, until Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, or his heir sue for livery of the same.[e] He returned from Ireland with the King in July 1399, being one of those for whose safety Richard II obtained a guarantee.[f] He was sent to the Tower 20 Oct. 1399, and was brought thence in custody and examined in Parliament before King Henry IV and the Council, Wednesday 29 Oct., as one of the eight appellants mentioned above, concerning his complicity in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, but he declared that he did not counsel nor abet it, nor was in any way privy to it; and touching the judgments on the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, all that was matter of record, and touching the exile of the present King, and other matters, he knew nothing about them.[g] He was, however, adjudged, 3 Nov., to "lese and forgo" the name of Duke and the worship thereof, and also to forfeit all grants made to him since he became an appellant.[g] He *m.*, shortly after 20 Oct. 1392,[h] Joan, da. of Hugh (DE STAFFORD), EARL OF STAFFORD, by Philippe, da. of Thomas (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WARWICK. He joined in the plot to seize Henry IV, on the failure of which the conspirators retreated to Cirencester, where he and others were captured by

---

of England had been granted to him to hold during the life of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk.

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 416.

[b] *Idem*, p. 429.

[c] *Idem*, p. 483.

[d] This was not, as represented in Doyle's *Official Baronage*, a peerage creation.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 572.

[f] *Fine Roll*, 22 Ric. II, *m.* 11.

[g] *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 24. On 23 Oct. the Constable of the Tower was ordered to send the Duke to Wallingford Castle and the constable of that castle was ordered to receive him, but he was not sent, for on 28 Oct. the Constable of the Tower was ordered to bring the Duke and the Earls of Salisbury and Gloucester, then in his custody in the said Tower, before the King and Council in Parliament on Wednesday next [29 Oct.] (*Idem*: *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, pp. 449–452).

[h] Licence for Thomas, Earl of Kent, to grant the manors of Chesterfield, co. Derby, Whissendine, Rutland, Bourne, co. Lincoln, and rents to Thomas his son and Joan, da. of Hugh, late Earl of Stafford, and the heirs of their bodies (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1391–96, p. 211).

the mob, which beheaded him 7 or 8 Jan. 1399/1400.[a] His body was *bur.* in the Abbey of Cirencester,[b] and his head placed on London Bridge.[c] On 23 Jan. 1399/1400 a Commission was ordered to enquire about the jewels, money, &c., late of Thomas, Earl of Kent, and Joan his wife in Liverpool and elsewhere in Lancs, to make an inventory, and to bring them with Joan to London.[d] On 16 June 1400 an enquiry was held as to her manors of Bourne and Wissendine, &c., and on 15 Sep. she had a grant of Allerton in Shirwood, &c., in addition to the lands she had, by joint feoffment to her husband and herself, *temp.* Richard II.[e] On 1 May 1401 she was pardoned certain sums owing by her to the Exchequer,[f] and on 14 Dec. had a pardon for detaining certain goods and also had a grant of various manors.[g] On 8 Jan. 1401/2 she had a grant of 460 marks.[h] She had a grant, 10 Aug. 1409, allowing her to continue to reside in the Abbey of Beaulieu, which was then in the King's hand.[i] She *d.* 30 Sep. or 1 Oct. 1442.[j]

IX. 1400 to 1408. 4. EDMUND (DE HOLAND), EARL OF KENT [1360], LORD WAKE [1295], LORD WOODSTOCK [1320] and LORD HOLAND [1354], br. and h., *b.* apparently 6 Jan. 1382/3.[k] On 24 May 1398 he, as the King's nephew, had a grant of

---

[a] *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 323–326. ". . . tercio die post Epiphaniam" (*Hist.*, Monk of Evesham, edit. Hearne, p. 166). Writs of *melius inquirendum* 23 Jan. and 3 July 5 Hen. IV. Inquisitions, cos. Leicester, Lincoln, Derby, Notts. Heir, Edmund, now Earl, his brother, "et dicunt quod idem Edmundus fuit etatis xxj annorum sexto die Januarii ultimo preterito" (Chan. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 44, no. 38). Froissart (*op. cit.*, vol. xvi, p. 229), in recording his death, says: ". . . le jeune conte de Kent, qui depuis fut moult plaint de plusieurs vaillans hommes en Angleterre et ailleurs, car il estoit jeune et beau fils."

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, p. 416.

[c] Order to the Sheriff of London to take down the head of Thomas, late Earl of Kent, now on the bridge of the city of London, and deliver it to his widow to bury where she would, 13 Mar. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 9). His headless body was *bur.* in Cirencester Abbey till 11 July 1412, when his widow had licence to transfer his bones to the unfinished Priory of Mountgrace (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, p. 416).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1399–1401, p. 182.

[e] *Idem*, p. 346; p. 339.

[f] *Idem*, p. 479.

[g] *Idem*, 1401-1405, p. 28; p. 29.

[h] *Idem*, p. 31.

[i] *Idem*, 1408-13, p. 89.

[j] Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Oct. 21 Hen. VI. *Inq. p. m.*, 21 Hen. VI, no. 36. Inquisitions, cos. York, Northants, Rutland, Hunts, Derby, Lincoln. Heir, Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, *viz.* son of Edmund brother of the said Countess, aged 36 and more.

[k] The evidence as to his age is contradictory. In an inquisition taken in Oct. 1403 (5 Hen. IV, no. 38) he is stated to have been 21 on 6 Jan. previous, and on 1 July 1403 it is said that he will be of full age about Epiphany next (see *post*, p. 160, note "h"); on the other hand, on 10 Jan. 1404/5 he is still called a minor.

100 marks *p.a.* for life,[a] and on 14 Apr. 1399 a grant of the reversion of the manor of Fordington, Dorset, for life.[b] On 27 June 1401, soon after his return from Ireland,[c] he was granted the manors of Ayton and Huntington, Yorks (part of the lordship of Wake, in the King's hand, by the death of Joan Heselrik), to hold during his minority.[d] On 29 Sep. following[e] he had a grant of 200 marks *p.a.* during his minority from Cottingham, Yorks (as Edmund, Earl of Kent, the King's kinsman), and on 19 Dec. 1402 £100 *p.a.* from the same manor.[f] He was present when Philippe, da. of Henry IV, was contracted to marry Eric, King of Denmark, 14 May 1402.[g] On 1 July 1403 the King granted him all the manors, &c., of the Earldom of Kent and of the lordship of Wake (with a few exceptions), Edmund to do homage when he should come of age.[h] He fought at the battle of Shrewsbury, 23 July 1403.[i] On 7 Aug. 1403 he had custody of the manor of Cottingham,[j] and on 10 Feb. 1403/4 custody of the lands late of Philip Boteler.[k] Nom. K.G. *circa* 1404.[l] On 10 Jan. 1404/5, as Edmund, Earl of Kent, a minor in the King's custody, he had licence to marry whomsoever he would of the King's allegiance.[m] On 5 Feb. 1404/5 he was granted custody of the abbey of Beaulieu, which had been much impoverished by the misrule of the Abbot.[n] He appears to have attended meetings of the Privy Council from Feb. 1404/5.[o] At this time also (6 Hen. IV) he took part in jousts at Smithfield.[p] In the summer of 1405 he with Thomas, the King's son, commanded an English fleet which sailed to Sluys and burnt four great ships. They also took three carricks, and, sailing along the coast of Normandy,

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 347. Grant confirmed by Hen. IV, 22 Oct. 1399 (*Idem*, 1399–1401, p. 31).

[b] *Idem*, 1396–99, p. 535.

[c] He returned shortly before 1 May (*Idem*, 1399–1401, p. 479).

[d] *Idem*, p. 540.

[e] *Idem*, p. 425.

[f] *Idem*, 1401–05, p. 184.

[g] *Fœdera*, vol. viii, p. 260.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1401–05, p. 260, where it is stated that Edmund, Earl of Kent, will be of full age about Epiphany next.

[i] As appears from the statement of his widow, *post*, p. 163, note "b."

[j] *Vice* Henry Percy ["Hotspur"], who had forfeited it for treason (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1401–05, p. 257).

[k] Who had held of Thomas, Earl of Kent, father of Edmund (*Idem*, p. 350).

[l] See vol. ii, Appendix B.

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1401–05, p. 478.

[n] *Idem*, p. 488.

[o] Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. i, p. 246, vol. ii, p. 98.

[p] There "was a iustys in Smythfeld bytwene the Erle of Morryf in Scotland and Syre Edmond Erle of Kente, upon a chalenge made by therle of Morryf to iuste certayn courses of warre with sharp sperys on horsbak. And the Erle of Kente had the felde, and gate hym there grete worship" (Appendix to Higden's *Polichronicon*, vol. viii, p. 543).

ravaged the country and burnt 36 towns.[a] He was a Justice for the counties of Hants (1406–07), Surrey and Sussex (1406–07), Kent (1406–07), and Dorset (1407).[b] He was appointed Admiral of the Fleet to the West and North 8 May 1407,[c] and in this year was one of the Commissioners to treat with Brittany, and on 11 July 1408 was one of the guardians of the truce.[d] He *m.*, 24 Jan. 1406/7, at St. Mary Overy, Southwark,[e] Lucy, 10th and yst. da. of Barnabo Visconti, lord of Milan,[f] by Beatrice, da. of Mastin della Scala, of Verona. She had letters of denization 4 May 1408.[g] He *d. s.p. legit.*,[h] 15 Sep.

---

[a] Trokelowe, p. 401 (in *Annales Hen. IV*). This was about the same time that a French and Breton force was raiding southern England and helping Owen Glendower in Wales.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1405–08, pp. 491, 497, 498.

[c] *Idem*, p. 323. There are numerous references to this office on the Rolls, and protections for those sailing with him.

[d] *Fœdera*, vol. viii, p. 542.

[e] The Chroniclers are not agreed as to the date of the marriage. Fabyan's *Chronicle* gives the following account: "In this yere [7 Hen. IV] dame Lucye the Duke of Myllanys suster [*sic*, should be cousin] came into Englande and was maryed unto Syr Edmunde Holande erle of Kent in the churche of seynt Mary Overey in Southwarke, upon the xxiiij day of January, where the King was present and gave her that day unto the preest, and after the solempnyzacion of the Maryage was fynysshed she was with great honour conveyed unto the bysshop of Wynchesters palays there fast by, where that day for her was holden a sumptuous and pompous feast." It seems probable that Fabyan's 24 Jan. 1405/6 ought to be 1406/7, for only one other chronicler, Walsingham, places the marriage in 7 Hen. IV. Holinshed gives 24 Jan. 1406/7, and mentions the Earl of Marre as among the combatants in the jousting which preceded the wedding. Higden says "the 8th year." Gregory's *Chronicle* gives 14 July 1407, and the *London Chronicle* (ed. Tyrrell and Nicolas) gives 17 July 1407. In July 1407 the King was in the Midlands. He was in or near London in Jan. 1405/6 and Jan. 1406/7. In 1399 Lucy had several offers of marriage. According to the account in *Cal. S. P. Milanese Documents*, p. 2, Henry, Earl of Derby, then Duke of Lancaster (and later Henry IV), who had been banished by Richard II, was in negotiation for her. The Duke of Milan, her cousin, also desired her for his illegitimate son Dom Gabriele. Just then came an embassy to Milan from Frederick, Margrave of Meissen (afterwards known as Elector of Saxony), to propose marriage with her. Lucy was asked to decide. She said "that if she was certain to have the earl of Derby for her husband she would wait for him as long as she could—to the very end of her life, even if she knew that she would die three days after the marriage"; but not being certain, she was content that the Duke should negotiate with the Margrave—who, however, married Catherine, daughter of Henry of Brunswick.

[f] This Barnabo, for a time lord of Milan, was murdered in 1385 by his nephew, John Galeazzo (*d.* 1402), who became first Duke of Milan, and was succeeded by his sons, John Maria (*d.* 1412) and Philip Maria (*d.* 1447), cousins of Lucy. See Paulus Jovius, bk. ix, and *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.).

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1405–08, p. 462.

[h] Alianore or Eleanor, wife of James, Lord Audley, was Edmund's illegitimate

1408,[a] being slain in the attack on the Isle de Bréhat, Brittany,[b] and was *bur.* at Bourne Abbey, co. Lincoln.[c] At his death the Earldom of Kent became *extinct*, and the Baronies of Wake, Woodstock, and Holand fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between his sisters or their descendants.[d] His widow on 9 Nov. 1408 had a grant of the custody of the lands which by Edmund's death descended to Edmund, Earl of March, son of Eleanor, one of Edmund's

---

daughter by Constance, daughter of Edmund, Duke of York. In Jan. 9 Hen. VI (1430/1) Margaret, Duchess of Clarence, Joan, Duchess of York, and others presented a petition in Parl. complaining that Eleanor calls herself daughter and heir of Edmund, and denying that Constance was ever wife of Edmund. "The saide espousels, so hadde and solempnised betuix the same Edmond and Luce, continued withouten ony interruption of the saide Custance, or eny other, duryng the lyf of the saide Edmond." Now Eleanor has quietly brought action in the Court Christian to disprove bastardy, complainants not being informed. They claim publicity for the trial (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iv, p. 375). See also note *sub* Thomas, 5th Lord le Despenser (beheaded Jan. 1399/1400). In Devon's *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 393, "Elizabeth one of the daughters of Edmund late earl of Kent" is mentioned. She was, however, sister, not daughter.

(a) *Inq. p. m.*, 10 Hen. IV, no. 51.

(b) He was fatally wounded in the head with a quarrel. "Dum obsidet castrum de Briant in Britannia spiculo balisti vulneratus in capite. Cepit tamen castrum et destruxit funditus; nec multo post, putrefacto cerebro, mortem incurrit" (*Ypodigma Neustriæ* (Rolls Ser.), p. 425). P. Le Baud, in his *Hist. de Bretagne* (1638), p. 445, where he gives the erroneous date 1409, says that Jeanne de Navarre, then Queen of England, and formerly wife of the late Duke of Brittany and mother of the reigning Duke, hearing of the outrages done by the Countess of Penthièvre to her son, sent Edmund, Earl of Kent, with a great navy, men and archers, to Brittany, who laid waste the island of Bréhat, belonging to the Countess (Margaret de Clisson, who in courage equalled her father, the famous Oliver de Clisson). "In the ix yere was Syre Edmond Erle of Kente made Ameral of the see, whiche kepte the see worthyly with many ryall shippes. And atte laste he londed at the Costes of Brytayne in the Ile of Bryak and besyged the castel and sawted hit, and with a quarel he was slayne, but nevertheless the castel was goten. And thenne his meyne come home ageyne with therles body, whiche was buryed with his Auncestryes worshipfully." (Higden, *Polichronicon*, vol. viii, p. 544). "This yere the erle of Kent was sclayn thorugh his owne folye, at Bryack in Bretayne, for he rood withoughte basnet, and was marked with a quarell" (*Chron. of London*, ed. Tyrrell and Nicolas, p. 91). See also *Chron. Relig. de Sto. Dionisio*, ed. Bellaguet, 1842, vol. iv, pp. 314–16, where it is stated that a heavy ransom was exacted from the richer inhabitants of the island.

(c) His burial there is recorded in his widow's will; see p. 163, note "c." He was reputed a gallant fighter. "Qui licet non annos excessisset adolescentiae, constantis tamen militis implevit vices, periculis se ingerens et hostes animose satis invadens. Et licet balistarum spiculis in pectore duobus locis esset terebratus non expalluit, sed constanter insistens non destitit suis animare donec nostris cesset victoria." (Trokelowe, &c., in *Annales Hen. IV*, p. 401). At his widow's request the church of Wilsford was appropriated to Bourne Abbey 28 Apr. 1412 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, p. 387).

(d) See note *sub* Wake.

sisters,[a] and on 18 Nov., as part of her dower, received one-third of her husband's lordships.[b] She *d.* 14 Apr. 1424,[c] and was *bur.* in the Austin Friars' Church, London.[d]

X. 1461 to 1463. 1. WILLIAM NEVILLE, 8th s. of Ralph, EARL OF WESTMORLAND, being 6th s. by his 2nd wife, Joan, da. of John, DUKE OF LANCASTER, *m.*, before 28 Apr. 1422, Joan, da. and h. of Sir Thomas FAUCOMBERGE or FAUCONBERGE. On 1 Nov. 1461 he was *cr.* EARL OF KENT. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 9 Jan. 1462/3, when the Earldom of Kent became *extinct.* See fuller particulars *sub* FAUCONBERGE.

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, p. 35.

[b] For her dower see *Close Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 27. The entry of 1 Dec. 1408 refers to dower in Yorks and co. Leicester only. On 28 Mar. 1409 she, as "the King's sister," had a grant of 4 tuns of wine yearly (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, p. 68). On 1 June following, at her request, the monks of Beaulieu had licence to appropriate the church of Newchurch, Isle of Wight (*Idem*, p. 80), and on 8 Nov. she had pardon of debts, fines, &c. (*Idem*, p. 147). On 3 Sep. 1411 she had an indult to enter with 6 honest ladies into monasteries of enclosed nuns to eat and pass the night there (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. vi, p. 293). In 1421 she presented a petition to Parl. reciting that her husband had been at great charges for the late King, as at Shrewsbury—jousts at Smithfield, "al temps q'il fist ses armes"—and the costly enterprises over seas with Monseigneur de Clarence at Sluis, long before he married petitioner. So he was deeply in debt, and died intestate, having given all his goods to John Bache, his esquire, who administered the estate and paid off debts to the amount of over 4,000 marks. She has received nothing of her husband's goods. Some of the creditors are still unpaid and are suing her. She has received 12,000 livres from the Duke of Milan, due to her husband as her dowry [equivalent to 13,000 marks, due from the late John, Duke of Milan, and now from his brother and heir Philip]. Parliament, in consideration that she has given 6,000 marks out of the 13,000 to trustees, acquits her from all claims for her late husband's debts (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iv, p. 143). Her charter as Lucy de Vicecomitibus, Countess of Kent and Lady Wake, to the same effect is dated 12 July 1421 from her lodging at the Abbey of the nuns of St. Clare outside the walls of London. Exemplification of the Act concerning her dowry in *Cal. Patent Roll*, 1416–22, p. 379.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 2 Hen. VI, no. 35 (file 12). There is a long abstract of her will in Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. ii, p. 78, from Chicheley, vol. i, f. 371 b (Lambeth). It mentions the burial of her husband in Bourne Abbey.

[d] Harl. MS. 6033, f. 10, recording burials in the Austin Friars' Church, London, says:

"In the midst of the quire
Dame Lucy, countess of Kent."

On folio 12 is given her epitaph, beginning

"Magnifice nata Bernabonis ecce Lucia
Mediolanensis domini clarissima proles."

The lines following record the illustrious marriages of eight of her sisters.

EARLDOM. XI. 1465.

1. EDMUND (GREY), LORD GREY of Ruthin [1325], s. and h. of Sir John GREY, K.G.,[a] by Constance, da. of John (HOLAND), DUKE OF EXETER, was *b.* 26 Oct. 1416.[b] He had livery of his lands 9 Oct. 1440. As Edmund Grey Kt. he was on a commission to treat for a loan in Bedfordshire in 1440.[c] He fought in the wars in France; and succeeded his grandfather in the Barony of Grey of Ruthin 30 Sep. 1440. He was sum. to Parl. from 3 Dec. (1441) 20 Hen. VI to 28 Feb. (1462/3) 2 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Edmundo de Grey de Ruthin chl'r.*[d] He was on numerous commissions, of oyer and terminer, &c.,[e] and was a Justice of the Peace in Bucks (1447), Beds (1448), Northants (1448), Hunts (1450), and Norfolk (1485).[f] On 20 May 1443 and subsequently he was present at meetings of the Privy Council;[g] and in 1454 he was sum. to a Great Council to discuss the situation in France.[h] In Jan. 1458/9 he and Catherine his wife had a Papal indult.[i] At the battle of Northampton, 10 July 1460, he was in command of the Royal vanguard, but went over to the Yorkists as the battle was joined, and is considered to have been the main cause of the Lancastrian defeat.[j] On 13 Mar. 1460/1 he had a protection while going abroad on a pilgrimage.[k] Edward IV appointed him Lord High Treasurer 24 June 1463.[l] On 30 May 1465 he was *cr.* EARL OF KENT. This creation was confirmed 19 Aug. 1484, and 16 Oct. and 18 Nov. 1486,[m] with a grant of £20 *p.a.* out of the issues of the county of Kent,

---

[a] He was s. and h. ap. of Reynold, 3rd Lord Grey of Ruthin. See that title.

[b] *Report*, Dep. Keeper P.R., no. xxxvii, p. 39.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1436–41, p. 468.

[d] In 1449 his younger brother Thomas was *cr.* Baron Richemount-Grey by charter.

[e] See *Cals. Patent Rolls.*

[f] *Idem.* He was not a Justice in his own county of Kent.

[g] *Acts of the P.C.*, vol. v, p. 275.

[h] *Proc. of the P.C.*, vol. vi, pp. 184–86. In June 1455 he was one of the lords of Parliament warned to attend in such wise demeaned as thereby to give no occasion nor example to others to come otherwise than as they ought to do, but accompanied only by their household meiney [*i.e.*, retinue] and not otherwise (*Idem*, p. 245).

[i] They were allowed to choose their own confessor, who might grant them plenary remission of all their sins, once only, in the hour of death, and commute vows of pilgrimage and abstention into other pious works (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. xi, p. 520.

[j] At this battle Henry VI was captured, and remained a prisoner until the 2nd battle of St. Albans, 17 Feb. 1460/1. It is said that Grey deserted Henry VI because the latter had given Lord Fanhope's lands (*d.* 1443), which he claimed, to Henry, Duke of Exeter. See Leland's *Itin.*, ed. Toulmin Smith, vol. i, p. 103. The Fanhope and Grey dispute was one of long standing. See *Acts of the P.C.*, vol. v, pp. 35 *et seq.*, and 57, *anno* 1437.

[k] Carte, *Rolles Franc.*, p. 351.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–67, p. 286.

[m] See *Creations*, 1483–1664, in App., 47th Report, D.K. Pub. Records. The confirmation of 1484 is an inspeximus and confirmation of the charter of 30 May

and in these confirmations he is called *Baro et Dominus de Hastinges, Waysford et de Ruthyn.*[a] He was appointed Chief Justice of Merioneth 28 Aug. 1465.[b] On 11 June 1467 he was present at a great tournament in Smithfield.[c] On 3 July 1471 he, as "E. Kent," was one of the Lords who, with others, swore in the Parl. Chamber at Westminster to accept Edward, Prince of Wales, as heir to the Crown.[d] He and Catherine his wife and Anthony his son and Joan, wife of Anthony, were among the brethren of the Confraternity of the Holy Trinity at Luton in 1475.[e] At the Coronation of Richard III, 6 July 1483, he was Bearer of the Second Sword.[f] He *m.*, before Jan. 1458/9,[g] Catherine, da. of Henry (PERCY), 2nd EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, by Eleanor, da. of Ralph (NEVILL), 1st EARL OF WESTMORLAND. She was *b.* at Leconfield, 28 May 1423.[h] He *d.* 22 May 1490, aged 73.[i]

[ANTHONY GREY, 1st s. and h. ap. He was knighted in the Tower on the eve of the Queen's Coronation, Ascension Day, 1465.[j] As Anthony Grey of Ruthyn, knt., he was named in a commission of array with his father in Bucks, Beds, co. Cambridge and Northants, 29 Oct. 1469 and 14 Feb. 1469/70,[k] and was on similar commissions 11 May 1471 and 7 Mar. 1471/2.[l] He was a Justice of the Peace in Beds 1469–76 and in 1479, and in Northants 1469–1476/7, and 1477 and May 1480.[m] On 3 June 1470 he had a grant of 100 marks yearly from the customs in

---

1465 (5 Edw. IV) (Ch. Roll, 5–7 Edw. IV, no. 18) by which the Earldom had been granted. That of 18 Nov. 1486 is an inspeximus and confirmation of the letters patent of 16 Oct. 1486 (2 Hen. VII) granted in lieu of the letters patent of 30 May 1465, which had been lost, and by which the Earldom was granted.

(a) His grandfather, Reynold, Lord Grey of Ruthin, who was heir general of John de Hastinges, Earl of Pembroke and Lord Hastinges (who died in 1389), assumed the additional styles of Hastinges and Weysford [Wexford, Ireland] in his petition to Parliament in 1425. See also GREY of Ruthin.

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–67, p. 467.

(c) *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 205, 210.

(d) *Fœdera*, vol. xi, p. 714.

(e) In 1476 George Grey [later Earl of Kent] his son, and John brother of George and Dorothy wife of John, and Edmund, brother of George, were members of the Confraternity. See *Register*. Besides his children here mentioned, he had 2 das., Elizabeth, *m.* to Sir Robert Greystoke, and Anne, *m.* to John, Lord Grey of Wilton.

(f) For a list of the 35 peers there present, see note *sub* Humphrey, LORD DACRE of Gillesland [1473].

(g) See *ante*, p. 164, note "i."

(h) Collins (1812, vol. ii, p. 282) gives the date as 1413, but opines it should be 1423. The authority is a roll made by Robert Cavell, chaplain of the 2nd Earl of Northumberland.

(i) *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no xxxvii, p. 423.

(j) William of Worcester (Rolls Ser.), pp. 783, 784.

(k) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, pp. 195, 196, 199.

(l) *Idem*, pp. 285, 348, 349.

(m) *Idem*, 1467–77 and 1476–85.

Devon and Cornwall.[a] On 3 July 1471 he was present in the Parl. Chamber at Westminster and swore to accept Edward, Prince of Wales, as heir to the Crown.[b] As Antony Grey, knt., lord of Gray Ruthin, the King's kinsman, he had a grant of Wrestlingworth and other manors 28 Apr. 1474.[c] On 8 May 1475 he was about to go across the seas.[d] On 13 Aug. 1475 he was a witness of the treaty between Edward IV and Louis XI near Péronne.[e] He *m.* Joan, da. of Richard (Widevile), 1st Earl Rivers, by Jacqueline or Jacquette, Duchess of Bedford, da. of Pierre de Luxembourg, Count of Saint Pol, Conversano and Brienne. He *d. s.p.*[f] and *v.p.*, between 15 May and 27 Nov. 1480,[g] and was *bur.* in the Abbey of St. Albans : brass.[h]]

XII. 1490. 2. George (Grey), Earl of Kent and Lord Grey of Ruthin, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. As "George, lord Grey, son and heir to the Earl of Kent," he was made K.B. at the Coronation of Richard III, 6 July 1483.[i] As George Grey of Grey he was on a commission for a subsidy in Hunts in Aug. 1483, and was on commissions of array there May and Dec. 1484, and as George, Lord Grey, was with his father on a commission of array Dec. 1488 in Beds,[j] and in Mar. 1483/4 as Sir George Gray of Ruthyn, Knt., was on a com-

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, p. 209.

[b] *Fœdera*, vol. xi, p. 714.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, p. 485.

[d] On that day Madoc ap Llewelyn Goch of Mold had a protection on going over seas in the retinue of Antony, lord Grey of Ruthin (Chester Recog. Rolls, in *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., no. xxxvii, p. 310).

[e] *Fœdera*, vol. xii, p. 15.

[f] In 1594 William Dethick, Garter King of Arms, forged a pedigree in which he made it appear that this Anthony had a daughter Catherine. See Collins, *Precedents*, pp. 141–147. On 22 June 1597 judgment was given in favour of Henry, Earl of Kent, in his appeal to Lords Burleigh and Howard of Effingham, commissioners to execute the office of Earl Marshal, *v.* the assignment by Garter of the arms of Grey of Ruthin (borne undifferenced and unchallenged by the Earls of Kent from the time of Earl Edmund to the present) in a quartering to George Rotheram, as heir general of Anthony, eldest son of Earl Edmund (Barry of six, argent and azure, 3 torteaux in chief, gules). The judgment finds that Anthony died *s.p.*, and quotes an *Inq. p. m.* (8 Hen. VII) on [Richard] Earl Rivers, for Johan, wife of George, Lord Strange, and da. of Jaquet, one of Earl Rivers' sisters, was one of the heirs of Anthony. Plaintiff says the Catherine (said by Rotheram to be da. of Anthony) was da. of John, Lord Grey of Wilton, and Anne his wife, da. of Edmund, Earl of Kent. In 20 Edw. IV Anthony's br. and h., George, was in the Commission of the Peace (Northants and Beds) as George Grey de Grey, "which importeth that he was Lord Grey." The defendant objects to John Pigott as a witness, because he is *half-brother to the plaintiff*. (Lansdowne MSS. 85, 62 *et seq.*). See also note *sub* Grey of Ruthin.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *mm.* 27 d, 26 d.

[h] For inscription and arms, see note *sub* Grey of Ruthin.

[i] Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 8.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, pp. 395, 397, 488; 1485–94, p. 279.

mission to deliver the gaol of Newgate.[a] He was a Justice of the Peace in Hunts from 4 July 1480, in Northants from 27 Nov. 1480, and in Beds from 5 Dec. 1483; and after he succeeded to the Earldom, in Bucks in 1494 and in Kent 1496, being in this last appointment called "George Grey of Ruthyn, knt."[b] He was also on various commissions, oyer and terminer, &c., in these years.[c] In June 1487 he was one of the Lords and knights who came to help Henry VII at the battle of Stoke.[d] On 26 May 1490 he had special livery of his lands as s. and h. of Edmund, late Earl of Kent.[e] In July 1491 he was on a commission in Beds to raise money for an attack upon France,[f] and next year was one of the nobles who came to London to assist Henry VII in his projected expedition to that country.[g] He was one of the Earls present, 1 Nov. 1494, when Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) was *cr.* Duke of York.[h] In June 1497 he was one of the leaders of the Royal troops against the Blackheath insurgents, and in the following Sep. helped to put down Warbeck's insurrection.[i] He *m.*, 1stly, in or after 1483, Anne (sister of Elizabeth the Queen Consort), widow of Sir William BOURCHIER, sometimes *styled* LORD BOURCHIER (who *d. v.p.*, after 12 Feb. 1482/3),[j] and 3rd da. and in her issue coh. of Richard (WIDEVILE), EARL RIVERS, by Jacquette, da. of Pierre DE LUXEMBOURG, COUNT OF ST. POL AND CONVERSANO. She *d.* 30 July 1489, and was *bur.* at Warden, Beds. He *m.*, 2ndly, on or before 1 Oct. 1490,[k] Catherine, 3rd da. of William (HERBERT), 1st EARL OF PEMBROKE, by Anne, da. of Sir Walter DEVEREUX. Her will, in which she desires to be *bur.* at Warden afsd., was dat. 1 Dec. 1500, and pr. 8 May 1504,[l] by Richard, Earl of Kent. He *d.* 16 Dec. 1503, at Ampthill, having entailed his lands.[m]

---

[a] *Idem*, 1476–85, p. 465. John, lord Gray of Ruthyn, occurs in a commission of array in Beds next after Edmund, Earl of Kent, 8 Dec. 1484. This is probably the younger brother of George.

[b] *Cals. Patent Rolls.*

[c] *Idem.*

[d] Hardyng, p. 555.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, p. 312.

[f] *Idem*, p. 354.

[g] Hardyng, p. 565.

[h] *Somers. Tracts*, vol. i, p. 25.

[i] Pol. Vergil, bk. xxvi; *Cal. S. P. Venetian*, vol. i, no. 755.

[j] See ESSEX.

[k] When he made a settlement in her favour (Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, II, 163/8).

[l] *P.C.C.*, 15 Holgrave. In this, made under the name of "Katherine Kent," she bequeathes her goods equally amongst her sons Henry, George, and Anthony, and her da. Anne. She as "my ladye Gray Rithyn" was present at the baptism of Prince Arthur at Winchester in 1486 (*Somers. Tracts*, vol. i, p. 23). Her name is entered (but erased) on the list of persons accompanying Princess Margaret to Scotland on her marriage, Aug. 1503 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. i, p. 18).

[m] By his will, made within a week of his death, he entailed Wrest and other property successively on his sons, Richard, Henry, George, and Anthony. (Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, II, 163/8). Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, 22 Hen. VII, no. 23, shows him in receipt of £20

XIII. 1503. 3. RICHARD (GREY), EARL OF KENT and LORD GREY of Ruthin, s. and h., being only s. by 1st wife; aged 25 and more at his father's death. On 10 May 1502, as Richard Grey of Ruthyn, Kt., he was on a commission of gaol delivery in Beds.[a] He had licence to enter on his lands 7 Sep. 1504.[b] From 1504 he was a Justice of the Peace in Beds, Bucks and Hunts.[c] Nom. K.G. 22 Apr. 1505. He was present at the meeting of Henry VII and Philip, King of Castile, near Windsor, in Jan. 1505/6.[d] The covenants of his marriage with Elizabeth his wife, with whom he had 2,000 marks, were enrolled 30 Dec. 1506.[e] On 5 Mar. 1507/8, at a tournament in the presence of the Spanish Ambassador, he tilted with Henry Stafford, brother of the Duke of Buckingham. He was one of the mourners, 10 May 1509, at the funeral of Henry VII,[f] and was Bearer of the Second Sword at the Coronation of Henry VIII, 24 June 1509. He was a Captain in the Army in France 1513–14.[g] In 1515 he claimed to hold the manor of Uphill, Norfolk, by the service of grand serjeanty of the napery; but as he had sold the manor to Sir Henry Wyat in 1506, his claim failed.[h] He was present at Greenwich, 5 July 1517, at the ratification of a treaty between Henry VIII and the Emperor Maximilian and Charles (afterwards Charles V), and on 7 July was at the royal banquet there.[i] He attended the King at the Field of Cloth of Gold, June 1520,[j] and at his meeting next month with Charles V at Gravelines.[k] On 29 Sep. 1520 he received £20 from the Sheriff of Kent.[l] In May 1522 he was present at the reception of the Emperor Charles V on his visit to England,[m] and was a witness of the treaty of Windsor on 19 June.[n] He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, sister of John, 1st LORD HUSSEY of Sleaford, and da. of Sir William HUSSEY, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas BERKELEY, of Wymondham, co. Leicester. She, who had a grant for life of the manor of Towcester, 9 Mar. 1509/10, *d.* 19 Nov. 1516, at Ampthill, and was *bur.*

---

yearly from the profits of the county of Kent, under patent of 28 Nov. [*sic*] to his father and the heirs male of his body. There is a brass to the 2nd son "Harry" in the Grey chapel at Flitton, dat. 1545 (V.C.H. *Beds*, vol. ii, p. 332).

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, p. 294.

[b] *Idem*, p. 404.

[c] *Cals. Patent Rolls.*

[d] He is thus described in Paston Letter no. 953, dated 17 Jan. 1505/6: "My Lord of Kent apon a sorelyd hors, bald, the harnes of Venys gold, with a deyp frynges of half zerd of length. My Lord of Kent cott was on barr of cloth of gold, an oder of cremysyn velvyt, pyrlyd with a demy manche cut of by the elbowe."

[e] *Cal. Patent Roll*, 1494–1509, pp. 512, 513.

[f] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 20.

[g] *Idem*, p. 2051.

[h] *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 120.

[i] *Idem*, pp. 3437, 3446.

[j] For an account of peers present at this meeting, see vol. vi, Appendix B.

[k] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iii, pt. 1, p. 326.

[l] *Idem*, p. 997. [m] *Idem*, p. 2288. [n] *Idem*, p. 2333.

at Warden Abbey.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 23 Jan. 1520/1),[b] Margaret, widow of John Dawes, Alderman of London (who *d.* 1514), and before that of Oliver Curteys, and da. of James Fynche, Citizen and Sherman of London. He *d. s.p.*, 3 May 1523, at his house, at the sign of the George, in Lombard Str., London, and was *bur.* at the Whitefriars, Fleet Str.[c] Fun. certif. at the Coll. of Arms. His widow, who was present at the baptism of the Princess Elizabeth (afterwards Queen),[d] sold her interest in the manor of Little Hormead, Herts, 12 July 1540.[e] Her will, dated 2 Dec. 1540, was pr. 7 Jan. 1540/1.[f]

XIV. 1523. 4. Sir Henry Grey, of Wrest, Beds, *de jure* Earl of Kent, br. (of the half blood) and h., being s. of the 2nd Earl by his 2nd wife. He never assumed the title "by reason of his slender estate."[g] He, as "Henry Grey, my Lord of Kent's brother," was one of the esquires attending the funeral of Henry VII, 10 May 1509.[h] He was a Justice of the Peace for Beds from 1512, and on commissions of gaol delivery, &c., in that county from 1530.[i] In 1523 and 1524, as Sir Henry Grey, he was a commissioner to collect the subsidy.[j] In 1542 he and Anne his wife had a grant of monastic manors and lands.[k] In 1544 he was called upon to furnish men in Beds and

---

[a] Egerton MS. 2642, f. 202 d.

[b] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iii, pt. 1, p. 420.

[c] Brooke, followed by Vincent, says that he had greatly wasted his estate, and Dugdale (*Baronage*) adds "by gaming." He appears to have been an inveterate gambler, and his father in his will expresses the fear that he "will not thrive but will be a waster." He sold portions of his lands *temp.* Henry VII. A valuation was made of them in 1524 (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*). In 1525 Thomas, Lord Dacre, claimed that his son and Lord Grey of Wilton were heirs general to Richard, Earl of Kent (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 1310).

[d] Foxe, *Actes and Mon.*, vol. v, p. 62.

[e] *Idem*, vol. xvi, p. 357.

[f] She directs burial at the Whitefriars, with her late husband Richard. See an article by J. C. Challenor Smith in Marshall's *Genealogist* (vol. ii, pp. 388–389) giving an account of her and her husbands. She was foundress of almshouses, now at Islington, for the widows of poor clothworkers. She appears to have had some petty appointment at court, small payments being made to her from time to time. She presumably is "the Lady of Kent" who in 1538 was paid 10*s.* as one of the servants of the Princess Mary. See *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII.*

[g] Dugdale, *Baronage*. In the FitzWalter case as reported in Collins (p. 281) it is stated that "the earldom of Kent was suspended by Henry VIII the heralds say for want of competent estate to maintain it." See *post*, p. 170, note "h." Apart from this, the inquests on Reynold, 5th Earl (*d.* 1573), and Charles, 7th Earl (*d.* 1623), do not give any reason to suppose that the estate was so greatly diminished on the death of Richard. See also p. 171, note "f."

[h] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 14.

[i] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII.*

[j] *Idem*, vols. iii and iv.

[k] *Idem*, vol. xvii, p. 632 (8).

Northants for an array against France.[a] He *m.* Anne, coh. of her brother, John BLENNERHASSET, of Southill, Beds, and da. of John BLENNERHASSET, of Frens, Norfolk, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of Sir Thomas TYNDALL, of Norfolk. He *d.* at his house called Graye Hassetts, in the Barbican, London, 24, and was *bur.* 30 Sep. 1562,[b] in St. Giles's, Cripplegate. M.I.[c] His widow, who was of Blunham, Beds, *d.* between 6 Mar. and 26 May 1565, at which dates respectively her will was dated and proved.[d]

[HENRY GREY, 1st s. and h. ap., who, if his father had assumed the Earldom, would have been *styled* LORD GREY of Ruthin. He *m.* (settl. 20 June 1538) Margaret,[e] da. of John ST. JOHN, of Bletso, Beds. He *d. v.p.*, 1545.]

XV. 1562 or 1572. 5. REYNOLD GREY, of Wrest afsd., *de jure* EARL OF KENT, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of Henry GREY, by Margaret his wife, both abovementioned. He was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1555 as "Reynold Gray."[f] In 6 Eliz. [1563] he was granting leases of Norfolk property as "Reginall Grey, esq."[g] He was M.P. for Weymouth 1563–67.[h]

---

[a] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xix, pp. 151, 153.

[b] Machyn's *Diary*, p. 293.

[c] He is called therein "Sir Henry Grey, Knight, son and heir to George, Lord Grey of Ruthen and Earl of Kent," which description is somewhat misleading, as he was second son of Earl George, though next brother and heir of Earl Richard. The monument is mentioned as "a fair tomb in the south isle of the Quire." He is further described as "Sir Henry Grey," in a lease of Norfolk property, 4 Eliz. (Ch. B. and A., Jas. I, K. 6/14).

[d] In her will she mentions "My cosen Raynold Grey" (the *de jure* Earl) and "my cosens Henry and Charles Grey, sons of my son Henry Grey," thus using the word "cousin" (often used for nephew or niece) for "grandchild." She appears to have been in trouble with the Church for many years. In 1538 the Abbot of Woburn said he had had much communication with Lady Gray of Wrest, but they could never agree (*Letters and Papers*, vol. xiii, pt. 1, p. 361). In 1556, according to Strype (*Mem. Eccl.*, vol. iii, pt. 1, p. 483), "Having stood excommunicated for a year Lady Anne, wife of Sir Henry Grey, fled over seas to avoid further proceedings."

[e] In Apr. 1573 she was living at Gravenhurst, one of the Grey manors.

[f] The statement in the 1st edition, to the effect that he was admitted 22 Feb. 1568/9 as "Reginald Grey," is incorrect. It refers to his brother Henry, *q.v.* V.G.

[g] Ch. B. and A., Jas. I, K/6/14.

[h] His grandfather's right to divest himself of his peerage honours must have been recognised by the Crown or Reynold would not have been allowed to take his seat as a commoner. Seventy-seven years later, in the Grey de Ruthin case (1640), the Lords resolved that no peer could surrender his peerage, and a like resolution was passed in the Purbeck case in 1678. In the Earldom of Norfolk case in 1906 it was decided that these resolutions not only declared the law as it then was, but must be held to have declared what it always had been from time immemorial. Cases

In 1570 he was Collector on Privy Seals in co. Bedford. [a] Early in 1571 he petitioned for recognition as Earl of Kent.[b] He sat on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk in Jan. 1571/2. He was sum. to Parl. 28 Mar. 1572, taking his seat 8 May following. He *m.* Susan, da. of Richard BERTIE, by Catherine, widow of Charles (BRANDON), DUKE OF SUFFOLK, and *suo jure* BARONESS WILLOUGHBY D'ERESBY. He *d. s.p.*, at Hornsey, Midx., 17 Mar., and was *bur.* 17 Apr. 1573, at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, with his grandfather.[c] Admon. 17 Mar. 1572/3. His widow, who was *b.* about 1533, *m.*, 30 Sep. 1581, at Stenigot, co. Lincoln, Sir John WINGFIELD, of Withcoll, in that co.[d] In 1589, following the fall of Gertruydenberg, she and Sir John were prisoners in Breda.[e] He *d.* in 1596, being killed in the expedition to Cadiz, and was *bur.* there. His widow renounced admon. of his goods 16 Dec. 1596.[f] She had a

---

such as this of Reynold Grey, and the numerous instances of surrenders of peerages cited in Appendix A in volume iii, show, as has been remarked elsewhere, "a complete divorce between the law and the fact."

[a] *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547–80, p. 370.

[b] On 15 Apr. 1571 Catherine, Duchess of Suffolk, wrote to Burghley about the petition of "her son" [son-in-law] for the Earldom of Kent.

[c] The *Inq. p. m.*, taken at Bedford, 16 May 1573, shows that he *d. s.p.*, 17 Mar. last. Heir, his br. Henry, aged 21 and more. The order for the ceremonies at his funeral, by Glover, Somerset Herald, are printed in *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1547–80, p. 458. In Apr. 1574 Susan, Countess of Kent, as administratrix of her late husband Reynolde Grey, was taking proceedings to recover what was due to the estate from Norfolk property leased out by her late husband (Ch. B. and A., Eliz., K. 5/42–44).

[d] On 6 Feb. 1582/3 the Countess of Shrewsbury was trying to appease Queen Elizabeth's great displeasure at this marriage. In that reign none of the nobility could safely marry without first securing the approval of the Crown.—V.G.

[e] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ancaster MSS., p. 274, &c.

[f] In 1596 and 1597, after Sir John's death, she was corresponding with Sir Robert Cecil, from her house in the Barbican (the family town house) and her lodgings at Greenwich. She tells him that when news came of Sir John's death "I had not one penny in the house to buy meat for myself and my [his] child [born 15 July 1586] (Ch. B. and A., Eliz., K. 5/48), till her Majesty, most like a gracious princess, hearing of my misery, sent me £40." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Salisbury Papers, vols. v–vii). In Nov. 1598, as Susan Wingfield, Countess of Kent, she took proceedings against her brother-in-law, Henry, Earl of Kent, and the two parties told each other, in the court of Chancery, some interesting home truths. She accused him of protracting the time for assignment of her dower. It appears that the Earl had so much improved the value of his two-thirds of the inheritance that he took of her a lease of her life interest in the remainder for an annuity of £160. This interest she and Sir John sold to him for £600 in Nov. 1585. He accuses her of having jewels that were Grey heirlooms; she says they had belonged to the Duchess of Suffolk or Richard Barty, her mother and father. Of more public interest is her statement with regard to the title. At the time of her marriage to Reynold, he was not known as Earl of Kent, but by the name of Master Graye, for at that time "the name and title of the Earle of Kent was in questyon, and afterwardes obteyned unto the sayd late Earle by the greate travell and meanes of the sayde Duchesse of Suffolke, her mother, so that yf

grant of an annuity of £100 to her and her son 9 July 1597. She was living 1 Jan. 1599/1600, when she had a New Year's gift from the Queen.(a)

XVI. 1573. 6. HENRY (GREY), EARL OF KENT and LORD GREY of Ruthin, br. and h., *b.* 1541; admitted to Gray's Inn 22 Feb. 1568/9. He was knighted at Carlisle, 28 Aug. 1570, by Thomas, Earl of Sussex.(b) He took his seat in the House of Lords 8 Feb. 1575/6.(c) He was a member of the Queen's household; a justice in co. Bedford from 1585. Lord Lieut. of Beds in various years between 1585 and 1616.(d) A Commissioner for the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, Oct. 1586,(e) and for her execution in Feb. 1586/7. As one of the executors of Frances, Countess of Sussex, he had licence in 1594 to buy lands for the endowment of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge.(f) In 1597 he was ordered to levy men in Beds.(g) He *m.* Mary, widow of Edward (STANLEY), 3rd EARL OF DERBY (who *d.* 24 Oct. 1572), and da. of Sir George COTTON, of Combermere, co. Chester, by Mary, da. of John ONLEY, of Catesby, Northants. She *d. s.p.*, 16 Nov. 1580. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Jan., and was *bur.* 1 Feb. 1614/5, at Flitton, Beds, aged 74.(h)

---

the sayde intermarryadge had not byn, the complaynante verilye thinkithe that the defendaunt had not now byn Earle of Kente."

He replies that there was not then any question concerning the right of the Earldom, nor any other found that pretended title to the same, but after the death of Richard, Earl of Kent (in the time of Henry VIII, without issue), who had wasted and sold the greatest part of the possessions of the said Earldom, Sir Henry Grey, Kt., brother of the said Richard, did for some respects leave and abstain from the style and title thereof during his life, upon whose death his grandson and heir Reynold was commanded by her Majesty to assume his due place and title . . . which his grandfather himself had for a time forborne . . . and this chiefly of her gracious good opinion of him, together with the commendation of many of his honourable friends and kinsmen, and not only or chiefly by means of the Duchess of Suffolk. (Ch. B. and A., Eliz., K. 5/48).

(a) Nicholls, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, vol. iii, p. 460. She would appear to have been living in 1602, as on 8 Dec. of that year a charge was paid for delivering an assessment to a subsidy to, amongst others, the Countess of Kent in Essex (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hodgkin MSS., p. 274). In 1593 an Act for naturalisation of Sir Peregrine Wynckefield [her son] and Dame Susan, Countess of Kent, his wife [*sic*] had passed the Commons and Lords (*House of Lords Journal*, 15 Mar. 35 Eliz.).

(b) Metcalfe's *Knights*, p. 126.

(c) *Journal of the House of Lords.*

(d) *Hist. MSS. Com.*; *Rep. P.C.*, *passim*, and *Reg.*

(e) On this occasion, says Dugdale, "he shewed more zeal for her destruction than befitted a person of honour." For a list of the Commissioners see note *sub* DERBY.

(f) *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1590–94, p. 527.

(g) *Idem*, 1595–97, p. 400.

(h) Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, II, 349/172. There is a monument at Flitton, with alabaster effigies of his wife and himself (V.C.H. *Beds*, vol. ii, p. 332). He writes to Lord

XVII. 1615. 7. Charles (Grey), Earl of Kent and Lord Grey of Ruthin, br. and h., *b. circa* 1545; was sometime Gent. of the household to Archbishop Parker; admitted to Gray's Inn 12 Jan. 1587/8. Lord Lieut. of Beds, 25 Feb. 1614/5.[a] He had licence, 17 Feb. 1615/6, to enter upon his inheritance, without proof of age.[b] He *m.*, about 1580, Susan, da. of Sir Richard Cotton, of Bedhampton, Hants. She *d.* 1617.[c] He *d.* at his manor house of Blunham, 28 Sep. 1623, and was *bur.* at Flitton afsd.[d] M.I.[e]

XVIII. 1623. 8. Henry (Grey), Earl of Kent [1465] and Lord Grey of Ruthin [1325], only s. and h. He was *b.* about 1583; knighted 21 Apr. 1603 at Worksop; M.P. for Beds 1614; *styled* Lord Grey of Ruthin 1615–23; Lord Lieut. of Beds jointly with his father 1621–23, and with the Earl of Cleveland 1625–26. He took his seat 25 Feb. 1623/4.[f] Bearer of the Second Sword at the Coronation of Charles I, 2 Feb. 1626.[g] On 24 Nov. 1633 he and his Countess were present at the baptism of the Duke of York.[h] He *m.*,[i] 16 Nov. 1601, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields,[j] Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of

---

Burleigh 5 and 17 June 1597, signing himself "H. Kent," from the Barbican, being the third member of the family connected with the house there. He excuses himself from personal attendance on Burleigh owing to his "exceedinge great infirmitye of heareing" (Lansdowne MS. 85). Another letter from him, with the same signature, dated at Ampthill 7 June, concerns the musters in co. Bedford (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Salisbury MSS., vol. vii, p. 247). In 1610 he was claiming Norfolk property as lineal heir of Lord Munchensy (Ch. B. and A., Jac. I, K. 6/14). See *ante*, p. 166, note "f," for his case against Garter King of Arms.

(a) *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1611–18, p. 275. (b) *Patent Roll*, 13 Jas. I, pt. 27.

(c) For a list of the mourners at her funeral, see *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1611–18, p. 510.

(d) Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, II, 526/144. Obiit 28 Sep. Mention is made of the Beds property and a messuage in the Barbican, inherited from his br. Henry; and £20 "creation money" out of the Exchequer, under grant to Earl Edmund and his heirs male. His da. Susan, wife of Sir Michael Longueville, was *bur.* 1620 in Blunham Church, where are alabaster effigies of herself and her two sons, and heraldic bearings (V.C.H. *Beds*, vol. iii, p. 232, &c.).

(e) The date on the monument is 1625, but that in the burial register is 1623. On the monument he is styled "Earl of Kent, Lord Hastings, Weysford and Ruthen." As to these titles of Weysford and Ruthin, see note *sub* Edmund, Earl of Kent [1465]. He settled the manor, &c., of Burbach, co. Leicester, on his cousin Anthony Grey, Clerk. Numerous letters of the Earl are printed in *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1619–23. One in July 1622 is by "Charles, earl of Kent and Henry lord Grey of Ruthin (his son)."

(f) *Journal of the House of Lords.*

(g) *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1625–26, p. 248. (h) *Idem*, 1633–34, p. 297.

(i) Settlement on his marriage (10 May 1601) as "Lord de Ruthyn." The last in the tail under this settlement was Anthony Grey of Burbage, Leicester, clerk (Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, II, 349/172).

(j) *Inq. p. m.* of Charles, Earl of Kent.

Gilbert (Talbot), 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, by Mary, da. of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, co. Derby. On 11 Feb. 1635/6 he and Elizabeth, his wife, had licence to enter upon her inheritance.[a] He *d. s.p.*, at his house in Whitefriars, London, 21, and was *bur.* 28 Nov. 1639, at Flitton afsd. Admon. 21 Nov. 1639.[b] At his death the Earldom of Kent passed to his distant cousin and h. male, while the Barony of Grey of Ruthin devolved on the heir general, his nephew, Charles Longueville. See Grey of Ruthin. His widow is said to have *m.* the well-known John Selden.[c] She *d.* 7 Dec. 1651, at the Friary House, Whitefriars, and

---

[a] Patent Roll, 11 Chas. I, pt. 14 (8). In 1630 they had taken proceedings about this inheritance against Philip, Earl of Pembroke, son of the Countess's sister Mary, complaining (*inter alia*) that, out of an income of about £30,000 a year, the Earl of Shrewsbury had settled about £14,000 on the said Mary, eldest of his three daughters (Ch. B. and A., Chas. I, K. 3/3). Only on 28 Apr. 1638 did the Earl of Kent have licence to enter, as br. and h. of Earl Charles (Patent Roll, 14 Chas. I, pt. 35 (22)). On 19 Mar. 1633 there is a licence from the King, to Henry, Earl of Kent, and Elizabeth his wife, who find fish prejudicial to their health, to eat flesh on Fridays in Lent and on other fast days, with not more than six guests at their table, as sparingly and privately as possible, so as to avoid public scandal (Patent Roll, 8 Chas. I, pt. 10 (8)).

[b] He is described as "Earl of Kent, Lord Ruthin, Hastings and Weysford" of Wrest, Beds. In *Cal. S. P. Dom.* 1639–40, p. 128, there is a letter, dated 28 Nov. 1639, mentioning the death of the Earl of Kent, "unto whom one succeeds in the earldom who is a minister and has divers daughters, some married to farmers and some to mercers, who will be much troubled to know how to carry themselves like ladies." Another letter in the same volume (p. 158), dated 12 Dec., says: "The Earl of Kent is dead, and a clergyman is by descent Earl of Kent, with which honour there does descend to him only £500 per annum. The Countess Dowager of Kent so much laments the death of her husband that Mr. Selden cannot comfort her."

[c] Aubrey says that "Selden was married to the Countess, but never owned the marriage till after her death, upon some lawe account. He never kept any servant peculiar, but my ladie's were all of his command; he lived with her in Aedibus Carmeliticis." V.G. The connection between Selden and the Earl and Countess was long and intimate. He was steward of the household; the Countess gave hospitality also to Samuel Butler, author of *Hudibras* (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*, *sub* "Butler" and "Selden"; and *Beds Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii, p. 104). Selden (as M.P.) was sent with Samuel Browne, 25 Aug. 1646, to acquaint the Countess that, for military reasons, Goodrich Castle must be demolished. She was awarded £1,000 damages (*H. of Commons Journ.*, vol. iv, p. 651; vol. vi, p. 238). She was authoress of *A Choice Manuall of Rare and Select Secrets in Physick and Chyrurgery; collected and practised by the Rt. Hon. the Countesse of Kent late deceased*, 1653. This work, which reached its 19th edition in 1687, contains a small oval portrait of her by Honthorst or de Critz. See B.M. Cat. Engraved Brit. Portraits, vol. vi. In the same Catalogue, vol. ii, are two other portraits of her, one by Ferdinand. "She is described as eminent for her virtues and piety" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*, *sub* "Grey"). A letter, undated and signed only "Kent," but probably from her, thanks Lord and Lady Hertford for "ther so noble permission of us in theirs [their house] for this time of our being so destitute" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 12th Rep., pt. ix, p. 174). In her will she describes herself not as "widow," but as "late wife of Henry, Earl of Kent," and recites conveyances of

was *bur.* 7 Jan. 1651/2, at Flitton afsd., aged 70. Will dat. 20 June 1649, pr. 12 Dec. 1651, by John Selden.

XIX. 1639. 9. ANTHONY (GREY), EARL OF KENT, cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of George GREY (living 6 Mar. 1564/5), by Margery, da. of Gerard SALVAINE, of Croxdall, co. Durham, which George was only s. and h. of the Hon. Anthony GREY, of Brancepeth, co. Durham, who was br. of Sir Henry GREY, the *de jure* 4th Earl, being yst. s. of the 2nd Earl by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* at Brancepeth in 1557; was in Holy Orders; Rector of Aston Flamville (with Burbage), co. Leicester, for 53 years, 1590-1643; was aged 82 when he *suc.* to the peerage. He was sum. to Parl. Mar. 1640, but never took his seat. He *m.*, about 1590, Magdalen, da. of William PUREFOY, of Caldecote, co. Warwick, by Katherine, da. of Sir William WIGSTON. He *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 11 Nov. 1643, aged 86,[a] at Burbage. M.I. His widow *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 17 Apr. 1653, at Burbage, in her 81st year. M.I.

XX. 1643. 10. HENRY (GREY), EARL OF KENT, s. and h., *b.* 24, and *bap.* 28 Nov. 1594, at Burbage; *styled* (improperly) LORD RUTHYN[b] 1639-43; M.P. for Leicestershire, 1640-43, being chosen by the Parl. (whose cause he adopted against the King), in 1642, as first Commissioner of the Leicestershire Militia; took his seat 22 Nov. 1643,[c] and on 28 Nov. was made first Commissioner of the Great Seal for the Parl.,[d] which office (being resworn therein 20 Mar. 1645) he retained till 30 Oct. 1646 (when the seal was given to the Speakers of the two Houses), and which he held again from 17 Mar. 1648 to 8 Feb. 1649; Lord Lieutenant of Rutland, 1644, and of co. Bedford, 1646; Commissioner of Martial Law,

---

lands in July 1647 to herself and the heirs of her body, with remainder to "John Selden of the Inner Temple, London, esquire," to whom she left everything.

(a) "He kept an hospitable home for the poor according to his estate, and after his accession to the title he did not in the least disdain the society of the Clergy, neither did he abate in the constancy of his preaching, so long as he was able to be led into the pulpit. Such was his humility and sanctity that he was truly reverenced by all who knew him." (Collins's *Peerage*, edit. 1729, vol. ii, p. 518).

(b) On 13 Apr. 1640 the Lord Steward ordered that the eldest son of the Earl of Kent should not be called by the title of Lord Ruthyn, but of Lord Grey only (*H. of Commons Journal*, vol. ii, p. 2). The Earls of Kent clung tenaciously to the Barony of Grey of Ruthin, though from 1639 they had been no longer heirs thereto, and though the claim of the heir general (Charles Longueville) had been allowed 5 Feb. 1640/1, and he had taken his seat as Lord Grey on the 10th of the month. The petition of Earl Anthony opposing the claim of the heir general is dated 18 Dec. 1640.

(c) When, upon the death of his father, Anthony, he came and sat in the House of Lords upon his succession, without a writ from the King (*Lords Journal*, vol. vi, p. 308).

(d) His abilities were not great, according to Lord Clarendon, who accounts for his being nominated in place of the Earl of Rutland (though a man of far meaner parts) by the choice being extremely limited.

1644; J.P. co. Essex, 1644–45 and 1647;[a] Speaker of the House of Lords, Feb. 1645, and again Sep. 1647, holding office till the vote for the abolition of that House had passed the Commons, 6 Feb. 1649, but took no part with the Regicides in the trial of the King. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 Oct. 1641, at Clapham, Surrey, Mary, da. of Sir William COURTEEN, of London, by his 2nd wife, Hester, da. of Peter TRYON. She, who was *bap.* at the Dutch Church, London, 30 July 1609, was *bur.* 20 Mar. 1643/4, in Westm. Abbey.[b] Admon. 29 June 1650, and 25 June 1651. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Aug. 1644, Amabel, widow of (—) DOUCE, of Hampshire, and of the Hon. Anthony FANE, being da. and h. of Sir Anthony BENN, Recorder of London, by Jane, da. of John EVELYN, of Godstone, Surrey. He *d.* 28 May, and was *bur.* 19 June 1651, at Flitton, aged 56.[c] M.I. His widow, who was *bap.* 3 Sep. 1607, at Kingston, survived him nearly 50 years, and *d.* 17, being *bur.* 29 Aug. 1698, at Flitton, aged 92.[d] Will pr. Mar. 1703.

[HENRY GREY, *styled* LORD GREY, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *d.* an infant, and was *bur.* 20 June 1644 (three months after his mother), in Westm. Abbey.]

XXI. 1651. II. ANTHONY (GREY), EARL OF KENT, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., being 1st s. by 2nd wife, *b.* 11 June 1645; *styled* LORD GREY till 1651; ed. at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; M.A. 5 July 1661. At the funeral of Mary II he was one of the six supporters of the pall, and at the Coronation of Queen Anne, 23 Apr. 1702, was bearer of (the Curtana) one of the three Swords of State. A Tory. He *m.*, 2 Mar. 1662/3 (lic. Dean of Westm., 24 Feb.), Mary, only child of John (LUCAS), 1st BARON LUCAS OF SHENFIELD, by Anne, da. of Sir Christopher NEVILL, K.B. She, at her father's request, was a few weeks after her marriage *cr.*, 7 May 1663, BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, co. Wilts, with rem. of that dignity to her issue male by her said husband, failing which with a spec. rem. to such issue female without division. He *d.* suddenly, on the Bowling Green, Tunbridge, 19 Aug. 1702, aged 57.[e]

---

[a] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. iv, pp. 508–9.

[b] 15 Mar. 1644, Liberty to bury his late Countess Mary in the chapel called Paul's chapel in Westminster Church or some other place (*H. of Lords Journal*, vol. vi, p. 471).

[c] In 1646 he was to have pre-emption of the house of any delinquent, bishop or dean, such as he shall make choice of, paying as much as any other (*H. of Commons Journal*, vol. iv, p. 708).

[d] From her charitable donations she was called "The good Countess." See B.M. Cat. Engraved Brit. Portraits, vol. ii, for a portrait of her by C. Johnson.

[e] Little seems known of him during more than half a century in which he enjoyed his honours. There are references to him in *Cal. S. P. Dom.*: as a captain of horse (1665–6, p. 557); as having his town house in Suffolk Str. (1677–8, p. 490); and as member of a political club, meeting for dinner once a week at the Swan in Fish Str., in Dec. 1679 (1679–80, p. 296). A pass was issued 16 Apr. 1690 for Henry,

Will pr. Sep. 1702. His widow *d.* 1 Nov. 1702,(a) both being *bur.* at Flitton. M.I. Admon. 12 Dec. 1702.

XXII. 1702.
MARQUESSATE.
I. 1706.
DUKEDOM.
I. 1710 to 1740.

1 and 12. HENRY (GREY), EARL OF KENT, BARON LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, only s. and h., *bap.* 28 Sep. 1671, at Flitton, *styled* LORD GREY and sometimes (improperly) LORD RUTHYN(b) till 1702. By the death of his mother, 1 Nov. 1702, he *suc.* to the BARONY OF LUCAS OF CRUDWELL; P.C. 27 Apr. 1704; Lord Chamberlain of the Household, 1704-10; LL.D. of Cambridge, 16 June 1705; Lord Lieut. of Herefordshire, 1704-14. He, being a Tory,(c) was *cr.*, 14 Nov. 1706, VISCOUNT GODERICH, of co. Hereford, EARL OF HAROLD, co. Bedford, and MARQUESS OF KENT, being about three years later *cr.*, 28 Apr. 1710, DUKE OF KENT. He was Lord Lieut. of co. Bedford 1711-14, and of Bucks 1711-12; nom. K.G. 26 Oct. 1712, and inst. 4 Aug. 1713; was one of the Lords Justices (Regents) of the Realm (on the demise of Queen Anne) 1 Aug. to 18 Sep. 1714;(d) Lord of the Bedchamber, and Constable of Windsor Castle, both 1714-16; Lord Steward of the Household, 1716-19; Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, Feb. 1718/9 to May 1720; one of the Lords Justices (Regents) of the Realm, May to Nov. 1719; Bearer of St. Edward's Staff at the Coronation of George II, 11 Aug. 1727. Having no surviving male issue, he was *cr.*, 19 May 1740, MARQUESS GREY, with a spec. rem. of that dignity, failing heirs male

---

"Lord Ruthven" [*sic*], eldest s. of Anthony, Earl of Kent, to travel abroad for purposes of study (1689–90, p. 555). The Earl of Kent is mentioned also in 1680 in the *Hatton Correspondence* (Camden Soc., vol. i, p. 224) as one of the malcontent lords (Shaftesbury, Wharton, &c.) who arranged weekly political meetings at their several houses. Sir Wm. Dugdale, in a letter to Lord Hatton dated 24 Feb. 1676/7, says, in speaking of the succession of Lord Grey of Ruthin upon the death of his mother: "It matters not what the Earle of Kent shall object against it, for it is sufficiently settled, as the journalls of the Lords' House will manifest . . . but till this young Lord be of full age . . . he cannot properly move the King by petition for his writ of summons. If the Earle of Kent have a minde to say anything in opposition thereof, then will be his time to do it . . . [and Lord Grey's] most proper time to except against the Earle of Kent for usurping the title of Lord Grey of Ruthyn, wherunto he hath not any right, though de facto he useth it" (*Idem*, vol. i, pp. 144–46). According to Jacob's *Peerage* (1776, vol. i, p. 443), "this nobleman was an ornament to the Court and an honour to his country, remarkable for displaying throughout life an uniformity of virtuous conduct."

(a) She is frequently said to have died in 1700, before her husband, but see Luttrell's *Diary* for Nov. 1702, her M.I., as also her admon. describing her as "widow," &c. See also Le Neve's *Memoranda*.

(b) See p. 175, note "b."

(c) He went over to the Whigs at the end of Anne's reign, "ratting" with great judgment. V.G.

(d) See note *sub* DEVONSHIRE for a list of these.

of his body, to his granddaughter, Jemima CAMPBELL, spinster, and the heirs male of her body. He *m.*, 1stly, 26 Mar. 1695 (lic. Fac.), Jemima, da. and coh. of Thomas (CREW), 2nd BARON CREW of Stene, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. and coh. of Sir William ARMINE or AIRMYN, 2nd Bart. She (with whom he had £20,000, and by whom he had 4 sons and 7 daughters) *d.* 27 July 1728. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Mar. 1728/9, Sophia, da. of William (BENTINCK), 1st EARL OF PORTLAND, by Jane, da. of Sir John TEMPLE. He *d. s.p.m.s.* (two weeks after he had obtained the Marquessate for his grandchild), 5 June 1740, aged 68.[a] Will pr. 1740. At his death the Dukedom of Kent [1710], the Marquessate of Kent [1706], the Earldom of Kent [1465], the Earldom of Harold [1706], and the Viscountcy of Goderich [1706] became *extinct*; while the Marquessate of Grey [1740] and the Barony of Lucas of Crudwell [1663] devolved on his granddaughter and coh. abovenamed, according to the spec. rem. in their respective creations. See GREY, Marquessate, *cr.* 1740; *extinct* 1797. His widow *d.* at her mother's house, 14 June 1748.[b] Will pr. 1748.

[ANTHONY GREY, *styled* EARL OF HAROLD (1706-23), first s. and h. ap. by 1st wife; *b.* 21 Feb., and *bap.* 2 Mar. 1695/6, at Flitton afsd. He was by writ, 8 Nov. 1718, sum., *v.p.*, to the House of Lords in his father's Barony as LORD LUCAS OF CRUDWELL;[c] Lord of the Bedchamber (Whig), 1720-23. He *m.*, 17 Feb. 1718, Mary, 4th da. and coh. of Thomas (TUFTON), 6th EARL OF THANET. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 21 July 1723,[d] at Wrest, co. Beds, aged 27, when the Barony of Lucas of Crudwell reverted to his father.[e] Admon. 27 Aug. 1723. His

---

[a] Macky, in his *Characters* (1707), says of him: "was much esteemed when Lord Ruthen; was always very moderate; has good sense and a good estate which, with his quality, must make him always bear a considerable figure in the nation; he is a handsome man, not above 40 years old"; to which Dean Swift adds: "he seems a good natured man but of very little consequence." Lord Hervey, in his *Memoirs* (p. 226), says of him: "Had been a *yes and no* hireling to the Court for 40 years, and took it into his head at threescore to turn patriot." G.E.C. Thomas, Earl of Strafford (*Wentworth Papers*, 1883, p. 134), describes him as "of a good estate, a very ugly figure, of but indifferent parts." V.G.

[b] See B.M. Cat. Engraved Brit. Portraits, vol. ii, for a portrait of her by N. de Largillière.

[c] For a list of such summonses see vol. i, Appendix G.

[d] He is said to have been choked with an ear of barley, which he had inadvertently put into his mouth. For a similar case see note *sub* 1st s. and h. ap. of 1st EARL OF MORLEY. He is the "Earl Harold" of the "Drinking Match" with the Duke of Wharton, composed by that Duke in imitation of "Chevy Chase." In it he is made to say:

"One of us two beneath the board
For this offence shall lie.
I know thee well, a Duke thou art,
So, years hence, may be I."

[e] For a similar case in 1615 see EFFINGHAM.

widow, who was *b.* 6 July 1701, *m.*, 16 May 1736, as his 3rd wife, John (Leveson-Gower), 1st Earl Gower, who *d.* 25 Dec. 1754, aged 60. She *d.*, from injuries caused by her dress taking fire, 12 Feb. 1785, at her seat, Bill Hill, Berks, aged 83. Will pr. Feb. 1785.]

[George Grey, *styled* Earl of Harold, 5th and yst. but only surv. s. and h. ap., being only s. by 2nd wife, *b.* 22 Aug. 1732, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 3 Feb. 1732/3.]

DUKEDOM. II. 1799 to 1820.

H.R.H. Edward, Prince of Great Britain and Ireland,[a] also Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, 4th s. of George III, by Charlotte Sophia, da. of Charles Louis Frederick I, Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, *b.* in the Queen's Palace, St. James's Park, 2, and *bap.* there 30 Nov. 1767, and registered at St. James's Chapel Royal; ed. under the Rev. John Fisher (Bishop of Exeter, 1803–1807, and of Salisbury, 1807–1825) and on the Continent under Baron von Wangenheim[b] at Lüneburg and Hanover (1785–1787), where he was a Cadet in the Hanoverian Guards Feb. 1785, and at the Coll. at Geneva[c] until Jan. 1790;[d] nom. K.P. (senior Founder) 5 Feb., inv. 11, and inst. 27 Mar. 1783;[e] nom. K.G. (with three of his brothers)[f] 2 June 1786 (the insignia being sent to Hanover), inst. (by disp.) 28 May 1801. At the age of 18 he was, 30 May 1786, Col. in the Army, and served as such at Gibraltar 1790–1791.[g] In 1791 the Prince went with his

---

[a] The account of this Duke of Kent has been much enlarged by H. Pirie-Gordon, F.S.A.

[b] Although an allowance of £5,000 *p.a.* was provided by the King for the Prince's education and maintenance, the Baron only let him have a guinea and a half a week as pocket money, and intercepted his letters home. The Prince accordingly borrowed largely and entered that state of debt from which he never emerged.

[c] While in Geneva the Prince became a Freemason, being initiated in Jan. 1790 in the "Union of Hearts" Lodge, a name of happy augury for his later services to the Craft in England.

[d] The Prince returned home from Geneva, without the permission of his tutor, on 14 Jan. 1790, thereby incurring the displeasure of his father, who declined to receive him except for a few minutes on 28 Jan., the night before he left for Gibraltar.

[e] See note *sub* Arran for a list of these knights. Prince Edward was, until his death, the only Royal K.P. His brother, the Duke of Cumberland, held that distinction from 20 Aug. 1821 until the appointment of Prince Albert, 20 Jan. 1842; and the only Royal K.P. between the death of the Prince Consort, 14 Dec. 1861, and the appointment of his eldest son, 18 Apr. 1868, was the Duke of Cambridge.

[f] See note *sub* Cambridge, vol. ii, p. 497.

[g] At Gibraltar, where Maj. Gen. Charles O'Hara was then in command as Lieut. Governor, the Prince joined the 7th Foot, now the 1st Battalion The Royal Fusiliers (City of London Regt.), of which he was appointed Colonel 9 Apr. 1791. "His attention to the appearance and discipline of his regiment was altogether exemplary and unremitting." The Prince "by a scrupulous discharge of his own duties, an inexorable enforcement of similar strictness upon others, and an anxious

Regiment to Canada,(a) where Lord Dorchester, K.B., was Governor General. As Major Gen. (2 Oct. 1793) commanding a Brigade of Grenadiers under General Sir Charles Grey (afterwards 1st Lord Grey of Howick and Earl Grey) he distinguished himself at the capture of Fort Bourbon, Martinique, 23 Mar., the reduction of St. Lucia, 4 Apr., and the capture of Palmiste, 20 May 1794, in the West Indies.(b) Lieut. Gen. 12 Jan. 1796. Owing to a severe fall from his horse, the

---

interposition on behalf of every individual who had wrongs to be redressed or claims to be recommended, at length carried the discipline of his regiment to the highest pitch and established for himself a most respectable military reputation" (*Annual Register*, 1820). While at Gibraltar the Prince, who had been admitted a member of the "Modern" or original Grand Lodge of England in his absence on 10 Feb. 1790, and given the courtesy rank in Freemasonry of "Past Grand Master of England," was appointed Provincial Grand Master of Gibraltar in the same year, although there was only one Lodge on the "Modern" Provincial roll at the time. The "Antients," or Freemasons belonging to the junior and rival Grand Lodge of 1753, who were particularly influential in the Army and the Colonies, had at the time two Lodges, one, No. 2, for the artificers in the Royal Dockyard, and No. 202 for the resident inhabitants, as well as eight regimental Lodges in Gibraltar. The 2nd Battalion of the 1st Foot (of which regiment the Duke of Kent became Colonel in 1801) had a Lodge in Gibraltar, No. 74, under the Irish Constitution. In spite of the fact that the Prince was by adoption a "Modern" as titular Past Grand Master of the senior Grand Lodge of England, his relations with the "Antients" were so friendly that when he and his regiment went to Canada he agreed (18 Dec. 1791) to become Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada, and was so appointed by the "Antient" Grand Lodge 7 Mar. 1792. As he retained his "Modern" Provincial Grand Magistracy of Gibraltar until he returned there as Governor in 1802, the Prince was thus an important official of both the rival Grand Lodges, a qualification which greatly facilitated his subsequent successful efforts to end the schism and establish the United Grand Lodge of England in 1813.

(a) While in Canada the Prince served both in Nova Scotia, where John Parr and, later, John Wentworth were Lieut. Governors, and in Lower Canada, where Maj. Gen. Alured Clarke was Lieut. Governor. While there the Prince secured a Royal pardon for Joseph Draper, a man in his regiment who had been sentenced to death by court-martial for conspiracy against him, and communicated it to the man on the field of execution, 11 Apr. 1793. The Prince's installation as Provincial Grand Master took place with much public ceremonial and a religious service in Quebec, being delayed until 8 Jan. 1794, just before he left for active service in the West Indies, and as part of his many Masonic activities he saw two military lodges founded in his own regiment, the "Royal Rose," No. 2 on the Provincial List ("Antient"), while it was at Richelieu in 1792, and "Fidelity," No. 7, while it was at Quebec in Jan. 1793. The latter was transferred to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where the Prince approved, 7 Jan. 1796, of the expulsion of a Brother "for the High Crime of Desertion and other unmasonical conduct."

(b) For these services, for which he had been allowed to volunteer at his urgent request, the Prince was mentioned in despatches and received the thanks of Parliament. On his way from Quebec to the West Indies he had crossed the United States in Jan. 1794, being thus the first Prince of the Blood to visit that Republic since the Thirteen Colonies had ceased to form part of his father's dominions.

Prince had to return to England on sick leave in 1798.[a] He was *cr.*, 24 Apr. 1799, DUKE OF KENT AND OF STRATHEARN [G.B.] and EARL OF DUBLIN [I.].[b] P.C. 5 June 1799; General in the Army 10 May 1799, and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in North America July 1799–1800;[c] Col. of the 1st Foot, now The Royal Scots (The Royal Regiment), 21 Aug. 1801–1820;[d] Governor of Gibraltar 24 Mar. 1802 till his death.[e] Field Marshal 5 Sep.

---

[a] On landing at Plymouth the Prince received the freedom of the town, 14 Nov. 1798.

[b] The Duke of Kent took his seat in the (British) House of Lords 6 May 1799, the same day as his brother Ernest, Duke of Cumberland, being introduced by his brothers the Dukes of York and Clarence, and being "placed in a Chair on the left hand of the Chair of State on the Throne" (*Lords' Journals*). Unlike his brother Cumberland, who was a fairly constant attendant at sittings, the Duke of Kent rarely took part in the work of the House of Lords (in 1809, for instance, he only sat thrice), but he signed two interesting Protests, one against the temporary curtailment of the Regent's power to create peerages or grant offices in reversion (1810), and the other against the decision of the House (15 Mar. 1813) that Lieut. Gen. William Knollys was "not entitled to the title, &c., of Earl of Banbury" (see note *sub* BANBURY), a protest in which he was joined by the Dukes of Sussex and Gloucester and Lords Erskine, Nelson, Ashburton, Ponsonby, Hastings, Hood of Catherington, and Dundas.

[c] While commanding in North America the Duke was thrown from his curricle, which overturned on a tree stump as it was being driven along a road newly made through a wood near Niagara, and soon afterwards he had to return to England owing to ill-health caused by the accident. It was in grateful recognition of his work in British North America that, at the petition of the inhabitants, the name of St. John's Island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence was changed to Prince Edward Island, 1 Feb. 1799.

[d] As Colonel the Duke took pains to see that the poor children of his regiment received "the benefits of education on Mr. Lancaster's plan," and by 1811 had caused 200 of his men to be taught to read and write.

[e] When Governor of Gibraltar, in an effort to cure the prevalence of drunkenness, "that gangrene in the British service," he suppressed, apparently at a cost of £4,000 or so per annum to himself as license-money, a great number of drink-shops. This enabled him to restore discipline among the garrison, materially reduce the number of military punishments, increase its cleanliness, and greatly improve its health. For this amelioration of military manners he received the grateful acknowledgment of the greater part of the civil population; but the liquor interest resented these reforms so detrimental to its profits, and instigated insubordination, which culminated in a mutiny 24 Dec. 1802. This was suppressed, but the Duke, while retaining the Governorship of the Rock, withdrew to England in May 1803, leaving Lieut. General the Hon. Henry Edward Fox as his Lieutenant Governor. On his return to England the Duke went into residence at his villa, Castle Hill Lodge, Ealing, where he kept up an establishment which was most carefully organised on a scale which surprised visitors and was probably much beyond his means. The Duke, who was "tall and elegantly proportioned, with a remarkable fine countenance," and bore "a striking resemblance to His Majesty, especially in the profile" (*European Magazine*, 1801), had "a most obliging manner to his servants," who were noted for their atten-

1805;(a) Keeper of Cranbourne Chace in Windsor Forest, and Ranger of the Home Park, Hampton Court, 25 Nov. 1805–1820; elected Grand Master of England (by the "Antient" Grand Lodge of Freemasons) 1 Dec. 1813.(b) G.C.B. (with four of his brothers) 2 Jan. 1815;

---

tiveness, cleanliness and smart appearance. He kept a hairdresser for his men in livery, who had to parade daily for H.R.H.'s personal inspection, and were generally considered to be "models of attention, prosperity, and respect." The Duke inherited his father's fondness for music, and maintained a string band of 30 performers. All this came to an end when his increasing financial embarrassments made it necessary to effect drastic economies and assign part of his allowance to his creditors, and, after Lord Liverpool had refused to increase that allowance in 1815, the Duke retired to Brussels, where he lived very quietly. To the end of his life, however, "notwithstanding his inadequate resources, the benevolence of his disposition appeared to know neither check nor limit" (2nd Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, K.G., *Memoirs of the Court of England*), and it is recorded that in the days of his prosperity there was "no public charity to which his purse, his time, his presence, his eloquence were not willingly devoted." The Duke was described by a Welsh judge (*Annual Register*, 1820), who was his guest at Castle Hill Lodge, as an "early riser, a close economist of his time, temperate in eating, indifferent to wine although a lover of society, a kind master, a punctual and courteous correspondent, a steady friend and an affectionate brother. His conversation was animated, his information varied and copious, his memory exact and retentive," his manner "affable and engaging" yet dignified. In 1816 Baron Stockmar (*Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 51) describes the Duke as "a large powerful man, like the King, and as bald as anyone can be. The quietest of all the Dukes I have seen."

(a) His promotion was dated the day after the funeral of his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, to whose *bâton* he thus succeeded. At this time there were only four other Field Marshals in the British Army—his brother, the Duke of York; John, Duke of Argyll; George, Marquess Townshend; and Charles, Duke of Richmond and Lennox, K.G. The two latter Dukes died next year, and the Marquess in 1807, after which the two Royal brothers were the only holders of this rank until 1813, when they were reinforced by the promotion of the Marquess (afterwards Duke) of Wellington, 21 June, and the Dukes of Cumberland and Cambridge, 26 Nov. Although the Duke of Kent's passion for military detail and insistence on discipline were such as to earn for him in a lax age the reputation of being a martinet, and to win from the Duke of Wellington the nickname of "The Corporal," he on one occasion excited comment by appearing at a review near Valenciennes of Allied troops of the Army of Occupation, 10 Sep. 1818, in the undress "jacket and cap of his Regiment (the Royals), and but for his blue ribbon and star he might have passed for an orderly sergeant" (*Creevey Papers*).

(b) The Duke of Kent, as having held high office among the "Antients" and being a titular Past Grand Master of England among the "Moderns," was a *persona gratissima* to both parties. Accordingly, in order to facilitate the union which was to put an end to the schism which had long afflicted English Freemasonry, he became Grand Master of the "Antient" Grand Lodge of England in succession to John, 4th Duke of Atholl, K.T., and the same day, 1 Dec. 1813, signed the Treaty of Union with his brother, the Duke of Sussex, who had that day become for the same purpose Grand Master of the "Modern" Grand Lodge of England. The Duke of Kent's copy of the treaty is preserved at Freemasons' Hall, and in conformity with its terms

G.C.H. (with five of his brothers) 12 Aug. 1815. He *m.*,[a] 29 May 1818, at Coburg, and again 11 July following, at Kew Palace, Surrey, Maria Louisa Victoria, widow[b] of Emich Charles, reigning PRINCE OF LEININGEN (who *d.* 4 July 1814), and sister of Prince Leopold, K.G., afterwards 1st KING OF THE BELGIANS, being 4th da. of Francis I (Frederick Anthony), reigning DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG-SAALFELD, by his second wife, Augusta Caroline Sophia, da. of Henry XXIV, COUNT OF REUSS-EBERSDORF. After marriage the Duke resided with his wife at Amorbach, in Lower Franconia, her dower-house as a widowed Princess of Leiningen. There they remained until May 1819, when they returned to England in order that their child might be born within the Realm. From Kensington Palace the Duke and Duchess moved to Claremont, the residence of Prince Leopold, and in Dec. 1819 withdrew to Woodbrook Cottage, Sidmouth. He *d.* of inflammation of the lungs,[c] *s.p.m.*[d] (but six days before the King, his father), at Woodbrook Cottage afsd.,

---

the present United Grand Lodge of England was formed on St. John's Day in Winter of the same year, when the Duke of Kent obligated his younger brother, the Duke of Sussex (who had "first seen the Light" in the Royal York Lodge of Friendship, Berlin, in 1805), as its first Grand Master.

[a] See note *sub* CAMBRIDGE. According to the Duke of Kent's own statement to Mr. Creevey, reported in *The Creevey Papers* (11 Dec. 1817), it was in 1790 that his long and affectionate connexion with Madame St. Laurent began. The Duke gave full details as to the allowance he had made to the lady, and how she had insisted on surrendering part of it when the pressure of his debts began to make economy necessary, and explained what settlement he hoped to attain for her, to be administered by Mr. (afterwards Lord) Brougham, Mr. Creevey himself, and two other unnamed trustees, on her behalf, as part of the arrangement to be made with the Cabinet as a preliminary to his contemplated "marriage for the succession."

[b] By her first husband she had had two children, uterine brother and sister to Queen Victoria—*viz.*, (i) Charles Frederick William Ernest, (mediatized) Prince of Leiningen, K.G., *b.* 12 Sep. 1804, *d.* in Nov. 1856, leaving issue; (ii) Anne Feodora Augusta Charlotte Wilhelmina, *b.* 7 Dec. 1807, *m.*, 18 Feb. 1828, Ernest, Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, and *d.* 23 Sep. 1872, leaving issue. Anne's grandson and granddaughters, Albert Edward, Count Gleichen, and the Countesses Feodora, Victoria, and Helena Gleichen, in 1917 surrendered their titles (of the Duchy of Saxe-Coburg), and the survivors took rank as the younger son and daughters of a Marquess (as Maj. Gen. Lord Edward Gleichen, K.C.V.O., Lady Valda (Victoria) Machell, and Lady Helena Gleichen).

[c] His unexpected death was caused by delay in changing his boots when soaked through with the wet. See *Annual Reg.*, 1820, Appendix, pp. 680–697, for an interesting account of him.

[d] His only da. and h., Alexandrina Victoria, *b.* at Kensington Palace, 24 May 1819, and known as early as 1822 as the Princess Victoria—as in the Royal Kalendar for that year, in the list of the Duchess of Kent's establishment, Mrs. Brock appears as "Nurse to the Princess Victoria"—and described as such in Greville's *Memoirs* when H.R.H. attended her first Drawing Room, 24 Feb. 1831, ascended the throne 20 June 1837 as Queen Victoria, and *d.* 22 Jan. 1901.

23 Jan., and was *bur.*[a] 12 Feb. 1820, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, aged 52,[b] when all his honours became *extinct.* Will dat. 22 Jan.,

[a] The Duke of Kent's funeral, owing to the distance over which the coffin had to be transported to Windsor, afforded a remarkable example of Royal pageantry. On Monday 7 Feb. 1820 the coffin, which was 7 ft. 5 in. long, 2 ft. 10 in. wide, 2 ft. 1 in. deep, and weighed upwards of a ton, started from Sidmouth on a hearse draped and adorned with escutcheons of the Duke's arms and vast plumes of feathers. It was drawn by 8 horses, richly habited and plumed, with escutcheons on their housings. The hearse was conducted by four mounted mutes, escorted by the 4th Light Dragoons and the Salcombe Troop, Devonshire Yeomanry, and followed by the gentlemen of the Duke's Household, his surgeons and apothecaries, and by 20 of his tradesmen in coaches, also by the coaches and carriages of many of the local nobility and gentry. These latter only followed as far as the end of the first stage. The first night the coffin lay at Bridport, on Tuesday night at Blandford, on Wednesday at Salisbury, on Thursday at Basingstoke, and on Friday 11 Feb. at Cumberland Lodge, Windsor Great Park. Every night the coffin lay in state in the parish church or Cathedral, while sentries mounted guard over it, and along the route shops were closed, blinds drawn, bells tolled, and the utmost respect shown by the silent and bare-headed populace. At the funeral the Duke of York was chief mourner, supported by the Dukes of Dorset and Wellington, while the Dukes of Clarence, Sussex, and Gloucester and Prince Leopold (afterwards King of the Belgians) walked in the procession.

[b] It is said of him in an obituary notice that "on the Continent he had imbibed a taste for the most correct uniformity in dress, accoutrements and equipments"; and was "of considerable ability, humane, pious, punctual with a strict sense of duty, and enlightened ideas." He was a strong Whig in politics. His popularity as compared with that of his brothers may be gauged from the fact that when the House of Commons debated, 15 Apr. 1818, the proposed increases in the allowances of the four Royal Dukes who had married or were about to do so, an increase of £6,000 was voted for the Duke of Kent, with remainder to his widow, by 205 to 51, for the Duke of Cambridge by 177 to 95, for the Duke of Clarence by 193 to 184, while that for the Duke of Cumberland, who had *m.* in 1815, was rejected by 143 to 136 and was only voted to his Duchess should she become a widow, but she predeceased him 29 June 1841. The Duke of Kent, who had had an allowance of £5,000 a year from his father and his military pay until he was 32, on 11 Mar. 1799 was voted an allowance of £12,000 a year from the Consolidated Fund, upon which that from his father ceased. According to the Parliamentary Return of 20 Apr. 1818, he was then drawing this £12,000 and £6,000 marriage allowance from the Fund, £6,517 18*s.* 4*d.* as Governor of Gibraltar (including staff pay and allowances), £613 2*s.* 6*d.* as Colonel of the 1st Foot, £74 3*s.* 4*d.* (all of which was deducted for fees) as Ranger of the Home Park, and apparently nothing as Field Marshal (although his brother Clarence drew £1,095 as Admiral of the Fleet). The Duke of Kent, in common with his brothers, had received grants of £10,000, 10 Oct. 1805, and of £10,000, 8 Apr. 1806, from Admiralty Droits, and on 14 July 1806 the Treasury had advanced him £6,000, of which only £1,000 had been repaid by Apr. 1818. His marriage allowance of £6,000 may be compared with the £25,000 additional voted to the Duke of York at the time of his marriage in 1791, together with £4,000 *p.a.* pin money and a *morgengabe* of £6,000 to his Duchess—who was to have £8,000 *p.a. en survivance*—when that Prince already had £12,000 from the Consolidated Fund, £3,000 from an Irish pension, his Army pay, and a revenue reported in the House of Commons to amount to £35,000 *p.a.* from his Bishopric of Osnabrück. After

pr. 21 Mar. 1820, under £80,000.(a) His widow (Queen Victoria's mother),(b) who was *b.* 17 Aug. 1786, *d.* after an operation for the removal of an abscess, aged 74, at Frogmore, near Windsor, 16, and was *bur.* (as had been her husband) in St. George's Chapel, 25 Mar. 1861, whence she was on 1 Aug. following removed (he being left) to a "mausoleum" newly constructed at Frogmore afsd.

---

i.e. "KENT," Earldom (*H.R.H. Prince Alfred Ernest Albert*), *cr.* 1866, with the EARLDOM OF ULSTER and DUKEDOM OF EDINBURGH, which last see.

---

his marriage the Duke of Kent's Household (Royal Kalendar, 1819) consisted of a Comptroller, 5 Grooms of the Bedchamber (3 of whom were Major Generals), 5 Equerries (2 of whom were Major Generals, 2 Colonels, and 1 a Captain), 3 private secretaries (2 of whom were "for Charities"), 1 librarian, 17 chaplains, 14 extra chaplains, 6 physicians, 3 physicians to the household, 1 physician extra, 7 surgeons, 5 surgeons to the household, 1 surgeon extra, 2 oculists, 1 aurist, 1 dentist, 2 apothecaries, 1 house steward and butler, 2 account clerks, 2 valets, 1 cook, 1 female housekeeper, 2 dressers for the Duchess, 1 head coachman, 1 head groom, 1 bookseller, 1 stationer. In comparison with those of his brothers the Duke of Kent's Household was modest. His Duchess had no Ladies of the Bedchamber like her sisters-in-law of York, Clarence, and Gloucester; he had no wardrobe keeper, no engrosser of the Privy Seal, no gentleman porter nor gentleman of the cellar, no cupper, no bodylinen laundress nor tapissier, like his eldest brother; no pages nor A.D.C.'s, like Sussex, Gloucester, or Prince Leopold; no architect, like Sussex; no painters of miniatures, portraits, or animals, like other members of the Royal Family. Yet he "died in considerable debt to the late Lords Fitzwilliam and Dundas. Very recently [May 1838] the representatives of these peers have received the amount of their debts accompanied by a valuable piece of plate from the Queen." Unlike his elder brothers and the Duke of Cumberland, who signed with their christian names only, the Duke of Kent at times signed with his title "Kent and Strathearn" like an ordinary peer, an example sometimes followed by the Duke of Sussex.

(a) His executors, General Wetherall and Captain Conroy (afterwards Sir John Conroy, Bart., of Llanbrymair, K.C.H., 1827), paid £1,050 for the probate.

(b) On the death of George IV the Duchess of Kent wrote to the Duke of Wellington, then Prime Minister, asking that she should be treated as a Dowager Princess of Wales, and that her daughter should be treated as Heiress Apparent. The Duchess also demanded sole control over whatever additional allowances might be made to her and her daughter in recognition of their enhanced status, she having at the time only her jointure of £6,000 voted to her *en survivance* in 1818. The Duke declined to accede to these requests, but H.R.H. was appointed Regent for her daughter should the necessity arise under the Regency Act of 1830. That necessity was avoided, as King William IV survived his niece's majority (18 years in the case of the heir to the throne) by 26 days. King William IV much disliked the Duchess, and detested the pomp and circumstance with which H.R.H. surrounded her progresses with her daughter and her pleasure trips round the Isle of Wight, during which she was accustomed to exact royal salutes from King's ships and batteries. By order of the King, Sir James Graham, First Lord of the Admiralty, and Lord Hill, the General Commanding in Chief, tried to persuade the Duchess to waive her right to

KENYON OF GREDINGTON

BARONY. I. 1788.

1. LLOYD KENYON,[a] 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Lloyd KENYON, of Gredington, in Hanmer, co. Flint (*d.* 30 Sep. 1773, aged 77), by Jane, 1st da. and coh. of Robert EDDOWES, of Eagle Hall, co. Chester (by Anne, da. and h. of the Rev. Richard HILTON, of Gredington afsd.), was *b.* 5 Oct. 1732, at Gredington; ed. at Ruthin Grammar School; was articled for five years to an attorney at Nantwich; admitted to the Middle Temple 7 Nov. 1750; Barrister 7 Feb. 1756; K.C. 1780; M.P. for Hindon 1780–84, for Tregony 1784–88;[b] Ch. Justice of Chester,[c] 1780–84; Attorney General,[c] Mar. 1782 to Apr. 1783, and again Dec. 1783 to Mar. 1784;[d] Master of the Rolls, 30 Mar. 1784–88. He was *cr.* a Baronet, as "of Gredington, co. Flint," 28 July 1784; P.C. 2 Apr. 1784; F.S.A. 4 Nov. 1784; Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 4 June 1788 till his death. He was *cr.*, 9 June 1788, LORD KENYON, BARON OF GREDINGTON,[e] co. Flint, taking his seat the 26th of the month. He

---

these salutes, but on the advice of her private secretary, Sir John Conroy, she declined to do so and insisted on exercising her right. Thereupon the King on 3 July 1833 issued an Order in Council that the Royal Standard flown by a ship was only to be saluted when the King or Queen was on board.

[a] The life of Lloyd, 1st Lord Kenyon, by (his great-grandson) the Hon. George T. Kenyon, M.A., was pub. 1873, to "enable the public to form an impartial opinion as to his merits," and to refute the "condemnation" of his character by Lord Campbell in his *Lives of the Chief Justices*. "A sound lawyer, and what is remarkable, his knowledge is all ready at hand. He is an honest man in his intentions, but passionate; and in some respects has a wrong judgment of things, as in his pushing damages for adultery indiscriminately too far against the man accused, when there has been great appearance of collusion in the husband." (*The Farington Diary*, 6 Dec. 1796). V.G.

[b] He accepted the Chief Justiceship of Chester from North (Tory), but was Attorney General in the Rockingham and Shelburne (Whig) administrations, yet he opposed the Coalition in 1783, and was thenceforward a supporter of Pitt. V.G.

[c] "He attracted the attention of Lord Thurlow, whose idle habits required the aid of a laborious helper—this assistance was well rewarded, for not long after Thurlow became Lord Chancellor he gratefully conferred on his *devil*, in 1780, the Chief Justiceship of Chester," and "advanced him *per saltum* to the Attorney-Generalship in March 1782." (Foss's *Judges of England*).

[d] He never received knighthood. It would appear, indeed, from a passage in the *Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly* (*sub* 12 Feb. 1806, the date of Romilly's knighthood) that though "for the last 20 years of his reign" the King knighted "all Attorneys and Solicitors Generals, and Judges on their appointments, he 'for the first 25 years of his reign had never seen the necessity or propriety of it.'"

[e] This form of creation is, it is presumed, equivalent to "Baron Kenyon of Gredington." Similar forms (*inter alia*) exist as under—*viz.*, in 1720 "Lord Ducie, Baron of Moreton"; in 1762 "Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton, co. Chester," &c. The peers thus created stand in the list of the House of Lords as "Lord Kenyon," "Lord Vernon," &c.

m., 16 Oct. 1773, at Deane, co. Lancaster, his cousin, Mary, 3rd da. of George KENYON, of Peel Hall, co. Lancaster, Barrister-at-Law, by Peregrina, yst. da. and coh. of Robert EDDOWES abovenamed. He *d.* (in office) 4 Apr. 1802, at Bath, aged 69, and was *bur.* at Hanmer, co. Flint.[a] M.I. Will pr. 1802. His widow, who was *b.* 21 July 1741, *d.* 8 Aug. 1808, at her house near Ellesmere, and was *bur.* at Hanmer.

II. 1802. 2. GEORGE (KENYON), LORD KENYON, BARON OF GREDINGTON, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,[b] *b.* 22 June 1776, in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 10 Oct. 1794, B.A. 1797, M.A. 1801; D.C.L. 16 June 1814; Custos Brevium of the Court of King's Bench; Barrister (Middle Temple) 1793; Bencher 1811. On 29 June 1811 he was called to the Bar by the Benchers of the Middle Temple, without his having qualified by keeping Terms and Commons;[c] Reader, 1815; Treasurer, 1823; F.S.A. 17 Nov. 1808; took his seat 5 May 1802. A Tory.[d] He *m.*, 1 Feb. 1803, at Hanmer afsd., Margaret Emma, da. of Sir Thomas HANMER, 2nd Bart., of Hanmer, by Margaret, da. and coh. of George KENYON, only s. and h. ap. of (his *maternal* grandfather) George KENYON (abovenamed), of Peel Hall, co. Lancaster. She, who was *b.* 7 July 1785, and *bap.* at Hanmer, *d.* 24 Feb. 1815, at Gredington Hall, and was *bur.* at Hanmer. He *d.* at Gredington Hall, 25 Feb. 1855, aged 78, and was *bur.* at Hanmer. Will pr. June 1855.

III. 1855. 3. LLOYD (KENYON), LORD KENYON, BARON OF GREDINGTON, s. and h., *b.* 1 Apr. 1805, at Gredington Hall, and *bap.* at Hanmer; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 18 Apr. 1823, B.A. 1826, M.A. 1829; M.P. (Tory) for St. Michael's, 1830–32; took his seat 14 May 1855. He *m.*, 29 June 1833, at Trinity Church, Marylebone, Georgina, da. of Thomas (DE GREY), 4th BARON WALSINGHAM, by Elizabeth, da. of the Hon. Brownlow NORTH, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER. He *d.*, aged 64, at Eastbourne, Sussex, 14, and was *bur.* 27 July 1869, at Hanmer. His widow, who was *b.* 7 July 1813, at

---

[a] In spite of Burke's diatribes (see *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Charlemont MSS., p. 101), informed by party prejudice, and of the depreciatory tales of Campbell, his reputation should endure as an honourable, conscientious man and sound lawyer. V.G.

[b] The death of his elder br., the Hon. Lloyd Kenyon, Filazer of the Court of King's Bench (1793–1800), who *d.* unm., *v.p.*, 15 Sep. 1800, aged 25, is said to have hastened that of the Chief Justice, their father.

[c] As a mark of respect to his father, the 1st Lord. So far as the Editors know, there is only one other instance of a peer receiving a complimentary call to the Bar. In 1661 the Dukes of Buckingham and York were both admitted students of the Inner Temple, and though the former was not, the latter was, called to the Bar. V.G.

[d] Farington in his *Diary*, 3 July 1807, calls him "a sensible young man," and adds that he "now supports the Government against Lord Grenville," which suggests that he had previously inclined to the Whigs. V.G.

Farnham Castle, Surrey, *d.* at 15 Cavendish Sq., 22, and was *bur.* 27 Apr. 1874, at Hanmer.

[Lloyd Kenyon, s. and h. ap., *b.* 13 Apr. 1835. He *m.*, 21 July 1863, Fanny Mary Katherine, only da. and h. of John Ralph (Ormsby-Gore), 1st Baron Harlech, by Sarah, 3rd da. and coh. of Sir John Tyssen Tyrell, 2nd Bart. He *d. v.p.*, 17 Apr. 1865. His widow *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Aug. 1880, the Rev. Thomas Mainwaring Bulkeley-Owen, of Tedsmore Hall, Salop, who *d. s.p.*, 5 June 1910. She was living 1928.]

IV. 1869. 4. Lloyd (Kenyon), Lord Kenyon, Baron of Gredington, also a Baronet, grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Lloyd Kenyon, by Fanny Mary Katherine, both abovementioned. He was *b.* 5 July 1864, in Wilton Crescent, Midx.; ed. at Eton 1877-82; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 May 1882. A Lord in Waiting (Conservative) 1900–05, and 1916–19; assumed the additional name of *Tyrell* (Royal lic. 1912); Pres. of Univ. Coll. of N. Wales; Pro-Chancellor of the University of Wales. He served in the Great War, 1914–18.[a] Lord Lieut. co. Denbigh. He *m.*, 30 Nov. 1916, Gwladys Julia (*b.* 1 Nov. 1884), only da. of Col. Henry Richard Lloyd Howard, of Wygfair, co. Denbigh, by Violet Mary Barnard, only da. of Capt. Henry Barnard Hankey, R.N. He *d.* at Gredington Hall, Flintshire, 30 Nov., and was *bur.* at Hanmer Church, 2 Dec. 1927.

[Lloyd Tyrell-Kenyon, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 13 Sep. 1917. Having *suc.* to the peerage since Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,552 acres in co. Flint; 3,026 in co. Denbigh; 237 (worth £1,769 a year) in Lancashire, and 126 in Salop. Total, 7,941 acres, worth £12,297 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Gredington Hall (near Whitchurch, Salop), and Peel Hall (near Bolton-le-Moors), Lancashire.

KEPPEL OF ELVEDEN

VISCOUNTCY.

I. 1782 to 1786. Augustus Keppel, 2nd s. of William Anne, 2nd Earl of Albemarle, by Anne, da. of Charles (Lennox), 1st Duke of Richmond, was *b.* 25 Apr. 1725; ed. at Westm. School; ent. the Royal Navy 1735; Col. of Marines 1760–62; Rear Adm. 1762, Vice Adm. 1770, becoming in 1778 Adm. of the Blue, and finally, 1782, Adm. of the White. He served under Anson at the capture of Paita, 1741; took the Island of Goree from the French in 1759,

[a] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

and distinguished himself also on 20 Nov. of that year under Hawke, when the French Admiral, Conflans, was totally defeated, and Aug. 1762 at the capture of Havana. In 1778, however, when Commander-in-Chief, he allowed the French fleet to escape him at Ushant, for which he was tried by a court-martial, but acquitted.[a] He was M.P. (Whig) for Chichester, 1755–61; for Windsor, 1761–80, and for Surrey, 1780–82;[b] Groom of the Bedchamber, 1761–65; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1765–66, being First Lord thereof, Mar. 1782[c] to Jan. 1783, and again Apr. to Dec. 1783; Elder Brother of the Trin. House, 1767, and Master thereof 1782–86; P.C. 27 Mar. 1782. He was *cr.*, 22 Apr. 1782, VISCOUNT KEPPEL OF ELVEDEN, co. Suffolk. He *d.* unm., 2 Oct. 1786, at his seat, Elveden Hall, aged 61, when his peerage became *extinct.* Will pr. Oct. 1786.

KER or KERR

i.e. "KER OF CESSFURD AND CAVERTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Ker*), *cr.* 1616, with the EARLDOM OF ROXBURGHE [S.], and again with the DUKEDOM OF ROXBURGHE [S.], 1707, which see.

---

i.e. "KERR OF NISBET, LANGNEWTOUN, AND DOLPHINSTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Kerr*), *cr.* 1633, with the EARLDOM OF ANCRUM [S.], which see.

---

i.e. "KER OF NEWBOTTLE, OXNAM, JEDBURGH, DOLPHINSTOUN, AND NISBET," Barony [S.] (*Kerr*), *cr.* 1701, with the MARQUESSATE OF LOTHIAN [S.], which see.

---

[a] See vol. i, Appendix H, as to his partiality for "a warm cot."

[b] He sat for Chichester through the influence of the Duke of Richmond, who was his first cousin, and he came in for Windsor through the influence of the Duke of Cumberland, whose main political agent, after Henry Fox's defection, was Lord Albemarle, Keppel's brother. About his election at Windsor in 1768 there is interesting correspondence between the Duke of Newcastle, Keppel and Richard Tonson in Add. MSS. 32985 and 32986. His election for Surrey in 1780 is dealt with in the "Historical Account of the Elections for Surrey," by "Surriensis" (Sir Joseph Mawbey, Bart.), in *Gent. Mag.* for 1788, and there are interesting materials relating to it also in the MSS. of Lord Sandwich at Hinchingbrooke (L. B. Namier). Sir N. Wraxall considered his abilities "altogether unfit for such a theatre as Parliament."

[c] It was in this year that he took the unfortunate step of despatching Admiral Pigot to supersede Rodney before the news of the latter's brilliant victory over de Grasse had reached England—a step which, as Massey the historian rightly remarks, he was unable to justify, and of which he had the meanness and folly to evade even the admission. Burke, however, writes of him, after his death, in high praise. He appears, in 1771, "Admiral K . . . and Mrs. W..lls," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. iii, p. 457, for an account of which see Appendix B in volume xii of this work. V.G.

i.e. "KER OF WAKEFIELD, co. York," Barony and Earldom (*Ker*), *cr.* 1722. See ROXBURGHE, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1707, under the 2nd and 3rd Duke, on the death of which last, in 1804, this peerage became *extinct*.

---

i.e. "KER OF KERSHEUGH, co. Roxburgh," Barony (*Kerr*), *cr.* 1821. See LOTHIAN, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1701, under the 6th Marquess.

KERCHOVE

Sir Edward Nicholas gave instructions, dat. 25 Mar. 1645, to the Attorney Gen. to prepare a bill containing the grant and creation of a Barony for John HEENVLIET by the name of BARON DE KERCHOVE.

Enquiry, undated, from Lord Jermyn to Lord Digby, if the above is an English Barony and to descend upon Heenvliet's son by Lady Stanhope. If not, he is to move the King for the Barony of Wotton for that son.[a]

KERDESTON[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1332.

1. ROGER DE KERDESTON, s. and h. of Sir William DE KERDESTON (*d. circa* 1324), of Kerdiston, Norfolk, Bulcamp, Suffolk, &c.,[c] by Margaret, eldest sister and coh. of Gilbert (DE GAUNT), LORD GAUNT (*d. s.p.*, 1298), and da. of Gilbert DE GAUNT, of Folkingham, co. Lincoln.[d] He was *b. circa* 1273.[e] On 10 June 1298 the Sheriff of co. Lincoln was ordered to give him his purparty of the lands late of Gilbert de Gaunt, the King having taken his homage.[f] He was sum. to attend the muster at Carlisle, 24 June 1300, to serve against the Scots, and on 24 June 1301 to serve with the muster at Berwick.[g] On 22 May he was ceremonially knighted with Prince Edward (afterwards Edward II).[h] He was one of the Knights of the Shire for Norfolk sum. to attend the Great Council at Westminster 9 May 1324,[i] and on 1 Aug., and on numerous

---

[a] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Pepys MSS., p. 203. See also *sub* BELLOMONT, Earldom, *cr.* 1680. V.G.

[b] This article is by J. Brownbill.

[c] This William was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 1296–98, and was employed in various public offices. He was sum. for military service from 1282 to May 1324, when he was returned (with his son) as a Knight of the Shire for Norfolk to attend the Great Council at Westminster 9 May 1324. (*Parl. Writs*; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, &c.).

[d] See GAUNT.

[e] In 1298 his age was given as 24 and more (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iii, no. 474), and in 1309 it was given as 36 (*Idem*, vol. v, no. 135).

[f] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 401.

[g] As a tenant in chief holding lands in co. Lincoln over £40 value (*Parl. Writs*).

[h] Hemingford, *Chron.*, p. 248; Ashmole, *Order of the Garter*, p. 39.

[i] *Parl. Writs.*

subsequent occasions, was appointed a Commissioner of Array, and from 22 Dec. received orders regarding the movement of troops.[a] In June 1331 he was appointed Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, and Keeper of Norwich Castle,[b] holding the shrievalty till Jan. 1331/2. He was sum. to Parl. from 27 Jan. (1331/2) 6 Edw. III to 21 June (1337) 11 Edw. III, by writs directed *Rogero de Kerdeston*, whereby he is held to have become LORD KERDESTON.[c] From 4 July 1333 he was one of the custodians of the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk against attacks from the Scots and their allies,[d] and on 27 Mar. 1335 (and subsequently) was one of those to choose hobelers in Norfolk,[e] and was sum. to attend the King with horses and arms at Newcastle-upon-Tyne.[f] He *m.*, in or before 1307,[g] Maud.[h] He *d.* 1 July 1337,[i] and was *bur.* in Langley Abbey.[j] His widow's dower was assigned 18 Oct. 1337.[k] She was living Dec. 1347.[l]

II. 1337. 2. WILLIAM (DE KERDESTON), LORD KERDESTON, s. and h., *b.* in 1307 or earlier, being aged 30 at his father's death in 1337.[m] He had livery of his father's lands, saving his mother's dower, 7 Oct. 1337,[n] and next day had livery of the issues of his father's lands, the King having taken his homage.[o] He was sum. to Parl. from 20 Dec. (1337) 11 Edw. III to 20 Apr. (1344) 18 Edw. III, and 3 Apr.

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[b] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 262, 295.

[c] As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage title, see Appendix A in vol. xii of this work.

[d] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 250.

[e] *Idem*, p. 328.

[f] *Idem*, p. 332.

[g] As appears by the age of his son.

[h] She was probably sister of William Bateman (or de Norwich), Dean of Lincoln, and afterwards Bishop of Norwich (1344–55), for in 1343 he calls her son his nephew (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 23).

[i] *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, *mm.* 17 d, 18. Writ for *Inq. p. m.* dat. 20 July. Lands in Norfolk, Suffolk and co. Lincoln (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. viii, no. 130) ; heir, William de Kerdeston, Knight, aged 30 and more.

[j] "Anno Domini mcccxxxvii obiit dominus Rogerus de Kerdeston' miles et sepelitur in ecclesia Abbatie de Langle juxta matrem suam ex parte australi ejusdem ecclesie" (Extracts from the Annals of Langley—Add. MS. no. 5485, f. 9 or 11, v). Stothard, *Mon. Effig.*, p. 54, gives drawings of a tomb, showing most interesting specimens of 14th-century costumes, in Reepham Church, Norfolk, which he calls that of Roger. There is, however, no inscription, and possibly it represents Sir William, Roger's father.

[k] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1337–39, p. 199. Manors of Newton and Cisterne, Norfolk, and Stratford and Henham, Suffolk, and advowson of Newton.

[l] *Cal. Petitions to the Pope*, vol. i, 125.

[m] See note "i" above.

[n] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. v, p. 48.

[o] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1337–39, p. 190.

(1360) 34 Edw. III,[a] and to a Council 10 Oct. 1359. On 9 June 1340 he had licence to crenellate his dwelling-place at Claxton,[b] and in this year he was with Edward III in Flanders when the French fleet was defeated at Sluys on 24 June.[c] On 3 Dec. 1340 he had a charter for a market and fair at his manor of Claxton.[d] On 4 May 1341 he had licence to alienate certain lands, advowsons, &c., to endow chaplains in St. Mary's Chapel in Claxton,[e] in Dec. following made a feoffment of his manors for the chantry so founded,[f] and on 16 Jan. 1343/4 had Papal licence for the foundation of the college of 13 priests in Claxton.[g] On 8 Feb. 1341/2 (before the birth of his grandson) he settled his manors on himself and his (third) wife Margery and their male issue; in default on his son Roger and male issue; in default on William, brother of Roger.[h] In Dec. 1342 he was sum. to join the expedition to France with 10 men-at-arms and 10 archers.[i] On 28 June 1346 he had letters of protection on going to France,[j] and fought at Crécy, 26 Aug. 1346, among the bannerets who served in the first (the Prince of Wales's) division.[k] On 1 Nov. 1347 he was excused all demands for men-at-arms,[l] and on 20 Oct. 1351 was further excused as he had served in the retinue of the Prince of Wales from the date of the passage to Hogges (Hogue St. Vaast, near Cherbourg) and at Crécy and at the siege of Calais until the King's return to England.[m] He was on numerous commissions in Norfolk and Suffolk,[n] and on 1 Aug. 1359 was one of those appointed to examine into the defects of Norwich Castle.[o] He *m.*, 1stly, before (probably two or three years before) 9 Feb. 1325/6,[p] Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Edmund Bacon, of Ewelme, &c., by his 1st

---

[a] In the first summons his baptismal name is crossed through and a marginal note added: "Vacat quia restitutum fuit et alibi in obsequio regis." Service abroad probably accounts for the omission to summon him between 1344 and 1350. He is not named in the Scottish rolls.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 529.

[c] *Treaty Roll* 15, *m.* 23.

[d] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 485.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1340–43, p. 195; see also *Inq. ad quod damnum* 227/21, and 306/10.

[f] *Ancient Deeds* (P.R.O.), D, 533.

[g] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 142. In this he is designated "knight and baron."

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 106. This settlement is indirect evidence that Roger and William were illegitimate.

[i] *Fœdera*, vol. v, p. 352.

[j] Wrottesley, *Crécy and Calais*, p. 93.

[k] *Idem*, p. 31.

[l] *Idem*, p. 150.

[m] *Idem*, p. 169.

[n] See *Patent Rolls*.

[o] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1358–61, p. 282.

[p] When Roger de Kerdeston had licence to grant William de Kerdeston and Margaret his wife and their issue lands, &c., in Sl endleby, co. Lincoln (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324–27, p. 240).

wife, Joan DE BREWES.[a] She appears to have *d.* in 1328.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, Alice DE NORWICH; and, 3rdly, in or before 1342, Margaret or Margery COBOLD.[c] He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 14 Aug. 1361.[d] His widow, as "Margaret, who was wife of William de Kerdeston Knt.," had dower 17 Feb. 1364/5, and was not to marry without the King's licence.[e] She *m.*, as 2nd wife, in or before 1367,[f] Sir Hamon DE FELTON, who *d. s.p.m.*, 1379 (see FELTON). She *d.* 25 Mar. 1368.[g]

[MAUD DE KERDESTON, only da. and h. by 1st wife, and only legit. child of her father, was *b.* probably *circa* 1324 or earlier.[h] On 9 Apr. 1336 her father had a grant of her marriage as "Maud, kinswoman and heir of Edmund Bacoun, who is in the King's custody," and a grant (for £120) of the manor of Ewelme during the heir's minority.[i] She *m.*, in or before 1343,[j] Sir John DE BURGHERSH. She *d. v.p.*, 20 May 1349.[k] He *d.* 30 June 1349.[l]]

III. 1361 to 1391. 3. JOHN DE BURGHERSH, according to modern doctrine LORD KERDESTON,[m] grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Maud DE KERDESTON by Sir John DE BURGHERSH, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 29 Sep.

---

[a] See pedigree in H. A. Napier, *Swyncombe and Ewelme*, p. 42, based on *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 20.

[b] "Anno Domini 1328 obiit Margareta quondam uxor domini Willelmi filii domini Rogeri de Kerdeston militis, et jacet in ecclesia abbathie de Langele ante altare Crucis juxta dominum Thomam de Kerdeston archidiaconum Norfolkiensem ex parte aquilonari; qui Thomas obiit anno 1270" (Add. MS. 5485, f. 9, from Glover's notes of a book of Annals of Langley). The entry has usually been understood to refer to William's grandmother Margaret (who seems also to have been *bur.* at Langley), but she was dead in 1298, as appears by the inquisition on Gilbert (de Gaunt), Lord Gaunt.

[c] She was his wife 8 Feb. 1341/2, when he made the settlement of his manors referred to above.

[d] *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, no. 106 (file 159). Other inquisitions give date of death as 23 Aug. and 13 Oct. See also *Note* at end of text, p. 195.

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364–68, p. 106.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 106.

[g] For her inquisition see note *sub* (Sir Hamon de) FELTON. Her heir (as to the lands therein mentioned) was found to be John, son of John de Burghersh and Maud, da. of William, Lord Kerdeston, by his first wife, Margaret Bacon.

[h] See age of her son.

[i] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 485; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 245. There was an extended grant next year (*Idem*, p. 495).

[j] Her son was *b.* in Sep. of that year.

[k] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. x, no. 82.

[l] *Idem*, no. 314, and *Idem*, vol. ix, p. 570. They may have died of the Plague which raged in 1348-9.

[m] The modern doctrine as to barony by writ being unknown at this date, he did not conceive—nor did his contemporaries—that he had succeeded to this barony.

1343,[a] at Ewelme, and *bap.* next day in the church there. During his minority, *circa* 1356-1361, his grandfather made a settlement from which he was excluded because he had a sufficient estate.[b] In 1361, 1364 and 1366 he is named as the King's ward; his guardian was Joan, daughter of Bartholomew, Lord Burghersh, wife of John de Mohun, Lord Mohun, of Dunster.[c] He proved his age and the King took his homage 4 Dec. 1366, and he had livery of his lands 20 May 1367.[d] In 1369 he is styled "knight,"[e] and was made one of the trustees (with Simon of Sudbury, Bishop of London, and Sir Aubrey de Vere) of John, Lord Mohun, of Dunster, and Joan his wife, both abovenamed.[f] On 8 May of that year he had a protection on going overseas in the King's service with Humphrey (de Bohun), Earl of Hereford.[g] In 1371 he, described as Sir John de Burghersh of Essex,[h] had disputes as to the Kerdeston lands with his mother's illegitimate brother, Sir William Kerdeston,[i] which were settled 30 Nov. 1371 by an agreement under which Sir John received Skendleby, Lincs, and other lands.[j] On

---

He did not inherit his mother's Kerdeston estates, which were given by her father to her illegitimate brothers.

[a] So according to his proof of age in 1366 (*Inq. p. m.*, 40 Edw. III, no. 80, file 189). His age is wrongly given as 8 at his father's death, 30 June 1349 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 570).

[b] See *post*, p. 198, note "d."

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361–64, pp. 56, 83, 232, 516; 1364–67, p. 235. The *Inq. p. m.* on Edmund Bacon (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. x, no. 314) says that Bartholomew de Burghersh occupied Ewelme till the grant (*Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. III, pt. 1, *m.* 5) to Joan, who was then (St. Clement 30 Edw. III) in possession. This seems to be the only indication of a connection with the baronial family of his name.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364–68, pp. 260, 330.

[e] *Idem*, 1367–70, pp. 256, 293.

[f] Sir H. M. Maxwell-Lyte, *Hist. of Dunster*, p. 49.

[g] *Treaty Roll* 52, *mm.* 21, 22.

[h] In the Collections of James Strangeman and Sir Richard St. George [heralds *temp.* Eliz. and James I], Add. MS. 5937, folio 123, there is a heading "Notes taken out of Mr. Allen's deeds at Hatfield Peverel," containing the entry "In the chapel their . . . One very faire statue of an ancient soldier, his armour covered wth a coate g[ules] and in yt a lion rampant or; his beard yellowe enclyning to brownes. Mons^{r} Tho. [*sic*] Burghersshe and his wife on thoth^{r} syde, by hir in a scotchon ar 3 horshoes sable." On folio 122: "(from same deedes) the tricking of the 1st s^{d} arms as from seal to deed of 43 Edw. III—Mons^{r} Tho de Burghershsh, lord of the manor of Hatfeld Peverell, with his name in circumference. *Note.* this in the chapell or upper church." As Sir John de Burghersh was then [43 Edw. III] lord of Hatfield Peverell and his wife had dower there till her death, it is possible that the name Tho[mas] has been misread for Jho[annes]. The lion in the arms of Burghersh has a forked tail, but this may have been overlooked by the Mr. Allen above referred to, or possibly the arms on the effigy were damaged, in which case the person commemorated was of the family of Bartholomew de Burghersh, and the arms, *argent* 3 *horseshoes sable*, would indicate that he married also a Ferrers.

[i] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1369–74, p. 346. [j] *Ancient Deeds* (P.R.O.), D, 1093.

12 Apr. 1373 he was one of a large number of knights going on foreign service in the retinue of the Duke of Lancaster.[a] On 9 July he granted the King the manor of East Worldham, Hants, the park of which he had granted him in 1371.[b] He was Sheriff of Somerset 1379 and 1384,[c] and a Knight of the Shire for Somerset in 1379 and 1388.[d] On 16 June 1382 he acquired the manor of Rasebury or Biggin in Mitcham.[e] On 4 Sep. 1386 he was appointed a Commissioner of Array in Somerset for the defence of the coast.[f] He *m.*, in or after 1372, Ismania,[g] widow of Sir John RALEGH, of Nettlecombe, Somerset, who *d.* in 1372,[h] and da. and coh. of Simon DE HANHAM or HANNING, of co. Gloucester.[i] He *d. s.p.m.*, 21 Sep. 1391,[j] when the Barony of Kerdeston fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between his two daughters and coheirs.[k] His widow's dower was assigned 21 Nov. 1391 and 21 Mar. 1391/2.[l] She *m.*, 3rdly, Lawrence BERKEROLLES,[m] s. and h. of Sir Roger BERKEROLLES, of Coity, co. Glamorgan. He *d.* Dec. 1411.[n] She *d.* in Sep. 1420.[o]

Note.—As shown in the text, William, Lord Kerdeston, had by his 1st wife, Margaret Bacon, an only daughter Maud. By his 2nd wife,

---

[a] *Treaty Roll* 56, *m.* 26.

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1374–77, pp. 85–87. [c] P.R.O. *List.*

[d] According to modern doctrine he was a peer, and incapable of sitting in the lower House. On the earlier occasion he was paid for 43 days' attendance (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 253).

[e] *Ancient Deeds* (P.R.O.), B, 2608. He acquired this manor from Sir Robert de Plesyngton, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, to whom he had sold his Helagh and Swaledale property for £1,000 (*De Banco Roll*, Mich. 6 Ric. II, *m.* 631).

[f] *Treaty Roll* 71, *m.* 19.

[g] She is variously called Ismania, Emena, Emma, Emmelina, Lady of Coity, and even Emma Coity (*ex inform.* Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte).

[h] *Inq. p. m.*, 46 Edw. III, 1st nos., no. 50 (file 229). He left a son and heir, John.

[i] Harl. MS. 1982, f. 113; Sir H. Maxwell-Lyte, *Hist. of Dunster*, p. 437, citing *Feet of Fines*, Somerset, 6 Ric. II.

[j] *Inq. p. m.*, 15 Ric. II, no. 8 (file 69). He held Ewelme and other estates in Oxfordshire, and also lands in Bucks, Surrey, co. Lincoln and Essex, where he held Hatfield Peverel jointly with his wife.

[k] Margaret, wife of John Grenevyle, aged 15 and more; and Maud, aged 12. In 1395/6 a partition of certain manors was made between Sir John Grenevyle, chr., and Margaret his wife, and Thomas Chaucer and Maud his wife. (*Close Roll*, 19 Ric. II).

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1389–92, pp. 405, 453. She had a sister Joan, who *m.* (i) Robert Cheddre, of Bristol (*d. circa* 1384), and (ii) Sir Thomas Brooke, father of Lord Cobham. See *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 334 *sqq.* She *d.* Apr. 1437 (Sir H. Maxwell-Lyte, *Hist. of Dunster*, p. 437, citing *Inq. p. m.*, 15 Hen. VI, no. 62). Pedigree in Harl. MS. 1982, f. 113.

[m] *Somerset Fines* (Som. Rec. Soc.). [n] *Coll. Top. and Gen.*, vol. i, p. 534.

[o] *Inq. p. m.*, 8 Hen. V, no. 114 (file 53). Her daughter Margaret was in 1417 wife of John Arundell.

Alice de Norwich, he had two sons, Roger and William, both born before marriage. By his 3rd wife, Margaret or Margery Cobold, he had an only daughter, Margaret, also born out of wedlock. When William, Lord Kerdeston, *d.* in 1361, there was immediate difficulty about his heir. His daughter Maud and her husband John Burghersh had been dead 12 years, and their s. and h. John Burghersh was a minor. The Norfolk inquisition, where one would expect the best information—though possibly the finding of the jury might be influenced by the man in possession—stated that his heir was his son William, aged 28. On the other hand, the York inquisition found his heir to be John de Burghersh, aged 18, as son of Maud, daughter of the deceased; and so also in Suffolk in 1366, where it was added that William son of William de Kerdeston had taken possession of the manor.

In 1367 a further enquiry was held on account of the conflicting returns, when the settlement of 8 Feb. 1341/2 (see text, p. 192) was produced, and it was found that, William the elder and Margery and Roger having *d. s.p.m.*, William the younger took possession. (The statement that Margery had *d. s.p.m.* is an error, for she was living in 1367 and did not die till Mar. 1368.)

In July 1370 the matter came to trial at Lincoln. John de Burghersh asserted that William, the occupier, was bastard son of William de Kerdeston and one Alice de Norwych, born before marriage; he himself was heir as son of Maud, daughter of William de Kerdeston by Margaret Bacoun. William asserted his legitimacy and a verdict was returned for him. On this Burghersh appealed.[a] The parties entered into an agreement in Nov. 1371.[b]

A further enquiry was ordered in Suffolk in 1372, but as the Sheriff returned that he had summoned both parties, and Burghersh had failed to appear, judgment was given in favour of Kerdeston by default.

This William de Kerdeston (by Cecily his wife) left a son, Sir Leonard de Kerdeston, who was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas de Kerdeston, who had a daughter and heir Elizabeth.

In 1425, by fine, this Sir Thomas and his wife Elizabeth conveyed the manors of Kerdiston, Claxton, &c., to Thomas Chaucer (son of Geoffrey Chaucer) and Maud his wife (great-granddaughter of William, Lord Kerdeston), who reconveyed the same to Kerdeston with remainder to male issue. Twenty years later, in 1445/6, this Sir Thomas Kerdeston and Philippe his wife by fine conveyed the manors to William (de la Pole), Marquess (later Duke) of Suffolk, and Alice his wife (daughter of the above-mentioned Maud Chaucer), who reconveyed the same with similar limitation.[c] Sir Thomas Kerdeston *d.* 20 July 1447,[d] and in 1447/8 the manors of Kerdiston, Claxton, &c., were included in a fine levied

---

[a] *Coram Rege Roll* 440, Hilary 45 Edw. III, *m.* 34.
[b] *Ancient Deeds* (P.R.O.), D, 1093.
[c] Norfolk Feet of Fines.
[d] *Inq. p. m.*, 29 Hen. VI, no. 31.

concerning the estates of William, Marquess of Suffolk, and Alice his wife.(a)

In 1450 further enquiry was made in Norfolk and Suffolk as to the inheritance. As all witnesses of the events must long have been dead, the returns, though obviously made with special care, are unsatisfactory. They state that William Kerdeston, knt., son of Roger, married (by banns at Bulcamp church) Margaret, daughter of Edmund Bacon, and they had issue Maud and Margaret, born in Bulcamp of lawful marriage.(b) Afterwards William had a son William by one Alice Norwich. After her father's death the daughter Maud took to husband John Burghersh,(c) and had a son John. The younger John had a daughter Maud, who married Thomas Chaucer, and their child Alice was wife of William de la Pole, lately Duke of Suffolk.(d) The other daughter, Margaret, married, at Bulcamp, William Tendring, knt., and had sons John and William, of whom John married Aveline, daughter of Sir John de Tylney, and left issue Isabel and Elizabeth, who died childless; and William married Catherine Clopton and had issue Alice, who married John Howard, knt. Their son Robert married Margaret, sister of John (Mowbray), Duke of Norfolk, and had issue John Howard, then living. It was Sir William Kerdeston's feoffees who gave the manors to William his bastard son.(e)

In 1453 there was a further trial, Alice, Duchess of Suffolk, complaining of trespass by John Howard, of Stoke Nayland, esq., and his ministers at Bulcamp and Henham in Jan. 1450/1. Howard alleged that Roger Kerdeston, chr., formerly held the estates and had issue William Kerdeston, chr., who was married in St. Botolph's Church, Norwich, to Margaret Bacoun and had a daughter Margaret. Margaret the wife died before Roger. Afterwards the said William married at the same church one Alice Norwiche, but before the marriage they had a son William Kerdeston the younger. William the father died in Roger's lifetime. After Roger's death the said daughter Margaret, at Norwich in the same

---

(a) *Feet of Fines*, Divers Counties, 26 Hen. VI.

(b) This statement, that Margaret was daughter of William de Kerdeston's first wife Margaret Bacon, is contradicted by the Duchess of Suffolk's deposition in 1453 (see *post*), which asserts that she was illegitimate daughter of William's 3rd wife, Margaret Cobold. As Margaret the daughter was *m.* to Sir William Tendring by Dec. 1347 (*Cal. Pet.*, vol. i, p. 125), her birth date must have been very close to that of William the son (by Alice de Norwich), which strengthens the argument for illegitimacy.

(c) This is an error. Maud's inquisition shows that she *d.* in 1349, twelve years before her father. See *ante*, p. 193, note "k."

(d) This Maud *d.* in Apr. 1437 (*Inq. p. m.*, 15 Hen. VI, no. 53, file 83), when her da. and h. Alice (then married to de la Pole) was aged 32. This Alice had previously married: (i) Sir John Phelip (as 3rd wife), who was *bur.* at Kidderminster 20 Oct. 1415 —possibly they were affianced only; (ii) Thomas (Montagu), Earl of Salisbury, who *d.* 3 Nov. 1428. She is *bur.* in a fine tomb at Ewelme.

(e) *Inq. p. m.*, 29 Hen. VI, no. 31.

church, wedded William Tenderyng, chr., and they had a son William Tenderyng the younger, chr., who left a daughter Alice [and she had issue Robert Howard], who had issue the defendant John Howard.[a] William Kerdeston the younger had issue Leonard (called Laurence elsewhere) Kerdeston, who had a son Thomas[b] Kerdeston, who had possession of the estates and enfeoffed the Duchess of them.

This deposition can be proved to be wrong in several essentials.[c]

The Duchess in reply alleged that Margaret wife of William Tendryng was the issue of William Kerdeston by one Margaret Cobold,[d] before marriage. William had by Margaret Bacon only one daughter—Maud.[e] She married John Burghersh, knt., who had a son John, who had a daughter Maud, mother of the Duchess. She did not admit the defendant's statement about William Kerdeston the younger; but Roger Kerdeston certainly held the lands in dispute, and on his death was succeeded by his son William Kerdeston. This William enfeoffed William Bergh and others, who in turn enfeoffed William Kerdeston the younger, who thus came into possession. He had a son Leonard, whose son Thomas enfeoffed William, Duke of Suffolk, who enfeoffed Maud Chaucer,[f] who had issue the Duchess, who thus entered as daughter and heir and had possession till disseised by Howard.

Howard acknowledged the gift by the feoffees to William Kerdeston the younger and his issue by Joan his wife; in default to revert to Roger Kerdeston and his issue. He claimed as heir of Roger, asserting again that Roger outlived his son William and had possession.

There were numerous adjournments, but no decision is recorded.[g] The Poles, however, retained the manors, probably under the limitation to heirs male, and Sir Terry Robsart, their kinsman, was their tenant until 4 Dec. 1498, when Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, took possession.[h]

---

[a] The record has several scribal errors. Alice's husband is in the first case left out, but the descent is given correctly later.

[b] This Thomas, by his wife Philippe, da. of Sir John Trussell, Kt. (Will in Harl. MS. 10, f. 45 d), left a daughter Elizabeth, who married Sir Terry Robsart and had issue John and Lucy. John was the father of Amy Robsart.

[c] For example, in the omission of Maud, William Kerdeston's only known child by Margaret Bacon, and in the statement that this William died before his father Roger.

[d] This statement is supported by a settlement made by William Kerdeston *circa* 1356–61, when Robert atte Faldegate, one of the feoffees, was parson of Repham. Being asked (by the said Robert), Sir William the father said that Burghersh had enough to live on, in words such as these: "On him vouch I nothing more save." This was in respect of lands (Sisterne, &c.) settled on his wife Margaret, his daughter by her (Margaret by name), and his son Roger. (From County Placita, Norfolk, no. 22, in H. A. Napier, *History of Swyncombe and Ewelme*, p. 41).

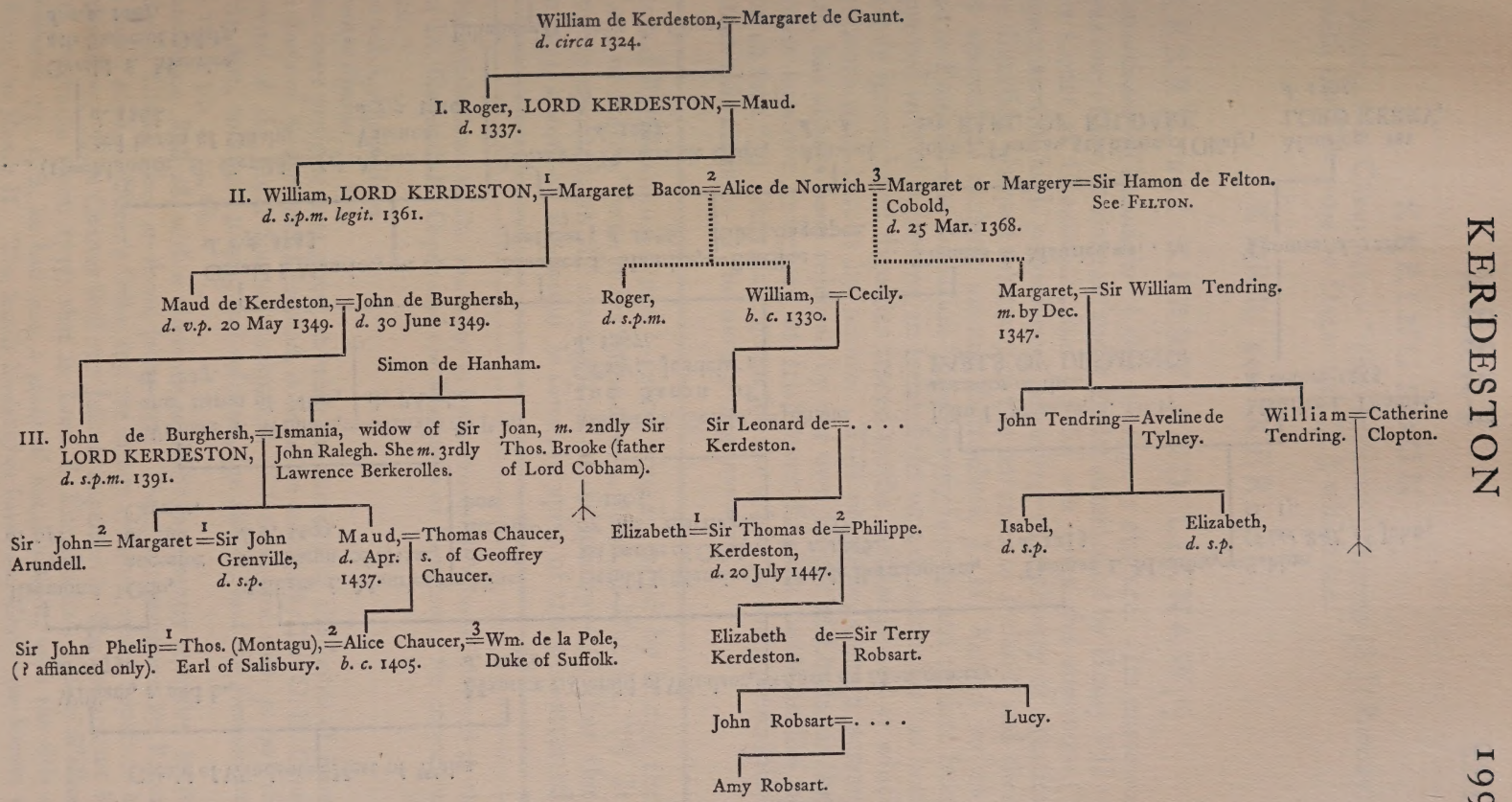
[e] This is borne out by the contemporary inquisition.

[f] This is inaccurate, as appears from the fines cited above.

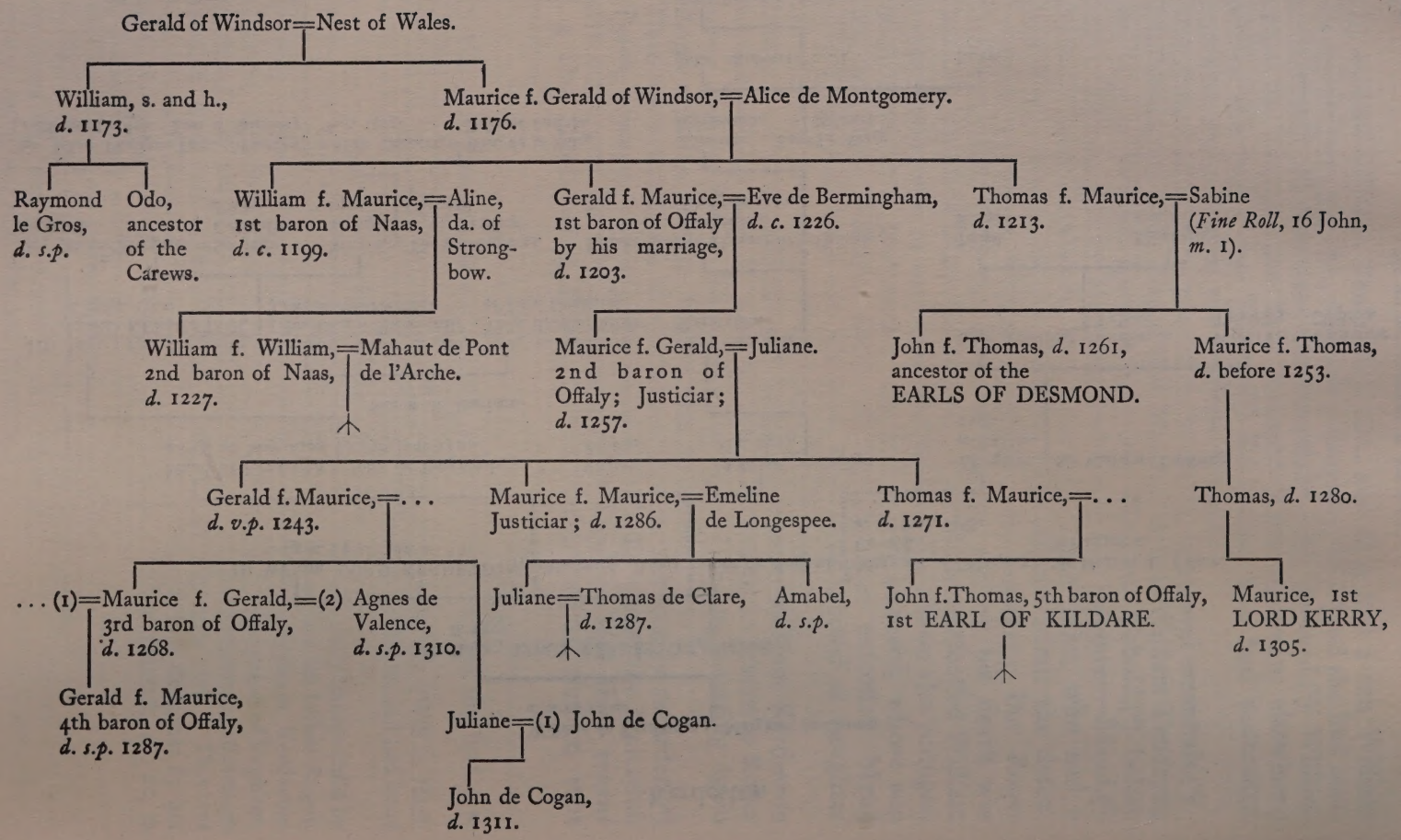
[g] *Coram Rege Roll* 768, Easter 31 Hen. VI, *m.* 32.

[h] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. ii, no. 54.

Kerdeston


William de Kerdeston, d. circa 1324. = Margaret de Gaunt.
I. Roger, LORD KERDESTON, d. 1337. = Maud.
II. William, LORD KERDESTON, d. s.p.m. legit. 1361. = 1 Margaret Bacon
= 2 Alice de Norwich
= 3 Margaret or Margery Cobold, d. 25 Mar. 1368. = Sir Hamon de Felton. See FELTON.
Maud de Kerdeston, d. v.p. 20 May 1349. = John de Burghersh, d. 30 June 1349.
Roger, d. s.p.m.
William, b. c. 1330. = Cecily.
Margaret, m. by Dec. 1347. = Sir William Tendring.
Simon de Hanham.
III. John de Burghersh, LORD KERDESTON, d. s.p.m. 1391. = Ismania, widow of Sir John Ralegh. She m. 3rdly Lawrence Berkerolles.
Joan, m. 2ndly Sir Thos. Brooke (father of Lord Cobham).
Sir Leonard de Kerdeston. = ...
John Tendring = Aveline de Tylney.
William Tendring. = Catherine Clopton.
Sir John Arundell. = 2 Margaret = 1 Sir John Grenville, d. s.p.
Maud, d. Apr. 1437. = Thomas Chaucer, s. of Geoffrey Chaucer.
Elizabeth = 1 Sir Thomas de Kerdeston, d. 20 July 1447. = 2 Philippe.
Isabel, d. s.p.
Elizabeth, d. s.p.
Sir John Phelip (? affianced only). = 1 Thos. (Montagu), Earl of Salisbury. = 2 Alice Chaucer, b. c. 1405. = 3 Wm. de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.
Elizabeth de Kerdeston. = Sir Terry Robsart.
John Robsart = ...
Lucy.
Amy Robsart.

The Geraldines


Gerald of Windsor=Nest of Wales.
William, s. and h., d. 1173.
Maurice f. Gerald of Windsor,=Alice de Montgomery. d. 1176.
Raymond le Gros, d. s.p.
Odo, ancestor of the Carews.
William f. Maurice,=Aline, 1st baron of Naas, d. c. 1199. da. of Strongbow.
Gerald f. Maurice,=Eve de Bermingham, 1st baron of Offaly by his marriage, d. 1203. d. c. 1226.
Thomas f. Maurice,=Sabine d. 1213. (Fine Roll, 16 John, m. 1).
William f. William,=Mahaut de Pont 2nd baron of Naas, d. 1227. de l'Arche.
Maurice f. Gerald,=Juliane. 2nd baron of Offaly; Justiciar; d. 1257.
John f. Thomas, d. 1261, ancestor of the EARLS OF DESMOND.
Maurice f. Thomas, d. before 1253.
Gerald f. Maurice,=... d. v.p. 1243.
Maurice f. Maurice,=Emeline Justiciar; d. 1286. de Longespee.
Thomas f. Maurice,=... d. 1271.
Thomas, d. 1280.
... (1)=Maurice f. Gerald, 3rd baron of Offaly, d. 1268.
=(2) Agnes de Valence, d. s.p. 1310.
Juliane=Thomas de Clare, d. 1287.
Amabel, d. s.p.
John f. Thomas, 5th baron of Offaly, 1st EARL OF KILDARE.
Maurice, 1st LORD KERRY, d. 1305.
Gerald f. Maurice, 4th baron of Offaly, d. s.p. 1287.
Juliane=(1) John de Cogan.
John de Cogan, d. 1311.

KERINGTOUN

i.e. "RAMSAY OF CARRINGTON" (KERINGTOUN), Barony [S.] (*Ramsay*), *cr.* 1633, with the EARLDOM OF DALHOUSIE [S.], which see.

KERR see KER

KERRY, and KERRY AND LIXNAW[a]

[*Observations.*—The origin of this peerage is obscure. Its possessor in 1489 was one of the 12 Barons (and 3 Earls) summoned by Henry VII to attend his Court at Greenwich, but he did not obey the summons.[b] With respect to the high precedence, according to antiquity of creation as Peerage dignities, claimed for many of the Baronies of Ireland, and their somewhat anomalous ranking among themselves, J. H. Round writes: "Whereas in England the 'creation' of a barony is reckoned to date from the first proved writ of summons, in Ireland the writ of summons has been comparatively ignored and dignities traced to the earliest period at which their possessors were barons by tenure. This principle, though pressed upon them, has always been rejected by our own House of Lords, so that the apparent superior antiquity of Irish over English baronies has no foundation in fact."[c] Any date given for the origin of early prescriptive titles such as this must be in the nature of guesswork.]

THOMAS FITZMAURICE (1220 ?–1280), who is called by Lodge the first "Lord of Kerry," was, as his name shows, "son of Maurice."[d] It was formerly asserted, on the strength of an old pedigree,[e] that this Maurice was a son of Raymond le Gros, in spite of the well-attested

---

[a] This article down to the year 1697 is by J. Brownbill, who is indebted to the courtesy of Dr. Goddard H. Orpen and the Marquess of Lansdowne for corrections and revision.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix A.

[c] *Peerage Studies*, p. 103.

[d] The chart pedigree here given, showing the ancestry of the Lords of Kerry and of the Earls of Kildare and Desmond, is based on articles by Dr. G. H. Orpen in the *Journal* of the Royal Soc. of Antiquaries of Ireland, vol. xliv, p. 99; the *English Hist. Rev.*, vol. xxix, p. 302, and vol. xxxi, pp. 488–9; and the *Genealogists' Magazine*, vol. i, pp. 9, 34, 69.

[e] Lansdowne Roll 28, with a reference to M.82, apparently compiled by Sir William Segar, Ulster King at Arms (1603–33). There are pedigrees by Robert Downing, dated 1696, in Ulster's Office and the family archives, which appear to be copies of the above. (The Charter Roll of 1 John is imperfect.) See a statement by the Earl of Shelburne (born 1737) that in Lord E. Fitzmaurice's *Life of William Earl of Shelburne*, pp. 1, 2, he had seen a grant of 100,000 acres, with the title of Baron of Kerry, by Henry II. The family lordship or barony in Kerry was known as

fact that Raymond had no children. More recent investigations[a] have shown that he must have been a younger brother (*b. circa* 1197) of the better-known John FitzThomas (*d.* 1261), ancestor of the Earls of Desmond, both being sons of Thomas FitzMaurice (*d.* 1213),[b] called Lord Connello,[c] grandson of Gerald of Windsor. Maurice (FitzThomas) was a hostage in England at the time of his father's death, but was subsequently (1215) sent back to Ireland in charge of the Justiciar, Geoffrey Marsh (*de Marisco*),[d] his lands having been given in custody to Thomas FitzAnthony.[e] About the same time a chain of castles, presumably for the defence of their possessions, was being built by or on behalf of "Maurice the son of Thomas FitzGerald."[f] There is evidence that this same Maurice had held a "Court" at Altry during the first half of the 13th century,[g] and about 1300 the "Lord of Lixnaw" appears as the owner of lands in the cantreds of Odorney, O'Flannayn and Altry,[h] all these places being in Clanmaurice, the family lordship which afterwards gave its name to a barony in co. Kerry. Maurice FitzThomas *d.* before 1253, but the exact date is not known. His son Thomas, who was probably *b. circa* 1220, founded the Franciscan abbey of Ardfert in 1253.[i] He *d.* 29 June 1280, at Bruree, co. Limerick, in the house of his son-in-law, Otes de Lacy, and was *bur.* on the north side of the high altar in the Abbey of Ardfert.[j]

Clanmaurice. The Fitzmaurices do not seem to have been called "lords" till the 16th century, and then indifferently Lord FitzMaurice (or Lord Maurice), baron of Kerry, baron of Lixnaw.

[a] By Dr. Goddard H. Orpen.

[b] *R. Lit. Pat.*, p. 147; the custody of the land and heirs of Thomas FitzMaurice was granted to Thomas FitzAnthony, 4 July 1215. Thomas FitzMaurice appears to have left a widow Sabine, who tried to obtain custody of the land and heirs in 1214. (*R. de Finibus*, p. 527; see also pp. 551, 552, and *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 186).

[c] This Thomas had a grant of 10 knights' fees in Limerick (*R. Cartarum* (Rec. Com.), p. 19; dated 6 Sep.). Thomas was living in 1210 (*R. de Prestito*, pp. 188, 202); also in 1212 (*Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1171–1251, p. 73). The statement, hitherto accepted, that in 1199 he had a grant of 10 knights' fees in Kerry from King John is disproved by Dr. Orpen (*ut supra*), who quotes the grant in question as made to Meiler FitzHenry, not to a FitzMaurice. The land was probably redistributed to FitzMaurice on Meiler's death *s.p.* in 1216.

[d] *R. Lit. Pat.* (Rec. Com.), p. 148. Maurice was to be delivered to Geoffrey Marsh 7 July 1215.

[e] *Idem*, p. 147.

[f] *Annals of Innisfallen.*

[g] *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, vol. ii, p. 429; *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, Edw. I, no. 437.

[h] MS. entitled "Ryntalle Domini de Leaksnawa in Tota Kyrrigia," given to the 3rd Marquess of Lansdowne by Sir William Betham, Ulster King at Arms, and attributed by him to the close of the 13th century.

[i] *Four Masters*, vol. iii, p. 351.

[j] Lodge, vol. ii, p. 186.

BARONY [I.]

I. 1295 ?

1. MAURICE FITZTHOMAS, s. and h. He sat in the Parliament [I.] of 1295 as Maurice FitzThomas of Kerry, and may perhaps at this time have become BARON OF KERRY and LIXNAW. He is mentioned in 1290 and later years.[a] In 1295, as one of the *Fideles* of Ireland, he was ordered by the King to be at Whitehaven with his forces in Mar. 1295/6; in 1297 was ordered to be ready to serve in the coming war with France; and again in Jan. 1299/1300 was summoned to aid in the war with Scotland.[b] Concerning this war several letters of credence were addressed to him in 1300–1302.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Ellen, da. and h. of William FITZELIE; 2ndly, Sibyl.[d] He *d.* in 1305, at Molahiffe (co. Kerry).[e]

II. 1305.

2. NICHOLAS (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h. by 1st wife. As Nicholas FitzMaurice of Kerry he occurs in the records from 1295 onwards,[f] and in 1307 was *custos* of the peace.[g] In Nov. 1309, as one of the *Fideles* of Ireland, he was sum. for military service against the Scots in the following summer.[h] In Jan. 1309/10 he was summoned to the Parliament of Kilkenny.[i] In Oct. 1310 he was one of those appointed to inquire as to offences by the coroners in Kerry,[j] and in May 1311 to hear causes in place of the justiciar John Wogan, otherwise employed in the King's service.[k] At a great feast at Christmas 1312 he was made a knight by John FitzThomas, lord of Offaly (afterwards Earl of Kildare).[l] In 1314 he was summoned to give aid against Robert Bruce, and in 1314 and 1315 letters of credence were addressed to him as one of the magnates of Ireland.[m] He appears to have had some official position as escheator

---

[a] *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1285–92, 1293–1301.

[b] *Idem*, and *Parl. Writs.*

[c] *Parl. Writs.*

[d] G. H. Orpen, *Ireland under the Normans*, vol. iii, p. 146, citing "Plea Roll no. 68, *m.* 29, P.R.O. Dublin." William FitzElie occurs in *Cal. Docs. Ireland* from 1275 to 1307.

[e] On 14 Apr. 1305 as he lay on his deathbed he wished to bestow the lands he had himself acquired upon his children by his 2nd wife Sibyl. Nicholas, the son and heir, agreed in order to avoid his father's curse. The father then gave Vyaille (Beale in Kerry) to his son Gerald, who went and took possession and held it for several days before his father's death. Gerald, however, took flight when his half-brother Nicholas came there after their father's death. (*Cal. Justic. Rolls*, 1305–7, p. 422). Lodge says that Maurice *d.* at Lixnaw in 1303, and was *bur.* with his father.

[f] *Cal. Justic. R.*, 1295–1303, pp. 74, 166, 227, 238.

[g] *Ibid.*, 1305–7, p. 518.

[h] *Parl. Writs.*

[i] *Early Stats. of Ireland*, vol. i, p. 260.

[j] *Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.*, p. 16.

[k] *Idem*, p. 17.

[l] Clyn's *Annales* (Irish Arch. Soc.), p. 11.

[m] *Parl. Writs.*

or sheriff,[a] and in 1331 is described as sheriff of the crosses of Kerry.[b] He *m.* Slany, da. of Connor O'Brien, prince of Thomond.[c] He appears to have *d.* in 1332.[d]

III. 1332 ? 3. Maurice (FitzNicholas), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, s. and h. In 1325 he is said to have killed Dermoid Oge McCarthy on the bench, before the judge of assize at Tralee, for which he was tried and *attainted*, but not put to death, though a forfeiture of lands was incurred.[e] Presumably he had a pardon, for he was sheriff of Kerry in 1332 and 1334, and had the custody of the liberty of Kerry and the chief serjeanty there.[f] In May 1335 he was one of the Irish knights summoned to fight against the Scots.[g] He *m.* Honor, da. of O'Connor of Kerry.[h] In Oct. 1339 he *d.* in prison, having been captured by Maurice FitzThomas, Earl of Desmond.[i]

IV. 1339. 4. John (FitzNicholas), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, br. and h. In Sep. 1346 John FitzNicholas was to be a *superior custos pacis* for Kerry, to lead the people, examine arrays, &c.[j] In 1348 the cantred of "Ossurres" was granted to John FitzNicholas and his heirs, for a falcon rent.[k] In 1359 John FitzNicholas of Kerry was ordered to be at Waterford on 6 Apr. ;[l] later summonses were addressed to him in 1372[m] and 1374.[n] On 10 July 1370 John FitzNicholas was, with the Earl of Desmond and other nobles, taken near

---

[a] See "Notes from the Exchequer Recs." in *Kerry Mag.*, vol. ii, pp. 128, 155 ; *Report* of the Dep. Keeper (Ireland), xlii, p. 69.

[b] *Kerry Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 218. Lodge states: "He made several grants of lands to pious uses ; built the Lepers or Lazar house at Ardfert, with the castles of Portrinande and Ardfert, and the stone-bridge at Lixnaw, and was the first that made causeways, called by the Irish Toughers, to that place."

[c] Lodge, vol. ii, p. 187.

[d] *Kerry Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 218, where Maurice seems to succeed his father as sheriff in 1332. According to Lodge, Matthias, brother of Nicholas, usurped possession for a year or two.

[e] Lodge. In Clyn's *Annales* the crime is attributed to *William* FitzNicholas FitzMaurice.

[f] *Kerry Mag.*, vol. ii, pp. 218, 219. As "the sheriff was ordered to distrain Maurice FitzNicholas" in 1332, Maurice probably lost the office for a time.

[g] *R. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 343.

[h] Lodge.

[i] *St. Mary's, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 382 ; Clyn, *Annales* (Irish Arch. Soc.), p. 29. The phrases *positus ad dietam* and *in dieta inclusus* have been taken to mean that he was starved to death. Lodge says that his offence was "associating with the Irish and disturbing the peace."

[j] *Cal. Pat. Hib.*, p. 52.

[k] *Book of Howth*, p. 421.

[l] *Cal. Pat. Hib.*, p. 77.

[m] *Idem*, p. 84.

[n] *Idem*, p. 90 (styled Knight).

Limerick by O'Brien and McCarthy.[a] In 1374 as John FitzNicholas, knight, he was summoned to the Parliament [I.].[b] In Aug. 1375 the King, having been informed by a Bristol merchant that Maurice FitzJohn and other malefactors had seized his goods at Tralee, ordered John FitzNicholas, knight, to arrest his said son and the others.[c] He *m.*, by dispensation from the Pope, 1stly, Honor (or Margaret), da. of O'Brien of Thomond, his mother's great-niece; and, 2ndly, Elinor, da. of Gerold FitzPierce, of Ballymacequim.[d] He *d.* probably about 1378.[e]

V. 1378? 5. Maurice (FitzJohn FitzNicholas), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, s. and h. by 1st wife. No summons to Parliament was addressed to him in 1374, 1377, 1380 or 1382.[f] Apart from the attack on the Bristol merchant mentioned above, nothing seems to be known of him except his marriages. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1355,[g] Elizabeth, da. and h. of David de Caunton (son of Maurice de Caunton, by Alice, da. and coh. of William de Oddingsells, of Pirton, Herts).[h] She *d.* 27 July 1364, and her son John died about six months later.[i] He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan FitzMaurice, a Papal dispensation being granted 27 Feb. 1398/9 to him as Maurice FitzJohn de Geraldinis, knight, of the diocese of Ardfert, notwithstanding kindred and fornication between the parties; their children to be legitimate.[j] He is said to have *d.* in 1398, and to have been *bur.* at Ardfert.[k]

---

[a] *Bk. of Howth*, p. 169.

[b] *Cal. Pat. Hib.*, p. 90.

[c] *Idem*, p. 94.

[d] Lodge.

[e] Lodge says he died in 1348 and was *bur.* with his brother at Ardfert.

[f] See lists in *Liber Munerum Hib.*, vol. i (2), p. 36. Lodge has attributed to him various incidents relating to his father.

[g] On 6 June 1355 the escheator in Ireland was ordered to deliver to Maurice FitzJohn FitzNicholas of Kerry and Elizabeth his wife (da. and h. of David de Caunton, knt., who was killed by his nephew David, son of William de Caunton) all the lands descending to Elizabeth from her father, in the King's hand on account of her minority, she having proved her age (*Cal. Pat. Hib.*, p. 59).

[h] See Clutterbuck, *Herts*, vol. iii, p. 118, and V.C.H. *Herts*, vol. iii, p. 20. Alice the grandmother *d.* in 1332, and the "true heir" of William de Caunton (a minor aged 5) at once petitioned not to be prejudiced by the inquisition after her death, as it was taken at the request of William's brother David to the prejudice of the heir (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, p. 290). David the father of Elizabeth *d.* 2 Oct. 1340, when she was only 2 years of age; and Joan his widow *d.* 18 Mar. 1353/4. Sir Maurice de Caunton had been a rebel and incurred forfeiture. John FitzNicholas of Kerry asserted that the custody of David's lands had been given to him till Elizabeth should be of full age, but this was disputed. Elizabeth was born in Ireland. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. x, no. 176, and p. 172).

[i] *Inq. p. m.*, 42 Edw. III, no. 21 (file 191). Maurice her husband was living, and in possession, by the law of England, because there was issue of the marriage. William de Caunton, aged 40, was Elizabeth's next heir in blood.

[j] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. v, p. 255.

[k] Lodge. The date, as in other cases, is at least doubtful.

VI. 1398? 6. PATRICK (FITZMAURICE FITZJOHN), the Bearded,[a] BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h. About this time FitzMaurice seems to have become the surname. There was a great dispute between the Earls of Desmond and the FitzMaurices of Lixnaw over the palatine rights claimed by the former in Kerry. In Mar. 1421[b] an agreement was made between James FitzGerald, Earl of Desmond, and Patrick FitzMaurice FitzJohn, captain of his nation, concerning this quarrel, generally in favour of the Earl.[c] In Aug. 1450 the Abbot of Kyrie Eleeison (Odorney) complained to the Pope about the outrages committed by James Geraldine, Earl of Desmond, and Patrick FitzMorris, captain of his nation; and an inquiry was ordered.[d] Patrick *m.* (by Papal dispensation dated 27 Mar. 1422) Catherine, da. of Teige McCarthy MORE, diocese of Ardfert.[e] The date of his death is unknown.[f]

VII. (?) 7. THOMAS (FITZMAURICE), the Stammerer, BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h. He *m.* (by dispensation dat. 21 Oct. 1447) Anore, da. of James GERALDINE, EARL OF DESMOND [I.].[g] He *d.* in Dublin in 1469, and was *bur.* at Ardfert.[h]

---

[a] Thomas son of MacMaurice of Kerry was slain by James son of the Earl of Desmond in 1417. (*Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 833). This may have been a brother of Patrick.

[b] This is the date (9 Hen. V) on the transcript (inaccurate) in *Kerry Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 181, and in the old pedigree. In the printed official calendar the date is 9 Henry IV, but this is impossible, as James did not become Earl of Desmond till 1420.

[c] It was decided, *inter alia*, that Patrick and his people should in future answer to the Earl at his assizes as other tenants in co. Kerry were accustomed to do, for one cantred and a half, unless it should be found on inquiry that Patrick had a greater quantity of land. The Earl was bound to protect the personal safety of Patrick in going to the Earl and in returning. The Earl confirmed to Patrick all his offices as his ancestors had held them of the Earl's ancestors.

[d] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. x, p. 490.

[e] *Idem*, vol. vii, p. 220. This is the marriage accepted by Lodge. A variant of the dispensation was granted on 9 Apr. 1424, when the bride's name was given as Anora McCarrick. (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. vii, p. 366). On 29 May 1455 a dispensation was granted for the marriage of Patrick FitzMores, dio. Ardfert, and Morina MacMachuma, dio. Killaloe, notwithstanding kinship and the fact that Morina had been contracted to marry Patrick's brother. (*Idem*, vol. xi, p. 242). This may have been a son of Patrick. In 1446 Edmond s. of MacMaurice of Kerry was slain by Cormac s. of Owen McCarthy. (*Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 951).

[f] Lodge says he was killed in co. Clare in 1410, and was buried at Ardfert.

[g] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. x, p. 359; the parties were nearly related, but the marriage was desired because it was hoped to heal by its means the great wars that had arisen between Thomas's father (Patrick Geraldine) and Anore's father. Lodge records this marriage.

[h] Lodge.

[At this point there is a doubt as to the succession, which, in the absence of trustworthy evidence, cannot be decided. The old (1615) pedigree (Lansd. Roll 28) says that Thomas was followed by a son Edmond, whose son and heir Edmond had two sons—Patrick, who *d. v.p.*, and Thomas (*d.* 1590). Lodge gives Edmond four sons—(i) Edmond, *d. s.p.m.*; (ii) Patrick (with sons Thomas and Edmond, who inherited successively, but *d.* under age and *s.p.*); (iii) Gerald, *s.p.*; and (iv) Thomas, as above. The Four Masters, however, give the first Edmond a son Thomas, and make the Thomas who *d.* 1590 "son of Edmond son of Thomas son of Edmond." Though the Four Masters (who completed their Annals in 1626) do not give authorities, it has been decided to follow them as to this detail.]

VIII. 1469. 8. Edmond (FitzMaurice), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, s. and h. In 1485 he is said to have recovered (in the Earl of Desmond's palatine court at Dingle) lands which had been granted to his ancestors by King John.[a] In 1489 he was, with 14 other Irish peers, summoned to England to attend Henry VII's Court at Greenwich, but disobeyed the summons.[b] He *m.* More, da. of Connor O'Connor of Kerry.[c] He *d.* in 1510.[d]

[Thomas FitzMaurice, son, according to the Four Masters, as above, must have died early, as nothing is known of him.]

IX. 1510. 9. Edmond (FitzMaurice), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, s. of Thomas and h. of his grandfather Edmond. He is said to have aided James FitzMaurice, the heir to the Earldom of Desmond, and to have committed various depredations in pursuing this object.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, Una, da. of Teige MacMahon, of Corcavasey in Thomond. He *m.*, 2ndly, Amy, widow of James FitzMaurice (FitzGerald), 10th Earl of Desmond [I.] (who *d.* 18 June 1529), and da. of Turlogh Mac-I-Brien-Ara. On her death he is said to have resigned his title to his eldest son and to have entered the Friary at Ardfert, where he *d.* and was *bur.*[f]

---

[a] Lodge. This may be the suit referred to in the *Book of Howth* (p. 377), where the plaintiff is designated "Edmond FitzMorrice, baron of Kerry." In the old pedigree referred to above the suit is connected with Edmond's son and successor.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix A.

[c] Lodge.

[d] *Four Masters*, an. 1510. He is described as "a vessel of wisdom and hospitality." His descent is given as "Edmond son of Thomas son of Patrick MacMaurice of Kerry." Lodge says he *d.* in 1498 at Lixnaw, and was *bur.* at Ardfert.

[e] *Four Masters*, an. 1516, 1517.

[f] Lodge, who gives the date of death as 1543. The story is doubtful. But it appears that "the heirs of Lord Fitz Mores" were under age in 1533, when it was recommended that they should be educated under the care of the Lord Deputy (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. vi, p. 646). These heirs must therefore have been born in 1513 or later.

X. (?) 10. EDMOND (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h., was *b. circa* 1514. He is said, but on insufficient authority, to have been *cr.* Baron Odorney and Viscount Kilmaule, co. Kerry [I.], and to have had many grants of monastic lands, with limitation to male issue.[a] In June 1541 he was present at the Parliament [I.] in Dublin which acknowledged Henry VIII as "king of Ireland" and as "in earth supreme head of the Church of England and Ireland."[b] He *m.* Catherine, da. of Sir John ZOUCHE, of Codnor, co. Derby, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John ST. JOHN, of Bletsoe, Beds. He *d. s.p.m.*,[c] in 1541, when the Viscountcy of Kilmaule and Barony of Odorney, if they ever existed, became *extinct.*

XI. 1541. 11. PATRICK (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, br. and h. male. He *m.* (by disp.) Slany, da. of Murrough (O'BRIEN), 1st EARL OF THOMOND [I.], by Eleanor, da. of Thomas FITZGERALD, Knight of the Valley. He *d.* of a cold taken after hunting, at Drumleggah, in 1547, and was *bur.* at Ardfert. His widow *m.* Sir Donal O'BRIEN, of Duagh.

XII. 1547. 12. THOMAS (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h. He *d.* unm. and under age, at Listowel Castle, while in ward to the Earl of Desmond, and was *bur.* at Ardfert in 1549.

XIII. 1549. 13. EDMOND (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, br. and h. He *d.* unm. and under age, at Beaulieu (or Beale) Castle, near Listowel, in ward to the same Earl of Desmond, a few months after his brother, in 1549.

XIV. 1549. 14. GERALD (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, uncle and h. male, being 3rd son of Edmond, the 9th Baron. He was called "the Red-haired."[d] He *m.* Julia, da. of Cormac Oge MCCARTHY, chieftain of Muskerry. He *d. s.p.*, a month after his marriage, being slain at Desmond, and was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1550, at Ardfert.[d] His widow *m.* Cormac MCCARTHY-REAGH, chieftain of Carbery.

---

[a] Lodge is the only authority for these statements. The extant patent rolls of Henry VIII do not refer to these peerages or grants. It appears that Thomas, 15th Baron, had the abbeys of Rattoo and Odorney, which by 1578 had been taken from him and delivered to the Earl of Desmond. (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1573–85, pp. 151, 194).

[b] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xvi (2), no. 926, 935. He is called Lord FitzMorice and in a second list Maurice lord of Kerry "de stirpe Remondi de la Grose." At the same time he signed a document as "Edmd. FyzMur'," immediately before the Baron of Slane.

[c] See Lodge, vol. ii, p. 190 note, as to his issue and heirs general. As in other Irish baronies, the succession devolved on the heir male.

[d] Lodge. He is said to have been succeeded for two years by a namesake, Gerald FitzMaurice, who pretended to be heir male, the true heir, Thomas, being abroad. In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* the intruder is called John FitzRichard.

XV. 1550. 15. THOMAS (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW,[a] only surv. br. and h., being yst. s. of Edmond, 9th Baron, by his 1st wife. He was *b.* about 1520.[b] He served in the Imperial armies in Lombardy till about 1550, when he returned to Ireland.[c] In 1551 there was a release of actions against Lord O'Brien to Thomas FitzMorrice, captain of his nation and baron of Kerry.[d] In Oct. 1553 his hereditary lordships, &c., were restored to him by Queen Mary as fully as Edmond FitzMorrys, the late Baron, or any of his ancestors had held them, to be held by the same services.[e] He sat in the Parliaments [I.] of 1556–57 (3 & 4 Phil. and Mary) and of 1560 (2 Eliz.),[f] but not in that of 1585.[g] P.C. [I.] to Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. He was made a knight on 30 Mar. 1567 by the Lord Deputy Sidney.[h] In 1569 it was stated that the ordinary forces of the baron of Lixnaw were 24 horsemen and 200 foot.[i] In the earlier part of Elizabeth's reign he appears to have taken the English side, perhaps in opposition to Desmond, his hereditary enemy.[j] In 1568[k] and again 1577[l] he engaged in a private war with the Desmonds, and in 1572 took part in the siege of Castlemain.[m] Yet he was always under suspicion by the English authorities,[n] and in July 1574 he, with the other kinsmen of the Earl of Desmond, resenting the action of the English

---

[a] There is an account of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[b] He is said to have been 88 at his death in 1590, but this is impossible, considering what has been said above. See p. 207, note "f."

[c] Lodge (vol. ii, p. 191) has a romantic story that Joan Harman, who had been his nurse, though then very old, went in search of him, accompanied by her daughter. Taking ship at Dingle, they landed in France and found their way to Milan. There she acquainted him with his succession to the family honours and died on the way home.

[d] *Bk. of Howth*, p. 377.

[e] *Cal. Chanc. R. Ireland*, vol. i, p. 300. He is called "baron of Lacksnaway."

[f] He is said to have been placed (by Molyneux, Ulster King of Arms) in the Parl. [I.] of 1556 as "the first baron of Ireland, the lord of Athenry being marshalled next after him"; but in that of 1560 "after the baron of Trimleston" (*cr.* 1462).

[g] *Bk. of Howth*, p. 373.

[h] *Carew MSS.*, vol. i, p. 148.

[i] *Idem*, p. 393.

[j] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1509–73, pp. 197, 272, 423.

[k] *Four Masters.* James FitzMaurice of Desmond "plundered, devastated, burned and totally ravaged" the country of Thomas MacMaurice son of Edmond. The people took refuge in Lixnaw, but Thomas and his people afterwards defeated the Geraldines.

[l] *Idem.*

[m] *Idem.* The President of Munster (Perrot) was besieging the castle.

[n] See the *Carew Papers* and *Cals. S. P. Ireland, passim.* He is sometimes styled Lord FitzMaurice and sometimes baron of Lixnaw.

in regard to him, declared he would resist the Lord Deputy.[a] On 3 Sep. 1581 he visited the Lord Deputy in Dublin.[b] In May 1582 he joined again with the Earl in a serious rebellion in Munster,[c] until in Apr. 1583, when Desmond's chances were hopeless, he submitted to Elizabeth and applied (through the Earl of Ormond) for mercy.[d] On 22 Apr. 1585, as "Thomas FitzMorishe lord baron of Lisknawe," he was pardoned on condition that he kept the peace, served the Queen, and did not quit the kingdom without leave.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, Margaret, called "the Fair," da. of James FitzJohn (FitzGerald), Earl of Desmond [I.], by his 2nd wife, More, da. of Sir Maolrony O'Carroll. She *d.* in 1563.[f] He *m.*, 2ndly, Penelope (or Finola), 3rd da. of Sir Donal O'Brien (br. of Connor, 3rd Earl of Thomond [I.]), by Slany, widow of Patrick, 11th Baron of Kerry [I.], and da. of Murrough, 1st Earl of Thomond [I.].[g] He *m.*, 3rdly, Catherine, da. and h. of Teige McCarthy More, elder br. of Donal, 1st Earl of Clancare [I.]. She *d.* in 1582, of small-pox, in the island of Eleanmoylenea in Killarney, and was *bur.* (like her ancestors) in the Grey Friary of Muckross.[h] He *d.* at Lixnaw, 16 Dec. 1590, and was *bur.* in the Cathedral of Ardfert,[i] the governor of the garrison stationed

---

[a] *Cal. Pat. and Close R.* [I.], 1576–1602, p. 109; signature "Thomas Lykesnae."

[b] Andrew Trollope, an English lawyer, wrote from Dublin to Walsingham, describing the event: "The earl of Clancar and the lord Morrys came the third of this instante [Sept.] to presente themselves to my Lord Deputye at Dublen in all their bravery, and the best robe or garment they wore was a russett Irish mantle worth about a crown a pece, and they had ech of them a hatte, a lether jerken, a payre of hosen, which they call trowes, and a payre of broges, but not all worth a noble that eyther of them had." (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1573–85, p. 518). V.G.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 365, 366; *Four Masters*, an. 1582. On 28 May 1582 Sir Warham Sentleger, writing to Walsingham about Lord Kerry's rebellion, calls him "The Baron of Lixnaw."

[d] The inquest of 1584 found that Thomas baron of Lixnaw and his sons Patrick, Edmond, Robert and Gerald FitzMaurice entered into rebellion against Queen Elizabeth in company with Gerald late Earl of Desmond (*Kerry Antiq. Mag.*, vol. i, p. 278). See *Carew Papers*, 1575–88, pp. 340, 348; *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1573–85, pp. 431, 439, 468.

[e] *Report* of the Dep. Keeper of Ireland, xv, p. 85. His three sons and other members of the family were included in the pardon.

[f] *Four Masters*, who say her death was "a cause of lamentation."

[g] In 1580 he put her away, to marry James FitzMaurice's widow (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1573–85, p. 205). She may have returned to him, for Lodge calls her third wife and widow, and says that as such she *m.* Anthony O'Laughlan, of Burren. Irish chieftains of the 16th century married and set aside their wives and remarried as often as they felt so disposed. It is therefore practically impossible to set out all their matrimonial adventures correctly or to distinguish between their wives and concubines. V.G.

[h] *Four Masters*; "she passed her last days on the Lake of Killarney, moving from one island to another, through fear of the plunderers."

[i] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1588–92, p. 383. "He was the best purchaser of wine, horses and literary works of any of his wealth and patrimony in the greater part of Leath-Mogha at that time" (*Four Masters*). He was "the most beautiful man of

in the Friary having refused him burial with his ancestors. Will pr. in Prerog. Court [I.], 1620.

XVI. 1590. 16. Patrick (FitzMaurice), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw,[a] s. and h. by (apparently) the 1st wife. He was *b.* about 1541, and sent when young to England, and educated in the courts of Mary and Elizabeth.[b] Returning to Ireland in 1580, he joined in the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond and was taken prisoner, but escaped in 1581 from Limerick Castle,[c] and remained hostile. He went to Spain in 1582.[d] He fell into English hands again in 1587, and in Mar. 1587/8 he was a prisoner in Dublin Castle and was offering his s. and h. ap. in pledge for his loyalty. He was still confined in Dublin Castle at his father's death.[e] In 1592 he agreed to pay a further rent to the Crown,[f] but was soon in rebellion again,[g] and in 1599 commanded 500 foot and 60 horse.[h] He *m.* Jane, da. of David (Roche), Lord Fermoy.[i] He *d.* (in rebellion) 12 Aug. 1600, at Downlogh, and was *bur.* (in the McCarthy burial-place) at the Grey Friary of Muckross (Irrelaugh).[j] His wife survived him.[k]

XVII. 1600. 17. Thomas (FitzMaurice), Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, s. and h., *b.* in 1574.[l] He was in active rebellion with his father in 1600,[m] and was excluded from pardon for some

---

that age, and of such great strength that within a few months before his death, although then 88 years old, not three men in Kerry could bend his bow as he did" (Lodge). As to his reputed age, see *ante*, p. 209, note "b."

[a] In 1597 he signed as "Pa. Liksnawe." (*Cal. Pat. and Close R. Ireland*, 1576–1602, p. 436). There is an account of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[b] Lodge.

[c] *Four Masters*, an. 1580–82; *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1573–85, pp. 217, 315, 316.

[d] *Idem*, p. 399.

[e] *Idem*, 1586–88, pp. 278, 502; *Four Masters*, an. 1590.

[f] *Carew Papers*, 1589–1600, p. 67.

[g] *Idem*, p. 203; *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1598–99, p. 400.

[h] *Carew Papers*, p. 300.

[i] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1599–1600, p. 367. Lodge gives him a second wife.

[j] "The Lord FitzMorrys, when he saw his chief house (Lixnaw) possessed by our forces, took such inward grief at the same, as the 12th of this month (Aug. 1600) he died, leaving behind him his son and heir, as malicious a traitor as himself." The house had been set on props of wood, ready to fall, but the defenders had not had time to set them on fire. (*Idem*, pp. 425–6). He then pulled down his castle of Beale, to prevent it falling into English hands. Sir Robert Cecil (afterwards Earl of Salisbury) thought it would be a good plan to offer his fair possessions to the young Earl of Desmond. (*Carew Papers*, 1589–1600, p. 447).

[k] Juane, lady of Lixnaw, and others of the family had a pardon in Nov. 1602 (*Report* of Dep. Keeper of Ireland, no. xviii, p. 99).

[l] There is a notice of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[m] "Thomas FitzMaurice, the pretended baron of Lixnaw, hath received of late (Nov. 1600) a good blow in Kerry, escaping with difficulty; fifty of his people

years.[a] On the accession of James I he made submission, and was pardoned 28 Oct. 1603, as "Thomas FitzMorrish Gerald, baron of Lixnawe,"[b] his estates being restored by patent 16 July 1604.[c] A further grant or confirmation of Lixnaw, Beale, and many other estates was made on 6 July 1612, with power to hold courts leet and baron within the manors of Lixnaw, Listowel and Ardfert, free warren in Benagh, leave to make a park, to hold various markets and fairs at Listowel, Ardfert, Lisselten and Beale.[d] He was present at the Parl. [I.] of 1615, where he had a dispute with Lord Slane as to precedency, which was settled in his favour ;[e] but he appears to have been, all through his life, suspected of treason,[f] and was twice imprisoned in London.[g] In 1627 he and his son Patrick were commissioners in Kerry for raising money for the army.[h] He *m.*, 1stly, about 1594, Honor, da. of Connor (O'Brien), 3rd Earl of Thomond [I.], by his 2nd wife, Ownye, da. of Turlogh Mac-I-Brien-Ara. She *d.* in 1600.[i] He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1615, Gille or Julia, da. of Richard (Power), 4th Baron Le Power and Coroghmore [I.], by Katherine Barry, of Buttevant. He *d.* at Drogheda, 3 June 1630, and was *bur.* in the Cathedral of Cashel, aged 56. Will dated 9 Sep. 1620, not pr. Admon. to principal creditor, 20 July 1631, Prerog. Court [I.].

---

killed and their corn (hidden in the woods) burned" (*Carew Papers*, 1589–1600, p. 471).

[a] *Idem*, p. 483, &c. ; 1601–1603, pp. 16, 165 ; *Report* of Dep. Keeper (Ireland), no. xviii, p. 138, where he is called Thomas MacMorrish, son and heir of the late lord baron of Lixsnawe.

[b] *Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.*, vol. ii (2), p. 46.

[c] *Idem*, p. 56. He surrendered his estates 1 July 1612, and they were re-granted on 6 July, to be held by 1 knight's fee as of the castle of Limerick (*Idem*, pp. 252, 225).

[d] *Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.*, vol. ii (2), p. 225. The grant was "to Thomas Fitz-Maurice, baron of Lixnaw."

[e] The arguments are set out in the *Carew Papers*, 1603–24, pp. 313 on. The Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal in England, by their letter to the Lord Justice [I.] from Whitehall, 17 Jan. 1615/6, determined the matter in Lord Kerry's favour ; notwithstanding which Lord Slane (says Lowndes), at the instigation of the lords of the Pale, again in 1624 demanded precedency. It was then (17 Nov.) ordered by the Deputy and Council, after much debate and many proofs on both sides, that the lord of Kerry and Lixnaw should have and hold his place and precedency from the lord of Slane until the latter should sufficiently prove that FitzMaurice was not lord of Kerry, Slane having contended that his proper title was lord of Lixnaw (*Book of Howth*, pp. 373, 378 ; *Cal. Rot. Pat. Hib.*, vol. ii, p. 306).

[f] In 1625 he was "reckoned dangerous" because he was "a Papist and fights with his son" (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1625–32, pp. 754, 634).

[g] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1615–25, p. 392 ; 1625–32, p. 296 ; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1623–25, p. 401.

[h] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1625–32, p. 252.

[i] "FitzMorris of Lixna that married the earl of Thomond's sister" (*Carew Papers*, 1589–1600, p. 447).

XVIII. 1630. 18. PATRICK (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, s. and h. He was *b.* at Lixnaw in 1595; was bred a Protestant by his mother's family.[a] He had livery of his father's lands 2 May 1631.[b] He sat in the Parliament [I.] of July 1634, being placed next *after* Lord Slane;[c] but in that of 16 Mar. 1639/40 he was put before him.[d] On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 he took refuge in England about Feb. 1641/2, and remained there till his death. In 1650 he was in the Tower, but was allowed to go to Bath on giving security, and was then discharged.[e] He *m.*, before Mar. 1617/8,[f] Honor, 2nd da. of Sir Edmond FITZGERALD, of Ballymaloe and Cloyne (co. Cork), by Ellen, da. of David FitzJames (BARRY), VISCOUNT BUTTEVANT [I.]. He *d.* in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and was *bur.* in the church there, 5 Jan. 1660/1, aged 65. His widow, by her will dat. 16 June 1680, and pr. at Dublin 1681, desired to be *bur.* in Ardfert Cathedral, where in 1668 she had put up a M.I. for herself and children.

XIX. 1661. 19. WILLIAM (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* in 1633. In 1688 he had a charter from James II for a weekly market and two yearly fairs at Listowel in Kerry.[g] He sat in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,[h] and after the battle of the Boyne followed that king into France, but was named as one of those who would be pardoned on returning to Ireland and submitting to the then Government. He *m.*, about 1665, Constance, da. of William LONG, of the Rose Tavern, Covent Garden, vintner. He *d.* Mar. 1696/7, aged 63. Will pr. 1697 in Prerog. Court [I.].

XX. 1697. 1 and 20. THOMAS (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1668; submitted to the Government of William III, and was M.P. for co. Kerry 1692–93 and 1695–97; took his seat in Parl. [I.] 17 Aug. 1697, signing the association in defence of the King 2 Dec. following.[i] P.C. [I.] before Apr. 1711.

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1723.

He was *cr.*, 17 Jan. 1722/3 (9 Geo. I), VISCOUNT CLANMAURICE

---

[a] His change of religion may have had a share in a long dispute with his father (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1615–25, p. 218, &c.; 1647–60, p. 69), and in his being considered a traitor by the Irish Catholics (*ibid.*, p. 323), and in his flight on the outbreak of the rebellion.

[b] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls, Ireland*, 1625–33, p. 594.

[c] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1633–47, p. 60.

[d] *Lib. Munerum Pub. Hiber.*, pt. i, p. 52.

[e] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1650, pp. 250, 268, 416. No particulars of his case are given.

[f] *Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1647–60, p. 69.

[g] Egerton MS. 76, f. 126.

[h] See vol. iii, Appendix D.

[i] In Dec. 1697 he sent a challenge to Lord Chancellor Methwin for reflections cast upon him in the Irish House of Lords; he was imprisoned in the Tower for this, but released on petition 6 Jan. following (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, vol. iv, 326–8).

AND EARL OF KERRY [I.]. P.C. [I.] to Anne, George I, and George II. He *m.*, 14 Jan. 1692/3, Anne,[a] sister (whose issue, in 1751, became heir) of Henry, 1st EARL OF SHELBURNE [I.], da. of (the celebrated) Sir William PETTY, M.D., by Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS SHELBURNE [I.]. She *d.* Nov. 1737, and was *bur.* at East Clogher. He *d.* at Lixnaw, 16, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1741/2,[b] at Killtomy, aged 73. M.I. Will pr. 1742, Prerog. Court [I.].

EARLDOM [I.]
II.
BARONY [I.]
XXI.
} 1742. 2 and 21. WILLIAM (FITZMAURICE), EARL OF KERRY, VISCOUNT CLANMAURICE, and BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW [I.], s. and h., *bap.* at Dublin, 2 Mar. 1694/5; sometime Col. of the Coldstream Guards; Gov. of Ross Castle, co. Kerry, 1721; *styled* VISCOUNT CLANMAURICE 1723–42; took his seat 24 Oct. 1743; P.C. [I.] 14 Apr. 1746; Gov. of co. Kerry 1746; Lord Lieut. and Custos Rot. co. Kerry. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1730 (cont. confirmed 14 Mar. 1732), Elizabeth,[c] widow of (—) LEESON, of Dublin, da. of (—) Moss. She *d. s.p.*,

---

(a) "Lady Kerry is most egregiously ugly; but perfectly well bred, and governable as I please" (Swift to Stella, 4 May 1711). Her grandson, the 1st Marquess of Lansdowne, in his *Autobiography*, says: "My grandmother was of an ambitious active disposition and during her life, by dint of superior understanding, address, and temper (for he made an excessive bad husband as appears by several letters), sometimes drew him back into the world, and by a conduct which was a perfect model of sense, prudence and spirit, educated her children well, gained her family consideration at home and abroad, furnished several houses, supported a style of living superior to any family whatever in Ireland, and with all this improved his fortune." V.G.

(b) According to Lodge, he was then aged 80, though it is also there stated that he was *b.* in 1668, which doubtless is the case, his younger br. having been *bap.* at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 30 July 1670, as "William, second son of William Fitz Maurice, Lord Baron of Kerry and Lexnaw, and Lady Constance." His character as drawn by his grandson, the 1st Marquess of Lansdowne, in his *Autobiography* is not over-flattering: "My grandfather did not want the manners of the country nor the habits of his family to make him a tyrant. He was so by nature. He was the most severe character which can be imagined, obstinate and inflexible; he had not much understanding, but strong nerves and great perseverance, and no education, except what he had in the army, where he served in his youth, with a good degree of reputation for personal bravery and activity. He was a handsome man and, luckily for me and mine, married a very ugly woman, who brought into his family whatever degree of sense may have appeared in it, or whatever wealth is likely to remain in it, the daughter of Sir William Petty. . . . With all this he had high principles of honour and a strict love of justice, which made him govern the country better than he did his own family. . . . His children did not love him, but dreaded him; his servants the same." V.G.

(c) Swift writes on 5 May 1735: "Lord Fitzmaurice has for some years been plagued with a wife and no wife. The case has been tried in both Kingdoms, and he stands excommunicated and forced to live abroad." V.G.

29 Feb. 1735/6. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 June 1738, Gertrude, 1st da. of Richard (Lambart), 4th Earl of Cavan [I.], by Margaret, da. of Richard Trant, Gov. of Barbados. He *d.* 4 Apr. 1747, at Lixnaw, aged 52.[a] Will pr. 1747, Prerog. Court [I.]. His widow *m.*, 7 July 1750, James Tilson, of Pallice, King's County, and of Bolesworth Castle, Cheshire, Barrister-at-Law, who *d.* 20 June 1764. She *d.* in London, 25 Oct. 1775. Will pr. 1777.

EARLDOM [I.] III. BARONY [I.] XXII. — 1747.

3 and 22. Francis Thomas (FitzMaurice), Earl of Kerry, Viscount Clanmaurice, and Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw [I.], only s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* in Dublin, 9 Sep. 1740; *styled* Viscount Clanmaurice till 1747; adm. Trin. Coll., Dublin, 12 May 1755, B.A. 1758, M.A. 1759; took his seat 11 Jan. 1762; Gov. of co. Kerry, 1762. He sold the greater part of his large estates in co. Kerry. He *m.* (spec. lic. at Fac. office, 18 Mar. 1768) Anastacia, divorced wife (by Act of Parl. 7th inst.) of Charles Daly, of Loughcrea, co. Galway, 2nd da. and eventually coh. of Peter Daly, of Quansbury, in that co., by Elizabeth, da. of Richard Blake, of Ardfry.[b] She, who was much his senior (he being under seven years old at the date, 29 Apr. 1747, of her 1st marriage), *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1799, in Westm. Abbey. Will pr. Prerog. Court [I.] 1799 and 1803. He *d. s.p.*, at his house at Hampton Court Green, Midx., 4, and was *bur.* 11 July 1818, at Westm. Abbey, aged 77. Will dat. 27 Jan. 1813 to 6 Sep. 1817, pr. 23 July 1818 and 27 July 1824.

EARLDOM [I.] IV. BARONY [I.] XXIII. — 1818.

4 and 23. Henry (Petty-FitzMaurice), Marquess of Lansdowne [1784], Earl Wycombe [1784], Viscount Calne and Calston [1784], and Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chepping Wycombe [1760], in the Peerage of Great Britain, also Earl of Kerry [1723], Earl of Shelburne [1753], Viscount Clanmaurice [1723], Viscount FitzMaurice [1751], Baron Kerry and Lixnaw

(a) In the *Autobiography* of the 1st Marquess of Lansdowne it is stated that he was "gentleman-like and spirited, but weak and debauched, and married into a very weak family, the Earl of Cavan's." V.G.

(b) "A simple young Irish peer, who had married an elderly Irishwoman that had been divorced on his account, and had wasted a vast estate in the idlest ostentation" (*Last Journals of Horace Walpole*, Oct. 1774). "The present Lord Kerry, after being educated under the direction of the chancellor of Ireland and being left a good deal to himself, fell in love with a married lady twenty years older than himself, the daughter of an eminent Roman Catholic lawyer, and, obtaining a divorce, married her —an extraordinary vain woman. Having their way to fight up to get into good company, and having no posterity, they sold every acre of land which had been in our family since Henry the Second's time" (*Autobiography* of 1st Marquess of Lansdowne). After dissipating nearly all his property the 3rd Earl invested what was left, with equally bad judgment and fortune, in French *assignats*! V.G.

[1295 ?] and BARON DUNKERON [1751], in the Peerage of Ireland, cousin and h. male, being s. of William, 1st MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE [G.B.] and 2nd EARL OF SHELBURNE [I.], who was s. and h. of John, 1st EARL OF SHELBURNE [I.], who was yst. s. of Thomas, 1st EARL OF KERRY [I.], abovenamed. He was *b.* 2 July 1780; *suc.* 15 Nov. 1809 (on the death of his eldest brother) as 3rd Marquess of Lansdowne, &c. [G.B.], and 4th Earl of Shelburne, &c. [I.], and *suc.* 4 July 1818 (on the death of his cousin abovenamed) as Earl of Kerry, Viscount Clanmaurice and Baron Kerry and Lixnaw [I.]. See LANSDOWNE, Marquessate, *cr.* 1784, under the 3rd Marquess.

KERSHEUGH

i.e. "KER OF KERSHEUGH, co. Roxburgh," Barony (*Kerr*), *cr.* 1821. See LOTHIAN, Marquessate [S.], *cr.* 1701, under the 6th Marquess.

KESTEVEN

See "ANCASTER AND KESTEVEN," Dukedom (*Bertie*), *cr.* 1715; *extinct* 1809.

KESTEVEN OF CASEWICK

BARONY.

I. 1868. 1. JOHN TROLLOPE, s. and h. of Sir John TROLLOPE, 6th Bart., of Casewick, by Anne, da. of Henry THOROLD, of Cuxwold, co. Lincoln, was *b.* 5 May 1800, at Casewick; ed. at Eton *c.* 1812–16; *suc.* his father as 7th Bart. (a dignity *cr.* 5 Feb. 1642) 28 Apr. 1820; sometime an officer in the 10th Hussars; High Sheriff for co. Lincoln, 1825; M.P. (Conservative) for South Lincolnshire, 1841–68; President of the Poor Law Board, Feb. to Dec. 1852; P.C. 5 Mar. 1852. He was *cr.*, 15 Apr. 1868, BARON KESTEVEN OF CASEWICK, co. Lincoln. Custos Rot. of the Soke of Peterborough Mar. 1874 till his death. He *m.*, 26 Oct. 1847, at St. Marylebone, Julia Maria, da. of Sir Robert SHEFFIELD, 4th Bart., of Normanby, co. Lincoln, by Julia Brigida, da. of Sir John NEWBOLT, Ch. Justice of Madras. He *d.* 17 Dec. 1874, aged 74, at 6 Cavendish Sq.[a] His widow *d.* 2 Nov. 1876, at Casewick.

II. 1874. 2. JOHN HENRY (TROLLOPE), BARON KESTEVEN OF CASEWICK [1868], and a Baronet [1642], s. and h., *b.* 22 Sep. 1851, at Casewick; ed. at Eton, and at Magd. Coll. Cambridge. A Conservative. He served with the Imperial Yeomanry in the S. African War, 1900, and was afterwards in command of the Lincolnshire Yeomanry.[b] He *m.*, 25 Mar. 1914, at the Parish Church of Greatford, near

---

[a] "A typical country magnate, bluff and abrupt in speech and manner, and gifted with common sense" (*Milestones*, by the Marquess of Huntly, 1926, p. 119). V.G.

[b] For a list of peers and heirs apparent of peers who fought in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

Stamford, Amy Myddelton, widow of Edgar LUBBOCK, and only da. of Christopher Gilbert PEACOCK, of Greatford Hall, Stamford. He *d. s.p.*, at Folkestone, 23, and was *bur.* 27 July 1915, at Casewick, near Stamford.[a] He was *suc.* by his nephew, who, having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[b]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,209 acres in co. Lincoln, and 2,082 in Northants. Total, 6,291 acres, valued at £10,856 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Casewick House, near Stamford, Lincolnshire.

KHARTOUM

i.e. "KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM," Barony (*Kitchener*), *cr.* 1898. SeeKI TCHENER, Earldom, *cr.* 1914.

KIDBROOKE

i.e. "HERVEY OF KIDBROOKE, co. Kent," Barony (*Hervey*), *cr.* 1628. See "HERVY OF ROSSE, co. Wexford," Barony [I.], *cr.* 1620; both *extinct* 1642.

KIDDERMINSTER

See "BEAUCHAMP OF KIDDERMINSTER," Barony (*Beauchamp*), *cr.* 1387; *forfeited* 1400.

See "FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, co. Worcester," Barony (*Foley*), *cr.* 1712; *extinct* 1766.

See "FOLEY OF KIDDERMINSTER, co. Worcester," Barony (*Foley*), *cr.* 1776.

KILBIRNY

i.e. "KILBIRNY, KINGSBURN AND DRUMRY," Barony [S.] (*Lindsay-Crawford*), *cr.* 1703, with the VISCOUNTCY OF MOUNT CRAWFORD [S.], but changed, a few months later, for the VISCOUNTCY OF GARNOCK and the BARONY OF KILBIRNY AND DRUMRY [S.]. See GARNOCK, Viscountcy [S.].

KILBOY

See "DUNALLEY OF KILBOY, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Prittie*), *cr.* 1800.

---

[a] A hunter of big game till rendered lame by an accident, and then a keen gardener and horticulturist and a collector and planter of rare trees and shrubs. V.G.

[b] Thomas Carew Trollope, 3rd Baron, *b.* 1 May 1891, 1st son of Robert Cranmer Trollope (who was 2nd s. of the 1st Baron), by Ethel Mary, da. of Col. G. H. W. Carew, of Crowcombe Court, Somerset. He served in the Great War, and *d.* unm., 5 Nov. 1915, of wounds received in action on a transport off the Algerian coast, when the Peerage became *extinct*, but the Baronetcy devolved on his cousin. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, appendix F. V.G.

KILBRAHAN

See "CANNING OF KILBRAHAN, co. Kilkenny," Viscountcy (*Canning*), *cr.* 1828; *extinct* 1862.

KILBRYDE

i.e. "BRACO OF KILBRYDE, co. Cavan," Barony [I.] (*Duff*), *cr.* 1735. See FIFE, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1759.

---

i.e. "KINPONT AND KILBRYDE," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1631, with the EARLDOM OF STRATHERN AND MENTEITH. See MENTEITH, Earldom, under the 7th Earl.

KILCONNEL OF GARBALLY

i.e. "KILCONNEL OF GARBALLY, co. Galway," Barony [I.] (*Trench*), *cr.* 1797. See CLANCARTY, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1803.

KILCOURSIE

i.e. "KILCOURSIE, in King's county," Viscountcy [I.] (*Lambart*), *cr.* 1647, with the EARLDOM OF CAVAN [I.], which see.

KILCULLEN

i.e. "KILCULLEN, co. Kildare," Barony [I.] (*Eustace*), *cr.* 1535. See BALTINGLASS, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1541; both dignities *forfeited* 1585.

KILDARE[a]

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1316.

1. JOHN FITZTHOMAS FITZGERALD,[b] 5th lord of the barony of Offaly, co. Kildare, s. and h. of Thomas FITZMAURICE (*d.* 1271), and h. male of his kinsmen the 3rd and 4th barons, comes into notice about 1288, when as John son of Thomas he was guardian of part of the Marches of the English Pale.[c] In 1291 he had protection while in England with the Archbishop of Dublin,[d] and that year a payment was made to him "for marching against the King's enemies,"[e] and he was also engaged in suits concerning his kinsmen's lands, which he appears to have bought from the coheirs.[f] In 1293 he built Sligo Castle, no doubt to

---

[a] The early portion of this article has been revised by J. Brownbill, and owes much to the kind co-operation of Dr. Goddard H. Orpen. For the ancestry of the FitzGeralds see chart pedigree *sub* KERRY.

[b] The legend of his being rescued by a monkey in infancy from a fire in the castle of Woodstock, near Athy, is told also of the Desmonds. See *sub* DESMOND.

[c] *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1285–92, p. 267. He appears to have been taken prisoner, but was rescued (*Idem*, p. 273).

[d] *Idem*, p. 410. [e] *Idem*, p. 428.

[f] *Idem*, p. 419. See also the Calendar of the *Red Book of Kildare* in *Hist. MSS.*

protect his lands in Connaught, which he thought to be threatened by Richard (de Burgh), Earl of Ulster,(a) and in the same year and later was keeper of the castles of Roscommon and Randown.(b) In 1294 he took the Earl of Ulster prisoner, and had also a dispute with another noble, William de Vesci, lord of Kildare and Justiciar, who challenged him to a wager of battle.(c) He was obliged to liberate the Earl of Ulster, all Ireland having been disturbed about it, and for a time lost his lands in Connaught.(d) In 1295 he was again keeper of the castles of Roscommon and Randown.(e) In the same year he was sum. to Parliament [I.] by John Wogan the Justiciar, who also arranged a truce for two years between the Earl of Ulster and John and the other Geraldines,

---

Com., 9th Report, pt. ii, p. 266, &c. This cartulary of the family was compiled in 1503 for the 8th Earl; the earliest entry is of the year 1180, and is reproduced in *Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, part iii. The entries concern lands in Kildare, Offaly, Cork and Limerick. In one deed he is styled "lord of Offaly" (p. 266).

(a) *Annals of Ulster*, an. 1293.

(b) *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301, pp. 47, 82, &c. Randown is the old name of St. John's, Roscommon.

(c) John FitzThomas and others of Ireland had complained of transgressions by Vesci, and in one case Vesci challenged John. The King in Apr. 1294 forbade the duel and ordered the records to be sent to Westminster, the parties also to appear there. (*Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301, p. 67; *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 631). It appears that before the Council in Dublin Vesci had accused John FitzThomas of defaming him in a matter touching the King. In reply John alleged that Vesci had said to him that "the people of Ireland were the most miserable he knew; for they would be, if they willed anything, great lords and would well maintain the lands and franchises of Ireland, notwithstanding the King. If they knew as much of the King as he did they would value him very little, for he was the most perverse and dastardly knight of his kingdom," illustrating this by a story of Edward's cowardice at Kenilworth. John concluded: "I well understood that these things were against our lord the King and his state, and I warn the men of the Council of this matter to save my fealty." (*Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301, p. 71). Vesci at once accused John of falsehood, denied the charges, and "offered to defend himself by his body against John, tendering his pledge into the hand of the Justice, who received it." John accepted the challenge, and the parties were held to bail till 24 July. Meanwhile, as stated, the King drew the matter to Westminster. On the day appointed Vesci came fully armed, prepared to defend himself, but John did not appear. The matter was deferred for a few days, but on 28 July, in accordance with an order from the King, the disputants were commanded to appear before the King himself, wherever he might be. (*Idem*, p. 73). According to the Irish chroniclers (*Annals of Ireland* in *Cartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin*, Rolls Ser., vol. ii, p. 323), Vesci fled to France without fighting, and he certainly (18 Feb. 1296/7) surrendered his lands in Kildare to Edward I (*Cal. Justiciary Rolls*, 23–31 Edw. I, p. 108; *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 268, where it is wrongly dated). The dispute led to Kildare being laid waste. William de Vesci, of Alnwick, *d.* 19 July 1297, and his illegitimate son, William of Kildare, was slain at Bannockburn.

(d) *Annals of Ireland*, p. 323; *Four Masters*.

(e) *Cal. Justiciary Rolls*, 23–31 Edw. I, p. 73.

which became a peace in 1298.[a] John gave the Earl 3,000 marks, and the Earl gave his daughter in marriage to John's son.[b] At this time (1295–1302) the King sum. John for military service in Scotland and Flanders,[c] and his services in these wars procured for him pardon and rewards in land.[d] On 9 Feb. 1301/2 he obtained a charter of free warren in his lands in Maynooth and other places in Kildare, Carlow and Limerick.[e] In 1307 he and Edmund Boteler dispersed the robbers of Offaly who had burnt Lea Castle.[f] In Oct. 1309 he was called upon to co-operate with the Earl of Ulster and other magnates in assembling an Irish force by the following midsummer to serve in Scotland, and he went over to England.[g] In 1311 he was summoned to assist the King's commissioners in quieting discontents in Ireland.[h] He is styled knight at various times, and in 1313 himself knighted others at Adare.[i] In 1314 he was called to aid the King against the Scots,[j] and when, a little later, Edward Bruce (brother of King Robert) came over to Ireland and was crowned King of Ireland, taking various castles and causing a rising of the Irish, John FitzThomas and others, whose combined forces would have been sufficient to overcome Bruce, assembled to resist him, but fell out among themselves and did nothing.[k] In Feb. 1315/6, however, he

---

[a] *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 325, 328. In 1296 the castle of Sligo was given to John FitzThomas (*Four Masters*). The terms of the agreement of Oct. 1298 are recorded in *Cal. Justiciary Rolls*, 23–31 Edw. I, p. 235.

[b] The consideration he gave is recorded as 120 librates of land in Connaught and elsewhere. See last note and *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301, p. 383. A release of lands in Connaught was made by Richard (de Burgh), Earl of Ulster, to John FitzThomas (*Red Book of Kildare*, p. 266). William de Burgh gave a release of all injuries in 1302 (*Idem*, p. 271).

[c] He was ordered as one of the *Fideles* of Ireland in 1295 to supply horses, and in 1296 to serve in the war; in 1297 to be ready to serve beyond seas; in 1300 to serve against the Scots, and similarly in 1301 and 1302 (*Parl. Writs*; *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301, pp. 186, 199, &c.). The Irish chroniclers record that he went with Edward's expedition into Scotland in 1296 and 1301 (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 329; *Four Masters*; *Annals of Ulster*; *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 897). In Nov. 1302 he was to go on the King's service to Scotland with 40 armed horsemen, 40 hobelars, and 200 foot soldiers; to remain 100 days, and to be paid £150, which would enable him to fortify his castles among the Irish (*Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1301–07, p. 61).

[d] See *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1293–1301: Pardon in 1296 for offences in Ireland on account of his services in Scotland (p. 158); obtains the withholding of pardons for certain outlaws in 1298 in recognition of his good service in Flanders (p. 237); in Feb. 1301/2, for good service in Scotland and elsewhere, had a grant of 60 librates of land in Ireland (*Idem*, 1301–07, pp. 17, 115. See also *Carew Papers, Misc.*, p. 364).

[e] *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1301–07, p. 11; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 24.

[f] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 336.

[g] *Idem*, p. 339; *Parl. Writs*.

[h] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 17.

[i] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 342.

[j] *Parl. Writs*.

[k] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 347.

(styling himself Seigneur d'Offaly) joined with the other magnates of Ireland in an obligation to maintain the King's authority against his enemies the Scots.[a] On 14 May 1316, for his services to the late and present King, he had grants of the castle and town of Kildare, and, being then in England,[b] was *cr.* EARL OF KILDARE [I.], with remainder to his lawful heirs male, to be held by the service of 2 knights' fees.[c] He *m.* Blanche, da. of John ROCHE, baron of Fermoy.[d] He *d.* 12 Sep. 1316, at Laraghbryan, near Maynooth, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Friars Minor at Kildare.[e] His widow received dower from her son Thomas in 1316/7.[f] She was living in Feb. 1329/30, when as Blanche de Roche [*Rupe*], Countess of Kildare, she received an acquittance of all claims from Stephen de Aqua.[g]

II. 1316. 2. THOMAS FITZJOHN (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], surv. yr. s. and h.[h] On 2 Aug. 1317 the King granted to him and his male issue the office of Sheriff (excepting four pleas reserved for the Crown), to be held by the service of 3 knights' fees.[i] On 10 Dec. following the King empowered him to hear and determine pleas of trespass, &c., in Kildare, and to receive all amercements due from pleas of the Crown.[j] The King also confirmed gifts Thomas had made to

---

[a] *Parl. Writs.* His good services to Edward I and the reigning King were soon afterwards acknowledged, and he was exhorted to persevere therein (*Idem*).

[b] *Book of Howth*, p. 119.

[c] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 307. The office of Sheriff of Kildare was excepted. The charter is printed in Selden's *Titles of Honour*, p. 838, and in Archdale's *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 78. This is one of the seven Irish earldoms *cr.* before 1500. See vol. i, Appendix A.

[d] John FitzThomas, lord of Offaly, and Blanche his wife are mentioned in a deed concerning lands (*Red Book of Kildare*, p. 267). William Poer and Gilys his wife granted lands to John FitzThomas, Blanche his wife and John their son (*Idem*). This son is not mentioned again. Gerald, the son and heir, *d.* in 1303 (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 331). Edmund le Botiller married a daughter (*Idem*) named Joan (see chart pedigree *sub* FITZJOHN), and Nicholas Netterville married another daughter.

[e] *Idem*, p. 352, and *Mon. Hibern.*, p. 330.

[f] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 268.

[g] *Idem.*

[h] His elder brother Gerald *d.* in 1303 (Lansd. MS. 258, f. 71, being extracts by Sir Symonds D'Ewes from the Chronology of John Chinn). Thomas was originally destined for the Church, for, as part of the reward for the services of his father, the King in 1302 and 1304 allowed the Justiciar (Wogan) to present Thomas son of John FitzThomas to benefices in Ireland to the value of £100 *p.a.* (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, pp. 21, 259). His father presented him to the church of Maynooth before 1306 (*Cal. Justiciary Rolls*, 33–35 Edw. I, p. 252).

[i] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 360. The Earl's service was thus raised to 5 knights' fees.

[j] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 22. This grant of "the liberty of Kildare" is recorded in the *Book of Howth*, p. 139.

the Hospitallers and the Austin Friars of Adare.[a] In 1317 and 1318 Thomas FitzJohn took part in the fighting against Edward Bruce.[b] At the end of 1320 he was made deputy Justiciar for Roger de Mortimer[c] until John de Bermingham was appointed Justiciar in 1321.[d] In 1324 he was accused by Thomas de Newbigging and Richard de Farnhall as being an adherent of Roger de Mortimer, and being in correspondence with him after his escape from the Tower.[e] In the same year he had the second place (next after the Earl of Ulster) in attesting parliamentary confirmation of the Customs of Dublin.[f] In Feb. 1326 he was again constituted Lord Justice, and died holding that office.[g] In 1327 he took part in the Parliament of Kilkenny.[h] In the latter year he founded a chantry in Holy Trinity (now Christ Church Cathedral), Dublin, for himself, his wife and his ancestors, &c.[i] In 1327 and 1328 he was Justiciar of Ireland.[j] He acquired various lands in 1319 and later.[k] He *m.*, 16 Aug. 1312, at Greencastle, Joan,[l] da. of Richard (DE BURGH), EARL OF ULSTER [I.], by Margaret, da. of Sir John DE BURGH, of Lanvaley.[m] He *d.* 5 Apr. 1328, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Friars Minor at Kildare.[n] Inquisitions taken after his death are recorded in the *Red Book of Kildare*.[o] His widow[p] *m.*, 3 July 1329, at Maynooth,[q] Sir John DARCY, Justiciar.[r] She *d.* 23 Apr. 1359, and was *bur.* beside her first husband.[s]

---

[a] The latter being a confirmation of a grant by his father (*Cal. R. Pat. et Cl. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 22, 23).

[b] *St. Mary's, Dublin*; Grace's *Annales*. Bruce was slain at Dundalk in Oct. 1318.

[c] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 28, 29; *St. Mary's, Dublin*.

[d] *Idem*. Thomas was described as *vir prudens* (*Idem, an.* 1316).

[e] *Parl. Writs*.

[f] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 30.

[g] Archdall's *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 79.

[h] Grace, *Annales*; *Book of Howth*, p. 149.

[i] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 269.

[j] *Annals of Ireland* (Camden).

[k] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 271.

[l] Joan's sisters married thus: Elizabeth (*c.* 1302) *m.* Robert (Bruce), Earl of Carrick, afterwards King of Scotland; Maud (1308) *m.* Gilbert (de Clare), Earl of Gloucester; Aveline *m.* John (de Bermingham), Earl of Louth [I.]; Katherine (1312) *m.* Maurice FitzThomas (FitzGerald), 1st Earl of Desmond [I.]; Alianore *m.* Thomas, Lord Multon of Egremont. V.G.

[m] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 341. Thomas's eldest son John *d.* in 1323 or 1324, a hostage in England, aged 9 (Lansd. MS. 258, f. 71*d*). On 1 June 1323 a dispensation was granted, at the King's request, for the marriage of John, son of Thomas, Earl of Kildare, with Joan, da. of Hugh le Despenser the younger, who were related in the fourth degree (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 231).

[n] *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 366, 393.

[o] See its Calendar, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Rep., pt. ii, p. 268.

[p] Her dowry is recorded, *Idem*, p. 267.

[q] Grace, *Annales*; *Annals of Ireland*, p. 371.

[r] She had issue by him a son William, *b.* 1330, at Maynooth (*Idem*, p. 373).

[s] *Idem*, p. 393.

III. 1328. 3. Richard FitzThomas (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare [I.], yr. s. and h., aged 9 at St. Hilary (13 Jan.) 1328.[a] Although under age, he had a writ for livery of lands under his father's settlement, tested at Kilkenny, 8 June 1328.[b] He *d.* unm., 7 July 1331.[c]

IV. 1331. 4. Maurice FitzThomas (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare [I.], br. and h. Being a minor, he became a ward to the King, who in 1334 granted the custody of the lands in Leinster and Munster late of Richard, Earl of Kildare, to John Darcy; the castles of Kildare, Adare, Croom and Grean were included.[d] He had writ of livery, tested at Dublin, 9 Aug. 1342.[e] In the summer of 1345 he was treacherously arrested and imprisoned in Dublin Castle, but was liberated in Apr. 1346 on finding sureties.[f] In Nov. 1346 he aided the Justiciar in punishing the O'Mores and others who had burnt the castle of Lea and done other injuries.[g] In May 1347 he went over to Calais to aid the King in the siege of that city, which surrendered on 4 Aug.[h] He was made a knight on Christmas Day 1347 at Guildford.[i] On 18 Apr. 1348 he received a general pardon for his good service in foreign parts.[j] In Aug. 1350 two Irish chieftains (described as *rex* and *dux*) pledged their faith to help him with counsel and arms against all except the King and the Justiciar.[k] In 1351 he released all actions to James, son of Sir William de Bermingham, and other charters of his are recorded.[l] He does not appear to have been invested with the Earldom until after 1 Dec. 1354, when he is called Maurice, son of Thomas, Earl of Kildare. On 5 June 1355 Maurice FitzThomas, Earl of Kildare, was ordered, under penalty of life and lands, to appear at Rathmore in person with 5 men-at-arms, 12 hobelars, 40 archers and other foot soldiers, to take part in guarding the marches,

---

[a] Chanc. Misc., 87, file 2, *m.* 10.

[b] *Idem*, *m.* 11.

[c] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 268. Several extents of the lands are recorded. Archdall's *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 81, gives the date of his death as 1329.

[d] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 39.

[e] Chanc. Misc., 87, file 2, *m.* 11.

[f] *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 386 and 389. He is stated to have abused his privileges in Kildare (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1346–49, p. 16), and seems to have been suspected by the Justiciar.

[g] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 390; *Book of Howth*, p. 165.

[h] *Idem*; *Idem*.

[i] "Dño Mauricio fitz Thomas comite de Kildare et socio suo pro apparatibus suis ordine militari recipiendo de manibus domini nostri Regis ad festum Natale Domini apud Guldeford celebrandum anno R. xxj°" (Exch. Wardrobe Accounts, 391/15, 21–23 Edw. III).

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1348–50, p. 56.

[k] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 270 (in full). A similar deed of 1368 follows.

[l] *Idem*, pp. 269, 270. By one he confirmed his father's chantry foundation in Dublin.

which he had neglected in spite of his obligations.[a] In Aug., when Thomas de Rokeby, Justiciar, went to England, Maurice was appointed Lieut. by him;[b] and he was appointed Justiciar 30 Mar. 1356,[c] being ordered on 24 July to surrender the office to Thomas de Rokeby, that day appointed.[d] Lieut. during the absence of Amory St. Amand, the Justiciar, 30 Aug. 1357.[e] He was acting as Lieut. for James Butler, Earl of Ormond, Justiciar, in Oct. 1360.[f] On 30 Mar. 1361 he had a commission to succeed Ormond.[g] He retired the same year on Ormond's return.[h] He took the oath as deputy in the absence of William de Wyndesore 22 Mar. 1372,[i] and later was "Keeper."[j] In 1376 he was again Justiciar during the temporary absence of William de Wyndesore, governor and guardian of Ireland;[k] and on 13 Oct. 1379 excused himself from being temporary successor to the Earl of Ormond as Justiciar.[l] He was sum. to Councils and Parliaments [I.] in 1359 and down to 1386.[m] He was engaged also in the local wars of the time in Ireland, and in 1358 raised 24 men-at-arms (horsed), 200 hobelars and 400 foot soldiers.[n] He was employed on various commissions, and received moneys in repayment of his expenses.[o] He made occasional visits to England.[p] Various custodies of lands were given to him down to 1387.[q] He *m.*, in 1347, Elizabeth, da. of Bartholomew (DE BURGHERSH), LORD BURGHERSH,[r] by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Theobald

---

[a] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 60, 61.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 58, 61. On 8 July preceding Maurice FitzThomas, Earl of Desmond, had been appointed to succeed Rokeby (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1354–58, p. 266, printed in Rymer).

[c] *Idem*, p. 356.

[d] *Idem*, p. 427.

[e] *Idem*, p. 602. Writ as to arrears to him as deputy for John le Boulton and for the said Amory, 8–26 Nov. 1357 (*Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 67).

[f] *Cart. St. Mary's, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 316, 317.

[g] *Ann. of Ireland* (Rolls Ser.), p. 394.

[h] *Idem.*

[i] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 82.

[j] *Idem*, p. 83 (23 June 1372).

[k] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1374–77, pp. 244, 266; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1374–77, p. 295.

[l] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 106, 107.

[m] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, *passim.*

[n] *Idem*, p. 75; a levy of 40*d.* for each plough was made for them.

[o] *Idem*, vol. i, pp. 73, 85, 97, 99, 104, 121, 137.

[p] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 327.

[q] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 133, 137. In Dec. 1386 he was appointed to supervise the collectors of "smoke silver" in Kildare (*Idem*, p. 136).

[r] *Annals of Ireland*, p. 390. In Oct. 1344 a dispensation had been granted for the marriage of the Earl with Joan, da. of Maurice, Earl of Desmond, with a view to ending the quarrels between the parents (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 164; *Petitions*, p. 79). A younger son Thomas was appointed Sheriff of Limerick 9 Apr. 1403 (*Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, p. 167). In 1597 his descendant Thomas FitzGerald of Lackagh, co. Kildare, esq., petitioned with regard to succession in the family (*Ch. R.* [Ireland],

(DE VERDON), LORD VERDON. He *d.* in 1390, and was *bur.* at Holy Trinity (now Christ Church Cathedral), Dublin.[a]

V. 1390. 5. GERALD FITZMAURICE (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], s. and h. On 26 Nov. 1392 he was appointed *custos pacis* in Kildare.[b] Soon afterwards the Archbishop of Dublin complained of a trespass by him.[c] He was sum. to a Council at Kilkenny in 1395.[d] In July 1397 the manors of Maynooth, Rathmore, Gesshill, Rathangan and Lea were entailed on him.[e] In 1398 the Earl of Kildare was taken prisoner by Calvagh O'Conor and a body of the cavalry of Offaly and delivered to Murrough O'Conor.[f] Early in 1400 he was sum. to a Council at Kilkea, and was appointed *custos pacis* and surveyor of such *custodes*, 11 June 1400, in Cork, Limerick and Kerry.[g] In Apr. 1403 he was pardoned the fine for livery of his inheritance from his father.[h] In Jan. 1404 he was one of those assigned to summon Councils of the magnates of Ireland to concert measures for the better government of co. Dublin.[i] He was appointed Justiciar 4 Oct. 1405 and 28 July 1406,[j] and deputy for the Lieutenant.[k] In 1408 Thomas of Lancaster, son of Henry IV, visited Ireland as the King's Lieutenant, and when the Earl of Kildare came to meet him Thomas arrested him on 16 Oct., and kept him in prison in Dublin until he had paid 300 marks.[l] He obtained a general pardon in May 1414, and soon afterwards he and Agnes his wife received pardon for a trespass: a further pardon for all treasons, &c., was granted to him in Nov. 1415.[m] In 1418 he and two other lords were arrested at Slane and imprisoned in Trim Castle.[n] On 10 Dec. 1421 he was made a justice in Kildare and Carlow.[o] In the following reign he received similar commissions for Kildare in June 1425 and Aug. 1427.[p] He had a grant of 20 marks in Oct.

1576–1602, p. 446 *et sqq.*); depositions taken in support of the petition were cancelled by decree 1619 (*Idem*, pp. 451, 452).

[a] Lodge. It appears from the Irish Patent Rolls that he was living in May 1390 (*Cal.*, vol. i, p. 147).

[b] *King's Council in Ireland* (Rolls Ser.), p. 45.

[c] *Idem*, p. 131.

[d] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 151.

[e] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 269.

[f] *Four Masters*, an. 1398.

[g] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 158.

[h] *Idem*, pp. 175, 176.

[i] *Idem*, p. 178.

[j] *Idem*, pp. 181, 184. He had lost this office by 1410 (*Idem*, p. 195).

[k] J. T. Gilbert, *Hist. of the Viceroys*, p. 299.

[l] *Marleburgh's Annals* (in Camden's *Britannia*); *Annals of Loch Cé* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 125.

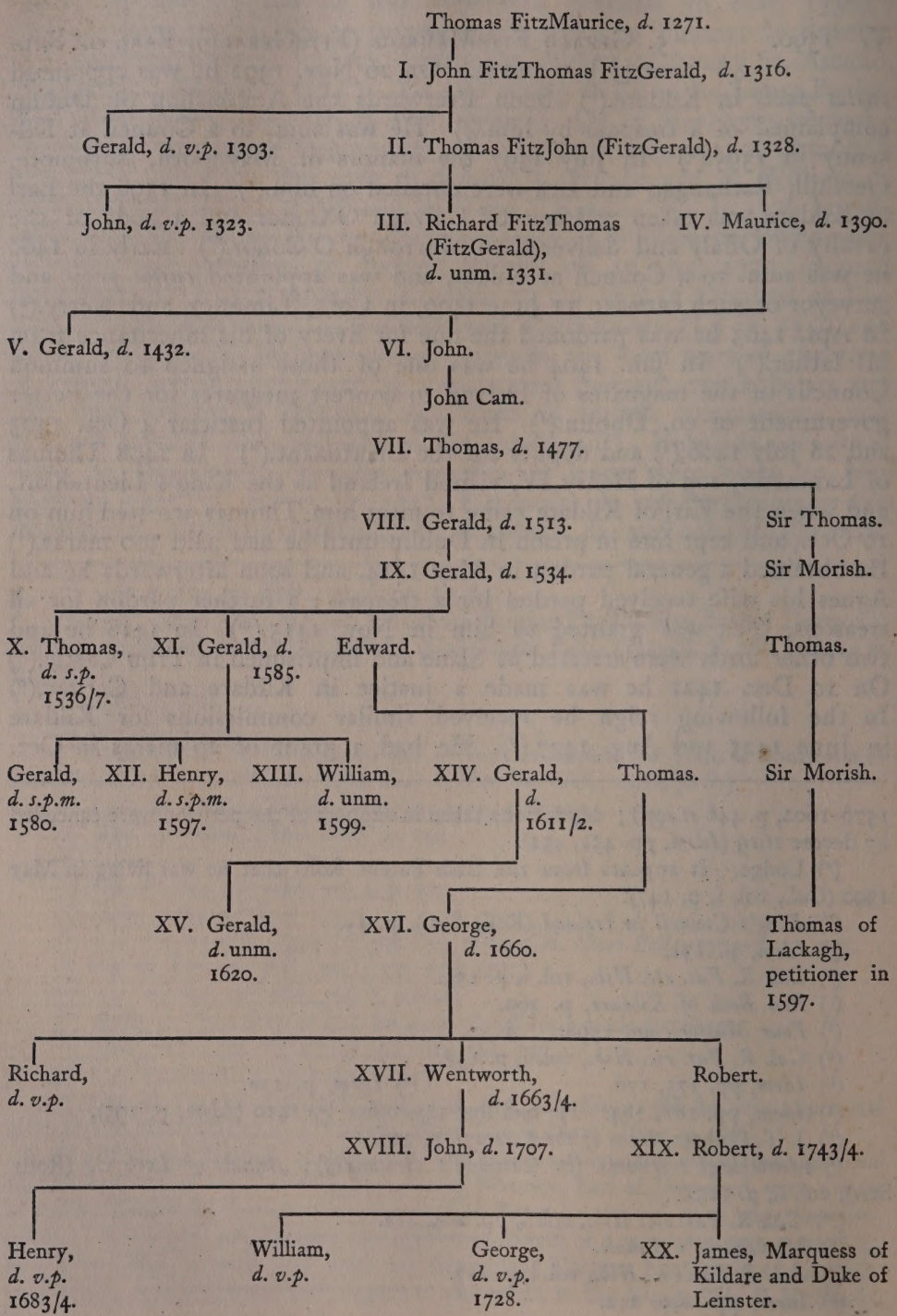
[m] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 204, 212.

[n] *Marleburgh's Annals.*

[o] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 217.

[p] *Idem*, pp. 239, 242.

Kildare


Thomas FitzMaurice, d. 1271.
I. John FitzThomas FitzGerald, d. 1316.
Gerald, d. v.p. 1303.
II. Thomas FitzJohn (FitzGerald), d. 1328.
John, d. v.p. 1323.
III. Richard FitzThomas (FitzGerald), d. unm. 1331.
IV. Maurice, d. 1390.
V. Gerald, d. 1432.
VI. John.
John Cam.
VII. Thomas, d. 1477.
VIII. Gerald, d. 1513.
Sir Thomas.
IX. Gerald, d. 1534.
Sir Morish.
X. Thomas, d. s.p. 1536/7.
XI. Gerald, d. 1585.
Edward.
Thomas.
Gerald, d. s.p.m. 1580.
XII. Henry, d. s.p.m. 1597.
XIII. William, d. unm. 1599.
XIV. Gerald, d. 1611/2.
Thomas.
Sir Morish.
XV. Gerald, d. unm. 1620.
XVI. George, d. 1660.
Thomas of Lackagh, petitioner in 1597.
Richard, d. v.p.
XVII. Wentworth, d. 1663/4.
Robert.
XVIII. John, d. 1707.
XIX. Robert, d. 1743/4.
Henry, d. v.p. 1683/4.
William, d. v.p.
George, d. v.p. 1728.
XX. James, Marquess of Kildare and Duke of Leinster.

1426 for his expenses on the Marches.[a] In Sep. 1431 he had another general pardon.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, about 1381, Margaret, da. and h. of Sir John ROCHFORT,[c] whose wardship had been granted to his father, and he had possession of various Rochfort estates in 1388.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 18 Nov. 1397, Agnes DARCY; the Pope on that day granting an indulgence to Gerald FitzMaurice, Earl of Kildare, and Agnes his wife.[e] On 28 Jan. 1413/4 the King on their petition certified that Agnes was still living, because the report was rife in England that she was dead, and the heirs had entered into lands of which she was enfeoffed jointly with her late husband, Urien Cokeshay.[f] As Agnes Darcy, Countess of Kildare, she occurs in July 1414.[g] He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 11 Dec. 1432.[h] His widow was engaged in suits with Christopher Plunket in 1436.[i] She *d.* 29 Sep. 1439. As Gerald, Earl of Kildare, *d.* without lawful male issue, the castle and town of Kildare reverted to the King.[j]

The difficulties of proving the succession at this point are much enhanced by the great gaps in the rolls of the Irish Chancery for this period. No official record has been found of John as Earl, who is placed here as 6th Earl on the authority of two statements: (*a*) A translation kindly furnished by H. Egan Kennedy, Librarian of the Dail, from O'Clery's *Book of Genealogies*: "The son of Thomas was the 8th Earl of Kildare. The son of John *Cam* was the 7th Earl, the daughter of Lord Burbaes was his wife. The son of Maurice was the 6th Earl, whose son was Garret the Earl, that is the 5th Earl. The son of Thomas was the 4th Earl." (*b*) The *Four*

---

[a] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 245.

[b] *Idem*, p. 252. In this year (1431) the *Annals of Ulster* state that the grandson of the Earl of Kildare was hanged and drawn by the Anglo-Irish of Dublin.

[c] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 118; an order, 14 Dec. 1381, to the escheator to deliver to Margaret, then 14 years old, da. and h. of John Rochfort and wife of Gerald FitzMaurice, Earl of Kildare, her lands of inheritance.

[d] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 269.

[e] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. v, p. 118.

[f] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 202.

[g] *Idem*, p. 204.

[h] Inquisition of the time of Henry VI copied by W. Camden, in Lansdowne MS. 229, f. 22. The history of the family at this time is very obscure. Lodge states that Gerald *d.* in 1410, and was buried in the Friary of Kildare. Grace's *Annales* say that Gerald FitzMaurice, Earl of Kildare, died 17 Oct. 1427, and was buried in All Hallows (Dublin). Papal dispensations for his children's marriages were granted: in 1405 for a son Richard to marry Joan [FitzEustace of] Castelmartyn; in 1432 for a daughter, Elizabeth, to marry James (Butler), Earl of Ormond (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. vi, p. 23, vol. viii, p. 442). Elizabeth died 1452 (*Four Masters*). This marriage seems to have been the occasion of the bitter feuds which soon afterwards broke out between the FitzGeralds and the Butlers concerning the manors of Maynooth and Rathmore (Cotton Charter iv, 35, dated 1454).

[i] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 260.

[j] Inq. cited above.

Masters (an. 1454): "The Earldom of Kildare was taken by the son of John Cam son of the Earl, and he was made Justice after Sir Edward Eustace." Hitherto John "Cam" and John 6th Earl of Kildare have been regarded as one and the same person, but chronology suggests, and the above statements seem to imply, that John 6th Earl was brother of Gerald 5th Earl and son of Maurice 4th Earl, and father of John *Cam*, father of Thomas 7th Earl. There is a gap in the history of the Earldom from the death of Gerald 5th Earl in 1432 to the succession of Thomas 7th Earl *circa* 1456. John 6th Earl probably did not long survive his brother, at whose death he must have been an old man. John's son John *Cam* was presumably excluded from the Earldom on account of his bodily infirmities, and it may be conjectured that his son Thomas the 7th Earl was not recognised as Earl until his father John *Cam* was dead.

VI. 1432. 6. JOHN (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], br. and h. On 9 June 1409 he was appointed a justice of the peace in Kildare;[a] and on 26 Apr. 1421 the King, "on account of his gentle blood and no small poverty," excused John, son of Maurice late Earl of Kildare, from the payment of fines for intrusion on the manors of Kildrought and Kilmacredock—Kildare family manors.[b] According to Lodge, this John married Margaret de la Herne; but according to the pedigrees above referred to, he married a "daughter of Basset."[c] The date of his death is unknown, but he may have been dead by 1434.[d]

[JOHN, s. and h., called *Cam* or Crooked. Nothing is known of him except that he was father of Thomas the 7th Earl. He was not recognised as Earl, though he probably survived his father for many years, for his son Thomas was not called Earl until *circa* 1456.]

VII. 1456? 7. THOMAS FITZMAURICE (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], s. and h. of John *Cam*.[e] He is called "esquire" in a deed dated 13 Apr. 1453, and as late as Nov. 1456,[f] though he was appointed Justiciar 22 Nov. 1454.[g] He was then steward of Richard, Duke of York, for the liberty of Meath, and his deputy as Lieu-

---

(a) *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 193.

(b) *Idem*, p. 218.

(c) E. M. Boyle writes: "Ollery says she was a daughter of a butcher," and O'Ferrall says she was a daughter of Lord Bourchier.

(d) In that year the inhabitants of co. Kildare in a petition set forth their sufferings by reason of the disputes between the Earl of Wiltshire and Thomas FitzMorice of the Geraldines for the title to the manors of Maynooth and Rathmore (*Account of National MSS. of Ireland*, p. 121).

(e) The *Four Masters* (an. 1585) supply evidence for the descent from this point: John Cam—son Thomas—son Gerald—son Gerald—son Gerald (*d.* 1585).

(f) *Stat. Rolls* [I.], Hen. VI, pp. 353, 463, 521, 577 and later.

(g) *Idem*, p. 325; see also p. 293.

tenant of Ireland.[a] In 1459 he gained a great victory over O'Conor Faly.[b] He was appointed Justiciar 30 Apr. 1461 on the deposition of Henry VI, and retained the office until 1470.[c] He appears to have been Chancellor for a short time in 1462.[d] In 1464 he and his wife Joan founded a Franciscan house at Adare, co. Limerick, and made their tombs there;[e] in 1465 they joined with Lord Killeen and his wife, the Earl of Desmond and the Bishop of Meath in founding the fraternity of St. Nicholas at Dunsany.[f] In Feb. 1467/8 he was attainted of treason, being charged with joining the King's Irish enemies, and suspected of complicity with his brother-in-law, the Earl of Desmond, who was executed. The Earl of Kildare was pardoned a few months later and restored to his honours.[g] In 1471 he became the Deputy of George, Duke of Clarence, the King's Lieutenant,[h] which office he retained until 1475. In 1471 he undertook to provide 40 archers for the defence of the four counties of the Pale,[i] and in that year made an incursion into the McMahon country in Monaghan.[j] In 1472 he founded the fraternity of St. George for the defence of the English Pale.[k] He *m.*[l] Joan (disp. to *m.* anew 24 Jan. 1455/6, they having previously *m. per verba de praesenti*, though knowing that they were related[m] within the prohibited degrees), da. of James (FitzGerald), 6th Earl of Desmond [I.], by Mary, da. of Ulick de Burgh, of Clanricarde. He *d.* 25 Mar. 1477,[n] and is said to have been *bur.* in All Hallows, Dublin. His widow *d.* 1486, and was *bur.* in the monastery of Adare.

VIII. 1477. 8. Gerald FitzMaurice (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare [I.], s. and h., called *Geroit More*, or Gerald the Great. He was *b.* apparently after Jan. 1455/6.[o] He succeeded his

---

[a] *Stat. Rolls* [I.], Hen. VI, *passim*.

[b] *i.e.* Con, son of Calvagh, Con himself being taken prisoner, and the grandson of William O'Kelly, and many others of his people, slain (The *Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 1003).

[c] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 268; *Stat. Rolls* [I.], Edw. IV, pp. 3, 43, &c., 715.

[d] *Idem*, p. 167.

[e] The *Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 1035.

[f] *Stat. Rolls* [I.], Hen. VI, p. 323.

[g] *Idem*, Edw. IV, pp. 465, 587, 661.

[h] *Idem*, p. 765.

[i] *Idem*, p. 717.

[j] The *Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 1075.

[k] See note *sub* Gormanston.

[l] He is (in some pedigrees) said to have *m.*, 1stly, Dorothy, da. of Anthony O'More, prince of Leix, but to have repudiated her. His son by her was considered illegitimate. V.G.

[m] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. xi, p. 262. The offspring to be born of the marriage was decreed to be legitimate.

[n] Some chronicles place it a year later. His daughter Eleanor was married to Con O'Neale with consent of Parliament, and their issue made English for all purposes by Act of 20 Edw. IV [I.], cap. 8 (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 320).

[o] See his father's marriage dispensation.

father as Deputy of the Duke of Clarence, who, however, was executed 18 Feb. 1477/8. Henry, Lord Grey (of Codnor), was then appointed Deputy, but disputes arose, as Grey's appointment was considered invalid in Ireland, and Kildare continued to act. Both Deputies summoned parliaments and issued orders, so that great confusion was caused. The matter was referred to the King, who on 12 Aug. 1480 confirmed the Earl as Deputy for his infant son Richard, who was made Lieutenant.[a] The Earl was continued in the office by Richard III[b] and Henry VII.[c] In 1487 he countenanced the claim to the crown made by Lambert Simnel, and was present at his coronation in Dublin, but on its failure asked for pardon and was restored.[d] Sir Richard Edgecombe, as special commissioner, received the homage of the Earl of Kildare on 21 July 1488, and gave him a collar sent by the King.[e] He and others of the Irish nobility were summoned to attend Henry VII at Greenwich in 1489, where they saw Simnel acting as one of the King's scullions.[f] In Nov. 1493, being suspected of correspondence with Perkin Warbeck, he went to the King "with great splendour," but was sent back, being replaced as Deputy by Sir Edward Poynings. His opponents appear to have been encouraged by this rebuff, and in Dec. 1494 he was tried, convicted and *attainted* of high treason in the Parliament [I.] held at Drogheda, whereby he forfeited his lands and honours.[g] The Earl's war-cry, "Crom-a-boo," and similar ones were prohibited at this time.[h] Afterwards he was

---

[a] Gilbert, *Viceroys*, pp. 400–409. The deed of 1480 appointing the Earl as Deputy is printed in full, p. 600. The King's decision in 1479 is recorded in *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 270.

[b] Patent as deputy for Edward, eldest son of Richard III, Lieut. of Ireland, 2 Ric. III (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 321). Lodge adds that in 1484 the Parliament gave the Earl a subsidy of 13*s.* 4*d.* out of every ploughland, towards defraying his charges in the service he had performed against the Irish rebels and traitors to the State.

[c] Ware, *Annales*. Thomas FitzGerald, the Earl's brother, was made Chancellor of Ireland. He took an active part in Simnel's insurrection and was killed at the battle of Stoke, 16 June 1487 (Archdall's *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 83).

[d] Ware, *Annales*. In an address from cos. Kilkenny and Tipperary to the King in 1543, the Earl is said himself to have crowned Simnel (*Ormonde MSS.*, Hist. MSS. Com., vol. i, p. 1).

[e] Ware, *Annales*. For the Earl's pardons (25 May 1488 and 29 July 1490) see *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, pp. 227, 316. On further pardons (30 Mar. and 22 June 1493) he was required to send his son to England as a hostage (*Idem*, pp. 423, 429).

[f] See their names in vol. i, Appendix A. It is said that the King sent for them because he was jealous of the attachment of the Irish nobles to the House of York. The Earl of Kildare was the first of them in rank. The King received them graciously, though he sarcastically said to the lords who had supported Simnel that "they would crown apes (*simias*) should he be long absent."

[g] Act of 10 Hen. VII, cap. 41 (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 324).

[h] Irish Act, 10 Hen. VII, c. 20. It was ordered that none should call on any but "St. George, or the name of his sovereign lord the King of England for the time being." (See *Earls of Kildare*, Appendix ii). This Act was not repealed until late

sent to London and imprisoned in the Tower.[a] By Act of the English Parliament in Oct. 1495 his attainder was reversed and he was fully restored, the Irish Act being annulled.[b] On 6 Aug. 1496 he was reappointed Lord Deputy,[c] and justified the King's trust in him next year by remaining faithful to the Crown during Warbeck's incursion.[d] He took part in the Irish wars of the time, usually with success,[e] his greatest victory being that of Knockdoe (*i.e.* Hill of Slaughter), near Galway, in 1504.[f] In Apr. 1503 he went to England and was received with honour by the King.[g] He was nom. K.G., being installed by proxy 4 May 1505.[h] In Nov. 1505 he was Treasurer of Ireland.[i]

---

in the nineteenth century, although sometimes evaded by prefixing the words "Si Deu plait" to the cry. *Crom* or Croom was a castle in co. Limerick belonging to the Earls; *a-boo* means "to victory." Other war-cries were "Shanet-a-boo" (FitzGerald of Desmond), "Galriagh-a-boo" (Burgh of Clanricarde), and "Butler-a-boo" (Butler).

[a] *Book of Howth*, pp. 176-181: account of the contentions between the Earl of Kildare and the Earl of Ormond, the Bishop of Meath and others. This relates the story of the Earl's naming the King as his counsellor in the suit, a choice which amused Henry, "who laughed, made sport and said, 'A wiser man might have chosen worse.' 'Well,' said the Bishop, 'he is as you see, for all Ireland cannot rule yonder gentleman.' 'No?' said the King; 'then he is meet to rule all Ireland, seeing all Ireland cannot rule him.'" It is said of him also that, having been accused of burning the cathedral of Cashel on account of a feud with the Archbishop, he replied, "By Jesus I would never have done it had it not beene told mee that the Archbishop was within." On 6 Aug. 1496 an indenture was made in the King's presence at Salisbury, between the Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas, Earl of Ormond, and Sir James Ormonde, his nephew, of the one part, and Gerald FitzGerald, Earl of Kildare, of the other part, to heal "the great and haynouse discord, discencion and variaunce that have be bitwix theis ij noble blodes of the land of Ireland called Botellers and Geraldynes." This is signed with a much laboured "G. E. of K." (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 248, no. 18). The arms of the Earls of Kildare were Argent, a saltire gules, as shown in the MS. of the Carew Collection at Lambeth, and reproduced in *Nat. MSS. Ireland*, vol. iv, pt. i, from that MS. and from the Fun. Cert. of the 14th Earl in the Office of Ulster King of Arms.

[b] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 482. In his petition he calls himself "late Erle of Kildare," in the next section (a reservation in favour of the priory of Kilmainham) he is styled "Gerard FitzGerard, Erle of Kildare." The Act was enrolled on the English Patent Rolls (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, p. 64).

[c] *Idem*, p. 62. Prince Henry was the Lieutenant. The Earl and his wife Elizabeth St. John were to hold in tail male the lands of rebels in Ireland which they might seize.

[d] Ware, *Annales*.

[e] See *Annals of Ulster* and the *Four Masters*, 1480 *passim* to 1512. At the capture of Balrath in 1488, and of Dungannon in 1498, cannon were used. The Earl of Kildare had obtained six hand guns from Germany in 1488.

[f] *Idem*; *Book of Howth*, p. 181. The O'Briens were defeated and Galway and Athenry taken.

[g] *Annals of Ulster*.

[h] See vol. ii, Appendix B, for a list of the Knights of the Garter.

[i] *Cal. R. Pat. etc. Hib.*, p. 272.

On the accession of Henry VIII he was appointed Lord Justice in 1509,[a] and Lord Deputy on 8 Nov. 1510.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, about 1470, Alison,[c] apparently da. and coh. of Rowland (FitzEustace), 1st Baron of Portlester [I.], by Joan, widow of Christopher (Plunket), 1st Lord Killeen.[d] She, who inherited the manor of Portlester, co. Meath, *d.* in England, 22 Nov. 1495, and was *bur.* in the Grey Abbey of Kilcullen.[e] He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1496, in England, Elizabeth,[f] da. of Sir Oliver St. John, of Lydiard Tregoz, Wilts, by Elizabeth, da. of Henry (Scrope), 4th Baron Scrope (of Bolton). He, having been mortally wounded at Lemyvanna (Leap Castle), King's County, *d.* shortly afterwards at Kildare, 3 Sep. or 3 Non. Sep.,[g] and was *bur.* 16 Oct. 1513, at Christ Church, Dublin.[h] His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, Sir John Wallop, K.G., who *d. s.p.*, 7 July 1551. She *d.* 28 June 1516.

IX. 1513. 9. Gerald (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife; called "*Geroit Oge*" (*i.e.*, the younger) and "*Garrett McAlison*" (after his mother). He was *b.* 1487; was in

---

[a] By the Council in Ireland, according to ancient usage. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, no. 61).

[b] *Idem*, no. 632 (22).

[c] Her sister Janet, who married Sir Walter Delahide, was in ward in Dublin Castle in Feb. 1535, as "by all probable conjecture chief counseller and stirrer of this inordinate rebellion" [of her great-nephew Thomas, 10th Earl] (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, pp. 61, 99).

[d] According to some accounts, Alison is said to have been da. of Lord Portlester by Margaret, da. and coh. of Jenico D'Artois, of Ardglass and Strangford, co. Down.

[e] Lodge, vol. i, p. 87; *Annals of Ulster*, an. 1495. She is said to have died of grief during his imprisonment in England.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, pp. 62, 84, 109, 443; *Annals of Ulster*, an. 1496 (where she is called daughter of the Abbot of Glastonbury). Also *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, no. 632 (7). By her he had sons, Henry, *d. s.p.*, Thomas and James (*Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, p. 359). Elizabeth was cousin of the half-blood to Henry VII, their common ancestress Margaret Beauchamp being by her 2nd husband, John, Duke of Somerset, mother of Lady Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII; and by her 1st husband, Sir Oliver St. John, mother of Sir Oliver St. John of Lydiard Tregoz, father of this Elizabeth, as also of Sir John St. John of Bletso, father of Elizabeth Zouche, mother of Elizabeth, wife of the 9th Earl of Kildare.

[g] According to the Book of Obits of Trinity Cath., Dublin, copied in Add. MS. 4789, f. 13, from a MS. in Trin. Coll. In his lifetime he gave them vestments of cloth of gold, and by will bequeathed them his best gown of purple cloth of gold, and the town of Great Caporan (*Idem*).

[h] Lodge, vol. i, pp. 86, 87. Sir James Ware's account (*Annales*) differs from this: Kildare determined on a war with O'Carrol of Ely. In Aug. he began his march, but at Athy fell ill, and, returning to Kildare, died there 3 Sep. His body was taken to Dublin and buried in the cathedral church of the Holy Trinity (Christ Church), to which he had been a great benefactor, in his chapel on the north side of the high altar. Grace's *Annales* says he had been Deputy for 33 years; had greatly

England as a hostage, 1497–1503,[a] and attended the funeral of Arthur, Prince of Wales (1502), as "LORD GERALD";[b] High Treasurer [I.] 1503–13; *suc.* his father in the Earldom [I.] 3 Sep. 1513,[c] as also as Lord Justice [I.], 1513, and was Lord Deputy [I.] 26 Nov. 1513,[d] 1524/5, and July 1532 to Dec. 1534.[e] On 5 July 1533 he was appointed Deputy of the Duke of Richmond, Lieutenant, during pleasure.[f] He

---

chastised the Irish and destroyed their strongholds, levelled their castles to the ground and settled colonies in divers positions, repaired ruined towns and built forts in convenient places. "A man liberal, energetic, pious and merciful." The *Four Masters* call him "a knight in valour, and princely and religious in his words and judgments."

[a] The educational effect of his residence in England is shown in the catalogue of books (in Latin, French, English and Irish) forming his library, 1526, reproduced in facsimile in *Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, vol. iii. His signature to a report, as commissioner *re* the lands of the late Earl of Ormond, dated Dublin, 1 Dec. 1515, is reproduced in the same volume; also interesting wardrobe warrants (now, 1928, in possession of the Duke of Leinster), proving he was well cared for at Court; the King (1498) authorises payment at the same time for boots for "our dearest son" the Duke of York, for Princess Margaret, and for the Lord Kildare's son.

[b] Leland, *Collectanea*, vol. v, p. 375.

[c] In an article entitled "The Earldom of Kildare" (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. ix, p. 204) J. H. Round writes: "A mysterious Bill, sanctioned by Henry VIII for passing in the Irish Parliament of 1515, enacts 'that Gerald FitzGerald, nowe Deputie unto our Soveraine Lorde the King . . . have and enjoy the name, estate, stile, dignitie, and preemynence of therle of Kildare . . . to the sayd Gerald and to the heyre male of his body.' (App. to 9th Rep., *Hist. MSS. Com.*, p. 273). This was the so-called '9th' Earl, who is generally considered to have succeeded his father in due course (1513). What then can have been the meaning of such an Act? Is it possible that the attainder of his father in 1494 had never been formally reversed? This would seem to be a novel suggestion, but we find, on reference, that no such reversal is alleged in [Lord Kildare's well-known work entitled] *The Earls of Kildare*, where it is merely stated that 'the Earl was restored to his honours and estates . . . *by letters patent*, dated the 6th of August, 1496.' If this view be right, the Declaratory Act of 1515, with its limitation to heirs male of the body, would be parallel to those passed in the cases of Stafford, Lumley, and Darcy." The attainder of 1494, as has been shown in the text above, was reversed in the Parliament of 11 Hen. VII. It is not clearly apparent in what respect there is a parallel between this case and the cases of Stafford, Lumley, and Darcy, in which the limitations were changed, for the limitation expressed in the bill of 1515 is the same as that in the patent creating the Earldom of Kildare in 1316. It is possible that the 9th Earl desired to have his right to the dignity confirmed by a declaratory Act because of some irregularity attending his grandfather's succession to the Earldom. Support is given to this view by the clause in the bill of 1515 providing that the Earl should enjoy all his honours, lordships, castles, &c., as fully as Maurice FitzThomas FitzGerald, otherwise called Maurice FitzGerald, formerly [4th] Earl of Kildare, held them.

[d] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, no. 2535 (3), during pleasure; renewed Mar. 1516 during pleasure (*Idem*, vol. ii, no. 1704).

[e] *Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, pp. 53, 54.

[f] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, p. 3.

was, however, frequently (1518–23, 1525–30, 1531, and 1534) recalled to England on suspicion of treason. He led various expeditions against the Irish.[a] In June 1520 he accompanied the King to France, and was present at the "Field of Cloth of Gold."[b] In Sep. 1520 he was liberated from prison under surety not to leave England.[c] He was on very bad terms with Piers (Butler), Earl of Ormond, and an indenture for "pacyfing their variences" was signed by the two Earls 28 July 1524.[d] On 8 Apr. 1530 he had a general pardon.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, in England, in 1503, Elizabeth,[f] da. of Sir John Zouche, of Codnor, co. Derby, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John St. John, of Bletso, Beds. She *d.* 6 Oct. 1517, at Lucan, and was *bur.* at Kilcullen. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1519, also in England, Elizabeth,[g] da. of Thomas (Grey), 1st Marquess of Dorset, by Cecily,

---

[a] *Four Masters*, an. 1514, 1516, 1523, 1524, 1530. In besieging Birr, in 1532, a ball fired from the castle entered his side, but it came out of his body next year (*Idem*, an. 1532).

[b] For the peers and peeresses present on this occasion see vol. vi, Appendix B.

[c] On 6 Sep. 1520 the Earl of Surrey writes to Wolsey from Dublin: "There are daily reports out of England that the E. [of Kildare] will marry the King's kinswoman, and have his room and rule here again. Both English and Irish are afeard of this, and come to me saying that, if he come again, this land were never in such trouble as it shall be" (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 12). On 16 Mar. 1521 a bond in 10,000 marks was given for the Earl's appearance upon summons before the King and Council, at any time before he is licensed to depart into his own country, among the sureties being the Dowager Marchioness of Dorset, the Marquess, and Lords Richard, John and Leonard Grey (*Idem*, p. 17). Speed, pp. 997–999, gives an account of the proceedings before the Council in 1525, with Wolsey's speech against the Earl, and his answer. In the event, Wolsey committed him, "against the minds of most of the Council." The Duke of Norfolk craved him of the King, as his prisoner; and to him, on his bond, he was delivered. The Act (28 Hen. VIII, cap. 1) attainting him (after his death) records that he was, as Lord Deputy, in 1524–5, conspiring with the Earl of Desmond to arrange a landing of the French; that he was pardoned, and afterwards, sojourning at Newington, co. Midx., he commanded his daughter Ellice FitzGerald, wife to the Baron of Slane, to repair to Ireland, and will all his brethren, O'Neyel, O'Conner and all other his friends, to stir up war against the King's Deputy and subjects. This proceeding (says Speed, *loc. cit.*) gave Wolsey the opportunity to send the Earl to the Tower. Wolsey sent an order for his execution, which was countermanded by the King in order to control "the sawcinesse of the Priest (his own termes)." Again he was pardoned, but again, in 1531–2, he and his brother Sir John actively assisted O'Neyel (*Statutes at Large*, vol. i, p. 66 *et seq.*).

[d] *State Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. ii, p. 104.

[e] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, no. 6363 (8).

[f] See *ante*, p. 232, note "f." Lord Delvin, son-in-law of the 11th Earl, prepared a Primer of the Irish Language for Queen Elizabeth, for whose encouragement he says that "men yett lyvinge, which knewe Elizabethe Zouche, daughter to the Lord Zouche, sometime Countesse of Kyldare, do affirme that in shorte tyme she learned to reade, write and perfectly speake the tongue" (*Acc. of Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, p. 189).

[g] She was cousin of the half-blood of Henry VIII, their common grandmother, Elizabeth Woodvile or Wydville, being, by her 2nd husband, Edward IV, mother of Elizabeth of York, the King's mother, and by her 1st husband (Sir John Grey) of

suo jure BARONESS HARINGTON AND BONVILLE. He *d.* in the Tower of London (being at that date still Lord Deputy [I.]), 13 Dec. 1534, and was *bur.* in the chapel there.([a]) M.I. His widow, who was of Beaumanoir, co. Leicester, 16 July 1536, had an annuity of 200 marks, instead of her jointure, which she had surrendered to the Crown, 14 July 1540.([b])

X. 1534 to 1536. 10. THOMAS (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.],([c]) s. and h. by 1st wife, called "*Silken Thomas*,"([d]) *b.* in London, 1513;([e]) was constituted Vice-Deputy of Ireland by his father, the Deputy, when leaving, Feb. 1533/4, for England.([f]) Having, however, heard a false report that his father was to be beheaded, he renounced allegiance to the English Crown, 11 June

---

Thomas, Marquess of Dorset, the father of this lady. In writing to Wolsey, in 1523, she says her husband is as kind to her always as any man may be to his wife. On 17 Aug. 1524 he wrote to Henry VIII from Maynooth enumerating the grounds of his loyalty: "In my youth I was brought up in your service. My first wife was your poor kinswoman, and my wife now in like manner" (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 30).

([a]) "For him was made the stone table which is at Carton, and on which is inscribed *Geraldus comes Kildare, filius Geraldi*, A.D.N., Mccccccxxxiii, si Dieu plet, *Crom a Bo*. His portrait, by Holbein, is also at Carton, and has the following superscription: *Geraldus, filius Geraldi, Comes Kildarie, ætatis* 43, *A. Dni.* 1530" (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 120). It is reproduced in *Kildare Arch. Journal*, vol. vi, p. 506. His daughter Cicely had leave to retain the plate in her hands that belonged to her father, 12 Nov. 1546 and 7 Apr. 1547 (*Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, pp. 126, 149). His daughter Elizabeth was the Fair Geraldine, wife successively of Sir Anthony Browne and Edward, Lord Clinton and Earl of Lincoln (*Acc. of Nat. MSS. Ireland*, p. 179). V.G.

([b]) Either she or the widow of the 10th Earl must be the "Lady Kildare" who in 1538 was paid a mark as one of the servants of Princess Mary.

([c]) "He does not appear to have assumed the title, nor is it referred to except in the *English* Act of attainder, 28 Hen. VIII, c. 18" (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 144). It may be mentioned that the noble author of this work, as also other modern writers, speaks of this Thomas (pp. 129–144) as "*Lord Offaly*," but he never seems to have been known as "Offaly," nor, indeed, as otherwise than "Thomas Fitz Gerald," and so (only) he signs his own name. In the excommunication he is so spoken of; in the Act of attainder (28 Hen. VIII) his admission as Vice-Deputy to his father is recited (*not* as that of "*Lord Offaly*," but) as that of the Earl's "son and heyre, named *Thomas Fitz Gerald*," and finally in the Act of restoration in blood (11 Eliz.) he is spoken of as "*Thomas Fitz Gerald*, son and heir unto the said Earl" (of Kildare), and as "the said Thomas, *late Lord Thomas*." The note in *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 92 (quoting "*Stanihurst*"), gives (apparently) a truer account of the non-user of the title by this Thomas than that given in the *Earls of Kildare*.

([d]) So called from his having been attended on the day he declared his rebellion (11 June 1534) by a guard of 140 horsemen in coats of mail with silken fringes on their helmets.

([e]) On 26 Dec. 1529 he had lic. to alienate certain manors in cos. Warwick and Gloucester to the use of Margaret [*sic*; but query if not in error for Frances] his wife. (*Patent Roll, p.* 2, *m.* 16).

([f]) *Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 99. His appointment as such was one of the charges upon which his father was attainted (*Stat. at Large*, vol. i, p. 66 *et sqq.*).

1534, in St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,[a] and began a desperate insurrection,[b] during which he murdered, 28 July 1534, John Allen, Archbishop of Dublin. For this crime he, as "Lord Thomas Fitzgerald," was excommunicated.[c] He finally surrendered, 5 Aug. 1535, to the Lord Deputy Grey, on promise of pardon, and was imprisoned in the Tower of London for 16 months, when (in violation of the promise) he and his five uncles[d] were hanged, drawn, and quartered as traitors at Tyburn, 3 Feb. 1536/7.[e] He *m.*, apparently before Dec. 1529,[f] Frances, yr. of the 2 das. of Sir Adrian FORTESCUE, K.B., being coh. of her mother, his 1st wife, Anne, da. and h. of Sir William STONOR, of Stonor, Oxon. In 1535 he appears to have repudiated her.[g] He *d. s.p.*, 3 Feb. 1536/7, as afsd., in his 24th year. Before his death, however, the Earldom of Kildare [I.] had been *forfeited* by Act [I.] 1 May 1536, and by Act [E.] 28 Hen. VIII, c. 18.[h]

* * * * *

XI. 1554 and 1569. 11. GERALD FITZGERALD, known till 1554 as LORD GERALD, br. (of the half-blood) and h., being 1st s. of the 9th Earl by his 2nd wife; *b.* 28 Feb. 1525, being but 10 years old at the time of his brother's surrender. At the time of his brother's death he was suffering from small-pox, and his tutor, Thomas Leverous, afterwards Bishop of Kildare, took him "wrapt as tenderlie as he could" in a wicker hamper to Offaly, to his sister, Lady Mary FitzGerald, and afterwards to his aunt, Lady Eleanor

---

[a] *St. Mary's Cartulary* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. xxv.

[b] It is stated that this Geraldine rebellion cost the King £40,000 (*State Papers*, vol. i, p. 331). Maynooth Castle was besieged 14–22 Mar. 1535, and of its garrison of 37 gunners and archers 25 were immediately beheaded, and the heads of divers put on the turrets of the castle (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, pp. 64, 65).

[c] *Idem*, p. 56.

[d] Sir James, Oliver, Richard, Sir John (Hospitaller) and Walter. Two of them were apparently in no way implicated in the plot, but the object seems to have been to exterminate the whole of the Geraldine race. In the articles drawn up by the Irish Council in 1540 against Leonard Grey "the apprehension of the traitor Thomas and his uncles" is mentioned [*i.e.*, brothers of the half-blood of Gerald, 9th Earl]. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xv, p. 398). James Gairdner, the editor, calls them Thomas's brothers (*Idem*, p. 378).

[e] What appears to be a letter written by his own hand, in 1535, to his uncle, Lord Leonard Grey, begging his intercession, is reproduced in *Nat. MSS. Ireland*, vol. iii.

[f] See note "e" on previous page.

[g] On 11 July 1535 Chapuys writes to Nicholas Perrenot, Sieur de Granvelle, from London: "The Earl of Kildare has sent his wife back hither, because he will have nothing to do with English blood. To add to her misfortunes, on arriving here, though in ill-health, she was made prisoner" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. viii, no. 1019). V.G.

[h] The Irish Act was for the attainder of Gerald, Earl of Kildare (the deceased Earl), Thomas FitzGerald, his son and heir, &c., while the English Act was for the attainder of "Thomas, late *Earl of Kildare*, his five uncles and their accessories."

FitzGerald.[a] Meanwhile his uncle the Lord Deputy was actively but vainly endeavouring to get him into the King's hands.[b] He escaped to Liège[c] in 1540, whence he went to Rome, taking part, with the Knights of Rhodes, against the Moors.[d] After the death of Henry VIII, 1547, he returned to England, when he was, by the influence of his father-in-law, restored to his Irish estates, by letters patent, 25 Apr. 1552, being knighted about the same time.[e] He signed the letters patent, 16 June 1553, for the succession of Lady Jane Grey to the Crown,[f] but distinguished himself in the cause of Queen Mary during Wyatt's insurrection. In consequence he was by her, by letters patent dated 13 May 1554, *cr.* EARL OF KILDARE and BARON OF OFFALY (Ophalye) [I.], with the same precedence that any of his ancestors, Earls of Kildare, enjoyed, and with a grant of £20 *p.a.* from the customs of the Port of Dublin.[g] J.P. cos. Dublin and Kildare, May 1556,[h] and on various commissions, in certain cases with power to execute martial law, 1554-1564.[i]

---

[a] "A noble woman in all her actions, vertuous and godlie, and also in a good quarrel rather stout than stiffe," who agreed to marry her second husband O'Donnell on condition that he should safely protect and shield her young innocent nephew in his calamity (*Acc. of Nat. MSS. Ireland*, p. 137).

[b] The having suffered "Young Gerald, Kildare's son," to escape was one of the charges of leniency to or friendship with Irish rebels brought in 1538 against the Lord Deputy (Grey). V.G.

[c] On 5 Jan. 1540/1 Pope Paul III wrote to the Bishop of Liège, recommending the youth to his protection against the schismatics who had slain his relatives and were cruelly seeking his life. In Feb. of the same year Henry VIII was in vain endeavouring to get him into his hands, by application to the "Lieutenant Criminell" in Paris, so that he may have gone there from Liège. V.G.

[d] On 20 May 1544 the Irish Council reported that "the Mayor and Citizens of Waterforde have written that young Geralde, the Earl of Kildare's son, lately in Italy, is come to Nantes in Brytayne, where the French King prepares a navy to send him with an army into this realm, intending to besiege Waterford" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xix, pt. 1). V.G.

[e] *Cal. of Patent and Close Rolls*, vol. i, p. 263. The grant is to him as Gerald Fitz-Gerald, commonly called Lord Gerott, son of Gerald, late Earl of Kildare. A large collection of documents relating to him is printed in *Earls of Kildare*, vol. ii, pp. 59–270.

[f] See note *sub* DERBY for a list of these signatories.

[g] *Patent Roll*, 870 (1 Mary, pt. 7), *m.* 29 (b); creation on Irish Patent Roll dated 13 June (*Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, p. 343). The original is reproduced in *Nat. MSS. Ireland*, vol. iv, pt. i. This was not, as has been alleged, a restoration, but a new creation with a grant of the precedence of the ancient Earls of Kildare. J. H. Round ("Earldom of Kildare" *ut supra*) says it comes "exactly into line with Queen Mary's other patents of the Earldoms of Devon (1553) and Northumberland (1558)" [*recte* 1 May 1557]. With respect to these new creations containing grants of ancient precedence the parallel holds true, but the limitation in the case of Devon was to heirs male for ever, not to heirs male of the body, as in Kildare and Northumberland.

[h] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, pp. 350, 351.

[i] *Idem*, pp. 346, 373–4, 409, 412, 475, 489.

Warden of the Dingan [Fort], Ireland, in 1556.[a] P.C. [I.] 20 Mar. 1557/8.[b] He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1560, and in consequence of his disloyal speeches was called over to England.[c] On 30 Aug. 1568 he had a grant of all the lands, lordships, &c., that had belonged to his late father.[d] On 23 Feb. 1568/9 (11 Eliz.) an Irish Act was passed to restore in blood the Earl of Kildare.[e] In 1574 he seems to have favoured the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond and was in bad odour with the Government, being apprehended 8 May 1575 and sent prisoner to England to be examined. In Jan. 1575/6 he was a prisoner in London.[f] He is said, however, to have taken an active part against the Earl of Desmond and the rebels of Munster and their Spanish allies, 1579–82. In Dec. 1580 he and his son-in-law, Lord Delvin, were imprisoned in Dublin Castle as accessories to the treason of Viscount Baltinglass, and sent in 1582 to the Tower of London.[g] He was allowed to return to Ireland in

---

[a] *De L'Isle and Dudley Papers*, Hist. MSS. Com., vol. i, p. 366.

[b] *Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, p. 272.

[c] In 1560, in view of "the unseemly demeanour of the Earl of Kildare in open speeches against the English governance, of his parliaments with the Irishry, his usage of open masses against the laws, and considering the great rewards given to him for fostering of his son," the Earl of Sussex was directed to procure him to come over to England (*Cal. Carew MSS.*, 1515–74, pp. 296, 297).

[d] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1514–75, p. 512.

[e] This Act, entitled "An act for restoring the Earl of Kildare, his brother (Edward) and sisters (Margaret, Elizabeth and Cecile) to their blood," is printed in Appendix V to the *Earls of Kildare*. In it "Gerald Fitz Gerald" is spoken of as "now Earl of Kildare." J. H. Round ("Earldom of Kildare" *ut supra*) writes: "Now the Act of 1569 was not, as alleged, a reversal of the attainder, but only a restoration in blood, despite the attainder. It seems to me therefore that this Act is of great interest in its bearing on restitution of blood as affecting the descent of peerage dignities. The cases with which it should be compared are Stafford (1 Edw. VI), Lumley (1 Edw. VI), and Darcy (2 Edw. VI). For in all these 3 cases where the acts are evidently drawn on the same model, the opening clause deals with the title in peculiar language which I need not repeat. This was unnecessary in the Kildare case, because the heir was already Earl under the creation of 1554. Again in all 3 cases the Barony recognised by the Act of Parl. is limited to the heirs male of the body, and is therefore held to be further distinguished from the forfeited Barony in fee. This also does not apply in the case of the Earldom of Kildare, in which the limitation had always been to heirs male of the body. In the cases of Lumley and Darcy it is held that the attainder not having been formally reversed, the original Barony is still under forfeiture." He adds that in the case of Stafford the form of restitution approaches closely to that employed in the Kildare Act.

[f] His wife had licence 13 Feb. 1575/6 to return to Ireland to look after his affairs.

[g] *Acc. of Nat. MSS. Ireland*, p. 188. Though the Earl was in the Tower, the authorities in England seem always to have regarded him as a friend. In July 1583 the Countess had leave to return to Ireland, the Council directing the Lords Justices to favour her and help her in the Earl's causes (*Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1576–1602, p. 49); and in Dec. 1585, when Lord Delvin was proceeding to Ireland about

1583,[a] where he sat in the Parl. of 26 Apr. 1585. He *m.*, 29 May 1554, at the Chapel Royal (mar. lic. London, 28 May), Mabel, sister of Anthony, 1st Viscount Montagu, and da. of Sir Anthony Browne, K.G., Master of the Horse, by Alice, da. of Sir John Gage, K.G. He *d.* in London, 16 Nov. 1585, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1585/6, at Kildare, aged 60.[b] Will dat. 6 Nov. 1585, pr. 1586 Prerog. Court [I.]. His widow *d.* 25 Aug. 1610, and was *bur.* at Kildare. Will pr. [? dated] 24 Jan. 1608 (*sic*) Prerog. Court [I.].

[Gerald FitzGerald, *styled* Lord Gerald,[c] s. and h. ap.,[d] *b.* at Maynooth, 28 Dec. 1559. He *m.*, Oct. 1578,[e] Catherine, sister of William, 1st Earl of Banbury, and da. of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G., by Mary, sister of Henry (Carey), Lord Hunsdon, and da. of William Carey. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*,[f] in his 21st year, and was *bur.* 30 June 1580, in St. Alban's Abbey, Herts. His widow *m.* Sir Philip Boteler, of Watton Woodhall, Herts, who *d.* Jan. 1591/2, and *d.* at Drayton, co. Stafford, being *bur.* 20 Dec. 1632, at Watton at Stone, Herts.[g]]

XII. 1585. 12. Henry (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare and Baron of Offaly [I.],[h] called "*na Tuagh*," or "of the

---

the burial and will of his father-in-law, he had the Queen's favourable recommendation to the Lord Deputy (*Idem*, p. 106).

[a] On 27 Aug. 1584 one of the Sheriffs of London reports that when searching for Papists he had found the Earl and his family living in Lady Ratcliffe's house in Little St. Bartholomew's. V.G.

[b] His signature, as *G. Kyldare*, is reproduced from the Irish Council Book of Philip and Mary in *Nat. MSS. Ireland*, vol. iv, pt. i. "This lord [in 1577] was a perfect horseman and valiant of courage, small of stature and slender of person, a very courteous gentleman, a right courtier. All that belonged to a gentleman was in him, saving he was hard and angry in times. He was a great gatherer of money, and would play much" (*Book of Howth*, p. 216).

[c] It does not appear that he was ever *styled* Lord Offaly. His father in his will speaks of him as "my deceased sonne, the *Lord Garratt*," and of his (testator's) then son and heir, Henry, as "*Lord Henry Fitz Gerald*."

[d] *Rep. Inqs. p. m. Ireland*, Kildare, James I, 8.

[e] *Earls of Kildare*, vol. ii, p. 270.

[f] *Rep. Inqs. p. m. Ireland*, Kildare, James I, 8. Lettice, his only da. and h., *m.* Sir Robert Digby, of Coleshill, co. Warwick, who *d.* 24 May 1618. This lady, about 1606, laid claim to the estates of her grandfather, as also to the Barony of Offaly as heir general of that barony. The decree (3 Feb. 1609) refers to the suggestion that her grandfather's widow had knowingly allowed a forged deed of entail to be put in at her husband's *Inq. p. m.* (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1608–10). She was, 29 July 1620, by Privy Seal, *cr.* Baroness of Offaly [I.] for her life, the same "to revert again to the house of Kildare and not to the children of the said Lady Lettice." See Offaly. The manor and lands of Geashill (30,000 acres) in the King's County had been awarded to her and her heirs, 11 July 1619. She *d.* 1 Dec. 1658, having had 10 children, of whom Robert, the 1st s., was *cr.* (in the same patent as his mother) Baron Digby of Geashill [I.].

[g] She was apparently living at Drogheda 30 Sep. 1597.

[h] Documents relating to this Earl are printed in *Earls of Kildare*.

Battleaxes," 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male; *b.* 1562. He was accused of treason, when but 18, and sent to England; in 1588 he was in Ireland and was commended by the Lord Deputy for his readiness to serve against the Spaniards; was at the hosting on the Hill of Tara, with 8 horsemen, 24 Sep. 1593, and fought, early in 1597, against the Earl of Tyrone and the rebels in Ulster, being mortally wounded. He *m.*, before 22 Feb. 1589/90, Frances, 2nd da. of Charles (HOWARD), 1st EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, by his 1st wife, Katherine, da. of Henry (CAREY), 1st BARON HUNSDON. He *d.* as afsd., *s.p.m.*, at his mother's house in Drogheda, 1 Aug. 1597, and was *bur.* in Kildare Cathedral, aged about 35.[a] His widow, who was granted an annuity of £200 from the Crown, 10 Nov. 1598, *m.* (cont. 27 May 1601) Henry (BROOKE), 11th LORD COBHAM,[b] who was *attainted* 1603, and who *d.* 24 Jan. 1618/9. She was *bur.* 11 July 1628, in Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 21 June, pr. 8 July 1628.[c]

XIII. 1597. 13. WILLIAM (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE, &c. [I.], br. and h. male.[d] He *d.* unm., early in Apr. 1599, being wrecked and drowned while crossing from England to assist the Earl of Essex in quelling the rebellion of the Earl of Tyrone. On his death the Earldom of Kildare and the Barony of Offaly *cr.* in 1554 became *extinct*, but the ancient Earldom devolved as below.

XIV. 1599. 14. GERALD (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I. 1316], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Edward FITZGERALD, Lieut. of the Gent. Pensioners, by Agnes, widow of Sir Thomas PASTON, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber,[e] and da. and h. of Sir John LEGHE, of Stockwell,[f] Surrey, which Edward (who was living 1569, aged about 40) was yst. s. of the 9th Earl, being br. (of the

---

[a] In 1597 Thomas FitzGerald of Lackagh petitioned for the enrolment of certain depositions giving his descent from Thomas, 7th Earl, as shown in the chart pedigree on p. 226, claiming to be "next of lawful consanguineity to the Earl that now is, his brother, and the children of his uncle Edward FitzGeralde" (*Cal. of Chancery Rolls* [I.], vol. ii, p. 446 *et seq.*).

[b] In a letter of George Whitton to Dudley Carleton, dated 4 May 1601, it is mentioned among recent events that "my Lord of Cobham is married to the Countess," so, unless the writer was in error, the contract must have been post-nuptial. V.G.

[c] *P.C.C.*, Barrington 70, printed in *Arch. Cant.*, vol. xi. She mentions their daughters, Lady Bridget (wife of the 1st Earl of Tyrconnell) and Lady Elizabeth, wife of Lord Killeen. She signs *Francis of Kildare.*

[d] *Rep. Ings. p. m. Ireland*, Kildare, James I, 8.

[e] He was 5th son of Sir William Paston, of Oxnead, Norfolk. He was knighted at the siege of Boulogne, 30 Sep. 1544 or 20 Jan. 1544/5, and *d.* 4 Sep. 1550. Will dat. 7 Oct. 1549, pr. 8 Nov. 1550 (*P.C.C.*, 25 Coode).

[f] "John Leygh, the King's servant," sold the manors of Stockwell and Levehurst, co. Surrey, and other lands in that county and in Kent and Berks, to the Crown 13 July 1543, in exchange for which he received extensive grants of monastic estates in Dorset and Hants. (Patent 7 Jan. 1543/4).

whole blood) of the 11th Earl.[a] He *suc.* to the Earldom [I. 1316] Apr. 1599, but his claim to the estates, &c., was in 1606 opposed by Dame Lettice Digby,[b] the h. general. He was knighted by the Earl of Essex in 1599,[c] and in 1600 was made Governor of Offaly,[d] and in 1604 a Commissioner for Connaught. He *m.* by disp., after 1600, his cousin Elizabeth, da. of Christopher (NUGENT), 3rd BARON DELVIN [I.], by Mary, da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), 11th EARL OF KILDARE [I.], abovenamed.[e] He *d.* 11 Feb. 1611/2, his obsequies being at Maynooth, but his *burial* not till 15 Nov. 1612, in Kildare Cathedral.[e] His widow, to whom the wardship of all her late husband's estates was granted, during the minority of their son, 19 Dec. 1612, was outlawed for taking part in the rebellion of 1641. She *d.* 1664.

XV. 1612. 15. GERALD (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 26 Dec. 1611, being 7 weeks old at his father's death.[f] He, who was a ward of King James I, *d.* 11 Nov. 1620,[g] in his 9th year, at Maynooth, and was *bur.* in Kildare Cathedral.

XVI. 1620. 16. GEORGE (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], called "*The Fairy Earl*,"[h] cousin and h. male, being 3rd but only surv. s. and h. of Thomas FITZGERALD, of Walton-on-Thames, Surrey, by Frances, 1st da. of Sir Thomas RANDOLPH, Postmaster of England, which Thomas was next br. to Gerald, the 14th Earl, and *d.* 1619. He was *bap.* 23 Jan. 1611/2, being in his 9th year[i] when he *suc.* to the

---

[a] This Edward was *b.* 17 Jan. 1527/8, and at the time of his father's death in Dec. 1534 was with his mother in England. In 1537 she applied to Cromwell, the Secretary of State, for the King's permission to keep him with her and to educate him. This was granted, and in Dec. 1537 he was said to be "cherished with his mother" by the King. (*Earls of Kildare*, p. 238).

[b] See *ante*, p. 239, note "f."

[c] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Buccleuch MSS., vol. i, p. 28.

[d] *Chancery Rolls* [I.], 1576–1602, p. 556. In the Signet Bill directing the appointment the Queen says it is made in spite of his long absence from the place where he had charge—"there being indeed no thing which we more dislike in any,—yet in regard that some extremities of his estate have been the onlie cause, and not any other lacke of desire to repayer thither, we have bin contented to dispense with the same, and we recommend him to you to be used and graced as a nobleman of whom we make very good estimation" (*Chancery Rolls* [I.], 1576–1602, p. 556).

[e] Fun. Cert., Ulster's Office, reproduced in *Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, vol. iv, part ii. His banner of arms inscribed "CROM MA BO." *Inq. p. m.* in *Rep. Inqs. p. m. Ireland*, James I, Meath 11, King's Co. 8, Kildare 8.

[f] *Inq. p. m.* on his father.

[g] *Rep. Inqs. p. m. Ireland*, James I, Kildare 40.

[h] So called from his diminutive size. His picture, painted in 1632, is at Carton.

[i] On his life alone depended the continuance of this race, once so widely spread. In Mar. 1630 the Council [I.] report on reasons against the restoration in blood of Maurice FitzThomas of the House of Belagh [son of Thomas, son of Oliver—

Earldom [I.]. He matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) Oct. 1629, being educated in the Protestant faith, having been first in ward to the Duke of Lennox [S.][a] and subsequently to the 1st Earl of Corke [I.]. On 20 Feb. 1632/3 he had livery of his cousin the late Lord's lands.[b] In 1634 he obtained a grant of market and fairs at Strangford and Ardglass.[c] He took his seat 14 July 1634, when he bore the Cap of State before Lord Wentworth, the Lord Deputy, at the opening of Parliament.[d] In 1639 he was in London intending to offer Charles I help.[e] He was one of the Lords who declared, on 22 Oct. 1641, at Dublin Castle, their ignorance of the rebellion, and was Colonel of his own regiment 1641–47 ;[f] suffered the pillage and wreck of his castle of Maynooth, 7 Jan. 1641/2, by the Catholics ;[g] and was in June 1647 in command of one of the regiments about Dublin which were disbanded by Cromwell in 1649. In Aug. 1647 Col. Michael Jones, Gov. of Dublin, who was absent on service, app. him his deputy.[h] He complained later of having been driven out of Ireland for his loyalty to the Parliament, and was in prison in London for debt.[i] On 1 Dec. 1658 he *suc.* his cousin, Lettice, Baroness Offaly, as LORD OFFALY, under the *spec. rem.* in the creation of that barony, 29 July 1620. He *m.*, 15 Aug. 1630 (at the age of 18), Joan, 4th da. of Richard (Boyle), 1st Earl of Corke [I.], by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Sir Geoffrey Fenton.[j] She, who was *b.* 14 June 1611, *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 27 Mar. 1656 (with her mother), at

---

see *ante*, p. 236, note " d "], who had obtained a promise from the King of the reversion of the Earldom of Kildare, should the Earl die without issue. Parliament refused him that honour in 1615. It was said also that it would scandalise the nobility of Ireland, who would not like to be held in rank after one who was held to be a bastard (*Cal. State Papers* [I.], 1625–32, pp. 525–6).

[a] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1625–33, p. 475. In July 1625 he was described as " a stranger in those parts " where his estates lie (*Idem*, p. 56).

[b] *Idem*, p. 475.

[c] *Earls of Kildare*, vol. i, p. 245.

[d] *State Papers* [I.], 1633–47, p. 62.

[e] He intended " to offer his Prince thousands of Irish . . . all Geraldines," though it was reported he had not as much money as would bear his charges to Ireland.

[f] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., 1st Ser., vol. i, *passim.*

[g] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Franciscan MSS., Dublin, p. 116. Lady Kildare is said to have been miraculously delivered out of the hands of the Catholics after she was appointed to die (*Idem*, Montagu of Beaulieu MSS., p. 144). She writes to her father, the Earl of Corke, from the Strand, London, 8 Feb. 1641[–2] (signing *Kildare*), saying she has brought her five poor children to London, to see if she can procure a command for her husband, " for wee have nothing in the world to live on," and giving interesting details of the " civilities " with which the taking of Maynooth had been accomplished (Lismore Papers, Ser. II, vol. iv, pp. 267–9). Relief was granted her in 1647 and 1648 (*Lords' Journal*, vol. ix, p. 335 ; vol. x, p. 499).

[h] He " hath been as vigilant as ever I knew man in his employment since the Governor's absence " (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Egmont MSS., vol. i, p. 444).

[i] *Red Book of Kildare*, p. 293.

[j] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* [I.], 1625–33, p. 502.

St. Patrick's, Dublin. He *d.* early in 1660, shortly before the Restoration, and was *bur.* at Kildare, aged 48.[a]

[Richard FitzGerald, said to have been *styled* Lord Offaly,[b] 1st s. and h. ap., *bap.* 4 Feb. 1633, at St. Werburgh's, Dublin; *d. v.p.*, an infant.]

XVII. 1660. 17. Wentworth (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare, and Lord Offaly [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1634, being named after the celebrated Thomas (Wentworth), Earl of Strafford, then Lord Deputy [I.]. M.P. for East Retford 1660–61. He was in 1661 made P.C. [I.]. On 27 June 1661 he was one of the Commissioners sent to England by the House of Lords [I.],[c] and on 4 Mar. 1661/2 was a Commissioner for considering the Primate's fidelity and sufferings.[d] A Gov. of co. Kildare and of King's County and Queen's County, and took his seat in Parl. [I.] 8 May 1661. Capt. of a troop of horse.[e] On 4 Apr. 1663 he had a general pardon. He *m.*, about 1655, certainly before 1660, Elizabeth (a fortune of £6,000), 2nd da. of John (Holles), 2nd Earl of Clare, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Horatio (Vere), Baron Vere of Tilbury. He, who resided at Kilkea Castle, *d.* of fever, 5, and was *bur.* 6 Mar. 1663/4, in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, aged 30. Admon. 20 Feb. 1674/5. His widow *d.* 30 June 1666, at Kilkea Castle, and was *bur.* beside him.[f] Will pr. 1666.

XVIII. 1664. 18. John (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 1661. On 14 Nov. 1678 he obtained a charter for a weekly market and two fairs yearly at Maynooth.[g] D.C.L. of Oxford 22 May 1683, and resided chiefly in England. M.P. (Whig) for Tregony 1694–95. He did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II in May 1689.[h] In Sep. 1695 he was one of the 25 peers summoned to attend the service in the House of Lords [I.].[i] He *m.*, 1stly,

---

(a) He signed an order as member of the Council of War, 9 Sep. 1642, as *Geo. Kildare* (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. i, p. 52), and another, 16 May 1643, as *Kildare* (*Idem*, p. 59).

(b) The barony of Offaly became *extinct* in 1599, and the Earls of Kildare did not recover the title until 1658, when, on the death of Lettice, Baroness Offaly, it reverted to them under a *spec. rem.*, as mentioned in the text.

(c) *Journal.* (d) *Idem.*

(e) *Cal. State Papers* [I.], 1663–5, p. 380; 1669–70, p. 389; *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., Ser. I, vol. i, pp. 244, 266, 301.

(f) She, who was in England when he died (*Idem*, p. 327), was active on behalf of her young son, about whom she wrote, 3 July 1665, to the Duke of Ormonde (*Idem*, p. 45).

(g) Egerton MS. 76, f. 126.

(h) For a list of the peers present in, and absent from, this Parl. see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(i) *Journal.*

Mary, 1st da. of Henry O'Brien, *styled* Lord O'Brien (s. and h. ap. of Henry, 7th Earl of Thomond [I.]), by Catherine, sister and h. of Charles (Stuart), 6th Duke of Lennox [S.]. She, who was *b.* 7, and *bap.* 11 May 1662, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *d.* of small-pox, 24, and was *bur.* 28 Nov. 1683, in Westm. Abbey. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 June 1684 (lic. Vic. Gen.), at Lord Burlington's chapel, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Elizabeth (a fortune of £10,000), da. and coh. of Richard (Jones), 1st Earl of Ranelagh [I.], by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Francis (Willoughby), 5th Baron Willoughby of Parham. On 14 Mar. 1704/5 he obtained an Act for the sale of part of his estates. He *d. s.p.s.*, at his house at Caversham, co. Oxford,[a] in his 47th year, 9 Nov., and was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1707, in Westm. Abbey.[b] Will dat. 19 Mar. 1704/5 to 5 Apr. 1707, pr. 20 Feb. 1707/8. His widow *d.* 10, and was *bur.* 22 Apr. 1758, aged 93, in Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 3 Oct. 1748 to 27 June 1757, pr. 12 Apr. 1758.

[Henry FitzGerald, *styled* Lord Offaly, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. He *d. v.p.*, in the 7th month of his age, 18, and was *bur.* 21 Feb. 1683/4,[c] in Westm. Abbey.]

XIX. 1707. 19. Robert (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare, &c. [I.], cousin and h. male, being 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Robert FitzGerald,[d] by Mary, da. and h. of Col. James Clotworthy, of Monnimore, co. Londonderry, which Robert last named was br. of Wentworth, the 17th Earl, and *d.* 31 Jan. 1697/8, aged 60. He was *b.* 4 May 1675, and took his seat 5 May 1709; P.C. [I.] 1710, being one of the Lords Justices [I.] 1714. He *m.*, 7 Mar. 1708/9, at St. Andrew's, Dublin, Mary, 1st da. of William (O'Brien), 3rd Earl of Inchiquin [I.], by Mary, da. of Sir Edward Villiers. He *d.* at Carton, 20, and was *bur.* 27 Feb. 1743/4, in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, aged 68.[e] Will dat. 19 Feb. 1743/4, pr. in Prerog. Court [I.] 1743/4. His widow,

---

[a] Here, where he lived principally, he entertained the Queen on her way to Bath in 1687 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, News-letter in Downshire MSS., vol. i, p. 263).

[b] In Apr. 1700 he was keeping "open house for all the Irish" in Bruges (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Bath MSS., vol. iii, p. 400).

[c] "The Lord Henry Ophalia, son to the Earl of Kildare, in Richmond's vault privately." See Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers*. In the *Earls of Kildare* (p. 267) this child is spoken of as "James."

[d] He, when quite young, was very active in the design of restoring Charles II (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. i, p. 398). He was a cornet in 1659, Lieut. of Horse Guards 1664, and Capt. of Horse 1684 (*Idem*); P.C. [I.] 1678 (*Idem*, vol. ii, pp. 258, 359, &c.), and a Commissioner of Forfeited Estates (*Idem*, p. 442).

[e] He repurchased for £8,000 in Jan. 1738/9 the lease of Carton (granted by the 14th Earl in the 17th century), and made that place his chief residence. He is said "to have been one of the most pious noblemen of the age." See *Earls of Kildare*, p. 280, where is an amusing anecdote of his extreme formality. See also the *Addenda* thereto, pp. 366–369.

who was *b.* in London, 12 Feb. 1691/2, and who was goddaughter of Queen Mary II, *d.* 10 Feb. 1780, aged 88, and was *bur.* with her husband. Will pr. 1780 in Prerog. Court [I.].

[WILLIAM FITZGERALD, *styled* LORD OFFALY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 24 Jan. 1714, *d. v.p.*, an infant.]

[GEORGE FITZGERALD, *styled* LORD OFFALY, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 11 Oct. 1720, *d. v.p.*, 8 Apr. 1728, in his 8th year.]

XX. 1744. MARQUESSATE [I.] I. 1761.

1 and 20. JAMES (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE, and BARON OF OFFALY [I.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 29 May 1722, *styled* LORD OFFALY till 1743/4.[a] As James, Earl of Kildare, he obtained in 1756 a grant of an additional weekly market at Maynooth.[b] He was *cr.*, 21 Feb. 1746/7, VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW, co. Buckingham [G.B.], and was also *cr.*, 3 Mar. 1761, EARL OF OFFALY and MARQUESS OF KILDARE [I.], and finally, 26 Nov. 1766, DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.]. See that title.

---

i.e. "KILDARE OF KILDARE, co. Kildare," Barony [U.K.] (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1870. See LEINSTER, Dukedom [I.], *cr.* 1766, under the 4th Duke.

KILDRUMMIE

"The dominical lands of Kildrummie were heritably granted by James IV, on the 10th of December 1507, to Alexander first Lord Elphinstone. They thus uniformly descended in his line, without any challenge, or exception,—nay, even constituted, as would seem, a territorial Peerage, in their favour, until the first of July 1626, when, of that date, they were found by a decision of the Court of Session, upon an action of reduction and declarator, at the instance of John Earl of Marr, against Alexander Lord Elphinstone, the direct heir of the noble acquirer in 1507, to vest in the Earl as a parcel of the Earldom of Marr."[c]

"KILDRUMMIE," Earldom [S.], *cr.* 22 Oct. 1715, by the *titular* James III, with the DUKEDOM OF MAR [S.], which see. See also vol. i, Appendix F.

---

[a] He was then the only male representative of the Kildare Geraldines.
[b] Egerton MS. 79, f. 127.
[c] *Riddell*, p. 134.

KILFENORA

See "O'Brien of Kilfenora, co. Clare," Barony (*O'Brien*), *cr.* 1900.

KILKENNY

i.e. "Kilkenny," Earldom [I.] (*Butler*), *cr.* 1793; *extinct* 1846. See Mountgarret, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1550, under the 12th Viscount.

KILKENNY WEST

i.e. "Kilkenny West, co. Roscommon," Barony [I.] (*Dillon*), *cr.* 1620. See Roscommon, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1622; *extinct* or *dormant* 1850.

KILKHAMPTON

i.e. "Granville of Kilkhampton and Bideford," Barony (*Granville*), *cr.* 1661, with the Earldom of Bath, which see; *extinct* 1711.

KILLAGHY

See "Carpenter of Killaghy, co. Kilkenny," Barony [I.] (*Carpenter*), *cr.* 1719; *extinct* (with the Earldom of Tyrconnel [I.]) 1853.

KILLANIN OF GALWAY

BARONY.

I. 1900.

1. Michael Morris, 1st s. and h. of Martin Morris, of Spiddal, co. Galway (who *d.* 27 June 1862, aged 77), by Julia, da. of Charles Blake, M.D., of Galway; was *b.* 14 Nov. 1826, at Galway; ed. at Galway Coll.; admitted Trinity Coll. Dublin, 2 July 1842, "aged 16" [*sic*], B.A. 1847, being First Senior Moderator and Gold Medallist; Barrister [I.], 1849; Recorder of Galway, 1857; Q.C. [I.] 1863; M.P.[a] for Galway, 1865–67; P.C. [I.] 14 Nov. 1866; Bencher, King's Inn, 1866; Solicitor Gen. [I.] July to Nov. 1866; Attorney Gen. [I.] 1866–67; third Justice of the Common Pleas [I.], 1867–76; Chief Justice of that Court, 1876–87; Commissioner of Nat. Education [I.], 1868 till his death; *cr.* a *Baronet* 14 Sep. 1885; Hon. LL.D. of Dublin, 1887; Lord Chief Justice [I.], 1887–89; a Lord of Appeal in Ordinary, 1889–1900.

---

[a] He was elected as a moderate Liberal, but took office next year in Lord Derby's Govt., and was a Conservative for the rest of his life. V.G.

On his appointment he was *cr.*, 5 Dec. 1889 (under "the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, 1876"), a Baron for life[a] by the style or title of BARON MORRIS OF SPIDDAL, co. Galway. P.C. [G.B.] 13 Dec. 1889. On 15 June 1900 he was *cr.* BARON KILLANIN of Galway, co. Galway, with the usual remainder. He *m.*, 18 Sep. 1860, Anna, da. of Henry George HUGHES, of Annacliff, co. Longford, a Baron of the Exchequer [I.], 1859–72, by Sarah, da. of Francis L'ESTRANGE. He *d.* at Spiddal, 8 Sep. 1901, and was *bur.* at Galway, aged 74.[b] Will pr. over £127,000. At his death the Barony of Morris of Spiddal became *extinct*, but the Barony of Killanin devolved on his 1st s. and h. as below. His widow *d.* suddenly, 17 Oct. 1906, at Spiddal. Will pr. over £9,000.

[MARTIN HENRY FITZPATRICK MORRIS, 1st s. and h., *b.* 22 July 1867; ed. at Trinity Coll. Dublin; Barrister of King's Inn, Dublin, 1892, and of Lincoln's Inn, 1900; High Sheriff of co. Galway, 1897; Member of the C.C. for the Spiddal div. of Galway, 1899; M.P. for Galway city, 1900–01. He *d.* unm., at Lee-on-Solent, 11 Aug. 1927. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He was *suc.* by his nephew.[c]]

KILLARD

See "ALINGTON OF KILLARD, co. Cork," Barony [I.] (*Alington*), *cr.* 1642; *extinct* 1723.

---

i.e. "KILLARD, co. Clare," Barony [I.] (*Monckton*), *cr.* 1727, with the VISCOUNTCY OF GALWAY [I.], which see.

KILLARNEY

i.e. "KILLARNEY," Barony (*H.R.H. Prince George Frederick Ernest Albert*), *cr.* 1892, with the DUKEDOM OF YORK, which see.

---

i.e. "KENMARE OF KILLARNEY, co. Kerry," Barony [U.K.] (*Browne*), *cr.* 1856. See KENMARE, Earldom, under the 3rd Earl.

KILLEARN

See "BLACKBURN OF KILLEARN, co. Stirling," Barony (*Blackburn*), *cr.* (for life) 1876; *extinct* 1896.

---

[a] See note *sub* BLACKBURN as to the nature and extent of these creations.

[b] "A brilliant talker, with an unending store of anecdote and reminiscence, he was one of the most *répandu* people I ever knew. He was a kindly and affectionate friend, and . . . never said an unkind word or told an ill-natured story. . . . He never wavered in his loyalty to the Unionist cause, but was on good terms with the Irish party." (*Memories of Fifty Years*, 1909, by Lady St. Helier, pp. 62–63). He held judicial office for the remarkably long period of 33 years, being first made a Judge at the early age of 39. V.G.

[c] Michael Morris, *b.* 30 July 1914.

KILLEEN[a]

[*Observations.*—Camden, in his *Hibernia*, writes that " Christopherus Plunket, tempore Henrici Sexti, evectus fuerat ad dignitatem Baronis Killin, quod, per uxorem, e stirpe Cusakiâ haeredem, ipsi obvenerat." This passage has been frequently mistranslated; but it is obvious that the relative " quod " does not refer to the *Dignitas Baronis*, but to the word " Killin," the manor of Killeen—*i.e.*, it signifies *quod manerium*, not *quae dignitas.*

This manor of Killeen was held by Richard Tuite of the Barons of Skryne, who, though generally summoned to Parliament [I.], never pretended to the dignity of a peerage. Richard Tuite was summoned to a Parliament [I.] 8 Jan. (1309/10) 3 Edw. II, and sat in a Parliament at Dublin (1323–24) 17 Edw. II. His granddaughter and heir married Sir Walter de Cusake, who thus became of Killeen, and obtained seisin thereof 4 June (1351) 25 Edw. III. He was summoned to Parliament [I.] in (1374) 48 Edw. III, and in (1377, 1380 and 1382) 1, 4 and 5 Ric. II.[b] He also made no claim to peerage rank. His son and heir, Sir Luke de Cusake, left a daughter and heir Joan, who married Sir Christopher Plunket. This Sir Christopher is held by most writers to have become the first Baron Killeen *circa* 1426, but not only is there no authority for such a supposition, there is, on the contrary, strong evidence that the Barony was not created until 1449 or later; for in that year Christopher, grandson of the abovenamed Christopher, who is supposed to have succeeded to the Barony in 1441, is described as " Christopher Plunket, esquire, the younger, lord of Killeen." The Barony is therefore here tentatively dated 1449. It may be objected that this dating conflicts with the known ranking in 1489 of Lord Killeen above Lord Howth, whose barony is supposed to have been created *circa* 1440. But, as has been observed *sub* Howth, this date is almost certainly too early. In point of fact, the ranking of these Irish baronies has no basis in antiquity, and, as has been remarked in Appendix A in volume i, appears to rest on the importance assumed or possessed by their holders at the time of the ranking.]

Christopher Plunket, of Rathregan, co. Meath, and of Killeen, was s. and h.[c] of Richard Plunket, of Rathregan, by Elizabeth.[d]

---

[a] The earlier portion of this article has been re-written by J. Brownbill.

[b] W. Lynch, *View of the Legal Institutions*, &c. (1830), pp. 269, 313, &c. References are given to Irish records then existing.

[c] He had a brother John, whose sons William and Richard are mentioned below.

[d] This Richard was son of another Richard, brother of John Plunket, lord of Bewley, near Drogheda, &c., from whom descended Richard Plunket, the King's *Narrator* or Advocate General in Ireland and later (1388) Chief Justice. There are numerous references to Richard the Chief Justice in the Calendars of Patent

He was a minor at his father's death, *circa* 1376, but in 1391 was sued to take up knighthood, having the necessary territorial qualification in co. Meath. He is not, however, styled a knight till about 1425.[a] From 1401 onward he is found acting as a justice of the peace, commissioner, &c., in co. Meath,[b] and was at one time sheriff of that county.[c] In Oct. 1402 he was going to England, and appointed attorneys.[d] In 1403 he was enfeoffed of the manor of Tillahuog (Tullaghanoge, co. Meath) to himself and his male issue, with remainder to William and Richard, sons of John Plunket.[e] He had pardons at various times.[f] He was present at a great Council at Naas between 1414 and 1419.[g] On 6 Feb. 1426/7 he had a grant of 20 marks on account of his great expenses in the wars (in Ireland).[h] Though he is alleged by some writers to have become a peer at about this time, he is never styled anything but knight. He *m.*, before Oct. 1399,[i] Joan, da. and h. of Sir Luke DE CUSAKE,[j] with whom he had the lordships and manors of Killeen, Kilskire, Killallon, Clonmacduffe and Clony, with the advowsons of the churches therein.[k] Joan was living in 1432, but *d.* before 1435.[l] He *d. circa* 1441, and was *bur.* at Killeen.[m]

[JOHN PLUNKET, s. and h. ap. He *m.* (—), and *d. v.p.*]

Rolls. From this Richard, who died soon after he was made Chief Justice, descended the Lords Plunket of Newtown and of Louth. Richard, father of Christopher of the text, was in 1358 appointed by the King's son Lionel, as Earl of Ulster and lord of Connaught, one of his attorneys general in these provinces. He was summoned to Parl. [I.] in 1374 as lord of Rathregan in the barony of Ratoath, in succession to Nicholas le Blund, lord of Rathregan, who was summoned in 1310. In the same year (1374) his kinsman Richard Plunket the *Narrator* was summoned as one of the Council. Lodge (vol. vi, p. 162 *et seq.*) regards these two Richards as one. The account here given follows Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 268.

(a) *Book of Howth*, p. 356; *Cal. Pat. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 242.

(b) *Idem*, pp. 160 *passim*. (c) *Idem*, pp. 193, 244.

(d) *Idem*, p. 172. He and his wife were absent from Ireland in 1411 (*Idem*, p. 196).

(e) *Idem*, p. 174.

(f) *Idem*, pp. 186, 195, 211, 249. For the meaning of these pardons, see Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 270.

(g) *Cal. Pat. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 335.

(h) *Idem*, p. 244.

(i) At this date a Papal indulgence was granted to Christopher and his wife Joan de Cusake (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. v, p. 228).

(j) This Sir Luke was s. and h. of Sir Walter de Cusake, who married the granddaughter and heir of Richard Tuite.

(k) *Cal. Pat. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 164 (May 1402).

(l) *Idem*, p. 249; *Book of Howth*, pp. 358, 359. See Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 272.

(m) *Book of Howth*, p. 359. He founded a chantry at Killeen for four priests to pray for the souls of himself, his wife, Sir Richard Plunket, Kt., Dame Elizabeth Plunket, John Plunket senior, John Plunket junior, Richard Plunket senior and Richard

BARONY [I.]

I. 1449 ?

1. CHRISTOPHER PLUNKET, s. and h. of John PLUNKET abovenamed. In 1442 he confirmed a settlement of the manor of Girly made by his grandparents.(a) In 1448 he accounted to the Exchequer for debts due from his grandfather.(b) In 1449 as "Christopher Plunket esquire, the younger, lord of Killeen," he obtained confirmation by Parliament of a market granted to Sir Luke de Cusake, formerly lord of the manor of Killeen, in 1372.(c) By the same Parliament he was excused any penalty for not having built a castle at Piercetown as he had undertaken to do in 1427.(d) It is possible that at about this time he became a peer of Parliament as LORD KILLEEN [I.]. He *m.*, in or before 1432, Joan BELLEW.(e) He *d.* before 18 Apr. 1455, when Joan (Jenet) his widow sought to recover £100 due to him from Christopher (Fleming), Lord Slane [I.].(f) She *m.* Sir Rowland FITZEUSTACE, Knt., lord of Portlester, who was *cr.* BARON PORTLESTER [I.] 5 Mar. 1461/2. She was living in 1463.(g)

II. 1455 ?

2. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKET), LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h. He was a minor at his father's death, and his wardship was granted by Richard, Duke of York, then lord of Meath, to Thomas FitzMaurice (FitzGerald), Earl of Kildare. In 1463, being of age, he had livery of his inheritance.(h) In 1465 he and Elizabeth his wife and others of the family joined with the Earls of Desmond and Kildare and the Bishop of Meath in founding the fraternity of St. Nicholas at Dunsany.(i) In the same year he was on a commission formed for establishing a company of men-at-arms in Meath.(j) The English of Meath and Leinster in 1466 sent an army into Offaly, but O'Conor Faly defeated them and captured many, including Christopher Plunket, and sent them to the castle of Carbery, whence they were soon rescued.(k)

Plunket junior. In addition to his s. and h. ap. John, who *d. v.p.*, Sir Christopher had sons named Christopher (afterwards Lord Dunsany), Thomas, Robert, Rowland and Edward (*Book of Howth*, p. 360).

(a) *Idem*, p. 359.

(b) Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 272.

(c) *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, Hen. VI, p. 125.

(d) *Idem*, p. 127.

(e) *Book of Howth*, p. 360. In 1432 Sir Christopher Plunket and Joan his wife made a complaint against Rohese Bellew and others respecting a tenement in Kentestone (*Idem*, p. 359).

(f) *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, Hen. VI, p. 307.

(g) *Idem*, Edw. IV, p. 153.

(h) *Idem*, Edw. IV, p. 151. He is styled "Christopher Plunket esquire, son and heir to Christopher Plunket, knight, formerly lord of Killeen," and there is a saving to "Sir Rowland FitzEustace, Kt., lord of Portlester, or Dame Jenet his wife" in respect of her dower (p. 153).

(i) *Idem*, p. 323.

(j) *Idem*, p. 345; styled "Sir Christopher Plunket of Killeen."

(k) *Four Masters.*

He *m.*, before 5 Jan. 1463/4, Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir William WELLES, Lord Chancellor [I. 1461], by (—), da. of (—) BARNEWALL, of Crickstown.[a] He *d. s.p.m.*, in 1467, of the plague.[b] His widow *m.* James (FLEMING), LORD SLANE [I.], who *d.* in 7 Hen. VII (1491-2).[c]

III. 1467. 3. EDMOND (PLUNKET), LORD KILLEEN [I.], br. and h. male. In Nov. 1470, being very nearly of full age, he petitioned for livery of his father's lands, which was granted.[d] He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1486, and with the other peers signed the address on behalf of the Earl of Kildare.[e] With seven other Irish peers he had a general pardon, 25 May 1488.[f] In 1489 he was one of the eleven Irish barons who obeyed Henry VII's summons to Greenwich, being ranked after Lord Slane and before Lord Howth.[g] He occurs in 1493 as "Edmond Plunket lord of Kyllene" in a bond.[h] In the same year he was present at a Council at Trim.[i] Being absent from the Parl. [I.] of 1499, he was amerced.[j] He was a commander at the battle of Knockdoe, 19 Aug. 1504.[k] He *m.*, 1stly, (—), da. of (—) FITZGERALD. She *d. s.p.m.* He *m.*, 2ndly, Eleanor, da. of James (FLEMING), LORD SLANE [I.], by (his brother's widow) Elizabeth, widow of Christopher (PLUNKET), LORD KILLEEN [I.]. He *d.* 18 Aug. 1510.

IV. 1510. 4. JOHN (PLUNKET), LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h., a minor in 1510, but had livery of his estates in 1513. He signed as a member of the Council [I.] 28 Feb. 1521/2. He witnessed an indenture 28 July 1524 as "John Plunket of Killen."[l] He was P.C. [I.] 1529, and sat in the Parl. [I.] which conferred the title of *King* of Ireland on Henry VIII.[m] In Mar. 1545/6 and in Dec. 1549 he was

---

(a) Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 272, mentions a settlement of 1463. He says there was female issue of the marriage.

(b) *Four Masters.*

(c) *Cal. Pat. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 272.

(d) *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, Edw. IV, p. 671. He is described as "Esmond Plunket esquire, brother and heir of Christopher Plunket, knight, late lord of Killeen." The Act was not to prejudice Elizabeth, Sir Christopher's widow. The lands were Tybermessan, Killallon, Tallaghanoge, Clonmacduffe, Rathregan, Killeen and Piercetown. About the same time there was another Edmond Plunket, s. and h. of Sir Thomas (*Idem*, p. 771).

(e) Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 273.

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, p. 227. The pardon was probably granted for complicity in the attempt by Lambert Simnel in 1487. One of Lord Killeen's sons was killed at Stoke, fighting for him (Ware, *Annales*).

(g) See vol. i, Appendix A, as to these peers and their ranking on various occasions.

(h) *Cal. Pat. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 271.

(i) Ware, *Annales*. (j) Lynch, *op. cit.*, p. 273. (k) Ware, *Annales*.

(l) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, pt. 1, p. 245. V.G.

(m) On 29 Apr. 1537 he is reported on by the Irish Council as "neither of wisdom nor activity," and as keeping no men to defend the marches against the Irish (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xii, pt. 1, p. 485). V.G.

a member of the Irish Council. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1523, Margaret, da. of William (PRESTON), 2nd VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [I.] (to whom he had been in ward), by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Sir Robert BURNELL. She was living (with three children) 21 May 1527. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 20 July 1536, Janet. He *m.*, 3rdly, Ellen BARNEWALL, who was living (with two children) 3 Dec. 1542. He *d.* 19 Mar. 1549/50. His widow, who was his executrix, had pardon 7 June 1550.([a])

V. 1550. 5. PATRICK (PLUNKET or PLUNKETT), LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife, aged 28 at his father's death. On 25 May 1550 he had livery of his father's lands.([a]) He *d. s.p.*, in 1556, shortly before 3 June.

VI. 1556. 6. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), LORD KILLEEN [I.], br. (of the whole blood) and h. He had pardon, 7 June 1550, for entering on the manors of Killallon and Tullaghanoge and Clonmacduffe, co. Meath, without lic.([a]) He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1560. He *m.*, in 1556, Ellice, da. of Sir Christopher BARNEWALL, of Crickstown, by Catherine, da. of Christopher (FLEMING), LORD SLANE [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*,([b]) between 12 Mar. 1560/1 and 8 June 1561.

VII. 1561. 7. JAMES (PLUNKETT), LORD KILLEEN [I.], br. (of the half blood) and h. male, being s. of the 4th Lord by his 3rd wife, *b.* before 1542. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1585. He *m.*, about 1560, Margery, da. of Richard FITZJOHN, of Fyanstown, co. Meath, by Janet, only da. of Gerald PLUNKET, of Rathmore. He *d.* 13 Jan. 1595. *Inq. p. m.*, 38 Eliz.

VIII. 1595. 8. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h., aged 31 in 1595. In Dec. 1589 he was "vehemently suspected" of having been concerned in conspiracy. On 29 Apr. 1598 he was appointed Knight Marshal of the Camp. He was one of the Rom. Cath. peers who subscribed the declaration of the accession of James I in Dublin in 1603,([c]) and, on 2 May 1608, had a grant of the College of the Virgin Mary at Killeen. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1613. He *m.*, before 26 Sep. 1586,([d]) Janet, sister of James, 1st

([a]) *Cal. of Patent and Close Rolls* [I.], vol. i, p. 204. V.G.

([b]) He left three daughters and coheirs—viz., (1) Maud, who *m.*, 1stly, before 1571, Patrick (Plunkett), 3rd Lord Louth [I.]. By him she had two daughters and coheirs. She *m.*, 2ndly, (—) Shergold, and was living 26 Sep. 1596. (2) Catherine, *m.* David Sutton, of Castleton, co. Kildare; and (3) Margaret, *m.* Nicholas Aylmer, of Dullardstown.

([c]) See note *sub* DUNSANY for a list of these.

([d]) In a letter of that date Sir Lucas Dillon writes of his son-in-law, "the young heir apparent to the Lord of Killeen," as having raised a troop of horse for the Queen's service against some Scots who were invading Connaught (*Cal. of State Papers* [I.], vol. iii, p. 157). V.G.

EARL OF ROSCOMMON [I.], and da. of Sir Lucas DILLON, Chief Baron of the Exchequer [I.], by Jane, da. of James BATHE. He *d.* apparently before 29 Jan. 1612/3.(a) His widow was living at Killallon 8 July 1615, being then rated at £40 for the subsidy.(b)

IX. 1613. 9. LUKE (PLUNKETT), LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h., aged 24 years in 1613. He was *cr.*, 26 Sep. 1628, EARL OF FINGALL [I.]. He *d.* 29 Mar. 1637.

X. 1637. 10. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, and LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h. He *d.* Aug. 1649.

XI. 1649. 11. LUKE (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, and LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h. He *d.* about 1684.

XII. 1684? 12. PETER (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, and LORD KILLEEN [I.], s. and h., whose outlawry of 11 May 1691 was reversed 4 Apr. 1692. He *d.* 24 Jan. 1717/8.

XIII. 1718. 13. JUSTIN (PLUNKETT), EARL OF FINGALL, and LORD KILLEEN [I.], only s. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 27 Mar. 1734, and was *suc.* by his cousin and h. male, Robert Plunkett, in the Earldom of Fingall [I.], and (considering the nature of the ancient(c) Irish Baronies) presumably also in the Barony of Killeen [I.]. See FINGALL.(d)

For fuller account see FINGALL, Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1628.

(a) On this day "Luke Plunket, lord baron of Killene," had a grant of lands (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Chancery* [I.], 1–16 Jac. I, p. 242). The date usually given for the death of the 8th Lord, and in the 1st edition of this work, is 12 Oct. 1613. V.G.

(b) By Inquisition taken at Trim, 13 Apr. 1618, it appears that the manor of Killeen (then consisting of 598 acres) was not in the family of Plunkett, but was "held from William Nugent and Jenet Marward his wife, in her right, as of her manor of Skrine." It had been held by the lords of Skryne from the time of Edward I. See *Observations*. On the other hand, the manors of Rathregan, Killallon, Tullaghanoge, and Clonmacduffe were held of the King.

(c) See note *sub* DUNSANY [1781].

(d) Of the three sisters and coheirs of the 5th Earl of Fingall and 13th Lord Killeen (1) Margaret *m.*, 1720, John Nugent, of Coolamber, co. Longford, and *d.* 1747. Her issue was extinct before 1813. (2) Emilia *m.*, 14 July 1730, Robert Nugent, afterwards *cr.* Viscount Clare [I.], and subsequently Earl Nugent [I.]. She *d.* 16 Aug. 1731, leaving one child, Col. Edmund Nugent, who *d.* unm., 1771. (3) Mary *m.*, 1stly, Maurice O'Connor, of Mount Pleasant, King's County. She *m.*, 2ndly, Robert FitzGerald, LL.D., and *d.* Apr. 1759.

A claim to "*the title and honors of Baron of Killeen*" [I.] made by Maurice O'Connor, of Mount Pleasant, King's County, Esq., s. and h. of Mary, late wife of Maurice O'Connor, of the same, and, as such, entitled to any Barony in fee that might have been vested in his maternal grandfather, Peter, late Earl of Fingall [I.], decd., was reported upon, 6 Mar. 1813, by the chief Law Officers [I.]—*viz.*, William Saurin,

KILLINGWORTH

See "AIREY OF KILLINGWORTH, co. Northumberland," Barony (*Airey*), *cr.* 1876; *extinct* 1881.

KILLMOREY see KILMOREY

KILLOWEN

See "RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN, co. Down," Barony (*Russell*), *cr.* 1894.

KILLULTAGH

i.e. "KILLULTAGH, co. Antrim," Viscountcy [I.] (*Conway*), *cr.* 15 Mar. 1626/7. See CONWAY OF CONWAY CASTLE, Viscountcy, *cr.* 26 June 1627; *extinct* (with the EARLDOM OF CONWAY) 1683.

---

i.e. "CONWAY AND KILLULTAGH, co. Antrim," Barony [I.] (*Seymour-Conway*), *cr.* 1712. See CONWAY OF RAGLEY, Barony, *cr.* 1703.

KILLYLEAGH

i.e. "DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE OF BALLYLEIDY AND KILLYLEAGH, co. Down," Barony [I.] (*Stevenson*), *cr.* 1800. See DUFFERIN, Marquessate, *cr.* 1888.

KILMACRENAN

i.e. "CLEMENTS OF KILMACRENAN, co. Donegal," Barony (*Clements*), *cr.* 1831. See LEITRIM, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1795, under the 2nd Earl.

Attorney Gen., and C. Bushe, Solicitor Gen.—to whom it had been duly referred. They report that it appears to them "that a Barony in fee was *cr.* by the writ to and sitting in (the Irish) Parl. (1323–24) of Richard Tuit and the same was enjoyed and exercised by his heirs and by Christopher Plunket as such, and after his death (about 1567) became in abeyance among his three daughters," that "it appears that James Plunket, brother to Christopher, was one of the Lords of Parliament, 23 Eliz., and there appearing no patent on record by which the said James or any of his ancestors were *cr.* Barons of Killeen, with rem. to their heirs male, it was insisted on before us by the claimant that the said James was (1) either sum. to Parl. by writ as a new Peer or (2) that the ancient Barony was revived in him in preference to the female coheirs, and that in either case the heir gen. of the said James would be entitled to the Barony in fee and to his writ of summons accordingly." They state in conclusion that, "it having appeared to us that James Plunket, the br. of the said Christopher and his h. male, sat in Parl. as Baron of Killeen, and (that) the memorialist is the h. gen. of the said James, we humbly conceive that the question thereupon arising whether the said James Plunket and his heirs were not thereby ennobled and did not thereby acquire a Barony in fee is fit and proper to be submitted to the consideration and decision of the House of Lords."

KILMAINE

BARONY [I.]

I. 1722 to 1773.

JAMES O'HARA, s. and h. ap. of Charles, BARON TYRAWLEY [I.], was *cr.*, 8 Feb. 1721/2, BARON KILMAINE, of Kilmaine, co. Mayo [I.]. He *suc.* his father, 8 June 1724, as BARON TYRAWLEY [I.], and *d. s.p.*, July 1773, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller account under TYRAWLEY, Barony [I.], *cr.* Jan. 1706; *extinct* 1773.

II. 1789.

1. JOHN BROWNE, of the Neale, co. Mayo,[a] 2nd s. of Sir John BROWNE, 5th Bart. [N.S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and coh. of Henry DODWELL, of co. Athlone, was *b.* 1730, at Rahins, Castlebar, co. Mayo; ed. at Trinity Coll. Dublin. In 1765 he *suc.* his elder brother George in the Baronetcy (*cr.* 21 June 1636).[b] M.P. for Newtownards, co. Down, 1776–83, and for Carlow, 1783–89. On 21 Sep. 1789 he was *cr.* BARON KILMAINE of the Neale [I.].[c] He purchased the estate of Gaulston Park, co. Westmeath, in 1784, from the Earl of Belvidere. He *m.*, 23 Apr. 1764, Alice, da. of James (CAULFEILD), 3rd VISCOUNT CHARLEMONT [I.], by Elizabeth, only da. of Francis BERNARD, of Castle Bernard, co. Cork. He *d.* 7 June 1794, at his house in Dublin, and was *bur.* in the family vault in Ross Abbey, co. Galway. Will pr. 1794. She *d.* 17 Dec. 1797, at Gaulston Park, and was *bur.* with him, being the last member of the family *bur.* at Ross Abbey. Will pr. 1798, in Prerog. Court [I.].

---

[a] According to a pedigree in the possession of the Marquess of Sligo, based partly on Ulster's pedigree at Westport, the ancestor of the 1st Lord Kilmaine was John Browne, Capt. of an Independent Company, who went to Ireland with his sister Mabel, Countess of Kildare, being described as her base brother, which relationship would make him illegitimate son of Sir Anthony Browne, of Cowdray, father of the 1st Viscount Montagu (*cr.* 1554). *The History and Times of Queen Elizabeth*, by Wright, referring to Stukeley's Invasion, says that among his companions was "young John, Base brother of Viscount Montague and son of Sir Anthony." Lord Kilmaine writes: "The 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Lords Kilmaine all tried to establish a connection with the family of Browne, Viscounts Montagu, in England (*extinct*), from whom the Mayo Brownes are supposed to derive. The arms, crest, motto, have always been the same from the earliest record of the family, and the evidence obtained pointed to the 1st John Browne, who settled at the Neale about 1580, having been connected with this family in some way. Nothing definite as to John Browne's ancestors has, however, been proved; certain documents that might have thrown light on the matter have never been found."

[b] As to this being the correct date of creation, see *Complete Baronetage*, vol. ii, p. 419, note "a." V.G.

[c] He received this honour on Pitt's recommendation, but no other evidence has been found as to his politics. Fitzpatrick, in his *Secret Service under Pitt*, says that his peerage was bought for hard cash. He spent large sums in buying the right to nominate candidates in many parts of the country. He was an ardent supporter of Pitt's policy. For the profuse promotions and creations in the Irish peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

III. 1794. 2. JAMES CAULFEILD (BROWNE), BARON KILMAINE [I.], s. and h., *b.* at Rahins, 16 Mar., and *bap.* 9 May 1765. M.P. for Carlow, 1790–94. He *m.*, 25 July 1793 (spec. lic.), Anne, 4th da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Henry CAVENDISH, 2nd Bart., of Doveridge, co. Derby, by Sarah, *suo jure* BARONESS WATERPARK [I.]. He *d.* 23 May 1825, aged 60, in Pulteney Str., Bath, and was *bur.* in the family vault at the Neale, co. Mayo. His widow, who was *b.* 22 Mar. 1774, *d.* 6 July 1863, in her 90th year, at 26 Chester Str., Middlesex.

IV. 1825. 3. JOHN CAVENDISH (BROWNE), BARON KILMAINE [I.], s. and h., *b.* at Gaulston Park afsd., 11 June, and *bap.* there 30 July 1794; adm. Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1 July 1811. REP. PEER [I.] 1849–73 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Jan. 1822, in her father's house in Portland Place, Marylebone, Eliza, 1st da. of David LYON. She *d.* 1 Dec. 1834, in South Str., Park Lane. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 Sep. 1839, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary, 2nd da. of the Hon. Charles Ewan LAW, Recorder of London (2nd s. of Edward, 1st BARON ELLENBOROUGH), by Elizabeth Sophia, da. of Sir Edward NIGHTINGALE, 10th Bart. He *d.* in Dublin, 13, and was *bur.* 18 Jan. 1873, in the family vault at the Neale, aged 78. His widow, who was *b.* 21 Jan. 1816, joined the Roman Church after his death. She *d.* 23 Apr. 1888, aged 72, at 10 Melbury Road, Kensington, and was *bur.* in Branksome Park Cemetery, Bournemouth. Will pr. under a nominal sum.

V. 1873. 4. FRANCIS WILLIAM (BROWNE), BARON KILMAINE [I.], also a Baronet [N.S.], 4th but 1st surv.[a] s. and h., being 1st s. by the 2nd wife, *b.* 24 Mar. 1843, in London, and *bap.* there; ed. at Trin. Coll. Dublin; Sheriff of Westmeath 1870; REP. PEER [I.] Feb. 1890–1907 (Conservative). He *m.*, 6 June 1877, at St. Peter's, Brighton, Alice Emily, da. of Col. Deane Christian SHUTE, of Dorking, Surrey, by Elizabeth Isabella, da. of the Rev. John Bligh BROWNLOW, Incumbent of Sandgate, Kent. He *d.* 9 Nov. 1907, aged 64, at the Hôtel d'Jéna, Paris, and was *bur.* in the British Cemetery at Pau, where he had resided for many winters. Unsettled estate over £6,000. His widow *d.* at Boscombe, 7 Feb. 1925, and was *bur.* at Pau.

[JOHN EDWARD DEANE BROWNE, only child and h. ap., *b.* 18 Mar. 1878, at Brighton, and *bap.* there. Ed. abroad and at Oxford (Magdalen Coll.); REP. PEER [I.] Apr. 1911; a Conservative. He *m.*, 17 Dec. 1901, at Christ Church, Lancaster Gate, Paddington, Aline, 2nd da. of Archibald

---

[a] The 3 sons by the 1st wife, all of whom were in the Army, *d.* unm. in their father's lifetime—*viz.*, (1) Lieut. Col. the Hon. James Lyon Browne, *b.* 19 Nov. 1822, ed. at Eton, served in the Eastern campaign, 1853–56, *d.* 5 Sep. 1860, aged 37, at Harrogate; (2) Capt. the Hon. John Howe Montague Browne, *b.* 14 Mar. 1828, *d.* 3 June 1860; and (3) Capt. the Hon. Cavendish Browne, *b.* 15 Jan. 1830, killed at Sebastopol, 22 Mar. 1855.

(KENNEDY), 3rd MARQUESS OF AILSA, by Evelyn, 3rd da. of Charles (STUART), LORD BLANTYRE.[a] She was *b.* 31 July 1877. Having *suc.* to the peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 11,564 acres in co. Mayo; 2,122 in co. Westmeath, and 979 in co. Roscommon. Total, 14,665 acres, worth £7,499 a year. *Principal Residence.*—The Neale, near Ballinrobe, co. Mayo. Gaulston Park, near Killucan, co. Westmeath, was sold in 1918, and the house was burnt down by the rebels the following year.

KILMAINHAM

[See as to the honour of Kilmainham, vol. xi, Appendix A.]

---

i.e. "WENMAN OF KILMAINHAM, co. Dublin," Barony [I.] (*Wenman*), *cr.* 1628, with the VISCOUNTCY OF WENMAN OF TUAM [I.], which see; *extinct* 1800.

KILMALLOCK

See "SARSFIELD OF KILMALLOCK, co. Limerick," Viscountcy [I.] (*Sarsfield*), confirmed 1627 with the precedency of the VISCOUNTCY OF KINGSALE [I.], which had been *cr.* 8 May 1625; *forfeited* 1691.

See "HOLMES OF KILMALLOCK, co. Limerick," Barony [I.] (*Holmes*), *cr.* 1760; *extinct* 1764.[b]

KILMARNOCK[c]

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1661.

1. WILLIAM (BOYD), LORD BOYD[d] (sometimes called BOYD OF KILMARNOCK) [S.], only s. and h. of James, LORD BOYD, by Katherine, da. of Robert CREYKE, of the city of York, *suc.* his father in the Barony [S.] in Mar. 1654, being served h. 28 Feb. 1655. He was *cr.*, 17 Aug. 1661, by patent dat. at Whitehall, EARL OF KILMARNOCK [S.], with rem. to his heirs male. He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1661, at Edinburgh, Jean, 1st da. of William (CUNNINGHAM), 9th EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. and coh. of James (OGILVY), 1st EARL OF FINDLATER [S.]. He *d.* Mar. 1692.

(a) Their s. and h., John Francis Archibald Browne, was *b.* 22 Sep. 1902.

(b) Another Barony of Holmes [I.] (Holmes, formerly Troughear) was *cr.* 1798, becoming *extinct* in 1804, but it does not appear that this creation was designated as "Holmes of Kilmallock."

(c) Arms as recorded in Lyon Register were, Azure a fess chequy Argent and gules. V.G.

(d) This Barony [S.] had been *cr.* between 1451 and 1454.

II. 1692 (Mar.). 2. WILLIAM (BOYD), EARL OF KILMARNOCK, &c. [S.], s. and h., *styled* LORD BOYD till 1692. He *m.*, July 1682 (mar. settl. 1682), Lettice, only surv. child([a]) of Thomas BOYD, of Dublin, merchant, by Mary (*m.* 1653, *d.* before 1707/8), da. of Sir Adam LOFTUS, of Rathfarnham. He *d.* 20 May 1692, two months after his father. His widow *m.* John GARDINER or GARDNER,([b]) and *d.* before 20 Dec. 1707.([c])

III. 1692 (May). 3. WILLIAM (BOYD), EARL OF KILMARNOCK, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1683 or 1684; was served h. to his father 20 July 1699; took his seat in Parl. [S.] 6 July 1705, and was a steady supporter of the Union. He received, 22 Jan. 1707, a new charter of the Earldom, with rem. to heirs male of his body, which failing to his daughters in succession and the heirs male of their bodies, &c., with a final rem. to his nearest legitimate heirs and assignees whatsoever. In the Rising of 1715 he distinguished himself, at the head of 500 of his own men, against the Jacobites. He *m.*, about 1700, Eupheme, da. of William (Ross), 12th LORD ROSS [S.], by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. and h. of Sir James WILKIE. He *d.* Sep. 1717, aged about 34. Will pr. 13 Mar. 1717/8. His widow, who was *b.* 11 Nov. 1684, *m.*, Feb. 1727, at the Canongate, Edinburgh, John MURRAY,([d]) who *d. s.p.*, Oct. 1748, at Whitehouse. Her admon. 19 July 1729.

IV. 1717 to 1746. 4. WILLIAM (BOYD), EARL OF KILMARNOCK [1661], and LORD BOYD [1454], in the Peerage of Scotland, only s. and h., *b.* 12, and *bap.* 24 May 1705, at Kilmarnock; *styled* LORD BOYD till 1717, being present (aged 10) when his father opposed the Rising of 1715; ed. at Glasgow; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1742–43; continued an adherent of the Government till Oct. 1745, when he joined Prince Charles at Edinburgh;([e]) took a leading part in the battle of Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746, as Col. of the Prince's Horse Grenadiers, and was taken prisoner at Culloden in Apr. following;([f])

([a]) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., vol. vii, pp. 351–2. V.G.

([b]) By him she had a daughter Charlotte Maria, who was living 20 Dec. 1707. V.G.

([c]) At this date her son the Earl petitioned the House of Lords as executor of her will.

([d]) Murray Papers, Reg. House. He was son of Edward Murray, brother of John, 1st Duke of Atholl, which John *m.* Mary, sister of Eupheme.

([e]) He appears to have taken this step with the hope of bettering his fortune by a change of dynasty, having been utterly ruined by extravagance and dissipation. He contrasted very unfavourably in character with his fellow victim, Lord Balmerinoch. He is described as "tall and slender, with an extreme fine person." G.E.C. and V.G.

([f]) In his own account of his capture he says: "It is very certain that when I came to where the Dragoons were or near it I could not escape, but I came there of my own accord, for when the second line, where I was, broke, I was next to Lord John Drummond's Regiment. . . . There were a great many of us together, and I have never heard that any of them were taken. . . ." (*Historical Papers*, vol. i, p. 322).

convicted of high treason, and beheaded[a] with Lord Balmerinoch [S.], on Tower Hill, London, 18 Aug. 1746, in his 42nd year, when, having been *attainted*, all his honours were *forfeited*.[b] He was *bur.* in St. Peter's-ad-Vincula in the Tower. He *m.*, 15 June 1724, Anne, da. and h. of James (Livingston), 5th Earl of Linlithgow [S.] and 4th Earl of Callendar [S.] (who was *attainted* 1716), by Margaret, sister of Mary, *suo jure* Countess of Erroll [S.], da. of John (Hay), 12th Earl of Erroll [S.]. She, who was *bap.* 18 Jan. 1709, at Falkirk, *d.* 16 Sep. 1747, at Kilmarnock. Will pr. 5 Mar. 1748.

[William Boyd, *styled* Lord Boyd, 1st s. and h. ap., was *b.* and *bap.* 16 Mar. 1725, at Falkirk, but *d.* an infant *v.p.*, before 10 Feb. 1728.]

James Boyd, *styled* Lord Boyd, 2nd but 1st surv. s., and but for the attainder Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Boyd [S.], *b.* 20 Apr. 1726. On the death, 19 Aug. 1758, of his maternal great-aunt, the *suo jure* Countess of Erroll abovenamed, he *suc.* to that dignity. See Erroll, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1452, under the 15th holder thereof.

---

i.e. "Kilmarnock, of Kilmarnock, co. Ayr," Barony (*Hay*), *cr.* 1831. See Erroll, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1452, under the 18th holder thereof.

See "FitzGerald of Kilmarnock, co. Dublin," Barony for life (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1882; *extinct* 1889.

KILMAULE

i.e. "Kilmaule, co. Kerry," Viscountcy [I.] (*FitzMaurice*), said to have been *cr.* 1537; *extinct* 1541. See Kerry.

---

[a] On the day before his death he wrote to his son, Lord Boyd: "Love your family and your children, when you have any, but never let your regard for them drive you on the rock I split upon, when on that account I departed from my Principles and brought the guilt of Rebellion and public and particular desolation on my head, for which I am now under the sentence justly due to my crime" (*Idem*). On the scaffold he proclaimed that he "heartily wished that all People that ever engaged in such wicked Treasons as he had, might meet with the same ignominious Fate." His bearing at his execution showed "a just mixture between dignity and submission." A full and interesting account of his execution from the pen of an eye-witness, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, who calls him "certainly the Genteelest Man I ever saw," is given in *Letters to Henry Fox, Lord Holland*, pp. 15–17, presented to the Roxburghe Club 1915. V.G.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of the Scottish peerages forfeited by the Rising of 1745.

KILMAURS

i.e. "KILMAURS" (co. Ayr), Barony [S.] (*Cunningham*), *cr.* 1463. See GLENCAIRN, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1488; *dormant* 1796.

KILMAYDEN or KILMEADEN

i.e. "KILMAYDEN" (KILMEADEN, co. Waterford), Barony [I.] (*St. Leger*), *cr.* 1703, with the VISCOUNTCY OF DONERAILE [I.], which see; *extinct* 1767.

KILMORE

i.e. "MELBOURNE OF KILMORE, co. Cavan," Barony [I.] (*Lamb*), *cr.* 1770. See MELBOURNE, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1780; *extinct* 1853.

KILMOREY

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. 1625.

1. ROBERT NEEDHAM, s. and h. of Robert NEEDHAM, of Shenton in Adderley, Salop[a] (a distinguished Commander in Ireland, who *d.* 18 Dec. 1603), by Frances, yst. da. of Sir Edward ASTON, of Tixall, co. Stafford; admitted to the Inner Temple, London, 1583; M.P. for Salop 1592-93, and 1604-11; knighted 1 Sep. 1594, in Ireland, by the Lord Deputy; High Sheriff of Salop, 1606; was of the Council to the President of Wales, 12 Nov. 1617. He was *cr.*,[b] 8 Apr. 1625, "in accordance with the direction of the late King" (James I) (under the Great Seal of *England*), VISCOUNT KILMOREY, in Queen's County [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly (settl. 10 Aug. 1586), Jane, da. of John LACY, of Borston, Somerset, Alderman of London. She *d.* 16 July 1591, and was *bur.* at Adderley. He *m.*, 2ndly (settl. after marriage 14 Oct. 1594), Anne, widow of (—) WILMOT, and da. of (—) DOYLEY. She was living June 1607. He *m.*, 3rdly, Catherine, widow of George HUXLEY (who *d.* 30 Apr. 1627), and da. of John ROBINSON, of London. She *d.* at Edmonton, Midx. Admon. 8 Dec. 1628 (at Commissary Court of London) and 14 Feb. 1628/9. He *m.*, 4thly, Dorothy,[c] widow of Sir John PAKINGTON, K.B. (who *d.* Jan. 1625), and before that of Benedict BARNHAM, Alderman of London, and da. of Humphrey or Ambrose SMITH, of Cheapside, London, silkman. He was *bur.* 26 Nov. 1631, at Adderley. *Inq. p. m.* Will dat. 22 Feb. 1630, pr. 2 Mar. 1631/2. His

---

[a] Shenton was bought in 1506 by Sir Robert Needham, great-grandfather of the 1st peer. This Sir Robert's father, Sir William, is said to have been of Cravach and Shavington. Descendants of Sir William's uncle, Robert, lived at Shavington until the failure of his issue male in 1578, when that estate devolved on Robert Needham, of Shenton, father of the 1st Viscount.

[b] See *Creations*, 1483–1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

[c] She is said to have had a shrewish disposition, and it is recorded of Sir John Pakington that he lived on foul terms with "his little violent wife." V.G.

widow *m.*, 4thly, as his 3rd wife, Thomas (ERSKINE), 1st EARL OF KELLIE [S.], who *d.* 12 June 1639. Admon. as of Eyworth, Beds, 31 Oct. 1639.

II. 1631. 2. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife; M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme 1614. His name appears among the proxies of the House of Lords [I.], 30 July 1634. He *m.*, 1stly (settl. 4 June 1607), Frances, 3rd da. of Sir Henry ANDERSON, Alderman (and, 1601-02, Sheriff) of London, by Elizabeth, sister of Sir William BOWYER, of Denham, Bucks. He *m.*, 2ndly (marr. settl. 31 Oct. 1636), Eleanor, widow of Gilbert (GERARD), BARON GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY, and da. and h. of Thomas DUTTON, of Dutton, co. Chester, by Thomasine, da. and h. of Roger ANDERTON, of Bickershaw, co. Lancaster. He *d.* at Dutton, 12 Sep. 1653. His widow *d.* there, 12 Mar. 1665/6, aged 69, and was *bur.* at Great Budworth. Will dat. 20 Jan. 1663/4, pr. at Chester 16 June 1666.

III. 1653. 3. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife. He *m.* Frances, 2nd da. of Gilbert (GERARD), 2nd BARON GERARD OF GERARD'S BROMLEY, by Eleanor, da. and h. of Thomas DUTTON, abovenamed. She was *bur.* 25 May 1636, at Great Budworth. He *d. s.p.s.*, Jan. 1657, and was *bur.* at Adderley.

IV. 1657. 4. CHARLES (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], br. of the half blood and h., being s. of the 2nd Viscount by his 2nd wife. Having engaged in a rising to restore Charles II to the throne, he was defeated, 5 Aug. 1659, near Chester, and taken prisoner to London, where he died next year. He *m.*, 27 Feb. 1654/5, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden (settl. 26 Feb.), Bridget, 1st da. and coh. of Sir William DRURY, of Beesthorpe, Norfolk, by Mary, da. of William COKAYNE, merchant of London. He *d.*, as afsd., 1660. Admon. 3 July 1661, in trust for his children under age. His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, 24 June 1663, at Eltham, Kent (lic. Fac.), Sir John SHAW, Bart., who was *bur.* at Eltham 6 Mar. 1679/80. She *m.*, 3rdly, as 3rd wife, 15 Feb. 1680/1, at St. Bride's, London (lic. Fac.), Sir John BABER, M.D., of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, who was *bur.* there 3 Apr. 1704, aged 79. She was *bur.* 11 July 1696, at Eltham.

V. 1660. 5. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1655. He *d.* a minor and unm., 29 May 1668, aged 13, and was *bur.* at Beesthorpe afsd. M.I.

VI. 1668. 6. THOMAS (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], br. and h., *b.* about 1659; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 June 1675, being then aged 16, welcoming there, in a Latin speech, the Duke of Ormonde, as Chancellor, 4 Aug. 1677. He *m.* (settl. 4 Dec. 1679) Frances, da. and h. of Francis Leveson FOWLER, of Harnage Grange, Salop, by Anne, da. of Peter VENABLES, of Kinderton. He

d. at Shavington, and was *bur.* 26 Nov. 1687, at Adderley. Admon. 10 Feb. 1687/8, and again 10 Mar. 1693/4, in trust for his infant son. His widow[a] *m.*, 8 May 1690, at Westm. Abbey, Theophilus (HASTINGS), 7th EARL OF HUNTINGDON, who *d.* 30 May 1701. She *m.*, 3rdly, the Chevalier Michael DE LIGONDEZ, of Auvergne in France, Knight of Malta, and Col. of Horse in the French Army, who *d.* 1717. She *d.* 27 Dec. 1723.

VII. 1687. 7. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], s. and h., *b.* 4 May 1683. His name appears among those "not present" in the Parl. [I.] of James II, in May 1689.[b] He *m.*, when a minor (Act of Parl. 12 and 13 Will. III), 19 Aug. 1701, at Crewe Hall, Mary, da. of John OFFLEY, of Crewe, co. Chester, by Anne, da. and h. of John CREWE, of Crewe. He *d.* 2 Oct. 1710, aged 27, of small-pox, and was *bur.* at Adderley. M.I. Admon. 19 Oct. 1710. His widow *d.* at Windsor, Berks, 1765, aged 80. Will dat. 20 Nov. 1757, pr. May 1765.

VIII. 1710. 8. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], s. and h., *b.* Oct. 1702. He *d.* unm., at Enfield, Midx., 19 Feb. 1716/7, aged 14. Fun. reg. on 20 Feb. there, and on 2 Mar. at Adderley. Admon. 7 Mar. 1716/7, to his mother.

IX. 1717. 9. THOMAS (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], br. and h., *b.* 29 Sep. 1703. He *m.*, at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, 29 June 1730, Mary, 3rd da. and coh. of Washington (SHIRLEY), 2nd EARL FERRERS, by Mary, da. of Sir Richard LEVINGE, Bart. [I.]. He *d. s.p.*, 3, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1768, at Adderley, aged 64. Will dat. 16 Sep. 1766, pr. May 1768. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Sep. 1712, *d.* 12 Aug. 1784.

X. 1768. 10. JOHN (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], br. and h., *b.* (posthumous) Jan. 1710/1; ed. Eton 1725; in July 1737 commanded a company of Grenadiers in the 2nd Foot Guards, but resigned Nov. 1748. He *m.*, 11 Jan. 1738, Anne, widow of Geoffrey SHAKERLEY, and da. and coh. of John HURLESTON, of Newton, co. Chester. She *d.* 9 Aug. 1786, at Shavington Hall, aged 78. He *d.* 29 May 1791, and was *bur.* at Adderley, aged 80. Will dat. 10 Nov. 1788, pr. June 1791.

XI. 1791. 11. ROBERT (NEEDHAM), VISCOUNT KILMOREY [I.], 4th[c] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 14 Nov. 1746, in the parish of St. Geo., Han. Sq. His claim to vote at the election of Irish

---

[a] Within three months of her husband's death she had lic. (Vic. Gen. office), 14 Feb. 1687/8, being then about 23, to marry the Hon. Francis Brereton, aged 24, and a bachelor. This match never took place, and the said Francis, who became, in 1718, Baron Brereton [I.], *d.* unm. in 1722.

[b] For a list of these peers, as well as of those present, see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[c] His eldest br., Thomas, *d.* 21 Apr. 1773, and another elder br. *d.* June following.

Peers was admitted in 1813. He *m.*, 10 Jan. 1792, at Combermere Abbey, Frances, sister of Stapleton (Cotton), 1st Viscount Combermere, and 1st da. of Sir Robert Salusbury Cotton, 5th Bart., by Frances, da. and coh. of James Russell Stapleton, of Bodrhyddan, co. Denbigh. She, who was *b.* 1 Dec. 1769, *d.* 26 Nov. 1818, at Shavington afsd. He *d.* there, *s.p.*, 30 Nov. 1818, aged 72. Will pr. Feb. 1819.

XII. 1818. EARLDOM [I.] I. 1822. 1 and 12. Francis (Needham), Viscount Kilmorey [I.], br. and h., *b.* 5 Apr. 1748; ent. the Army Dec. 1762, A.D.C. to the King 1793-95; Major Gen. 1795, Lieut. Gen. 1802, becoming finally, 1812, General; Col. of the 5th Veterans Reg. 1804-10; Col. of the 86th Foot, 1810-32. He served throughout the American War of Independence, and took a prominent part in quelling the Irish rebellion of 1798. He was M.P. for Newry, 1806-18. He was *cr.*, 12 Jan. 1822, VISCOUNT NEWRY AND MORNE, co. Down, and EARL OF KILMOREY [I.]. He *m.*, 20 Feb. 1787, at St. James's, Westm., Anne, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas Fisher, of Acton, co. Midx., by Margaret, da. of Richard Pigot, of Westminster. She *d.* 29 Oct. 1816, and was *bur.* at Waresley. He *d.* 21 Nov. 1832, aged 84, at Shavington, and was *bur.* at Adderley. M.I.[a] Will pr. Feb. 1833.

EARLDOM [I.] II. VISCOUNTCY [I.] XIII. 1832. 2 and 13. Francis Jack (Needham), Earl of Kilmorey, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 12 Dec. 1787; ed. at Eton 1800-04; M.P. (Tory) for Newry, 1819-26; *styled* Viscount Newry and Morne 1822-32. Sheriff of co. Down, 1828. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 (Jan. or) Mar. 1814, Jane, 5th da. of George Gun-Cuninghame, of Mount Kennedy, co. Wicklow, and Kilmorna, co. Kerry. She *d.* 25 July 1867, at Lansdowne Lodge, Putney, Surrey, aged 76. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Nov. following, Martha, da. of John Foster, of Lenham, Kent. He *d.* 20 June 1880, in his 93rd year, at Gordon House, Isleworth, Midx. His widow *d.* 6 May 1908.

[Francis Jack Needham, *styled* Viscount Newry and Morne (1832-51), 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 2 Feb. 1815, at Boulogne-sur-

---

(a) The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says: "Needham is best known for his action in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. He commanded the loyalist troops at the decisive battle of Arklow on 9 June of that year; and it was largely owing to his courage and skilful arrangements that a body of rebels, variously estimated at from nineteen thousand to thirty-four thousand, led by Father Michael Murphy (who was killed in the battle), was, after three hours of hard fighting, defeated by a force not more than sixteen hundred strong, and composed chiefly of militia and yeomen. Dublin was thus saved, and the back of the rebellion effectually broken in that part of the country."

Mer, in France, and *bap.* at Sidmouth, Devon; ed. at Eton *c.* 1827-32; M.P. (Conservative) for Newry, 1841 till his death. He *m.*, 30 July 1839, at Watford, Herts, Anne Amelia, sister of Charles John, 10th LORD COLVILLE OF CULROSS [S.], and 1st da. of Gen. the Hon. Sir Charles COLVILLE, G.C.B., by Jane, 1st da. of William MURE, of Caldwell, co. Ayr. He *d. v.p.*, in Grosvenor Crescent, Pimlico, 6 May 1851, aged 36, and was *bur.* at Adderley. His widow, who was *b.* 7 Dec. 1819, *d.* at 98 Eaton Sq., 6, and was *bur.* 10 Jan. 1900, at Adderley, Salop, aged 80.]

EARLDOM [I.] III.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] XIV.

1880. 3 and 14. FRANCIS CHARLES (NEEDHAM), EARL OF KILMOREY [1822], VISCOUNT KILMOREY [1625], and VISCOUNT NEWRY AND MORNE [1822], in the Peerage of Ireland, grandson and heir, being s. and h. of Francis Jack NEEDHAM, *styled* VISCOUNT NEWRY AND MORNE, by Anne Amelia, his wife, both abovementioned. He was *b.* 3 Aug. 1842, in Bruton Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq.; was *styled* VISCOUNT NEWRY AND MORNE 1851-80; ed. at Eton, 1855-60, and matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 31 May 1860; B.A. 1864, M.A. 1867; High Sheriff for co. Down, 1871; M.P. (Conservative) for Newry, 1871-74; REP. PEER [I.] Dec. 1881; K.P., nom. 22 Apr., and inv. 24 May 1890; Yeomanry A.D.C. to the King 1901.[a] A Knight of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. He *m.*, 23 June 1881, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Ellen Constance, 2nd da. of Edward Holmes BALDOCK, sometime M.P. for Shrewsbury, by Elizabeth Mary, da. of Sir Andrew Vincent CORBET, 2nd Bart. He *d.* of pleurisy and pneumonia, at 5 Alford Str., Mayfair, 28, and was *bur.* 31 July 1915, at Kilkeel, co. Down, aged 72.[b] His widow *d.* 25 Apr. 1920, at Mourne Park.

[FRANCIS CHARLES ADELBERT HENRY NEEDHAM, *styled* VISCOUNT NEWRY AND MORNE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 Nov. 1883, at Gordon House, Isleworth, Midx.; ed. at Eton 1897-99; joined 1st Life Guards 1902, Lieut. 1904, Capt. 1907; resigned 1911. High Sheriff, co. Down, 1913; served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. 1st Life Guards;[c] a Conservative. He *m.*, 10 Feb. 1920, Norah Frances, 2nd da. of Warner

---

[a] He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom in 1896 and 1920 see vol. v, Appendix C.

[b] "His interests were many and varied. As a very young man he fought on the Northern side in the American civil war; he had a strong taste for the drama, and at one time owned a controlling interest in the St. James's Theatre; he was also fond of sport and did a great deal of shooting on his large property about Kilkeel and Mourne. He was prominent in the resistance of Ulster to Mr. Gladstone's Home Rule Bills, and in the great political crisis which was interrupted by the present war he took a leading part." (*Times* obit. notice, 1915). V.G.

[c] His brother, Francis Edward Needham, also served as Capt. Gren. Guards. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, App. F.

Francis John Plantagenet (HASTINGS), 15th EARL OF HUNTINGDON, by Maud Margaret, 2nd da. of Sir Samuel WILSON, M.P. She was *b.* 12 Sep. 1894. Having succeeded to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 43,963 acres in Ireland (40,902 co. Down, and 3,061 co. Armagh) and 8,449 in England (5,453 in Cheshire, 2,921 in Salop, 32 in Flintshire, and 43 in Middlesex). Total, 52,412 acres, worth £34,022 a year. The Cheshire and Salop estates were offered for sale in 1884, and the estate of Shavington (about 1,500 acres and 7 miles in circumference), which had been in the Needham family from the 15th century, was sold. *Principal Residence.*—Mourne Park, near Newry, co. Down.

KILPATRICK

i.e. "PAISLEY, HAMILTON, MOUNTCASTELL AND KILPATRICK," Barony [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.*, 1606, with the EARLDOM OF ABERCORN [S.], which see.

KILPEE

WALTER PYE is said to have been *cr.*, in 1690, BARON KILPEE [E.] by James II after his expulsion from the throne.[a]

KILSYTH[b]

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. 1661 (Aug.).

I. SIR JAMES LIVINGSTON, of Barncloich, 2nd s. of Sir William LIVINGSTON,[c] of Kilsyth (who *d.* 1627), by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Sir John HOUSTON, of Houston, was *b.* 25 June 1616; served h. male of his great-nephew, William Livingston, of Kilsyth, 23 Apr. 1647; was a staunch Royalist, offering to hold the castle of Kilsyth for Charles II in 1650; was heavily fined by Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654, and was at the Restoration *cr.*, 17 Aug. 1661, by patent dat. at Whitehall, VISCOUNT OF KILSYTH and LORD CAMPSIE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male. He *m.* (cont. 10 Dec. 1639) Eupheme, da. of Sir David CUNNINGHAM, of Robertland. He *d.* in London, 7 Sep. 1661, in his 46th year, three weeks after his elevation to the peerage.

(a) For a list of Jacobite peerages, see vol. i, Appendix F.

(b) Arms as recorded in Lyon Register were, Argent, three gillyflowers slipped gules, within a double tressure flowered and counterflowered with fleurs-de-lis vert. V.G.

(c) He was a lord of the secret Council to James I and Charles I, and a Senator of the College of Justice, and it is so recited in the patent to his son.

II. 1661 (Sep.). 2. James (Livingston), Viscount Kilsyth, &c. [S.], s. and h., was served h. to his father 9 June 1664, being then of lawful age. He *d.* unm., 1706.

III. 1706 to 1716. 3. William (Livingston), Viscount Kilsyth, and Lord Campsie [S.], br. and h., *b.* 29 Mar. 1650; ed. at Glasgow Univ.; sometime Lieut. Col. of the Scots Dragoons; M.P. for co. Stirling, 1685 and 1702-06. In 1688, having engaged in a plot to assist Viscount Dundee, he was arrested and imprisoned in Edinburgh, and narrowly escaped execution. He was liberated in 1690, but imprisoned again in 1692, being finally released 10 May 1694, on condition of leaving the three Kingdoms. He was arrested in Mar. 1708 with other Scots lords.[a] He took his seat 6 Oct. 1706; opposed the treaty of Union; was Rep. Peer [S.] 1710-14 (Tory). He took part in the Rising of 1715, and was *attainted* by Act of 1 Geo. I, whereby his estate of £864 a year and all his honours were *forfeited*.[b] He escaped from South Uist to Brittany, where he landed 9 May 1716. In Oct. 1718 he and the Earl of Nithsdale were at Urbino in attendance on the titular King James III, acting as Ministers at his Court. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1692 or 1693, Jean, widow of John (Graham), 1st Viscount Dundee [S.] (who was slain 27 July 1689), and 3rd da. of William Cochrane, *styled* Lord Cochrane (s. and h. ap. of William, 1st Earl of Dundonald [S.]), by Catherine, da. of John (Kennedy), 6th Earl of Cassillis [S.]. She was killed with her infant son, by the fall of a house at Utrecht, 16 Oct. 1695, and was *bur.* at Kilsyth.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, Barbara, da. of Henry Macdougall, of Makerstoun, co. Roxburgh. He *d. s.p.s.*, an exile at Rome, 12 Jan. 1732/3, aged 82, when all his honours became *extinct* or *dormant*.[d]

KILTARTON

i.e. "Kiltarton of Gort, co. Galway," Barony [I.] (*Prendergast-Smyth*), *cr.* 1810. See Gort, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1816.

KILTEEL

See "Kilwarden of Kilteel, co. Kildare," Barony [I.] (*Wolfe*), *cr.* 1795; *extinct* 1830.

---

[a] For the attempted invasion of Scotland by the French in 1708, see Appendix K in this volume.

[b] See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of the Scottish peerages forfeited in the Rising of 1715.

[c] In 1795 a leaden coffin in Kilsyth church was opened containing the embalmed bodies of a lady (who had evidently died a violent death) and her infant son.

[d] On his death the issue male of his great-great-grandfather, William Livingston, of Kilsyth (who *d. v.p.*, before 1545), became *extinct*, which William was grandson of another William Livingston, killed at Flodden in 1513.

KILWARDEN OF KILTEEL

BARONY [I.]
I. 1795.

1. ANNE WOLFE, wife of the Rt. Hon. Arthur WOLFE, Attorney Gen. for Ireland, was *cr.*, 30 Sep. 1795, BARONESS KILWARDEN OF KILTEEL, co. Kildare [I.], with rem. of that Barony to the heirs male of the body of her husband. She *d.* 30 July 1804.

II. 1804 to 1830.

2. JOHN (WOLFE), VISCOUNT KILWARDEN [1800], BARON KILWARDEN OF KILTEEL [1795], and BARON KILWARDEN OF NEWLANDS [1798], in the Peerage of Ireland, s. and h., *suc.* his father in the Viscountcy of Kilwarden, as also in the Barony of Kilwarden of Newlands, on 23 July 1803, and *suc.* his mother in the Barony of Kilwarden of Kilteel [1795] 30 July 1804. He *d.* unm., 22 May 1830, when all his honours became *extinct.*

See fuller account under KILWARDEN, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1800; *extinct* 1830.

KILWARDEN, and KILWARDEN of NEWLANDS

BARONY [I.]
I. 1798.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1800.

1. ARTHUR WOLFE,[a] 8th s. of John WOLFE, of Forenaghts, co. Kildare, by Mary, only child of Williams PHILPOT, was *b.* 19 Jan. 1738/9; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 5 July 1755, Scholar 1759, B.A. 1760; Freeman of the City of Dublin, 1761; Student of the Middle Temple, London, Oct. 1761; Barrister (Dublin) Michaelmas 1766; King's Counsel [I.] 3 Apr. 1778; M.P. for Coleraine, 1783–90; for Jamestown, 1790–97; and for Dublin, 1797–98; Solicitor Gen. [I.] 10 May 1787; Attorney Gen. [I.] 12 Aug. 1789; P.C. [I.] 12 Aug. 1789; LL.D. (Dublin) 1793. Chief Justice of the King's Bench [I.] 2 July 1798; F.S.A. 27 Feb. 1800. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1798, BARON KILWARDEN OF NEWLANDS [I.], and on 29 Dec. 1800[b] VISCOUNT KILWARDEN [I.]. Vice Chanc. of Dublin Univ. 1802–03. He *m.*, 5 Jan. 1769, Anne, 1st da. of William RUXTON, of Ardee House, co. Louth, by Mary, da. of Samuel GIBBONS, of Mountainstown, co. Meath. She was, during his tenure of the office of Attorney General [I.], *cr.*, 30 Sep. 1795, BARONESS KILWARDEN OF KILTEEL, co. Kildare [I.], with rem. of that Barony to the heirs male of the body of her husband. He was murdered by rioters in Thomas Str., Dublin, 23 July 1803, aged 64, and was *bur.* at Oughterard, co.

(a) See a pamphlet (privately printed ?) entitled *The Wolfes of Forenaghts, Blackhall, Baronrath, &c., co. Kildare*, by Major R. Wolfe, 1885.

(b) See vol. iii, Appendix H, for a list of the 12 Peerages [I.], of which this was one, *cr.* on that day.

Kildare.[a] Will pr. 1803. His widow, *suo jure* Baroness Kilwarden of Kilteel [I.], *d.* at Bath, 30 July, and was *bur.* there, 3 Aug. 1804, at St. James's. Admon. Sep. 1804.

II. 1803 to 1830. 2. JOHN (WOLFE), VISCOUNT KILWARDEN and BARON KILWARDEN OF NEWLANDS [I.], s. and h., *b.* in Dublin, 11 Nov. 1769; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin 7 Nov. 1785; M.P. for Ardee, 1790–97; Registrar of Deeds [I.] 1814–30. He *suc.*, on the death of his mother, 30 July 1804, as BARON KILWARDEN OF KILTEEL [I.]. He *d.* unm., 22 May 1830, aged 60, in Dublin, when all his honours became *extinct.*[b]

KILWARLIN

i.e. "KILWARLIN, co. Down," Viscountcy [I.] (*Hill*), *cr.* 1751, with the EARLDOM OF HILLSBOROUGH [I.]. See DOWNSHIRE, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1789.

KILWINNING

A Charter of the Barony of Kilwinning [S.] was conferred on Michael (BALFOUR), 1st LORD BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH [S.], "with the title of Lord of Kilwinning," to him and his heirs and assigns whatever. See BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH, Barony [S.], *cr.* 1607.

---

[a] "He is deemed a sound and skilful lawyer, but as a public speaker his rank is but low. His voice is strong and deep, but neither mellow nor well toned. . . . He is extremely irritable and easily thrown off his guard. His language is none of the best, for though simple it is not correct. . . . He is an invariable partizan of every Court-measure and a determined though not very powerful advocate of administration." (*A Review of the Irish House of Commons*, 1789). "Lord Kilwarden has nothing to boast on the score of family, like many other law lords he is the founder of his own family and fortune. . . . Mr. Ponsonby observed of him 'that he was a very worthy man but a miserable Attorney General.' . . . In private life no man is more estimable or amiable." (*Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799). "A most upright and able lawyer, who presided over the Court of King's Bench with conspicuous wisdom and humanity, and who at last closed an honourable life by one of the noblest and most pathetic of deaths." (Lecky, *History of the 18th Century*, vol. vii, p. 50). His last words were to request that the "poor wretches" who had murdered him should have a fair trial. He had rendered himself obnoxious to the mob during the rebellion of 1798, from having to condemn so many of the insurgents to death, though as a judge he was "fair, candid and gentle," and even blamed for "a strenuous and what some considered an overstrained assertion of the liberty of the subject." See *Annual Register* for 1803. His great-nephew, the Rev. Richard Straubenzie Wolfe, Rector of Kilbeggan (*b.* 7 Oct. 1779), shared his fate. They were both dragged from their carriage and barbarously stabbed to death with pikes. A pension of £1,000 a year was granted to Baroness Kilwarden, and, on her death, continued to her children.

[b] From the Red Book of 1822 it appears that he had an Irish pension of £866 13*s.*

KILWORTH

i.e. "KILWORTH OF MOORE PARK, co. Cork," Barony [I.] (*Moore*), *cr.* 1764. See MOUNT CASHELL, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1766.

KIMBERLEY and WODEHOUSE OF KIMBERLEY

BARONY.

I. 1797. 1. JOHN WODEHOUSE,[a] s. and h. of Sir Airmyne WODEHOUSE, 5th Bart., of Kimberley, co. Norfolk, by Letitia, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Edmund BACON, 6th Bart., of Garboldisham, was *b.* 4, and *bap.* 25 Apr. 1741, at St. James's, Westm.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 6 Feb. 1758; *suc.* his father, 31 May 1777, in the Baronetcy (*cr.* 29 June 1611); Recorder of Falmouth; M.P. (Tory) for Norfolk, 1784 to 1797. He was *cr.*, 26 Oct. 1797, BARON WODEHOUSE OF KIMBERLEY, co. Norfolk. He *m.*, 30 Mar. 1769, at South Audley Chapel, Mayfair, Sophia, da. and h. of the Hon. Charles BERKELEY, of Bruton Abbey, Somerset, by Frances, da. of Col. John WEST, of Bury St. Edmunds. She, who was *b.* 6 Aug. 1747, and who, in 1773, became h. to her uncle, John, 5th and last BARON BERKELEY OF STRATTON, *d.* 16 Apr. 1825, at Ruislip, Midx., aged 77. He *d.* 29 May 1834, aged 93. Will pr. Sep. 1834.

II. 1834. 2. JOHN (WODEHOUSE), BARON WODEHOUSE OF KIMBERLEY, s. and h., *b.* 11 Jan., and *bap.* 12 Feb. 1771, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 14 Oct. 1787; M.P. (Tory) for Great Bedwyn, 1796-1802, and for Marlborough, 1818–26; High Steward of Norwich Cathedral, 1808 till his death; Lord Lieut. of Norfolk, 1822–46. He *m.*, 18 Nov. 1796, at St. Marylebone, Charlotte Laura, only da. and h. of John NORRIS, of Witton Park and Witchingham, Norfolk, by Charlotte, da. of the Hon. Edward TOWNSHEND, Dean of Norwich. She *d.* 24 June 1845, at Kimberley. He *d.* there, 31 May 1846, aged 75. Will dat. 19 Aug. 1845, pr. Oct. 1846, at £30,000.

[NORRIS JOHN WODEHOUSE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* May 1798, ed. at Eton *circa* 1812–16, *d. v.p.* and unm., May 1819, aged 21.]

[HENRY WODEHOUSE, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 19 Mar. 1799, ed. at Eton *circa* 1812–16. He *m.*, 7 Apr. 1825, Anne, only da. of Theophilus Thornhagh GURDON, of Letton, Norfolk, by Anne, da. of William MELLISH. He *d. v.p.*, 29 Apr. 1834, aged 35. His widow *d.* 14 Jan. 1880.]

---

[a] As to the ancestry of this family see article by Walter Rye in the *Norfolk Antiquarian Misc.*, 2nd Ser., part 1 (1906).

III. 1846. EARLDOM. I. 1866.

1 and 3. JOHN (WODEHOUSE), BARON WODEHOUSE OF KIMBERLEY, grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Henry WODEHOUSE, by Anne his wife, both abovementioned. He was *b.* 7 Jan. 1826, at Marylebone; ed. at Eton 1838–43; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 9 June 1843, and again 19 Oct. 1846; B.A. and 1st Class Classics, 1847; Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs (Liberal) 1852-56, and again 1859–61; Envoy to St. Petersburg, 1856–58;[a] Ambassador to Copenhagen on a spec. mission, 1863; Under Sec. for India, Apr. to Nov. 1864; P.C. 1 Nov. 1864; Viceroy of Ireland (as Lord Lieut.), 1864–66. He was *cr.*, 1 June 1866, EARL OF KIMBERLEY of Kimberley, co. Norfolk. Gov. of Hudson's Bay Co. 1868-69; Lord Privy Seal, Dec. 1868 to June 1870; Sec. of State for the Colonies, July 1870 to Feb. 1874, and Apr. 1880 to Dec. 1882; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, July to Dec. 1882; Sec. of State for India, Dec. 1882 to June 1885, Feb. to Aug. 1886, and again Aug. 1892 to Mar. 1894; High Steward of Norwich Cathedral, 1867 till his death; K.G. 9 July 1885; Lord Pres. of the Council, Aug. 1892 to Mar. 1894; Foreign Sec. Mar. 1894 to June 1895; Hon. D.C.L. Oxford, 20 June 1894; Chanc. of London Univ. 1899–1902; Leader of Liberal Party in House of Lords, 1897. He *m.*,[b] 16 Aug. 1847, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Florence, 1st da. and coh. of Richard Hobart (FITZGIBBON), 3rd and last EARL OF CLARE [I.], by Diana, da. of Charles Brydges WOODCOCK. She, who was *b.* 12 Aug. 1825, and was a Lady of the Imperial Order of the Crown of India, *d.* 4 May 1895, at 35 Lowndes Sq., aged 69. He *d.* there, 8, and was *bur.* 14 Apr. 1902, at Wymondham, aged 76. Will dat. 24 May 1901, pr. 24 July 1902, over £253,000 gross and over £130,000 net.

[JOHN WODEHOUSE, *styled* LORD WODEHOUSE, s. and h. ap., *b.* 10 Dec. 1848, in Montagu Sq., Marylebone. Ed. at Eton, 1862–67, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge. He *m.*, 22 June 1875, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Isabel Geraldine, 5th da. of Sir Henry Josias STRACEY, 5th Bart., of Rackheath Hall, Norfolk, by Charlotte, da. and h. of George DENNE. She *d.* 20 Jan. 1927. Having *suc.* to the peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[c]]

---

[a] Lord Redesdale in his *Further Memories*, pp. 291–2, writes of him when our Minister at Petersburg: "He knew his trade, but he had not the secret of treating business with charm . . . as for the Emperor, the voluble envoy frankly bored him. Lord Wodehouse could earn respect for England, but not affection." He was one of the few peers who blindly followed Gladstone. V.G.

[b] Lord Wodehouse in 1847 told his mother before his marriage that she "would consider there were three insuperable objections to her future daughter-in-law; 1st, that her mother had run away; 2nd, that her sister had run away; 3rd, that she was an Irishwoman."

[c] His 1st and only surv. son, John Wodehouse, *styled*, since 1902, Lord Wodehouse, *b.* 11 Nov. 1883, served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Capt. 16th Lancers; M.C. He *m.*, 5 May 1922, at Prince's Row Reg. office, Frances Margaret Montagu,

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 10,805 acres in Norfolk, worth £15,195 a year; and of 342 acres in Cornwall, (overstated as) worth £9,805 a year. Total, 11,147 acres, worth £25,000 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Kimberley Hall, near Wymondham, Norfolk.

KIMBOLTON

i.e. "MONTAGU OF KIMBOLTON, co. Huntingdon," Barony (*Montagu*), *cr.* 1620, with the VISCOUNTCY OF MANDEVILLE. See MANCHESTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1626.

KIME see KYME

KINALMEAKY

See "BOYLE OF KINALMEAKY, co. Cork," Viscountcy [I.] (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1628.

KINCARDINE

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1647. 1. SIR EDWARD BRUCE, of Carnock, s. and h. of George BRUCE, of the same, by Mary, da. of Sir John PRESTON, Bart., of Valleyfield, had a charter of the Barony of Carnock 7 Aug. 1643, and was served h. to his father 1 Dec. following. M.P. for Stirling in 1644. He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Carisbrooke, 26 Dec. 1647, EARL OF KINCARDINE and LORD BRUCE OF TORRY [S.], with rem. to his heirs male.[a] He *d.* unm., 1662.

II. 1662. 2. ALEXANDER (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* about 1629; was in great favour with Charles II; P.C. [S.], app. 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 18 July 1661; F.R.S. 20 May 1663 (orig. Fellow); P.C. [E.] 3 June 1674 to Aug. 1676;[b] joint Commissioner of the Treasury [S.] 1666–74; an Extraordinary Lord of Session [S.] 1667 till his death. He *m.* (cont. 16 June 1659, at The Hague) Veronica (a fortune of 80,000 guilders), da. of Cornelius VAN ARSEN VAN SOMMELSDYCK or SOMMERDYKE,[c] LORD OF SOMMELSDYCK AND SPYCKE in

---

da. of Leonard Howard Irby, and formerly wife of James Fontayne Montagu. Their s. and h. John Wodehouse was *b.* 12 May 1924. Lord Wodehouse's two brothers also served: Philip Wodehouse, Staff Lieut., *d.* on active service 6 May 1919, and Edward Wodehouse, 2nd Lieut. 16th Lancers, M.C., killed in action 30 Mar. 1918. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in the Great War, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[a] For observations on patents limited to "heirs male" see App. E in this vol.

[b] His removal is given as on 3 May 1678, as well as 4 Aug. 1676, though there is no note of his having been readmitted in the interval. V.G.

[c] In March 1683 it was alleged that an infeftment of annual rent granted to Heere Van Sommerdyke could not be respected because he was a stranger, not naturalised and so incapable of acquiring a feu in Scotland. Answered for Heere Van Sommerdyke "that his Lady being a Frenchwoman and himself a subject of France, where he has a Marquisate, and lives frequently with his family; he had the benefit of the general act of naturalisation granted to the subjects of France in

Holland, Col. of a regt. of Cavalry. He *d.* 9 July 1680.[a] His widow *d.* 28 Apr. 1701, aged 68.

[CHARLES BRUCE, Master of Kincardine, *styled* LORD BRUCE, s. and h. ap. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 12 Jan. 1680, aged 20.]

III. 1680. 3. ALEXANDER (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], 5th[b] and yst., but only surv. s. and h., *bap.* 5 June 1666, at Culross, *suc.* his father 9 July 1680, and was served h. to his uncle, the 1st Earl, 1 Feb. 1683. His father having died much in debt, the family estate of Carnock was sold in 1700.[c] He became blind some years before his death.[d] He *d.* unm., 10 Nov. 1705, aged 39.[e]

IV. 1705. 4. ALEXANDER (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 1st s. and h. of Robert BRUCE, of Broomhall, a Lord of Session [S.], by Helen, da. of Sir James SKENE, of Curriehill, which Robert (who *d.* 25 June 1652) was 3rd s. of Sir George BRUCE, of Carnock (*d.* 6 May 1625), who was grandfather of the 1st Earl. He was served h. to his father 20 Feb. 1656; M.P. for Culross, 1661–63, 1669–74, 1678, and 1685–86, and for Sanquhar, 1692, till expelled in 1702 "for a speech made against the Presbytery"; was joint Receiver Gen. of Supply and Excise, 1693–95. He was knighted before

---

Queen Mary's time." This presumably refers to the Countess's brother (Hog, *Decisions*).

[a] A most favourable character of him is given by Bishop Burnet (in his *History of My Own Time*), with whom for 17 years he was in great friendship. He speaks of him as "both the wisest and the worthiest man that belonged to his country, and fit for governing any affairs but his own, which he neglected to his ruin. . . . His thoughts went slow; and his words came much slower, but a deep judgment appeared in everything he said or did . . . he was a faithful friend and a merciful enemy."

[b] The 2nd s., Cornelius Bruce, *bap.* 13 June 1663, and the 3rd and 4th sons, twins, Alexander and Cornelius (secundus), *bap.* 13 Sep. 1664, all *d.* young. V.G.

[c] 28 July 1699: "The Earldom of Kincardin being exposed to roup, Colonel Erskin, as the only bidder, got the same . . . the Countess by a bill, craved the roup might be declared null." It was reported to the Lords "that Colonel Erskin and his brethren were creditors on the estate for 110,000 merks, and that he had the consent and concourse of other creditors for L.[*sic*]100,000 more, so that there was no more behind of the price to be found caution for, but only 140,000 merks, for which his own estate" and that of others were more than sufficient (Fountainhall, *Decisions*).

[d] The 4th Earl, in his contest with Lady Mary Bruce for the Earldom, contended that the 3rd Earl was "notorily fatuous, furious and mad and condescended on several passages of blasphemy and folly to a high degree" when signing the resignation of the Earldom in favour of his sister Lady Mary. The 3rd Earl was a follower of the Flemish saint or seeress, Antonia Bourignon, whose principles were detested in Scotland (Chambers, *Domestic Annals*).

[e] Of his 4 sisters, the eldest and h. of line, Mary, *m.*, in 1681, William Cochrane of Ochiltree, and was mother of Thomas, 8th Earl of Dundonald [S.].

1704. His claim to the Earldom [S.], to which, as h. male, he *suc.* Nov. 1705, was opposed by the sister(a) and h. of line of the late Earl, but he took his seat 10 Oct. 1706, and gave his vote against the proposed Union.(b) He *m.* Christian, da. of Robert BRUCE, of Blairhall, by Catherine, da. of Sir Robert PRESTON, Bart., of Valleyfield. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1715.(c) She *d.* 18 Mar. 1736/7.

V. 1715. 5. ROBERT (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], s. and h., appears to have survived his father and *suc.* to the Earldom, &c. [S.], in 1715. He *d.* unm., in 1718.

VI. 1718. 6. ALEXANDER (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* 19 Jan. 1662; reg. at Edinburgh. A Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh until he *suc.* to the Earldom. He *m.* Jean.(d) He *d. s.p.m.*, 1721, at Broomhall, aged 59. His widow *d.* Mar. 1746.

VII. 1721. 7. THOMAS (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* 19 Mar. 1663; reg. at Edinburgh. He was a zealous Jacobite, and a councillor of Prince Charles Edward. He *m.*

(a) Lady Mary Bruce's claim was based on a resignation in her favour by her brother (whose sanity was questioned), which resignation it was held that the Crown (though it had not done so in the lifetime of the resigner) was competent to accept and make valid. No such acceptance was, however, made before the Act of Union [S.], after which date the power of the Crown to interfere in such a matter is held to have ceased. The Lady Mary Cochrane, however, entered protests at the election of Scottish Peers in 1708 and 1710. See *Riddell*, pp. 33–34. A memorandum to the Queen from her and her husband (*circa* 1706) has the following: "The last Earl resigned the honours of the family in favour of Lady Mary, his eldest sister: but Sir Alexander Bruce pretending to be heir male, though descending from the family long before they were nobilitated, was admitted to take his place at the last session of Parl. in Scotland, but the point of right between Lady Mary and him was remitted, to be determined by the Lords of Session, who found that the honours of the family of Kincardine were legally conveyed to her." G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) Lord Seafield wrote, 4 Oct. 1706: "Wee had a great majority in the House yesterday, as apeared in a vot wee had concerning the admitting Sir Alexander Bruce as Earl of Kinairne [*sic*]" (*Lord Seafield's Letters*).

(c) Macky thus speaks of him when "Sir Alexander Bruce" and heir presumptive to the Earldom: "Hath been in and out of the administration all the three reigns of King Charles, King James, and King William; hath spent a vast deal of money and is always poor; hath a great deal of wit; was banished Scotland for a speech he made against Presbytery and yet hath been on all sides; he hath now a pension from the Queen and is a very blustering and bold man, of near 70 years old." The following entry in Le Neve's *Mon.* probably refers to him: "Kincardyne David [*sic*] Bruce, Earl of, 3 Oct. 1715, aged 78 years."

(d) He was probably the Alexander Bruce who *m.* Jean Nisbet, 8 Apr. 1686, at Edinburgh. See *Scots Peerage*, *sub* ELGIN. V.G.

Rachel, da. of Robert PAUNCEFORT, of co. Hereford. He *d.* 23 Mar. 1739/40, at Broomhall, aged 77.(a) His widow *d.* there, 17 Mar. 1753.

VIII. 1740 (Mar.). 8. WILLIAM (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *styled* LORD BRUCE till he *suc.* to the Earldom, &c. [S.], which he only enjoyed a few months. He *m.*, 14 Feb. 1726, Janet (a noted beauty), da. of James ROBERTON, Advocate, and one of the Principal Clerks of Session [S.]. He *d.* at Dunkirk (on his way to Naples), 8 Sep. 1740.(b) His widow *d.* at Edinburgh, 29 May(c) 1772.

IX. 1740 (Sep.). 9. CHARLES (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE, and LORD BRUCE OF TORRY [S.], s. and h., *b.* 15 July 1732; *suc.* his cousin, Charles (BRUCE), 4th EARL OF ELGIN, &c. [S.], and 3rd EARL OF AILESBURY [E.], as EARL OF ELGIN, &c. [S.], 10 Feb. 1746/7. See ELGIN, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1633, under the 5th and subsequent Earls.

---

i.e. "KINCARDINE," Earldom [S.] (*Graham*), said to have been *cr.* 1644 (confirmed 1660), with the MARQUESSATE and again, 1707, with the DUKEDOM OF MONTROSE [S.], which see.

---

i.e. "BADENOCH, LOCHABER, STRATHAVON, BALMORE, AUCHINDOUN, GARTHIE, and KINCARDINE," Barony [S.] (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF GORDON [S.], which see; *extinct* 1836.

KINCLEVEN

i.e. "KINCLEVEN," Barony [S.] (*Stewart*), *cr.* 1607. See CARRICK (in Orkney), Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1628; *extinct* between 1643 and 1646.

KINDERTON

[This was one of the Baronies of the County Palatine of Chester, long held by the family of Venables. The last of the so styled Barons of Kinderton was Sir Peter Venables, who *d. s.p.*, and whose sister, Mary, *m.* Thomas Pigott, of Chetwynd, Salop, leaving a da. and h., Anne, who by her husband, Henry Vernon, was mother of George Venables-Vernon, *cr.* "Lord Vernon, *Baron of Kinderton*, co. Chester," in 1762, as mentioned below.]

See "VERNON OF KINDERTON, co. Chester," Barony (*Venables-Vernon*), *cr.* 1762.

(a) "A man of good parts, great honour, and a true patriot." Wood's *Douglas.*
(b) "A man of worth and benevolence." Wood's *Douglas.*
(c) *Gentleman's Magazine.*

KINFAUNS

i.e. "HAY OF KINFAUNS," Barony [S.] (*Hay*), *cr.* 1627, with the VISCOUNTCY OF DUPPLIN [S.], and again, 1633, with the EARLDOM OF KINNOULL [S.], which see.

KING OF OCKHAM

BARONY.
I. 1725.

1. PETER KING, s. of Jerome KING,[a] a grocer and salter of Exeter, by Anne,[b] da. of Peter LOCKE, of Somerset, was *b.* at Exeter, 1669; ed. at the Grammar School there, and for some time was an apprentice to his father, but afterwards studied the law at Leyden; Barrister (Mid. Temple), 8 June 1698; M.P. (Whig) for Beer Alston in seven Parls., 1701–14; Recorder of Glastonbury, 1705; Recorder of London, 27 July 1708–15, being knighted 12 Sep. 1708. At the accession of George I he (being then the Whig Leader in the House of Commons) was made, *per saltum*, 14 Nov. 1714, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, which office he held 11 years; P.C. 29 Mar. 1715. In Jan. 1725 he was made Speaker of the House of Lords (some months before his own elevation to the Peerage), and presided, in May 1725, as Lord High Steward, at the trial of Lord Macclesfield (ex-Lord Chancellor). He was *cr.*, 29 May 1725, LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, co. Surrey, and Lord Chancellor 1 June 1725, which post he held till 29 Nov. 1733. He was also a Lord Justice of the Realm during the King's absence, 1725 and 1727. F.R.S. 14 Nov. 1728, and a Gov. of Charterhouse. He *m.*, Sep. 1704 (mar. lic.), Anne (aged 15), da. of Richard SEYS, of Boverton Court, co. Glamorgan. He *d.* of paralysis, eight months after his resignation, 22, and was *bur.* 29 July 1734, aged 65, at Ockham, Surrey.[c]

---

[a] In the *Complete English Peerage* (1775), a work in which nearly every member of the nobility is furnished with an ancient and distinguished ancestry, all that is said of this Jerome is that "he descended from a genteel family of that name in Somersetshire." V.G.

[b] This Anne was 1st cousin of the celebrated philosopher John Locke.

[c] "With the first Lord King commenced several arrangements upon which modern England congratulates herself. On his appointment as Lord Chancellor, he had an allowance of £1,200 a year (in lieu of profits on the sale of offices, then for the first time declared illegal), and he was the author of the Act which substituted English for Latin as the language for legal records" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). In the House of Commons, Dec. 1711, he brought in a motion for balloting at elections, which was thrown out by 250 to 38 votes (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. v, p. 127). As a common law judge he is said to have obtained "the approbation of lawyers for his learning and of suitors for his impartiality," but "the admiration which he had earned as a judge cannot be extended to him as a Chancellor," inasmuch as "he had not had any experience in equity practice, and consequently was diffident, irresolute, and dilatory," the number of his decisions that were "reversed or contradicted" being very great. See Foss's *Judges of England*. He was the author of a History of the Apostles' Creed, pub. 1703. The Queen Consort of George II is

M.I.[a] Will pr. 1734. His widow *d.* 1 July 1767, and was *bur.* at Ockham.

II. 1734. 2. JOHN (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, 1st s. and h., *bap.* 13 Jan. 1705/6, at St. Clement Danes, Midx.; admitted Clare Coll. Camb., 15 Nov. 1723; Outranger of Windsor Forest, 1 July 1726–40; M.P. (Whig) for Launceston, 1727–34; F.R.S. 9 Jan. 1734/5. He *m.*, May 1726, at Yarty, Devon, Elizabeth,[b] da. of John FRY, of Yarty, by Frances, da. of Joseph LANGTON, of Newton Park, Somerset. She, who was *b.* 3 May 1711, at Colyton, *d.* 28 Jan., and was *bur.* 6 Feb. 1733/4, at Yarty Membury, aged 22. He *d. s.p.*, on board H.M.S. "Ruby," off Lisbon, 10 Feb. 1739/40, and was *bur.* at Ockham, aged 34. Admon. 2 Apr. 1740.

III. 1740. 3. PETER (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, br. and h., *bap.* 13 Mar. 1708/9, at St. Clement Danes afsd.; Outranger of Windsor Forest. A Whig. He *d.* unm.,[c] 22, and was *bur.* 31 Mar. 1754, at Ockham, aged 45. Will pr. 1754.

IV. 1754. 4. WILLIAM (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, br. and h., *b.* 15 Apr. 1711, and *bap.* at St. Clement Danes afsd.; Cursitor of London and Middlesex. Presumably a Whig. He *d.* unm., 16, and was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1767, at Ockham, aged 56. Admon. 11 May 1767.

---

said to have remarked on him (Hervey's *Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 287) that "he was just in the *Law* what he had been in the *Gospel*; making *creeds* upon the one without any steady belief, and *judgments* in the other without any settled opinion, but the misfortune for the public is that though they could reject his silly creeds they are forced often to submit to his silly judgments." His portrait by Daniel de Coninck is in the Nat. Portrait Gallery, and there are also numerous engraved portraits. For his diary, see note *sub* 7th Lord.

[a] Monument by Rysbrack.

[b] The following account of this ill-assorted union is to be found in the Diary of the 1st Earl of Egmont (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, vol. i, p. 121) under date 24 Dec. 1730, when the death of Mrs. Fry, the lady's mother, is recorded: "My Lord Chancellor was guardian, and my Lord married her at twelve [*recte* 15] years old to his eldest son, because she was a great fortune; but she being so young, the children were only put between the bedclothes, since which, though grown up, they never consummated. . . . My Lady King is charged by the world with influencing her husband to act in this scandalous manner. She says to everybody that her daughter-in-law is ugly, and a fool, to which the young woman replies, that they knew she was ugly before they made the marriage, and as much a fool as she is, she never showed it more than marrying Mr. King." V.G.

[c] His alleged marriage as given in *Gent. Mag.* for Sep. 1734 evidently refers to his br., Thomas, afterwards 5th Lord. V.G.

V. 1767. 5. THOMAS (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, br. and h., *b.* 19 Mar., and *bap.* 27 Apr. 1712, at St. Clement Danes. He was sometime a partner in a Dutch mercantile house. A Whig. He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1734, at the French Church at Delft, in Holland, Wilhelmina Catherina (a large fortune), da. of John TROYE, a Judge of the Sovereign Council at Brabant. He *d.* 4 Apr. 1779, aged 67, and was *bur.* at Ockham. Will pr. Apr. 1779. His widow, who was naturalised 9 July 1768, *d.* 3 June 1784, suddenly, at Highgate.

VI. 1779. 6. PETER (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, s. and h., *b.* at The Hague, 6, and *bap.* 10 Oct. 1736. Ed. at Eton 1747–54; admitted as Fellow Com. at Trin. Coll. Camb., 2 Dec. 1754, and matric. 1756.[a] He *m.*, 24 Nov. 1774, at Horsham, Sussex, Charlotte, da. of Edward TREDCROFT, of Horsham, by Mary, da. of Henry MICHEL, of Horsham afsd. He *d.* 23 Nov. 1793, aged 57. Will pr. Nov. 1793. His widow *d.* 25 Oct. 1829, at Brighton.

VII. 1793. 7. PETER (KING), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, s. and h., *b.* 31 Aug. 1775, at Dorking, and *bap.* there;[b] ed. at Eton 1781–89; admitted as a nobleman 19 Oct. 1793 at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.). He *m.*, 26 May 1804, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Hester, 1st da. of Hugh (FORTESCUE), 1st EARL FORTESCUE, by Hester, sister of George, 1st MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM, and da. of the Rt. Hon. George GRENVILLE. He *d.* suddenly, 4 June 1833, aged 57, in Dover Str., Midx.[c] Will pr. July 1833. His widow, who was *b.* 17 Dec. 1784, *d.* at Brooklands, in Weybridge, Surrey, 17 Dec. 1873, aged 89 years.

VIII. 1833. 8. WILLIAM (KING, *afterwards* KING-NOEL), LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, s. and h., *b.* 21 Feb. 1805. He was *cr.*, 30 June 1838, VISCOUNT OCKHAM OF OCKHAM, co. Surrey, and EARL OF LOVELACE. See LOVELACE, Earldom, *cr.* 1838.

---

[a] A Whig, but opposed the Coalition of 1783, and voted for Pitt's Regency Bill 1787. V.G.

[b] He was the 7th Baron in succession to a peerage not seventy years old, a quicker succession even than that to the Viscountcy of Irvine [S.], held by 9 persons at an average of 13 years each. To this see a contrast in the Irish peerage of Palmerston (Temple), held by three persons only during its existence of 140 years, and that of Cullen (Cokayne) enjoyed by one person (the 5th Viscount) above 86 years.

[c] He was a Whig politician of some note in his day, and wrote a weighty tract on currency, being in such matters in advance of his time. Lord Brougham, in his *Statesmen of the Reign of George III*, devotes several pages to heated praise of his capacity and character. Lady Charlotte Bury in 1814 calls him "a very dull man, neither ornamental nor agreeable." According to *Gent. Mag.*, "he signalised himself as the bitter enemy of the Church, and particularly of the episcopal bench." V.G. He published the *Life and Letters of John Locke*, which contains, as an appendix, a diary of his great-grandfather, the 1st Lord King. A selection of the 7th Lord's speeches, with a memoir, was issued by Earl Fortescue in 1844, and a portrait of him was engraved by E. M. Eddis.

KING'S LYNN (or LYNN REGIS)

i.e. "Townshend of Lynn Regis, co. Norfolk," Barony (*Townshend*), *cr.* 1661. See Townshend of Raynham, Viscountcy, *cr.* 1682.

KING'S NEWTON

See "Hardinge of Lahore and Kings Newton, co. Derby," Viscountcy (*Hardinge*), *cr.* 1846.

KINGARTH

i.e. "Kingarth," Viscountcy [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1703, with the Earldom of Bute [S.], which see.

KINGHORNE

EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1606. 1. Patrick (Lyon), Lord Glamis [S.], only s. and h. of John, Lord Glamis [S. 1445], by Elizabeth, da. of William (Abernethy), Lord Saltoun [S.], was *b.* 1575; *suc.* to the peerage [S.] on the death of his said father, 17 Mar. 1577/8, being then under age; P.C. [S.] in or before 1606; a Commissioner named by Parl. [S.] to treat of a union with England, July 1604. He was *cr.*, 10 July 1606, EARL OF KINGHORNE, LORD LYON AND GLAMIS [S.].[a] He *m.*, June 1595, at Linlithgow, Anne, 1st da. of John (Murray), 1st Earl of Tullibardine [S.], by Catherine, da. of David (Drummond), 2nd Lord Drummond [S.]. He *d.* at Edinburgh, 19, and was *bur.* 26 Dec. 1615, at Glamis. Admon. 30 Apr. 1616. Funeral entry in Lyon office.[b] His widow, who had been mistress to James V, *d.* 27 Feb. 1617/8, at Edinburgh. Will pr. 30 Nov. 1618.

II. 1615. 2. John (Lyon), Earl of Kinghorne, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 13 Aug. 1596; *styled* Lord Glamis 1606–15; P.C. [S.] by the Parl. 18 Nov. 1641, and one of the Committee of Estates, 1644, but opposed the delivery of the King to the English, 16 Jan. 1647. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 19 June 1618), Margaret (tocher £20,000), 3rd da. of John (Erskine), Earl of Mar [S.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Esmé (Stuart), Duke of Lennox [S.]. She *d. s.p.s.* He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1641, shortly after 20 Aug., Elizabeth, da. of Patrick (Maule), 1st Earl of Panmure [S.], by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Sir Edward Stanhope. He *d.* 12 May 1647,[c] of the plague, and was *bur.* at

---

[a] The patent has not been preserved. V.G.

[b] *Scots Peerage.* The funeral entry appears to be inaccurate.

[c] St. Andrews Commissariot. In the *Glamis Book of Record* the date is 15 May 1646.

Glamis, aged 50.[a] Will dat. 15 Jan. 1643/4. His widow *m.*, 2ndly, 30 July 1650, George (Livingston), 3rd Earl of Linlithgow [S.] (who *d.* 1 Feb. 1690, aged 74), and *d.* Oct. 1659, at Castle Lyon.

III. 1647. 3. Patrick (Lyon), Earl of Kinghorne [1606], Lord Glamis [1445], and Lord Lyon and Glamis [1606], in the Peerage of Scotland, only s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 29 May 1643; *styled* Lord Glamis till 1647. He obtained a new charter, dat. 30 May 1672, of the title and dignity of EARL OF KINGHORNE, LORD LYON AND GLAMIS [S.], with the former precedency, to him and the heirs male of his body, which failing to any person he might nominate,[b] which failing[c] to his heirs male whatsoever, which failing to his heirs and assigns whatsoever. By charter, dat. 1 July 1677, the designation of his Earldom was changed from Kinghorne to STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE, the precedency of the latter being retained. See under Strathmore.

KINGSALE formerly COURCY, and KINSALE

[*Observations.*—The origin of this peerage is obscure. Its possessor in 1489 was one of the eleven Barons [I.] who obeyed the summons of Henry VII to Greenwich, and was then ranked immediately after Lord Athenry and before Lord Gormanston.[d] The style was originally Lord Courcy or Lord Courcy of Ringrone and Kinsale. Kinsale or Kingsale was adopted in the 17th century,[e] and the spelling Kingsale was gradually

---

[a] His activities on behalf of the Parliamentary party are shown in Spalding's *History of the Troubles in Scotland and England*, 1624–45 (Bannatyne Club), where, *inter alia*, it is stated that he was one of the Scottish lords summoned to appear at Westminster 13 Apr. 1640, to hear the answer given to the Scots Commissioners, all of whom disobeyed the charge. By the King's command he and the Earl of Mar were, that same year, "putt off of the Council." See also *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 12th Report, pt. viii, Athole Papers.

[b] See note *sub* 1st Earl of Breadalbane for a list of those Scottish Peerages in which the grantees were authorised to nominate their successors in the dignities granted.

[c] He died without having exercised such power of appointment.

[d] See vol. i, Appendix A.

[e] J. H. Round points out (*Peerage Studies*, p. 105) that the true title "was not 'Kingsale' but 'Courcy,' and so late as 1613 the then peer sat in Parliament as 'Lord Courcy of Ringroane.' In the list drawn up preliminary to that Parliament he is styled 'the Lord Baron Cursie'; and 'Lord Courcy,' simply, was the style by which these peers had always been known. The creation, however, of a Viscount Kingsale, in 1625, was resented by Lord Courcy as an encroachment on his own territory, and, in 1627, he obtained from Royal Commissioners a misleading report 'that the Lord Courcy was not only Lord Courcy, but Baron of Kingsale and also of Ringrone.' In 1634 the *Lords' Journals* still style him 'Lord Courcy' in their list, but eventually 'Kingsale' in lieu of 'Courcy' was adopted as the title of their peerage dignity, which, however, continues to be but one." In the Dublin list of peers present in

adopted, and is the form now in use.[a] The account of the Barons of Kinsale previous to the middle of the 16th century, as also their succession, is very unsatisfactory.]

PATRICK DE COURCY, as to whose parentage nothing is known,[b] was on 17 July 1221 one of the magnates of Ireland ordered to be obedient to Archbishop de Landers when appointed Justiciar in place of Sir Geoffrey Marsh (*de Marisco*).[c] He *m.* Margery, granddaughter and h. of Miles DE COGAN,[d] who was lord of one moiety of the county

---

the Parl. [I.] of 1490 he is called *Dominus de Kinsale*, and the same in that of 1560, but in that of 1585 "Lord Coursey."

[a] It is spelt Kingsale in the first edition of Lodge (1755), but Kinsale in *Gent. Mag.* 1760. Both forms are used in a petition of 1760 printed by Lynch, *Case . . . of the Prescriptive Baronies*, p. 57. The name of the town is sometimes misspelt Kingsale in the seventeenth century.

[b] There is no proof whatever that he was son of Miles de Courcy, said to be a son of John de Courcy the younger. Among the hostages (at a date near, though prior to, 15 July 1204) for John de Courcy of Ulster, according to the list on p. 39 of the *Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, 1171–1251 (1875), occurs "Young Milo Fitz John de Courcy," as also one "John de Courcy, son of Roger de Chester." On the former entry J. H. Round (in a critical notice of "John de Courci, Conqueror of Ulster," in *The Antiquarian Magazine*, vols. iii and iv) aptly remarks: "This strange rendering of *Milo fil' Joh' de Curcy juv.* (*juvenis* was the recognised Latin equivalent of our term 'junior') is very much to be regretted, for it bolsters up the daring fiction of the descent from John (of Ulster) of the later De Courcis, a descent which rests wholly and solely on the mistranslation of this entry. The Latin obviously corresponds to the French 'Milo fils de Jean de Courci le jeune' (junior), this John being so named to distinguish him from his great namesake. But though this rendering ought to be self-evident, I may as well clinch the matter by a passage (which is not to be found in this calendar) alluding to the same hostages: 'Duos obsides Joh'is de Curcy, qui in eodem castro sunt, scilicet Rob' fil' Will' Salvag' et Milonem fil' Joh' de Curcy *junioris*' (*Patent Roll*, 6 John, *m.* 4). We must therefore read the line 'Miles son of John de Courci the younger.'" John de Courcy (the elder) of Ulster, often, though improperly, called Earl of Ulster, *had* a bastard son whose name was John, *i.e.* John de Courcy of Rathenny and Kilbarrock, co. Dublin, murdered in 1208 by one of the de Lacy family. Patrick may have been another bastard son, for John of Ulster professed a great devotion to St. Patrick. (See Round, in article cited above). Peerage writers have stated hitherto that Miles de Courcy received from Henry III, 29 May 1223, a grant of the territorial Baronies of Kingsale and Ringrone, and thus obtained peerage rank as Baron Kingsale. J. H. Round, however, has shown (*Peerage Studies*, pp. 106, 107) that the grant referred to was dated, *not* 7 Hen. III (1223), but 7 John (1205), and was made to Hugh de Lascy or Lacy, giving him the whole land of Ulster as fully as John de Curcy had held it (*Rot. Cartarum*, p. 151).

[c] *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 477.

[d] Orpen, *Ireland under the Normans*, vol. ii, p. 49; vol. iii, p. 152. Margery appears to have been widow of Thomas Bloet; her mother Margaret was da. and h. of Miles de Cogan and widow of Ralph FitzStephen.

of Cork by grant of Henry II in 1177.[a] He occurs in 1228, 1235, and 1251,[b] but *d.* before 1261.

Miles de Courcy, s. and h., occurs in 1261.[c] In this year he and Miles de Cogan overthrew the Irish chieftain Fineen, who had just gained a great victory at Callan.[d] He *m.* the Lady Annor.[e] He appears to have *d.* about 1290.[f] His widow *d.* about 1300.[g]

John de Courcy, s. and h., was killed in 1291 by Donald Oge McCarthy.[h]

BARONY [I.]
I. 1340 ?

1. Miles de Courcy, s. and h. of John abovenamed, was *b. circa* 1286, for he was a minor at his father's death,[i] and was still under age in 1305.[j] In 1294 his marriage was granted to William FitzWarin.[k] In 1309 both Miles de Courcy and Nicholas de Courcy were sum. for service against the Scots in June 1310.[l] The same two were sum. to attend the Parl. [I.] at Kilkenny in Feb. 1309/10.[m] He may have been sum. to Parl. again in 1339.[n] In 1322 the service of 30 knights was due from him.[o] He was Sheriff of Cork 1329–32.[p] In 1335, as

(a) *Gesta Henrici Secundi* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 163. The service was that of 60 knights, of which a century and a half later Maurice de Carrew and Miles de Courci were each responsible for 30 knights. (42nd *Rep.* Deputy Keeper [I.], p. 49).

(b) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227–31, p. 256; 1234–37, p. 183; *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1171–1251, no. 3203.

(c) Orpen, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, pp. 134, 141; 37th *Rep.* Dep. Keeper [I.], p. 37. Miles's name occurs in the accounts down to 1298.

(d) Curtis, *Mediæval Ireland*, p. 156.

(e) *Carew MSS. Misc.*, p. 371.

(f) *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1285–92, p. 505.

(g) *Carew MSS. Misc.*, p. 371.

(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 450; *Justic. Rolls*, 23–31 Edw. I, pp. 101, 451; *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1285–92, no. 1104.

(i) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 37.

(j) *Justic. Rolls*, 32–35 Edw. I, p. 16. His minority may account for the absence of any summons to him in 1294. Nicholas de Courcy, perhaps an uncle, occurs about that time; also Edmund and James de Courcy. A suit, Maurice de Courcy *v.* Nicholas s. of David de Courcy, occurs in 1290 (Harl. MS. 1425, f. 68 d). For Edmund see *Parl. Writs* (1302).

(k) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 72. FitzWarin *d.* 1299.

(l) *R. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 79.

(m) *Early Statutes of Ireland*, John–Hen. V, pp. 258, 260.

(n) Lodge is the only authority, and he assigns the summons to the next Miles.

(o) 42nd *Report*, Dep. Keeper [I.], p. 49.

(p) 43rd *Report*, *Idem*, p. 50.

Miles de Courcy esquire, he was sum. for service against the Scots.([a]) There is nothing to indicate whether he became a peer, and if so, when or how he acquired peerage rank, but possibly *circa* 1340 he became LORD COURCY of Kinsale.([b]) In July 1344 Miles de Courcy was sum. for service in France.([c]) He *m.* Joan, whose parentage is not known. He *d.* before 6 Dec. 1344, when dower was ordered for his widow.([d])

II. 1344 ? 2. MILES (DE COURCY), LORD COURCY of Kinsale or LORD KINSALE, s. and h. In 1346 he was one of the Commissioners appointed to treat with McDermot,([e]) and in 1355 was a justice of the peace in Cork.([f]) In May 1358, as Miles, son of Miles de Courcy, he had licence to grant his manor of Ringrone, held in chief, to a feoffee,([g]) who at once regranted it to him and his male issue, with various remainders in default.([h]) In the same year he and William, son of John de Barri, having a suit with David son of Adam de Barri and Richard Oge Baret, were forbidden to bring more than six or seven men with them to the trial, in order to avoid disturbances.([i]) He *d.* apparently unm., about July 1372. His coheirs were his four sisters or their issue.([j]) Lands in Kinsale, formerly of Miles de Courcy, were in the King's hand in 1391.([k])

III. 1372. 3. JOHN (DE COURCY), LORD COURCY of Kinsale or LORD KINSALE. He was possibly the John son of Edmund de Courcy named in the remainder of 1358.([l])

([a]) *R. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 344.

([b]) It is more probable that the family acquired peerage rank 50 years later.

([c]) Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. v, p. 417. This summons may refer to his son Miles. He was to bring 10 men-at-arms and 30 hobelars.

([d]) *Cal. Pat. etc. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 48.

([e]) *Idem*, p. 49. ([f]) *Idem*, p. 58. ([g]) *Idem*, p. 68.

([h]) *Carew MSS. Misc.*, p. 360. The remainders were to Nicholas son of John de Courcy by Anstice formerly his wife, John son of Edmund de Courcy, John son of Miles de Courcy, Patrick son of Nicholas de Courcy, Patrick son of David de Courcy, Henry son of Edmund de Courcy, Aumary son of Philip de Courcy, and Patrick son of Edmund de Courcy. The first named of these was probably the Sir Nicholas de Courcy, Kt., who was Sheriff of Cork in 1355 and 1358 (*Cal. Pat. etc. R. Hib.*, vol. i, pp. 56, 73), but was dead in 1372, when Anstice's heir was a daughter. He is said to have died in 1366 (Harl. MS. 1425, f. 68 d). Henry son of Edmund de Courcy was a collector in Cork in 1359 (*Cal. Pat. etc. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 77).

([i]) *Idem*, vol. i, pp. 69, 71, 72. Courcy and Barri had burnt Baret's towns.

([j]) *Idem*, p. 83. Ringrone was held of the King in chief; rents in Kinsale and the hundred were not so held. The sisters were (i) Margaret, then wife of William son of David Barri; (ii) Joan, deceased, represented by a son Richard Lenfant; (iii) Catherine, deceased, represented by daughters Joan de Cauntelo and Margaret Carreu, and (iv) Anstice, deceased, represented by a daughter Margery Courcy.

([k]) *Idem*, p. 148.

([l]) A John de Courcy is said to have rendered £115 7*s.* 9*d.* as relief, but the

IV. 1390 ? 4. William (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale, s. and h.[a] On 1 Jan. 1396/7 a grant of £100 *p.a.* was made to William Courcy, knt., and Margaret his wife for good service rendered to the King and Queen Isabel.[b] On 16 Feb. following he had permission to buy a ship in England and sail it between England and France, but not to carry merchandise, or other forbidden matters, outside the kingdom.[c] In the patent he is styled *dominus et baro de Courcy*, and this grant has been mistaken by many modern writers as a patent confirming his creation as a peer.[d] On 2 Apr. 1399 he had licence to import, free of custom, 2,000 "musshes" of corn into England or Ireland.[e] He *m.* Margaret Peinnel.[f] She had Robes of the Garter in 1399.[g] The date of his death is unknown.

V. 1400 ? 5. Nicholas (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale. Nothing certain is known of him.[h]

VI. 1410 ? 6. Patrick (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale,[i] who in Nov. 1419, as lord of Ringrone and Kinsale, granted to his son Nicholas de Courci all his messuages, lands, &c., in Ringrone and elsewhere in co. Cork.[j] Next year he is said to have founded the Austin Friars' house at Cork.[k] He *d.* in or before 1449.[l]

---

date given must be wrong. See *Carew MSS. Misc.*, p. 375. The reference given is to Pipe Roll [I.], 26 Edw. III.

[a] So according to an old pedigree copied in Add. MS. 23692, f. 17.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 46.

[c] *Idem*, p. 76.

[d] Lodge (vol. vi, p. 148) quotes this licence and, after mentioning the licence to import corn, continues (in the same sentence) "and by the letters patent of that King received a confirmation of the honours and titles of Baron of Kingsale and Ringrone."

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 519.

[f] So named in a petition for the continuance of the pension of £100 *p.a.* (Cott. MS., Titus, B xi, f. 193).

[g] See Appendix B in vol. ii.

[h] According to the old pedigree, he was s. and h. of William, but the dates suggest that he was brother or cousin. Nicholas son of Henry de Courcy was one of the assessors in co. Cork in 1381–2 for choosing archers (*Cal. Pat. etc. R. Hib.*, vol. i, p. 113).

[i] He is not likely to be the Patrick, son of Nicholas de Courcy mentioned in the remainders of 1358, though it is not impossible. A seal with the legend "s. patricii filii nicholai courcye" was used by Gerald, Lord Courcy, in 1559 (*Carew MSS. Misc.*, p. 360).

[j] Cott. MS., Titus, B xi, f. 137. This gift to his son may mean that he was going to enter a monastery.

[k] See Archdall, *Monasticon*, p. 67, for the various dates assigned for the foundation.

[l] He may have died many years earlier. The statement that he was absent from Ireland, assisting in the York and Lancaster wars, and thus gave the Irish

VII. 1449 ? 7. Nicholas (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale, s. and h., had livery of his ancestral lands in 1449.[a] He *m.* Mary, da. of The O'Mahon, chief of his sept. He *d.* Feb. 1474/5.[b]

VIII. 1475. 8. James (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale, s. and h. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of (1490/1) 6 Hen. VII.[c] He aided the attempt of Lambert Simnel, but after his defeat submitted to Henry VII, and on 28 June 1488 Sir Richard Edgecombe, as special commissioner, received the homage of Lord Courcy at Kinsale in the chancel of St. Meltoc's church.[d] Being summoned to attend Henry VII at Greenwich in 1489, he went thither with other Irish nobles,[e] and was pardoned in 1496.[f] He *m.* Ellena, da. of David (Roche), Lord Fermoy [I.], by Joan, da. of Walter de Burgh. He *d.* in 1499, *suae nationis capitaneus*.[g]

IX. 1499. 9. Edmund (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale, only surv. s. and h. He *d. s.p.*

X. 1505 ? 10. David (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale [I.], uncle and h., being s. of Nicholas, 7th Baron. He *m.* Jane, da. of Edmund Roche, uncle of Lord Fermoy [I.] abovenamed.

XI. 1520 ? 11. John (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale [I.], s. and h. He was seised of the manor of Ringrone, &c. He *m.* Sarah, da. of Donogh McCarthy, or McDonogh, of Dowallagh. He *d.* at the Old Head of Kinsale, 1535.[h]

---

opportunity to repossess themselves of his lands, is obviously mistaken, for these wars did not begin till after his death.

(a) *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, Hen. VI, p. 177 ; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 68 d.

(b) *Idem*, from the Abbey Book of Timoleague. The *Annals of Ulster* state that " the son of Patrick Courcy " *d.* in 1486, but give no name. Edmund Courcy, Bishop of Clogher (1484) and then of Ross (1484–1518), may have been a son of Nicholas or Patrick.

(c) Lodge.

(d) Ware, *Annales*.

(e) *Book of Howth*, p. 190. For their names and for the ranking of Irish Peers, see vol. i, Appendix A.

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, p. 76. His name is not in the list of those pardoned 25 May 1488.

(g) Harl. MS. 1425, f. 68 d, from the Abbey Book of Timoleague. There was a Courcy tomb in this abbey. His eldest son Richard *d.* in 1496 (*Idem*, from records in Cork Cathedral).

(h) Ware, *Annales*.

XII. 1535. 12. Gerald (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale [I.], only s. and h. He commanded at Boulogne. He was knighted by the Lord Deputy at Limerick 30 Mar. 1567. By his great expenses he considerably reduced his estate. He sat in both Parls. [I.] *temp.* Eliz., and accompanied the Lord Deputy [I.] in 1569 in his expedition to Munster. He *m.* Ellen, da. of Cormac McDonogh McCarthy, of Carbery. He *d. s.p.m.*,[a] at a great age, in 1599. Will dat. at Kinsale 6 June 1594, leaving all his lands, &c., to John de Courcy, his successor in the title.

XIII. 1599. 13.[b] John (de Courcy), Lord Courcy of Kinsale or Lord Kinsale [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Edmond Oge de Courcy, of Killnacloane, co. Cork (by Julian, da. of Dermot McTeige O'Hurley, chief of his sept), which Edmond was s. of Edmond FitzDavid de Courcy, of Killnacloane, who was a yr. s. of David, 10th Lord. He distinguished himself against the Spaniards at the siege of Kinsale; was Gent. of the Bedchamber to James I, and is mentioned as "a loyal servant of the crown, and conformable in religion." On 16 Nov. 1608, as "John Lord Courcey," he had a grant of £100 a year (increased in 1611 to £150), which he subsequently transferred to his son Gerald. On 30 Nov. 1620 he received, after surrender, a new grant of his castle and manor of Ringrone, as also of the castle of the Old Head (Kinsale), otherwise Downemac Patrick, &c. He *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, da. of William Cogan. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, da. of Cornelius O'Crowly, of Carbery, co. Cork, chief of his sept. He *d.* 25 July 1628, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Timoleague, co. Cork.[c] *Inq. p. m.*

---

[a] Mary, his only da. and h., *m.*, 1stly, Donough O'Driscol, and, 2ndly, John Galway, of Kinsale, leaving issue by both, in which issue is presumed to be the representation (as heir general) of the first and succeeding Barons.

[b] In the claim to the title in 1761 this John de Courcy is called "the 17th or 18th Lord Baron of Kingsale."

[c] He and his son complained to the Crown of the creation, by Charles I, of Sir Dominick Sarsfield as Viscount Kingsale, co. Cork [I.], by patent, 8 May 1625, in pursuance of the Privy Seal, 13 Feb. 1624/5, of James I, confirmed by that of his own, 2 Apr. 1625. The matter was referred to the Lord High Treasurer of England and others, who reported (1) "that the Lord Courcy was not only Lord Courcy, but Baron of Kingsale, and also of Ringrone," and that (2) they held it to be of little force "that in some records and deeds he was found to be named Lord Courcy and Baron Courcy only, and the other baronies not named"; also that "it was then endeavoured to avoid his lordship's right, both in course of descent by carrying the barony to another line, and also by attainder ... but that both these allegations were answered"; also (3) "It was alledged that both these titles might stand together, one to be baron, and the other viscount of Kingsale; touching which they conceived that this confounding of titles of honour, if way should be given thereunto, would beget many questions, and be of ill consequence, and that it was without precedent either in England or Ireland; and that therefore they could not advise His Majesty to suffer it." They recom-

XIV. 1628. 14. Gerald (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale or Kinsale [I.], s. and h., was on 9 May 1627 made Gent. of the Privy Chamber to Charles I; was of full age at his father's death. In July 1625 Charles I directed the Lord Deputy to pay him his pension of £150 "that for divers years past hath been detained from him." He sat in Parl. [I.] 14 July 1634. The King's letter for an annual pension of £150 English as "son and heir apparent of John Lord Courcy" is dat. 18 Feb. 1614/5, "in consideration of the said Gerald having willingly conformed to the rites and ceremonies of the Church established in all the King's dominions." On 18 July 1636 it was ordered "that as he has revolted from the Established Church, he shall forfeit the pension of £150 *p.a.* which he earned from James I by abjuring his old faith." He *m.* Helen, 1st da. of Sir John FitzGerald, of Dromana, co. Waterford, by Ellen, da. of Maurice FitzGibbon, the White Knight. He was living 20 Jan. 1640/1, but *d.* about 1642, *s.p.m.*[a] His widow *m.* Randal Hurley, of Beallana Carigy, co. Cork.

XV. 1642. 15. Patrick (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], br. and h. male. By order of Council, 19 May 1655, he was allowed to hold his ancient inheritance and was granted, as also was his son, John, a pension of £150 a year, which was confirmed by Charles II 20 Mar. 1662/3. At the age of 48 he *m.* Mary (sister of his elder brother's wife), da. of Sir John FitzGerald, of Dromana. By her, who was then aged 14, he had 23 children, none being twins. He *d.* between 20 Mar. 1662/3 and 9 Nov. 1665, probably in 1663. His widow *d.* in 1678, shortly before 29 Sep.

XVI. 1663? 16. John (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], s. and h. He took his seat in Parl. [I.] 9 Nov. 1665. He *m.* Ellen, 1st da. of Charles McCarthy Reagh, by Eleanor, sister of Donogh, 1st Earl of Clancarty [I.], and da. of Cormac Oge (McCarthy), 1st Viscount Muskerry [I.]. He was a Roman Catholic. He *d.* of the small-pox, 19 May 1667, seised of the manor of Ringrone, &c. *Inq. p. m.* at Kinsale, 4 Oct. 1667.[b]

---

mended, therefore, that Sarsfield should choose some other place in lieu of Kinsale, but be allowed the precedency of the former patent. This report, made 19 Apr. 1627, was confirmed by the King and Council stating that the said Viscount should be styled "Viscount Sarsfield of Ross-Carbery, co. Cork, or any other place he should choose," and "to relinquish the title of Kinsale, and the same to be enjoyed by the Lord Courcy." See *ante*, p. 279, note "e," as to the inaccuracy of this report. The Viscount chose the title of Kilmallock, and was *cr.*, by letters patent, 17 Sep. 1627, *Viscount Sarsfield of Kilmallock, co. Limerick* [I.]. See Lodge, vol. vi, p. 152, note.

(a) Mary, his only da. and h., *m.* Sir Patrick Gough, of Killmanehine, co. Waterford.

(b) The will of "Catherine Perceval, Lady Kinsale, widow," 1686, in Prerog. Court [I.], may not improbably relate to a widow of this peer.

XVII. 1667. 17. Patrick (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], s. and h., aged seven years in 1667. He *d.* a minor and unm., in 1669.

XVIII. 1669. 18. Almericus (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], br. and h., *b.* May 1665. On 14 Dec. 1675 he (who had been "brought up in the Romish religion") was ordered to be sent to Ch. Ch., Oxford, where he matric.(a) He had a pension of £300 a year from Charles II, continued by James II, in whose Parl. [I.] 7 May 1689 he sat,(b) and for whom in 1690 he commanded a troop of horse, being afterwards Lieut. Col. in Sarsfield's Horse. For this he was outlawed in 1691, which sentence, however, was reversed, May 1692, and he sat in Parl. [I.] 25 Oct. 1692, and again 20 May 1710. On 26 Jan. 1697/8 he had lic. to return to England. He *m.*, 2 Mar. 1698, at St. Martin's, Ludgate, London, Anne, da. of Robert Dring, of Isleworth, Midx. He *d. s.p.*, 9, and was *bur.* 14 Feb. 1719/20, in Westm. Abbey.(c) Will, in which he

(a) Dr. Fell, Dean of Ch. Ch., in his letters 1677–78, says of him that he was "addicted to the tennis court, proof against all Latin assaults, and prone to kicking, beating, and domineering over his sisters, fortified in the conceit that a title of honour was support enough, without the pedantry and trouble of book learning." See D'Alton's *Irish Army List*, 1689, p. 145. The Duke of Ormonde writes of him, 19 Feb. 1680/1: "I take for granted that he is past profiting in learning what is taught there [Oxford], and if he be well established in point of religion, I can console myself for his want of proficiency in his other studies. I would very gladly receive him here in my family, but that it will be hard to keep his Popish relations from him. . . . To travel, his fortune is too small to do it. . . . Upon the whole matter, I am come to this opinion, that he should stay at Oxford till the first sessions of the next Parliament shall be over" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. ii, pp. 299–300). "I cannot know if he have quite subdued that stock of pride and arrogance he carried with him 5 years ago. . . . His manner in conversation, in dancing, and playing at cards, very easy and also without suspicion of vice . . . a handsome youth, well born and of good fashion, but no sort of steadiness" (Sir Robert Southwell, 1680/1). He fought a duel with Lord Newburgh on 6 Dec. 1681 (Luttrell's *Brief Relation*). G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) The alleged "De Courcy Privilege" of remaining covered in the presence of Royalty was (according to Lodge) put into operation (apparently for the first time, though stated to have been granted about 500 years previously) by this peer. Four subsequent instances of this exhibition are recorded, the total number, apparently, of the performances being five, beginning with (1) Almericus, Lord Kingsale (1669–1720), who, "by walking to and fro with his hat on his head" in the presence chamber of William III (no exact date is given to this exploit) is said to have attracted that king's attention, to whom he explained his conduct by stating that he did so to assert the ancient privilege of his family, "granted to John de Courci, Earl of Ulster, and his heirs, by John, King of England." (2) His successor, Gerald, Lord Kingsale (1720–59), executed the like chivalrous movement, 19 June 1720, before George I, and again (3) on 22 June 1727, before George II. (4) The next peer in succession, John, Lord

styles himself *Almarick de Courcy, Baron of Kinsale and Rinrone*, dat. 20 Oct. 1699 to 16 Oct. 1713, pr. 21 July 1720. His widow *d.* at Isleworth, 27 Apr., and was *bur.* 5 May 1724, in Westm. Abbey, with her husband. Will dat. 21 Sep. 1720, pr. 6 Feb. 1724/5.

XIX. 1720. 19. GERALD (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], 1st cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Miles DE COURCY, by Elizabeth, yst. da. and eventually [1698] sole h. of Anthony SADLEIR, of Arley Hall, co. Warwick, which Miles was 3rd s. of Patrick, 15th Lord, and was outlawed after the siege of Kinsale, though restored

---

Kingsale (1759–1776), performed the (now fast becoming celebrated) "hat trick," 15 Sep. 1762, before George III; and that, too, notwithstanding the prophecy of George Montagu, in a letter to Horace Walpole, dated 6 Feb. in the same year, that "our peers need not fear him assuming his privilege of being covered, for, till the King gives him a pension, he cannot buy the offensive Hat." See *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 8th Rep. (1881), 2nd appendix, p. 115; and see also Archdall's edition of Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (1789), vol. vi, p. 156, &c. After the lapse of about a century (during which period we hear [*N. and Q.*, 6th S., vol. xii, p. 336] of the premeditated omission of this ceremony before George IV when in Ireland in 1821) one is somewhat surprised to find it reproduced (5) 25 June 1859, before Queen Victoria, though apparently without notice, inasmuch as such notice, in these days of more accurate investigation as to the "hat-right" of these Lords, would probably have been fatal to its performance. Passing over the statement that the alleged grantee was (which he was not) Earl of Ulster, the matter of this questionable "right" would be greatly elucidated if answers could be furnished to the following queries—*viz.*, (1) Is there any trustworthy documentary evidence of the wording of King John's grant (*i.e.*, as to the words "and his [the grantee's] heirs"), or even of the existence of the grant itself, whether hereditary or otherwise? (2) Is there any evidence whatever that the first Lord Kingsale was "the heir" of John of Ulster, the alleged grantee? (3) Was not "Johannes de Courci, Junior" (who was father of Miles, first Lord Kinsale), a bastard son of the said John of Ulster, who is stated by Giraldus Cambrensis to have died without lawful issue? (4) Supposing, however, "Young John" not to have been such son, what proof is there of his parentage being such as would entitle him and his issue to be the heirs of the said John of Ulster? (5) Can any instance be produced of any Lord Kingsale claiming this right prior to the last decade of the seventeenth century—a modern date for the first exercise of an alleged mediæval privilege? It may be observed that the pedigree of the family leads one to suppose that since 1372 no Lord Kingsale was the heir (*i.e.*, heir general, though doubtless each successive Lord was heir male) of the first Lord Kinsale; *a fortiori*, therefore, none since that date were heirs of John de Courcy, the conqueror of Ulster. As to the heroic achievement of this John of Ulster (which consisted in appearing as champion at a tournament where no one opposed him, and where accordingly he cleft an empty helmet asunder) for which the "hat-right" is said to have been granted, Mr. Planché remarks (*The Conqueror and his Companions*, vol. ii, p. 88) that "there is about as much truth in this story as there was in the one told formerly by the warders in the Tower of London, who were wont to show a remarkably large suit of plate armour of the time of Henry VIII as being that of the very redoubtable John de Courci afsd." Planché adds that "no one knows when a privilege, as worthless as it is unmannerly, was confirmed or by whom or on what authority it was first

by the articles of Limerick. He was *b.* 1700. On 2 Oct. 1721 he petitioned[a] the House of Lords [I.] "to make such order for placing him in Parliament, in the seat of his ancestors, as to their lordships should seem just," whereupon the House unanimously resolved (4 Oct. 1721) "that Gerald, Lord Baron of Kingsale and Baron Courcy and Ringrone, is entitled to his seat," and he took his seat accordingly on the day following.[b] P.C. [I.] 23 Jan. 1743/4, and in 1748 obtained a pension of £300 a year.[c] He *m.*, 13 May 1725 (lic. London, he 25 and she 23), at the Mercers' Chapel, Cheapside, London, Margaretta, only da. and h. of John Essington, of Ashlyns, Herts, by his 1st wife, Margaretta, da. of John and sister and h. of Thomas Godfrey, all being Citizens and Mercers of London. She *d.* at the Old Head, Kinsale, and was *bur.* at Templetryne, co. Cork, 16 Sep. 1750, the burial being registered in the adjoining parish of Ringrone. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[d] also at the Old Head, 1 Dec. 1759.[e] Will dat. 28 Mar. 1757, pr. in Ireland 1761.

---

claimed and exercised"; while in the critical account of John de Courci in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (by J. Horace Round) we find that "the well-known tale" of De Courcy's "great exploit, as given in Fuller's *Worthies*, . . . first appears in the *Book of Howth* and in the Laud MS. (15th cent.) of the *Annals of Ireland*, and is certainly a sheer fiction. It is pretended that the privilege of remaining covered before the Sovereign was conferred upon John (de Courcy) and his heirs, . . . but this is an even later addition to the legend, and one of the earliest allusions to 'the offensive hat' is found in a letter of 1762." J. H. Round, in *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. ii, pp. 299–301, gives a list of licences to wear the "bonet" which have come under his notice. These licences, which were not uncommon in Tudor times, were *personal*, and were given on account of baldness, age, or an infirmity of the head, such as ringworm. See for some of these licences note *sub* Forester.

[a] In this petition he states "that one Mrs. Miles, who pretended to be widow to the late Lord Kingsale, had entered a *caveat* with the Rt. Hon. the Lord Chancellor to prevent the petitioner's having his writ of summons to Parliament, under pretence that the petitioner's father, Colonel Miles de Courcy, was outlawed in the revolution of 1688."

[b] This appears to be the first decision in favour of the principle of male descent of the ancient baronies of Ireland, the second being in favour of his successor in title in 1762. A third decision was given in favour of Lord Dunsany [I.] in 1782. See note *sub* that title.

[c] He was the second of the four peers of his race who exercised the dubious family privilege of remaining covered before the King, which feat he twice accomplished—*viz.*, in 1720 and 1727. See *ante*, p. 287, note "c." "This young nobleman is a very honest virtuous man, and hath a very good skill in Heraldry, History, and antiquities" (T. Hearne, 15 Sep. 1724). V.G.

[d] John Essington, a son, *b.* in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, was *bap.* 26 Apr. 1731, at St. Geo. the Martyr. Of his three surv. daughters and coheirs, (1) Mary, *b.* 1 Apr. 1726, *m.*, 28 Mar. 1751, John O'Grady, of Ballinscoola, co. Limerick, and had issue; (2) Elizabeth Geraldina, *b.* 12 Nov. 1729, *m.*, 1751, Daniel McCarty, of Carrignavar, co. Cork, who *d.* Sep. 1763, leaving issue; (3) Eleanor Elizabeth Anne, *b.* 8 Dec. 1732, *d.* unm.

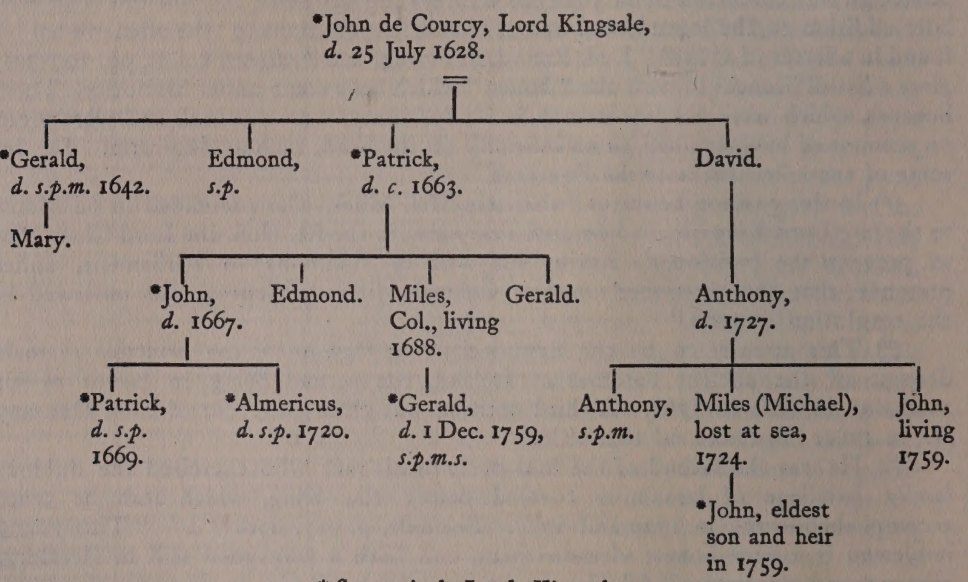
[e] Immediately after his death a succession of controversial advertisements appeared in the Irish newspapers, on the one hand from the daughters and sons-in-law,

XX. 1759. 20. JOHN (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], 3rd cousin once removed and h. male, being s. and h. of Miles, otherwise Michael DE COURCY, of Newport, in Rhode Island, North America (by Abigail, da. of (—) WILLIAMS, of Rhode Island), which Miles or Michael (who served as a sailor 1706 till lost at sea about 1724) was 2nd s. of Anthony de Courcy, of Bandon, co. Cork, who was only s. and h. of the Hon. David de Courcy, 4th and yst. s. of John, Lord Kinsale, who *d.* 1628.[a] He was *b.* about 1717, at Newport afsd., and served as a sailor till 1748, after which date he resided at Portsmouth, Hants. In Feb. 1756 he went over to Ireland and was acknowledged by his distant relative, the then Lord Kingsale, as the h. to the title of the said Lord, who devised to him "all his family estate [I.]."[b] His claim to be "Baron Kingsale and Baron Courcy of Ringrone [I.]" was referred 6 Mar. 1760, and reported upon 27 Aug. 1761, by the Attorney Gen. and Solicitor Gen. [I.], who considered that (the Baronies being ancient Baronies which have always

---

alleging the imbecility or insanity of the late peer, and ridiculing the claims of his successor in title; on the other hand from the executor, Charles Bernard. See *Gent. Mag.*, vol. xxx, p. 281 *et sqq.*, where they are printed in full. V.G.

[a] The documents connected with the claim are copied in Add. MS. 23692. The following is an outline of the descent:



* Successively Lords Kingsale.

[b] That Lord styles him in his will "his kinsman, John de Courcy, of Portsmouth, s. of his kinsman, Miles de C., otherwise called Michael de C., late of Rhode Island in North America, and grandson of his kinsman, Anthony de C., late of Bandon, and great-grandson of David de C., who was yst. s. of John de Courcy, 17th† Lord Kingsale, his great-grandfather and br. to his grandfather, Patrick de C., 19th† Lord Kingsale." († This enumeration in the will is based on the assumption that the peerage dignity originated with Patrick de Courcy who *d.* about 1260.)

descended in the male line) the petitioner was "entitled to the honours of Lord Coursie and also of Baron Kingsale and Baron of Ringrone and to a writ of summons."(a) His claim was allowed and he took his seat accordingly 1 Feb. 1762, and was presented at Court on 15 Sep. following.(b) He *m.*, 26 Oct. 1746, Martha, da. of William (or the Rev. Isaac) HERON, of Dorchester, Dorset. He *d.* 3 Mar. 1776.(c) His widow was *bur.* 3 May 1803, at Ringrone.

XXI. 1776. 21. JOHN (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], s. and h. He sat in Parl. [I.] 28 Oct. 1777. He *m.*, 31 Oct. 1763, Susan, da. of Conway BLENNERHASSETT, of Castle Conway, co. Kerry. She *d.* 13 Dec. 1819, at Kinsale. He *d.* 24 May 1822, at Cork.

XXII. 1822. 22. THOMAS (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], 2nd(d) but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* at Cork, 10 Jan. 1774; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 8 Feb. 1793, aged 18 [*recte* 19]. He was in Holy Orders. He *d.* unm., at Kinsale, 25, and was *bur.* 28 Jan. 1832, at Ringrone, aged 58.

XXIII. 1832. 23. JOHN STAPLETON (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Michael DE COURCY, Capt. R.N., by Catherine Savery, only child of William DE LISLE, which Michael was next br. to the 22nd Lord, and *d.* 22 July 1813. He was *b.* 17 Sep. 1805. He *m.*, 3 Oct. 1825, Sarah, 2nd da. of Joseph CHADDER, of Portlemouth, Devon. He *d.* 7 Jan. 1847, at Ringrone House, near Salcombe, Devon, aged 41. Will pr. Mar. 1847. His widow *d.* 31 Dec. 1883, at Salcombe, aged 83.

XXIV. 1847. 24. JOHN CONSTANTINE (DE COURCY), LORD KINGSALE [I.], s. and h., *b.* 5 Nov. 1827, at Salcombe, Devon; Capt. East Devon Militia, 1853–55. He *m.*, 1 Mar. 1855, at Wolverley, Adelaide, only da. of Joshua Proctor BROWN-WESTHEAD, of Lea Castle, co. Worcester.

(a) The new peer himself was "bred a carpenter at Jamaica" according to George Montagu's letter, 6 Feb. 1762, referred to *ante*, p. 287, note "c." The evidence given in the Hist. MSS. Com. Report (in that note mentioned) about the state of this branch of the family is very extraordinary, as also is that of Palsgrave Williams, *b.* at Newport in Rhode Island, and aged 56 (in 1760), peruke maker, who probably was one of his Lordship's (maternal) relatives.

(b) He was the third of the four peers of his race who wore his hat before the King, which feat he accomplished 15 Sep. 1762. See *ante*, p. 287, note "c."

(c) *Gent. Mag.*, vol. xxx, prints a letter from him dated Kinsale, 4 Mar. 1760, describing a night attack on his house at Kinsale by the sons-in-law of the late Lord, who fired at him and from whom he effected his escape by dropping from a back window, and how the assailants then turned his wife and children out into the rain, and took possession, from which they were next day ejected by the sheriff. V.G.

(d) His elder br., John, a Lieut. Col. of the Guards, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, from "excessive fatigue with the army in Spain," 4 June 1813. V.G.

He *d. s.p.m.*, 15 June 1865, at 13 Eaton Sq., aged 37.[a] Will pr. 15 July 1865, under £2,000. His widow *d.* 21 Jan. 1885, at Lea Castle afsd.

XXV. 1865. 25. Michael Conrad (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], next br. and h.; *b.* 21 Dec. 1828, at Salcombe, Devon. He *d.* unm., 15 Apr. 1874, at Ringrone House, near Salcombe, aged 45.

XXVI. 1874. 26. John Fitzroy (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of Lieut. Col. the Hon. Gerald de Courcy, by Elizabeth Carlyon, da. of John Bishop, of Barbados, which Gerald was 4th s. of John, 20th Lord, and *d.* Oct. 1848. He was *b.* 30 Mar. 1821, at Corfu; was an officer 47th Foot 1838–47; served as Major in the Turkish contingent during the Crimean War, receiving the 4th class of the Medjidie; served as Col. in the Federal Army in America during the War of Secession; was Stipendiary Magistrate at San Juan, Vancouver Island, during the Harvey disturbances. He *m.*, 10 May 1864, Elia Elizabeth, widow of C. du Bosque De Beaumont, of Airel, da. of C. des François De Ponchalon, of Alençons, Knight of the Legion of Honour in France. He *d. s.p.*, 20 Nov. 1890, at Florence, aged 69. His widow *d.* 5 May 1893, at Bayeux, aged 67.

XXVII. 1890. 27. Michael William (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Rev. Michael de Courcy, D.D., Rector of Drumcree, co. Westmeath (*d.* 15 May 1860, aged 72), by his 1st wife, Emily, da. of William Smyth, of Drumcree afsd., which Michael was s. and h. of Admiral the Hon. Michael de Courcy (*d.* 22 Feb. 1824), yr. br. of John, 21st Baron, being 3rd son of John, the 20th Baron. He was *b.* 29 Sep. 1822. He *m.*, 1stly, 26 May 1852, Esther Eleanor, yst. da. of Thomas Williams. She *d.* 27 Dec. 1864. He *m.*, 2ndly, 16 July 1874, Jessie Maud, 2nd da. of the Rev. Edward Polwhele, Rector of Pillaton, Cornwall, by Jessie, 3rd da. of Peter Glubb, of Westbourne House, Liskeard, in that co. He *d.* 16 Nov. 1895, at Stoketon, near Saltash, Cornwall, aged 73. His widow, who was *b.* 12 Oct. 1847, *d. s.p.*, 27 July 1902.

XXVIII. 1895. 28. Michael Constantine (de Courcy), Lord Kingsale [I.],[b] Premier Baron of Ireland,[c] 1st s. and h.

---

[a] He was the fourth and the last of the four peers of his race who executed (without notice and to the astonishment of all present, and that, too, after a century had elapsed since the last performance) the notable "*Hat trick*" before the Queen, which exhibition took place 25 June 1859. See *ante*, p. 287, note "c."

[b] The title of "Lord Baron of Kingsale and Baron Courcy and Ringrone" was allowed in 1721 to Gerald, the then lord; while that of "Lord Coursie, Baron Kingsale and Baron of Ringrone" was allowed in 1761 to John, the then Lord, but see *ante*, p. 279, note "e," as to the correct designation of this peerage.

[c] By the death of the Earl of Louth [I.] on 11 Jan. 1799, and the consequent

by 1st wife; *b.* 8 May 1855. Managing Director of the Moran Tea Company, London.[a] A Conservative.[b] He *m.*, 17 Jan. 1880, Emily Frances Anne, only surv. da. of his paternal uncle, William Sinclair DE COURCY, by Anne, widow of William HODGES. She *d.* 10 Aug. 1926.

[MICHAEL WILLIAM ROBERT DE COURCY, s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 Sep. 1882. Ed. at Dulwich Coll., Kelly Coll., Tavistock, and R.M.C., Sandhurst. Joined the Connaught Rangers, 1902; 32nd Sikh Pioneers, 1904; served with the Tibet Mission, 1904; Abor Expedition, 1911–12; in the Great War, 1914–18, D.S.O. (Mesopotamia, 1915–17, the Marri operations, 1918);[c] N.W.F. Force against Afghanistan, 1919–20; Waziristan, 1922. He *m.*, 15 Nov. 1906, Constance Mary Rancé,[d] da. of Maj. Gen. Sir Tom Percy WOODHOUSE, K.C.M.G., by Mary Hannah, da. of John Holmes GREAVES, of Carleton Hall, Carleton.]

Family Estates.—Those that in 1883 were in possession of Adelaide, the Dowager Baroness, consisted of 3,473 acres in co. Cork, worth £2,180 a year, besides (her own property of) 1,019 acres in Worcestershire, pertaining to Lea Castle, near Kidderminster. Total, 4,492 acres, worth £4,226 a year. The residence of the 27th Baron was at Stoketon, near Saltash, Cornwall.

---

i.e. "KINGSALE, co. Cork," Viscountcy [I.] (*Sarsfield*), *cr.* 8 May 1625, but relinquished for the VISCOUNTCY OF SARSFIELD OF KILMALLOCK [I.] in 1627, with the former precedency. See that title; *forfeited* 1691.

KINGSBOROUGH

BARONY [I.]

I. 1748 to 1755.

ROBERT KING, of Boyle Abbey, co. Roscommon, s. and h. of Sir Henry KING, 3rd Bart. [I.], by Isabella, sister of Richard, 1st VISCOUNT POWERSCOURT [I.], and da. of Edward WINGFIELD, of Powerscourt, co. Wicklow, was *bap.* 18 Feb. 1724; *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy [I.] 1 Jan. 1740; was M.P. for Boyle, 1744–48. He was *cr.*, 13 June 1748,[e] BARON OF KINGSBOROUGH [I.], taking his seat 8 Nov. 1749. Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1749–50;

---

extinction or dormancy of the Barony of Athenry [I.], the Barons of Kingsale became the premier Barons of Ireland.

(a) See vol. v, Appendix C, for the names of peers who were directors of companies in 1896 and 1920.

(b) The now generally discredited tale about his hereditary privilege of wearing his hat in the Royal presence still appears in modern works of reference. This kind of myth dies very hard. V.G.

(c) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(d) Their s. and h., Michael John Rancé de Courcy, was *b.* 30 Sep. 1907.

(e) The preamble is given in *Lodge*, vol. iii, p. 236.

Custos Rot. for co. Roscommon. He *d.* unm., 22 May 1755, aged 31, when his peerage became *extinct.*[a] Will pr. 1755 Prerog. Court [I.].

---

i.e. "KINGSTON OF KINGSBOROUGH, co. Sligo," Viscountcy [I.] (*King*), *cr.* 1766. See KINGSTON, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1768.

KINGSBURN

i.e. "KILBIRNY, KINGSBURN AND DRUMRY," Barony [S.] (*Lindsay-Crawford*), *cr.* 1703, with the VISCOUNTCY OF MOUNT CRAWFORD [S.], but changed, a few months later, for the VISCOUNTCY OF GARNOCK and the BARONY OF KILBIRNY AND DRUMRY [S.]. See GARNOCK, Viscountcy [S.].

KINGSDOWN

BARONY.

I. 1858 to 1867.

THOMAS PEMBERTON, s. and h. of Robert PEMBERTON, Barrister-at-Law, of the Middle Temple, by Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Edward LEIGH, of Bispham Hall, co. Lancaster, was *b.* 11 Feb. 1793, in London, and after being trained in a solicitor's office became a Barrister (Linc. Inn), 1816; King's Counsel, 1829; M.P. (Conservative) for Rye, 1831–32, and for Ripon, 1835–43; Attorney Gen. to the Prince of Wales, 1841–43. Having, by the death, in Jan. 1843, of his maternal cousin, Sir Robert Holt Leigh, Bart., of Hindley Hall, co. Lancaster, *suc.* to a life interest in the Wigan estates of about £17,000 a year, he took the name of *Leigh* after his patronymic of *Pemberton*, by Royal lic. 7 Mar. 1843, and retired from practice at the Bar, becoming Chancellor of the Duchy of Cornwall, 1843–61, and P.C. 10 June 1843. For above 20 years he gave close attention to his duties as a member of the Judicial Committee, declining the Great Seal under the Derby Ministry in 1858. He was *cr.*, 28 Aug. 1858, BARON KINGSDOWN of Kingsdown, co. Kent. He *d.* unm., 7 Oct. 1867, aged 74, at his residence, Torry Hill, near Sittingbourne, and was *bur.* at Frinsted, Kent, when his peerage became *extinct.*[b]

KINGSLAND

See "BARNEWALL OF KINGSLAND, co. Dublin," Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1646; *extinct* 1834.

---

[a] The Baronetcy [I.] and estates devolved on his br. and h., Edward King, who was *cr.* in 1764 Baron Kingston of Rockingham [I.], in 1766 Viscount Kingston of Kingsborough [I.], and in 1768 Earl of Kingston [I.].

[b] There is a good biography of him in the *Annual Reg.* for 1867, where it is stated that "those who knew him well and are fully competent to judge, place him without hesitation in the highest rank of English lawyers." His heir was his yr. and only br., Edward Leigh Pemberton.

KINGSTON[a] [Scotland]

i.e. "KINGSTON AND ELBOTTLE," Barony [S.] (*Maxwell*), *cr.* 1646, with the EARLDOM OF DIRLETOUN [S.]; *extinct* 1650.

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. 1651.

1. ALEXANDER SETON, 4th but 2nd surv. s. of George, 3rd EARL OF WINTOUN [S.], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Francis (HAY), EARL OF ERROLL [S.], was *b.* 1621; was knighted by Charles I[b] in 1633, when a schoolboy; was ed., 1636–38, in the Jesuit Coll. of La Flèche, in France, and after travelling on the Continent returned home in 1640.[c] On 8 Oct. 1644 he was excommunicated for refusing to sign the Covenant.[d] He was in attendance on Charles, Prince of Wales, till 1647,[e] by whom (when King) he was *cr.*,[f] 6 Feb. 1650/1 (one of the first creations after his Coronation in Scotland), VISCOUNT OF KINGSTON [S.]. On 21 Feb. 1651 he was compelled to surrender Tantallon Castle, which he had held against Cromwell's forces. With his nephew, the Earl of Wintoun, he had command of East Lothian, and fought under General Dalyell at the defeat of the Covenanters on the Pentland Hills, 28 Nov. 1666.[g] In Sep. 1678 he had a commission as Capt. of a new company of Dragoons to be raised for service in Scotland, which commission he resigned in July 1679.[h] He had been serving in the West of Scotland at his own expense in 1678 against the rebels, and under the Duke of Monmouth assisted at their defeat at Bothwell Brigg, 22 June 1679.[i] He *m.*, 1stly, Jean, da. of Sir Andrew FLETCHER, of

---

[a] Arms as given by Nisbet. Quarterly: 1st and 4th, Or, three crescents within a double tressure flory counterflory gules; 2nd and 3rd, Argent, a dragon with wings expanded, tail nowed, vert. V.G.

[b] Whom he welcomed at the iron gate of Seton with a Latin oration (*Continuation of the History of the House of Seytoun*, pp. 80, 81).

[c] Bringing back to Scotland messages from Charles I to the Marquess of Huntly, his own father, and other loyal subjects, bidding them beware of their political enemies (*Idem*, p. 82).

[d] At Tranent Church, with his stepmother and sister-in-law, Lady Seton. He had fled to Holland in 1643 to "evite" signing the Scots' "rebellious Corvenant" (*Idem*).

[e] Afterwards acting as confidential messenger between Charles I in the Isle of Wight and the Queen and the Prince in France (*Idem*, pp. 83, 84).

[f] See vol. v, Appendix E, for a list of peerages *cr.* by Charles II during his exile.

[g] *Continuation*, &c., p. 85. He commanded the East Lothian militia for 14 years. In Mar. 1667, when it was proposed to levy fresh troops, he wrote to Lauderdale desiring to be looked upon as "ane obedient loyall subject" (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS., 23126, f. 142).

[h] D'Alton's Army Lists.

[i] *Continuation*, &c., p. 85.

Inverpeffer.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, about 1661, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Archibald Douglas, of Whittinghame, co. Haddington, and heiress of her brother, Archibald. She *d.* 1668, aged 32. He *m.*, 3rdly, Elizabeth, 3rd da. of John (Hamilton), 1st Lord Belhaven and Stenton [S.]. He *m.*, lastly, 3 Aug. 1686, at Edinburgh, Margaret, da. of Archibald Douglas, *styled* Earl of Angus [S.] (s. and h. ap. of William, 1st Marquess of Douglas [S.]), by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. and coh. of David (Wemyss), 2nd Earl of Wemyss [S.]. He *d.* at Whittinghame, 21 Oct. 1691, aged 70. His widow, who was *b.* Sep. 1651, *d. s.p.*, at Whittinghame afsd., 12 Oct. 1692. Funeral entry in Lyon office.

II. 1691. 2. Archibald (Seton), Viscount Kingston [S.], 4th[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., being 1st s. by 2nd wife; *b.* 5 Oct. 1661, at Whittinghame; was served h. to his br., Charles Seton, Master of Kingston, 9 Oct. 1683, and to his mother, Elizabeth Douglas, 8 Sep. 1684. He remained loyal to James II.[c] He *d.* unm., 1714, aged 53.

III. 1714 to 1716. 3. James (Seton), Viscount Kingston [S.]., br. and h., 7th[d] and yst. s. of the 1st Viscount, being 4th s. by his 2nd wife; *b.* at Whittinghame, 29 Jan. 1667; was an Ensign in Colonel Buchan's Scottish Fusiliers in 1687.[e] Having engaged in the Rising of 1715, he was *attainted* in 1716, whereby his peerage became *forfeited*.[f] He *m.* (post-nupt. cont. 16 Apr. 1714) Anne, widow of Alexander (Erskiné), 4th Earl of Kellie [S.] (who *d.* 8 Mar. 1710), and da. of Colin (Lindsay), 3rd Earl of Balcarres [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of David (Carnegie), 2nd Earl of Northesk [S.]. In Nov. 1718 he was living in Rome, with other prominent Jacobites. He *d. s.p.*, about 1726, when his peerage (already forfeited) became *extinct*. His widow, who was *bap.* 20 May 1674, at Kilconquhar, *d.* 4 Feb. 1742/3, at Edinburgh. Will dat. 14 Dec. 1739, pr. 31 Mar. 1743, at Edinburgh.

---

[a] *Scots Peerage*. Lord Kingston, however (*Continuation*, &c., *ut supra*), states that his first wife was da. of Sir George Fletcher, and niece of Sir Andrew.

[b] Of his 3 elder half-brothers, (1) Charles, *b.* at Seton, 4 Apr. 1653, *d. v.p.* and unm., 7 June 1682; (2) George, *b.* at Seton, 29 July 1654, *d. v.p.* and unm., in London, May 1678; (3) Alexander ("a great schollar"), *b.* at Seton, 4 Nov. 1655, *d. v.p.* and unm., 4 Oct. 1676. V.G.

[c] He was a non-jurant peer in 1713 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. v, p. 314).

[d] Of his 2 brothers older than he and younger than his predecessor, (1) Arthur was *b.* at Whittinghame, 30 Dec. 1665, and *d.* 23 Oct. 1691; (2) John was *b.* at Whittinghame, 11 Oct. 1666, and *d.* 29 Apr. 1674.

[e] On 16 Aug. 1690 he robbed the mail on the high road near Dunbar, and was arrested therefor in the following Nov., but does not appear to have suffered any punishment. See also note *sub* John, 2nd Lord Bellenden, and *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Le Fleming MSS., pp. 286, 287, 302. V.G.

[f] See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of the peerages forfeited after this Rising.

KINGSTON [Ireland]

BARONY [I.]

I. 1660.

1. JOHN KING, s. and h. of Sir Robert KING (*d.* 1657), of Boyle Abbey, co. Roscommon, Muster Master Gen. [I.], by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Henry (FOLLIOTT), 1st BARON FOLLIOTT OF BALLYSHANNON [I.], served in the King's army in the rebellion of 1641, and was in command of Boyle Castle in 1642. He, like his father, appears to have entered the service of the Parliament, which voted him £100 in 1649. As a military commander he earned distinction by his relief of Elphin Castle; and on 21 June 1650 defeated "the confident victorious Catholic Army of the North" under the leadership of the Rom. Cath. Bishop of Clogher, whom he personally made prisoner. Having taken an active part in promoting the Restoration, he was knighted, 5 June 1660, and was *cr.*, 4 Sep. 1660,[a] BARON KINGSTON of Kingston, co. Dublin [I.], taking his seat 8 May 1661; P.C. [I.] and one of the Commissioners of the Court of Claims [I.], Dec. 1660; Commissary Gen. of Horse, 1661. One of the Parliamentary Commissioners, elected 27 June 1661, "to go for England."[b] He had a large grant of lands in cos. Cork, Kildare and Limerick in 1664; joint Gov. of Connaught, with Lord Berkeley, 1666. Capt. in the Earl of Mountrath's regiment of cavalry, 1661–72, and Col. of a cavalry regiment bearing his name, 1672–75.[c] He *m.* Catherine, only da. (whose issue in 1670 became sole h.) of Sir William FENTON, of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, by Margaret, sister and h. of Maurice FITZGIBBON, cousin and h. of Edmund FITZGIBBON, called The White Knight. She *d.* 1669. He *d.* 1676. Will pr. 1676 in Prerog. Court [I.].

II. 1676.

2. ROBERT (KING), BARON KINGSTON [I.], s. and h.,[d] Col. of an Irish regt. till Feb. 1686/7, when he was deprived by the new Rom. Cath. Lord Lieut., Lord Tyrconnel; recommended to be P.C. [I.] Feb. 1683/4. He took an active part against King James II in 1689, by whose Parl. he was *attainted*, 7 May 1689.[e] In July he fled from Ireland,[f] but later in the year was one of those chosen for Connaught to attend the King in Parliament with proposals for the

---

[a] The preamble to this creation is in *Lodge*, vol. iii, p. 226.

[b] *Lords' Journals* [I.], vol. i, p. 254.

[c] D'Alton's Army Lists.

[d] He is said to have been ed. at Brasenose Coll., Oxford, "where he commenced A.M. 25 June 1670" (*Lodge*, vol. iii, p. 229), but the only "Robert King" (about that date) in the *Oxford Graduates*, 1659–1850, was (of Brasenose) B.A. 12 Dec. 1671; M.A. 25 June 1674, having matric. (Brasenose) 14 Feb. 1666/7. He was son of Robert King, of Brereton, Bucks, Minister, and then aged 16.

[e] In one of the lists of those present his name is included, apparently in error. For a list of the peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[f] "Leaving all he had there but some plate" (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1557–1696, p. 55).

settlement of Ireland.[a] On the reduction of Ireland, he took his seat in Parl., 5 Oct. 1692. He *m.* (lic. Vic. Gen., 17 Feb. 1689/90, he about 30, and she about 22) Margaret, da. and coh. of William HARBORD, of Grafton Park, Northants, Ambassador at Belgrade, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. and coh. of Arthur DUCK, LL.D., of Grafton. He *d. s.p.*, Dec. 1693. Will pr. 1693 in Prerog. Court [I.]. His widow *d.* 3, and was *bur.* from St. James's-in-the-Fields, at Chiswick, 24 Sep. 1698.[b] Admon. 3 Apr. 1699.

III. 1693. 3. JOHN (KING), BARON KINGSTON [I.], br. and h., *b.* at Boyle Abbey about 1664; ed. at the school of the Rev. Edward Jones, in Kilkenny; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1 June 1678, aged 14. He early renounced the Protestant for the Roman Catholic faith; was P.C. to King James II, whom he followed into France, and was accordingly outlawed. He obtained a free pardon by privy seal 3 Sep. 1694, which was confirmed 7 Apr. 1695. He was one of the "Popish Lords" whom the Irish House summoned to attend on 25 Sep. 1695, they having a right to a writ, but not qualifying themselves.[c] He did not attend. However, he took his seat 11 May 1697, and had lic. to return to England 31 Jan. 1697/8.[d] By agreement, 23 Mar. 1708, with his cousins, to whom the 2nd Lord had endeavoured to devise the estates, he was by them confirmed therein. He subscribed the oath 12 Dec. 1715, and sat in the House of Lords [I.] till the end of the month. In Nov. 1717 the House fined him for granting protections contrary to its resolutions, and for not attending its sittings. He *m.*, when about 18, in 1683, Margaret ("a servant maid in his father's house"),[e] da. of Florence O'CAHAN. She *d.* at Mitchelstown, 29 Apr. 1721, and was *bur.* there, aged 59. M.I. He *d.* at the Middle Temple, London, 15, and was *bur.* 17 Feb. 1727/8, in the Temple Church. Will pr. 1728.

IV. 1728 to 1761. 4. JAMES (KING), BARON KINGSTON [I.], 2nd and yst. but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 1693, in France;[f] took his seat 6 May 1728;[g] P.C. [I.] 24 Apr. 1729; Grand Master of Freemasons [E.] 1728–30, and [I.] 1730–32, 1735–36, and 1745–47. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Ralph FREKE, 1st Bart.

---

[a] The gentlemen of Ireland elected four gentlemen and one clergyman from each province (*Journal of Dean Davies*, Camden Soc., p. 61).

[b] See *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xi, p. 129, as to "a strange match, 7 Aug. 1697," between "Lady Kingston, widow to an Irish Lord" [presumably this lady], and a Lieut. of the King's Foot. V.G.

[c] *Lords' Journals* [I.].

[d] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., 1702-04, p. 207.

[e] "Irish Nobility," MS.

[f] On 8 Jan. 1707/8 he and his sister Sophia, being infants, petitioned for naturalisation, as "born out of her Majesty's allegiance, but are good Protestants" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., 1706–08, p. 341). V.G.

[g] In Dec. 1743 he was ordered into the custody of Black Rod for not attending the services of the House, from which he was discharged on the 22nd, on paying his fines (*Lords' Journals* [I.]).

(who *d.* 1718), and da. of Sir John MEADE, 1st Bart. [I.], by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Pierce (BUTLER), 2nd VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.]. She *d.* 6 Oct. 1750, at Ufton Court, near Reading, and was *bur.* at Mitchelstown.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, in July 1751, at Pangbourne, Berks, Isabella, widow of Admiral Sir Challenor OGLE. She *d.* in London, 9 Dec. 1761, and was *bur.* at Mitchelstown. Will pr. 1761. He *d. s.p.m.s.* (seventeen days later), 26 Dec. 1761, at his residence, Martyr Worthy, Hants, and was *bur.* at Mitchelstown, aged 68, when his peerage became *extinct.*[b] Will pr. Feb. 1762.

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1768.

1. EDWARD KING, of Rockingham, co. Roscommon, 2nd s. of Sir Henry KING, 3rd Bart. [I.], by Isabella, sister of Richard, 1st VISCOUNT POWERSCOURT [I.], and da. of Edward WINGFIELD, of Powerscourt, co. Wicklow, was *b.* 29 Mar. 1726; M.P. for Boyle, 1749–60, and for co. Sligo, 1761–64; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1761–63, and 1769–70. Having *suc.* to the Baronetcy [I.], 22 May 1755, by the death of his br., Robert, Baron Kingsborough [I.], he was *cr.*, 13 July 1764, BARON KINGSTON OF ROCKINGHAM, co. Roscommon [I.],[c] taking his seat 2 Dec. 1765. He was *cr.*, 15 Nov. 1766, VISCOUNT KINGSTON OF KINGSBOROUGH, co. Sligo [I.], taking his seat 20 Oct. 1767; and finally was *cr.*, 25 Aug. 1768, EARL OF KINGSTON [I.], taking his seat 17 Oct. 1769; Custos Rot. co. Roscommon, 1772–97; P.C. [I.] 20 Jan. 1794. He *m.*, 5 May 1752, Jane, illegit. da. of Thomas CAULFEILD, of Donamon, co. Roscommon.[d] She *d.* Apr. 1784, at Kingston Lodge, co. Roscommon. He *d.* there, 8 Nov. 1797, aged 71. Will pr. 1798 Prerog. Court [I.].

II. 1797.

2. ROBERT (KING), EARL OF KINGSTON, &c. [I.], 1st and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 1754; ed. at Eton 1767–8; *styled* VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH 1768–97; M.P. for co. Cork, 1783–97; a Gov. of co. Cork, 1789; Custos Rot. co. Roscommon, 1797–99.[e] He *m.*,

---

(a) Their only son, William, *m.*, 11 Oct. 1754, the only da. of Samuel Burroughs, of Dewsbury, co. York, but *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 7 Dec. 1755 (*Gent. Mag.*).

(b) Margaret, his only surv. da. and h. (by his 1st wife), inherited an estate of £6,000 a year and a large personal fortune. She *m.* Richard FitzGerald, of Mount Ophaly, co. Kildare, and *d.* in Capel Str., Dublin, 29 Jan. 1763, leaving an only da. and h., Caroline, who *m.* (her cousin) Robert (King), 2nd Earl of Kingston [I.], and was ancestress of the succeeding Earls.

(c) The preamble to this creation is in *Lodge*, vol. iii, p. 237.

(d) This Thomas *d.* unm., but left Jane (who had been fathered on him by one Peggy Jordan, who subsequently *m.* James Black, a brogue maker) £10,000 (*Recollections of Skeffington Gibbon*, Dublin, 1829). V.G.

(e) He and his 2nd son, Robert Edward (afterwards Viscount Lorton), were tried for murder, but acquitted, the former by his peers 18 May 1798, and the latter at the Cork Assizes in Apr. 1798. He had shot Col. Henry Gerald FitzGerald, an illegit. son of his wife Lady Kingston's brother, who "with circumstances that

when aged only about 15, 5 Dec. 1769, Caroline, da. and h. of Richard FitzGerald, of Mount Ophaly, co. Kildare, by Margaret, da. and h. of James (King), 4th and last Baron Kingston [I.], which lady inherited the estate of Mitchelstown, &c.(a) He *d.* 17 Apr. 1799, aged 45, at Mitchelstown. Will pr. 1799. His widow, who had been separated from him for some years before his death, *d.* at Roehampton, Surrey, 13 Jan. 1823, aged 68 years and two months, and was *bur.* in Putney churchyard. M.I. Will pr. 1823.

III. 1799.
BARONY [U.K.]
I. 1821.

3. George (King), Earl of Kingston, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 28 Apr. 1771, at Chelsea, and *bap.* there; ed. at Eton 1781–87;(b) matric. at Oxford (Exeter Coll.) 20 Nov. 1787; *styled* Viscount Kingsborough 1797–99; M.P. for co. Roscommon, 1797–99. He took his seat 2 May 1799.(c) Rep. Peer [I.] 1807–39 (pro-Cath. Tory). He was *cr.*, 17 July 1821,(d) BARON KINGSTON OF MITCHELSTOWN, co. Cork [U.K.]. He *m.*, 7 May 1794, Helena, only da. of Stephen (Moore), 1st Earl Mountcashell [I.], by Helena, da. of John (Rawdon), 1st Earl of Moira [I.]. He *d.* 18 Oct. 1839, aged 68, at Hull Place, St. John's Wood, Paddington.(e) His widow, who was *b.* 20 May 1773, *d.* 9 Dec. 1847. Will pr. Mar. 1848.

[Edward King, *styled*, from 1799, Viscount Kingsborough, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 16 Nov. 1795; matric. at Oxford (Exeter Coll.) 25 June 1814; 2nd class Classics, 1818; M.P. (Whig) for co. Cork, 1818–26. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, of typhus fever, in the Sheriff's prison,(f) Dublin, 27 Feb. 1837, aged 41, and was *bur.* at Mitchelstown. Admon. Aug. 1837.]

---

were peculiarly dishonourable, had seduced his daughter." He "had the warm sympathies of the spectators, and no witnesses for the prosecution appearing, he was unanimously acquitted." See Lecky, *Hist. of the 18th Century*, vol. viii, p. 39. See also *Memoirs of the Comtesse de Boygne*, vol. i. This was the third trial of a peer for murder in the Irish House of Lords, Lord Barry of Santry having been tried and convicted 1739, and Lord Netterville tried and acquitted in 1744. V.G.

(a) See note "b" on preceding page. Her portrait is in *La Belle Assemblée* (1810).

(b) His portrait as a boy, by Romney, is in the Provost's Lodge at Eton. V.G.

(c) He voted against the Union.

(d) This was one of the Coronation peerages of George IV, for a list of which see vol. ii, Appendix F.

(e) His Irish estates are said in 1799 to have been worth £18,000 *p.a.* For a list of the largest resident Irish landlords at that date, see vol. iv, Appendix C. He published in 1807 a "Narrative of the proceedings of the Commissioners of suffering Loyalists." V.G.

(f) "He was imprisoned for a debt of his father, for which he had become security and not from his own extravagance" (*Annual Reg.* for 1837). He was an antiquary of some repute, and edited, in 1831, Aglio's *The Antiquities of Mexico* (six vols.), copiously illustrated. A portrait of him as a boy was engraved.

IV. 1839. 4. Robert Henry (King), Earl of Kingston, &c. [I.], also Baron Kingston of Mitchelstown [U.K.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 4 Oct. 1796; ed. at Oxford (Exeter Coll.), B.A. 1818; sometime an Officer in the 5th Foot, being Ensign in the Army of Occupation in France; M.P. (Whig) for co. Cork, 1826–32;[a] Sheriff of co. Cork, 1836; *styled* Viscount Kingsborough 1837–39; was declared "of unsound mind" Apr. 1861.[b] He *d.* unm., 21 Jan. 1867, aged 70.

V. 1867. 5. James (King), Earl of Kingston, &c. [I.], also Baron Kingston of Mitchelstown [U.K.], br. and h., *b.* 8 Apr. 1800; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 5 Jan. 1818; Barrister-at-Law (King's Inn, Dublin) 1825, (Lincoln's Inn) 1827. A Conservative. He *m.*, 25 Aug. 1860, Anna, 4th da. of Matthew Brinckley, of Parsonstown, co. Meath, by Henrietta, da. of the Very Rev. Richard Groves, Dean of Ardagh. He *d. s.p.*, 8 Sep. 1869, aged 69, at Mitchelstown Castle, when the Barony of Kingston of Mitchelstown [U.K. 1821] became *extinct*. His widow *m.*, 29 July 1873 (spec. lic.), William Downes Webber, of Kellyville, Queen's County. She *d.* 29 Oct. 1909, at Mitchelstown Castle afsd. Personalty valued, May 1910, over £74,000 U.K., of which over £40,000 [E.].

VI. 1869 (Sep.). 6. Robert (King), Earl of Kingston, Viscount Kingston of Kingsborough, Viscount Lorton, Baron Kingston of Rockingham, and Baron Erris of Boyle [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Robert Edward (King), 1st Viscount Lorton and Baron Erris of Boyle [I.], by Frances, da. and h. of Laurence (Parsons), 1st Earl of Rosse [I.], which Robert Edward was 2nd s. of Robert, 2nd Earl of Kingston, abovenamed, and *d.* 20 Nov. 1854, aged 81. He was *b.* 17 July 1804, in Henrietta Str., Dublin; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 27 Jan. 1823; was M.P. for Roscommon, 1826–30; Sheriff of that co. 1836; *suc.* his father, 20 Nov. 1854, as Viscount Lorton, &c. [I.], and *suc.* his cousin, 8 Sep. 1869, as Earl of Kingston, &c. [I.]. He *m.*, 7 Dec. 1829, in Dublin, Anne, da. of Sir Robert Newcomen Gore-Booth, 3rd Bart. [I.], by Hannah, da. of Henry Irwin, of Streamstown, co. Sligo. He *d.* in London (five weeks after succeeding to the Earldom), 16 Oct. 1869, aged 65. Will pr. 1870, under £30,000 [E.]. His widow *d.* 14 June 1883, at Kilronan Castle, co. Roscommon.

VII. 1869 (Oct.). 7. Robert Edward (King), Earl of Kingston, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 18 Oct. 1831, in Dublin; Sheriff of co. Roscommon 1855. He *m.*, 18 July 1854, Augusta, 2nd da. of Arthur (Chichester), 1st Baron Templemore, by Augusta, da. of

---

[a] As a peer he voted for the repeal of the Corn Laws. V.G.

[b] In Apr. 1848 he was charged with sodomy before the Marylebone magistrate and committed for trial. He was admitted to bail, being bound in the sum of £5,000 himself, and his two sureties in £2,500 each. He did not appear to stand his trial

Henry William (PAGET), 1st MARQUESS OF ANGLESEY. He *d. s.p.m.*, 21 June 1871, aged 39, at the Alexandra Hotel, Hyde Park Corner. His widow, who was *b.* 15 Jan. 1831, *m.*, as his 1st wife, 14 Nov. 1872, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Alfred Henry CAULFEILD, and *d.* 1 Apr. 1873, at Lyndhurst, Hants.

VIII. 1871. 8. HENRY ERNEST NEWCOMEN (KING, *afterwards* KING-TENISON), EARL OF KINGSTON, &c. [I.], br. and h. male, *b.* 31 July 1848; ed. at Rugby School. In consequence of his marriage he took by Royal lic., 10 Mar. 1883, the name of TENISON after that of KING. Lord Lieutenant of co. Roscommon, 1888–96; REP. PEER [I.] 1887–96 (Conservative). He *m.*, 23 Jan. 1872, at St. James's, Westm., Frances Margaret Christina (*b.* 9 July 1845), yr. of the 2 das. and eventually sole h. of Lieut. Col. Edward KING-TENISON, of Kilronan Castle, co. Roscommon, by Louisa Mary Anne, da. of Thomas William (ANSON) 1st EARL OF LICHFIELD. He *d.* at Cairo, 13 Jan. 1896, aged 47. Will pr. at £4,354. His widow *d.* 18 Oct. 1907.

[EDWARD KING, *styled* VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 9 and *d.* 21 June 1873, *v.p.*, at 26 Dover Str., Midx.]

IX. 1896. 9. HENRY EDWYN (KING-TENISON, *formerly* KING), EARL OF KINGSTON [1768], VISCOUNT KINGSTON OF KINGSBOROUGH [1766], VISCOUNT LORTON [1806], BARON KINGSTON OF ROCKINGHAM [1764], and BARON ERRIS OF BOYLE [1800], all in the Peerage of Ireland, also a Baronet [I. 1682], 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 19 Sep. 1874, in Dublin; ed. at Eton 1888–92; Lieut. Irish Gds. 1900–03; Lieut. Res. of Off. 1903; served in the S. African War,[a] 1900–02; in the Great War,[b] as Capt. Irish Gds., 1914–18; *styled* VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH till 1896. He *m.*, 3 Feb. 1897, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Ethel Lisette, yr. of the 2 daughters of Sir Andrew Barclay WALKER, 1st Bart., of Gateacre, co. Lancaster, by his 1st wife, Eliza, 1st da. of John REID, of Limekilns, co. Fife. She was *b.* 29 Sep. 1872.

[ROBERT HENRY ETHELBERT KING-TENISON, *styled* VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH, s. and h. ap., *b.* 27 Nov. 1897. Ed. at Eton and Sandhurst; a Lieut. in the 2nd Dragoons (Scots Greys); served in the Great War, 1914–18,[b] and subsequently in Iraq.]

Family Estates.—Those of the former Earls belonged, in 1883, to Anna, the Dowager Countess, consisting of 24,421 acres in co. Cork and

---

and the bail was forfeited. In 1860 he appeared on several occasions in the police courts charged with drunkenness, refusing to pay cabmen, assaulting the police, &c. V.G.

[a] For a list of peers and their heirs who served in the South African War, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in the Great War, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

250 in co. Limerick—total, 24,671 acres, worth £17,951 a year—her (then) husband having also 28,481 acres in Ireland, worth £19,650 a year. Their principal residence was Mitchelstown Castle, co. Cork. The estates of the then (1883) Earl consisted of 17,726 acres in co. Roscommon; 1,783 in co. Sligo; 1,554 in co. Leitrim; 196 in co. Dublin; and 48 in co. Westmeath. Total, 21,307 acres, worth £9,064 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Kilronan Castle, near Carrick-on-Shannon, co. Roscommon.

KINGSTON OF KINGSBOROUGH

i.e. "KINGSTON OF KINGSBOROUGH, co. Sligo," Viscountcy [I.] (*King*), *cr.* 1766. See KINGSTON, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1768.

KINGSTON OF MITCHELSTOWN

i.e. "KINGSTON OF MITCHELSTOWN, co. Cork," Barony [U.K.] (*King*), *cr.* 1821; *extinct* 1869. See KINGSTON, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1768, *sub* the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Earls.

KINGSTON OF ROCKINGHAM

i.e. "KINGSTON OF ROCKINGHAM, co. Roscommon," Barony [I.] (*King*), *cr.* 1764. See KINGSTON, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1768.

KINGSTON LISLE

See "LISLE OF KINGSTON LISLE, co. Berks," Barony (*Talbot*), *cr.* 1444; presumed to have been *forfeited* in 1538 by the alienation of the manor of Kingston Lisle afsd.

KINGSTON-UPON-HULL

EARLDOM.

I. 1628.

1. ROBERT PIERREPONT, s. and h. of Sir Henry PIERREPONT, of Holme Pierrepont, Notts (who *d.* 19 Mar. 1615), by Frances, sister of William, 1st EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, and da. of Sir William CAVENDISH, of Chatsworth, co. Derby, was *b.* 6 Aug. 1584; ed. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 1596;[a] admitted to Gray's Inn, 28 Jan. 1599; M.P. for Notts, 1601; High Sheriff of Notts, 1615. He was *cr.*, 29 June 1627, BARON PIERREPONT OF HOLME PIERREPONT, co. Notts,[b] and VISCOUNT NEWARK, and, 13 months later, 25 July 1628, EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, co. York. D.C.L. (Oxford) 1 Nov. 1642; Col. of a Regt. of Foot which he raised, and appointed Lieut. Gen. of the King's forces in the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Norfolk, 3 May 1643, although he had expressed great reluctance to side with either party. He

---

[a] In 1637 he contributed £100 to the rebuilding fund, and his arms are in one of the windows in the hall as a benefactor.

[b] So in the patent.

was taken prisoner by Lord Willoughby of Parham at Gainsborough, 16 July 1643, and was accidentally shot by his own party on 25 July while on board the pinnace which was taking him and other prisoners to Hull.[a] He *m.*, 8 Jan. 1601, Gertrude, 1st da. and coh. of the Hon. Henry TALBOT (4th s. of George, 6th EARL OF SHREWSBURY), by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir William REYNER, of Orton Longueville, co. Huntingdon. He *d.* as afsd., and was *bur.* at Cuckney, Notts, aged 58. Will dat. 12 July 1639, pr. 13 Dec. 1647. His widow *d.* 1649, aged 61, and was *bur.* at Holme Pierrepont. M.I.

II. 1643. 2. HENRY (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, &c., s. and h., *b.* Mar. 1606/7, and *bap.* at Mansfield, Notts; ed. at Emman. Coll. Cambridge; *styled* VISCOUNT NEWARK 1628–43; M.P. for Nottingham, 1628–29; was sum. to the House of Lords *v.p.*, in his father's Barony of Pierrepont, 11 Jan. 1640/1, by writ directed *Henrico Pierrepont de Holme Pierrepont, Chevalier*,[b] taking his seat on the 13th; Lord Lieut. of Notts, 1642; M.A. (Oxford) Nov. 1642; Member of the King's Council of War (Oxford) Jan. 1643; P.C. 1 Mar. 1644/5, and again after the Restoration, 6 June 1660 till 21 Apr. 1679. He was *cr.*, 25 Mar. 1645, MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER.[c] In 1647 he compounded for his estates by paying a fine of £7,467.[d] He was called to the Bar, and was admitted to Gray's Inn, 30 June 1651, becoming a Bencher, 1658. Hon. Fellow of the Coll. of Physicians, 22 July 1658;[e] Commissioner of Claims at the Coronation,

---

[a] See Stark's *History of Gainsborough*, pp. 134, 135. He is said to have "divided his sons between both parties and concealed himself." The reference by Clarendon (in his well-known account of Kingston's refusal to lend money to the King) to the "ill accommodations" of his house at Holme Pierrepont does not accord well with the evidence given as to life in the great house and the details of its organisation in connection with a Chancery suit to which the Earl was a party (Chancery Depositions, Charles I, C. 20/22, 22/9, 24/21, &c.). Several engraved portraits of him are in existence, including one in Nutting's *Charles I.* His name is included in *The Loyalists' Bloody Roll*, for which see vol. ii, Appendix A. Notwithstanding the delinquency of the Earl, his son Francis, on account of his fidelity to the Parliament, was allowed to administer his estates (*Lords' Journal*, vol. viii, p. 542).

[b] For a list of such summonses, see vol. i, Appendix G.

[c] "*Marquesse Dorcester*," the dignity being "entayled upon the heires of his body for ever." For the only record of this creation see Black's *Docquets of Letters Patent* as quoted in *Creations*, 1483–1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. See also note *sub* BYRON. This doubtless means "heirs male of his body," and is so stated in his Fun. certif. See also note *sub* DORCHESTER.

[d] He had not fought for the King, but had become a "delinquent" by sitting in the Oxford Parliament.

[e] "The Marquis of Dorchester's being called to the Bar, and to the Bench at Gray's Inn, and his practising the Law and Physic even, confounds me. I believe he hath a very right heart for the King, and wish him much honour and happiness. I see abundance of wealth doth not satisfy all mens minds" (Sir E. Nicholas to

15 Mar. 1661; Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal, 1662 and 1673; Recorder of Nottingham, 1666; F.R.S. 20 May 1663 (original Fellow). He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1630, Cecilia, da. of Paul (BAYNING), 1st VISCOUNT BAYNING OF SUDBURY, by Anne, da. of Sir Henry GLEMHAM. She, who was *bap.* 8 Apr. 1613, at St. Olave's, Hart Str., *d.* in childbed, at Twickenham, Midx., 19, and was *bur.* 30 Sep. 1639, as "Viscountess Newark," at Holme Pierrepont. Fun. certif. in Pub. Rec. Office. He *m.*, 2ndly, Sep. 1652, Catherine,[a] 3rd da. of James (STANLEY), 7th EARL OF DERBY, by Charlotte, da. of Claude DE LA TRÉMOÏLLE, DUKE OF THOUARS, in France. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[b] at his house in Charterhouse Yard, London, 8 Dec. 1680, aged 73, and was *bur.* at Holme Pierrepont, when the Marquessate of Dorchester became *extinct.* Fun. certif. at Coll. of Arms. Will pr. 1681.

[ROBERT PIERREPONT, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *bap.* 17 Mar. 1631/2, at St. Margaret's, Westm., *d. v.p.*, an infant.]

[HENRY PIERREPONT, *styled* LORD PIERREPONT, or VISCOUNT NEWARK, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *d.* young and *v.p.*, and was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1649, at St. Peter-le-Poor, London.]

III. 1680. 3. ROBERT (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, &c., great-nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Robert PIERREPONT, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir John EVELYN, of West Dene, Wilts, which Robert last named (who *d. v.p.*, 26 Apr. 1669,

---

Lord Hatton, 19 Aug. 1652). For an anecdote of him by Clarendon, see note *sub* I. EARL SCARSDALE. Apparently the only modern instances of peers practising at the Bar are the 2nd Lord Coleridge and the 2nd Earl of Halsbury. The Marquess appears to be the only peer who has practised as a Doctor, unless indeed John, *de jure* 11th Lord Fairfax of Cameron [S.], who was *b.* in America and practised as a physician there, but was never naturalised in England and never assumed the title, be regarded as a peer. The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that the Marquess was "a little man, with a very violent temper." From the account in that work it appears that in 1638 he assaulted a man during divine service in Westm. Abbey; in 1641 was committed to custody by the House of Lords for his language in debate; and that he quarrelled with Lord Grandison, who beat him. In 1660 he challenged his son-in-law, Lord Ros, to a duel, and was answered: "If by your threatening to ram your sword down my throat, you do not mean your pills, the worst is past, and I am safe enough." He left a library, valued at £4,000, to the College of Physicians, which has a portrait and a bust of him.

(a) "He asks no portion, but takes her for love" (Rachel Newport to Sir R. Leveson, 20 July 1652). V.G.

(b) He was the son "divided" to the Royalist side. In 1642 he addressed the train bands at Newark, urging them to take up arms in the King's cause, in a speech printed in 4to that year, and reprinted in Cornelius Brown's *Annals of Newark*, p. 110. On 1 Aug. 1642 he issued a summons (signed *Newark*) to the clergy of Retford deanery to meet him at the George, Retford, "for som businesse, which may

aged 34) was s. and h. ap. of the Hon. William PIERREPONT,(a) of Thoresby, Notts (*d.* 1679, aged 71), who was br. of the 2nd, and 2nd s. of the 1st Earl. He was *b.* about 1660. He *d.* unm., at Dieppe, June 1682. Admon. 9 Dec. 1682.

IV. 1682. 4. WILLIAM (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, &c., br. and h., *b.* about 1662, at West Dene, Wilts; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 16 July 1681; Col. of a Regt. of Foot, 8 Mar. 1689;(b) Lord Lieut. of Notts, Lord Lieut. of the East Riding, Ch. Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, and High Steward of Kingston-upon-Hull, all from 1689 till his death. He *m.* (mar. settl. dated 6 Jan. 1684/5) Anne, 1st da. and coh. of Robert (GREVILLE), 4th BARON BROOKE OF BEAUCHAMPS COURT, by Anne, da. of John DODINGTON, of Breamore, Hants. He *d. s.p.*, of apoplexy, 17 Sep., and was *bur.* 6 Oct. 1690, at Holme Pierrepont. Will dat. 31 Mar. 1687, pr. 25 Sep. 1690. His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, William PIERREPONT, of Nottingham (who *d.* Sep. 1706, aged 36), and *d. s.p.*, being *bur.* 23 Sep. 1702, at Holme Pierrepont.

V. 1690. 5 and 1. EVELYN (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, &c., br. and h., *b.* about 1665; ed. at Winchester school; admitted as Fellow Commoner to Christ's Coll. Cambridge, May 1683; M.P. (Whig) for East Retford, 1689–90; LL.D. (Cambridge) 16 Apr. 1705. Commissioner for the Union with Scotland, 10 Apr. 1706. He was *cr.*, 23 Dec. 1706, MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, co. Dorset, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his uncle Gervase

DUKEDOM. I. 1715.

---

concerne his Majesty" (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19398, fol. 138). At the time of his father's death he was at Oxford, and was granted a pass to his father's funeral in co. Notts (*Lords' Journal*, 28 July 1643). He signed the letter from members of both Houses at Oxford to the Earl of Essex, testifying that they had assembled there in obedience to the King's commands (Rushworth, vol. v, p. 566), also the letter written by certain English peers to the Committee of the Scottish army [1644] "that posterity may know we have done our duties, and not sate still, while our brethren of Scotland were transported with a dangerous and fatal misunderstanding, that the resolution now taken among them for an expedition into England is agreeable to their obligation by the late treaty" (Spalding's *History of the Troubles in Scotland and England*, 1624–45 [Bannatyne Club]). See note *sub* DORCHESTER for an account of his daughters.

(a) He was known as "Wise William," and was a member of Cromwell's "Other House" (1657–58), for a list of which see vol. iv, Appendix G. He belonged to the part of the family "divided" to the Parliament. The arrangement had its advantages, for the fine of £7,467 which compounded his brother's delinquency was granted to William in consideration of losses sustained by him in the late differences (*Lords' Journal*, vol. ix, pp. 93–95).

(b) Raised in co. Warwick and bearing his name, but officered mainly by Irishmen (D'Alton's Army Lists; *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., 1689–90, p. 167; Portland MSS., vol. iii, p. 431).

(Pierrepont), Baron Pierrepont of Ardglass [I.].[a] P.C. 26 June 1708; Lord Lieut. of Wilts from 1711 or earlier;[b] Ch. Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, 1714–16. He was *cr.*, 10 Aug. 1715, DUKE OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, co. York; Lord Privy Seal, Dec. 1716 to Dec. 1718, and June 1720 to Feb. 1725/6. Lord President of the Council, Feb. 1718/9 to May 1720; nom. K.G. 29 Apr., and inst. 23 June 1719;[c] was four times a Lord Justice (Regent) of the Realm during the King's absence—*viz.*, May to Nov. 1719, June to Nov. 1720, June to Dec. 1723, and June 1725 to Jan. 1726. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. Fac., 27 June 1687, he about 22, she about 19), Mary, da. of William (FEILDING), 3rd EARL OF DENBIGH, by his 1st wife, Mary, sister of John, 1st BARON KINGSTON [I.], and da. of Sir Robert KING, Muster Master Gen. of Ireland. She was *bur.* 20 Dec. 1697, at Holme Pierrepont. He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 Aug. 1714, Isabella,[d] 5th da. of William (BENTINCK), 1st EARL OF PORTLAND, by his 1st wife, Anne, sister of Edward, 1st EARL OF JERSEY, and da. of Sir Edward VILLIERS, Knight Marshal. He *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 8 Mar. 1725/6, at Holme Pierrepont.[e] Will dat. 5 Mar. 1725, pr. 1726, and enrolled 17 Geo. II. His widow *d.* at Paris, 23 Feb. 1727/8,[f] and was *bur.* 3 May 1728, at Holme Pierrepont. Will pr. 1728.

[WILLIAM PIERREPONT, *styled* VISCOUNT NEWARK till 1706, and EARL OF KINGSTON 1706 till (his death) 1713; only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife; *b.* 21 Oct. 1692. He *m.*, between 25 Jan. and 16 May 1711,[g] Rachel, heiress[h] of John HALL, of Bradford, Wilts (who *d. s.p. legit.*, in Sep. 1711), being yr. of the 2 daughters of Thomas BAYNTON, of Little Charfield, Wilts, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir George WILLOUGHBY, of Bishopston. He *d. v.p.*, of small-pox, aged 20, at St. James's, Westm., and was *bur.* 9 July

---

[a] This Gervase, who was *cr.* in 1714 Baron Pierrepont of Hanslape [G.B.], *d. s.p.*, 22 May 1715.

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. iv, p. 694.

[c] For the Order of the Garter, see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[d] "Lady Belle Bentinck was one of the most admired beauties in London, and had long been the object of his grace's pursuit" (Lady Louisa Stuart). V.G.

[e] Macky, in his *Characters*, speaks of him thus [1705]: "Hath a very good estate, is a very fine gentleman, of good sense, well bred, and a lover of the ladies; intirely in the interest of his country; makes a good figure, is of a black complexion, well made, not 40 years old." His daughter was the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, who, says Lady Louisa Stuart, looked upon her father as "a man of pleasure, far too fine a gentleman to be a tender or even considerate parent." G.E.C. and V.G. There is a mezzotint portrait of him by Faber, after Kneller, and also a kitcat. A holograph letter of his to the Duke of Monmouth is preserved in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32992, f. 263.

[f] The report that she was married to "Lord Clare [O'Brien], an Irish Nobleman in the Service of France," was not true.

[g] *Lords' Journal*, vol. xviii, pp. 203, 300.

[h] John Hall was undoubtedly her *actual*, though Thomas Baynton was her *legal* father. See an article by J. H. Round (Foster, *Collect. Gen.*, vol. i, p. 17) clearing up the many errors in the various accounts of this lady. V.G

1713, at Holme Pierrepont.[a] Admon. 11 July 1713. His widow, who was *bap.* 14 Apr. 1695, at Great Charfield, *d.* 18, and was *bur.* 26 May 1722, at Holme Pierrepont. Admon. 4 July 1722, and 8 June 1728, to the principal creditor.]

DUKEDOM. II. EARLDOM. VI. 1726 to 1773.

2 and 6. EVELYN (PIERREPONT), DUKE OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL [1715], MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER [1706], EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL [1628], VISCOUNT NEWARK [1627], and BARON PIERREPONT OF HOLME PIERREPONT [1627], grandson and h., being only s. and h. of William PIERREPONT, *styled* EARL OF KINGSTON, by Rachel, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 1711; *styled* EARL OF KINGSTON 1713–15, and MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER 1715–26; ed. at Eton 1725, and under tutors in France.[b] Master of the Staghounds, North of Trent, 1738; nom. and inv. K.G. 20 Mar. 1740/1, inst. 21 Apr. 1741. Lord of the Bedchamber (Whig) 1741; Col. in the Army 1745, Major Gen. 1753, Lieut. Gen. 1759, becoming finally, 1772, General, and being Col. of "Kingston's Light Horse" 1745–46.[c] Bearer of St. Edward's Staff at the Coronation, 22 Sep. 1761; Lord Lieut. of Notts, and Steward of Sherwood Forest, 1763–65.[d] He *m.*,[e] or rather went through the form of marriage, 8 Mar. 1769 (spec. lic.), at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (she being in that register described as "Spinster"), Elizabeth, da. of Col. Thomas CHUDLEIGH, Lieut. Gov. of Chelsea Hospital, Midx., by Henrietta, his wife. She, the notorious "Duchess of Kingston," was *b.* about 1720; was maid of honour to the Princess of Wales, 1743; had *m.* privately, 4 Aug. 1744, at Lainston, Hants, Augustus John HERVEY (then Lieut. R.N.), who, on 18 Mar. 1775, *suc.* as 6th EARL OF BRISTOL, and *d.* 23 Sep. 1779. From her Lord Bristol had obtained early

---

[a] "Lord Kingston who died of the small pox under age, was of a most amiable disposition." Lady Mary Wortley Montagu considered that "the peace and happiness of his short life" had been destroyed by his father "marrying him to a silly childish girl, for the sake of securing her fortune, before he could judge for himself" (Lady Louisa Stuart). V.G.

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 11th Report, pt. vii, p. 152.

[c] Which he raised at his own cost. They did good work at Culloden.

[d] On the dismissal of the Duke of Newcastle from these offices.

[e] "Nothing could exceed the splendour with which this strange marriage was solemnized. George III and his Queen wore favours on the occasion, and the new Duchess was unhesitatingly received at their Court," though "it was believed she had some time carried on an illicit intercourse" with the Duke. See an account of this remarkable woman in Jesse's *Court of England*, 1688–1760, vol. iii, pp. 318–349. A previous marriage is assigned to him in *Gent. Mag.* for May 1734 (as "lately" at Paris) with "Lewisa Francisca, commonly called Mademoiselle de Maine, da. of Lewis Augustus of Bourbon, Duke of Maine." This is probably a fiction. G.E.C. and V.G. The Duc de Maine was a (legitimated) son of Louis XIV by Louise de la Vallière; his da. Louise Françoise was *b.* 1707.

in 1769 a divorce *a mensa et thoro*, which she (erroneously) considered to have annulled that marriage. The Duke *d. s.p.*, of palsy, at Bath, 23 Sep., and was *bur.* 19 Oct. 1773, aged 62,[a] at Holme Pierrepont, when all his honours became *extinct*. Will (in which he left all to his wife for her life) pr. Oct. 1773.[b] She was tried[c] for bigamy, 15 to 22 Apr. 1776, before the House of Lords, and found guilty, but, pleading her privilege as a peeress, escaped sentence.[d] She then quitted the country, and, after residing at St. Petersburg, *d.* at the Château of Sainte-Assize, near Fontainebleau, 28 Aug. 1788, from the bursting of a blood-vessel, and was *bur.* at Pierrepont (Seine-et-Oise),[e] aged 68.[f] Admon. Mar. 1789; will pr. Dec. 1789.

See "HAMMOND OF KIRKELLA in the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull," Barony (*Hammond*), *cr.* 1874; *extinct* 1890.

---

[a] He is called "A very weak man, of the greatest beauty, and finest person in England," by Horace Walpole (*Last Journal*, vol. i, p. 259). In the *Complete English Peerage*, 1775, it is said of him: "Though he does not seem at all to concern himself with matters of state, he is said to be endowed with many virtues, humanity in particular, an open ingenuous manly frankness and candour, generosity and courage." V.G. The Duke of Kingston had a certain election "interest" in co. Notts and in Nottingham, and had usually to be consulted in county elections; but his influence was nowhere dominant. Wm. Levinz wrote to the Duke of Newcastle, 28 Nov. 1753, relative to the candidature of Lord Howe at Nottingham, that the Duke of Kingston "is extremely zealous for Lord Howe, and his agent Mr. Coal has undertaken . . . to make 50 votes at Nottingham" (Add. MS. 32733, ff. 337–8). But the total electorate at Nottingham was about 2,000. In 1770 he sold his house in Arlington Street to Mr. Pelham for £16,850, "and not thought dear" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Report, pt. i, p. 424). His portrait was painted by Tillemans.

[b] It was disputed by Evelyn Philip Medows (*b.* 14 Dec. 1736), as heir at law and as being eldest s. of the Duke's only sister, but there is some doubt whether that lady did not marry Joseph Adey (previous to Philip Medows) and have issue by him. Her younger son (by the said Philip), Charles Medows, *suc.* in 1788 (under settlement by the Duke) to the Pierrepont estates, and took the name of Pierrepont, being *cr.*, in 1796, Viscount Newark, &c., and in 1806 Earl Manvers. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Charlemont MSS., vol. i, p. 319).

[c] In Westminster Hall, before Earl Bathurst as Lord Steward, the prosecutors being Mr. Medows and Lady Frances, his wife, sister of the late Duke. The verdict was given according to the usual procedure in such cases: "the Lord Steward, by a list, called upon every Peer by his name [119 sat] beginning with the junior Baron, asking him: Is the prisoner guilty of the felony whereof she stands indicted, or not guilty? . . . And thereupon every peer present, severally, standing up uncovered and answered: Guilty, upon my Honour, laying his right hand upon his breast" (*Lords' Journal*, vol. xxxiv, p. 667). This trial furnishes the "leading case" for the doctrine of *Estoppel*. V.G.

[d] Under Statute of 1 Edw. VI (*Idem*, pp. 667–670).

[e] See article "The Mysteries of Lord Camelford and the Duchess of Kingston" in the *Cornhill*, Sep. 1921.

[f] "Miss Chudleigh had a most beautiful face, her person was ill made, clumsy

KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES

i.e. "KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES," Barony (*Ramsay*), *cr.* 1621, with the EARLDOM OF HOLDERNESSE, which see; *extinct* 1626.

KINLOSS and BRUCE OF KINLOSS (or KINLOSSE)

BARONY [S.]
I. 1602.
I. 1604.
I. 1608.

1. EDWARD BRUCE, Commendator of the Cistercian Abbey of Kinloss, co. Elgin, had, on his resignation thereof, a charter of Kinloss, 2 Feb. 1601/2,[a] with the title of *Free Baron* and LORD KINLOSS [S.], with rem. to his heirs and assigns. On 8 July 1604 he was *cr.* BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, whom failing to his heirs male whatsoever,[b] while, on 3 May 1608, he had (without any resignation) a grant of Kinloss, as a temporal Barony under the title of LORD BRUCE OF KINLOSS [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, whom failing to his heirs and assigns. He *d.* 14 Jan. 1610/1.

See fuller account under BRUCE OF KINLOSS, Barony [S.], *cr.* 1604.

II. 1611.
K.B. June 1610.

2. EDWARD (BRUCE), LORD KINLOSS and BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. He *d.* unm., Aug. 1613.

III. 1613.
I. 1633.

3. THOMAS (BRUCE), LORD KINLOSS and BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE [S.], br. and h. On 21 June 1633 he was *cr.* EARL OF ELGIN and LORD BRUCE OF KINLOSS [S.], with rem. to his heirs male for ever of the name of Bruce. He *d.* 21 Dec. 1663. See fuller particulars under ELGIN, Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1633.

---

and ungraceful." "Before her marriage (to Lord Bristol) was known, she was offered marriage by the Dukes of Hamilton and Ancaster and the Earl of Hillsborough." (*Last Journals* of Horace Walpole, Sep. 1773). "Those very few who took notice of her in the Duke's lifetime will now desert her I make no doubt; abroad her money will get her friends, and she will make a noble figure at Dresden on £12,000 *p.a.* which they say the estate is" (Letter of Mrs. Burgoyne, 7 Oct. 1773). Leigh Hunt writes of her: "Hating prolixity and mock modesty, her maxim . . . was to be 'short, clear, and surprising,' so she concentrated her rhetoric into swearing, and dressed in a style next door to nakedness." V.G.

(a) This date of creation is allowed in the "Decreet of Ranking" [1606], where this peerage is placed between "Loudoun" (*cr.* 30 June 1601) and "Abercorn" (*cr.* 5 Apr. 1603).

(b) See note *sub* John, 1st LORD HOLYROODHOUSE.

IV. II. 1663. 4. ROBERT (BRUCE), EARL OF ELGIN, LORD KINLOSS, BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE, &c. [S.], s. and h. On 18 Mar. 1664/5 he was *cr.* BARON BRUCE OF SKELTON, co. York, VISCOUNT BRUCE OF AMPTHILL, Beds, and EARL OF AILESBURY. He *d.* 20 Oct. 1685.

V. III. 1685. 5. THOMAS (BRUCE), EARL OF AILESBURY, &c., also EARL OF ELGIN, LORD KINLOSS, BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE, &c. [S.], 1st surv. s. and h. He *d.* 16 Dec. 1741.

VI. IV. 1741. 6. CHARLES (BRUCE), EARL OF AILESBURY, &c., also EARL OF ELGIN, LORD KINLOSS, BARON BRUCE OF KINLOSSE, &c. [S.], s. and h. On 17 Apr. 1746 he was *cr.* BARON BRUCE OF TOTTENHAM, Wilts, with a spec. rem. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 10 Feb. 1746/7, when, excepting this last creation (which see), his English honours became *extinct*. The Earldom of Elgin and the Barony of Bruce of Kinlosse [S.] devolved on the h. male gen. See ELGIN, Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1633. The Barony of Kinloss [S.], *cr.* 1602, as well as, perhaps, the right to the Barony of Bruce of Kinloss [S.], *cr.* 1608 (see under that dignity), devolved as under.

See fuller account under AILESBURY, Earldom of, *cr.* 1665; *extinct* 1747.

VII. 1747. 7. JAMES BRYDGES, *styled* MARQUESS OF CARNARVON, *de jure*[a] LORD KINLOSS [S.], being h. of line to that dignity as s. and h. ap. of Henry (BRYDGES), DUKE OF CHANDOS, by his 1st wife, Mary, 1st da. of Charles (BRUCE), EARL OF AILESBURY, &c. [E.], and EARL of ELGIN, LORD KINLOSS, &c. [S.], the last peer abovenamed. She had *d. v.p.*, Aug. 1738. He, accordingly, in her right, became on 10 Feb. 1746/7 h. to his maternal grandfather in the Barony of Kinloss [S.]. On 28 Nov. 1771 he *suc.* his father as DUKE OF CHANDOS, &c. He *d. s.p.m.*, 29 Sep. 1789. See fuller account under CHANDOS, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1719; *extinct* 1789.

VIII. 1789. 8. ANNE ELIZABETH, *de jure*[a] *suo jure* BARONESS KINLOSS [S.], 2nd but only surv. da. and h., *b.* 27 Oct. 1779; *m.*, 16 Apr. 1796, Richard TEMPLE-NUGENT-GRENVILLE (*afterwards* TEMPLE-NUGENT-BRYDGES-CHANDOS-GRENVILLE), *styled* EARL TEMPLE, who in 1813 *suc.* his father as MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM, and who, in 1822, was *cr.* DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS. She *d.* 15 May 1836. See fuller account under BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1822.

(a) According to the decision of the House of Lords on 21 July 1868. It must, however, be observed that none of those persons ever assumed this dignity.

IX. 1836. 9. RICHARD PLANTAGENET TEMPLE-NUGENT-BRYDGES-CHANDOS-GRENVILLE, *styled* MARQUESS OF CHANDOS, *de jure*[a] LORD KINLOSS [S.], only s. and h. On 17 Jan. 1839 he *suc.* his father as DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, &c. He *d.* 29 July 1861.

X. 1861. 10. RICHARD PLANTAGENET CAMPBELL (TEMPLE-NUGENT-BRYDGES-CHANDOS-GRENVILLE), DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, &c., also (*de jure*,[a] 1861-68, and *de facto* in 1868) LORD KINLOSS [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 10 Sep. 1823. On 21 July 1868 his right to the Barony of Kinloss [S.] was established before the House of Lords. He *d. s.p.m.*, 26 Mar. 1889, when the Dukedom and certain other titles became *extinct*, the Barony of Kinloss [S.] devolving as under.

See fuller account under BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1822.

XI. 1889. 11. MARY, *suo jure* BARONESS KINLOSS [S.], 1st da. and h. of line, *b.* 30 Sep. 1852.[b] Lady of the Order of "The Crown of India." She *m.*, 4 Nov. 1884, at Stowe, Bucks, Luis Ferdinand Harry Courthope MORGAN, of Biddlesden Park, Bucks, Major in the Army. By Royal lic., 6 Dec. 1890, they took the name of *Grenville* after that of *Morgan*. He *d.* 26 Aug. 1896, at Penrose, near Helston, Cornwall, and was *bur.* at Biddlesden, Bucks. Will pr. 22 Dec. 1896 at £3,584.

[RICHARD GEORGE GRENVILLE MORGAN-GRENVILLE, MASTER OF KINLOSS, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 Sep. 1887. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Rifle Brigade, and *d.* unm., and *v.m.*, being killed in action 20 Dec. 1914.[c]]

[LUIS CHANDOS FRANCIS TEMPLE MORGAN-GRENVILLE, MASTER OF KINLOSS, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 10 Oct. 1889, ed. at Oxford (Exeter Coll.); ordained 1914; Curate of St. Sepulchre's, Northampton. He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1921, Katherine Beatrice Mackenzie, da. of John JACKMAN, of Stowe.]

KINMEL PARK

i.e. "DINORBEN OF KINMEL PARK, co. Denbigh," Barony (*Hughes*), *cr.* 1831; *extinct* 1852.

KINMONT

i.e. "DOUGLAS OF KINMONT, MIDDLEBIE AND DORNOCK," Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1682, with the MARQUESSATE, and again 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.[d]

---

[a] See note "a" on preceding page.

[b] See chart pedigree *sub* GRENVILLE.

[c] Three of his brothers also served: Thomas George Breadalbane Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, Lt. Col. Rifle Brigade, D.S.O., M.C.; Robert William Morgan-Grenville, Capt. Rifle Brigade; Harry Nugent Morgan-Grenville, Capt. R.E., O.B.E. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[d] See note *sub* DOUGLAS.

KINNAIRD

i.e. "CARNEGIE OF KINNAIRD," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1616; also "CARNEGIE OF KINNAIRD AND LEUCHARS," Barony [S.] (*Carnegie*), *cr.* 1633. See SOUTHESK, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1633.

---

i.e. "KINNAIRD,"[a] Viscountcy [S.] (*Livingston*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF NEWBURGH [S.], which see.

KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE[b] and KINNAIRD OF ROSSIE

BARONY [S.] I. 1682.

1. GEORGE KINNAIRD, 2nd s. of Patrick KINNAIRD, of Inchture, co. Perth (member of the Scottish Convention in 1625 and 1643, who *d.* about 1658), by Eupheme, da. of Gilbert GRAY of Bandirran. He *suc.* his elder br., John, in 1660, and, having distinguished himself for his loyalty, was knighted 1661; M.P. for co. Perth, 1661-63; P.C. [S.] 1661. He was, on 28 Dec. 1682, *cr.* LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.].[c] He *m.*, 19 Nov. 1650, Margaret, da. of James CRICHTON, of Ruthven. He *d.* 29 Dec. 1689.[d] His widow *d.* 31 Oct. 1704.

II. 1689.

2. PATRICK (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], s. and h. He *m.* (cont. 29 Sep. 1679) Anne, 1st da. of Hugh (FRASER), LORD LOVAT [S.], by Anne, da. of Sir John MACKENZIE, Bart., of Tarbat [S.]. She, who was *b.* at Edinburgh, 12 Mar. 1660/1, was *bur.* 8 Oct. 1684, at Inchture. He *d.* 18 Feb. 1701. Funeral entry of both in Lyon office.

III. 1701.

3. PATRICK (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], 2nd[e] but 1st surv. s. and h. He opposed the Union. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1702, Henrietta Maria, 1st da. of Charles

---

[a] Now usually spelt "Kynnaird."

[b] Arms as recorded in Lyon Register are: Quarterly: 1st and 4th, Or, a fess wavy between three mullets gules, as a coat of augmentation for the title of *Lord Kinnaird of Inchture*; 2nd and 3rd, Gules, a saltire between four crescents or, for Kinnaird. V.G.

[c] In 1686 Sir John Lauder wrote: "None willingly are Lords now, since Kinnaird was made one" (*Historical Notices*, Bannatyne Club, vol. ii, p. 748).

[d] At the trial of the Earl of Argyll "it was long debated at Privy Counsell whether he should be hanged or headed, and the last carried it (my Lord Kinnaird craving his vote for hanging him might be marked); the nobility stood upon their priviledge of Peerage, not loving to lay doune a prœparative against themselves, for great men are most subject to thesse blasts and reverses of fortune" (*Historical Observes* of Sir John Lauder, Bannatyne Club, p. 191).

[e] His elder brother, the Hon. George Kinnaird, Master of Kinnaird, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, 27 Aug. 1698. Fun. entry in Lyon office.

(MURRAY), 1st EARL OF DUNMORE [S.], by Catherine, da. of Richard WATTS. She, who was *b.* at St. James's Palace, 28 Nov. 1684, *d. s.p.*, of fever, 27 Oct. 1702, at Drimmie. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of Charles (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF ABOYNE [S.] (who *d.* Apr. 1702), and 2nd da. of Patrick (LYON), EARL OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE [S.], by Helen, da. of John (MIDDLETON), 1st EARL OF MIDDLETON [S.]. He *d.* at Edinburgh, 31 Mar., and was *bur.* 3 Apr. 1715, in the Abbey Church there. Funeral entry in Lyon office. His widow, who *m.*, 3rdly, Capt. Alexander GRANT, of Grantsfield, *d.* Jan. 1739.

IV. 1715. 4. PATRICK[a] (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], only s. and h. by 2nd wife. He *d.* unm., Sep., and was *bur.* Oct. 1727, aged 17. Funeral entry in Lyon office.

V. 1727. 5. CHARLES (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], uncle and h., being 3rd and yst. s. of Patrick, the 2nd Lord. He *m.*, about 1729, Magdalen, da. of William BROWN, of Edinburgh, merchant. She was living 23 Sep. 1747.[b] He *d. s.p.s.*, 16 July 1758, at Drimmie House, co. Perth.

VI. 1758. 6. CHARLES (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], 1st cousin once removed and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv.[c] s. of George KINNAIRD, by his 1st wife, Helen (*d.* before 3 Nov. 1731), 1st da. of Charles (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF ABOYNE [S.], abovenamed, which George was s. of the Hon. George Kinnaird, 6th and yst. s. of George, the 1st Lord. He *m.* Barbara, 1st da. of Sir James JOHNSTONE, 3rd Bart. [S.], of Westerhall, by Barbara, da. of Alexander (MURRAY), 4th LORD ELIBANK [S.]. She, who was *b.* 28 July 1723, *d.* at Fountainbridge, 21 Oct. 1765, in her 43rd year, and was *bur.* at Drimmie. Fun. entry in Lyon office. He *d.* at Drimmie, 2 Aug. 1767.

VII. 1767. 7. GEORGE (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], s. and h.; was a Banker in London and Chairman of the British Fire Office in that city; F.S.A. 10 June 1784; REP. PEER [S.] 1787-90; Treasurer of the Royal Institution, 1801 till his death. He *m.*, 23 July 1777, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth, da. of Griffin RANSOM, of New Palace Yard, Westminster, Banker, by Elizabeth, da. of

---

(a) According to Wood's *Douglas*, his name was "Charles" (not "Patrick") and the date of his death was Sep. 1728, but the entry in the Lyon office, which is followed in the text, and which has been adopted in *Scots Peerage*, is doubtless correct. Col. Harry Bruce wrote of him, 25 Nov. 1718: "I have here my nephew Kinnaird, a pretty youth." V.G.

(b) At that date she was alleged by her husband (after having been 18 years childless) to have given birth to twin sons, who (if, indeed, they ever existed) were promptly declared by him to be both dead, he not daring to defend an action for forgery brought against him by the next heir.

(c) His elder br., George, *d.* before July 1758.

Andrew JELF, Architect. He *d.* at Perth, 11 Oct. 1805, aged 51. Will pr. 1806. His widow survived him but 10 days, and *d.* 21 Oct. 1805, at Ballindean.

VIII. 1805. 8. CHARLES (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], 1st surv.(a) s. and h., *b.* 12 Apr. 1780; ed. at Eton till 1796, and at the Univs. of Edinburgh, Glasgow and Cambridge; M.P. for Leominster, 1802-05.(b) REP. PEER [S.] Dec. 1806 to June 1807 (Whig); F.R.S., F.S.A., &c. He *m.*, 8 May 1806, at the house of Lord Henry FitzGerald, in Stratford Place, Marylebone, Olivia Lætitia Catherine, yst. da. of William Robert (FITZGERALD), 2nd DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.], by Emilia Olivia, da. of St. George (USHER-ST. GEORGE), BARON ST. GEORGE OF HATLEY ST. GEORGE [I.]. He *d.* 12 Dec. 1826, aged 46, in Regency Sq., Brighton.(c) Will pr. May 1827. His widow, who was *b.* 9 Sep. 1787, *d.* 28 Feb. 1858, at Bath.(d)

IX. 1826. 9 and 1. GEORGE WILLIAM FOX (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], s. and h., *b.* 14 Apr. 1807. Ed. at Eton *circa* 1818-22.(e) Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1830-32. He was *cr.*, 20 June 1831, BARON ROSSIE(f) of Rossie, co. Perth [U.K.]. Master of the Buckhounds, 1839-41; P.C. 19 Jan. 1840; K.T. 6 July 1857. Having no surviving male

BARONY [U.K.] I. 1860.

(a) His elder br., the Hon. George William Ransom Kinnaird, Master of Kinnaird, was *b.* 8 May 1778. He is said to have been killed by a tiger on the coast of Coromandel. According to one account he *d.* an infant, according to another he *d.* in his 21st year. See *Scots Peerage*.

(b) In 1805 he was appointed one of the 24 Managers of the impeachment of Lord Melville, but, becoming a Scottish peer, vacated his seat in the House of Commons before the trial. He violently opposed the war with France, and seems to have been a wrong-headed busybody. In 1818 Sir Charles Bagot writes: "I hear that old K. is hand and glove with all the Jacobins in all the worst holes and corners of the Continent." (*George Canning and His Friends*, vol. ii, p. 87). V.G.

(c) In *The Farington Diary*, 8 Apr. 1807, his "avaricious disposition" is mentioned, and the following rhyme is quoted:

"Here's a Park without Deer,
A Cellar without Beer,
A Kitchen without Cheer;
Lord Kinnaird lives here."

Several letters of his, on divers subjects, were printed 1816–18. He built the existing house of Rossie Priory at Inchture, and filled it with choice 18th-century pictures. The Inchture property came into the family with the marriage of Reynold Kinnaird with Marjory, da. and h. of John de Kirkcaldy, in 1396. V.G.

(d) Her portrait by Northcote was engraved.

(e) *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that he entered the Army as an officer in the Guards, exchanging into the Connaught Rangers.

(f) See note *sub* ENNISKILLEN as to the titles [U.K.] selected by Scottish and Irish peers.

issue,[a] he was *cr.*, 1 Sep. 1860, BARON KINNAIRD OF ROSSIE, co. Perth [U.K.], with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his brother Arthur and the heirs male of his body. Lord Lieut. of co. Perth, 1866–78. He *m.*, 14 Dec. 1837, at Great Canford, Dorset, Frances Anna Georgiana, da. of William Francis Spencer (PONSONBY), 1st BARON DE MAULEY OF CANFORD, by Barbara, da. and h. of Anthony (ASHLEY-COOPER), 5th EARL OF SHAFTESBURY. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] at Rossie Priory, near Inchture, co. Perth, 7, and was *bur.* 12 Jan. 1878, at Old Rossie, aged 70, when the Barony of Rossie [U.K.], *cr.* in 1831, became *extinct.*[b] His widow, who was *b.* at Roehampton, 28 July, and *bap.* 19 Aug. 1817, at Putney, *d.* 20 Mar. 1910, at Rossie Priory, in her 93rd year.[c] Will dat. 28 May 1894, pr. 28 Mar. 1910.

BARONY [S.] X.
BARONY [U.K.] II.
1878.

10 and 2. ARTHUR FITZGERALD[d] (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S.], also BARON KINNAIRD OF ROSSIE [U.K.], br. and h., *b.* 8 July 1814; ed. at Eton; Attaché to the Embassy at St. Petersburg, 1835-37; Partner in the firm of "Ransom and Co.," Bankers, London; M.P. (Liberal) for Perth, in 8 Parls.—*viz.*, 1837–39 and 1852-78. He *m.*, 28 June 1843, at Hornsey, Mary Jane, da. of William Henry HOARE, of Mitcham Grove, Surrey, by Louisa Elizabeth, sister of Charles, 1st EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, and da. of Sir Gerard Noel NOEL, Bart. He *d.* 26 Apr. 1887, in his 73rd year, at 2 Pall Mall East.[e] Personalty sworn at £255,000. His widow *d.* 1 Dec. 1888, aged 72, at Plaistow Lodge, Bromley, Kent.

---

[a] Of his two sons, (1) Victor Alexander Kinnaird, Master of Kinnaird, *b.* 13 May 1840, *d.* 8 Oct. 1851, at Rossie Priory, aged 11, *bur.* at Inchture afsd.; (2) Charles Fox Kinnaird, *b.* 5 June 1841, ed. at Eton 1852–57, *d.* of fever, at Naples, unm., 30 Mar. 1860, aged 18.

[b] He is described as having been "an energetic social reformer, interested in steam ploughs and railways, in popular education, and in Free Trade, being a close friend of Cobden and Bright." V.G. The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that he aided Polish refugees and befriended Mazzini and Garibaldi; and that he inherited his father's antiquarian tastes, conducted excavations near Rome, and brought to this country many Roman antiquities, which were placed in Rossie Priory. He figures in Herbert's painting of a meeting of the Anti-Corn-Law League. His correspondence with the Earl of Shaftesbury on Scottish ecclesiastical affairs was published in 1876 and 1877.

[c] Her portrait was painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., and engraved.

[d] He was *bap.* Arthur *Wellesley*, after his godfather, the Duke of Wellington, but his father, becoming dissatisfied with the Duke's action in politics, caused his son to take the name of FitzGerald instead of Wellesley. V.G.

[e] A speech of his on affairs in Bengal was printed in 1857, and a collection of speeches in 1862.

BARONY [S.] XI. BARONY [U.K.] III. 1887.

11 and 3. ARTHUR FITZGERALD (KINNAIRD), LORD KINNAIRD OF INCHTURE [S. 1682], also BARON KINNAIRD OF ROSSIE [U.K. 1860], only s. and h., *b.* 16 Feb. 1847; ed. at Eton 1861-65, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A.; Partner in the firm of "Barclay, Ransom and Co.," Bankers, London. High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.] 1907. He *m.*, 19 Aug. 1875, Mary Alma Victoria, 5th da. of Sir Andrew AGNEW, 8th Bart. [S.], of Lochnaw, by Louisa, da. of Charles (NOEL), 1st EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 2 Sep. 1854, *d.* at 10 St. James's Sq., 19, and was *bur.* 24 Jan. 1923, at Rossie Priory, co. Perth. He *d.* at 10 St. James's Sq., 30 Jan., and was *bur.* 2 Feb. 1923, with his wife, aged nearly 76. Will pr. Feb. 1923 at £250,000.[a]

[DOUGLAS ARTHUR KINNAIRD, MASTER OF KINNAIRD, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 Aug. 1879; ed. at Eton 1893-98, and at Trin. Coll. Camb., M.A.; served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. Scots Gds., and *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, being killed in action 24 Oct. 1914.]

[KENNETH FITZGERALD KINNAIRD, MASTER OF KINNAIRD, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 31 July 1880; ed. at Eton 1894-99, and at Trin. Coll. Camb., B.A.; Capt. Scottish Horse. He served in the Great War, 1914-18.[b] He *m.*, 25 June 1903, Frances Victoria, 3rd and yst. da. of Thomas Henry CLIFTON, of Lytham Hall, co. Lancaster, by Madeline Diana Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir Andrew AGNEW, 8th Bart. She was *b.* 27 Apr. 1876. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[c]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 11,704 acres in co. Perth, and 114 (worth £757 a year) in co. Kent. Total, 11,818 acres, worth £17,003 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Rossie Priory, near Inchture, co. Perth; and Plaistow Lodge, in Bromley, co. Kent.

KINNEAR OF SPURNESS

BARONY. I. 1897.

1. ALEXANDER SMITH KINNEAR, s. of John KINNEAR, of Edinburgh, by Mary, da. of Alexander SMITH, of the same city, banker, was *b.* there, 3 Nov. 1833; ed. at the Universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh; Advocate at the Scottish

---

[a] A Liberal till 1886, and then a Unionist. He was a good all-round athlete, and distinguished at football. Like his father, he was an Evangelical Churchman. V.G.

[b] Not only he and his elder brother, but his two younger brothers also served: Arthur Middleton Kinnaird, Lieut. Scots Guards, M.C., killed in action 27 Nov. 1917, and Patrick Charles Kinnaird, Lieut. Scots Guards, M.C. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] His 1st s. and h. ap., Graham Charles, Master of Kinnaird, was *b.* 15 Sep. 1912.

Bar, 1856; Q.C. 1881; Dean of the Faculty of Advocates, 1881–82; a Senator of the College of Justice; a Lord of Session [S.] (under the style of Lord Kinnear) Jan. 1882. LL.D. Glasgow 1894; LL.D. Edinburgh. On 5 Feb. 1897 he was *cr.* BARON KINNEAR of Spurness, co. Orkney, being introduced 25 Mar. following. P.C. 5 July 1911. He *d.* unm., aged 84, 20 Dec. 1917, when the Barony became *extinct.*

KINNEILL

JAMES (HAMILTON), MARQUESS OF HAMILTON [1604–25], appears to have been known also as MARQUESS OF KINNEILL. See HAMILTON, Marquessate, note *sub* the 2nd Marquess.

KINNOULL[a]

EARLDOM [S.]
I. 1633.

1. GEORGE HAY, of Kinfauns, co. Perth, 5th and yst. s. of Peter HAY, of Megginch, by Margaret, da. of Sir Patrick OGILVIE, of Inchmartin, was *bap.* 4 Dec. 1570; ed. at the Scots Coll. at Pont-à-Musson[b], 1588–96; was introduced to the Scottish court by his cousin, Sir James Hay (afterwards Earl of Carlisle, the well-known Court favourite), becoming Gentleman of the Bedchamber about 1596. He was granted, 18 Feb. 1598, the Carthusian Priory of Perth, with a seat as a Lord in Parl. [S.], but resigned the grant, not having sufficient rent to support a peerage. In 1600 he received the lands of Nethercliff out of the estates forfeited by the Earl of Gowrie [S.], being knighted in or before 1609; Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 1612;[c] Lord Clerk Register, 1616–22; a Lord of Session [S.], 26 Mar. 1616; P.C. 15 July 1622; High Chancellor [S.], 16 July 1622 till his death. He was *cr.*, 4 May 1627, VISCOUNT OF DUPPLIN and LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS [S.]. He was *cr.*, 25 May 1633, EARL OF KINNOULL, VISCOUNT OF DUPPLIN and LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS, with, in this last patent (only), a spec. rem. to his heirs male for ever. He *m.*, before 15 Nov. 1595, Margaret, widow of Patrick OGILVIE, the yr., of Inchmartin, and da. of Sir James HALYBURTON, of Pitcur. She *d.* 4 Apr., and was *bur.* 7 May 1633, at Kinnoull. He *d.* in London (of apoplexy),

[a] Arms as recorded in Lyon Register. Quarterly: 1st and 4th Grand quarters counterquartered; 1st and 4th Azure, a unicorn salient Argent, armed, maned and unguled Or, within a bordure of the last charged with eight half thistles vert and as many roses gules joined together per pale, as a coat of augmentation for the Earldom; 2nd and 3rd Argent, three escutcheons gules, for Hay; 2nd and 3rd Grand quarters counterquartered, 1st and 4th Or, three bars wavy gules surmounted by a scimitar in pale argent, for Drummond; 2nd and 3rd Or, a lion's head erased within a double tressure flory counterflory gules as a coat of augmentation granted to William, Viscount Strathallan, on the creation of that dignity. V.G.

[b] New Spalding Club, *Scots Colleges*, p. 4.

[c] *Acts of Parl. of Scotland*, vol. iv, p. 515.

16 Dec. 1634,[a] and was *bur.* 19 Aug. 1635, at Kinnoull, under "a sumptuous monument." Admon. 25 Feb. 1634/5.

II. 1634. 2. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], 2nd[b] and only surv. s. and h.; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1632–35; *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN 1633–34; P.C. [S.]. Adhering to the Royal cause, he refused to sign the Solemn League and Covenant in 1643,[c] and was "excommunicate" 12 Apr. 1644.[d] He *m.* (cont. 7 Sep. 1622) Anne, or Agnes, 1st da. of William (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.], by Anne, da. of George (KEITH), 5th EARL MARISCHAL [S.]. He *d.* at Whitehall, 5, and was *bur.* 8 Oct. 1644, at Waltham Abbey, Essex. Will pr. 15 Oct. 1646. Admon. 6 July 1652, to a creditor. His widow was *bur.* with him, 6 Dec. 1667.

III. 1644. 3. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h.[e] He appears to have actively supported the Royal cause under Montrose, who sent him in Sep. 1649 to the Orkneys to raise

---

[a] Scot's *Staggering State* gives the date of his death as 25 Nov.

[b] His elder br., Sir Peter Hay, who was *b.* before 1602, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 1621, at Kinfauns.

[c] *Lords' Journals*, vol. vi, pp. 359–60. On the other hand, he is said to have sworn and subscribed in 1639 (Spalding's *History of the Troubles in Scotland and England*, 1624–45, Bannatyne Club, vol. i, p. 169). In 1643 Parliament intercepted letters from the Queen to six Scottish earls, including Morton and Kinnoull. The House of Commons declared them Incendiaries, and required the States assembled for Scotland to proceed against them as such. The Lord Chancellor [S.] sent the personal submission of five of them, Kinnoull's non-attendance being excused on account of illness (*Lords' Journals*, vol. vi, pp. 43, 137, 150, &c.).

[d] With Montrose and others in the churches of New Aberdeen (Spalding's *Hist.*).

[e] His succession as Earl, which has been ignored hitherto by all writers except Samuel Gardiner, is established by *Acts of the Parl. of Scotland*, vol. vi, p. 501, recording a warrant issued granting the petition of Anne Douglas, Countess of Kynnoull, on behalf of her son George, Earl of Kinnoull, that he be permitted to return from France to accept the invitation of his kinsman the Earl of Carlisle to be brought up in England as his own son, 5 Jan. 1646. Balfour (*Annals*, vol. iii, p. 433) mentions his name "George" and his visit to the Orkneys in 1649, the date distinguishing him from his father and the name from his brother. Gwynne (*Memoirs*, pp. 83–88) gives his death in the Orkneys, as does Gordon (*History of the Earls of Sutherland*, p. 550), who adds "whom his brother succeeded." These three writers are contemporary. Gardiner, however, fired by his success, proceeds positively to assert the existence of yet another Earl of Kinnoull, unknown to peerage writers, who *d.* of exhaustion on Shathoykell after sharing Montrose's defeat at Corbiesdale [Invercarron], 27 Apr. 1650; and his grounds for doing so are found to be a statement of Gordon that the Earl of Kinnoull [Christian name not given], "being faint for lack of meat and not able to travel any further, was left there among the mountains, and is *supposed* to have perished." It is difficult to accept this conclusion; it is far simpler to believe that William, who was then in arms with Montrose, is the hero of the story, and that, in

the Islanders for the King. Little else is known of him. He *d.* of pleurisy, about 20 Nov. 1649, at his uncle the Earl of Morton's house, Bursay, at Kirkwall, in Orkney.

IV. 1649. 4. WILLIAM (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], br. and h. He joined the Royalists under the Marquess of Montrose [S.] in 1644;[a] was taken prisoner, but escaped from Edinburgh Castle 28 May 1654,[b] though again captured in November.[c] He *suc.* to the island of Barbados in Oct. 1660 by the death of his cousin, James (Hay), Earl of Carlisle, and disposed of the same to the Crown in 1661 in exchange for a pension.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, Mary, da. of Robert (BRUDENELL), 2nd EARL OF CARDIGAN, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of Henry (CONSTABLE), 1st VISCOUNT DUNBAR [S.]. She, who was *bap.* 7 Jan. 1636, at Deene, Northants, *d. s.p.* Will pr. 1665. He *m.*, 2ndly, Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of Charles CECIL, *styled* VISCOUNT CRANBORNE (s. and h. ap. of William, 2nd EARL OF SALISBURY), by Diana, da. and coh. of James (MAXWELL), EARL OF DIRLETOUN [S.]. He was *bur.* 28 May 1677, at Waltham Abbey afsd.[e] Will dat. 17 Mar. 1676/7, pr. 30 Mar. 1677. His widow *d.* about 1683. Will dat. 19 Feb. 1678/9, pr. 24 Nov. 1683.

V. 1677. 5. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h. by 2nd wife;[f] *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN. He possibly is the "George Hay from Scotland" who served with the Imperialists against the Turks at the siege and capture of Buda, July 1686.[g] He *d.* unm., in Hungary, 1687. Admon. 26 Oct. 1688.

---

spite of his *supposed* death, he escaped and *d.* in 1677, as in the text. See Gardiner's *History of the Commonwealth*, vol. i, p. 211.

[a] In July 1649 he appears to have been at The Hague, with other Scottish lords, whom Nicholas (Secretary of State to the exiled Charles II) reports as behaving themselves—in the question of the Covenant—"like honest, loyall and couragious subjects" (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc., vol. i, p. 127). On 24 Feb. 1650 he and others were "excommunicat for incuming to Orknay, and troubling that cuntrey in a hostile manner" (*Nicoll's Diary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 4).

[b] Being let down with four others by their knotted sheets and blankets; the last one fell and broke his neck (*Idem*, p. 128).

[c] "efter long outlying in the North," and was recommitted to Edinburgh Castle (*Idem*, p. 141). He escaped a second time, with the Earl of Eglinton, in disguise, and went to the King in Holland (*Continuation of the History of the House of Seytoun*, by Alexander, Viscount Kingston, p. 71).

[d] Thereby giving ground of complaint and petition to generations of succeeding Hays. See also note "a" on following page.

[e] In a book called *Carmel in England*, 1899, pp. 214–15, is an account by the Carmelite Father Bede of his being a fellow-boarder (*c.* 1665) in Covent Garden with this Earl, who attended his little chapel daily to hear Mass. The Father also mentions "that some years later" he had become acquainted with "the brother [? brother-in-law] of the Earl who had come to live in London." V.G.

[f] *Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1557–1696, p. 8.

[g] He petitions [? Jan. 1685] from Paris, where he is in great distress and in debt for sustenance of himself, his brother and two sisters, and desires also to return

VI. 1687. 6. WILLIAM (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], only br. and h., a minor in 1687.(a) He attended the Court at St. Germains of the exiled King James II, but, returning to England, resigned his peerage dignities and obtained a new grant thereof, 29 Feb. 1703/4 (with the former precedency), to himself for life with rem. to his kinsman, Thomas (Hay), Viscount Dupplin [S.] (who had been so *cr.* by William III), and the heirs male of his body, which failing, to his heirs of tailzie and provision succeeding him in his lands and Barony of Dupplin. He *d.* unm., 10 May 1709, in London. Will pr. July 1709.

VII. 1709. 7. THOMAS (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], and VISCOUNT DUPPLIN [S. 1697], cousin and h., according to the limitation in the regrant of the honours, 29 Feb. 1703/4, abovementioned. He was 2nd *s.* but eventually (1675) h. of George HAY, of Balhousie, co. Perth (*d.* Oct. 1672), by Marion, da. of Sir Thomas NICOLSON, Lord Advocate, br. of Sir James NICOLSON, of Cockburnspath, which George was elder s. and h. of Francis Hay, of Balhousie afsd., a Writer to the Signet (living 1654), by his 1st wife, Janet, 1st da. of James Halyburton, of Essie, which Francis was 3rd s. of Peter Hay, of Kirkland, elder br. of George, 1st Earl of Kinnoull, abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1660; *suc.* his elder br., Francis Hay, in 1675, in the estate of Balhousie; was M.P. (Tory) for co. Perth, 1693–97. He was *cr.*, 31 Dec. 1697, VISCOUNT OF DUPPLIN [S.], with rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his heirs of entail. He took his seat 23 July 1698, being one of the Commissioners for the Union.(b) REP. PEER [S.] 1710–14. Being suspected of favouring the Rising of 1715, he was imprisoned at Edinburgh Castle.(c) He *m.* (cont. 20 Dec. 1683) Elizabeth, one of the two das. (and in her issue heir in 1711) of William (DRUMMOND), 1st VISCOUNT STRATHALLAN [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Archibald JOHNSTON. She *d.* 1696, and was *bur.* at St. Geo., Southwark. He *d.* Jan. 1718/9, of gout, at his seat in Scotland.

VIII. 1719. 8. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], also BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE [G.B.], s. and h., *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN 1709–19; M.P. (Tory) for Fowey, 1710, till he was *cr.*,

---

and pay homage to the King (*Idem*, pp. 14, 15). For a list of the English of note there present, see note *sub* 1st DUKE OF BERWICK-UPON-TWEED.

(a) In July 1689, and again in Feb. 1692, Lady Margaret Hay, administratrix of the 5th Earl, and guardian of the 6th Earl and his two sisters, presented another petition for payment of what was due under the Barbados agreement. She acknowledges that the first petition was not granted, because the Earl was then in France; but in 1692 he was in Italy, and needs payment of the annuity to discharge his debts and enable him to return to England (*Idem*, p. 219).

(b) He wrote to Godolphin, 25 Oct. 1706, that though he was for the Union and remained so, yet he was afraid of blood and confusion following (Lord Seafield's *Letters*).

(c) He was active, with the Duke of Atholl, in support of the Queen in Scotland (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vols. iv and v, *passim*).

v.p.,[a] 31 Dec. 1711,[b] BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE, co. Hereford. A Teller of the Exchequer, 1711–14; F.R.S. 20 Mar. 1711/2. He was imprisoned, 21 Sep. 1715,[c] in the Tower, on suspicion of favouring the Jacobite Rising, but was admitted to bail 24 June 1717. From 1729 to 1734 he was Ambassador at Constantinople. He *m.*, about 1 Sep. 1709, Abigail, yr. of the 2 daughters of Robert (HARLEY), 1st EARL OF OXFORD, by his 1st wife, Edith, da. of Thomas FOLEY. She *d.* at Broadsworth Hall, co. York, 16, and was *bur.* there, 29 July 1750. He *d.* at Ashford, co. York, 29 July 1758.[d] Will pr. 1758.

IX. 1758. 9. THOMAS (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], also BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE [G.B.], s. and h., *b.* 4 June 1710, *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN 1719–58; ed. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.);[e] M.P. (Whig) for Cambridge, 1741–58,[f] being Recorder of that town till his death; a Commissioner of the Revenue [I.], 1741–46; of Trade, 1746;

---

[a] His father, if he had been so created a peer [U.K.], would have been refused a summons by the House of Lords in accordance with the preposterous Resolution passed earlier in the same year [1711], and this was the first of several creations of heirs apparent to get over the difficulty. See note *sub* 1st DUKE OF DOVER. V.G.

[b] See note *sub* AILESBURY for some remarks on the twelve peers *cr.* at this period to secure a majority in the House of Lords.

[c] The King requested the consent of the House of Lords to the arrest of the Earl of Jersey, Lord Dupplin, and Lord Lansdown in 1715, as suspected Jacobites.

[d] He entered upon his career under the fairest auspices, but by the end of it appears to have forfeited the respect of all who knew him. In July 1735 Lord Harrington writes from Hanover in a private letter to Horace Walpole: "As to Lord Kinoul . . . the King is determin'd to recall him immediately, his conduct being certainly too suspicious to be born with any longer" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. i, p. 257). In Sep. 1735 Swift writes to the Earl of Oxford, Lady Kinnoull's brother: "I had always the greatest esteem for my Lady Kinnoull, and yet mingled with the greatest commiseration, because I never was so deceived in any man as in her lord, whom I exceedingly loved in the Queen's time. But . . . my opinion of him for several years past hath been wholly changed. I hope my Lord Dupplin will have it in his power and resolution to comfort his mother" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. vi, p. 61). The life of the family in London, 1710–14, in the heart of political activities, is recorded in many letters (*Idem*, vols. iv and v). His conduct as husband and father is mirrored in the letters of the Rev. Dr. Stratford of Christ Church, Oxford (*Idem*, vol. vii).

[e] Dr. Stratford in July 1725 consulted Dupplin's uncle, Harley, about chambers for him. The ones he desired were the best in the college, and the rent £12. "I take it Lord Dupplin must be upon a frugal foot" (*Idem*, p. 400). In June 1726 he writes: "Poor Dupplin's case is certainly worthy of the utmost compassion, but nothing more can be done than . . . by all kindness possible to him, to encourage him to apply hard to his studies" (*Idem*, p. 440). The kind encouragement bore fruit, and produced a very zealous and hardworking servant of his country. He accompanied his father on his journey to Constantinople; a letter written by him on the journey from Lisbon, in Jan. 1730, is among the Portland MSS. (vol. vi, p. 26).

[f] As a peer he took practically no part in politics after Newcastle's resignation in 1762. V.G.

a Lord of the Treasury, 1754–55; Joint Paymaster of the Forces, 1755–57; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Jan. 1758 to 1762;[a] Recorder of Cambridge, 1758 till his death; P.C. 27 Jan. 1758; Ambassador to Lisbon, 1759–62;[b] retiring from public office in Nov. 1762.[c] Chancellor of the Univ. of St. Andrews, 1765–87. He *m.*, 12 June 1741, at Oxford Chapel, Marylebone, Constantia (with £3,000 *p.a.*), only da. and h. of John KYRLE-ERNLE, of Whetham, Wilts, by Constantia, da. of Sir Thomas ROLT, of Saccombe, Herts.[d] She *d.* (as "Lady Dupplin") 29 June 1753, and was *bur.* at Calne.[e] He *d. s.p.s.*, in his 78th year, at Dupplin Castle,[f] 27, and was *bur.* 28 Dec. 1787, at Aberdalgie, co. Perth. Will pr. 1788.

---

[a] After 1762, when he resigned the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster, he lived entirely at Dupplin House, and did much to improve his estate. Pennant in his *Tour in Scotland* [1769] mentions that he had planted 800,000 trees in 1768. Broadsworth Hall, co. York, is given as his English seat in the *Complete English Peerage* [1775]. V.G.

[b] Remaining at Lisbon, however, only until the autumn of 1760, when he returned to England at the urgent summons of Newcastle, whose chief assistant he was in election matters after the death of Henry Pelham in 1754. The letter which the Duke wrote to Kinnoull at Lisbon 30 Sep. 1760 (Add. MS. 32912, fo. 246) is very characteristic. He told him that he would receive orders to present his credentials: "For God's sake don't stay fiddle-faddling about your visits and audiences; you may soon despatch them if you please; and then you may be very well here before the end of October. . . . I shall have everything ready for you, sums, estimates, taxes etc., elections, candidates, persons to be brought in, and to be turned out etc., in short you shall have business enough" (*ex inform.* L. B. Namier).

[c] Newcastle was exceedingly bitter about Kinnoull's retirement, and wrote many complaining letters about it both to him and to various friends. He felt himself deserted by Kinnoull, who had for over twenty years been the political drudge of the Pelhams and seemed to feel happy to have regained his freedom. (L. B. Namier).

[d] Concerning this marriage there is an interesting letter in the possession of her collateral descendant and heir, Mr. Roger Money-Kyrle, the present owner of Whetham; also some information in a book by John Davenport, *The Washbourne Family*; and a reference in the correspondence of Mrs. Sarah Osborne. After the death of Lady Dupplin, her estate, Whetham, passed to the son of Francis Money (who had married her cousin), and there was a long lawsuit between Lord Kinnoull and her heirs about it. Finally, they paid him a life annuity, and on his death in 1787 a bonfire was lit at their place at Home House in Herefordshire. (L. B. Namier).

[e] Their only s. and only child was *b.* 12 Aug. 1742, and *d.* 14 Oct. 1743. Mrs. Delany writes, Dec. 1743: "Lord Dupplin's son is dead, but his wife alive; happy could he have made an exchange, for she grows more and more intolerable, and sets him at variance with all his family." V.G.

[f] He was an excellent classical scholar. "According to Horace Walpole, Dupplin was then [1755] reckoned among the 30 ablest men in the House of Commons, and it was said of him that he *aimed at nothing but understanding business and explaining it.* He was well known in general, political and literary society. He is the prating *Balbus* of Pope's *Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot.* Owing to his efforts a bridge (completed in 1771 after Smeaton's designs) was built at Perth over the Tay." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). His person is well described in a letter from Marchioness Grey to her husband, the Hon.

X. 1787. 10. Robert Auriol (Hay-Drummond), Earl of Kinnoull, &c. [S.], also Baron Hay of Pedwardine [G.B.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Robert Hay-Drummond, Archbishop of York(a) (1761–76), by Henrietta, da. and h. of Peter Auriol, of Coleman Str., London, merchant, which last-named Robert was next br. to the 9th Earl, and took the name of *Drummond* after that of *Hay* in 1739, on succeeding to the estates of Cromlix and Innerpeffray, co. Perth, as h. of entail of his great-grandfather, William (Drummond), Viscount Strathallan [S.], abovementioned. He was *b.* 18 Mar. 1751; admitted to Lincoln's Inn 14 Jan. 1775; *suc.* his father 10 Dec. 1776 in the estate of Broadsworth, co. York, &c. P.C. 29 Apr. 1796, being, 30 Sep. 1796, appointed Lyon King of Arms [S.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 19 Apr. 1779, Julia, da. of Anthony Eyre, of Grove, Notts. She *d. s.p.*, 29 Mar., and was *bur.* 4 Apr. 1780, at Broadsworth. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 June 1781, Sarah, 4th da. and coh. of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Harley (Lord Mayor of London, 1767–68), by Anne, da. of Edward Bangham. He *d.* 12 Apr. 1804, in his 54th year, at Dupplin Castle. Will pr. 1806.(b) His widow, who was

---

Philip Yorke, dated 27 Aug. 1747 (Hardwicke Papers, Add. MS. 35376, ff. 19-20): " . . . the incessant small talk of my good Lord Duplin, that flows and flows as smoothly as ever, and as uninterrupted in its course. He came here to dinner yesterday . . . fought over the Mutiny and Sea Bills at supper, and has instructed us this morning in the art of colonising and the affairs of Nova Scotia. . . ." His letters in the Newcastle correspondence are interminable and incredibly tedious. He was a valetudinarian, and considerable space is usually taken up by accounts of his own diseases and those of his friends. In 1755, when Newcastle was looking out for a Chancellor of the Exchequer and thought of Dupplin, Lord Hardwicke wrote to the Duke on 13 Oct. (Add. MS. 32860, ff. 30–34): " As to my friend Dupplin your Grace knows how much I love him; but indeed it will never do in any shape. I quite agree with Mr. Attorney General [William Murray, subsequently Lord Mansfield] that it cannot be both *for his sake and yours*. All engines of ridicule would be set to work. It would give countenance to what they propagate that your Grace will bear with no body in that office but what they would, though opprobriously and injuriously, call an absolute fool." Dupplin himself was singularly disinterested, and when in 1757 his post as Joint Paymaster was required to accommodate Henry Fox, he readily surrendered it. It was not he who pressed for compensation, but the Duke of Newcastle, who was a real friend to him. A useful sketch of his career is contained in a letter from Newcastle to Lady Yarmouth, 3 Jan. 1757 (Add. MS. 32870, ff. 9–14). He states that Dupplin had been brought into the King's service by Sir Robert Walpole, that during his twenty years in Parliament he never voted " que de la manière que le Roy le souhaitoit; et j'ose dire, qu'il ne le fera jamais de sa vie "; that Henry Pelham had entrusted him with all, even the most important, secrets, and that he himself (Newcastle) had learnt from Dupplin most of what he knew of finance (*ex inform.* L. B. Namier).

(a) " Sensible worldly man, but much addicted to his bottle " (Horace Walpole). V.G.

(b) He voted with the Whigs and signed a protest against Pitt's Regency Bill, 29 Dec. 1788, but thereafter took no active part in politics, though he apparently supported Pitt. V.G.

b. 19 Oct. 1760, *d.* 15 Feb. 1837, at Bromley Palace, aged 76. Will pr. Mar. 1837.

XI. 1804. 11. THOMAS ROBERT (HAY-DRUMMOND), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], also BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE [G.B.], s. and h., *b.* in Milsom Str., Bath, Somerset, 5, and *bap.* 6 Apr. 1785, reg. at Broadsworth, co. York; ed. at Westm. School; *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN 1787–1804; Lyon King of Arms, 1804–66, having been appointed to that office in reversion, 30 Sep. 1796;(a) Grand Master of Freemasons [S.], 1826–27; Lord Lieut. of Perthshire, 1830–66. A Tory. He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1824, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa Burton, 2nd da. of Admiral Sir Charles ROWLEY, 1st Bart., G.C.B., by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Richard KING, Bart. He *d.*, in his 81st year, at "St. Clair," Torquay, 18, and was *bur.* 26 Feb. 1866, at Aberdalgie. His widow *d.* 6 Mar. 1885,(b) in Warrior Sq., St. Leonards-on-Sea.

XII. 1866. 12. GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL, &c. [S.], also BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE [G.B.], s. and h., *b.* 16 July 1827, in Grosvenor Str., London; *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN till 1866; ed. at R.M. Coll., Sandhurst; Capt. 1st Life Guards, 1851–56. A Conservative. He *m.*, 20 July 1848, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Emily Blanche Charlotte, da. of Henry (SOMERSET), 7th DUKE OF BEAUFORT, by his 2nd wife, Emily Frances, da. of Charles Culling SMITH. She, who was *b.* 26 Jan. 1828, *d.* of bronchitis, 27 Jan. 1895, at the Berkeley Hotel, Piccadilly, and was *bur.* at Dupplin. He *d.* at the Bungalow, near Torquay, 31 Jan., and was *bur.* 6 Feb. 1897, at Dupplin, aged 69. Will pr. at £49,624.

[GEORGE ROBERT HAY, *styled* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN 1866 till his death, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at 47 Green Str., Grosvenor Sq., 27 May 1849; ed. at Eton 1863–64; sometime, 1867–71, in the 1st Life Guards, retiring as Lieut. He *m.*, 4 Oct. 1871, in the private chapel at Mar Lodge, Braemar, Agnes Cecil Emmeline, 4th da. of James (DUFF), 5th EARL FIFE [I.], by Agnes Georgiana Elizabeth, da. of William George (HAY), 17th EARL OF ERROLL [S.]. She, who was *b.* 18 May 1852, was divorced 11 July 1876.(c) He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.* (after a few hours' illness), aged 36, at Monte Carlo, Monaco, 9, and was *bur.* 18 Mar. 1886, at Dupplin.]

XIII. 1897. 13. ARCHIBALD FITZROY GEORGE (HAY), EARL OF KINNOULL [1633], VISCOUNT DUPPLIN [1627, 1633, and 1697], and LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS [1627 and 1633], in the Peerage of Scotland,

(a) This office, which this Earl and his father had held as a sinecure, was in 1866 conferred as a practical office on George Burnett, who had been "Lyon Depute" since 1863, which last-named office was accordingly abolished in 1866.

(b) On the death of the Countess of Lichfield, 20 Aug. 1879, she became the last survivor of the Lady Patronesses of the famous Almack's.

(c) The cause was *crim. con.* with Herbert Flower, whom she *m.* 5 Aug. 1877, and who *d.* 30 Dec. 1880, in his 28th year, when she *m.*, 3rdly, 4 July 1882, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Alfred Cooper, F.R.C.S., and *d.* 11 Jan. 1925.

also BARON HAY OF PEDWARDINE [G.B. 1711], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.;[a] *b.* 20 June 1855; *styled* LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS 1886–97. Sometime Lieut. Royal Highlanders (Black Watch); Divisional Inspector Egyptian Police, serving under Baker Pasha, in the Red Sea campaign. A Conservative. He *m.*, 13 July 1877, Josephine Maria, 2nd da. of John HAWKE, of Hans Place, Solicitor, and adopted da. of Col. Edmund Carthew. She, who obtained a judicial separation in the Scottish Court of Session, 24 Jan. 1885, *d.* at Brighton, 2, and was *bur.* 7 Dec. 1900, aged 42, at Richmond Hill, Surrey, where she had long resided. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Jan. 1903, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Florence Mary, da. of Edward Tierney Gilchrist DARELL (s. of Sir William DARELL, 4th Bart.), by his 2nd wife, Florence, widow of Thomas BROADWOOD. He *d.* 7 Feb. 1916, aged 60, at Hove, Sussex,[b] and was *suc.* by his grandson. His widow *m.*, 26 May 1919, at St. James's, Spanish Place, Major John BERINGTON, R.M.A.

[EDMUND ALFRED ROLLO GEORGE HAY, *styled*, from 1897, LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS, or VISCOUNT DUPPLIN, only s. and h., *b.* 12 Nov. 1879. He *m.*, 11 Feb. 1901, Gladys Luiz, 2nd da. of Anthony Harley BACON. He *d. v.p.*, of scarlet fever, at Iping, near Midhurst, 30 May 1903, and was *bur.* at Dupplin Castle, aged 23.]

[GEORGE HARLEY HAY, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Edmund (HAY), VISCOUNT DUPPLIN, and Gladys his wife, both abovenamed, *styled* from 1903 VISCOUNT DUPPLIN, *b.* 30 Mar. 1902. Ed. at Eton. He *m.*, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, 15 Dec. 1923, Enid Margaret Hamlyn,[c] only child of Ernest Gaddesden FELLOWS, of Tangley Park, Guildford, by Margaret Hamilton, 2nd da. of Sir Frederick WILLS, 1st Bart., of Northmoor, Somerset. She obtained a decree of divorce 1 Nov. 1927. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 June 1928, at St. Marylebone Registry Office, Mary Ethel Isobel, da. of Mrs. Kate MEYRICK, a notorious keeper of night clubs. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[d]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 12,657 acres in Perthshire, worth £15,413 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Dupplin Castle, co. Perth.

Note.—The estates of Cromlix and Innerpeffray, co. Perth, derived from the Drummond family, devolved on the younger son of the 10th Earl, according to the entail of the 1st Viscount Strathallan [S.].

---

[a] His next elder br., Francis George Hay, *b.* 29 May 1853, a page of honour to Queen Victoria, *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 11 Sep. 1884.

[b] His half-br., Claude George Hay, served in the Great War, 1914–18. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] Henry George Adam Hay, *styled* Lord Hay of Kinfauns, their 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 23 Nov. 1924, *d.* 7 Mar. 1925.

[d] He became bankrupt in 1926.

KINPONT

i.e. "KINPONT AND KILBRIDE," Barony [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 1632, with the EARLDOM OF STRATHERN AND MENTEITH [S.], which see; *dormant* or *extinct* 1694.

KINRARA

i.e. "KINRARA, co. Inverness," Earldom (*Gordon-Lennox*), *cr.* 1876, with the DUKEDOM OF GORDON. See RICHMOND, Dukedom, *cr.* 1675.

KINSALE see KINGSALE

KINTAIL

See "MACKENZIE OF KINTAIL," Barony [S.] (*Mackenzie*), *cr.* 1609; *forfeited*, with the EARLDOM OF SEAFORTH [S.], in 1716.

---

i.e. "MACKENZIE OF KINTAIL, co. Ross," Barony (*Mackenzie*), *cr.* 1797, with the BARONY OF SEAFORTH, which see; *extinct* 1815.

KINTBURY

See "AMESBURY OF KINTBURY-AMESBURY AND BARTON COURT, Berks, and ASTON HALL, co. Flint," Barony (*Dundas*), *cr.* and *extinct* in 1832.

KINTIRE see KINTYRE

KINTON or KYNTON

THOMAS (STANLEY), 2nd EARL OF DERBY, by charter (1516-17), 8 Hen. VIII, is *styled* "*Earl of Derby, Viscount Kynton,*[a] *Lord Stanley and Strange.*" See DERBY, Earldom, *cr.* 1485, *sub* the 2nd Earl.

KINTORE

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1677.

1. SIR JOHN KEITH, of Inverurie, co. Aberdeen, was 4th and yst. s. of William (KEITH), 6th EARL MARISCHAL [S.], by Margaret,[b] da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.]. During the Civil War, when the Commonwealth troops were besieging Dunottar Castle, he, being then a very young man, was sent by the Governor, 20 Dec. 1651, to the King at Paris with a letter asking for instructions, which, after numerous adventures by sea and land, he eventually delivered. He is said to have returned from

---

[a] Kinton is situated in Oswestry Hundred, Salop (as also was Knockin), and doubtless (like Knockin) was part of the possessions of the family of Strange which in 1514 devolved on the Earls of Derby.

[b] *Scots Peerage* calls her Mary, but she is called Margaret in the matriculation of the Earl of Kintore's arms by Lyon Office, 22 July 1895.

the Continent in Feb. 1654, when he hastened to join the Royalist troops, and served with them until the capitulation of the Earl of Montrose to General Monck.[a] Knight Marischal [S.] 1660–1714.[b] P.C. [S.] 1676.[c] He was *cr.*, 26 June 1677,[d] EARL OF KINTORE, LORD KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL [S.], with rem. to heirs male of his body. A Commissioner of the Council for Public Affairs, 1677; Treasurer-Depute [S.] 1684–87. He supported the Revolution, and was a Commissioner for the Privy Seal Dec. 1689. On 22 Feb. 1694 he obtained, after resignation, a new grant of his peerage honours extending the rem. to his br., George, Earl Marischal, and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to the heirs general of his own body, &c. In 1702 he was on the Commission of Justiciary for settling the peace of the Highlands. He supported the Treaty of Union [S.]. He *m.*, 24 Apr. 1662, at Tyninghame (cont. dat. there 11 Feb., tocher £10,000 Scots), Margaret, 2nd and posthumous da. (*b.* 15 Jan. 1641) of Thomas (HAMILTON), 2nd EARL OF HADDINGTON [S.], being only child by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of George (GORDON), 2nd MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.]. He *d.* 12 Apr. 1715.

II. 1715. 2. WILLIAM (KEITH), EARL OF KINTORE, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h.; *styled* LORD INVERURIE till 1715.[e] He, being a Tory and Jacobite, engaged in the Rising of 1715, and fought at the battle of Sheriffmuir, but was not punished save by being deprived of the office of Knight Marischal [S.].[f] He *m.* (cont. 8 Aug. 1687) Catherine, 1st da. of David (MURRAY), 4th VISCOUNT STORMONT [S.], by Jean, widow of James (MURRAY), EARL OF ANNANDALE [S.], and 1st da. of

---

[a] His adventures in shipwreck and storm before reaching Paris, destitute, are recounted in the Rev. D. G. Barron's *The Castle of Dunottar and its History*, p. 82. In order to deceive the Commonwealth, it was pretended that Keith had conveyed the Regalia to Paris, and when questioned he produced a receipt for them, signed by Middleton, with which he had provided himself. The Regalia were actually hidden for nine years under the floor of Kinneff Church (*Idem*, p. 85).

[b] In consideration of his services in preserving the Crown, Sceptre and Sword from the rebels; first for his life; in 1676 and 1690 to him and his second son John, for their lives; in 1695 to him and his son Charles (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*).

[c] He was a very zealous attendant at the P.C. meetings. On 6 Apr. 1682 he had permission, "upon his earnest desire for some pressing occasions," to go out of town for 10 days (*Reg. of P.C.* [S.], 3rd ser., vol. vii, p. 385).

[d] The patent, with this date, is printed in full in *Reg. of P.C.* [S.], 3rd ser., vol. v, pp. 234, 235. In the 1895 matriculation mentioned above the date of creation is given as 20 June.

[e] The Great Seal Register [S.] contains, 27 Nov. 1690, "*Remissio et rehabilitatio Gulielmi, Domini Inverurie, pro rebellione.*"

[f] He seems to have had a good friend in John, 2nd Duke of Argyll, Commander-in-Chief of the Royal forces in the North, who visited the Countess at Keith Hall and pretended ignorance of the Earl's participation in the Rising, and of the fact that he then lay concealed in the house.

James (CARNEGIE), 2nd EARL OF SOUTHESK [S.]. He *d.* 5 Dec. 1718.[a] His widow *d.* at Kintore, Jan. 1725/6. Funeral entry at Lyon Office.

III. 1718. 3. JOHN (KEITH), EARL OF KINTORE, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h.; *bap.* 21 May 1699, at Keith Hall; *styled* LORD INVERURIE 1715-18; was restored Knight Marischal [S.] in June 1733; Grand Master of Freemasons in Scotland and England, 1738-39. He *m.*, 21 Aug. 1729, at Edinburgh, Mary (tocher £1,000 sterling), da. of the Hon. James ERSKINE, of Grange, Lord Justice Clerk [S.] (yr. s. of Charles, EARL OF MAR [S.]), by Rachel, da. of John CHIESLY, of Dalry. He *d. s.p.*, 22 Nov. 1758, in his 60th year, at Keith Hall. Will pr. 1759. His widow, who was *b.* 5 July 1714, *d.* 19 May 1772, at Edinburgh, aged 57.

IV. 1758 to 1761. 4. WILLIAM (KEITH), EARL OF KINTORE, LORD KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL [S.], only br. and h.; *bap.* 5 Jan. 1701/2, at Keith Hall. He *d.* unm., 22 Nov. 1761, in his 60th year, at Keith Hall, when the peerage became *dormant* for above 16 years, as below.

V. 1761 to 1778. 5. GEORGE KEITH, cousin and h. according to the *spec. rem.* in the *novodamus* (1694) of this peerage, being s. and h. of William, 9th EARL MARISCHAL [S.] (*d.* 1712), s. and h. of George, 8th EARL MARISCHAL [S.] (*d.* 1694), who was elder br. of John, 1st EARL OF KINTORE [S.], abovenamed. He was *b.* 1694, and *suc.* his father 27 May 1712 as Earl Marischal [S.], but, joining in the Rising of 1715, was *attainted*, whereby all his dignities were *forfeited*. In 1760 he was enabled, by Act of Parl., to inherit any real or personal estate, in consequence of which he inherited the Kintore estates, though not the peerage dignity. He *d.* unm., at Potsdam, in Prussia, 28 May 1778, in his 85th year. See fuller particulars under MARISCHAL, Earldom [S.], *sub* the 10th Earl.

V. 1778. 5. ANTHONY ADRIAN[b] (FALCONER, *afterwards* KEITH-FALCONER), EARL OF KINTORE, LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN, and LORD KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL [S.], cousin and h. according to the *spec. rem.* in the *novodamus* (1694) of the peerage of Kintore, &c.,[c] being s. and h. (1776) of William (FALCONER),

[a] On 3/14 Aug. 1718 the Dow. Countess Marischal, who was a strong Jacobite, wrote that he had behaved "like a man of merit" and was then "dying or dead."

[b] He was 7th Lord Falconer; see that title (the 4th being dispeered).

[c] The honours of Earl of Kintore, &c., "all came to be indisputably forfeited,

6th Lord Falconer of Halkertoun [S.], br. and h. (1762) of Alexander, 5th Lord, who was s. and h. (1751) of David, 4th Lord Falconer of Halkertoun [S.], by Catherine Margaret, 1st da. of William (Keith), 2nd Earl of Kintore, abovementioned. He *suc.* his father([a]) 12 Dec. 1776 as Lord Falconer of Halkertoun, and on the death, 28 May 1778, of his cousin, George Keith, the attainted Earl Marischal [S.], he *suc.* as Earl of Kintore, &c., as above stated,([b]) and also to the estate of Kintore, Keith Hall, &c. Lord Lieut. of co. Kincardine, 1794-1804. He *m.*, in or before 1766, Christina Elizabeth, da. of Jan Albert Sighterman, of Groningen, in Holland.([c]) He *d.* 30 Aug. 1804, at Keith Hall. His widow *d.* 26 Mar. 1809, in Queen Str., Edinburgh.

VI. 1804. 6. William (Keith-Falconer), Earl of Kintore, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 11 Dec. 1766, at Inglismaldie, co. Kincardine; *styled* Lord Inverurie till 1804; sometime an officer in the 2nd Dragoons (Scots Greys). He *m.*, 18 June 1793, at Aberdeen, Maria, da. of Sir Alexander Bannerman, 6th Bart. [S.], by Mary, da. of Sir James Gordon, of Banchory. He *d.* 6 Oct. 1812, at Keith Hall, aged 45. His widow *d.* at Green Park Place, Bath, 30 June, and was *bur.* 13 July 1826, at Bath Abbey, aged 56.

---

from the succession opening in 1761, in terms of a remainder in the regrant [of 1694], to George, Earl Marshal . . . who had been attainted in 1715 by Act of Parliament, and who, although subsequently [1760] restored, to take as heir by remainder to *lands*, was never rehabilitated so as to enable him to hold honours. But, again, after his death without issue in 1778, and co-extinction of the heirs under his remainder, the dignities in question, in virtue of another [remainder] in the regrant that *then* came into play, were saved to the next heir. It is in these terms, '*Quibus deficientibus* filiabus seu hæredibus femellis ex corpore Gulielmi, Domini de Inerurie (eldest son of John first Earl of Kintore, afterwards second Earl) legitime procreatis, seu procreandis, et heredibus masculis, et femellis de corporibus dictarum filiarum descendentium successive.' And they accordingly devolved to, and were taken by Anthony Lord Falconer of Halkerton, the lineal female heir, owing to his descent from Lady Catherine, eldest daughter of the said William Lord Inverurie. Claiming too under quite a different character, and status, from George Earl Marshal, the traitor, he was, to use an English legal phrase, clearly 'out of the mischief.'" (*Riddell*, p. 714). In a similar way the Barony of Sinclair [S.], which was under forfeiture from 1723 to 1762, was admitted in 1782 to a distinct line, under the spec. rem. in the *novodamus* of that dignity in 1677.

([a]) His father, William, 6th Lord Falconer of Halkertoun, was a Colonel in the Dutch service, and settled at Groningen in Holland. He *m.* Rembertina Maria, da. of Burgomaster Idiking, of Groningen. These facts were omitted in this work *sub* Falconer.

([b]) See note "c" on preceding page.

([c]) He was Intendant General of the Dutch Settlements in the East Indies, and Director and Fiscal of Bengal in 1734; Member Extraordinary of the Council of the Indies 1740; Admiral of the Fleet which returned to Holland in Sep. 1744. A portrait of him and his wife and two daughters is (1928) at Keith Hall.

VII. 1812. BARONY [U.K.] I. 1838.

7 and 1. ANTHONY ADRIAN (KEITH-FALCONER), EARL OF KINTORE, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *b.* 20 Apr. 1794; ed. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.); *styled* LORD INVERURIE 1804-12. He, being a Liberal, was *cr.*, 5 July 1838,[a] BARON KINTORE OF KINTORE, co. Aberdeen [U.K.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 June 1817, at Montrose, Julia, 4th da. of Robert RENNY, of Borrowfield, Scotland. She *d. s.p.*, 9 July 1819, at Inglismaldie. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 Aug. 1821, at Dunnichen, co. Forfar, Louisa, yst. da. of Francis HAWKINS, Senior Judge of Appeal at Bareilly, in the Bengal Presidency. She, who was *b.* 28 Aug. 1802, obtained a divorce, at her suit, by decree of the Court of Session, 3 Mar. 1840.[b] He *d.* 11 July 1844, at Keith Hall, aged 50. Will pr. Sep. 1844.

[WILLIAM ADRIAN KEITH-FALCONER, *styled* LORD INVERURIE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 2 Sep. 1822; Lieut. 17th Light Dragoons; *d. v.p.* and unm., 17 Dec. 1843, aged 21, at Winwick Warren, Northants, from a fall while hunting.]

EARLDOM [S.] VIII. BARONY [U.K.] II. 1844.

8 and 2. FRANCIS ALEXANDER (KEITH-FALCONER), EARL OF KINTORE, &c. [S.], also BARON KINTORE [U.K.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 7 June 1828, at Wadley House, Berks; *styled* LORD INVERURIE 1843-44; Lord Lieut. of Kincardineshire, 1856-63, and of Aberdeenshire, 1863-80. A Liberal. He *m.*, 24 June 1851, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa Madeline, 2nd da. of his maternal uncle, Francis HAWKINS. He *d.* 18 July 1880, at 22 Mansfield Str., Marylebone, aged 52. His widow *d.* 6 Feb. 1916.

EARLDOM [S.] IX. BARONY [U.K.] III. 1880.

9 and 3. ALGERNON HAWKINS THOMOND (KEITH-FALCONER), EARL OF KINTORE [1677], LORD FALCONER OF HALKERTOUN [1646], and LORD KEITH OF INVERURIE AND KEITH HALL [1677] in the peerage of Scotland, also BARON KINTORE [U.K. 1838], 1st s. and h., *b.* 12 Aug. 1852, at Lixmount House, near Edinburgh; *styled* LORD INVERURIE till 1880; ed. at Eton 1866-68, and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, B.A. 1874, M.A. 1877; a Lord in Waiting (Conservative Whip), 1885-86, and 1895-1905; P.C. 16 Aug. 1886; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1886-89; G.C.M.G. 4 Feb. 1889; Gov. of South Australia, 1889 to 1895; LL.D. of Aberdeen; Hon. LL.D. of Cambridge and of

---

[a] This was one of the "Coronation Peerages" of Queen Victoria, for a list of which see vol. ii, Appendix F.

[b] She *m.* (a few weeks subsequently), 2 Apr. 1840, at Baxterley (near Cheltenham), B. North Arnold, M.D., and *d.* 1 Nov. 1841. Her will (as "Countess of Kintore") pr. Nov. 1842.

Adelaide; Militia A.D.C. to the King, and Col. Commanding 3rd batt. Gordon Highlanders, 1903; Deputy Speaker of the House of Lords, 1913; K.T. 8 May 1923; F.R.S. (Edinburgh), &c.; Grand Cross of Italian, Prussian, Portuguese, and Swedish Orders. He *m.*, 14 Aug. 1873, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Sydney Charlotte, 2nd da. of George (MONTAGU), 6th DUKE OF MANCHESTER, by Harriet Sydney, da. of Conway Richard DOBBS, of Castle Dobbs, co. Antrim. She was *b.* 14 Oct. 1851.

[IAN DOUGLAS MONTAGU KEITH-FALCONER, *styled* after 1880 LORD INVERURIE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 5 Apr. 1877. Ed. at Eton 1891-94. Lieut. Gordon Highlanders. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, of appendicitis, at 13 Lower Berkeley Str., 26, and was *bur.* 30 Aug. 1897, in the Mausoleum at Keith Hall, aged 20.]

[ARTHUR GEORGE KEITH-FALCONER, *styled* LORD FALCONER since 1897, 2nd and yst. but only surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 5 Jan. 1879; ed. at Eton 1892-95; joined the Scots Guards 1899; Lieut. 1901-03; Capt. 1914. Hon. Attaché H.M.'s Legation, Buenos Ayres, 1907. He served in the South African War, 1900-02[a] and in the Great War, 1914-18.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 17,021 acres in Aberdeenshire, 8,325 in Kincardineshire, and 87 in Forfarshire. Total, 25,433 acres, valued at £29,551 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Keith Hall, near Inverurie, co. Aberdeen.

KINTYRE

ROBERT STUART, Prince of Scotland, 3rd and yst. s. of King JAMES VI, *b.* 18 Feb. 1602, at Dunfermline, appears to have been *designated* DUKE OF KINTYRE, MARQUESS OF WIGTON, AND EARL OF CARRICK [S.]. He *d.* a few months later, 27 May 1602, and was *bur.* at Dunfermline.

i.e. "KINTYRE," Barony [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1626. See IRVINE, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1642.

i.e. "KINTYRE AND LORN," Marquessate [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1701, with the DUKEDOM OF ARGYLL [S.], which see.

KIRBY

See "HATTON OF KIRBY, co. Northampton," Barony (*Hatton*), *cr.* 1643; *extinct* (with the VISCOUNTCY OF HATTON OF GRETTON) 1762.

[a] For a list of peers and h. ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

KIRIEL see CRIOL

KIRKBY see KIRKEBY

KIRKCALDY

See "KIRKCALDY," Viscountcy [S.] (*Melville*), *cr.* 1690, with the EARLDOM OF MELVILLE [S.], which see.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT[a]

BARONY [S.] I. 1633.

1. ROBERT MACLELLAN, s. and h. of Sir Thomas MACLELLAN, of Bombie, in Galloway (*d.* July 1597), by Grizel, da. of John (MAXWELL), LORD HERRIES [S.]; was Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King James VI [S.], before and after his accession to the English throne, as also to King Charles I, by whom he was *cr.* a Baronet [S.], probably about 1631. He was *cr.*, 25 June 1633, LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], with rem. to his heirs male bearing his name and arms.[b] He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 18 to 26 Oct. 1603), Agnes, 4th da. of Hugh, 1st LORD CAMPBELL OF LOUDOUN, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Sir John GORDON, of Lochinvar. He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, da. of Hugh (MONTGOMERY), 1st VISCOUNT MONTGOMERY OF THE GREAT ARDES [I.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of John SHAW, of Greenock. He *m.*, 3rdly, Mary, widow of Sir George TREVELYAN (who *d.* 1620), and before that of John ROWLEY, of Castle Roe, co. Londonderry, being da. of Robert GAGE, of Raunds, Northants, by Anne, da. of Robert PEMBERTON, of Rushden, in that co. He *d. s.p.m.*,[c] 18 Jan. 1638/9. *Inq. p. m* [I.]. His widow, by whom he had no issue, *d.* at Castle Roe afsd., 7 Aug. 1639, and was *bur.* at Coleraine.[d] Fun. cert. Ulster's office.

---

[a] Arms as given by Nisbet were, Or, two chevrons sable. V.G.

[b] The "notable discovery of Lord Mansfield" that the words "bearing the name and arms of a family converts limitations to heirs male or heirs (simply) into the unbounded ones of heirs male or heirs *whatsoever*" is most amusingly ridiculed by the learned John Riddell. It was, however, on this ground that this Barony (granted with these words in 1633) was on 3 May 1772 "adjudged by the House of Lords to John Maclellan, a very remote collateral heir male, his branch having sprung from the patentee's family as far back as the 15th century!" See *Riddell*, pp. 622–628, where (as a proof of the little value of these words) is cited the *extinction* of the Viscountcy of Melgum [S.] granted to John Gordon 20 Oct. 1627, *suisque heredibus masculis cognomen et insignia de Gordon gerentibus*, which extinction is expressly recorded in a patent, 20 Apr. 1632, as having occurred "owing to the failure of heirs because *dictus quondam Vicecomes de Melgum* [the patentee of 1627] *obiit absque heredibus masculis de corpore suo in quos dictus titulus Vicecomitis per nostras literas patentes* [*i.e.*, those of 1627] *conferendus fuit.*"

[c] Anne, also called Mary, his only da. and h. (by his 1st wife), *m.* Sir Robert Maxwell, of Orchardtoun.

[d] Trevelyan Papers, *Camden Soc.*, part iii, p. 60. V.G.

II. 1639. 2. THOMAS (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of William MACLELLAN (*d.* before 26 Nov. 1631), of Glenshinnoch (next br. to the 1st Lord), by Rosina, da. of Sir Andrew AGNEW, of Lochnaw. In Apr. 1639 he was in command of 600 men for the King at Dumfries.[a] In Nov. 1643 he was given command of one of the seven regiments to be raised by the Committee of Estates "for the present service of the country."[b] He *m.* (cont. 28 July 1640) Janet, yr. of the 2 daughters of William (DOUGLAS), 1st EARL OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], by Isabel, da. of Mark (KERR), EARL OF LOTHIAN [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, May 1647. His widow *d.* 1651.

III. 1647. 3. JOHN (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], cousin and h., being s. and h. of John MACLELLAN, of Borgue, yst. br. of the 1st Lord. He was served h. of the 2nd Lord 13 Dec. 1652. He raised a Regiment of Foot for the service of Charles II, and was one of the bearers of his train at his Coronation [S.] at Scone in 1651. He *m.* Anne, da. of Sir Robert MAXWELL, of Orchardtoun. He *d.* 1665, having incurred great debts, whereby all the estates were lost to his successors.[c]

IV. 1665. 4. WILLIAM (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], only s. and h. He *d.* unm., under age, 29 Mar. 1668, when the title remained *dormant* for above 50 years.

* * * * * *

V. 1668. 5. JOHN MACLELLAN, *de jure* LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.] (who appears not to have assumed the title), cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of William MACLELLAN, of Auchlane, next br. to John, the 3rd Lord. He *d.* unm. and under age, probably in or before 1680.

VI. 1680? and 1721. 6. JAMES (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], br. and h., *b.* 1661, who appears not to have assumed the title till 1721, when he voted at an election of Scottish Peers, as he did subsequently, 1722, 1723, and 1727, being, 15 Feb. 1729, served h. male to his uncle, John, the 3rd Lord. He is said to have *m.* Margaret DRUMMOND. He *d. s.p.m.*, 6 Sep.[d] 1730, when the title was in dispute for above 40 years, but the right thereto[e] was as under.

(a) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cowper MSS., vol. ii, p. 223.

(b) Which "bred gryte fear and perturbation amonges the Kingis loyall subjectis" (Spalding's *History*, Bannatyne Club, vol. ii, p. 171).

(c) He was the last of his line who sat in Parl. [S.], though the peerage was retained (more than 40 years after his death) on the Union Roll.

(d) *Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1729-30, p. 605.

(e) According to the decision of the House of Lords, 3 May 1772.

VII. 1730. 7. WILLIAM (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.],[a] cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of William MACLELLAN, of Bourness (*d.* 1694), by Agnes, da. of William MACCULLOCH, of Nether Ardwall, which William Maclellan last named was s. and h. of Robert Maclellan, of Bourness afsd., and of Balmangan (*d.* 1690, aged 80 or upwards), s. and h. of James Maclellan, of Balmangan (living 1637), s. and h. of Thomas Maclellan, of Balmangan (*d.* between 1629 and 1635), s. and h. of William Maclellan, of Balmangan (*d.* 1605), surv. s. and h. of Gilbert Maclellan (living 1544), 3rd s. of Thomas Maclellan, of Bombie (*d.* 1503), which Thomas was father of Sir William Maclellan (slain at Flodden, 1513), whose s. and h., Thomas Maclellan (*d.* 1526), was father of Sir Thomas Maclellan (*d.* 1547), father of Sir Thomas Maclellan (*d.* 1597), father of Robert, the 1st Lord. He, who appears to have been a glover[b] in Edinburgh, assumed the peerage in 1730, and was on 9 Apr. 1734 served h. male general to the 6th Lord, and, with the exception of the year 1744, voted at all the elections of Scottish Rep. Peers from 1734 to 1761,[c] but was ordered by the House of Lords, 14 Dec. 1761, "not to presume to take upon himself the title, honour and dignity of Lord Kirkcudbright until his claim shall have been allowed in due course by law." He *m.* Margaret MURRAY. He *d.* about 1762.

VIII. 1762. 8. JOHN MACLELLAN, LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.],[a] 2nd[d] but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1729; was an officer of the 30th Foot, 1756 to 1776, when he exchanged into the 3rd Foot Guards, where in 1784 he had a company with the rank of Lieut. Col., retiring from the service in 1789. His petition for his right to the peerage [S.] having been referred to the House of Lords, they, on 3 May 1772, decided in his favour, and he was received accordingly at Court on the 14th. He *m.*, in or before 1768, Eizabeth, da. of (—) BANNISTER, or BANNERMAN, of Hampstead, co. Midx., or of Hampshire, or of the Isle of Wight. He *d.* in Hereford Str., Midx., 24, and was *bur.* 28 Dec. 1801, at Paddington, in his 73rd year. His widow *d.* in Charles Str., Manchester Sq., 15 June 1807. Will pr. 1807.

---

[a] According to the decision of the House of Lords, 3 May 1772.

[b] See the protest against his vote for the election in 1734 of Scottish Peers in *Robertson*, p. 154.

[c] At the elections of 1741 and 1742 James Maclellan (s. and h. of Sir Samuel Maclellan, merchant, and sometime Lord Provost of Edinburgh) also recorded his vote as Lord Kirkcudbright. His claim (which he had asserted as early as 1734) was "both as asserted nearest heir male of the family, and founding upon a pretended resignation of the honours by a previous Lord Kirkcudbright, but what that was does not satisfactorily transpire, and the right seems to have been visionary" (*Riddell*, p. 627). After 1742 this James appears to have taken no further proceedings in the matter.

[d] His elder br., (—) Maclellan, Master of Kirkcudbright, *d.* an infant, *v.p.*, Mar. 1741.

IX. 1801. 9. SHOLTO HENRY (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], s. and h., *b.* 15 Aug. 1771.[a] He *m.*, 28 Mar. 1820, at Braughing, Herts, Mary, da. of (—) CANTES. He *d. s.p.*, at Raeberry Lodge, Southampton, 16 Apr. 1827, aged 55. Will pr. Mar. 1828. His widow *m.*, 17 Nov. 1828, at Northwood, Isle of Wight, Robert DAVIES, of Cowes, an officer in the Royal Navy (who survived her). She *d.* 28 May 1835, at Cowes. Will pr. June 1835.

X. 1827 to 1832. 10. CAMDEN GRAY (MACLELLAN), LORD KIRKCUDBRIGHT [S.], br. and h., *b.* 20 Apr. 1774; sometime, 1792-1803, an officer in the Coldstream Guards. He *m.* Sarah, da. of Col. Thomas GORGES. He *d. s.p.m.*, 19 Apr. 1832, in his 58th year, at Bruges, in Flanders, when his peerage became *dormant* or *extinct*.[b] His widow *d.* at Bath, 21 Jan. 1863, aged 82.

KIRKEBY[c]

WILLIAM DE KIRKEBY was yr. s.[d] of William[e] DE KIRKEBY, of Kirby Bellars, co. Leicester, by Amice DE GORHAM.[f] He appears

---

[a] In Mar. 1807, on the recommendation of Lord Grenville, he received a pension of £200 *p.a.* on the Scottish establishment. V.G.

[b] "He was short in stature and somewhat deformed; with some eccentricities he possessed many good qualities" (*Gent. Mag.*). "It appears probable that in his person the male line of his immediate ancestor, James Maclellan of Balmangan (who *d.* about 1637), became *extinct*. James Maclellan had 2 younger brothers, William and Thomas, both of whom were living 1606, but it has not been ascertained if there be issue male from either of them now in existence. It is, however, extremely improbable that the family of Maclellan of Bombie should have entirely failed, and Dr. Maclellan and Gen. George Maclellan of the United States are said to be members of this family. If there be an heir male of the first peer in existence, the dignity is *de jure* vested in him" (*Hewlett*, p. 57). *Scots Peerage* mentions another brother, Gilbert, of whom nothing appears to be known.

[c] This article is by J. Brownbill.

[d] The elder son, John de Kirkeby, one of the King's clerks *temp.* Hen. III and Edw. I, sometime Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Bishop of Ely (1286-90), acquired a considerable estate, which at his death, 26 Mar. 1290, descended to his brother, then aged 30 and more (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 781). Among John de Kirkeby's benefactions to his see was the estate in Holborn, upon which his capital messuage (afterwards the palace of the Bishops of Ely) and his new chapel (now the church of St. Etheldreda, Ely Place) were built (Ch. *Inqs. p. m.*, 18 Edw. I, no. 3). The name of the family is still preserved in Kirby Street. For John de Kirkeby see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[e] His baptismal name is not known with certainty. He may be the William Kirkeby, paralysed, who in 1276 was in the custody of John de Kirkeby his heir, and then transferred to Henry de Ethlingthorp, and soon after to Hugh de Kendal. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272-81, p. 152; *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 73).

[f] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. v, p. 330. Amice de Gorham *d.* in 1278 seised of

to have been a knight in 1291.[a] He was sum. 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I, with about 60 others, to attend the King wherever he might be,[b] and was excused on 14 June from attendance on the King in Gascony.[c] He had a grant, 27 Dec. 1295, to him and his heirs, of free warren in his demesne lands of Kirkeby, co. Leicester, and elsewhere.[d] On 7 July 1297 he was sum. to do Military Service beyond seas,[e] and on 24 June 1301 was sum. to serve against the Scots.[f] He *m.*, in or before 1282,[g] Christine, one of the daughters and coheirs of William DE HARENGOD, of Stowting, Kent.[h] He *d. s.p.*, 9 Aug. 1302.[i] In 1304 his widow did homage to the Archbishop of Canterbury for 1 knight's fee.[j] She was living in Aug. 1315.[k]

KIRKELLA

See "HAMMOND OF KIRKELLA in the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull," Barony (*Hammond*), *cr.* 1874; *extinct* 1890.

---

lands in cos. Leicester and Northampton which descended to her heir John de Kirkeby (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, p. 312). The relationship is not stated there, but in the Fine Roll John is called her son and heir (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 117; see also *Rot. Hund.*, vol. i, p. 237). Gerin de Gorham, rector of Lubenho (1264), was uncle (*avunculus*) of John de Kirkeby, Bishop of Ely, according to a notification in 1289 (Cott. MS., Claud., D xii, f. 153). There is a letter from Amice to "her dear son Sir John de Kirkeby" in *Ancient Correspondence* (P.R.O.), vol. viii, no. 78.

(a) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-96, p. 190.

(b) As to this writ, which did not operate to create a peerage, see Preface in vol. i.

(c) *Parl. Writs.* Hamond de Berstede and Hugh Bardolf went in his place in the train of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (Bémont, *Rolles Gascons*, vol. iii, no. 3711); and he himself was made attorney in England for Roger de Moubray and several of his followers, who were going on the expedition (*Idem*, no. 2660, &c.).

(d) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 463.

(e) *Parl. Writs.*

(f) *Idem.*

(g) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1279-88, p. 149.

(h) *Feudal Aids*, vol. iii, p. 28; Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, p. 162.

(i) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iv, no. 91. Land in cos. Leicester, Northampton, Cambridge, Hertford and Middlesex. His heirs were his 4 sisters: (1) Margaret, aged 50, *m.*, 1stly, (—) de Hotthorp, 2ndly Walter Dosevill or de Osevill; (2) Alice, aged 48, wife of Peter Prilly; (3) Maud, aged 46, wife of Gilbert de Houby, deceased; (4) Mabel, aged 44, wife of William Grimbaud, deceased. For partition see *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302-07, pp. 40, 41; *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 460-63. There is a letter from William de Kirkeby to the Chancellor in *Ancient Correspondence* (P.R.O.), vol. xxvii, no. 36.

(j) *Register Peckham* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 999.

(k) *Idem.*

KIRKETON[a]

THOMAS DE KIRKETON was one of 96 persons sum. to a Council 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, by writ directed *Thome de Kirketone.* This was not a Parliament.[b] Nothing more is known of him.[c]

KIRKETON[d]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1362 to 1367.

1. JOHN DE KIRKETON, of Kirton in Holland, co. Lincoln, was s. of Robert DE KIRKETON,[e] by Cecily his wife.[f] On 17 Jan. 1321/2 he was a conservator of the peace in Holland, co. Lincoln.[g] On 30 May 1324 he was returned as a man-at-arms of the shire for co. Lincoln to attend the Great Council at Westminster.[h] He was knighted in 1326.[i] On 3 May 1327 he had a general pardon as John son of Robert de Kirketon,[j] and on 13 Dec. following was appointed a Justice of the Peace in the parts of Holland.[k] As John de Kirketon of Hoyland, Knt., he witnessed a deed 26 Oct. 1328.[l] On 10 Dec. 1330 he was made a Commissioner *de Walliis et Fossatis* for the Lincolnshire coast.[m] His name appears in the roll of arms of the knights at a tournament at Dunstable in 1333.[n] In 1334,

---

(a) This article is by J. Brownbill.

(b) As to this writ, see Preface in vol. i.

(c) No Thomas de Kirketon is named at that time in the Patent, Close or Fine Rolls. Probably the name Thomas is an error for John (see next article), whose name is not among those sum. to that Council. There is a Thomas de Kirketon who *suc.* his father Ralph about 1353 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*), and was then of full age, but he is not likely to be the person addressed in 1342. A Thomas de Kirketon, esq., son of Robert, 17 Edw. III, is mentioned by Thoroton, *Notts*, vol. i, p. 248.

(d) This article is by J. Brownbill.

(e) Robert de Kyrketon held ⅓ and ¼ of a knight's fee in Kirton in 1303, his successor in 1346 being John de Kirketon. Robert's predecessor was William de Kirketon. (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iii, pp. 131, 164, 239, 242).

(f) Cecily, as widow, petitioned Parl. about her dower in Kirton in 1304 (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 166).

(g) *Parl. Writs.*

(h) *Idem.*

(i) On 4 May 1326 he was supplied with robes for being made a knight (*Wardrobe Accounts*, Exch., K.R., 381/8).

(j) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 51.

(k) *Idem*, p. 220.

(l) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327-30, p. 416.

(m) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330-34, p. 61.

(n) "Mons[r] John de Kirketon, barre d'ermyn et de goules" (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 392).

some time before 10 June,[a] John de Dryby, at the time of his death, gave Tattersall, co. Lincoln, to John de Kirketon, knt., by words such as "John, I give to thee this castle," without making any charter thereof and without the tenants having attorned to him in the lifetime of John de Dryby.[b] By this gift he held Tattersall, with the castle and its dependent manors, for his life. On 24 June 1334 he had pardon for acquiring the castle of Tattersall and the manor of Tumby, held in chief, without licence.[c] In Dec. 1334 he was ordered to proceed to Scotland with his horses and men, and to lead thither hobelars, &c., arrayed in co. Lincoln, for the King's service.[d] He received like orders in Mar. and May 1335, but was excused on payment of a fine.[e] From 6 Feb. 1337/8 he was appointed to various commissions in co. Lincoln;[f] and on 16 Feb. he was a benefactor to the convent of Markby.[g] On 23 Mar. 1339/40 he was ordered to press ships in Lincolnshire ports for the transport of stores to the King's forces in Scotland,[h] and on 24 Aug. following was ordered to proceed with his men to Newcastle.[i] On 3 Dec. 1341 he and others were charged with sending unskilled archers under a commission of array, and with appropriating moneys.[j] On 22 Feb. 1342/3 he settled Tattersall, &c., on himself and Isabel his wife.[k] On 25 Aug. 1343 he was excepted from being put on assizes, &c.[l] On 8 July 1346, as John de Kirketon, chr., he was appointed a Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer, and again in 1360/1.[m] On 2 *Non.* Aug. 1351 he and his wife Alice [*sic*] had a Papal indult.[n] In 1352 he was made a Commissioner for guarding the Lincolnshire coast against the French,[o] and in the same year he founded the hospital of All Saints at Holbeach for 15 poor men and a master,[p] for which he asked the Pope's confirmation in 1363.[q] On 23 Dec. 1355 he was again ordered

---

(a) Date of writ for *Inq. p. m.* on John de Dryby, date of death not recorded (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 590).

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361-64, p. 519.

(c) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330-34, p. 554, and *Idem*, 1361-64, p. 519; *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 228/5.

(d) *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, pp. 308, 309, 312.

(e) *Idem*, pp. 328, 339, 349.

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338-40, p. 65 *sqq*.

(g) *Idem*, p. 13. (h) *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 586. (i) *Idem*, p. 601.

(j) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341-43, p. 370. He apparently made his peace, for he was again on the commission for array 7 Aug. 1355 (*Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 781).

(k) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1343-45, p. 8.

(l) *Idem*, p. 113.

(m) *Idem*, 1345-48, p. 175; 1358-61, p. 586.

(n) To choose confessors, who should have power to grant plenary remission at the hour of death (*Cal. Papal Reg.*, vol. iii, p. 449). Alice is an error for Isabel.

(o) *Treaty Roll* 30, *m.* 5.

(p) *Inq. a. q. d.*, 307/7, 325/15.

(q) *Cal. Papal Reg.*, vol. iv, p. 87. The hospital was suppressed at the Reformation.

to proceed to Newcastle with his men.[a] He, now designated a banneret, was one of those appointed 27 July 1359 to convey John, the French King, as a prisoner from Hertford Castle to Somerton Castle, co. Lincoln, and to keep him in safety.[b] In 1360 the French King was still in his charge.[c] He was sum. to Parl. from 14 Aug. (1362) 36 Edw. III to 1 June (1363) 37 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni de Kirketone*, whereby he is held to have become LORD KIRKETON.[d] On 18 Nov. 1362 he settled the manor of Tumby on himself and Isabel his wife.[e] He *m.*, *circa* May 1331,[f] Isabel, widow of George DE MERIET, of Meriet in Somerset and Castle Carlton, co. Lincoln, who *d.* 5 Nov. 1328.[g] Dower was assigned to her at Castle Carlton afsd. Her parentage is unknown. He *d. s.p.*, 20 Feb. 1366/7,[h] when any hereditary barony which may be deemed to have been created by his writs of summons to Parl. became *extinct*.[i] His widow *d.* 3 July 1369.[j]

KIRKWALL

i.e. "KIRKWALL," Viscountcy [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1696, with the EARLDOM OF ORKNEY [S.], which see.

---

[a] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 786.

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1354-60, p. 634.

[c] *Idem*, 1360-64, pp. 11, 26.

[d] As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage title, see vol. xii, Appendix A.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361-64, p. 272.

[f] On 8 May 1331 Isabel, widow of George Meriete, tenant in chief, had licence to marry John de Kirketon (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330-34, p. 114).

[g] He left a s. and h., John, *b.* 25 Oct. 1328, who *d.* in Sep. 1369, leaving a son John, aged 23 (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 150, no. 179). George Meriet and *Elizabeth* his wife are named 6 Mar. 1324/5 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324-27, p. 105), but the names Isabel and Elizabeth were then used indiscriminately.

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 41 Edw. III (1st nos.), no. 38. His heirs were John de Ludeham, chr., John de Lytleburs, John de Tylnaye, and William de Sutton, parson of Whitewell; kinship not stated. Tattersall went to Ralph (de Cromwell), Lord Cromwell, in right of his wife Maud de Bernake, granddaughter of Alice de Dryby, sister and h. of John de Dryby (*d.* 1334). (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364-69, pp. 322, 323).

[i] According to Dugdale, the heirs of John de Kirketon were Sir John de Tudenham and others, but Banks (*Bar. Ang. Conc.*) quotes a pedigree from the Dodsworth MSS. at Oxford making "John de Kirketon, sum. to Parl." (probably this John) the father of Edmund de Kirketon, whose daughter and heir, Olivia, married William Sawly, of co. York, and left issue represented by William Hungate, of Bornby and Saxton (whose will was pr. 1547), whose mother, Olivia Sawly, was great-granddaughter and heir of Olivia Kirketon abovenamed. G.E.C. The particulars given in the present article, however, prove conclusively that the John de Kirketon who was sum. to Parl. in 1362 died without issue.

[j] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 43 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 60. Her heir was her grandson by her first husband.

KIRTLING

See "NORTH DE KIRTLING" [co. Cambridge], Barony (*North*), *cr.* 1554.

KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM

BARONY. I. 1898.
VISCOUNTCY. I. 1902.
EARLDOM. I. 1914.

1. HORATIO HERBERT KITCHENER, 2nd s. of Henry Horatio KITCHENER, Lieut. Col. 9th Foot (*d.* 1894), by Frances, da. of the Rev. John CHEVALLIER, was *b.* 24 June 1850. He was ed. at Grand Clos, Villeneuve, Switzerland, 1863-67, and at the R.M.A., Woolwich, from Jan. 1868. Lieut. Roy. Engineers 1871; on Palestine Survey, 1874-78; on Cyprus Survey, 1878-79; Vice-Consul in Anatolia, 1879-80; Capt. 1883; Brevet Major, 1884, and D.A.A., and Q.M.G. Egypt, 1884-85; Gov. of Red Sea Littoral, 1886-88; Brevet Col. 1888; A.D.C. to the Queen, 1888-96; Sirdar of the Egyptian Army, 1892-99; Major Gen. 1896; Lieut. Gen. 1899; Chief of Staff in S. Africa, 1899-1900, Commander-in-Chief S. Africa, 1900-02; General, 1902, and Commander-in-Chief in India, 1902-09; Field Marshal and Commanding in the Mediterranean, 1909; British Agent and Consul Gen. and Minister Plenipotentiary in Egypt, July 1911 to Aug. 1914. He served in the Franco-German War, 1870; in the Soudan, 1884-85; in Suakin, 1888 (severely wounded); Soudan, 1888-89; in command Dongola Exped., 1896; in command Nile Exped., 1897, and again 1898; in S. African War, 1899-1902.[a] C.M.G. 6 Aug. 1886; C.B. 8 Nov. 1889; K.C.M.G. 12 Feb. 1894; K.C.B. 17 Nov. 1896; G.C.B. 15 Nov. 1898; G.C.M.G. 29 Nov. 1900; O.M.[b] 26 June 1902; G.C.I.E. 1 Jan. 1908; G.C.S.I. 25 June 1909; Kt. of St. John of Jerusalem, 2 Aug. 1910; K.P. 22 June, inv. 10 July 1911; K.G. 3 June 1915. High Steward of Ipswich, 1909; received the freedom of the city of Glasgow, 6 July 1911, LL.D. Glasgow Univ. same day; Lord Rector of Edinburgh Univ. 1914; Sec. of State for War, 1914 till his death. Member of the 1st class of the Osmanieh and 1st class of the Medjidie, and Grand Cordon of the Rising Sun of Japan. LL.D. Camb.; D.C.L. Oxon.; LL.D. Edin. On 1 Nov. 1898 he was *cr.* BARON KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM,[c] and of Aspall in the co. of Suffolk, with rem. to heirs male of his body. On 11 July 1902 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM and of the Vaal in the Colony of the Transvaal, and of Aspall in the county of Suffolk, with a spec. rem., in default of male issue, to his eldest da. and her male issue, with rem. to his other daughters in priority of birth,

---

[a] For a list of peers and h. ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] For this Order see note *sub* CROMER.

[c] Receiving also the thanks of Parliament and a grant. For a list of peerage titles commemorating foreign achievements, see vol. iii, Appendix E.

and their male issue successively, and, in default of such issue of his body, to his brother, Henry Elliott Chevallier Kitchener, and his male issue, and in default to his other brother, Frederick Walter Kitchener, and his male issue.[a] He was further *cr.*, 27 July 1914, BARON DENTON of Denton and VISCOUNT BROOME of Broome, co. Kent, and EARL KITCHENER OF KHARTOUM AND OF BROOME afsd., with the same spec. rem. as the Viscountcy of Kitchener. He *d.* unm., being drowned at sea off the Orkneys in the sinking of H.M. cruiser "Hampshire," 5 June 1916, when on a special mission to Russia. M.I. at Lakenheath, Suffolk.[b] Will dat. 2 Nov. 1914, pr. 28 June 1916. Under the spec. rem. he was *suc.* by his br., who is outside the scope of this work.[c]

---

[a] Lord Cromer writes of him when starting on the Dongola expedition: "Young, energetic, ardently and exclusively devoted to his profession, and as the honourable scars on his face testified experienced in Soudanese warfare. . . . The bonds that united him and his subordinates were those of stern discipline on the one side, and on the other the respect due to superior talent and the confidence felt in the resourcefulness of a strong and masterful spirit rather than the affectionate obedience yielded to a genial chief. . . . His main merit was that he left as little as possible to chance. . . . A first-rate military administrator . . . he did not think that extravagance was the necessary handmaid of efficiency." In *Notes from the Life of an Ordinary Mortal*, p. 334, he is thus described in 1902: "He has a curious face, something of the bull-dog, and something of the man of intellect, a long upper lip and huge moustache, which makes his strong chin look quite small. The whole skull is massive, and the bones of the brow are singularly prominent, so much so that in profile the upper part of the forehead seems to recede, though in full face the brow is wide. In repose there is rather a rough, heavy look about him, but his face lightens up strongly when he smiles, as is often the case with big men. His eyes are clear and alert, and his figure strong and youthful." In spite of a general expectation and demand, which was headed by King Edward, that he should succeed Lord Minto as Viceroy, Viscount Morley, then Secretary for India, declined to make the appointment; though when writing to Minto, 29 Apr. 1910, he gives a favourable impression of him: "I was a good deal astonished, for I had expected a silent stiff moody hero. Behold, he was the most cheerful and cordial and outspoken of men, and he hammered away loud and strong with free gestures and high tones. He used the warmest language, as to which I was in no need of any emphasis, about yourself." V.G.

[b] After attending the service in his memory at St. Paul's Cathedral, Walter Page, the American Ambassador, wrote a memorandum from which the following is an extract: "There were two Kitcheners, as every informed person knows—(1) the popular hero, and (2) the Cabinet Minister with whom it was impossible for his associates to get along. . . . First one thing and then another was taken out of his hands—Ordnance, Munitions, War plans. He did much in raising the army, but his name did more. . . . The Cabinet could not tell the truth about him; the people would not believe it, and would make the Cabinet suffer. Moreover, such a row would have given comfort to the enemy. . . . For him his death came at a lucky time: his work was done." V.G.

[c] Henry Elliott Chevallier Kitchener, *b.* 5 Oct. 1846, late Col. Duke of Cornwall's L.I. He served in the Great War, 1914–18. He *m.*, 9 Oct. 1877, Eleanor Fanny, only child of Franklin Lushington, C.B., Col. Scots Fus. Gds., by Anne Dobree, da. of Gen. Sir Philip Bainbrigge, K.C.B. She *d.* 1 June 1898. Their only

KIVETON

i.e. "OSBORNE OF KIVETON, co. York," Barony (*Osborne*), *cr.* 1673, with the VISCOUNTCY OF LATIMER OF DANBY. See LEEDS, Dukedom, *cr.* 1694.

KNAITH

See "DARCY" of Knayth, Barony by writ of 1332.

KNAPTON

BARONY [I.]
I. 1750.

1. JOHN DENNY VESEY, only s. and h. of Sir Thomas VESEY, 1st Bart. [I.] (so *cr.* 28 Sep. 1698), Bishop of Killaloe (1713-14), Bishop of Ossory (1714-30), by Mary, da. and h. of Denny MUSCHAMP, of Horsley, Surrey, Muster Master Gen. [I.], was *b.* at Abbeyleix, Queen's County; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 3 July 1727, when aged 18; *suc.* his father 6 Aug. 1730; M.P. for Newtownards, co. Down, 1727–50; Gov. of Queen's County, 1746. He was, on 10 Apr. 1750, *cr.* BARON KNAPTON, of Queen's County [I.], taking his seat the 12th of the same month.(a) He *m.*, 15 May 1732, Elizabeth, 1st da. of William BROWNLOW, of Lurgan, co. Armagh, by Elizabeth, da. of James (HAMILTON), 6th EARL OF ABERCORN [S.]. He *d.* 25 June 1761. Will pr. 1762 in Prerog. Court [I.]. "The Lady Knapton" was carried away from Bath to be buried 9 Aug. 1786 (Bath Abbey reg.).

II. 1761.

2. THOMAS (VESEY), BARON KNAPTON [I.], only surv. s. and h. On 19 July 1776 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX, Queen's County [I.]. See that title.

KNARESDALE

See "WALLACE OF KNARESDALE, co. Northumberland," Barony (*Wallace*), *cr.* 1828; *extinct* 1844.

KNEBWORTH

See "LYTTON OF KNEBWORTH, co. Hertford," Barony (*Bulwer-Lytton*), *cr.* 1866.

---

i.e. "KNEBWORTH OF KNEBWORTH, co. Hertford," Viscountcy (*Bulwer-Lytton*), *cr.* 1880, with the EARLDOM OF LYTTON, which see.

---

s. and h. ap., Henry Franklin Chevallier Kitchener, *styled* Viscount Broome, Commander R.N., was *b.* 17 Oct. 1878. He served in the Great War, 1914–18. He *m.*, 11 Sep. 1916, at Ringwould, Kent, Adela Mary Evelyn, 1st da. of John Henry Monins, of Ringwould House, near Deal. He *d.* at Maydeken, Denton, near Canterbury, 13, and was *bur.* 16 June 1928, at Barham, Kent. His 1st s. and h., Henry Herbert Kitchener, *styled* Viscount Broome, was *b.* 24 Feb. 1919. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in the Great War, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(a) He obtained this honour on Henry Pelham's recommendation, at a time when there can hardly be said to have been any party politics. V.G.

KNIGHTLEY OF FAWSLEY

BARONY.

I. 1892 to 1895.

1. RAINALD KNIGHTLEY,[a] only s. and h. of Sir Charles KNIGHTLEY, 2nd Bart., of Fawsley Park, Northants, by Selina Mary, da. of Felton Lionel HERVEY, of Englefield Green, Surrey, was *b.* 22 Oct. 1819, in Upper Brook Str., Midx.;[b] M.P. for South Northants 1852–92 (Conservative); *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy 30 Aug. 1864. On 23 Aug. 1892 he was *cr.* BARON KNIGHTLEY OF FAWSLEY, co. Northampton. He *m.*, 20 Oct. 1869, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Louisa Mary, da. of Gen. Sir Edward BOWATER, K.C.H., by Emilia Mary, da. of Col. Michael BARNE, of Sotterley, Suffolk. He *d. s.p.*, at Fawsley Park, 19 Dec. 1895, and was *bur.* at Fawsley, aged 76, when his peerage became *extinct*, but the Baronetcy devolved on his cousin and h. male. Will pr. at £23,023 gross and £4,250 net personalty. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Apr. 1842, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq., was an extra Lady-in-Waiting to H.R.H. the Duchess of Albany, and a Lady of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. She *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 7 Oct. 1913, at Fawsley.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,041 acres in Northants, valued at £13,182 a year. *Principal Seat.*—Fawsley Park, near Daventry, Northants.

KNIVET see KNYVETT

KNOCKALTON

See "NORWOOD OF KNOCKALTON, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Toler*), *cr.* 1797.

KNOCKLOFTY

See "DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1783.

---

i.e. "DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Viscountcy [I.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1797. See DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1800.

See "DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY," Earldom [I.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1800.

---

[a] For a full account of this family, see V.C.H., *Northamptonshire Families*, by Oswald Barron, F.S.A.

[b] He is reported to have had special pride in his lineage, and the jocose application to him (attributed to Sir William Harcourt) of the lines in "Addison's Ode"

> "And (K)nightly to the listening earth
> Repeats the story of his birth"

is very happy. V.G.

i.e. "HUTCHINSON OF ALEXANDRIA AND KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Barony [U.K.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1801. See DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1800, under the 2nd Earl; *extinct* (the Earldom remaining) 1832.

---

i.e. "HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary," Viscountcy [U.K.] (*Hely-Hutchinson*), *cr.* 1821. See DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, Earldom [I.], under the 1st Earl, so *cr.* in 1800.

KNOCKYN or KNOKYN

See "STRANGE," Barony by writ of 1299, the writ in 1309 being directed *Johanni Le Strange de Knokin* (co. Salop).

KNOLE

See "SACKVILLE OF KNOLE, co. Kent," Barony (*Sackville-West*), *cr.* 1876.

KNOLLYS OF GREYS

i.e. "KNOLLYS OF GREYS, co. Oxford," Barony (*Knollys*), *cr.* 1603. See BANBURY, Earldom, *cr.* 1626. These peerages have not been acknowledged by the House of Lords since 1632.

KNOVILL[a]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. BEWES [BOGO] DE KNOVILL,[b] of Blanchminster (Whitchurch), Salop, of whose parentage nothing seems to be known,[c] being a supporter of the King in the Barons' War, in 1266 had a grant of lands at Woodford in Northants, which in 1268 were redeemed by the

---

[a] This article is by J. Brownbill.

[b] Though it is uncertain what he was called by his contemporaries, it may safely be affirmed that they did not address him by the Latinised form of his name, *Bogo*. In two French lists of writs of 26 and 27 Edw. I he appears as Boges and Bouges. The English form was apparently Bewes. See vol. iii, Appendix C, *sub* paragraphs Bevis and Latinised names.

[c] The Bewes de Knoville who held of the Honour of Striguil when that Honour had passed from the Marshals to the Bigods (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iv, no. 446) must almost certainly have been lineal descendant of the Bewes de Knoville, steward of William, Earl Marshal, who in June 1224 had special licence to land at Pagham, Sussex, from abroad, and to return (*Rot. Lit. Claus.*, 1204-24, p. 604); who, in 1215, had an order for seisin of lands in Horseheath, Cambs (*Idem*, p. 187), and in 1229 was defendant to a plea as to land there (*Idem*, 1227-1231, p. 252). In 1234 he, with a number of other followers of Richard, Earl Marshal, who had rebelled against Henry III the preceding year (*Brut y Tywysogion*—Rolls Ser.—p. 321), had orders for the restitution of his lands, forfeited for this rebellion, in Beds, Bucks, Cambs, Herts, Northants and Sussex, upon the Earl's pledging himself for their fidelity (*Rot. Lit. Claus.*, 1231-34, pp. 259, 321).

forfeiting owner.[a] In 1266 he was holder of mortgaged lands in co. Gloucester.[b] King Henry III gave Gravenhill, co. Gloucester, to Bogo de Knovill *circa* 1270,[c] and in 1271/2 an order issued to give Bewes de Knovill 3 oaks.[d] From 27 Oct. 1274 to 25 Oct. 1278 he was Sheriff of cos. Salop and Stafford and keeper of the castles of Bridgenorth and Shrewsbury.[e] On 19 June 1275 he was appointed keeper of the manor of Oswestry,[f] and on 10 Sep. of that of Ellesmere, and also of the castle of Montgomery,[g] being mentioned as keeper of this castle in 1277,[h] 1283, 1297, 1299, 1301.[i] He appears to have been custodian of Oswestry Castle *circa* 1275-77.[j] From 16 June 1278 to 7 Jan. 1278/9 he was keeper of Dolvoran (Dolforwyn) Castle and land of Kedewy, rendering 100 marks yearly at the Exchequer.[k] From 1279 onwards he was appointed to various commissions, Oyer and Terminer, &c.[l] He was appointed Steward of Carmarthen and Cardigan, 30 July 1280, and Justice of West Wales the same year.[m] In Aug. 1282 he was sum. for military service against the Welsh, and placed under the command of Roger Lestrange.[n] He was at Court in June 1284,[o] and had licence, 18 June, to fell oaks in his wood of Kilcote within the forest of Dean,[p] and on 15 May 1285 had a grant of free warren in his demesne lands of Little Taynton, &c.[q] He was ordered to reside on his demesnes, presumably in co. Montgomery, 1287-88, to resist the attacks of Rhys ap Meredith.[r] In 1290, as the King's bailiff of Montgomery, he lodged a complaint in Parl. against Edmund de Mortimer of Wigmore.[s] On

---

[a] Hunter's *Rot. Selecti*, p. 152.

[b] *Close Roll*, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 3 d. Gilbert de Knovill is mentioned on the Close Roll of the following year.

[c] Extract (Hundred) Roll 3, *m.* 18.

[d] *Close Roll*, 56 Hen. III, *m.* 9.

[e] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 33, 104. The printed register of Bishop Cantelupe, p. 73, has a reference to Hugh [*sic*] de Knovile, sheriff of Salop, 1278, and his son John.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272-79, p. 189.

[g] *Idem*, p. 210; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272-81, p. 104.

[h] *Cal. Ch. Misc. Inqs.*, vol. i, no. 1094.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[j] *Idem*, 1272-81, p. 223; Eyton, *Shropshire*, vol. x, p. 331.

[k] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272-81, pp. 270, 297.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edw. I.

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272-81, pp. 412, 417. On 8 June 1281 these appointments were transferred to Robert Tibetot (*Idem*, p. 443).

[n] *Parl. Writs.*

[o] When the King granted charters at his instance to Fulk FitzWarin of Alberbury Eyton, vol. vii, p. 84).

[p] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281-92, p. 123.

[q] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 289.

[r] *Parl. Writs.*

[s] He charged Edmund with having received one of the King's men who had fled on account of a felony (having slain one of the Bishop of Hereford's men) and with having tried and hanged him, though Bewes had demanded the surrender of the man for

10 Aug. 1292 he had quittance of the common summons (of the eyre) in Salop,[a] but in Oct. 1294 was ordered to muster under the command of Richard, Earl of Arundel, for the relief of Bere Castle.[b] He was sum. to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 3 Nov. (1306) 34 Edw. I, by writs directed *Bogoni de Knoville*, whereby he is held to have become LORD KNOVILL. A similar writ, issued 26 Aug. (1307) 1 Edw. II, was probably directed to him in ignorance of his death in the preceding month, or may have been intended for his son. On 26 June 1295 he had a grant of the marriage of Thomas, s. and h. of John de Verdun, to marry his daughter Margaret.[c] In July 1297 he was again sum. to perform military service in person beyond the seas,[d] and in 1299 he was sum. as a baron for military service in person against the Scots, and again in 1300, 1301 and 1303.[e] On 21 May 1300 he was empowered to treat with the men of Montgomery as to the services required of them, and on 7 June following was ordered to require an aid from the men of South Wales.[f] On 12 Feb. 1300/1 he joined in the Barons' letter to the Pope about Edward's claims to Scotland, describing himself as *Bogo de Knovill dominus de Albomonasterio*.[g] In Oct. 1301 he delivered Montgomery Castle to his successor, Sir William de Leyburne.[h] On 6 Nov. 1305, in recognition of his good services, he was granted yearly 100 quarters of wheat and 6 tuns of wine from the issues of Bristol.[i] He *m.*, 1stly, before Oct. 1273,[j] Joan, da. of Cecily (da. of William WALERAND and) aunt of John WALERAND.[k] He *m.*, 2ndly, *circa* 1276, Alianore, widow of Robert LESTRANGE, and da. and coh. of William DE WARENNE, of Blanchminster (Whitchurch), with whom he had a moiety of Whitchurch.[l] By her he had no issue. She was dead in 1306,

---

imprisonment and trial in the King's court. Mortimer did not deny the trespass and was ordered to pay a fine of 100 marks; also to deliver a "form" to Bewes, who was to hang it in lieu of the felon. (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 45).

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-96, p. 271.

[b] Eyton, vol. vii, p. 261.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 137.

[d] *Parl. Writs.*

[e] *Idem.*

[f] *Idem.*

[g] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 74. For an account of this letter, with illustrations of the barons' seals, see *Ancestor*, vols. vi-viii. His seal to the letter shows his arms: 3 stars of 6 points, with a label of 3 points.

[h] When an inventory of its contents includes crossbows, "the gift of Sir Bew to the best of princes" (*Powysland Club Coll.*, vol. x, pp. 98, 99).

[i] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302-07, p. 303.

[j] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 7.

[k] See PLUGENET, Barony by writ. Cecily was not a coh. of John Walerand, being of the half-blood only, but for a time the Knovills seemed to have had part of the Walerand estates. By Joan, Bewes de Knovill had issue Bewes, his successor, and two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth.

[l] This descended to her son, Fulk Lestrange. See STRANGE of Blackmere.

and was *bur.* at High Ercall, where her tomb is to be seen.[a] He *d.* before 6 July 1307, date of writ for his inquisition.[b]

II. 1307. 2. Bewes (de Knovill), Lord Knovill, s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 30 and more at his father's death.[c] On 23 Nov. 1301, as Bewes de Knovill the younger, he had a grant of the forfeiture of Elizabeth, widow of Warin Mauduit, for marrying without licence.[d] On 26 Aug. 1307, as mentioned above, a writ of summons to Parl. directed *Bogoni de Knoville* was issued, which was probably addressed to his father (in ignorance of his death in July), for Bewes the younger was not subsequently sum. to Parl. On 20 Sep. 1307 he had livery of his father's lands,[e] being then employed in the King's service in Scotland.[f] On 18 Jan. 1307/8 he was sum. to attend the Coronation of Edward II.[g] He had indemnity for a debt due to the Exchequer by his father 24 Nov. 1308.[h] In 1308, 1310, 1311, 1313, 1314, 1316, he was sum. to perform military service in person against the Scots,[i] and fought in the Scottish wars, 1310 to 1315. On 12 June 1311 he had a grant of free warren in his demesne lands of Wolvesnewton, in the honour of Striguil.[j] On 30 June 1315 he was one of the English magnates sum. to Newcastle-on-Tyne to repel the Scots.[k] On 25 Aug. 1321 he was granted immunity of actions consequent on his doings against the Despensers,[l] but on 27 Dec. following the Sheriff of Gloucester was ordered to take into the King's hand all the castles, lands, &c., of Bewes de Knovill.[m] He fought at Boroughbridge, 16 Mar. 1321/2, on the part of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, being then styled "bachelor."[n] He was taken prisoner and sent to York Castle.[o] On 30 July 1322 he engaged to pay a fine of 1,000 marks to save his life and have his lands

---

(a) Epitaph: "Dame Alianore Lestraunge de Blancminster gist ici. Dieu de sa alme eit merci" (Eyton, *Shropshire*, vol. x, p. 24).

(b) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iv, no. 446. Lands, Ditteridge, Wilts, Marthem in the Marches of Wales (honour of Striguil), Gravenhill (in Lydney) and Little Taynton, co. Gloucester.

(c) One inquisition says aged 24 on the feast of St. Leonard last past—*i.e.*, 6 Nov. 1306.

(d) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301-07, p. 3.

(e) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 3.

(f) *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, vol. i, p. 154.

(g) *Parl. Writs.*

(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307-13, p. 147.

(i) *Parl. Writs.*

(j) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 181, 182.

(k) *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 146.

(l) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321-24, p. 16.

(m) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 84, 97, 371.

(n) *Parl. Writs.*

(o) *Annales Paulini* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 302; Mat. of Westm. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 348.

because he had fought for Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, against the King.[a] In May 1324 he was returned as a Knight of the Shire for Wilts to attend the Great Council at Westminster.[b] On 30 Dec. 1325 he had pardon for rebellion, and restitution of his lands was ordered,[c] and on 10 Oct. 1326 he was pardoned half of his fine for rebellion.[d] In 1327, 1 Edw. III, he was among the adherents of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who were pardoned.[e] He *m.* Joan, whose parentage is unknown.[f] In 1318 he settled on her the manors of Kilcote and Taynton, co. Gloucester, and Ditteridge, Wilts.[g] He *d. circa* Oct. 1338.[h]

III. 1338. 3. John (de Knovill), Lord Knovill, s. and h., aged 23 and more in Nov. 1338.[i] In Nov. 1343 he and his wife Margaret or Margery made a settlement of half the manor of Great Linton, Cambs.[j] In 1346 he was styled lord of Little Taynton,[k] and in 1349 he owed relief for rent in Gravenhill.[l] He *m.*, in or before 1338, Margaret, whose parentage is unknown.[m] He *d. s.p.*, when any hereditary barony which may be deemed to have been created by the writ of 1295 fell into *abeyance* between his aunts, the two sisters of his father, or their representatives.[n] His widow *m.* Sir Thomas Moigne, who was Sheriff of co. Gloucester 1361, and Knight of the Shire 1361 and 1362. She *d.* 23 Nov. 1361, holding lands of which she had been enfeoffed

---

[a] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 154. This was cancelled 1 Edw. III.

[b] *Parl. Writs.* Yet according to modern doctrine he was a Peer of the Realm!

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324-27, vol. iii, p. 200.

[d] *Idem*, p. 333 (two).

[e] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 422. Lands in Wilts and co. Gloucester.

[f] Jouan de Knovill, wife of Sir Bugus de Knovill, presented a petition to Queen Isabel, probably in 1322, asking her to intercede for her husband, who was a prisoner in York Castle (*Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O., no. 2731).

[g] *Feet of Fines*, Div. Cos., Mich. 12 Edw. II.

[h] Writ for *Inq. p. m.* dated 3 Nov. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. viii, no. 175). Lands in Wilts and cos. Cambridge and Gloucester.

[i] *Inq. p. m.* of his father.

[j] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1343-46, p. 250.

[k] *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 285.

[l] *Idem*, p. 295.

[m] She is named in the *Inq. p. m.* of her husband's father.

[n] They were (i) Margaret, *m.* Thomas, son of John Verdun, and had a son John Verdun living 1361; (ii) Elizabeth, *m.* Thomas Mauduit, of Warminster, who had a son Thomas, whose son John Mauduyt was living 1361. (*Inq. p. m.* on Margery in note "a," p. 350; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360-64, p. 343; Hoare, *Wilts*, vol. iii (2), pp. 6, 7). There was another, earlier, John de Knovill in cos. Gloucester and Devon, son of Gilbert de Knovill, which John left a widow Alice (dead in 1358), by whom he had 3 daughters and coheirs, Anne or Amy, Cecily, and Eleanor. There are conflicting accounts of the descent in Wrottesley's *Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls*, pp. 164, 234. See *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 294; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1354-60, p. 469; 1364-68, pp. 352, 353; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361-64, p. 533.

jointly with her husband John de Knovill.[a] Sir Thomas *d.* 26 Aug. 1363.[b]

KNUTSFORD

BARONY. I. 1888.

VISCOUNTCY. I. 1895.

1. HENRY THURSTAN HOLLAND, 1st s. and h. of Sir Henry HOLLAND, Bart. (so *cr.* 10 May 1853), Physician in Ordinary to the Queen, by his 1st wife, Margaret Emma, 4th da. of James CALDWELL, of Linley Wood, co. Stafford, was *b.* 3 Aug. 1825, in Brook Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Harrow, Durham, and at Trin. Coll. Camb.;[c] B.A. 1847; Barrister (Inner Temple), 1849, becoming a member of the Northern Circuit, and a Bencher Jan. 1881; Legal Adviser at the Colonial Office, 1867–70; Assistant Under Sec. for the Colonies, 1870–74; *suc.* his father (who *d.* aged 85), 27 Oct. 1873, as 2nd Baronet; M.P. (Conservative) for Midhurst, 1874–85, and for Hampstead, 1885–88; C.M.G. 28 May 1875; K.C.M.G. 1 May 1877; G.C.M.G. 18 Feb. 1886; Financial Sec. to the Treasury, June to Sep. 1885; Fourth Charity Commissioner, 1885–86, and 1886–87; P.C. 17 Sep. 1885; Vice-President of the Council of Education, Sep. 1885 to Feb. 1886, and Aug. 1886 to 1887; Sec. of State for the Colonies, 1887–92. He was *cr.*, 23 Feb. 1888, BARON KNUTSFORD, of Knutsford, co. Chester, being subsequently *cr.*, 3 Aug. 1895, VISCOUNT KNUTSFORD OF KNUTSFORD, co. Chester. Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery from 1896. Sub-Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.[d] He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1852, at Aldenham, Herts, Elizabeth Margaret, 2nd and yst. da. of Nathaniel HIBBERT, of Munden House, near Aldenham, Herts, by Emily, da. of the Rev. Sydney SMITH, Canon of St. Paul's, London. She, who was *b.* 20 Mar. 1834, at 3 Weymouth Str., Marylebone, *d.* 12 Apr. 1855, and was *bur.* at Aldenham. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Nov. 1858, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Margaret Jean, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Edward TREVELYAN, 1st Bart., by his 1st wife, Hannah More, sister of Thomas Babington, BARON MACAULAY OF ROTHLEY, and da. of Zachary MACAULAY. She, who was *b.* 14 Oct. 1835, at Calcutta, and *bap.* in the Cathedral there, *d.* at 75 Eaton Sq., 26, and was *bur.* 30 Aug. 1906, at Witley, Surrey, aged 70. He *d.* 29 Jan., at 75 Eaton Sq., Pimlico, and was *bur.* 2 Feb. 1914, at Witley, aged 88. Will pr. Mar. 1914, gross £112,060, net £93,343.[e]

---

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360-64, p. 343; *Inq. p. m.*, 36 Edw. III, 1st pt., no. 119 (file 171).

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 37 Edw. III, 1st nos., 51; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360-64, p. 532. He held half the manors of Kilcote and Little Taynton, with his brother John, by demise of Sir John de Verdun (see *ante*, p. 349, note "n"). He left a son and heir Edmund.

[c] At Cambridge he was on terms of intimate friendship with Lord Cross; he steered, and Lord Cross rowed in, the Trinity boat, which was for long head of the river. He also steered the Cambridge boat in 1846.

[d] He took great interest in the work of its ambulance department.

[e] He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, as is also his son, the 2nd Viscount. For a list of these see vol. v, Appendix C.

[Sydney George Holland, 1st s. (twin) and h. ap., *b.* 19 Mar. 1855, at 50 Chester Sq., Midx.; ed. at Wellington Coll.; matric. Oct. 1873 at Cambridge (Trin. Hall), LL.B. Oct. 1876 (3rd class Law Tripos); Barrister Inner Temple 1879, going the South-Eastern Circuit. Chairman Poplar Hospital, 1891, and of London Hospital, 1896. Knight of Grace of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and Order of the Dannebrog 2nd class. He *m.*, 23 Jan. 1883, at Christ Church, Mayfair, Mary, 4th da. of Bertram, 4th Earl of Ashburnham, by Catherine Charlotte, da. of George Baillie, of Jerviswood. She was *b.* 21 Dec. 1859, at Ashburnham Place, Sussex. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[a]]

KNYVETT

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1607 to 1622.

Thomas Knyvett, of Escrick, co. York, yr. of the two sons of Sir Henry Knyvett, of Charleton, by Anne, da. and h. of Sir Christopher Pickering, of Killington, Westmorland, was ed. at Jesus Coll. Camb.; *cr.* M.A. 1592; Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Queen Elizabeth and to James I; M.P. for Westmorland, 1572-82, and for Westminster, 1584-89, 1597-98, 1601, and 1604. Warden of the Mint, 27 Sep. 1599; Keeper of Whitehall Palace in 1600;[b] knighted at the Tower, 14 Mar. 1603/4. As a Justice of the Peace for Westminster he headed the search in the vaults of the House of Lords for the conspirators in the Gunpowder Plot. Probably as a reward for this service, he was sum. to Parl., 3 July (1607) 5 Jac. I, by writ directed *Thomæ Knyvet de Escrick, chivaler*, whereby he became LORD KNYVET,[c] and subsequently (but without the words *de Escrick*) from 9 Feb. (1609/10) 7 Jac. I to 14 Nov. (1621) 19 Jac. I. He took his seat 4 July 1607, and is then described in the *Lords' Journals* as Lord Knivett of Escrick. P.C. to Anne, the Queen Consort. He *m.*, 21 July 1597, at St. Pancras Church, Soper Lane,[d] Elizabeth, widow of Richard Warren, of Essex (*d.* 25 Mar. 1597), and one of the 16 children of Sir Rowland Hayward, sometime (1570-71) Lord Mayor of London, being

---

(a) His half-brother, Lionel Raleigh Holland, served in the Great War, 1914-18.

(b) *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 476.

(c) The warrant for the writ, dated 3 July, and addressed to Lord Ellesmere, is printed in the *Ellesmere Papers* (Camden Soc.), p. 409. The writ is printed in the *Lords' Journals*, p. 538, but, curiously enough, it does not appear to be entered on the dorse of the Close Rolls, nor among the Parliamentary Pawns, nor is it to be found among the *Creations*, 1483-1646, in the 47th Rep., D.K. Public Records. V.G.

(d) Where the parish register gives his name as Rucuet. The date of her father's death, 5 Dec. 1593, on his tomb in St. Alphage, London, where it is stated that Elizabeth was then married to "Thos. Knyvet Esq., one of her Majesty's Privy Chamber," is presumably incorrect, or the inscription was added at a later date. V.G.

his 1st da. by his 1st wife, Joan, da. and h. of William PILSWORTH,[a] Citizen and Goldsmith of London. He *d. s.p.*, at his house in King Str., Westm., 27 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1622, at Stanwell, Midx., when his peerage became *extinct.* M.I.[b] Funeral certif. at Coll. of Arms. Will pr. 1622.[c] His widow, who was Governess to the Princesses Mary and Sophia, *d.* (? 8) Sep. 1622, and was *bur.* at Stanwell. Funeral certif. Will dat. 4, pr. 27 Sep. 1622, at the Court of the Dean and Chapter of Westm.

KYDERMINSTER see KIDDERMINSTER

KYME[d]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. PHILIP DE KYME, s. and h. of William DE KYME or KIME,[e] who *d.* before 3 Sep. 1259,[f] by Lucy DE Ros, his wife,[g] was under age at his father's death, and was given, 7 Nov. 1259, for £3,000, as ward to Hugh le Bigod, Justiciar, brother of Roger le Bigod, 4th Earl of Norfolk, and father of the 5th Earl.[h] On 24 July 1260 he received a grant of market and fair at Baumber, co. Lincoln.[i] In July 1277, and later, in 1282, 1283, 1287 and 1294, he was sum. to do military service against the Welsh.[j] In 1283, as Philip de Kyme, Knt., son of *dominus*

---

[a] Not Tillesworth, as in the 1st edition of this work and in the Salop Visitation of 1623, under Thynne and Towneshend. The name of Pilsworth occurs in the epitaph on Sir Rowland's tomb mentioned in note "d" on preceding page, and three times in his *Inq. p. m.*, as also in his will. An Edward Pilsworth was made freeman of the Clothworkers in 1564. V.G.

[b] The effigies of him and his wife are on their tomb in Stanwell church.

[c] The estate of Escrick devolved on his niece, Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Henry Knyvett, of Charleton, Wilts, which lady, by Thomas (Howard), 1st Earl of Suffolk, was ancestress of the Barons Howard of Escrick.

[d] This article is by J. Brownbill.

[e] William was s. of Philip de Kima. For the early history of this family see Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. ii, pp. 117–125.

[f] When the escheator was ordered to take possession (*Close Roll*, 43 Hen. III, no. 74, *m.* 4). Dower was afterwards assigned to Lucy the widow (*Idem*, *m.* 1).

[g] William, for his salvation and that of Lucy his wife, in 1256 confirmed numerous gifts to Bullington Priory (Harl. Charter 52, H 28). The seal shows a chevron between ten cross-crosslets, 6 and 4. Lucy is mentioned again in 1259 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, pp. 60, 61). Her surname is recovered from the Kyme pedigree in a document at Kyme in 1640 (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 491). She was living in 1279 (*Plac. de quo Warranto*, Rec. Com., p. 189), and was *bur.* in the Grey Friars' Church at York, as was Sir William de Ros of Ingmanthorpe (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 78).

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 60; *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* (Rec. Com.), vol. ii, pp. 312, 318.

[i] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 26.

[j] *Parl. Writs*; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 274.

William de Kyme, he granted land to the monastery of Newhouse.[a] On 30 Sep. 1283 he was sum. to the meeting at Shrewsbury for the trial of Llewellyn ap Griffith, which was at one time deemed to be a meeting of Parl.[b] On 1 July 1285 he had licence to alienate land in North Kime to the priory there.[c] In 1287 he was sum. to a military Council at Gloucester.[d] In 1294 and 1295 he served in Gascony.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 26 Nov. (1313) 7 Edw. II, by writs directed *Philippo de Kyme*, whereby he is deemed to have become LORD KYME.[f] In 1295 and in 1299 he was a benefactor to Bullington Priory.[g] In 1297/8 he held the manor of Calceby, co. Lincoln, with 14¼ knights' fees of the honours of Ferrers and Bolingbroke, and other lands.[h] In June 1299 he was sum. as a baron to perform military service against the Scots (but was discharged at Carlisle), and had similar sum. in 1300, 1301, 1303, 1306, 1311, 1315 to 1317.[i] On 16 Mar. 1299/1300 he received a grant of a weekly market at Burwell, co. Lincoln, with free warren in various places.[j] In 1300 he took part in the siege of Carlaverock, in the Earl of Lincoln's squadron.[k] On 12 Feb. 1300/1, as *Philippus dominus de Kyme*, he joined in the Barons' letter to the Pope regarding Edward's claim to Scotland.[l] In Dec. 1301 he was appointed a Commissioner of Array in cos. Lincoln and Rutland, and again in 1311.[m] In Apr. 1303 he was about to set out with the King to Scotland.[n] He was excused from attending the Parl. at Carlisle in Jan. 1306/7.[o] In May 1308 he settled various manors on his son William, reserving a life estate.[p] In Aug.

---

[a] Harl. Charter 52, H 11. The seal bears arms as above.

[b] As to this writ, see Preface in vol. i.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 181.

[d] *Parl. Writs*. [e] *Idem*.

[f] He was present in Parl. in Jan. 1315/6; see *post*.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 142, 425. The Harleian Charters give several proofs of his gifts to this house.

[h] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iii, pp. 297, 317, 318.

[i] *Parl. Writs*; *Rot. Scotiæ*.

[j] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 482.

[k] Nicolas, *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 6:

Un grant seigneur mout honore	A great lord much honoured
Puis ie bein nommer le cinkime—	Can I suitably name as fifth—
Phillipe le seigneur de Kime,	Philip the lord of Kime,
Qui portoit rouge ove un cheveron	Who bore red with a chevron
De or, croiselle tout environ.	Of gold, crusilly all around.

[l] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 873. For an account of this letter, with illustrations of the Barons' seals, see *Ancestor*, vol. vii, p. 251. Legend on his seal: *Cher ami fetes pur mai*.

[m] *Parl. Writs*; *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 98.

[n] *Cal. Chan. Rolls* (Suppl.), p. 86.

[o] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 188.

[p] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 72; *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, no. 423.

1309 he was commissioned to requisition provisions in co. Lincoln,[a] and in 1310 he proffered at Tweedmouth[b] the services of 1½ knight's fee, to be performed by 3 men (named) with 3 barded horses. In 1311 he had charge of Bolingbroke Castle.[c] In Jan. 1315/6 he was present in the Parl. at Lincoln as a Trier of Petitions.[d] On 23 Oct. 1316 he was excused from service in war owing to bodily weakness.[e] On 27 Jan. 1316/7 he was about to go beyond seas,[f] and on 14 Feb. 1318/9 was about to go on pilgrimage to Santiago.[g] On 30 Jan. 1320/1 he was enjoined not to attend any illegal or treasonable assemblies,[h] and on 12 Nov. 1321 was ordered not to attend the meeting of "Good Peers" (*i.e.*, the Lancaster party) at Doncaster.[i] Although he had been excused from military service in 1316, he was sum. in Feb. 1321/2 to join the King with his men to encounter the King's cousin, Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who was defeated at Boroughbridge 16 Mar., and beheaded 22 Mar. 1321/2.[j] He *m.* Joan,[k] da. of Hugh LE BIGOD.[l] He *d.* early in 1323, before 2 Apr.[m]

II. 1323. 2. WILLIAM (DE KYME), LORD KYME, only s. and h., aged 40 at his father's death.[n] In 1308, as mentioned above, he received a grant of manors from his father. In 1308/9 he was present at a tournament at Dunstable.[o] On 30 June 1315 he was sum. among the magnates to come to Newcastle to help repel the Scots,[p] and was again sum. for service against them in 1319 and 1322.[q] He

---

[a] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 70.

[b] Before the lieutenant of the Constable of England and the Marshal of the King's army (*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii (11), p. 407).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 350.

[d] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 350.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 558.

[f] *Idem*, p. 613.

[g] *Idem*, 1317–26, p. 310.

[h] The King understanding that, notwithstanding the prohibition of assemblies without his special sanction, the Earl of Hereford and others intend such an assembly upon matters touching the estate of the Crown (*Parl. Writs*).

[i] *Idem.*

[j] *Idem.*

[k] Philip de Kyme, son and heir of Sir William de Kyme, for his own salvation and that of Joan his wife, gave a confirmation to Bullington Priory in the time of Edward II. Simon de Kyme, Knt., was a witness. (Harl. Charter 52, H 5. See Harl. MS. 1550, f. 80 d). This Simon was Philip's brother.

[l] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 491.

[m] Writ for *Inq. p. m.* dat. 2 Apr. 1323. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, no. 423). Lands in co. Lincoln.

[n] Inquisition on his father.

[o] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 68.

[p] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 145.

[q] *Parl. Writs.*

was appointed a conservator of the peace in co. Lincoln in 1320 and 1322, and a Commissioner of Array in that co. in 1321, 1322, 1323, 1327 and 1334.[a] In Nov. 1321 he was ordered not to attend the meeting of the Earl of Lancaster's party, called the "Good Peers,"[b] and in 1321/2 was ordered to assemble men and join the King against Thomas, Earl of Lancaster.[c] He was on the King's side at the battle of Boroughbridge, 16 Mar. 1321/2.[d] In 1322 he received the manor of Burwell from his father.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 26 Dec. (1323) 17 Edw. II to 22 Jan. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III, by writs directed *Willelmo de Kyme*. On 8 Mar. 1323/4 the escheator was ordered to deliver to him the lands of his father.[f] In May 1324, as William de Kyme, knt., he was returned as a Knight of Kesteven by the Sheriff of co. Lincoln to attend the Great Council at Westminster on 30 May.[g] In 1324, and again in 1333 and 1335, he was a Commissioner for the defence of the Lincolnshire coast.[h] In 1324 and 1325 he was sum. to serve in Gascony, and in 1326 he was appointed Inspector of Array.[i] He had licence to make a grant to Barlings Abbey in 1328.[j] In 1330 he held 13½ knights' fees of the honour of Tutbury.[k] He was exempted from attending Parl. in Jan. 1332/3 because it was said he was suffering from an incurable disease;[l] nevertheless he was sum. 27 Mar. 1335 to join the King at Newcastle in his campaign against the Scots.[m] In 1334 he and Joan his wife by fine passed several of their manors to Gilbert (de Umfraville), Earl of Angus, his nephew, who restored them for life with remainder to male issue; in default the manors were to revert to himself and heirs.[n] In Oct. 1337 he was ordered to send 4 men-at-arms to Newcastle-on-Tyne.[o] He *m.* Joan, da. of Sir Humphrey DE LITTELBURY. He *d. s.p.*, 1338, before 25 Mar.[p] His

---

[a] *Parl. Writs*; *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, pp. 221, 224, 307.

[b] *Parl. Writs.* [c] *Parl. Writs.*

[d] His arms on the Boroughbridge Roll are: Gules a chevron croisely d'or, with a label argent—indicating that his father was living. See vol. ii, Appendix C, for this Roll.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 197. [f] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 260.

[g] *Parl. Writs.* By succession to his father and by his own writ of 17 Edw. II he was according to modern doctrine Peer at the time that he was chosen as a Knight of the Shire.

[h] *Idem.* In 1331 a small whale was stranded on the shore of Sir William's land at Croft, Lincs, and his men took of it to the value of 5 marks. They threw the rest into the sea and it came ashore on the land of Ebles (Eubulo) Le Strange at Skegness, whose men took what was left. (*Cal. Inq. Misc.*, vol. ii, no. 1267).

[i] *Parl. Writs.* [j] *Inq. ad q. damnum*, file 199, no. 3.

[k] *Feudal Aids*, vol. vi, p. 566. [l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–34, p. 394.

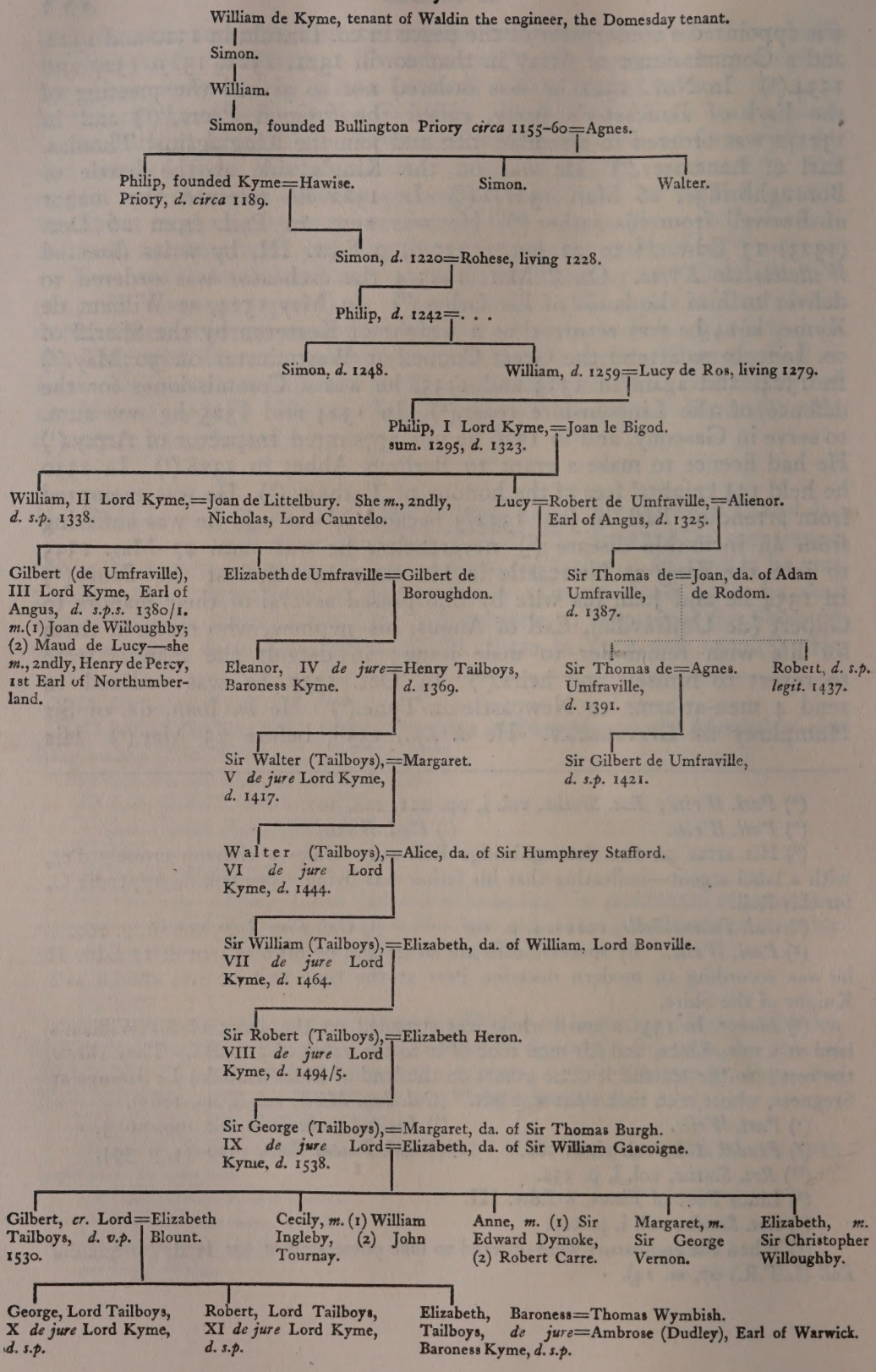
[m] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 332.

[n] Lincs Feet of Fines, 8 Edw. III.

[o] *Rot. Scotiæ*, vol. i, p. 507.

[p] When the escheators were ordered to take possession of his lands (*Originalia Roll* (L.T.R.) 97, *m.* 14).

Kyme


William de Kyme, tenant of Waldin the engineer, the Domesday tenant.
Simon.
William.
Simon, founded Bullington Priory circa 1155-60=Agnes.
Philip, founded Kyme Priory, d. circa 1189.=Hawise.
Simon.
Walter.
Simon, d. 1220=Rohese, living 1228.
Philip, d. 1242=. . .
Simon, d. 1248.
William, d. 1259=Lucy de Ros, living 1279.
Philip, I Lord Kyme, sum. 1295, d. 1323.=Joan le Bigod.
William, II Lord Kyme, d. s.p. 1338.=Joan de Littelbury. She m., 2ndly, Nicholas, Lord Cauntelo.
Lucy=Robert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, d. 1325.=Alienor.
Gilbert (de Umfraville), III Lord Kyme, Earl of Angus, d. s.p.s. 1380/1. m.(1) Joan de Willoughby; (2) Maud de Lucy—she m., 2ndly, Henry de Percy, 1st Earl of Northumberland.
Elizabeth de Umfraville=Gilbert de Boroughdon.
Sir Thomas de Umfraville, d. 1387.=Joan, da. of Adam de Rodom.
Eleanor, IV de jure Baroness Kyme.=Henry Tailboys, d. 1369.
Sir Thomas de Umfraville, d. 1391.=Agnes.
Robert, d. s.p. legit. 1437.
Sir Walter (Tailboys), V de jure Lord Kyme, d. 1417.=Margaret.
Sir Gilbert de Umfraville, d. s.p. 1421.
Walter (Tailboys), VI de jure Lord Kyme, d. 1444.=Alice, da. of Sir Humphrey Stafford.
Sir William (Tailboys), VII de jure Lord Kyme, d. 1464.=Elizabeth, da. of William, Lord Bonville.
Sir Robert (Tailboys), VIII de jure Lord Kyme, d. 1494/5.=Elizabeth Heron.
Sir George (Tailboys), IX de jure Lord Kyme, d. 1538.=Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas Burgh.=Elizabeth, da. of Sir William Gascoigne.
Gilbert, cr. Lord Tailboys, d. v.p. 1530.=Elizabeth Blount.
Cecily, m. (1) William Ingleby, (2) John Tournay.
Anne, m. (1) Sir Edward Dymoke, (2) Robert Carre.
Margaret, m. Sir George Vernon.
Elizabeth, m. Sir Christopher Willoughby.
George, Lord Tailboys, X de jure Lord Kyme, d. s.p.
Robert, Lord Tailboys, XI de jure Lord Kyme, d. s.p.
Elizabeth, Baroness Tailboys, de jure Baroness Kyme, d. s.p.=Thomas Wymbish.=Ambrose (Dudley), Earl of Warwick.

widow was plaintiff in an action for dower in 1339.[a] She *m.*, 2ndly, Nicholas (DE CAUNTELO), LORD CAUNTELO, who *d.* 31 July 1355.[b] She *d.* 16 Oct. 1362.[c]

III. 1338. 3. GILBERT (DE UMFRAVILLE), EARL OF ANGUS [S.] and LORD KYME, s. and h. of Robert, EARL OF ANGUS, by Lucy, da. and in her issue h. of Philip, LORD KYME, abovenamed, *suc.* his father as Earl of Angus in 1325, and his uncle, William, Lord Kyme, as Lord Kyme in 1338.[d] He *d. s.p.s.*, 6 Jan. 1380/1. See fuller particulars *sub* ANGUS. At his death the Barony of Kyme descended to the representative of his only sister of the whole blood, Elizabeth, as below.[e]

---

[a] *Year Book of* 13 *Edw. III* (Rolls Ser.), p. 186.

[b] See CAUNTELO.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 36 Edw. III, no. 103 (file 171). John de Littelbury was found to be her heir. She founded a chantry in 1360 for the souls of Nicholas de Cauntelo, William de Kyme and Humphrey de Littylbury, knights, and for Joan, late wife of the said Humphrey, in the suburbs of Lincoln (Coll. of Gervase Holles, B.M. Add. MS. 6118, f. 290 d, where is a copy of the foundation deed).

[d] In 1342 Nicholas de Cauntelo and Joan his wife brought an action for dower against Sir Robert Darcy and Joan his wife, who called to warranty Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, and John de Bulmere as cousins and heirs of the plaintiff Joan's first husband. From this it might be supposed that Lucy de Kyme had a sister whose representative was John de Bulmere, but it was claimed by the defendants and admitted by the plaintiffs that this John had nothing by descent, and therefore he was probably only a distant kinsman in some entail. See *Year Book of* 16 *Edw. III*, p. 508. Dugdale prints a charter (query *circa* 1440) giving the descent thus: ". . . de quibus venit Willelmus de Kyme, qui obiit sine herede de se, per quod hereditas successit Lucie sorori sue nupte Roberto de Umphravill Comiti de Anguishe, de quibus venit Gilbertus Umphravill comes de Anguishe qui obiit sine herede de se, unde hereditas descendebat Waltero Taylboys filio filie sororis sue" (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 491; from charters in the Tower at North Kyme, 1640).

[e] As mentioned in the text, in 1334 William de Kyme settled his manors on his nephew Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, by several fines with slightly varying remainders. Gilbert's title was acknowledged, and he restored them to William for life with remainder to his male issue; in default they would remain to Gilbert. (*Feet of Fines*, Easter 8 Edw. III, Lincs, and Divers Counties). After the death of William de Kyme and his wife without issue, Earl Gilbert possessed them in fee, and at Easter 1378, in conjunction with Maud his then wife, he settled them on himself and Maud and their issue; in default to Robert his brother and male issue, in default to Thomas brother of Robert and male issue, in default to Thomas de Umfraville son of Joan de Rodom and male issue, in default to Robert de Umfraville also son of Joan de Rodom and male issue; in default to the right heirs of Earl Gilbert. (*Feet of Fines*, Lincs, Easter 1 Ric. II, case 142, file 141). It is clear from this that Thomas and Robert sons of Joan de Rodom (sons also of Thomas de Umfraville) were illegitimate, though in the inquisitions after the death of Thomas their father, in May 1387, the younger Thomas is described as his "heir" (*Inq. p. m.*, 10 Ric. II, no. 43, file 48; Durham *Inqs. p. m.*). All the defaults of issue provided for by the fine of 1378 having occurred (*De Banco Roll*, Trin. 15 Hen. VI, rot. 321), the estates (including Kyme)

IV. 1381. 4. ELEANOR, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine,[a] BARONESS KYME, niece and h., being only da. and h. of Elizabeth DE UMFRAVILLE (only sister of the whole blood of Gilbert, Earl of Angus and Lord Kyme), by her husband, Gilbert DE BOROUGHDON or BORROWDON,[b] *suc.* her uncle Gilbert, Earl of Angus and Lord Kyme, in the Barony of Kyme 6 Jan. 1380/1. She *m.* Henry TAILBOYS, s. of William TAILBOYS, by Margaret.[c] He and Eleanor his wife in 1352 granted land in Warton to their son Walter.[d] He *d.* 23 Feb. 1368/9.[e] She in 1381 released to Walter Tailboys, her son, all her rights in manors in Northumberland which had descended to her on the death of Sir Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus.[f]

V. 1381 ? 5. SIR WALTER TAILBOYS, *de jure* LORD KYME, s. and h., aged 18 in 1369.[g] On the death of his mother he *suc.* her in the Barony of Kyme. On 13 June 1381 he granted to Henry de Percy and Maud his wife [relict of Gilbert de Umfraville abovenamed] an annuity of £30 6*s.* 6½*d.* for her life.[h] He was Sheriff of co. Lincoln in 1389. He *m.* Margaret.[i] He *d.* 20 or 21 Sep. 1417.[j]

VI. 1417. 6. WALTER TAILBOYS, *de jure* LORD KYME, s. and h., aged 26 in 1417.[k] He was Sheriff of co. Lincoln in

---

reverted to the legitimate heirs of Earl Gilbert—*viz.*, the descendants of his sister Elizabeth (daughter of Lucy de Kyme), who married Gilbert de Boroughdon, Borrowdon or Barradon, and left a daughter Eleanor as heir.

[a] The modern law as to barony by writ gives to her and her descendants a peerage status of which they were wholly unconscious.

[b] He was tenant of 1 knight's fee in Burrodon, held of Umfraville, who held of Percy as of the barony of Vescy (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 71). He was Sheriff of Northumberland 1323–24 and 1339–41 (P.R.O. *List*). See Maddison, *Lincs Pedigrees*, 945.

[c] They in 1315 settled the manor of Craudene, co. Cambridge (*De Banco Roll*, Mich. 11 Ric. II, rot. 562 d).

[d] Sunday before Ascension Day 26 Edw. III (Harl. Charter 112, E 1).

[e] Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 17 Apr. 43 Edw. III. Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 43 Edw. III, 2nd nos., no. 36, file 213. He held a moiety of the barony of Hephale; also various lands in conjunction with his wife Eleanor, some in her right. Date of death and name of heir illegible. Durham *Inqs. p. m.*, Lent 24 and 22 July 29 Bishop Thomas (1369, 1373), son and heir, Walter, aged 22 (Register, II, f. 80, 90).

[f] Lansdowne MS. 326, f. 187.

[g] Durham *Inq. p. m.* on his father.

[h] Harl. Charter 56, G 43.

[i] Perhaps the Margaret whose son and executor, John Taylboys esq., was sued for a debt in 1444 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1441–46, p. 215).

[j] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 5 Hen. V, no. 18, file 25. Durham *Inq. p. m.*, 23 Oct. 12 Bishop Thomas (1417). He *d.* on St. Matthew's day last (21 Sep. 1417); son and heir, Walter, aged 26 (Register, II, 181 d). Sir Walter Tailboys and his sons Walter, John and Henry are mentioned in a deed of Jan. 1409/10 (Lansd. MS. 326, f. 187).

[k] Inquisition on his father.

1423.[a] On the death of Sir Robert de Umfraville (Jan. 1436/7) he inherited the castle of Harbottle and the manor of Otterburn.[b] Justice of the Peace, co. Lincoln, 1442–43.[c] He *m.* (? as 2nd wife), in or before 1432, Alice, widow of Sir Henry CHEYNEY, knt.,[d] and da. of Sir Humphrey STAFFORD, knt. He *d.* intestate, 13 Apr. 1444.[e] Admon. of his goods to his son "William Taylboys, esquire," 26 June 1444.[f] She was dead by 24 Apr. 1448.[g]

VII. 1444. 7. SIR WILLIAM TAILBOYS, of Kyme, co. Lincoln, *de jure* LORD KYME, s. and h., *b. circa* 1415, being aged 28 at his father's death.[h] He had licence, 8 Jan. 1444, for an oratory within his dwelling in the diocese of Lincoln.[i] He is called the "King's esquire" 7 June 1444, when Harbottle Castle was restored to him.[j] From 1441 onwards he was a Justice of the Peace in Lincolnshire and in Northumberland.[k] He supported Croyland Abbey in a dispute with Thomas Dacre concerning Whaplode.[l] Here, and later, in official records, up to 1460, he is called "esquire," but, apparently in consequence of having inherited the castle and estate of Kyme, he was generally known as the "Earl of Kyme." He gave a release, 2 Apr. 1446, as Lord of Reddesdale and of Kyme.[m] In 1448 he and his servants were charged with many outrages in Lincolnshire,[n] and he was imprisoned in the Marshalsea,[o] his pardon being procured by the Duke of Suffolk, whose adherent he was.[p] On 10 Oct. 1449 he was appointed a Commissioner in an inquiry in co. Lincoln.[q] Later he was accused of having made an attempt to murder Ralph, Lord Cromwell, in the Star Chamber at Westminster on 28 Nov. 1449.[r]

---

[a] P.R.O. *List.*

[b] *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxvi, p. 211.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1441–46, p. 474.

[d] *Idem*, p. 441.

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 22 Hen. VI, no. 30, file 115. Durham *Inq. p. m.*, "Walter Tailboys, esq.," 15 Jan. 7 Bishop Robert (1444/5). He *d.* on Monday 21 Apr. last (1444), son and heir, William, aged 26 (Portfolio 164/65).

[f] Linc. Episc. Reg., xviii, f. 60.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446–52, p. 155.

[h] Inquisition on his father. [i] Linc. Episc. Reg., xviii, f. 59.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1441–46, p. 268.

[k] *Idem*, pp. 473–4; 1446–52, pp. 591–2; 1452–61, p. 670.

[l] Gale, *Scriptores*, vol. i, p. 522 (in Hist. Croy. Contin.).

[m] B.M. Add. Chr. 44478.

[n] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446–52, pp. 187, 189. His letter on the matter to Lord Beaumont is in *Paston Letters* (ed. Gairdner), vol. i, p. 96.

[o] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446–52, p. 201.

[p] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 181.

[q] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446–52, p. 316.

[r] The charge says he was "named and noysed for a common murderer, mansleer, riottour and contynuell breker of the peas" (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 200).

On 18 Feb. 1458/9 he was appointed a Commissioner of Array in Lincolnshire,[a] and on 19 Feb. 1460/1 was knighted at the battle of St. Albans,[b] where, as at Towton on 29 Mar. following, he fought on the Lancastrian side.[c] On 14 May 1461 the new King, Edward IV, ordered Kyme and other manors of William Tailboys, knt., to be taken into his hand, the said William being a rebel and adherent of the King's enemies of France and Scotland.[d] On 26 June following he took part in a Lancastrian assembly in Durham,[e] and in August was with Queen Margaret in Scotland.[f] On 4 Nov. 1461 he was *attainted*,[g] whereby all his honours became *forfeited*. He was Captain of Alnwick Castle for Henry VI when it was besieged in July 1462, and surrendered it on condition of life and property being spared.[h] He fought on the Lancastrian side at the battle of Hexham, 15 May 1464, and, escaping after the defeat, was captured in a coal pit near Newcastle (or in Redesdale, according to one account) towards the end of the month, and beheaded.[i]

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1452–61, p. 494.

[b] Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 2.

[c] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 477.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–67, p. 34.

[e] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 478.

[f] *Paston Letters* (ed. Gairdner), vol. ii, p. 46.

[g] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 478. In Dec. Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William late Lord Bonville, was allowed a third part of his lands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–67, pp. 84, 144). There are numerous references in the Calendars to his forfeited lands. Kyme was given to George, Duke of Clarence.

[h] Will. Wyrcester, *Annales* (in *Letters, &c., Henry VI*, Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 783.

[i] "Cito post Willelmus Taylboys, comes Kyme, captus ibidem similiter decollatus est" (Will. Wyrcester, p. 782). *Gregory's Chronicle* (Camden Soc.), p. 226, gives the following account of his capture and death: "Ande be syde Newecastelle, the same monythe, ther was i-take Taylbosse in a cole pyt, and he hadde moche mony with hym, bothe golde and sylvyr, that schulde have gon unto Kyng Harry: and yf [it] had come to Harry, lat Kynge of Ingelonde, hyt wolde have causyd moche sory sorowe, for he had ordaynyd harneys and ordenance i-nowe, but the men wolde not go one fote with hym tylle they had mony. And they waytyd dayly and howrely for mony that thys Taylebosse shulde have send unto hem or brought hyt; the summa was iij M[l] marke. And the lordys mayny of Montegewe were sore hurte and seke, and many of hys men wer slayne by for in the grete jornays, but thys mony was departyd a-monge hem, and was a very holsum salfe for hem. And in the day folowyng Taylebosse loste hys hedde at Newecastelle." John (Nevill), Lord Montagu, here referred to was at that time executing the Lancastrian leaders in the North. He was at Newcastle on 14 May, at Hexham the 15th, at Newcastle the 17th, at Middleham the 18th, and York the 26th; but it does not appear that he was present at Tailboys' capture and execution. In the *Year Book of 4 Edw. IV* (ed. Myddylton, Easter, f. 20) it is stated that about Pentecost (20 May 1464) King Henry was at Alnwick with the Duke of Somerset and other lords of his party, Prince Edward, and some French lords who had come over to help him. King Edward went to York, and had with him Lord Montagu, brother of the Earl of Warwick. There was fighting at Hedgeley Moor (25 Apr.) and at Hexham (15 May); here Somerset was taken and

He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of William, Lord Bonville.[a] He *d.* as afsd., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, *circa* 26 May 1464, and was *bur.* in the Grey Friars at Newcastle.[b] His widow, who was allowed one-third of his lands in Dec. 1464,[c] *d.* 14 Feb. 1490/1.[d]

VIII. 1472. 8. Sir Robert Tailboys, of Kyme, s. and h., aged 40 at his mother's death in 1491.[e] The attainder of his father was reversed in 1472,[f] whereby his father's honours were restored to him, and he became *de jure* Lord Kyme. M.P. for co. Lincoln, 1472 and Jan. 1477/8. Sheriff of co. Lincoln, 1480. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Heron. He *d.* 30 Jan. 1494/5, and was *bur.* in Kyme Priory.[g] Will as Sir Robert Tailboys, of Redesdale and Kyme, Kt., dat. 6 Apr. 1493 and testament 16 Nov. 1494, pr. 19 June 1495.[h]

IX. 1495. 9. Sir George Tailboys, *de jure* Lord Kyme, s. and h., aged 28 in 1495.[i] On 1 Sep. 1490 he had a patent for life from the Prioress of Stainfield of the office of chief steward of that house.[j] Sheriff of co. Lincoln, 1495. Knighted at the battle of Blackheath, 1497.[k] On the accession of Henry VIII he obtained (with thousands of his countrymen of all classes) a "pardon," describing him as George Tailboys of Kyme and Sleldinghope [*sic*], Kt., Lord of Kyme and Ridesdale, Earl of Angus, lord of the liberties of Ridesdale

---

beheaded. Some other Lancastrians shared his fate, and the rest fled, including "Comes de Kyme"—"Et comes de Kyme fuit prist in Rydisdall' longe temps apres et sa teste coupe al Novel Chastel avantdit et gyst en les Freres Mynors."

[a] See note "g" on preceding page.

[b] See note "i" on preceding page. On 10 Aug. 1464 a Commission was appointed to inquire what lands William Tailboys, knight, held in Northumberland on the day of his death, on what day he died, and who is his next heir, but the Inquisition (*Inq. Misc.*, file 319) does not give date of death or name of heir.

[c] See note "g" on preceding page.

[d] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, no. 713.

[e] Inquisition on his mother.

[f] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 18.

[g] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, nos. 971, 1037–1054. Lands in Lincs (including South Kyme and advowsons of priories of Bullington and Kyme), Northumberland, Yorks, Surrey, Somerset, and co. Cambridge. Durham *Inq. p. m.* not dated, and no heading, but *temp.* Bishop Fox, 1494–1502. He *d.* 2 Jan. last past; son and heir, George "Talbot," aged 24.

[h] *P.C.C.*, Vox 24. If he dies in Kyme to be buried before the high altar on the north side of the choir, in the wall beside his wife, and to have a tomb with "a picture" of them both. He mentions his sons George, William, Robert, John and Richard, and a daughter Maud. The wild cattle in the lordship of Kyme to remain there to his heirs for ever.

[i] Inquisition on his father.

[j] P.R.O., Min. Acc., Hen. VIII, 2006, *m.* 23 d.

[k] Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 29. His arms were: Argent a saltire gules, on a chief 3 escallops of the field.

in Northumberland.[a] On 2 Mar. 1517 he was a lunatic, and the custody of his person and lands was granted to Cardinal Wolsey and several of his relatives,[b] and by a later commission, 16 Feb. 1531, to the Duke of Norfolk, Thomas, Lord Burgh, and others.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Margaret,[d] da. of Sir Thomas BURGH [LORD BURGH],[e] by Margaret, da. of Thomas (DE ROOS), LORD ROOS. He *m.*, 2ndly, before Apr. 1493,[f] Elizabeth, da. of Sir William GASCOIGNE. He *d.* 21 Sep. 1538, and was *bur.* at Bullington.[g] His widow's dower was assigned 30 Apr. 1539.[h] She *d.* in 1559. M.I. in Lincoln Cathedral.[i]

[GILBERT TAILBOYS, s. and h., by 2nd wife. Sheriff of co. Lincoln, 1526. He was returned a Knight of the Shire for co. Lincoln to the Parl. which met 3 Nov. 1529. In this Parl. he was *cr.* a Baron, LORD TAILBOYS, and was admitted as a Peer, but whether by writ or patent is not known. He *d. v.p.*, 15 Apr. 1530.[j] See fuller particulars *sub* TAILBOYS.]

X. 1538. 10. GEORGE TAILBOYS, grandson and h., a minor in 1530, when he *suc.* his father as BARON TAILBOYS. He *suc.* his grandfather 21 Sep. 1538 as *de jure* BARON KYME. He *d. s.p.*, before 6 Sep. 1540. See fuller particulars *sub* TAILBOYS.

XI. 1540? 11. ROBERT TAILBOYS, LORD TAILBOYS, and *de jure* LORD KYME, br. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 12 Mar. 1540/1. See fuller particulars *sub* TAILBOYS.

(a) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 438.

(b) *Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. VIII, pt. 2, *m.* 23. (c) *Idem*, 22 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, *m.* 34.

(d) Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iii, p. 254.

(e) The East window of the old church of Gainsborough (pulled down in 1740) contained the arms of Tailboys and Burgh, and FitzHugh and Burgh (Lord Burgh's daughter Elizabeth *m.* Richard, Lord FitzHugh, *q.v.*), with the inscriptions "Dñs GEOR TALBOIS ME FIERI FECIT," "DÑA EL. FITZHUGH ME FIERI FECIT" (F. Thynne's Church Notes, 1604, B.M. Add. MS. 36295).

(f) His father's will.

(g) Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Mar. 30 Hen. VIII (1538/9). Durham *Inq. p. m.*, 25 Mar. 9 Bishop Cuthbert. He *d.* 21 Sep. last. George, lord Tailbus is kinsman and heir, *viz.* son and heir of Gilbert Taylbois lord de Tailbus, son and heir of the said George, aged 16. (Portfolio 177/31).

(h) Certificate by Robert Bowes. Durham *Inq. p. m.*, Portfolio 177/33. Two letters from her to Wolsey in 1528 and 1529 refer to the difficulties raised by the demands of their son Gilbert and his wife. There were ten score wild beasts in the lordship of Kyme, from which they used to provide beef for the household, but from which they could then get no profit (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, 4357 and 5408).

(i) This is the date on the monument to her and her husband, according to Gervase Holles, *Church Notes*, Linc. Rec. Soc., p. 67. At the foot of the tomb was a tablet to their son William, prebendary of Lincoln and rector of Gautby, who survived to 1577, the last male representative of Sir George. His will is in Gibbon's *Linc. Wills*, ser. 1, p. 204.

(j) M.I. See *Genealogist*, O.S., vol. ii.

XII. 1541. 12. ELIZABETH, BARONESS TAILBOYS, and *de jure* BARONESS KYME, sister and h. She *m.*, 1stly, Thomas WYMBISH; and, 2ndly, Ambrose (DUDLEY), EARL OF WARWICK. She *d. s.p.* At her death the Barony of Tailboys became *extinct*, and the Barony of Kyme fell into *abeyance* between her four aunts, sisters of Gilbert, Lord Tailboys, abovenamed, or their issue: (i) Cecily, *m.*, 1stly, William INGLEBY, and, 2ndly, John TOURNAY; (ii) Anne, *m.*, 1stly, Sir Edward DYMOKE, and, 2ndly, Robert CARRE; (iii) Margaret, *m.* Sir George VERNON; (iv) Elizabeth, *m.* Sir Christopher WILLOUGHBY, of Parham. See fuller particulars *sub* TAILBOYS.

KYME[a]

SIR GILBERT DE UMFRAVILLE,[b] of Harbottle, Hessle, Kyme, &c., only s. and h. of Sir Thomas DE UMFRAVILLE,[c] by Agnes, his wife, was *b.* 18 Oct. 1390, at Harbottle Castle, Northumberland, and *bap.* in Harbottle Church.[d] The custody of the lands which he inherited from his father were given, with his marriage, 3 June 1391 to Ralph, Lord Neville, for a fine of £466 13*s.* 4*d.*[e] On the death, 18 Dec. 1398, of Maud, widow of Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus (and then wife of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland), he inherited Kyme, co. Lincoln, and other lands, of which the said Maud was life tenant after her first husband's death; the custody of these lands was granted to Henry Percy *le fitz* 15 Jan. 1398/9,[f] and in 1403 transferred to George Dunbar, Earl of March.[g] He took part in the tourney at Arras in 10 Hen. IV (1408-09), when he held the lists two days in succession,[h] and next year was with his uncle, Sir Robert Umfraville, K.G., in an

(a) This article is by J. Brownbill.

(b) A biography of him by T. F. Tout is in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

(c) This Thomas was elder of the two illegitimate sons of Sir Thomas de Umfraville (*d.* 1387), yr. brother (of the half-blood) of Gilbert, Earl of Angus, which Gilbert was s. and h. of Robert, Earl of Angus, by Lucy, sister of William, and da. (and in her issue h.) of Philip, Lord Kyme.

(d) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 13 Hen. IV, no. 54 (file 88).

(e) *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxvi, p. 207, citing *Rot. Fin.*, 14 Ric. II, *m.* 8; *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 10, *m.* 33, New Escheats, co. York.

(f) *Idem*, citing *Rot. Pat.*, 22 Ric. II, p. 2, *m.* 27.

(g) T. F. Tout, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, citing *Fœdera*, vol. viii, p. 323.

(h) "In that same yere Gilbert Umfrevile
Lord was then of Riddisdale and of Keyme
That passed not seventeen yere that while
And ward was to the Kyng that tyme
At Arrays then fought full worthely
With George Turnvile in leystes syngulerly"
(Hardyng, *Chronicle*, 10 Hen. IV). Hardyng, the chronicler, was in the service of Sir Robert Umfraville, K.G. (yr. of the two illegitimate sons of Sir Thomas who *d.* 1387), and at one time was custodian of the Castle of Kyme.

expedition into Scotland.[a] He joined the expedition sent to help the Duke of Burgundy against the Armagnacs, and on 9 Nov. 1411 won distinction in the English success at St. Cloud, where (presumably by the French) he was "proclaimed Earl of Kyme."[b] Though popularly known as "Earl of Kyme," he was never so created, and in official documents is always designated "knight" or "chivaler." Having proved his age, he had livery of his lands 18 Mar. 1411/2, his homage being respited for a fine of 40*s*.[c] In 1412 he was on the commission of the peace in Lincolnshire and the East Riding, Yorks,[d] and in that year he took part in a military raid on the district round Calais.[e] On the accession of Henry V, as "the King's esquire," he received a grant for life of the castle and lordship of Queenborough.[f] On 14 Apr. 1415 he made an agreement to serve the King in France,[g] and in August accompanied him across the Channel with 20 men-at-arms and 90 archers.[h] On landing in France the King sent John Holand, Earl of Huntingdon, "Gilbertum Umfrevile *nominatum comitem de Kyme*" and others to scour the country towards Harfleur.[i] On 22 Sep. he took part in the siege of Harfleur, and on its formal surrender carried the King's crowned helmet.[j] On 15 Oct. 1415 he fought at Agincourt.[k] In the second expedition into France, in 1417, he, as "Sir Gilbert Umfreville, chivaler," had with him 4 knights, 49 men-at-arms and 125 archers.[l] On 20 Aug. 1417 he and Gilbert Talbot were given authority to attack any castles in Normandy offering resistance.[m] On 30 Sep. following Caen was taken and he was made Captain of the city.[n] On 25 Mar. 1418 he was ordered to assist John Kemp in the administration of justice in Bayeux.[o] He

---

(a) Hardyng, *Chron.*, 11 Hen. IV.

(b) "Where Umfrevile proclaymed was erle of Kyme,
Cheften was of all Englyshe that tyme."

Walsingham, of St. Albans (*Hist. Angl.*, vol. ii, p. 286), also calls him Earl of Kyme. In another account of this fight he is styled "Gilbertus Umfreville dominus de Kyme" (Williams, *Gesta Hen. V*, Eng. Hist. Soc., p. 280). See also J. le Fevre, *Chronique*, where he is always called Comte de Kim, Kint or Quent. Monstrelet (1415 and 1420) calls him Earl of Kent—an obvious error for Kime. In a list of towns captured by Henry V in 1417 "Sir Gilbert Humfrevill, conte de Kyme," is mentioned at Tournay (Williams, *Gesta*, p. 277).

(c) *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxvi, p. 207, citing *Rot. Cl.* 13 Hen. IV, *m.* 22.

(d) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408–13, pp. 486, 482.

(e) J. le Fevre, *Chronique*, c. 32.

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1413–16, p. 10.

(g) *Fœdera*, vol. ix, pp. 233–35.

(h) Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 385 (corr. by Wylie).

(i) Ancient addition to Hardyng's *Chronicle*, p. 389.

(j) Williams, *Gesta Hen. V*, Eng. Hist. Soc., p. 32.

(k) Nicolas, *Agincourt*, pp. 127, 316.

(l) Williams, *Gesta*, p. 271.

(m) *Rot. Norm.* (Rec. Com.), p. 150.

(n) *Idem*, p. 159.

(o) 41st *Report*, D.K. Pub. Rec., p. 708 (Norman Rolls).

received the surrender of Neuilly Levêque 15 May 1418,[a] and took part in the siege of Rouen, being appointed, 3 Jan. 1418/9, one of the commissioners to treat for its surrender.[b] In Feb. 1418/9 he was appointed Captain of Eu, Pontoise and Neufchâtel,[c] and then (and later) had grants of lands in Normandy,[d] and was a Commissioner to treat of peace and of the King's marriage.[e] On the capture of Melun, 18 Nov. 1420, the King made him Captain thereof,[f] and is said to have bestowed the city on him as a personal possession.[g] He *m.*, before 3 Feb. 1412/3, Anne, 5th da. of Ralph (DE NEVILL), 1st EARL OF WESTMORLAND, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Hugh (DE STAFFORD), 2nd EARL OF STAFFORD.[h] He *d. s.p.*, 22 Mar. 1420/1,[i] being killed at the battle of Baugé in Anjou, where the English suffered severe loss,[j] and was *bur.* in the priory church of Kyme, aged 30.[k] Admon. 19 Feb. 1421/2 at Lambeth.[l]

KYNNAIRD see KINNAIRD

KYNTON see KINTON

[a] *Idem*, pp. 686, 713.

[b] Page's poem in Camden Soc. (N.S.), vol. xvi, p. 23 *sqq.*; J. le Fevre, *Chronique*, c. 99; *Report*, D.K., *ut supra*, p. 705.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 730, 731.

[d] *Idem*, pp. 733, 769, 809. After his death these lands were given to the Earl of Worcester (*Idem*, vol. xlii, p. 414). Among the grants was Amfréville-sur-Iton in the bailiwick of Rouen, which may have been the place from which the Umfravilles took their name.

[e] J. le Fevre, *Chron.*, c. 102, 106.

[f] *Idem*, c. 114.

[g] "And toke it to Umfrevile erle of Kyme
To have for ever ay forwardes fro that tyme"
(Hardyng). Next month the King celebrated his Christmas feast with "turneis fayre," when, says Hardyng,
"... therles of Suffolke and of Kyme
With ten men held the iustes by all that tyme."
The chronicler refers to him again in Feb. 1420/1, on the King's return to England:
"Therle of Kyme, a Knyght of his full trewe,
Marshall of Fraunce he made full openly."

[h] *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 109.

[i] *Inq. p. m.*, 9 Hen. V, no. 56 (file 60).

[j] The Duke of Clarence resolved to fight, though it was Easter Eve; Gilbert de Umfraville urged him to respect the sacredness of the season, but was merely taunted as cowardly.
"The Duke was slayne that day there with his soone;
With hym were slayne then therle Umfrevyle
And Syr John Graye the earle of Tankervyle"
(Hardyng). After the battle the dead were recovered by the English and taken home for burial.

[k] Add. MS. 27423 (Collections of John Calverley, 1625), f. 168 d, where it is said that he was *bur.* first at Calais, and then brought by his steward to Kyme.

[l] *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxvi, p. 7, citing 352a, Chichele.

L

LADYKIRK

See "MARJORIBANKS OF LADYKIRK, co. Berwick," Barony (*Marjoribanks*), *cr.* 12, and *extinct* 19 June 1873.

LAGEHAM

See "ST. JOHN of Lageham" (co. Surrey), Barony (*St. John*) by writ of sum. 1299; *dormant* since 1349.

LAGHLIN

See "BRERETON OF LAGHLIN [*i.e.* Leighlin]," Barony [I.] (*Brereton*), *cr.* 1624; *extinct* 1722.

LAHORE

See "HARDINGE OF LAHORE AND KING'S NEWTON, co. Derby," Viscountcy (*Hardinge*), *cr.* 1846.

LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY AND ASTON CLINTON, co. Buckingham

BARONY.

I. 1804.

VISCOUNTCY.

I. 1807.

1. GERARD LAKE, of Aston Clinton, Bucks, 2nd s.[a] of Lancelot Charles LAKE, of Flambards, in Harrow on the Hill, Midx. (*d.* 13 Apr. 1751),[b] by Letitia,[c] da. and coh. of John GUMLEY, of Isleworth, glass manufacturer and Commissary of the Army, was *b.* 27 July 1744; Ensign 1st Life Guards, 7 May 1758;[d] A.D.C. to the King, 1782; became Major Gen. in 1790, Lieut. Gen. in 1797, and finally General 29 Apr. 1802. Col. of the 53rd Foot, 1794–96; of the 73rd

---

[a] The family pedigree is given in Lipscomb's *Bucks*, vol. ii, pp. 76, 77. His elder brother, Warwick Lake, Commissioner of the Stamp Office and Gent. of the Privy Chamber, acted as manager of the racing stable of George IV, when Prince of Wales, and *d.* unm., 31 Jan. 1821, "aged 76" [*sic*], being *bur.* at Kensington.

[b] *Gent. Mag.*, p. 187. This Lancelot was son of Warwick Lake, by Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Sir Charles Gerard, 2nd Lord Seymour of Troubridge.

[c] She *d.* 13 May 1760 (*Gent. Mag.*, p. 429). One of her sisters *m.* William Pulteney, Earl of Bath; *see* BATH.

[d] He and his brother, Warwick Lake, were probably the two boys named Lake who entered Eton 30 Apr. 1755 and left in 1756 and 1758 respectively. V.G.

Foot, 1796–1800 ; and of the 80th Foot, 1800 till his death. First Equerry to the Prince of Wales, 1780–86, and 1787–96 ; Gentleman attendant on the same, 1796 till his death. He was M.P.[a] for Aylesbury, 1790–1802, and for Armagh [I.] 1799–1800. Dep. Gov. of Berwick, 1793–94 ; Gov. of Limerick, 1794–97 ; Gov. of Dunbarton Castle, 1797–1807 ; and of Plymouth, 1807 till his death. He fought, with the 2nd Life Guards, 1760–63, in the Seven Years' War ; served in America in the last 4 months of the War of Independence ; went to Holland in 1793 in command of the Brigade of Guards, distinguishing himself at St. Amand and Lincelles, being invalided home 1793. In Dec. 1796 he was in command in Ulster, and acted as Commander-in-Chief in Ireland during the Rebellion, between the resignation of Sir Ralph Abercromby (Apr. 1798) and the arrival of his successor ; he destroyed the rebel position at Vinegar Hill, June 1798, and assisted in the defeat of the French force landed under Humbert in Aug. 1798. From Aug. 1800 to July 1805, and from Oct. 1805 to 1807, he was Commander-in-Chief in India ; in conjunction with Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) he brought the Mahratta War to a successful close, after the battles of Delhi, Laswary,[b] Farakhabad and Dig, and the sieges of Agra and Bhartpur, 1803.[c] With Wellesley he received the thanks of Parl. 2 May 1804,[d] and was *cr.*, 13 Sep. 1804,[e] BARON LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY[f] AND ASTON CLINTON, co. Buckingham, and (three years later), 4 Nov. 1807, VISCOUNT LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY[f] AND ASTON CLINTON, co. Buckingham. He took his seat 21 Jan. 1808. Receiver Gen. of the Duchy of Cornwall, 1807 till his death.[g] He *m.*, 26 June 1770, Elizabeth, da. of Edward Barker, of St. Julians, Herts, sometime Consul at Tripoli. She, who was *b.* 17 Aug. 1751, *d.* 20 July 1798, and was *bur.* at Aston Clinton. He *d.* in Lower Brook

---

[a] He was rarely in Parl., and, being a friend of the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), voted in accordance with his wishes, and where the Prince was indifferent appears to have supported Pitt. As a peer he voted with the Tories. V.G.

[b] Laswary being the turning point of the campaign.

[c] Assaye was wholly Wellesley's battle.

[d] For the eminent judgment, active spirit and invincible intrepidity manifested by him in the command of the army serving in Hindustan. Marquess Wellesley reported of him to the Prince of Wales : " His masterly operations, his unexampled alacrity and honourable zeal, the judgment and promptitude of decision which he has manifested in every crisis of difficulty or danger, combined with his irresistible spirit of enterprise and courage, entitle him to the gratitude and admiration of every loyal British subject, and of every heart and mind which can feel for the honour, or can understand the interests, of the British Empire."

[e] It is somewhat remarkable that, though he had served with distinction upwards of 40 years in the Army, he was never knighted.

[f] See vol. iii, Appendix E, as to peerage titles chosen to commemorate foreign achievements.

[g] *Gent. Mag.*, 1808, pp. 182, 551 ; R. B. Sheridan having retired in his favour on his return from India, and succeeding to the reversion on his death.

Str., W.,[a] of a cold caught at the Court Martial on Gen. Whitelocke, 20 Feb., and was *bur.* 5 Mar. 1808, at Aston Clinton, aged 63.[b] Will pr. 1808.

II. 1808. 2. Francis Gerard (Lake), Viscount Lake of Delhi, &c., s. and h., *b.* 31 Mar. 1772, and *bap.* at Curzon Str. Chapel; ent. the Army 1790; A.D.C. to his father in Holland; Lieut. Col. of the 1st Foot Guards, 1798; commanded the 1st Life Guards in Sicily, 1806–07; Lieut. Col. of the 60th Foot, 1808; Maj. Gen. 1811, Lieut. Gen. 1821. He took his seat 25 Jan. 1810. He was granted an annuity of £2,000 a year on his father's death.[c] A Lord of the Bedchamber, 13 Mar. 1813, and again 1820 to 1830.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Jan. 1800, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Priscilla, widow of Sir Bellingham Graham, 6th Bart., sister of Charles, 1st Earl Whitworth, and 1st da. of Sir Charles Whitworth, of Leybourne, Kent, by Martha, da. of Richard Shelley. She *d.* 8 May 1833, at Bath, in her 75th year, and was *bur.* at Norton Conyers, co. York. Will pr. June 1833. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Aug. 1833, at "Crawley's Hotel," Albemarle Str., Piccadilly, Anne, 2nd da. of Admiral Sir Richard Onslow, 1st Bart., by Anne, da. of Matthew Mitchell. He *d. s.p.*, 12 May 1836, aged 64, at Crawley's Hotel afsd., and was *bur.* at Aston Clinton. Will pr. June 1836. His widow *m.*, 14 Sep. 1837, at Dover, as his 2nd wife, Henry Gritton, of Woolwich, Lieut. Royal Marines. She *d.* 4 Apr. 1853, at Brussels.

(a) *Gent. Mag.*, p. 182.

(b) A spirited, energetic, and capable campaigner of the highest courage, both personal and military. In India he was nearly always attacking, and nearly always successfully, though at the head of an inferior force, with very little English stiffening. His fame was rather obscured by the rising of Wellington's brighter star. The Lord Lieut., Camden, writes of him, when in command in the north of Ireland, that "though a brave, cool, collected man, extremely obliging and pleasant in the transaction of business, he has not resources adequate to the critical situations in which he is placed." John Fortescue in his *Wellington* (1925), p. 54, writes of him: "Lake, though sixty years of age [in 1804], was a fine fighting soldier, of fiery courage and energy, who, moreover, was always loyal to his officers and most careful of his men. He fought brilliant actions and won extraordinary victories, but he also made culpable mistakes, which were more than errors of judgment, and was too fond of rough and ready methods." Being an inveterate gambler, he died a poor man. V.G. His Life, by Col. Hugh Pearse, published in 1908, gives his portrait, and a reproduction of the picture of the General at Laswary, and of his 2nd son offering him his own horse after the General's charger had fallen dead in that action. His correspondence (with Marquess Wellesley) as Commander-in-Chief in India is in Add. MSS. (Brit. Mus.) 13710, &c.

(c) In recognition of his father's signal services, granted to himself and the next two heirs male of his father, all being Viscounts Lake, 29 Feb. 1808 (*Lords' Journal*, vol. xlvi, p. 460).

(d) He was originally a Tory, but voted for the Reform Bill and supported Lord Grey's Government. V.G.

III. 1836 to 1848. 3. WARWICK (LAKE), VISCOUNT LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY AND ASTON CLINTON [1807], and BARON LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY AND ASTON CLINTON [1804], yst. and only surv. br. and h.[a] He was *b.* 9 Nov.,[b] and *bap.* 12 Dec. 1781, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. He ent. the Royal Navy, 1 Sep. 1796; Lieut. 7 May 1804; Capt. 23 Sep. 1808, but dismissed the Service for cruelty Feb. 1810;[c] Lieut. 7th Foot, 27 July 1815;[d] Royal Agent for Van Diemen's Land, 1832. He *suc.* to a pension of £2,000 a year on his brother's death.[e] He *m.*, 28 Nov. 1815, at Lewisham, Kent, Elizabeth, only da. of James Beveridge DUNCAN, of Damside and Marlefield, co. Perth, by Isabel, da. and coh. of Thomas MARSHALL, sometime Provost of Perth. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[f] 24 June 1848, in Park Str., Grosvenor Sq., when all his honours became *extinct.* Will pr. Aug. 1848. His widow, who was *b.* at Blackheath, May 1791, and *bap.* at St. Andrew Undershaft, London, became sole heir to her brother, James Beveridge Duncan, and *d.* 16 Oct. 1865, aged 74.

LAKE SUNDERLIN

See "SUNDERLIN OF LAKE SUNDERLIN, co. Westmeath," Barony [I.] (*Malone*), *cr.* 1785; *extinct* 1816.

LAMBART OF CAVAN

See "CAVAN" (or "Lambart of Cavan"), Barony [I.] (*Lambart*), *cr.* 1618; Earldom, *cr.* 1647.

(a) The other brother, Lieut. Col. the Hon. George Augustus Frederick Lake, *b.* 21 Feb. 1781, *d.* unm. He was Page of Honour to the Prince of Wales 1790 (*Gent. Mag.*). As Captain, Major and Lieut. Col. successively, he was Military Secretary to his father 1802–05 (Add. MSS. 13743-5). He was severely wounded (by the side of his father) at Laswary, 1 Nov. 1803, and was slain at Rolica in Portugal, 17 Aug. 1808, at the head of the 29th Regt. His portrait is in the *European Magazine*, 1808. The regiment erected a monument to him on the spot where he fell, and a tablet in Westm. Abbey.

(b) This is the date recorded on the birth certificate attached to his lieutenant's passing certificate, 28 Sep. 1802 (Navy Board Passing Certs., 28./351 and 352).

(c) For causing a seaman to be landed on the uninhabited island of Sombrero in the West Indies in Dec. 1807, when in command of H.M. sloop "Recruit" (Admiralty Courts Martial, 1/5402).

(d) He obtained his commission in this regiment (the Royal Fusiliers) by order of H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief.

(e) He was a Tory, and protested against the repeal of the Corn Laws. V.G.

(f) His only son, Warwick, *d.* an infant in 1817. He left two daughters and coheirs, of whom the elder was unm. The younger, Elizabeth Georgiana, *b.* 19 Mar. 1821, *m.*, 3 Aug. 1866, John Austin Gloag, who *d.* 1883.

LAMBTON and LAMBTON CASTLE

See "DURHAM OF THE CITY OF DURHAM AND OF LAMBTON CASTLE, co. Durham," Barony (*Lambton*), *cr.* 1828.

---

i.e. "LAMBTON," Viscountcy (*Lambton*), *cr.* 1833, with the EARLDOM OF DURHAM, which see.

LAMINGTON

BARONY.

I. 1880. 1. ALEXANDER DUNDAS ROSS COCHRANE-WISHART-BAILLIE, s. and h. of Admiral Sir Thomas John COCHRANE,[a] G.C.B. (who *d.* 19 Oct. 1872, aged 83), by his 1st wife, Matilda (who took the name of *Ross-Wishart*, and *d.* 4 Sep. 1819), da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir Charles LOCKHART-ROSS, 7th Bart. [S.], which Matilda was only da. of his 1st wife, Maria Theresa, COUNTESS LOCKHART-WISHART in the Holy Roman Empire; was *b.* 24 Nov. 1816; ed. at Eton and at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; B.A. 1837; Pres. of the Cambridge Union Soc. 1837;[b] M.P. (Conservative) for Bridport, 1841-46, and 1847-52; for Lanarkshire, Jan. to Apr. 1857; for Honiton, 1859-68; and for the Isle of Wight, 1870-80, when (having been in the House of Commons for 40 years) he was *cr.*, 3 May 1880, BARON LAMINGTON OF LAMINGTON, co. Lanark. Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery, 1876 till his death. He was a Knight of the Redeemer of Greece. He *m.*, 4 Dec. 1844, Annabella Mary Elizabeth, 1st da. of Andrew Robert DRUMMOND, of Cadlands, co. Southampton, by Elizabeth Frederica, da. of John Henry (MANNERS), 5th DUKE OF RUTLAND. He *d.* at 26 Wilton Crescent, 15 Feb. 1890, aged 73.[c] His widow, who was *b.* 4 Apr. 1824, *d.* at Lamington, co. Lanark, 17, and was *bur.* 21 Feb. 1917, aged 92.

II. 1890. 2. CHARLES WALLACE ALEXANDER NAPIER ROSS (COCHRANE-BAILLIE), BARON LAMINGTON, only s. and h., *b.* 31 July 1860, at Wilton Crescent; ed. at Eton, 1874-77, and at Oxford (Ch. Ch.); B.A., 4th class Mod. Hist., 1880; Assist. Private Sec. to the Prime Minister (Lord Salisbury), 1885-86; M.P. (Conservative) for

---

[a] He was s. and h. of Admiral the Hon. Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane, G.C.B. (who *d.* 26 Jan. 1832, aged 73), 10th s. of Thomas, 8th Earl of Dundonald [S.].

[b] For a list of peers who were Presidents of the Union Soc. at Oxford or at Cambridge, see vol. iv, Appendix F.

[c] He was well known in Society and is the "Buckhurst" in Disraeli's novel of *Coningsby* (see note *sub* MEXBOROUGH), being in the 'forties one of the Young England Party. His very interesting reminiscences (of that period), entitled *In the Days of the Dandies*, were being pub. in *Blackwood's Magazine* at the time of his death. He, Lord John Manners, and George Smythe, afterwards Lord Strangford, formed the Young England Party under the guidance of, and in support of, Disraeli. G.E.C. and V.G. There is an engraved portrait of him, as Mr. Baillie Cochrane, after a drawing by A. D'Orsay.

North St. Pancras, 1886-90. Gov. of Queensland, 1895-1901, and Lieut. Gov. of Bombay, 1903-07; G.C.M.G. 23 May 1900; G.C.I.E. 12 Dec. 1903. He served in the Great War, 1914-18.[a] He *m.*, 13 June 1895, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Mary Haughton, 3rd and yst. da. of William Wallace (Hozier), 1st Baron Newlands, by Frances Anne, da. of John O'Hara, of Raheen.

[Victor Alexander Brisbane William Cochrane-Baillie, s. and h., *b.* 23 July 1896. Capt. Scots Guards, Spec. Res. He served in the Great War, 1914-18; M.C., Desp.[a] He *m.*, 8 June 1922, at St. Mark's, North Audley Str., Rietta, da. of D. A. Neilson, of Wentbridge House, Pontefract.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 10,833 acres in Lanarkshire and 1,750 in Haddingtonshire, besides 125 (worth £680 a year) in Hampshire. Total, 12,708 acres, worth £10,463 a year, exclusive of £1,388 for minerals. *Principal Residence.*—Lamington, near Biggar, co. Lanark.

LANARK

i.e. "Lanark" ["Lanerick"], Earldom [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1639; *extinct* (apparently) 1651. See Hamilton, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1643, under the 2nd Duke.

---

i.e. "Arran, Lanark and Selkirk," Earldom [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1660, with the Dukedom of Hamilton, for life only. See Hamilton, Dukedom [S.], under the 3rd Duke.

LANCASTER (Barony)[b]

Sir Roger de Lancaster, of Rydal and Witherslack, Westmorland, Ulverston, co. Lancaster, &c., was bastard brother of William de Lancaster, lord of Kendal, which William was s. and h. of Gilbert FitzRoger FitzReinfrid, by Hawise de Lancaster, his wife, the heiress of Kendal.[c] Roger de Lancaster witnessed charters of William de

---

[a] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] This article on Sir Roger and Sir John de Lancaster is by Duncan G. Warrand.

[c] "In cujus recto Willelmus de Lancastre attachiatus fuit ad Abbatem de Fourness quare non tenet ei finem factum coram Justiciario domini Regis tempore Ricardi Regis avunculi domini Henrici Regis . . . inter Abbatem de Fourness . . . et Gilbertum filium Rogeri filii Rainfredi et Helewisam uxorem suam matrem predicti Willelmi heredis ejus de montanis de Fourness et de Ulverstona" (*Furness Coucher* —Chetham Soc.—vol. i, pp. 6-7). There is a letter of Gilbert [FitzRoger] FitzReinfrid and William de Lancaster, his son, to Hubert de Burgh and the Council preserved in P.R.O. Ancient Correspondence, 1/92. Gilbert FitzRoger FitzReinfrid

Lancaster as "Domino Rogero fratre meo,"[a] and received from him 200 acres of demesne land and 28*s.* 10*d.* rent in Westmorland.[b] He was sum. for Military Service from 17 Jan. (1257/8) 42 Hen. III to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, and was sum. 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I to attend the King at Shrewsbury,[c] by writs directed *Rogero de Lancastria.* On 24 Dec. 1263 he was among the keepers appointed for the counties of York, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland and Lancaster.[d] On 5 Aug. 1264 he received with others a summons to repair to London to resist the French invasion, which summons had hitherto been disregarded, and on 24 Aug. a safe conduct was issued for their coming to the King wherever he might be in England. Only on 8 Oct. were they ready, if given a safe conduct, which was granted for their immediate appearance.[e] In 1265 he was sheriff of Lancaster, with a grant of the bailiwick of the King's forest of Lancaster and of all the King's demesnes in that county, answering for the issues,[f] and was further appointed keeper of the forest north of Trent in place of Roger de Leyburn.[g] On 20 Nov. 1265 he had a grant of the shrievalty of co. Lancaster for life, rendering 100 marks yearly.[h] On 21 June 1267 he had licence for life to hunt with his own dogs hare, fox, badger and cat through the forests north of Trent.[i] In 1274 he acquired the moiety of the manor

---

d. shortly before 5 May 1220 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*), and William de Lancaster did homage for his inheritance shortly afterwards (*Idem*, 16 June 1220). He, who was sum. for Military Service 15 June (1242) 26 Hen. III and 15 May (1244) 28 Hen. III, *d. s.p.*, 29 Nov. 1246 (see under FAUCONBERGE, Barony by writ). On 11 Feb. 1246/7 dower was assigned to his widow, Agnes (*Cal. Close Rolls*).

[a] See Furness Cartulary (Duchy of Lancaster, Misc. Bk. 3, fol. 137 d, 138). The arms of Lancaster are shown with the copy of the charter dated 6 Nov. 1246—Azure 2 bars gules with a quarter gules, and a leopard of gold on the quarter.

[b] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, no. 114, on William de Lancaster. See also *Furness Coucher*, p. 368: ". . . Willelmus de Lancastre tertius duxit in uxorem Agnetam de Brus de qua [non] habuit exitum set habuit tres sorores vidz Helewisiam quam duxit in uxorem Petrus le Brus senior et Aliciam cui nupsit domino Willelmo de Lyndesay et Serotam quam duxit dominus Alanus de Multon que obiit sine herede. Et quia predictus Willelmus tertius non habuit heredem de corpore suo descendit Manerium de Ulverston ad Helewisiam et Aliciam sorores ejus."

[c] For this writ see Preface in vol. i.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls.* [e] *Idem.*

[f] *Idem*, 20 Sep. and 15 Oct. 1265.

[g] At pleasure of the King and of Roger de Leyburn (*Idem*, 25 Oct. 1265).

[h] *Idem.* The King, however, subsequently committed this to his son, Edmund, for his sustenance, and Roger de Lancaster had a promise that he should be saved harmless in the premises (*Idem*, 15 Sep. 1268).

[i] *Idem.* It was cause of complaint by Alexander III, King of Scotland, that Roger de Lancaster, late steward of the forest beyond Trent, his ministers and others of co. Cumberland, had trespassed against him and his men of Penrith (*Idem*, 30 Oct. and 1 Nov. 1270).

of Ulverston which came to the Brus family on the death of William de Lancaster,[a] and he also acquired the moiety inherited by the Lindsay family.[b] From Margaret de Brus, late wife of Robert de Ros, of Wark, he received a charter in her widowhood of all her forest of Rydal and her share of Ambleside and Loughrigg, to be held by him and his heirs as Piers de Brus, brother of the said Margaret, or William de Lancaster, her uncle, held the same, and for this grant the King took his homage.[c] On 11 Sep. 1280 he had a grant of a weekly market and yearly fair at his manor of Ulverston.[d] He *m.*, before 23 Oct. 1262, when she was stated to be aged 23 and more, Philippe, eld. da. and coh. of Sir Hugh DE BOLEBEC, by his wife Tiphaine, and grandda. of another Hugh DE BOLEBEC, by his wife Margery, elder sister and coh. of Richard DE MUNFICHET.[e] The King took his homage for his wife's share of the Bolebec inheritance 6 Mar. 1262/3.[f] In 1274, after the death of Joyce, widow of Richard de Munfichet, her dower lands fell to the coheirs, and on the death, *s.p.*, of Aveline, Countess of Lancaster, granddaughter of Aveline, Countess of Aumale, her share of that inheritance also passed to the coheirs in 1275.[g] He *d.* before 22 Feb. 1290/1, when his lands were taken into the King's hand.[h] His widow

[a] "Et alteram medietatem manerii de Ulverston habuit Petrus le Brus senior qui genuit Petrum juniorem Agnetam Luciam Margaretam et Ladaranam que Margareta nupsit domino Roberto de Ros . . . Agnes . . . nupsit Waltero de Fawkenbergh Lucia Marmaduco de Thweng Ladarana Johanni de Bewlw. Petrus le Brus junior . . . obiit sine herede de corpore suo . . . supradicti Walterus et Marmaducus Agnes et Lucia . . . dederunt [Friday after the Conversion of St. Paul 1272] Rogero de Lancastre Bastardo [*sic*] Fratri Willelmi de Lancastre tercii avunculo predictarum Agnetis et Lucie medietatem suam predictam sicut per scriptum subsequens," the "scriptum" being an *inspeximus* and confirmation (dated at Cartmel, Octave of St. John Baptist [1282] 10 Edw. I) by the Abbot of Furness of the deed of the grantors (*Furness Coucher*, pp. 379, 380).

[b] "Et postea supradictus Rogerus de Lancastre cepit de Willelmo de Lindesay et Alicia uxore ejus alteram medietatem . . . ad terminum vite eorundem . . . et sic habuit pro tunc utramque medietatem." Afterwards it appears that the grant of this moiety was for the term of Roger's life. He did homage in the church of Cartmel on the Octave of St. John Baptist [1282] 10 Edw. I to Abbot Hugh as Piers de Brus had done in his time (*Idem*, p. 382).

[c] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, 30 May 1275, and *Cal. Close Rolls*, 8 June 1275.

[d] *Cal. Charter Rolls.*

[e] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, no. 528. Inq. on Hugh de Bolebec and *Idem*, no. 689, on Richard de Munfichet. See also under HUNTERCOMBE, Barony by writ, where the various coheirs are discussed and references given.

[f] *Cal. Fine Rolls.* On 25 Oct. 1280 he and his wife had a grant that of the £25 owing for the relief for the lands falling to Philippe of the inheritance of Hugh de Bolebec, her father, tenant-in-chief of Henry III, they should pay 100*s.* a year (*Idem*).

[g] See under HUNTERCOMBE, Barony by writ.

[h] *Cal. Fine Rolls. Inq. p. m.* (defaced), Thursday after the Annunciation

had livery 1 Mar. 1290/1 of the manors of Stanstead and Ham, co. Essex, as her purparty of the Munfichet inheritance, and of her whole inheritance 18 Apr. 1291, the King having taken her homage,[a] and she was dowered 2 May 1291 in the manor of Witherslack, co. Westmorland, and lands in Northumberland.[b] She *d.* before 1 Sep. 1294.[c]

BARONY BY WRIT.

1299 to 1334.

1. Sir John de Lancaster, s. and h.,[d] was returned as aged 25 at his father's death. The King took his homage and he had livery of his paternal inheritance 18 Apr. 1291,[e] and of the inheritance of his mother 1 Oct. 1294.[e] He was sum. for Military Service from 16 Apr. (1291) 19 Edw. I[f] to 28 July (1317) 11 Edw. II, to attend the King at Salisbury 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I to 12 Dec. (1309) 3 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni de Lancastria*, whereby, according to modern doctrine, he is held to have become LORD LANCASTER.[g] On 18 Sep. 1299 he had respite during pleasure of all debts, he being on the King's service in the Marches of Scotland.[h] In 1300 he was engaged in the defence of Galloway,[i] and was present at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300. His seal as lord of Grisdale in Barton, co. Westmorland, is appended to the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1.[j] On 23 Aug. 1302 he had livery of his

---

19 Edw. I, Westmorland, when it was returned that he held nothing of his own or of his wife's inheritance in that co. (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I).

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls.* [b] *Idem.* [c] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[d] Sir Roger de Lancaster had at least one other son, Roger, named by Sir John de Lancaster as his brother (see p. 375, note "i"), and presumably William, son of the "noble man," Sir Roger de Lancaster, who during the disturbances (1264) is said to have caused trouble at a church (*Royal Letters, Hen. III*, Rolls Ser., vol. xxviii, pt. 1, p. 253). William would appear to have been a bastard, or son of a former marriage.

[e] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[f] As *Johannes filius Rogeri de Lancastria.*

[g] A John de Lancaster witnessed a charter dated Ascension Day 12 Edw. II at York at the time of the Parl. held there (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 192).

[h] *Cal. Close Rolls.* [i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 8 Apr.

[j] "Seal. A shield of arms . . . two bars with a quarter and a leopard on the quarter . . . between three half fleurs de lys. s' JOHANNIS DE LONECASTER" (*Ancestor*, vol. vii, p. 256).

Ces armes ne furent pas soules	These arms [Multon] were not
De siente en la parellement	single, for such, or much resembling
Car telles ou resemblement	them, were in the hands of John de
John de Longaster entre meins	Lancaster; but who, in the place of
Mes ke en lieu de une barre meins	a bar less, bore a red quarter with
Quarter rouge e jaune luppart.	a yellow leopard.

(Sir N. H. Nicolas, *The Siege of Carlaverock*).

share of the Bolebec inheritance consequent on the death of Hugh de Laval, who had held by the courtesy, 2nd husband of Maud, 4th da. and coh. of Hugh de Bolebec.[a] He was serving in Scotland in 1302-3.[b] On 12 Mar. 1304/5 he had licence to alienate to the Prior and Convent of Thremhall 4 acres of land in Stanstead-Mountfichet and the advowson of the church, and on 22 Nov. 1306 licence to alienate in frankalmoign to the Abbot and Convent of Stratford 2 acres in East Ham and the advowson of the church.[c] In 1305-6 he was serving in Scotland.[d] In 1307 he disputed a settlement concerning his mother's lands, which resulted in his obtaining judgment for half the Bolebec inheritance.[e] Walter de Huntercombe *d.* in 1313, and on 27 Nov. 1313 John de Lancaster is shown as kinsman and heir of Alice, late wife of the said Walter,[f] of whose purparty he had had livery 15 Nov. 1313, the King having taken his homage.[g] He had thus acquired ¾ of the Bolebec inheritance, and by the death in 1317 of Ralph (Fitzwilliam), Lord Fitzwilliam, he became entitled to the whole, together with half the Munfichet inheritance, the other half being with the de Plaiz family.[h] In and after 1319 he settled his estates.[i] On 10 July 1321 he was appointed one of the conservators

---

[a] *Cal. Fine Rolls*. See also under HUNTERCOMBE, Barony by writ.

[b] He had respite of scutage for 31 Edw. I (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 20 Feb. 1306/7).

[c] He alienated to Stratford Abbey a further 40 acres in East Ham by licence 15 May 1317 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[d] *Cal. Chancery Rolls, Various*, 26 Apr. 1315.

[e] His mother, when the settlement was made, had been *sub potestate viri sui* (*Coram Rege Roll*, Trinity 1 Edw. II, rot. 49). He was then entitled to ¼ of the Bolebec inheritance from his mother and ¼ from his aunt, Maud, wife of Hugh de Laval deceased. The shares of the other 2 das. and cohs. of Hugh de Bolebec followed later, on the deaths of their husbands. See under FITZWILLIAM, Barony by writ, and HUNTERCOMBE, Barony by writ.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*.

[g] *Cal. Fine Rolls*.

[h] See under HUNTERCOMBE, Barony by writ, and FITZWILLIAM, Barony by writ.

[i] By licence of 17 Aug. 1319 the manor of Styford, co. Northumberland, on himself for life, then on Roger de Lancaster, his brother, for life, and then on William de Herle and his heirs ; by licence of 27 Feb. 1319/20 the manors of Angerton and Heddon on the Wall, co. Northumberland, on himself and Annora, his wife, for their lives, remainder to Roger de Lancaster for life, remainder to William de Herle and his heirs ; by licence of 10 Apr. 1320 the manor of Stanstead-Mountfichet and advowson of the Priory of Thremhall, Essex, on himself and Annora, his wife, for life, remainder to Thomas de Vere and Agnes, his wife, and heirs of Thomas ; by licence of 12 Oct. 1320 the manor of Barrington, co. Cambridge, and advowson of the church on himself and Annora, his wife, for life, remainder to Roger de Lancaster, his brother, for life, reversion to John de Wauton, but on 18 Oct. 1326 he had licence for himself and Annora his wife to enfeoff Hervey de Staunton, king's clerk, of the manor of Barrington and advowson of the church, and he to regrant same to them for their lives, reversion to the said Hervey de Staunton and his heirs. By licence of 26 Oct. 1320 a messuage in Barton, co. Westmorland, on himself and Annora, his

of the statute regulating salmon-fishing,[a] and on 16 May 1322 was commissioned with Walter de Strickland to select in co. Westmorland one footman from every town, arm them, and conduct them to Newcastle to serve for 40 days at the expense of the said towns, he being their leader.[b] This muster was countermanded, however, and they were ordered to obey the Earl of Carlisle in all things touching the defence of the Marches.[c] On 15 July 1323 he was granted the keeping during pleasure of the lands of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and other rebels in co. Lancaster, with certain exceptions, having on 1 July 1323 given security for his own good behaviour.[d] He appears 21 Feb. 1326/7 as keeper of the Castle and Honour of Lancaster, and on 5 Feb. 1327/8 was allowed his reasonable expenses in that he had paid to the Exchequer at various times £1,400 for the lands of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and others committed to him, and had taken the money to Westminster at great expense, it being guarded by footmen and horsemen.[e] He *m.* Annora.[f] He *d. s.p.*, shortly before 18 Apr. 1334,[g] when any barony which may be supposed to have been *cr.* by the writ of 1299 became *extinct*.[h] His widow had livery of the

---

wife, for life, remainder to his brother, Roger de Lancaster, for life, with reversion to Ranulf de Dacre; by licence of 16 Nov. 1320 the manor of Rydal, co. Westmorland, on himself and Annora, his wife, for life, remainder to Roger de Lancaster, his brother, remainder to John de Lancaster of Holgill [How Gill in Westmorland] and his heirs (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls.* [b] *Idem.*

[c] *Idem*, 2 July 1322.

[d] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

[f] Certainly before 27 Feb. 1319/20 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). A John de Lancaster and Elizabeth, his wife, were holding 18 Oct. 1318 two messuages in Helsington with land and meadow as of the dower of Elizabeth of the inheritance of William de Ros, which were held of them by Robert de Gilpyn (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, on Robert de Gilpyn, and *Cal. Close Rolls*, 16 Dec. 1318).

[g] *Cal. Fine Rolls.*

[h] Inqs., Essex, Stanstead manor settled as mentioned in note "i," p. 375, manor of East Ham settled on himself and Annora, his wife, remainder to the Abbot of Stratford and his successors—these manors being of the Munfichet inheritance, the heir was found to be Richard, s. of Richard de Plaiz, aged 12 [this Richard now represented Philippe, 3rd sister and coh. of Richard de Munfichet, who had *m.* Hugh de Plaiz, and by failure of heirs to her two sisters she became in her issue sole heir of Richard de Munfichet]; co. Cambridge, Barrington manor settled as mentioned in note "i," p. 375; Northumberland, a moiety of the manor of Styford with 9 hamlets and a moiety of the manors of Angerton and Heddon on the Wall settled on William de Herle and his heirs, as mentioned in note "i," p. 375, these being held in chief by service of a moiety of a barony; Westmorland, manor of Rydal settled as mentioned in note "i," p. 375 [John de Lancaster who had the reversion is here called John, s. of Robert de Lancaster]; manor of Barton settled as mentioned in note "i," p. 375, but reversion to Ranulf de Dacre and Robert Parving; manor of Witherslack settled with remainder to Roger de Lancaster for life and Michael de Haverington and his heirs (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 8 Edw. III).

manors, &c., settled jointly on herself and her husband 22 June, 2 Aug., and 8 Nov. 1334.[a] She *d.* shortly before 6 Oct. 1338.[b]

BARONY BY WRIT.

II. 1299. 1. HENRY, *styled* "of Lancaster," 2nd s. of Edmund, EARL OF LANCASTER, was sum. to Parl. 6 Feb. 1298/9, by writ directed *Henrico de Lancastre nepoti Regis*, whereby, according to modern doctrine, he is held to have become LORD LANCASTER. He was *cr.* EARL OF LEICESTER in 1324, and in 1326 became EARL OF LANCASTER. See LANCASTER, Earldom, under the 3rd Earl.

III. 1345. 2. HENRY, EARL OF LANCASTER AND LEICESTER, EARL OF DERBY (so *cr.* 1337), and LORD LANCASTER, s. and h. He was *cr.* EARL OF LINCOLN in 1349 and DUKE OF LANCASTER 1351. On his death *s.p.m.*, 24 Mar. 1360/1, the Dukedom became *extinct*, the Earldoms devolved on his two daughters and coheirs, and the Barony of Lancaster fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between them until, by the death *s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1362, of Maud, Duchess of Bavaria, the elder coheir, it emerged in favour of her sister Blanche. See below.

(a) *Cal. Close Rolls.*

(b) *Cal. Fine Rolls.* Inqs., Westmorland and Northumberland, reciting various aforementioned settlements (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, 12 Edw. III). The heir male *appears* to have been John de Lancaster of How Gill, which John was s. of Robert de Lancaster of How Gill who was living 24 Sep. 1314 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), but the exact relationship to John de Lancaster, the Baron, is not clear. John de Lancaster of How Gill was knight of the shire for co. Westmorland in 1324 (Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*), in which year he was found to have held Skirewith in Cumberland of Thomas de Burgh (Inq. on Thomas de Burgh). On 15 Dec. 1338, after the death of Annora, widow of John de Lancaster, he had livery of the manor of Rydal, the King having taken his homage (*Cal. Close Rolls*). According to the inquisition *p. m.* taken after the said Annora's death in 1338, Roger de Lancaster [brother of John de Lancaster, the Baron] had then been dead for 10 years. There was, however, a Roger de Lancaster who in 1339 gave a charter to his burgesses of Ulverston, dated at Witherslack (*Furness Coucher*, p. 425), so that it would appear the Roger de Lancaster on whom Witherslack was settled was not the Roger de Lancaster, brother of the Baron, on whom other manors had been settled for life. John, s. and h. of Roger de Lancaster, gave a similar charter to Ulverston (*Idem*, p. 426). By his will, dated Friday after St. Hilary 1353/4, as John, s. of Roger de Lancaster, he directed his burial to be in the chapel of St. Cuthbert in Milburn, near Appleby, and gave bequests to the churches of Grasmere, Ousby, Kirkland and Newbigging; he mentioned his wife and three legitimate children; and the executors were William de Lancaster, William de Crakenthorpe and his wife, Elizabeth. (Proved 29 Mar. 1354—Ferguson's *Test. Karl.*, pp. 3–5). There were, indeed, several of the family from whom heirs male may have descended; Roger, Gilbert and Walter de Lancaster are mentioned in the *Inq. p. m.* on William de Lancaster (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, no. 114), and Roger, s. of Gilbert de Lancaster, appears in 1281 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 10 June), as also in 1275 with Thomas de Lancaster (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, 30 May).

IV. 1362. 3. BLANCHE, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, BARONESS LANCASTER, yr. da. and coh. She *m.*, 19 May 1359, John, EARL OF RICHMOND (4th s. of EDWARD III), commonly known as John of Gaunt, who, after the death of her father (24 Mar. 1360/1), *styled* himself, 21 July 1361, EARL OF RICHMOND, LANCASTER, DERBY and LINCOLN, and, as Earl of Lancaster, was *cr.*, 13 Nov. 1362, DUKE OF LANCASTER. On the death *s.p.* of her elder sister, Maud, Duchess of Bavaria, 10 Apr. 1362, Blanche, according to modern doctrine, became *suo jure* BARONESS LANCASTER. She *d.* 1369. See fuller particulars *sub* LANCASTER, Dukedom, under the 2nd Duke.

V. 1369. 4. HENRY, "of Bolingbroke," *styled* EARL OF DERBY, s. and h. According to modern doctrine, he succeeded his mother as LORD LANCASTER on her death in 1369. He was *cr.* DUKE OF HEREFORD in 1397, and in 1399 succeeded to the throne as Henry IV, when all his honours *merged* in the Crown. See fuller particulars *sub* LANCASTER, Dukedom, under the 3rd Duke.

LANCASTER [County of][a]

EARLDOM. I. 1267. 1. EDMUND, *styled* "Crouchback" (*Gibbosus*), 4th and yst. but 2nd surv.[b] s. of HENRY III, by Eleanor, da. and coh. of Raymond BERENGER, COUNT OF PROVENCE, was *b.* 16 Jan. 1244/5,[c] in London. On 7 Mar. 1253/4 Albert, the Papal legate, offered him from the Pope the Kingdom of Sicily, the offer being confirmed by Pope Innocent IV on 14 May 1254.[d] On 25 May a great seal was ordered to be engraved for Edmund as King of

---

[a] Although some writers have stated that Roger, son of Roger de Montgomerie (the *Comes Rogerus* of the Domesday Survey), was *cr.* Earl of Lancaster, and that John, younger son of Henry II (afterwards King John), also was Earl of Lancaster, there does not appear to be any evidence that an earldom of this designation existed before the middle of the 13th century.

[b] There was a contemporary tradition that Edmund was born before his brother Edward (who was in point of fact 6½ years his senior), but was postponed by reason of his deformity. In *Contin. Eulogii Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, pp. 369–70, is an account of contention in Parl. on this subject in 1394 between John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and the Earl of March, upon whom the King imposed silence. The Duke moved that his own son Henry (afterwards Henry IV), who was in right of his mother heir of line of the said Edmund, should be accepted as heir to the throne, a motion which treated the then King and the three Edwards his predecessors as usurpers.

[c] Mat. Westm., *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 286. *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 90, "17 Kal. February" (16 Jan. 1244/5).

[d] Rymer, *Fœdera*. Mat. Westm. (vol. ii, p. 401) says that the King was overjoyed and openly called Edmund King of Sicily, and sent money to the Pope for the taking of the kingdom.

Sicily.[a] On 29 May 1254 he accompanied his mother to Bordeaux.[b] On 18 Oct. 1255 he had a mandate to receive the Kingdom of Apulia,[c] but peace being made between the Pope and Manfred, son of Frederick, King of Apulia, Manfred retained Apulia, and Henry III's hopes for his son were disappointed.[d] In Apr. 1256 Henry III wrote to the Bishop of Bethlehem and Cardinal Albus with respect to a marriage between Prince Edmund and the Queen of Cyprus.[e] In June 1257 the King renounced Sicily on behalf of Edmund,[f] but appears to have reconsidered the matter, and on 20 Mar. 1260/1 Edmund ordered his Sicilian subjects to prepare for his reception.[g] In 1258, at the feast of St. Michael, he was present with the King at the dedication of Salisbury Cathedral.[h] In 1259 he accompanied his parents to Paris,[i] and again in 1262.[j] In 1263, in a letter dated 16 July, he and Robert de Glaston, Constable of Dover Castle, refused to give up the castle to the Bishop of London, as ordered by the King.[k] Next year he was in France with his mother the Queen, collecting an army of Flemish mercenaries for service in England,[l] and on 8 Kal. Aug. he and the King were absolved by the Pope of all their obligations in respect of the Kingdom of Sicily.[m] On 26 Oct. 1265 he had a charter to him and the heirs of his body of the honour of Leicester and of all the lands which had been held by Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and, although not called Earl of the county, he became EARL OF LEICESTER.[n] On 28 June 1266 he had a grant of the castles and

---

(a) *Fœdera.*

(b) Mat. Westm., *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 398. Mat. Paris (vol. v, pp. 446–7) says that they sailed from Portsmouth after the disturbances of the peace between Winchilsea and Yarmouth in rivalry about the ships provided by them respectively for the Queen and King.

(c) Rymer, *Fœdera.* Mat. Paris (vol. v, p. 515) says that he was invested with the Kingdom of Sicily and Apulia by the Bishop of Bologna on that day.

(d) *Ann. Mon.*, vol. iii, p. 197.

(e) Rymer, *Fœdera.*

(f) *Idem.* Mat. Paris (vol. v, p. 623) says that the King showed Edmund in Apulian dress in Parliament. The King was said to have owed the Pope 135,000 marks sterling for expenses in connection with the Kingdom of Sicily in 1256 (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. i, p. 390). In the previous year in the Parliament in London he is said to have demanded repayment from the clergy and the people (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 114). Another account puts the expenses at 141,000 marks (*Idem*, vol. iii, pp. 199–200). These expenses are the subject of various letters between the King and the Pope. See *Papal Letters*, vol. i, pp. 338, 354, 369.

(g) Rymer, *Fœdera.*

(h) *Ann. Mon.*, vol. i, p. 166.

(i) *Ann. Lond. temp. Hen. III* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 53.

(j) *Ann. Mon.*, vol. i, p. 499.

(k) *Anc. Corresp.* (P.R.O.), vol. iii, no. 74.

(l) *Ann. Mon.*, vol. iv, p. 154.

(m) *Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 408.

(n) It was intended to grant him the Earldom of Leicester and the Stewardship of England in tail, as appears from the following entry, dated 25 Oct. 1265, on the Patent Rolls: "Rex militibus liberis hominibus et omnibus aliis tenentibus de comi-

lands, and on 12 July of the honour of Derby, forfeited by Robert de Ferrers, formerly Earl of Derby.(a) In 1266 he took part with his father the King and his brother Prince Edward in the siege of Kenilworth

---

tatu et honore Leycestrie senescalcia Anglie et de omnibus terris et tenementis que fuerunt Simonis de Monteforti quondam comitis Leycestrie salutem. Sciatis quod dedimus et concessimus Edmundo filio nostro karissimo predicta comitatum honorem senescalciam terras et tenementa que fuerunt prefati Simonis inimici nostri exceptis dominicis nostris habenda et tenenda de nobis et heredibus nostris eidem Edmundo et heredibus suis imperpetuum faciendo servicium inde debitum et consuetum," &c. This, and the charter embodying the same terms (and witnessed) dated the next day, 26 Oct., are printed by L. W. Vernon Harcourt (*His Grace the Steward*, &c., pp. 154–5), who points out, what no one seems to have observed before, that the charter " was never delivered, and remained an escrow " (p. 138). He suggests that Edmund probably refused to accept " a grant in fee [*sic*] of an already dangerous office " (*Idem*). Another charter, of the same date (26 Oct.), was prepared in the following terms, the words in brackets being erased (*Idem*, p. 156): " Sciatis nos dedisse concessisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse Edmundo filio nostro karissimo [comitatum et] honorem Leycestrie et omnes terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis que fuerunt Simonis de Monteforti," &c. By this charter Edmund had only the honour of Leicester and the lands of Simon de Montfort, and therefore the first edition of this work erred in the statement that he " was created 26 Oct. 1265, Earl of Leicester and Seneschal or High Steward of England." With respect to the Stewardship, it was bestowed on Edmund for life 9 May 1269. As to the Earldom, although there is no formal grant of it, he unquestionably obtained comital rank, for, as observed *sub* DERBY, he is called Earl of Leicester in a royal charter 12 Jan. 1266/7. Throughout the reign of his father he is usually styled merely " son of the King," and in that of Edward I (except in writs of summons) " the King's brother " ; and as these designations give greater distinction than the name of Earl, it was probably deemed superfluous to give this title to a prince when conferring on him the estates of an earldom. So also when granted the honour, county, castle, and town of Lancaster, 30 June 1267 (see *post*), he is not called Earl of the county. By a curious oversight, Vernon Harcourt (*op. cit.*, p. 141) says that Edmund was created Earl of Lancaster by Edward the First.

(a) Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, nos. 104, 105. As Robert de Ferrers was not deprived of his earldom by any Act of attainder or degradation, and lost the estates of his dignity under conditions which gave him an opportunity to recover them, there was for some time a possibility that he might also recover the name of Earl. See DERBY for his transactions with Edmund. Mat. of Westm. (*Flores Hist.*, vol. iii, p. 11) says that Robert was deprived of his earldom for ever, and that Edmund was put in seisin of the two earldoms of Ferrers (Derby) and Leicester. The *Annales Lond. de temp. Hen. III* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 78, also says that Edmund was made Earl of Derby and Leicester, and such a conclusion was natural at a time when the existence of an Earl without the estates of an earldom was inconceivable. Edmund is also called *Comes* Derb' in Assize Roll 1059 (Yorks), *m.* 32, 8 Edw. I. Although Edmund did not style himself Earl of Derby or Ferrers, his consciousness of his right to do so is indicated in the general acknowledgment he made in 1282 of the services due from him for his Earldoms of Lancaster, Leicester and *Ferrers* (*Parl. Writs*, vol. i, pp. 236, 228). This was after Robert de Ferrers had failed in an action against him (in 1274) to recover his lands. Edmund's son Thomas used the style of Ferrers on one of his seals. See *post*.

Castle,[a] of which he had a grant on 16 Dec., three days after its surrender; and on 28 Dec. he had a grant of Buelt Castle.[b] In the spring of 1267 he and Robert Walerand were empowered to treat of peace with Llewellyn ap Griffith.[c] On 30 June 1267 he had a charter of the honour, castle, and manor of Monmouth, of the castles of Grossmund, Skenefrith, and Blauncchastel,[d] and of the honour, county, castle, and town of Lancaster, and all the King's demesne in the said county, to him and the heirs of his body,[e] and although not designated Earl of the county, he became EARL OF LANCASTER.[f] By the same charter he was granted the forests of Wiresdal and Lounesdal, Newcastle-under-Lyme, and the manor, castle, and forest of Pickering, town of Gommecestre, and rents of Huntingdon. On 12 Sep. 1267 he had a grant of Shireburn Castle during pleasure.[g] At the Parliament at Northampton in 1268 he and Prince Edward are said to have taken the cross[h] from the legate Ottobon.[i] On 20 Nov. 1268 he had a grant of the marriage

---

[a] "In the feast of St. John the Baptist the King came with his great army to Kenilworth to occupy the castle, the King encamped on one side, Sir Edward on another, Sir Roger de Mortymer on a third and Sir Edmund on the fourth" (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. iii, p. 242).

[b] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 66, 67.

[c] *Idem*, p. 67. On 12 Jan. he had had a grant (*Idem*) whereby he was to hold all his lands and fees with all liberties and free customs and quit of all suits of shires, &c., and of giving money for murder or larceny and of gifts pertaining to view of frankpledge with tol and them and infangenethef and hutfangenethef and soc and sac, quit of pontage, passage, toll, pedage, payage, stallage, cornage, gelds, danegelds, blodewite, fithewite, works of castles, walls, bridges, parks, dikes, causeways and houses.

[d] *Idem*, p. 78. On 6 Nov. 1268 these, with Carmarthen and Cardigan, were granted with the regality which belongs to the King in those lands, and that his (Edmund's) writ shall run there as the King's writ has run, as other Marchers in the march of Wales have their lands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 299).

[e] "The honour of Lancaster at that time extended into the counties of Lancaster, Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincoln, Nottingham, Leicester, Derby, York, Rutland and Stafford. . . . Within these possessions the Earls, and subsequently the Dukes, of Lancaster enjoyed by grants from the Crown certain *Jura Regalia* and such high prerogative rights as were communicable to a subject" (*30th Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. iv).

[f] As mentioned above, he was styled Earl of Leicester in a royal charter in 1267, and he was again so styled in a protection 18 Feb. 1270/1 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 519). In the Papal letters he is called Earl of Leicester, and also by his mother, Queen Eleanor, in the ratification of a grant in 1286. In his summonses for military service and to Parliament he is called Earl of Lancaster.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 106.

[h] *Ann. Mon.*, vol. ii, pp. 107, 375; vol. iv, p. 217.

[i] Mandate to the legate Ottobon to absolve the King from his Crusader's vow on sending his son Edmund with a suitable contingent to the assistance of the Holy Land; and to pay to the said son such sum from legacies and redemptions of Holy Land vows as the legate shall see fit (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 435).

of Isabel, late wife of William de Forz, Earl of Aumale.[a] On 22 Apr. 1269 he had another grant of the lands and knights' fees which Simon de Montfort had held.[b] On 1 May 1269 he was ordered to give Robert de Ferrers full seisin of all his lands which were in Edmund's hands because Robert had found pledges and was delivered from prison, but he did not comply with this order.[c] On 9 May 1269 he was appointed Steward of England for life.[d] On 19 Oct. 1269 he had a protection for 5 years on going to the Holy Land.[e] On 25 July 1270, being about to go to the Holy Land, he had licence to let all his lands except castles and fortresses for 7 years, and another licence, 17 Feb. 1274/5, for 3 years from Easter following.[f] At the instance of Prince Edward, his brother, he had a grant, 2 Aug. 1270, of Aaron, son of Vives, Jew.[g] On 19 Oct. 1270 he had a protection for 4 years on going beyond seas, and another, as Edmund, Earl of Leicester, 18 Feb. 1270/1.[h] On 27 Jan. 1270/1, as Edmund the King's son, "Crusader," he appointed attorneys for 4 years.[i] By letters patent, 13 Feb. 1270/1, he notified that, being about to go to the Holy Land on the service of Jesus Christ, he had committed to Queen Eleanor, his mother, his place and power in England.[j] He was in the East in July 1272.[k] He is said to have returned from the Holy Land in 1272,[l] about the feast of St. Nicholas,[m] and to have put down a rising in the North.[n] On 20 Aug. 1274 he renounced for

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 303. [b] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 118.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 336. Robert entered into an agreement with him. See DERBY.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 339.

[e] *Fœdera*. Henry III was absolved from his Crusader's vow 5 Id. Apr. 1268 on condition that he sent Edmund his son with a suitable following to the Holy Land (*Papal Letters*).

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 448, and *Idem*, 1272–81, p. 81. Rishanger (Rolls Ser., p. 59) says that throughout the previous year he and Prince Edward were making preparations for the crusade.

[g] With all his goods, debts and chattels, quit of all tallages, aids, prests and demands; to hold with all liberties, laws and customs of the Jewry of England. Aaron also shall have a chest to deposit his chirographs, &c., and the King's ministers shall levy such debts due to him now or hereafter as shewn by chirographs or letters patent (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 450).

[h] *Idem*, pp. 464, 519. [i] *Idem*, p. 587.

[j] *Idem*, p. 668. He is said to have gone in the second week of Lent (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. ii, p. 110).

[k] On 28 July 1272 the Queen granted to her nephew Edmund, son of Richard, King of Almain, for 3,500 marks for the use of Edmund her son, then in parts of Jerusalem, certain of the lands of her son (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 668).

[l] Walsingham; *Ypodigma Neust.* (Rolls Ser.), p. 167; Mat. Westm., *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 28; Trivet, *Ann.*, p. 239; *Eulogium*, vol. iii, p. 140. In *Ann. Lond.* (vol. i, p. 83) he is said to have returned from Acre 10 Dec. 1273.

[m] *Ann. Mon.*, vol. ii, pp. 112, 379; vol. iv, pp. 253, 461.

[n] "Where the people were saying that King Edward would never return from France" (Mat. Westm., *ut supra*, pp. 31, 32).

himself and his heirs all claim to the Stewardship of England,[a] a grant of which he received for life from King Edward, 27 Feb. 1274/5.[b] In 1274 Robert de Ferrers unsuccessfully brought an action against Edmund for the recovery of his estates,[c] and on 18 Oct. 1274 Edmund had respite until Easter next for all debts which he owed the King's Jews in connection with the lands of Robert de Ferrers.[d] On 6 June 1275, Edmund having claimed that he had only received £600 of the 2,600 marks granted to him by the King in aid of his pilgrimage to the Holy Land, the Exchequer was ordered to inspect the rolls and to pay the balance if due.[e] As Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, brother of the King, he was sum. on military service to Worcester, 12 Dec. 1276, to proceed against the Welsh, and was sum. for military service again in 1282, 1283, and 1291.[f] At the same date the King notified the Pope that he had empowered the Abbot of Westminster and Henry de Newerk, clerk, to bind him or Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, his brother, to go on the next passage to the Holy Land.[g] On 28 Dec. 1276 his bailiffs in Carmarthen and Cardigan were ordered to forbid his tenants to supply the Welsh with provisions.[h] On 8 Aug. 1277 he was made Commander in Wales,[i]

---

[a] *Fœdera.*

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 81. This grant and Edmund's resignation are printed by Vernon Harcourt, the latter from *Register Munimentorum* (Exch., T.R.), Liber A, fol. 197 b.

[c] See DERBY.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 104.

[e] *Idem*, p. 182. On 13 Nov. 1276 the merchants of Lucca were ordered to pay him £833 6*s.* 8*d.*, being part of 1,700 marks due to him then (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 167). In 1273 two Nuncios of the Pope visited London with respect to the tithes of church goods which Pope Gregory had granted Edmund and his brother for their expenses on crusade (*Ann. Mon.*, vol. ii, pp. 113, 115, 379, 381; vol. iv, pp. 256, 464). There appears to have been some disagreement between the brothers, for on 30 Nov. 1273 the Pope wrote to Edward I praying him to be favourable to his brother Edmund, Earl of Leicester, regarding the tenth granted by the prelates of the realm, saying that it is better that whatever share his brother has should appear to be due to brotherly love rather than to justice. On the same day he wrote to the Queen to use her influence to promote and preserve affection between her sons, especially in regard to the matter of the tenth. (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 446). He also wrote to Edmund "Earl of Leicester" desiring him to discuss with faithful and discreet persons what Master John, bearer of the letter, an old clerk of the Pope's, tells him, and to choose a method of proceeding that will be most useful and tend to peace (*Idem*, p. 447).

[f] *Parl. Writs.* On the roll of the Constable and Marshal he is designated Earl of Lancaster and Leicester. On 24 Nov. and 6 Dec. 1282 and on 21 Mar. 1282/3 his bailiffs in his lordship of Monmouth and in other parts of the marches of Wales were ordered to raise 500 foot soldiers, and on 23 July 1287 all foot soldiers fit for service in his lordships were ordered to be enrolled (*Idem*).

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 186.

[h] *Parl. Writs.*

[i] *Idem.*

and began building a castle at Aberystwyth.[a] On 5 May 1277 he was granted remission of all debts in connection with the lands of John of Monmouth and of Simon de Montfort which had been granted to him, and on 12 May had a similar grant with respect to Lancaster and certain castles.[b] On 21 Mar. 1278/9 he and John of Brittany, Earl of Richmond, were sent to France to demand from Philippe the county of Ponthieu, which by the death of Joan, Queen of Castile and Countess of Ponthieu, came to Eleanor the King's consort by hereditary right.[c] On 12 Nov. 1279 Edmund exchanged the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan with the King for the manors of Wirksworth and Esseburn.[d] On 10 Sep. 1280 Archbishop Peckham wrote to the Pope that if the King should have to abandon personally his plan of a crusade, there is none of the magnates of England to whom the money collected by the clergy and people could more suitably and advantageously be entrusted than to Edmund, the King's brother.[e] In 1282 he captured Llewellyn and beheaded him, and set his head up on the Tower of London.[f] On 20 Dec. 1282 he and others had pardon for any deaths caused in besieging Chartley Castle.[g] He was sum. 28 June 1283 to the Council at Shrewsbury for the trial of David ap Griffith.[h] On 1 Nov. 1288 he had a protection for staying beyond seas with the King till Easter.[i] On 4 Kal. Dec. 1289 he had absolution from the guilt of perjury which he might have incurred in not fulfilling his Crusader's vow within the time fixed, but the obligation to fulfil the vow to remain.[j] He joined in a letter from the Earls and Barons to the Pope in Sep. 1290 complaining of the appropriation of prebends in England for religious foundations in Rome.[k] He is said to have been appointed to treat with the King of France in 1290, but the time proved unpropitious.[l] On 6 Kal. Mar. 1291 he and Blanche

---

[a] *Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 368–9.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, pp. 202, 203.

[c] *Idem*, p. 306.

[d] *Fœdera*; and *Cal. Charter Rolls*, 1257–1300, p. 215.

[e] *Peckham's Letters* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 141. He wrote again to the same effect 2 Apr. 1281 (*Idem*, pp. 190, 191), and so apparently did Robert, Dean of York, and John Clarel, for on 5 Id. Jan. 1282 the Pope wrote to Edward I praying him not to take it ill if the Pope puts off granting his petition, sent by Master Robert, Dean of York, and John Clarel, papal chaplain, for the grant of the Holy Land tenth to his brother Edmund, Count of Champagne and Brie, as the King does not intend to set out, which the Pope is sorry to hear, &c. (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 467).

[f] Chron., Edw. I and Edw. II, p. 90.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–1292, p. 53. Robert de Ferrers had seized it in 1 Edw. I from Hamon Lestrange, to whom Henry III had given it, whereupon Edmund besieged and took the castle. See DERBY.

[h] With respect to this meeting, which was at one time regarded as a Parliament, see Preface in vol. i.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 302. [j] *Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 506.

[k] *Parl. Writs*.

[l] Trivet, *Ann.*, p. 276. On 5 Jan. 1290/1 he had licence to fowl along rivers in Somerset and Dorset and to have his decoy there during that season (*Cal. Patent*

his wife had licence to choose a confessor.[a] On 7 Kal. Mar. 1291 he had licence for a portable altar, and on 10 Kal. Mar. he had an indult to enter once a year the monasteries of St. Clare and of the sisters living according to the institutes of the Friars Preachers (and) of St. Augustine in England, with eight companions, but neither to spend the night nor to eat there.[b] On 21 June 1291 he had a grant of the county of Ponthieu during the minority of the King's son and heir.[c] He was present in Westm. Abbey on 10 Dec. 1291 when the heart of his father, Henry III, which had been promised to the monastery of Fontevrault, was delivered to the Abbess for burial there.[d] On 28 Dec. 1292 he had a grant in reversion of the castle, town and honour of Pontefract.[e] On 6 May 1293 he gave an undertaking to the merchants of the Society of Pulci and Rembertini of Florence to hold them harmless in respect of £10,000 arising from the tenths in aid of the Holy Land which he had received from the collectors thereof, the Bishops of Winchester and Lincoln.[f] On 18 June 1293 he had licence to alienate in mortmain land in St. Botolph's without Aldgate to nuns Minoresses whom his wife Blanche was bringing into England,[g] and on 21 June he had licence to crenellate his house called Sauvey (Savoy) in the parish of St. Clement Danes.[h] It is said that in 1293, being then abroad with his wife, he effected a reconciliation between the Kings of England and France after Edward had refused to obey Philippe le Bel's summons to Paris.[i] On 22 Mar. 1293/4 his letters patent from King Edward directing the surrender to Philippe of parts of Guienne were shown to the jurats of Bordeaux, who thereupon swore allegiance to Philippe,[j] but the latter, while accepting the strongholds offered as pledges of good faith, proceeded to invade Guienne. He was sum. to Parl. 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I, by writ directed *Edmundo comiti Lancastr'*. In the Nones of Aug. 1295 he and John de Lacy at Westminster interviewed the Cardinals sent as peace envoys from France and stated the case for England.[k] On 8 Oct. follow-

---

Rolls, 1281–92, p. 413), and on 5 June 1291 had a grant of pontage for 5 years for repairing the bridge at Lancaster (*Idem*, p. 430).

[a] *Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 527. [b] *Idem*, pp. 527, 526.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 435.

[d] *Idem*, p. 463.

[e] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 427. On 12 Apr. 1292 he was pardoned for all arrears of service of a sore hawk due from him yearly for his lands between the Ribble and the Mersey, co. Lancaster (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 487).

[f] *Idem*, 1292–1301, p. 12.

[g] *Idem*, p. 24.

[h] *Idem*, p. 30. This house Queen Eleanor had bought in 1270 from the Hospital of Montjoy, to which it had been bequeathed by the Count of Savoy (*Duchy of Lancs. Great Coucher*, fo. 219). She had granted it to her son Edmund 24 July 1284 (*Idem*, fo. 217).

[i] Mat. Westm., *Flores Hist.*, vol. iii, pp. 87, 272.

[j] *Arch. Municipal de Bordeaux*, p. 402.

[k] Mat. Westm., *Flores Hist.*, vol. iii, p. 94.

ing, he being about to sail for Gascony on All Saints Day from Plymouth, the Sheriffs of Somerset, Dorset, Devon, Cornwall and Wilts were ordered to supply ships and provision them,[a] but he was ill on 1 Dec., and the expedition was postponed.[b] He sailed on 15 Jan. 1295/6, with Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 25 Barons, 1,000 horse soldiers and 10,000 foot.[c] On 14 May 1296 he was Lieutenant of Aquitaine.[d] He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 6 Apr.),[e] 8 or 9 Apr. 1269, in Westm. Abbey, Aveline, da. of William (DE FORZ), titular COUNT OF AUMALE, Lord of Holderness, by Isabel, elder da. of Baldwin (DE REVIERS), EARL OF DEVON. She, who was occasionally styled Countess of Aumale, had seisin of the lands of her inheritance 2 Feb. 1272/3.[f] She *d. s.p.*, 10 Nov. 1274, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey.[g] He *m.*, 2ndly, apparently between 27 July[h] and 29 Oct. 1276,[i] Blanche, widow of Henry, KING OF NAVARRE, who *d.* 22 July 1274,[j] and da. of Robert, COUNT OF ARTOIS (s. of Louis VIII of France), by Maud, da. of Henry, DUKE OF BRABANT. In consequence of this marriage he was styled Count of Champagne and Brie in France. He *d.* 5 June 1296, at Bayonne, while besieging Bordeaux. His body was brought to England, and on 15 July the Archbishop of Canterbury was asked to celebrate his exequies.[k] He was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey.[l]

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 150. [b] *Fœdera.*

[c] *Ann. Mon.*, vol. iv, p. 525, where it is said that when approaching Brittany he sent messengers forward to ask for peaceful passage and the provision of food, but his messengers were seized and hanged, whereupon he devastated the country.

[d] *Fœdera.*

[e] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, 1257–1300, p. 121. See AUMALE as to various dates given for his marriage. Trivet, *Ann.*, p. 232, also gives *sexto Idus Aprilis* as the date. On 21 Feb. 1267, at St. Edmunds, his brother Edward undertook, should Edmund marry some noble lady with Edward's consent and die leaving her surviving, to assign to her whatever he had in the bishoprics of Périgueux, Limoges and Cahors, to hold in dower for her life (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 39).

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 7.

[g] See AUMALE.

[h] When he had a protection on going to Navarre (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 156).

[i] On which day was confirmed the dower—a third part of all his lands—which he had given "Blanche, Queen of Navarre, his consort" (*Fœdera*, vol. i, pt. 2, p. 535; and *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 165).

[j] Anselme, vol. i, p. 382.

[k] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 512.

[l] On 5 Dec. 1296 the executors of his will were given the custody of his lands during the minority of Thomas his son and heir for the discharge of his debts (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 223). He left by Blanche his wife 3 sons—Thomas, his successor in title, Henry, who became Earl of Lancaster in 1326, and John. In May 1286 Eleanor, the King's mother, with consent of the King and of Edmund, Earl of Leicester, her sons, ratified a grant to her grandsons Thomas, Henry, and John, sons of the said Earl, of the county of Provence and other things of the inheritance of her parents. The said grant settled the county upon Thomas and Henry and their heirs in equal portions, and in case either die survivor to take that portion; with reversion

On 9 June 1297 his widow made oath of fealty to the King for her dower lands.[a] She *d.* 2 May 1302,[b] in Paris.[c]

II. 1296 to 1322. 2. THOMAS, *styled* "of Lancaster," EARL OF LANCASTER and EARL OF LEICESTER, s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b. circa* 1278. He assumed the style of EARL OF DERBY (or FERRERS) also. On 9 July 1297 the tenants of the lands late of Edmund his father were notified that, although Thomas was a minor in the King's custody, they were to do their homage to him.[d] On 8 Sep. 1298, the King having taken his homage (considering him to be of full age), he had seisin of his father's lands,[e] and in the same year he was Sheriff of Lancashire.[f] In 1299 he was sum. for military service against the Scots, to be at Carlisle on 6 June, but was discharged from this summons, receiving another to be at York on 12 Nov.[g] On 1 Apr. 1300 a commission issued at his request to enquire what knights' fees Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, held in Surrey and Sussex, as he had not had full seisin of them.[h] He was sum. again to Carlisle for service against the Scots 24 June 1300, and was at the siege of Carlaverock 1 July following.[i]

---

of the whole to John; reversion to other the children of Edmund who may be born hereafter; reversion to heirs of the said Queen Mother, Kings of England. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 243).

[a] In the chapel of the Archbishop's house near Westminster (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 116). On 3 July 1297, as principal executrix, she had a grant of the issue of Edmund's lands for the execution of his will (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 288), and next day the escheators this side and beyond Trent were ordered to deliver to her what Edmund had in the earldom of Ferrers, as in his contract of marriage with her he had granted her a third of all his lands and all his rights in the earldom (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 39).

[b] On 20 Feb. 1302/3 Joan, Queen of France, executrix of her will, had letters patent to nominate attorneys (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–1307, p. 117). Blanche, who was foundress of a convent of sisters of St. Clare in London, had a faculty, 12 Kal. Jan. 1290, as wife of Edmund, Earl of Leicester, to visit the monastery of Provins, diocese of Sens, accompanied by 12 matrons; and with 8 matrons to visit any monastery in France or England of the Order of St. Clare, but not to eat or to spend the night with the sisters (*Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 522).

[c] Anselme, vol. i, p. 382, upon the authority of municipal accounts of Paris (Registre de la chambre des comptes de Paris).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 291.

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 174.

[f] P.R.O. *List.*

[g] *Parl. Writs.*

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 549.

[i] Sir N. H. Nicolas, *Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 46:

Thomas de Langcastre estoit contes Si est de ses armes tiels li contes De Engleterre au label de France Et ne veul plus mettre en souffrance.	Thomas was Earl of Lancaster: this is the description of his arms; those of England with a label of France, and he did not wish to display any others.

His seal is appended to the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1.[a] In 1301 John de Ferrers sought to make him appear in Court Christian to answer regarding the estates which Robert, father of John, had forfeited to Edmund, father of Thomas.[b] He was sum. to Carlisle again for military service 24 June 1301, and to Berwick 26 May 1303.[c] On 27 Oct. 1302 he had a grant in aid of his town of Newcastle-under-Lyme of pavage for 5 years.[d] From Dec. 1303 to Mar. 1303/4 he was at Perth with Prince Edward.[e] On 26 July 1305 he and the Earl of Hereford held a great tournament at Fulham, which lasted for a week.[f] On 4 Nov. 1306, in consideration of his services in Scotland, he was pardoned all debts, whether his or his father's,[g] and on 6 Nov. was pardoned for the deficiency of his contribution to the armies in Scotland.[h] On 10 July 1306 a commission of enquiry was held respecting a prison at Leicester which he had granted to the King so that prisoners need not be taken out of the county to Warwick prison.[i] He was a witness, 6 Aug. 1307, to the charter creating Piers de Gavaston Earl of Cornwall,[j] but he was one of the most active of the party that secured his banishment in 1308,[k] and later became the leader of the Ordainers who were appointed to control his cousin the King. He was present 9 Feb. 1307/8 when the Great Seal was delivered to the Bishop of Chichester, the Chancellor.[l] At the Coronation of Edward II, 25 Feb. 1307/8, he carried "the Curtana," the other two swords being borne by the Earl of Lincoln (his father-in-law) and the Earl of Warwick, his godson.[m] He also probably acted as Steward at the Coronation Feast.[n] On 2 May 1308 he was *cr.* Steward of England, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, which office "is said to appertain to the Earldom of Leicester."[o] He was again sum. for service against the Scots, to be

---

[a] His seal bore the legend s' : THOME : COMITIS : LANCASTRIE : LEYCESTRIE : ET : FERRARIIS. See *Ancestor*, vol. vi, p. 192.

[b] See FERRERS OF CHARTLEY.

[c] *Parl. Writs.*

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1302–1307, p. 69.

[e] *Cal. Docs. Scot.*, 1272–1307, no. 1516.

[f] *Annales Lond.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 138.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1302–1307, p. 468.

[h] *Idem*, p. 469. Though he came with a fitting company, those whom he sent admitted before the Marshal that their numbers fell short of the whole service due from the Earl.

[i] *Idem*, p. 477. On 2 Aug. 1309 it was reported that the prison was now well and securely made (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313, p. 167).

[j] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, pt. 1, p. 2.

[k] Piers had a dangerous habit of giving great men nicknames; he called Thomas "the play-actor" (*histrionem*). See Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 115.

[l] *Parl. Writs.*

[m] *Fœdera*; *Close Roll*, 1 March. His brother Henry carried the sceptre with dove.

[n] Vernon Harcourt, *ut supra*, p. 142.

[o] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 38.

at Carlisle 22 Aug. 1308.[a] On 28 Nov. 1308 the Sheriffs of cos. York, Stafford, Derby, and Huntingdon were ordered to cause him to have tallage of his tenants in numerous manors in those counties.[b] On 14 June 1309 he was forbidden to tourney, make bounds or jousts, seek adventures, or do other feats of arms in England.[c] On 29 Sep. following he was to be at Newcastle-on-Tyne with horse and arms.[d] On 7 Feb. 1309/10 he was forbidden to come with an armed force to the Parliament summoned to meet at Westminster.[e] On 17 Mar. he joined in letters patent declaring that the proceedings of the Lords Ordainers should not prejudice the royal authority.[f] Three days later, on 20 Mar. 1309/10, he was sworn as one of the chief Ordainers in the Painted Chamber at Westminster,[g] and from this time, with brief and infrequent intervals, was in violent opposition to the King and his Court. His assistance against the Scots was again demanded for the gathering at Berwick 8 Sep. 1310, and further urgent summonses for the concentration of troops there were sent to him. He proffered the service of 6 knights' fees for all his lands in England, to be performed by 4 knights and 4 *servientes* with barded horses.[h] He was ordered to raise 500

---

[a] *Parl. Writs.*

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–1313, p. 86. On 15 May 1309 "a book called Domesday" was inspected with regard to his tenure of the manor of Wilton, co. York (*Idem*). On 5 June 1308 he had licence to alienate in mortmain to the Prior and Convent of Kenilworth 15 acres of his wood there in exchange for surrendering their right to take daily a load of brushwood from his wood (*Patent Roll*). He had a like licence, 26 Mar. 1316, to alienate to the Bishop of Worcester a messuage in the parish of St. Mary-le-Strand (atte Stronde without the Bar of the New Temple, London) for anniversaries for his father Edmund on the 4th of June, for Blanche his mother on the 4th of May in each year, and for anniversaries for himself and Thomas de Holand every year after their death, in the cathedral church of Worcester (*Idem*).

[c] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 159.

[d] *Parl. Writs.*

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 206. The safety of all would be insured coming, attending, and returning. The Earls of Gloucester, Lincoln, Warenne (Surrey) and Richmond would provide for the general security, and are commanded to arrest all persons coming otherwise; and if any quarrel arise during the meeting of Parliament, they are to settle the same and punish the offenders.

[f] *Parl. Writs.*

[g] *Idem.* "The Ordainers were a purely aristocratic committee, consisting of bishops, earls and barons. (A list is in *Ann. Lond.*, p. 172.) They represented, however, very varied types of opinion, and only the thoroughgoing partisans and dependents of the King were excluded. The venerable earl of Lincoln and the youthful earl of Gloucester, the only two earls who, despite strong personal provocation, had been magnanimous enough never to take up a decided line against Gaveston, co-operated with the truculent opposition, represented by Lancaster, Hereford and Warwick, and the milder opposition, represented by Pembroke. . . ." They were "to draw up ordinances for the reform of state and household" (Tout, *The Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History*, pp. 85–87).

[h] *Parl. Writs.*

foot soldiers from his earldom of Lancaster for the Scottish campaign, and to be at Berwick 15 July 1311 with as many men as he could collect.[a] It is said that he was employed to coerce the King to confirm the ordinances which were presented to the Parliament which met 9 Aug. 1311 at Westminster,[b] and towards the end of the year he and the Earl of Warwick infuriated the King by demanding the removal of certain members of the royal household.[c] Meanwhile Thomas's wife Alice had succeeded to her mother's Earldom of Salisbury, and by the death of her father, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 5 Feb. 1310/11, she succeeded to his Earldom of Lincoln; and on 27 May 1311 the escheators this side and beyond Trent had been ordered to deliver to Thomas and Alice his wife (he having done fealty and his homage being respited) the lands of her inheritance,[d] except the castle and lands of Denbigh in Wales, which were delivered 1 July following.[e] He did homage for the lands, 26 Aug. 1311, in the convent of the Preaching Friars, London.[f] Henceforth he assumed the style also of Earl of Lincoln and Earl of Salisbury.[g] After the meeting of Parliament in Aug. when the ordinances were imposed on him the King withdrew to the North, taking with him Gavaston, who had again been banished, and on 4 May 1312, when he and the Queen were at Tynemouth, Thomas entered and occupied Newcastle-on-Tyne with a large following, and seized the King's provisions and treasure and Gavaston's horses and arms.[h] He pursued Gavaston, who surrendered to the Earl of Warwick,[i] after making terms with Thomas to save his life, at Scarborough, but nevertheless the King's favourite was beheaded, 19 June 1312, in the presence of Thomas. He was ordered with other of the Ordainers to appear before the King at

---

[a] *Parl. Writs.*

[b] See Tout, *ut supra*, p. 90. "The monk of Malmesbury relates at length how the King's reluctance to confirm the ordinances was only overborne when his counsellors frightened him with the prospect of another battle of Lewes and another domination of a new earl Simon of Leicester, as represented by earl Thomas the inheritor of his estates."

[c] See Tout, *ut supra*, pp. 95–97, citing *Munimenta Gilhallae Londiniensis, Liber Custumarum*, which contains "the articles which the earls of Lancaster and Warwick submitted to the King to appoint and remove officers in his household and to observe the ordinances before written in all their points."

[d] Saving dower to Joan, late the wife of Henry, Earl of Lincoln (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 92).

[e] *Idem*, p. 95.

[f] *Parl. Writs.*

[g] His father-in-law, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, on his death-bed spoke of the three earldoms which Thomas had from his own father, and now on his (Henry's) death he was to have two more through his wife (Trokelowe, *Ann.* (Rolls Ser.), p. 72). Thomas is mentioned in *De Antiquis Legibus Liber* as "Counte de v Countes." In *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 175, it is said that Thomas succeeded to the Earldom of Lincoln because he married the daughter of Henry, Earl of Lincoln.

[h] *Idem*, vol. i, p. 204, vol. ii, p. 176; *Parl. Writs.*

[i] *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 207.

Westminster on 27 Aug., but refused to attend, and in Sep. he and the Earls of Hereford and Warwick marched on London with a great force as far as Ware, in consequence of which the city of London was secured against them, and they were prohibited from repairing to the King with a large body of armed men.[a] In Dec. 1312, by the intervention of the Papal Legates, peace was made between the King and the Earls of Lancaster and Hereford in the matter of Piers de Gavaston's execution,[b] and Thomas was pardoned therefor 16 Oct. 1313.[c] On 16 Feb. 1312/3 he had a safe conduct till the second Sunday in Lent because he was to bring to London certain jewels, horses, and goods of the King which had fallen into his hands at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and on account of the dangers of the road he was allowed 40 men-at-arms to guard the same.[d] In 1314 he was again sum. for service against the Scots, to be at Newcastle on 28 Apr., being excused from attendance in Parliament for that purpose,[e] but he did not obey the summons, and consequently was not present at the rout of the English army at Bannockburn on 24 June.[f] On 4 Sep. 1314 the King wrote to him from York asking him to let the Archbishop of Canterbury travel in his company to attend the Parliament at York.[g] On 13 Apr. 1315 at his urgent request Archbishop Greenfield summoned all his clergy to attend a Council summoned to Doncaster, Monday after the Ascension 1315, to discuss measures of defence against the Scots,[h] and on 28 May the Earl of Warwick, John de Sandall, the Chancellor, and Bartholomew de Badlesmere were empowered to treat with him regarding the Scottish Marches.[i] On 8 Aug. 1315 he was appointed the King's Lieutenant and Chief Captain of all forces against the Scots in the Marches.[j] On 28 Aug. he had licence to crenellate his dwelling-place of Dunstanburgh,

---

[a] The Bishops of Norwich and Bath and Wells, the Earl of Richmond, Ralph de Monthermer and Edmund Deyncourt were ordered to restrain them, and, if the Earls disobeyed, to warn their followers (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 490).

[b] *Fœdera* and Vatican Roll (P.R.O. Transcripts, Rome 59/174).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 21 ; also *Parl. Writs* and *Fœdera*.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 552. This safe conduct was extended to Midsummer day because he was to meet the Cardinals and others of the Council at Bedford (*Idem*, p. 569). He had had a safe conduct 8 Oct. previous till Martinmas, subject to going without arms and caparisoned horses, because he was to meet certain of the Council to treat of matters of importance (*Idem*, 1307–13, p. 500, and *Parl. Writs*), and another on 16 Dec. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 517).

[e] *Parl. Writs*.

[f] About Pentecost (26 May) the King with many of the nobles proceeded towards the marches of Scotland, but the Earl of Lancaster and many other Earls who were of his party remained at home.

[g] *Litt. Cant.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 394. Owing to the dispute between the two Archbishops about the carrying of their croziers, disturbances were feared.

[h] *Letters from Northern Registers* (Rolls Ser.), p. 245.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 291, and *Parl. Writs*.

[j] *Parl. Writs*.

Northumberland,[a] and on 1 Sep. he was sum. to attend a conference at Lincoln to concert measures against the Scots.[b] Throughout the year he carried on a private war in Lancashire against Adam Banastre, his armed forces under the command of Walter Strickland committing various depredations.[c] He was present at the funeral of Bishop Richard in the chapter of Durham in 1316.[d] He was sum. to attend the Parliament which met at Lincoln 28 Jan. 1315/6, but did not come till 12 Feb., and all public business was suspended until he arrived.[e] On 24 Feb. in that Parliament he was appointed Chief Counsellor to the King,[f] and about Michaelmas went to Newcastle at the King's request.[g] Not long afterwards, however, he began to neglect public affairs[h] in order to wreak vengeance on the Earl of Surrey, by whose contrivance his wife Alice had been abducted from Canford in Dorset on Monday before the Ascension 1317 by Richard de St. Martin, a knight of the Earl of Surrey.[i] On 13 Kal. May he had licence to choose a confessor.[j] As Chief Counsellor he did little to improve the state of the realm, and when some reforms which he had drawn up at a baronial meeting in London in 1317 were rejected, he retired to his castle of Pontefract in Yorkshire, where he was in Sep., when the King was at York. "Each feared to approach the other, and surrounded himself with as many

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 344.

[b] *Parl. Writs.*

[c] *Idem.*

[d] Surtees, vol. ix, p. 98 (*Hist. of Robert de Greystanes*).

[e] *Parl. Writs* and *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 350.

[f] *Idem*, p. 351. For the circumstances leading up to this appointment see Tout, *ut supra*, p. 103 *sqq.*

[g] *Chron. Lanercost*, p. 233.

[h] He alleged as his reason for not attending Parliament that wrongdoers were allowed about the Court who ought to be removed. *Vita Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 228–9.

[i] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 148. The chronicler—who says that the King promoted the abduction—relates that she was taken to Reigate Castle. Between Alton and Farnham her captors saw banners in the distance, and, mistaking a procession of priests for the Earl in pursuit, fled and left her alone, but returned when they discovered their mistake. Richard de St. Martin claimed her as his wife before her marriage to the Earl, which she said was true. Richard therefore in the King's court claimed the Earldoms of Lincoln and Salisbury. On the report of these things reaching the Pope, he sent two cardinals to make peace between the King and the Barons, especially the Earl of Lancaster (pp. 148, 149). Mat. of Westminster's account runs that Earl Warenne and his people "retortis frenis cum celeritate locum ubi noverant comitissam Lancastrie degentem, aggressi sunt, ipsamque toto cordis desiderio illorum voluntatibus faventem ceperunt et gaudentem in castrum de Reygate secum abduxerunt. Que quidem comitissa, nobilitatis sui generis et honoris oblita, cuidam adhesit armigero claudo, et de adulterinis impudica congaudens amplexibus, nomen comitisse pro nomine adultere ignobiliter commutavit" (*Flores Hist.*—Rolls Ser.—vol. iii, p. 179).

[j] *Papal Reg.*, vol. ii.

armed men as he could raise."[a] The Earl "now strove to guard the bridges and stop armed men from approaching York," alleging that "as Steward of England it was his duty to safeguard the interests of the country."[b] Civil war was averted by the intervention of the Earl of Pembroke, who persuaded both parties to refer their disputes to the Parliament which was to meet at Lincoln in the following January (1317/8).[c] Meanwhile Thomas was repeatedly ordered to deliver up Knaresborough Castle to the Sheriff of York, and to desist from aggressions against the Earl of Surrey,[d] and on the complaint of the latter that Thomas was overrunning his lands with armed forces and demanding homage and services from his tenants, the King again ordered Thomas to keep the peace, 16 June 1318.[e] The Parliament was postponed till June, and eventually abandoned on account of the invasion of the Scots.[f] Negotiations proceeded between the King's party and the Earl, who had removed to Leicester, whither the Bishop of Ely was sent to him on 16 July and again on 1 Aug.[g] Eventually, on 9 Aug. 1318, the treaty of Leake was drawn up,[h] and on the 14th the King and Thomas were reconciled near Leicester.[i] On 22 Oct. 1318 the Earl and his adherents were pardoned for all felonies and trespasses committed before 7 Aug. last.[j] In the Parliament which met at York on 20 Oct. 1318 Thomas unsuccessfully claimed that as Steward of

---

[a] Tout, *ut supra*, p. 106.

[b] *Idem*, p. 107, citing Malmesbury, p. 230.

[c] *Idem*, p. 118. "But as the King's army marched in battle array hard by the walls of Pontefract, on its way back to the south, Pembroke was terribly perturbed lest the King should break the understanding by an assault on Lancaster's castle. The loyalists were in equal apprehension lest the earl should swoop down on them from his fortress, and lay hands upon the King" (*Idem*, pp. 118–119, citing Malmesbury, pp. 230–231). It appears that the King in 1316 had intended assaulting Pontefract had he returned victorious from Scotland (*Litt. Cant.*—Rolls Ser.—vol. iii, p. 410).

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 575.

[e] *Idem*, p. 554.

[f] *Parl. Writs.* [g] *Idem.*

[h] "Perhaps the most interesting thing about the treaty is that it was an agreement between one single earl and the eleven prelates and barons, representing the middle party, who spoke in the name of the King" (Tout, *ut supra*, p. 121). How little the Earl profited by the exceptional privileges he was supposed to enjoy under the terms of the treaty is very clearly shown by the author on p. 123. For a detailed account of the treaty of Leake see John Goronwy Edwards's article with that title in *Essays in History presented to Reginald Lane Poole*, 1927.

[i] There is an account of the meeting in *Litt. Cant.* (vol. iii, p. 412). "When, by the efforts of the Pope, the King and Earl were reconciled, the two cardinals, the King and Queen, with the Archbishop of Canterbury and all the bishops of the province and other magnates of the Kingdom, came to Leicester, and the Earl met them by appointment at Syroches Brigge, now called Sotesbryge (Zouchbridge), with a body of '18,000' men, more wonderfully arrayed than had ever been seen in attendance on an earl."

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 227; *Fœdera* and *Parl. Writs.*

England he had the right to nominate the Steward of the household,[a] his failure being "a demonstration to every member of parliament that earl Thomas's period of power was over."[b] In the next Parliament, in May 1319 at York, he claimed, also unsuccessfully, the office of Steward of the household as appertaining to his honour of Leicester.[c] On 28 May he had licence to grant the custody of Lincoln Castle and prison, held by him in chief, to John de Beck for life,[d] and on 5 June the King confirmed to him and his brother Henry all rights under the grant made to them by Queen Eleanor, their grandmother, respecting the county of Provence.[e] On 1 July 1319 he was ordered to muster 2,000 foot soldiers for the Scottish campaign.[f] In July he was with the King at Newcastle, and in Aug. entered Scotland with him, and took part in the siege of Berwick, which was raised next month.[g] He did not attend the Parl. at Westm. in Oct. 1320, but sent his proxies and excuses, and it was resolved to send the Bishops of Winchester and London to him.[h] On 29 June 1321 the Justices in Eyre at the Tower of London were ordered to allow him to have the liberties of the city of London and the suburbs claimed by him as pertaining to the honour of Leicester.[i] In the preceding month he had called a meeting of Northern magnates and prelates at Pontefract,[j] when they decided to make common cause with the lords of the Welsh Marches in their campaign against the Despensers, whereby the King's hostility to Thomas was revived. He and the Earl of Hereford and Roger de

---

[a] Tout, *ut supra*, p. 127. "This troublesome demand . . . was received with formal respect. Orders were issued that search was to be made in the three offices of state possessing relevant archives, the chancery, the exchequer and the wardrobe, and that the result of this search should be reported to the council by a fortnight after the following Easter, six months hence. Thus decorously was the fallen leader's claim shelved, and by way of emphasising the stubbornness of the magnates, the appointment of steward of the household went to the deserter Badlesmere."

[b] *Idem.*

[c] *Idem*, p. 133, citing Cole's *Records*, p. 48. In the preceding month (7 Apr.) he wrote (in French) from Pontefract to the Prior of Canterbury asking for particulars of the miracles wrought by Winchilsey, late Archbishop, both while alive and after death, "et les miracles qe pendent en escrit devant sa tombe," the Earl having been asked to use his influence to procure the canonisation of the Archbishop (*Litt. Cant.*, vol. iii, p. 394).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 340.

[e] *Idem*, p. 341.

[f] *Fœdera.*

[g] *Chron. de Lanercost*, pp. 238–9, says that the King and Thomas ascended the walls in the first assault, in which the defenders were driven back to the castle. In *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 244–5, it is said that there was a report that Thomas received 40,000 *l.* from Robert Bruce.

[h] *Idem*, p. 290.

[i] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 310.

[j] *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 61, 62.

Mortimer refused to attend the Council at Gloucester to which they were summoned unless Hugh le Despenser were placed in custody,[a] and in Aug. they forced the King to banish the Despensers, father and son.[b] On 12 Nov. numerous persons were prohibited by the King from attending an assembly of "good peers" on 29 Nov. at Doncaster, to which Thomas had summoned them.[c] Early in the following year the Archbishop and clergy of York granted him 2,000 marks for the defence of the marches.[d] Thomas now being in open rebellion, the Mayor and Sheriffs of London were ordered, 16 Feb. 1321/2, to take into the King's hand all his goods and chattels in the city of London and suburbs, and not to move his goods in his wardrobe.[e] In Feb. some of his confederates occupied Gloucester and Bridgnorth, and then joined the Earl at Pontefract, whence they proceeded to the King's castle of Tickhill and captured it after a siege of three weeks. Thence they marched to Burton-on-Trent, where the King defeated them on 10 Mar.[f] On the next day a writ was issued to the Earls of Kent and Surrey to arrest Thomas and to besiege his castle of Pontefract, and on 15 Mar. his lands were taken into the King's hand by reason of his forfeiture.[g] Meanwhile the King had crossed the Trent and taken Tutbury, Thomas and his allies making their way to Boroughbridge.[f] Here they encountered Sir Andrew de Harcla, on 16 Mar. 1321/2, who routed them and captured the Earl and many others. Thomas was taken to his castle of Pontefract, and was beheaded 22 Mar., in the presence of his cousin the King.[h] He *m.*, on or before 28 Oct. 1294,[i] Alice, then aged nearly 13, da. and h. of Henry (DE LACY), EARL OF LINCOLN, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. and h. of William LUNGESPEE, by some considered to have been EARL OF SALISBURY. She *suc.* to the Earldom of Salisbury on the death of her mother and to her father's Earldom of Lincoln 5 Feb. 1310/1. Thomas *d.* as aforesaid, *s.p.*, 22 Mar. 1321/2, and was *bur.* in the Priory of St. John at Pontefract.[j] His widow had lic., 13 July 1322, to *m.* whomsoever

---

(a) *Parl. Writs.*

(b) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 492.

(c) *Parl. Writs.*

(d) Scottish Marches, *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 533.

(e) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 98.

(f) *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 74–6.

(g) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 81.

(h) *Idem*, vol. i, pp. 302–3. "He was taken half a league outside the town sitting upon a despicable ass, clothed only in a shabby tunic." The proceedings against him are recorded in *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 3–5.

(i) A marriage was proposed, and an agreement therefor ratified 18 Aug. 1290, between him and Beatrice, da. of Hugh, son of the Duke of Burgundy (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. i, pt. 1, p. 738).

(j) On 2 May the Sheriff of Leicester was ordered to bring personally to the King all Thomas's jewels found in his bailiwick (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 441). Not long after his death Thomas began to be regarded as a martyr, and on 28 June

she would of the King's allegiance.[a] She *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Ebles LESTRAUNGE, who *d.* 8 Sep. 1335.[b] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 23 Mar. 1335/6, Sir Hugh DE FRENE (LORD FRENE), who *d.* in Dec. 1336 or Jan. 1336/7.[c] She, who was *b.* 25 Dec. 1281, probably at Denbigh,[d] *d. s.p.*, 2 Oct. 1348,[e] aged 66, and was *bur.* with her 2nd husband in Barlings Abbey.[f]

EARLDOM. III. 1326.

3. HENRY, *styled* "of Lancaster,"[g] br. and h., *b. circa* 1281. He had livery of Monmouth and lands of his father beyond Severn 20 Mar. 1296/7.[h] He served with the King in Flanders 1297–98;[i] and thereafter

---

1323 the King censured the Bishop of London and the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's for encouraging people to believe that miracles were wrought at a picture of Thomas in the church of St. Paul (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 723, and Rymer, *Fœdera*). On 3 Feb. 1326/7 Thomas was rehabilitated, and the sentences against him annulled, Parliament having adjudicated that his quarrel was good and just (*Rolls of Parl.*, ii, p. 5). Within a month of his accession Edward III (28 Feb. 1326/7), at the instance of the Commons, asked the Pope to canonise Thomas, repeating his request 7 Mar. 1329/30 and 3 Apr. 1331 (*Fœdera*; *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 11); and on 24 Feb. Archbishop Melton wrote to Pope John XXII a letter eulogising the Earl (*Letters from Northern Registers*—Rolls Ser.—pp. 340–42). A chapel was built (founded in the presence of the King himself) on the site of his execution. The foundation was to consist of an *Ypres* hermit to reside there and receive alms therefor, with a clerk assigned by Queen Isabel and the Earl of Lancaster, and a monk assigned by the Prior of Pontefract. They were to account for all receipts, keep a trunk or box for the same with three keys, one to be kept by the monk, one by a burgess, and one by the clerk aforesaid, who was to receive 4*d.* per day, and the hermit 3*d.* per day (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 26). On 10 July 1335 an enquiry was ordered to be made respecting treasure found under a pear tree in Thomas's garden in St. Clement Danes (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 206; Rymer, *Fœdera*), possibly the garden of the inn in Shoe Lane owned by the Earl of Lincoln which Thomas inherited from his father-in-law. Notwithstanding that in the Act of Resumption, 34 Henry VI (1455), Thomas is spoken of as "the blissyd and holy Erle," his reputation as a statesman and soldier does not bear investigation. Throughout nearly the whole of his career his policy was one of obstruction to his cousin the King, which he carried to the extreme of having treasonable correspondence with the Scots under the style of "Arthur le Roi." The charge against him of seeking to make an alliance with Robert Bruce was based on an indenture found in the possession of the Earl of Hereford when he was killed (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 4). His futilities are summed up by L. W. Vernon Harcourt (*op. cit.*, p. 153): "More than once he obtained supreme control of the government, but he never governed. He was given supreme command over the English armies, but he never commanded or led them."

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 178.
(b) See STRANGE.
(c) See FRENE.
(d) See note *sub* FRENE.
(e) See FRENE.
(f) *Idem.*
(g) Froissart calls him *Tortcol*, *i.e.* Wryneck.
(h) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 384.
(i) *Gascon Rolls.*

served in Scotland nearly every year up to 1323, being from 1310 onwards frequently ordered to send men from his Welsh lordship to serve in the Scottish wars.[a] He was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, from 6 Feb. 1298/9, by writs directed *Henrico de Lancastre nepoti Regis* and *Henrico de Lancastre*, whereby, according to modern doctrine, he is held to have become LORD LANCASTER. He attested a charter at St. Albans 3 Nov. 1299.[b] He took part in the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300.[c] As Henry of Lancaster, Lord of Monmouth, his seal is appended to the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1.[d] On 22 Jan. 1307/8 he was commanded to meet Edward II and his Queen at Dover, after their marriage at Boulogne.[e] At the Coronation, 25 Feb. 1307/8, he bore the Rod with the Dove. In Aug. 1309 he joined in the Barons' letter to the Pope about abuses.[f] On 17 Mar. 1309/10 he was one of those who forced the King to agree to the appointment of the Lords Ordainers.[g] He was pardoned, among other adherents of Earl Thomas, 16 Oct. 1313 for participation in the execution of Gavaston.[h] As one of the Lords Marchers he was involved in the fighting in South Wales, Jan. 1315 to Mar. 1316, occasioned by the rebellion of Llywelyn Bren.[i] In June 1317 the King wrote to Philippe of France asking him to respite the homage of Henry of Lancaster for his lands in Champagne and Brie as he was needed in England.[j] In 1320 he joined the confederacy of the Marchers against the Despensers, and civil war raged for some time in South Wales, the native Welsh siding with the Marchers; however, he took no part in the rebellion of his brother Thomas in 1322. In 1323 he petitioned the King and Council for the earldoms of Lancaster and Leicester,[k] and received a writ of livery of the earldom and honour of Leicester 29 Mar. 1324 (the castle of Kenilworth excepted), becoming thereby EARL OF LEICESTER,[l] and possibly Steward of England.[m] He was sum.,

---

[a] *Parl. Writs.*

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 324.

[c] Sir H. Nicolas, *Siege of Carlaverock*:

Ke de Henri ne vous redie	Those of Henry I do not repeat to you,
Kie touz iours toute se estudie	Whose whole daily study was to resemble
Mist a resembler son bon pere	his good father; he bore the arms of his
Et portoit les armes son frere	brother, with a blue baton, without the
Au bleu bastoun sans label.	label.

[d] *Ancestor*, vol. vi, p. 195. Shield of arms—England with a baton (azure); legend—s.' HENRICI DE LANCASTIR DOMINI DE MONEMVTA.

[e] *Parl. Writs.*

[f] *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 162.

[g] *Parl. Writs.* [h] *Idem.*

[i] *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 217.

[j] *Fœdera.*

[k] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 711.

[l] *Parl. Writs.* It was adjudicated that, having the territorial earldom, he should enjoy the honour of Earl of Leicester.

[m] As pointed out by Harcourt, in *His Grace the Steward*, he first appears as

13 Sep. 1324, to the Great Council at Salisbury as Earl of Leicester, and as Henry de Lancastria, "now Earl of Leicester," he received the honour of Leicester 8 Nov. 1324.[a] In May 1325 he was accused of treason because he had written a letter of consolation to the Bishop of Hereford (Adam of Orlton), used his brother's arms, and set up a cross near Leicester to induce passers-by to pray for his brother;[b] but no proceedings were taken against him. In Aug. of that year he was in readiness to attend the King with a suite of 8 followers when Edward made a pretence of setting out for France to do homage for Aquitaine and Ponthieu—a journey which was never taken.[c] On the Queen's return to England with Roger de Mortimer in Sep. 1326, Henry joined her party against Edward II, which led to a general desertion of the King's cause, and was appointed Keeper of the castles of Abergavenny and Kenilworth.[d] He was present as EARL OF LANCASTER AND LEICESTER, 26 Oct. 1326, at Bristol, at the extraordinary Council which elected Prince Edward, then Duke of Aquitaine, keeper of the realm during his father's absence, the King having fled to Wales.[e] Henry was sent in pursuit and captured the King at Neath, taking him thence to Llantrisant, co. Glamorgan, 16 Nov. 1326.[f] He was appointed to take charge of the King, and was responsible for his custody at Kenilworth till 4 Apr. 1327.[g] As Henry, Earl of Lancaster, he was appointed, 7 Dec. 1326, Keeper of the castle and honour of Lancaster, the castles and honours of Tutbury and Pickering, the manor of Melbourne, co. Derby, and the manor of Stanford, co. Bucks;[h] and as Henry, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, Keeper of various manors in cos. Lincoln, Derby, Yorks, Bucks, Rutland and

---

Steward in the Charter Roll (20 Feb. 1330/1) of 5 Edward III, *m.* 31. See Harcourt's observations, pp. 171, 172.

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–27, p. 235.

[b] *Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 280.

[c] *Parl. Writs.*

[d] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, vol. i, pp. 304, 305.

[e] *Parl. Writs.*

[f] *Annales Paulini*, p. 318. He captured the younger Despenser at the same time. Edward, "trusting to the fidelity of the Welsh, took refuge in Neath Abbey and Castle. The Queen sent from Hereford the Earl of Lancaster, Sir W. la Zouche and Master Rees ap Howel, known in those parts, with a few marchers. They, with the aid of money, secured the King and some of his household; the Earl of Lancaster took him through Monmouth and Ledbury to Kenilworth" (Adam Murimuth—Rolls Ser.—p. 49). The Earl was present when the elder Despenser was tried, 27 Oct. (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 317), and when the Bishop of Hereford at Monmouth delivered the message to the King requesting him to surrender the Great Seal (*Parl. Writs*).

[g] It was at Kenilworth, in the presence of his custodian and others, that Edward II made his formal abdication, of which a graphic account is given in Geoffrey le Baker's *Chronicon*.

[h] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, 1319–27, p. 424.

Leicester.[a] He was present, 1 Feb. 1326/7, at the Coronation of Edward III, whom he knighted,[b] and of whom he was appointed guardian. On 3 Feb. his brother Thomas was rehabilitated in Parliament, whereby Henry's right of succession to his brother in the Earldom of Lancaster was recognised.[c] He was also in this year, 1327, appointed Capt. General of the King's armies against the Scots.[d] The Queen and Roger de Mortimer, however, usurped the authority with which Henry had been invested by the general consent of the magnates for the better government of the King and of the realm, and Henry was unable to control or to advise his young charge.[e] On 23 Apr. 1327 he had livery of a large number of honours and manors late of Thomas his brother, the King having taken his homage.[f] On 12 Feb. 1327/8 the Exchequer was ordered to search the rolls of the accounts of the sheriffs of co. Lancaster and to allow Henry to receive ferms and issues of the county as had Edmund his father and Thomas his brother.[g] He with Lord Wake and others refused to attend the Parl. sum. to meet at Salisbury on 16 Oct. 1328, where Mortimer had assembled a large armed force.[h] Mortimer set the Royal forces in action against them, and the Earl's town of Leicester was ravaged. He marched at the head of his own men and some Londoners, but his chief supporters fell away and he was obliged to make his submission at Bedford. Orders were issued for the seizure of his lands in Jan. 1328/9, but rescinded in Feb. upon a heavy fine, which was forgiven in Dec. 1330.[i] On 12 Sep. 1329 he had a protection on going beyond seas,[j] and in that month set out for France with a large retinue. On 3 Dec. he was joined with the Bishop of Norwich in the negotiations with King Philippe touching questions still at issue between the two Kings after Edward's act of homage at Amiens on 6 June. On 27 Jan. 1330 the Ambassadors had further instructions to negotiate marriages between Jean, eldest son of King Philippe, and Edward's sister Eleanor, and John of Eltham and Princess Marie of France, in which they did not succeed.[k] At about

---

[a] *Idem*, p. 429.

[b] *Ypodigma Neustria* (Rolls Ser.), p. 266.

[c] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 3–5 ; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 105.

[d] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 215.

[e] Knighton's *Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 447.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, pp. 77, 78 ; *Fœdera*.

[g] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 257.

[h] Adam Murimuth Cont. (Rolls Ser.), p. 58 ; Knighton, *Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 448.

[i] *Fœdera*. His partisans and those of Hamo de Chigwell, formerly Lord Mayor of London, were tried at the Guildhall (*Ann. Lond.*—Rolls Ser.—vol. i, p. 243, and pp. 245, 246 ; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 542).

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 442.

[k] *Fœdera* ; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 482. The Earl rendered an account for his expenses at £6 13*s.* 4*d.* a day, which was reduced by the Barons of the Exchequer to £5 (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 310/24).

this time he became blind.[a] On 2 Apr. 1330 he had licence to found a hospital for poor persons and pilgrims in his town of Leicester, to be served by 4 or 5 chaplains, and to appropriate to it Ircester church, of his patronage.[b] On the fall of Mortimer in Oct. his close personal relations with the young King were renewed. On 1 Feb. 1331/2 he had remission of £221 13*s.* 4*d.* relief on succeeding to his brother Thomas's lands, because the King had had them in his own hand for six years after the death of Thomas.[c] On 27 Mar. 1332, for the special affection which he bore him, the King granted Henry 500 marks yearly for the better maintenance of his estate.[d] In Dec. 1334 Henry made a gift to the nuns of Canons Ashby.[e] In 1335 he was with the King at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where the invasion of Scotland by Edward III and Balliol, from Carlisle and Newcastle respectively, was planned and carried out.[f] He was sum. to attend a Great Council at Northampton 15 June 1338,[g] and in Jan. 1338/9 he was one of the collectors of wool in co. Lincoln.[h] In June 1339 Henry, as Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, Steward of England, headed the group of Earls who were sureties for the treaty concluded at Brussels between England and Brabant.[i] On 14 July 1341 the King granted him and the heirs of his body certain *jura regalia*—namely, the return of all King's writs and all pleas of withernaam (*de vetito namio*) in their lands and fees, &c.[j] In Sep. 1342 he was sum. to the Great Council to be held the following month.[k] He was appointed, 1 July 1345, to the Council of Prince Lionel, Keeper of England during the King's absence.[l] He *m.*, 1stly, before 2 Mar. 1296/7,[m] Maud, da. and h. of Sir Patrick de Chaworth, of Kidwelly, by Isabel, da. of William (Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick. She was living 19 Feb. 1317, but *d.* before 3 Dec. 1322,[n] and was *bur.* at Mottisfont Priory,[o] of which she was patron, as heir of William de Briewere, one of the founders.[p] He *m.*, 2ndly, as her 2nd husband, Alix, who in 1307 was widow of Jean, Sieur d'Arcies sur Aube et de Chacenay, and da. of John de

---

[a] Geoffrey le Baker (ed. E. Maunde Thompson), p. 43.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 503; *Papal Letters*, 1305–42, p. 318. This hospital was the Newark, Leicester.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–34, p. 247.

[d] *Idem*, p. 265.

[e] Duchy of Lancs. charters, 35th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 40.

[f] *Anominalle Chron.*, p. 4.

[g] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1337–39, p. 511. [h] *Idem*, p. 588.

[i] *Fœdera.*

[j] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, 1341–1417, p. 8. These were afterwards cancelled with the consent of his son Henry.

[k] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341–43, p. 661.

[l] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 50.

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 239.

[n] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 687.

[o] *Cal. Papal Petitions*, vol. i, p. 235.

[p] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 61, 62; Dugdale, *Monasticon.*

JOINVILLE, Seneschal of Champagne, historian of St. Louis, by his 2nd wife, Alix DE RISNEL, da. and h. of Gautier, SEIGNEUR DE RISNEL.[a] He *d.* 22 Sep. 1345, aged about 64, and was *bur.*, with great state, on the north side of the high altar of Newark Abbey, Leicester.[b]

EARLDOM. IV. 1345. DUKEDOM. I. 1351.

4 and 1. HENRY, "of Grosmont," EARL OF LANCASTER AND LEICESTER, and Steward of England, and LORD LANCASTER, s. and h., was *b. circa* 1300, probably at Grosmont Castle, Monmouth. His father having become blind *circa* 1330, he early became prominent in public affairs, and his public service was lifelong. An account of his honours and titles here precedes that of his services. On 28 Sep. 1333 his father gave him the lordships of Kidwelly, Grosmont, &c., west of the Severn. He was summoned to a Council at Nottingham, Feb. 1335, as *Henry de Lancastre*; and to Parl., Apr. 1337, as EARL OF DERBY. He served as Trier of Petitions in the Parls. of 1347, 1351, and 1354.[c] By 1337 he was a banneret.[d] On 16 Mar. 1336/7 he was *cr.* EARL OF DERBY by advice of Parl., invested by girding with the sword, and given £20 *p.a.* in lieu of the 3rd penny of the county pleas.[e] In Feb. 1344 he acted as Steward of England (as his father's deputy) at the famous tournament held at Windsor, and was made a Knight of the Round Table then formed.[f] On his father's death, 22 Sep. 1345, he became EARL OF LANCASTER and EARL OF LEICESTER and Steward of England.[g] On 1 June 1347, with a grant of the castle of Bergerac, a mint there, &c., the King added Lord of Bergerac to his

---

[a] Anselme, vol. vi, p. 695; *Inv. Sommaire Haut Marne*, G.I., p. 128.

[b] Leland, *Itin.*, vol. i, p. 17. There were present at his funeral the King and Queen, Queen Isabel, Archbishops, bishops, earls and barons (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.*, vol. i, p. 266). In addition to his son and successor in title, he had six daughters: Blanche, *m.* Thomas, Lord Wake; Mary, *m.* Henry, Lord Percy; Isabel, *m.* Henry de la Dale; Maud, *m.*, 1stly, William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and, 2ndly, Ralph de Ufford; Eleanor, *m.*, 1stly, John, Lord Beaumont, and, 2ndly, Richard, Earl of Arundel; Joan, *m.* John, Lord Mowbray. The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says of him that he was "courteous and kind-hearted, of sound judgment, religious, and apparently of high principle."

[c] *Duchy of Lanc. Great Coucher*, vol. i, f. 24 d; *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 164, 226, 254.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1337–39, p. 41.

[e] *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 31; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 400.

[f] After three days' jousting, the King and Queen, robed in velvet and wearing their crowns, accompanied by the earls and barons with all due solemnity, heard mass in the chapel of the castle. On leaving the King was preceded by Henry, Earl of Derby, as Steward of England, and William, Earl of Salisbury, as Marshal, both bearing their wands of office (Murimuth—Rolls Ser.—pp. 231, 232).

[g] Also lord of Beaufort in Champagne (now Montmorency, dep. Aube).

titles.[a] The following Nov. he had a grant of Horston Castle, co. Derby, with £40 *p.a.* from the town of Derby, to support the dignity of the Earldom.[b] He was a Founder Knight of the Order of the Garter, his name being second on the list, following that of the Prince of Wales.[c] In Oct. 1348 he had livery of lands of Alice, Countess of Lincoln, lately deceased, and on 20 Aug. 1349 was *cr.* EARL OF LINCOLN, to him and his heirs, with £20 *p.a.* in lieu of the 3rd penny of the county.[d] On 1 Sep. 1349 he surrendered the grant of *jura regalia* made to his father in tail, and on 25 Sep. received a regrant of them for life.[e] On 6 Mar. 1350/1, with the consent of Parl., he was *cr.* DUKE OF LANCASTER, and invested by girding with the sword,[f] with chancery in the county for life, and other liberties such as the Earls of Chester had.[g] By David II of Scotland he was *cr.* EARL OF MORAY [S.], 5 Apr. 1359, to him and his heirs male, with rem., for life only, to Maud, Countess of Zeeland, and

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1345–48, p. 558.

[b] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. v, p. 70; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1346–49, p. 447.

[c] For the Order of the Garter see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1348–49, pp. 569, 610; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. v, p. 118; *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 45. Courthope observes: "The words of this charter are peculiar, and show very plainly in what manner the grant of the annuity for the third penny carried with it the title of Earl of Lincoln. The words are: '*Nos sibi nomen comitis Lincoln adicimus volentes et concedentes q'd nedum ip'e set heredes sui imp'petuum h'eant et teneant nomen illud. Et ne d'c'm nomẽn nudum penitus dicat' et inutile, dedimus et concessimus et hac carta n'ra confirmavimus p'fato comiti sub no'i'e comitis Lincoln viginti libras p'cipiend' sibi et heredibus suis p' tercio denario dci Comitatus.*'"

[e] It was alleged that "the *Jura Regalia* granted to his father in 1342 were of a magnitude so great that they appeared to the King and his Council to be '*ad maximum dampnum et nimiam exhaeredationem Regis.*' This decision may have arisen from the fact that the Earl had no male issue, and there might be great inconvenience in allowing these royal rights to be enjoyed by the husbands of his daughters" (30th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. iv).

[f] This is the second Dukedom created, the first, that of Cornwall, being conferred in 1337 on Edward, s. and h. of Edward III, who was *cr.* Prince of Wales in 1343. There are no terms of inheritance. The words of creation are: "With the assent of the prelates and nobles in the Parliament assembled at Westminster the king lays upon Henry, earl of Lancaster, the name of duke of Lancaster, and invests him with the name of duke of the said place by cincture of the sword" (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350–54, p. 60).

[g] The county of Lancaster thus became a Palatinate, the rights of which reverted to the Crown on the Duke's death, but were by Edward III conferred on his son John of Gaunt, 2nd Duke of Lancaster. By succession they devolved on Henry, son of John of Gaunt, and, on his accession to the throne as Henry IV, merged in the Crown, and have so remained; the common law jurisdiction of the Palatinate was extinguished by the Judicature Act, 36–37 Victoria. The Duchy of Lancaster included the Palatinate. The records of the Duchy, which are private, were presented to the nation by Queen Victoria; those of the Palatinate are public.

Blanche of Lancaster.[a] Henry's military activities (at that day including fighting at sea) filled his whole life from youth[b] to within a few months of his death; if he laid down arms, it was usually to act as plenipotentiary to arrange a truce or as ambassador to negotiate a peace. In 1329 he was in the train of Edward III, when he did homage to Philippe VI of France at Amiens;[c] and was with him in Scotland in 1333.[d] In Mar. 1335 he had summons *cum equis et armis* to be at Newcastle for the invasion of Scotland, and was specially commissioned to raise men for that service in Derbyshire,[e] while on 7 Apr. 1336 he was made Captain-general in Scotland, and on 4 May chief Commissioner to treat for a truce.[f] The King was in Scotland in the autumn, and in Dec. sent Henry and some others to London to consider, take evidence, and decide upon measures for the defence of the realm.[g] After Easter 1337 he was sent again to Scotland, the Earl of Warwick being in command,[h] and in Nov. he led the notable expedition to Cadzand.[i] In July 1338 he accompanied the King to Flanders, and till the end of the year was of the council in Antwerp.[j] In July 1339 the Earl was one of the sureties on the treaty with the Duke of Brabant;[k] and that autumn he took part in the King's campaign, commanding the 3rd division at Vironfosse (in the Aisne), where both sides were drawn up for a big battle, but the French withdrew.[l] In Dec. Edward offered to leave the Earls of Derby and Salisbury as hostages to the Duke of Brabant for his return

---

[a] D. of Lanc. Charters, no. 119; *Cal. Docs. relating to Scotland*, vol. iv, p. 9. See 35th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 13.

[b] Capgrave, who wrote in the following century, says that in his youth he was a "crusader," visiting Rhodes and other places in the East (*De illust. Henricis* (Rolls Ser.), p. 161).

[c] Froissart (ed. Lettenhove), vol. ii, p. 232.

[d] His seal was affixed as one of the *grants*, who were pledges for observance of the articles of the surrender of Berwick, 15 July; and the next day he was one of the smaller number of magnates consenting to Edward's charter to the town (*Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, pp. 253, 764; *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 865).

[e] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, pp. 332, 337, 353.

[f] *Idem*, pp. 414, 418.

[g] *Idem*, p. 473; *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 953. They were to provide for the upholding of the King's claim to the dominion of the (English) sea and the passage across it, as Kings of England have always had.

[h] Murimuth (Rolls Ser.), p. 77.

[i] An island had been fortified and garrisoned there at the mouth of the Scheldt, cutting off access to the English wool-traders. Van Artevelde suggested the expedition to Edward III. Froissart (vol. ii, pp. 429–37) gives a detailed account of it. The approach of the English was perceived, but they succeeded in taking the place by assault, destroying both fort and garrison. Froissart relates that the Earl fell—an awkward accident in armour—and Sir Walter de Mauny managed to help him up, crying "*Lancastre au conte Derbi.*"

[j] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, pp. 1050, 1055, 1063, 1068.

[k] *Idem*, p. 1083.

[l] Froissart, vol. ii, pp. 443, 453; vol. iii, pp. 37, 41, 53, 71.

the following summer, but Henry returned with the King to Harwich, 21 Feb. 1339/40,[a] and accompanied him back to Flanders in June, when (on the 24th) they won the great naval victory of Sluys, and afterwards laid siege to Tournai.[b] In Nov. the Earl was detained in Flanders as one of the sureties for the King's debts to the Leopardis.[c] On his release he went in Oct. 1341 as the King's Lieutenant to Scotland, but made little advance in re-conquest; a truce was made in Dec., and another negotiated by him in Apr. 1342.[d] In May he was in Westminster,[e] and in Oct. accompanied the King on his fruitless expedition to Brittany to vindicate the claim of John de Montfort to the Duchy, and was commissioner to arrange a truce in Dec. 1342.[f] On his return he commanded a brief expedition into Scotland to relieve the siege of Lochmaben,[g] before leaving England with double commissions of 29 Aug. and 3 Sep. 1343—*viz.*, (*a*) to attend the Pope (acting as negotiator, not judge) in the matter of the peace with France, in accordance with the terms of the truce, and (*b*) to deal with King Alfonso of Castile as to friction between Bayonne and Navarre.[h] The Earl returned to England at the

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, pp. 1100, 1115.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 1129, 1134; Froissart, vol. iii, pp. 202, 212. At Tournai, after the siege had lasted some time, Madame de Valois, sister of King Philippe and mother-in-law of Edward III, rode constantly between the two forces, seeking to put an end to hostilities; at last four commissioners on either side (the Earl of Derby being one of the English) arranged a truce, after sitting for three days in a chapel near "Esplechin" (*Idem*, vol. xvii, pp. 104, 105).

[c] He had besides pledged his own jewels to raise £1,500 for the King's service. In Aug. 1341 he was still in detention (though the King had made several assignments in the effort to clear the debt), and this must have prevented his acting on a commission (Dec. 1340) to inquire into injuries inflicted on the people by the King's officers (*Fœdera*, vol. ii, pp. 1142, 1143, 1159, 1174, 1176).

[d] His commission made him Lieutenant in the North of England and in Scotland, and captain of the whole army destined for those parts, to defend the Marches and carry war into Scotland, with full power to appoint officers, punish offences in the army, enrol forces North of Trent, and press ships from Hull northwards, and to receive the Scots to the King's obedience (*Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, pp. 617, 623, 624).

[e] On 16 May he and the Earl of Northampton received from the King's hands the Great Seal in a room in the palace of Westminster, and therewith sealed certain pardons for manslaughter, which were not enrolled, nor any fee taken for them; and afterwards the King returned the seal to the Chancellor (*Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 1194).

[f] *Idem*, p. 1212; *Gesta Edw. III* (Rolls Ser.), p. 348. The Earl was left for a while in charge of the unsuccessful siege of Vannes (Froissart, vol. xvii, p. 144).

[g] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.*, vol. i, p. 254.

[h] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, pp. 1228, 1232, 1233. The embassy certainly reached Castile, and Henry joined in the fighting against the Moors (Knighton—Rolls Ser.—vol. ii, p. 28; *Colecion de Cronicas*, vol. vii, pp. 544, 546, where the Earl is called *lo conte d'Arbi*, which indicates that the present pronunciation of the title has ancient sanction).

end of November, and at once set off for Scotland in the matter of the truce.[a] On 24 Mar. 1344 the Earls of Derby and Arundel were appointed commissioners to reform the government of Aquitaine, and to recover the King's lands, castles and rights there; the same day both had a general power to negotiate alliances, and Derby a special mandate to treat with the Kings of Castile, Portugal and Aragon, and to do all things needful for the observance of the truce.[b] Derby returned in July,[c] and on 10 Jan. 1344/5 was present at a Council to consider the report of another embassy to the Pope.[d] On 10 Apr. and 10 May 1345 he was appointed commissioner to govern Aquitaine, with full military and judicial powers.[e] Henry returned to London 13 Jan. 1346/7, and that same day had an interview in the Tower with King David of Scotland, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, 17 Oct. 1346.[f] On 1 Feb. he was relieved of the command in Aquitaine, so that he might aid the King at Calais,[g] and was amongst those summoned

---

[a] Knighton, *loc. cit.* The period of making peace with France was prolonged from Christmas 1343 for a year; the Earl was again appointed ambassador 29 Nov. 1343, and proposed to be with the Pope on the Vigil of Palm Sunday 1344 (*Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 1239).

[b] *Idem*, vol. iii, pp. 8–10; Murimuth (Contin.), p. 156. Henry proposed to combine with these commissions a spell of co-operation with the besiegers of Algeciras; but, hearing it had surrendered (26 Mar. 1344), he did not proceed to Spain, and sent a deputy to Alfonso (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 20, 22).

[c] *Idem*, p. 54.

[d] Murimuth, pp. 158, 160, 161.

[e] His brilliant campaign there is part of our national history. Bertrandy (*Etudes sur les Chroniques de Froissart*) discusses its details, especially as to date. He took Bergerac 24 Aug., fought the battle of Auberoche 21 Oct. 1345, and continued fighting all through the winter of 1345-6. From May to Aug. 1346 the Duke of Normandy with a powerful French army was strenuously opposing him, and regained much of what France had lost; but the English victory at Crécy forced the French to retire, and Derby started once more to conquer territory. His bulletin of his proceedings from 12 Aug. to 4 Oct. 1346, dated from St. Jean d'Angély, is printed at length, with a translation, in Avesbury, *Gesta Edw. III* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 372–6. He had marched on St. Jean to set free people of Sir Walter de Mauny, who had been taken prisoners, though holding a safe conduct from the French to go to the King by land. The Earl says: "We assailed the town, and it was won by force, thank God, and the people brought forth from prison. And we tarried there 8 days, and stablished the town, and they of the town made oath, and became English, and were bound at their own cost during the war to find 200 men-at-arms and 600 foot soldiers, as garrison of the said town, and in time of peace to pay 4,000 crowns in rent more to the King than they were wont to pay to the King of France." Bertrandy (p. 376) finds this action "un des plus mémorables pour la mémoire de Derby, comme pour celle de Gautier de Manny; je n'en distingue de plus beau dans la guerre de Guienne. L'efficacité de la protection de l'Angleterre ne pouvait pas s'affermer d'une façon plus éclatante, plus juste et plus heureuse; l'acte de Derby fut à la fois l'acte d'un honnête homme, d'un soldat courageux, d'un politique habile."

[f] Avesbury, p. 376.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1345–48, p. 526.

to join the King at once with the forces at their disposal[a] to oppose King Philippe's preparations to relieve the siege of that city. The grant of Bergerac was made to him after the English landed before Calais; the letters of approbation and thanks which Edward sent on the following day to the nobles and corporations of Aquitaine are probably a proof of the Earl's skill in diplomacy and powers of leadership.[b] Calais fell on 4 Aug., Henry having assisted materially in forcing the withdrawal of the French by holding the bridge of Nieuley against them.[c] On 28 Sep. a truce was effected by the Papal Legate, the Earl of Lancaster being one of the English delegates, and a commissioner to secure its observance.[d] On 28 July 1348 he was nominated Ambassador to the Pope to treat of peace, under the terms of the truce, but was still in London in Sep., engaged upon the prolongation of the truce itself, when he was appointed the King's Lieutenant in Flanders and Calais, with full powers to treat of truce, peace, &c.; in Nov. a truce with France was made accordingly, till 1 Sep. 1349, by the Earl and other commissioners in their tents between Guînes and Calais, the terms arranged with the Count of Flanders being published on 10 Dec. 1348.[e] In that month the Earl went from Calais to Dunkirk to receive the Count's homage to the King of England.[f] In the early part of 1349 he was engaged in further negotiations with the French.[g] On 28 Aug. he received a commission (similar to that of 1345) as the King's Lieutenant, and Captain, in Guienne, for which he was setting out the following month; and in Oct. a like commission in Poitou.[h] He seems to have returned early in 1350, having pacified the country.[i] Letters of safe conduct were asked for his journey to the Pope, as Ambassador under the truce, 28 July 1350, his departure being proposed about Michaelmas.[j] In this short interval he took part in the King's naval action off Winchilsea on 29 Aug.[k] On 8 Mar. 1350/1 (as Duke of Lancaster) he was appointed Admiral of the Fleet from Thames' mouth South and West; and on the 20th a commissioner to deal with complaints of injuries, &c., under the truce; also to treat with

---

(a) *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 120, 121.
(b) *Idem*, p. 123.
(c) Wrottesley, *Crécy and Calais*, p. 55; Avesbury, pp. 391–395.
(d) Avesbury, pp. 397, 406; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 136–138.
(e) *Idem*, pp. 170-179; Pipe Roll, 22 Edw. III, *m.* 34.
(f) Le Baker, *Chron.*, p. 98.
(g) *Idem*, and p. 102; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 173, 175, 178, 182.
(h) *Idem*, pp. 189, 190; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1348–50, p. 373.
(i) Le Baker, *Chron.*, p. 108.
(j) *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 201.
(k) Le Baker, *Chron.*, pp. 109–111; 44 Spanish ships of war had captured and carried into Sluys 10 English ships returning from Aquitaine. The King collected 50 ships and pinnaces to catch them on their return, the Prince of Wales, the Earl of Lancaster, and 6 other earls being with him. As in the Armada of 1588, the Spanish vessels towered like castles above the light-built English ones, but the English crews boarded many, and wrested a victory from them.

the Empress Margaret, and with her son, William, Duke of Bavaria, for a league of amity between the peoples.[a] After Easter he led a military expedition from Calais;[b] after truce had been made with the French he went to Prussia with a view of fighting the Turks, but before his arrival peace had been made with them; on his journey to and fro he was so treated by Otto, Duke of Brunswick, that he insisted on fighting a duel with him.[c] During his absence, in Nov. 1351, the Duke of Bavaria came to England, and received from the King Henry's elder daughter to wife.[d] In Feb. 1352/3 Henry was sent to treat with the French about the truce, and terms were arranged at Guînes, 10 Mar., further negotiations prolonging it till Feb. 1353/4.[e] In the spring of 1353 a draft of articles of an alliance was given him to carry (probably in Oct.) to his son-in-law of Bavaria.[f] In Jan. 1353/4 he was appointed sole commissioner to treat of amity with Charles of Navarre. That year the Pope sent a legate to Calais to arrange the long-delayed peace between England and France, and in Oct. Henry and the Earl of Arundel went to Avignon; in Oct. also he was one of those who guaranteed the observance of the truce with Scotland.[g] In July 1355 he prepared an expedition in aid of Charles of Navarre, but Charles made peace with France before it could sail.[h] On 14 Sep. the King (at Portsmouth) appointed Henry his Lieutenant, and Captain, in the Duchy of Bretagne.[i]

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 215, 216, 224.

[b] He burnt the suburbs of Boulogne, but failed to take the town itself; he took ships in Etaples and other harbours, burnt the countryside up to St. Omer, and returned with a rich booty (Knighton, vol. ii, p. 68; Le Baker, *Chron.*, pp. 114, 115).

[c] The matter was referred to the King of France. Henry was honourably received in Paris by his old friend the enemy. Otto endeavoured to withdraw; Henry insisted on the combat, for the saving not alone of his own honour and the honour of his blood, but that of his liege lord the King of England, and the honour of the whole English nation, in so far as in him lay, so that, through him, none should impute to the race the crime of cowardice. Otto finally refused the fight, and the King of France made a great feast, offering to Henry many rich gifts. Of these he accepted only one, a spike from the Crown of Thorns, which he gave to his church of the Newark, Leicester (Knighton, vol. ii, pp. 69–73; Le Baker, *Chron.*, pp. 121, 122; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 248; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350–54, p. 317).

[d] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 235.

[e] *Idem*, pp. 253, 254, 260, 268; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 314/3; Pipe Roll, 27 Edw. III, rot. 39 d.

[f] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 252, 253, 263. They were refused, and were cancelled on being brought back by the Duke of Lancaster, 5 Apr. 1354.

[g] *Idem*, pp. 271, 283; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 313/9; *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 771.

[h] 40 great ships were assembled at Rotherhithe under the Duke's "stremers"; the King's sons, Lionel of Antwerp and John of Gaunt, were on board; they were delayed by persistent contrary winds, and had reached only the Isle of Wight when stopped by news of peace (Avesbury, pp. 425, 426; Le Baker, *Chron.*, p. 125).

[i] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 312.

They sailed together for Calais about Michaelmas, and for about 10 days in Nov. employed a very fine army in wasting and spoiling that district.[a] Meanwhile on 6 Nov. the Scots had captured Berwick by surprise, and King and Duke hastened back, keeping Christmas at Newcastle, collecting forces to oppose them.[b] Charles of Navarre was now again fighting against France, and Henry left Southampton in June 1356 to aid him.[c] That object accomplished, he went to Brittany, in which (8 Aug.) he had been appointed Lieutenant for the King of England and the young Duke of Brittany.[d] The year 1358 seems to have been occupied largely with peace negotiations.[e] In Oct. 1359 he was again in the field with the King.[f] Next May the Duke urged Edward to consent to the Peace of Brétigny, which he had done so much to negotiate.[g]

---

[a] Avesbury's account of their efforts to bring France to stake their cause on a wager of battle throws an interesting light on the military methods of those days. On 12 Nov. the Constable of France and others came to the end of the causeway of Calais, and met the Duke, the Earl of Southampton, and Sir Walter de Mauny, and offered them battle on the following Tuesday. They replied, by the King's order, he would offer his body against France, or if the French King would not fight alone, let each bring with him his eldest son, or, again, 2, 3 or 4 noble knights of their kindred—the question of the right to the kingdom of France to abide the issue of the combat. The French preferred a general battle, and fixed for it the Morrow of St. John, but failed to keep the appointment (pp. 428–431).

[b] *Idem*, pp. 431, 432. The Duke was a witness at Roxburgh to Balliol's surrender to Edward (20 Jan. 1356) of the kingdom and crown of Scotland, and of Edward's re-investiture of Balliol, by handing him "our present crown of gold"; and on the 25th to Balliol's release of all claim to the crown (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 318–322). The English victualling ships were cast away, and Edward withdrew. The Duke witnessed the confirmation of Berwick charter at Westminster, 28 Mar. 1356 (Avesbury, p. 456; *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 792).

[c] Avesbury (pp. 461–68) gives a journal of this raid, written at Montebourg 16 July (with translation). Lancaster raised the siege of Pont Audemer, and took Verneuil, when Jean, King of France, in command of an army not far away, sent two heralds to say that, if he wished for a battle, he could have one. The Duke replied he had come to accomplish certain things which he had already done; if Jean blocked his road, he was ready to meet him. After that he heard nothing more of the King.

[d] For one year from Mich. (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 335). The commission was renewed, 25 July 1357, for another year (*Idem*, p. 361). He laid siege to Rennes about Michaelmas 1356, but was obliged unwillingly to abandon the enterprise by reason of the truce (Knighton, vol. ii, p. 93; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 353, 359)—a truce of which he himself was negotiator in Dec. 1356 (*Idem*, p. 344).

[e] *Idem*, p. 403.

[f] By Christmas they reached Rheims; after 7 weeks they abandoned the effort to take it, and marched through Burgundy (exacting tribute for a 3 years' truce); by Easter 1360 they returned to Paris, and burnt the suburbs; having effected very little, the King returned to England, leaving the Duke near Orleans (Knighton, vol. ii, pp. 106–111).

[g] Froissart, vol. vi, p. 281. The Duke, with the Prince of Wales, escorted King Jean of France back to Calais, after a fortnight's festivities terminating the King's

Henry was benefactor of many religious foundations, and is regarded as founder of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.[a] He held other local offices, such as the shrievalty of co. Stafford, of which it is not possible to make a complete record here.[b] He *m.*, *circa* 1337, Isabel, da. of Henry, 1st Lord Beaumont, by Alice, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Alexander Comyn.[c] He *d. s.p.m.* or *s.p.m.s.*,[d] 24 Mar. 1360/1, of the plague, at Leicester, and was *bur.* there in the church of the Newark (the collegiate church of Our Lady), on the south side of the high altar.[e] Will dat. at Leicester 15 Mar. 1360/1, pr. there 30 Mar., and at London 9 May 1361.[f] His widow surv. him. At his death the Dukedom of

---

" captivity " ; he had been lodged in the Duke's palace of the Savoy (new-built in great splendour out of the booty of the Bergerac campaign) both at his arrival, as prisoner from the battle of Poitiers, and at his departure. The Duke was present at the ratification of the treaty at Calais, 24 Oct. 1360, and was among those who swore on the same day to the renunciation thenceforward of all war between England and France (*Idem*, p. 295 ; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 518, 534 ; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 314/3).

[a] Masters, *Hist. of St. Benet's College*, pp. 14, 15 ; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1358–61, p. 275.

[b] He was appointed sheriff of Stafford for life, 5 June 1345, executing the office by deputy (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. v, p. 423).

[c] See Beaumont.

[d] According to Atkyns, *Gloucestershire*, p. 257, he had a son who *d.* in infancy at Kempsford.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361–64, p. 25 ; Leland, *Itin.*, vol. i, p. 17.

[f] *P.C.C.*, Islip 172, printed in Nichols' *Royal Wills*. He styles himself Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, Lincoln and Leicester, Steward of England, Lord of Bruggerak and Beaufort. As the modern law regarding Barony by Writ had then no existence in fact, he was unconscious of having inherited a barony of Lancaster from his father, or he might have included it in his style. His earldom, being of the same place as his dukedom, was apparently omitted in accordance with the custom of the time. See also note *sub* Hamilton as to this practice in the case of Scottish titles. At the funeral he desired " qil ny eit chose veine ne de bobaunce come des hommes armez ne des chevals couertz ny autres choses veines mes une herce oue cynk cierges chescune cierge de centz lb et 4 grauntz mortiers et c torches entour le corps, et que cinquante poures soient vestuz vynt et cynq de blank et 25 de blew [blue and white being the colours of Lancaster] portant les ditz torches." He gave to the collegiate church of Our Lady of Leicester " nostre chapele oue tous les aournementz et tous nos reliqes." Capgrave praises the Duke as " excelling in good manners from his early years, having the Lord always before his eyes, being brought up in His fear as a youth and never forsaking His commandments. A man, it was supposed, sober in all his ways, his words being well arranged and ornate, yet admitting no sort of flattery or falsehood. He was so intent on war, and so well advised therein, that he was called *Pater Militum*." Henry was not only an able military commander, but a very valiant fighter, and did much to promote all knightly exercises. When in Scotland as the King's Lieutenant, at Christmas 1341, he held a tournament, in which he unfortunately wounded Sir William Douglas (Knighton, vol. ii, p. 23). In Feb. 1344, at the request of certain people of co. Lincoln, licence was granted for a tourney to be held at Lincoln every June. Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, *qui in actibus militibus*

Lancaster became *extinct*, his earldoms devolved upon his two daughters and coheirs, and the Barony of Lancaster fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between them.

His two daughters and coheirs, between whom a partition was made 16 July 1361,[a] were: (i) Maud, aged 22 in 1361. She received Leicester, Kidwelly, &c. She *m.*, 1stly, 1 Nov. 1344,[b] Ralph, s. and h. of Ralph, Lord Stafford.[c] She *m.*, 2ndly, in 1352,[d] in the King's chapel at Westminster,[e] William, Duke of Bavaria, Count of Holland and Zeeland. She *d. s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1362.[f] (ii) Blanche, aged 14 in 1361. She received Pontefract, Lancashire and Cheshire lands, &c. She *m.* John of Gaunt.[g] See below.

EARLDOM. V. 1361. 1 and 5. JOHN, "of Gaunt,"[h] 4th but 3rd surv. son of EDWARD III, by Philippe, da. of William, COUNT OF HOLLAND AND HAINAULT, was *b.* in the spring of 1340, at

---

delectatur, was to be for his life captain of the jousting knights, who after his death were to elect a captain (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 5). In Nov. of that year he held a tournament at Leicester, to celebrate the first marriage of his elder daughter (Knighton, vol. ii, p. 30). In 1347, after the capture of Calais, the King, at a tournament at Eltham, gave him a hood of white cloth embroidered with men dancing in blue habits, buttoned in front with large pearls. Five of these hoods were made—for the King, Earl Henry, Hugh de Courtenay, Sir John de Grey of Rotherfield, and Sir John de L'Isle of Rougemont, Founder Members of the Order of the Garter (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 391/15). At Easter 1348, as Earl of Lancaster, he held a tournament at Lincoln (Le Baker, *Chron.*, p. 97). The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* aptly calls him "a perfect knight, brave, courteous, charitable, just, and at once magnificent and personally temperate in his habits." Doyle's *Official Baronage* prints the outline "portrait" from the brass at Elsing, Norfolk. His arms, 1324–45, were England with a bâton az. (Ashmole MS. 15 [A]); in 1358 he bore England, a label of 3 points each charged with 3 fleur-de-lys.

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1358–61, pp. 201–11.

[b] Agreement made 10 Oct. 1344 (Duchy of Lancs. Charters, 35th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 12).

[c] She was aged only 8 at the death of her husband in 1348 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1346–49, p. 344).

[d] Permission for the marriage was granted 12 Nov. 1351 (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 235).

[e] Knighton, vol. ii, p. 69.

[f] There was a report that she had been poisoned and that John of Gaunt, her sister's husband, was concerned in the crime (*Idem*, p. 116).

[g] She was contracted to marry John, son of John de Segrave, 3 May 1347 (*Berkeley Castle Deeds*, ed. Jeayes, no. 519).

[h] It is curious that this man of many titles is so familiar in our mouths as plain *John of Gaunt* (Gaunt=Fr. Gand)—a name never used in his own time after his third year, when he received his first peerage title—for he was in every way a more ordinary man than his brilliant predecessor, who is forgotten. Perhaps it is to Shakespeare that he owes both name and lasting fame.

DUKEDOM. II. 1362.

St. Bavon's Abbey, Ghent.[a] Before he was three (20 Sep. 1342) he was *cr.* EARL OF RICHMOND, with girding of the sword.[b] In the fight off Winchilsea (1350) he was on board the Prince of Wales's ship.[c] His first recorded official appearance was in Aug. 1354, when, with his two elder brothers, he headed the list of peers giving their special proxies to the ambassadors sent to the Pope with respect to peace with France.[d] In 1355 he accompanied the Duke of Lancaster in the attempted expedition in support of Navarre, and later was with his father and the Duke at Calais[e] and in Scotland. On 19 May 1359 he married, at Reading, Blanche, younger da. and eventually sole h. of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER.[f] Later in the year he took part in his father's campaign in France.[g] He was first summoned to Parliament in Nov. 1360 as EARL OF RICHMOND. Nom. K.G. 1361.[h] The death of his father-in-law put him in possession of one moiety of the Duke's vast estates, including the castle and honour of Lancaster, and on 14 Aug. 1361 he was summoned as EARL OF LANCASTER AND RICHMOND. His wife's sister came to England to claim her inheritance, and fell a victim to the plague, 10 Apr. 1362, when, in right of his wife, John entered into the other moiety, which included the castle, honour and EARLDOM OF LEICESTER.[i] On 13 Nov. 1362 he was *cr.* DUKE OF LANCASTER.[j] In 1364 he was sent on his first

---

(a) Chron. of Louis de Nevers (*Istore & Croniques de Flandres*, Acad. Roy. de Belgique), vol. i, pp. 378, 379; Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, vol. iii, p. 207.

(b) *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 42. In 1361 he had a release from the Duke of Brittany of all rights in the earldom (*Great Coucher of the Duchy of Lancs.*, vol. i, fo. 412). He voluntarily surrendered this dignity, 25 June 1372, in exchange for certain lands, after assuming the title of King of Castile and Leon, it being thought better for this country that the earldom should be retained here (*Fœdera*, Rec. Com. ed., vol. iii, pp. 948–50), though in 1373 it was conferred on the Duke of Brittany.

(c) Froissart, vol. v, p. 258.

(d) *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 284.

(e) See *ante*, p. 407, note "h."

(f) Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 286. The schedule of wedding presents from members of his family (Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 393/10) is dated 20 May.

(g) Knighton (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 107; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 483; Froissart, vol. vi, p. 305.

(h) See Appendix B in vol. ii. Garter Robes were given to his daughters by his first wife, Philippe and Elizabeth; to Constance his second wife and her daughter Katherine; and to his third wife, Katherine Swynford (*Idem*, pp. 592, 593, 594).

(i) As Duke of Lancaster John styled himself also Earl of Richmond, Derby, Lincoln and Leicester; see note *sub* DERBY. Both Prince Edward and John of Gaunt, in their official documents, frequently used before all their other titles of honour *son of the King of England*. As Earl of Leicester the Duke was Steward of England, and acted as such at the trial of the Earl of Arundel in 1397 (*Chron. of Adam of Usk*, pp. 13, 14).

(j) In Parliament, the King girding him with a sword, and setting on his head

diplomatic mission, with the Earl of Arundel, to negotiate a marriage for his younger brother Edmund with Margaret, heiress of Flanders, widow of the Duke of Burgundy.(a) In the autumn of 1366 he was with the Prince of Wales in Guienne, and present at the execution of the unfortunate agreements to support the exiled Pedro of Castile. The Duke came back to England to raise men and money, returning with a well-equipped force, which marched through Brittany and Poitou to Bordeaux, and joined Prince Edward at Dax, 13 Jan. 1367.(b) On 3 Apr. 1367 they won the victory of Najera, when du Guesclin was taken prisoner. But meanwhile the Castilian usurper was laying waste the Prince's duchy of Guienne, and both Prince and Duke returned to Bordeaux. The Duke was in England early in Nov. 1367, and employed himself at home till the summer of 1369, when he received his first independent military command (12 June) as the King's Lieutenant in the North of France.(c) He returned in Dec. 1369, and in June 1370 was preparing an expedition to sail from Plymouth in support of Prince Edward in Guienne, with special powers as the

---

a furred cap, encircled with gold and pearls (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 273; *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 53). In the charter of creation he is styled Earl of Lancaster in consequence of his marriage with Blanche, then sole heir of her father. In 1377, as some, though an inadequate, reward for his ready services in war and money, the *Jura Regalia* were granted to the Duke for his life (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 1073), and in 1390 extended to his heirs male (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. v, p. 318). In this Parliament of 1362 the Duke was a Trier of Petitions, and so continued for his life, giving sedulous attendance in both parliament and council when in England.

(a) The negotiations were successful (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 751; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 314/32), but the Pope, under pressure from France, refused the necessary dispensation.

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1364–7, p. 333; Froissart, vol. vii, pp. 141–149. The Duke led the vanguard, and started 14 Feb., with Sir John Chandos, constable of the forces, through the pass of Roncesvalles. He lost many men, who died from the hardships of such a march in mid-winter. Chandos Herald, who took part in it, records a night surprise, when the van would have been overpowered but for the vigilance and courage of the Duke. To the interesting account given by Froissart of the making of Sir John Chandos a banneret, before the battle of Najera, his Herald adds the fact that the Duke took part with Prince Edward and Don Pedro in unfurling Chandos' banner. Of the Duke in the battle he says: "I think that never man, poor or rich, put himself so forward as he did on this day" (*Le Prince Noir*, by Chandos Herald (Michel), pp. 211, 212). He made a dozen knights on the field before the battle (Froissart; Chandos Herald; *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 825).

(c) The English and French forces faced one another from 25 Aug. to 12 Sep., but separated without fighting. Lancaster made an unsuccessful attempt to take Harfleur (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 871; Froissart, vol. vii, pp. 422, 438). He had no gifts of strategy, and was baulked here and in his later campaigns by the new French policy of refusing to give battle, retaining their strength in fortresses, which the English tried in vain to take. This policy enabled the French to sustain invasion after invasion, and remain vitally unharmed, until another great English soldier arose in Lancaster's grandson, Henry V.

King's Lieutenant in case of the absence of the Prince.[a] He took part in the expedition to Limoges.[b] In Sep. 1371 he advanced another step in his Spanish adventure by marrying, near Bordeaux, Constance (*b.* 1354), elder surv. da. and coheir of the murdered DON PEDRO,[c] in whose right he assumed the style of KING OF CASTILE AND LEON.[d] The following summer (1372) he took part in his father's unsuccessful attempt to relieve Rochelle and Thouars; and undertook to serve in Guienne for one year. By the spring of 1373 this province was practically lost to the English; but the Duke (with a commission as Lieutenant and Captain General in France, Guienne and elsewhere overseas) landed in Aug., and made an historic march across France, from Calais to Bordeaux, countered everywhere by the new French policy of evasion.[e] In 1375 he was appointed to negotiate a truce with France, which was concluded at Bruges, 27 June; and was chief plenipotentiary in further proceedings, Sep. 1375 to Mar. 1376.[f] From this date until his death his diplomatic and military services in France and Guienne, in Scotland and on the Border, and his Spanish expedition (1386–88) formed interludes in the factious life of politics in which, as eldest uncle of Richard II and his chief subject, he was involved; their history is the political history of England itself. At the Coronation of Richard II (16 July 1377) as Earl of Leicester he acted as High Steward, and decided claims to Coronation services; as Earl of Lancaster he bore the sword *Curtana*; and as Earl of Lincoln it was his duty to carve at the King's table.[g] While Richard was being crowned, French admirals were

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 894; Brantingham's *Issue Roll*, p. 99; Delpit, *Collection*, no. 219.

[b] He saved the life (Froissart says, vol. viii, pp. 39, 40) of the treacherous bishop of the city from the revengeful slaughter ordered by Prince Edward.

[c] Froissart, vol. viii, p. 104; vol. xvii, p. 514.

[d] He had nothing of the kingdom but the title of King, which, after a futile expedition in Spain, he resigned by treaty (May 1388) in favour of the Infante Henry (afterwards Henry III) of Castile, who was to marry Katharine, only surviving child of Constance by the Duke. Though Lancaster had never enjoyed the kingdom, he forced King John (the Infante's father) to acknowledge the validity of his title by the price he paid—600,000 francs in gold, and an annuity of 40,000 francs for their lives—for a quitclaim by himself and the Duchess (Froissart; Rymer; Knighton; Treaty Roll, 20 Ric. II, *m.* 7; Armytage-Smith, *John of Gaunt*, pp. 331–333).

[e] Delpit, *Collection*, no. 241. He left behind him a blackened country-side, but won no military success, and in the spring of 1374 a truce was made (*Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 982, 983; Froissart, vol. viii).

[f] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, pp. 1024–6, 1029–35, 1039–42, 1048–9. In the early part of 1377 he was with the failing King, under whose will he was chief executor.

[g] *Cal. of Close Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 1; Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 157–160. The first office he executed in person; the second in person till High Mass, and then by his son, the Earl of Derby, then aged 11; the third by the Earl of Stafford. Vernon Harcourt (*His Grace the Steward*, p. 177) points out that the Duke's action as Steward was an innovation, which set a precedent for subsequent coronations.

harrying the South coast. In the summer of 1378 Lancaster led a naval expedition against their fleet, and to St. Malo, without success.[a] In Feb. 1379 he was appointed Lieutenant in the Marches of Scotland, and in June Lieutenant and Captain General at sea, in France and Guienne; in 1380 and 1381 he did good service by negotiating with Scotland truces that were observed for the appointed terms.[b] In 1382 and 1383 Parliament refused him a grant for a Spanish campaign, on the ground that his presence was necessary at home, and he negotiated another truce with Scotland, July 1383.[c] In Sep. he was appointed Lieutenant "in our Kingdom of France," in Flanders and elsewhere beyond the seas; and in Nov. 1383 joint commissioner to treat with France and with Flanders. A truce with France was made in Jan. 1384,[d] to include the Scots, but they repudiated it, and Lancaster was sent to deal with them. He entered Scotland in Apr., and marched to Edinburgh and back, sparing the country as much as possible, while the Scots adopted the French defence of disappearance.[e] From May to Oct. 1384 (jointly with Buckingham) he was negotiating a prolongation of the truce with France, and in June 1384 was made Lieutenant in Picardy.[f] In 1385 France sent troops to aid the Scots, and Richard invaded Scotland in person, supported by the Duke. In the spring of 1386 Lancaster, accompanied by the Duchess, set off at last in prosecution of their claim to Castile; in May 1388, while still abroad, he was made Lieutenant in the Duchy of Guienne, and in June plenipotentiary to treat with the King of Spain. In Oct. 1389 he was required to return on urgent business of the King and country.[g] On 2 Mar. 1390 he was *cr.* in Parliament DUKE OF AQUITAINE or GUIENNE.[h] In

---

[a] Walsingham (*op. cit.*), vol. i, p. 373; Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 186, 195, 199.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 218, 269, 273, 276–8, 288, 312–14; *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, pp. 27, 36; *Docs. rel. to Scotland*, vol. iv, no. 297; Exchr., Scots Docs., 99 (73). While at Berwick in 1381 news reached him of the destruction of the palace of the Savoy by the mob under Wat Tyler; therein perished the muniments of the House of Lancaster (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 124). He was then at the height of his unpopularity; he had won the respect of the Scots, and for a while took refuge in Edinburgh (Knighton, vol. ii, p. 134).

[c] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, pp. 114, 145; Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 403, 404; Treaty Roll, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 16.

[d] Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 407–414, 418–21; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 39/29. The commission of Sep. was as plenipotentiary to negotiate a peace, failing which to arrange for a duel between the Kings of England and France, to decide their claims, or a combat in which Richard and his three uncles should fight for England, or a general battle on an appointed day.

[e] Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 418, 425; *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 62.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1381–5, p. 590; Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 428–32; Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 39/29; Treaty Roll, 7 Ric. II, *m.* 3.

[g] Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 474, 495, 583, 587, 595, 648; Higden (Rolls Ser.), vol. ix, p. 218; Nicolas, *Acts of the Privy Council*, vol. i, pp. 14*e* and 17.

[h] The King putting on his head the cap of estate and handing him a gold rod; by the charter thereof handed him at the same time, and dated on that day, he

1392 and 1393 he was several times at Calais negotiating a truce (personally and by deputies), which was finally concluded by him, as the King's Lieutenant in Picardy, in May 1394, for 4 years.[a] From Sep. 1394 to Dec. 1395 he was abroad, occupied with his interests in Guienne. On his return, in Jan. (after the 13th) 1396, he married his mistress, Katharine SWYNFORD.[b] In Aug. he was again in Calais, being then reappointed Lieutenant in Picardy, and in Oct. arranged for the King's marriage to Isabel of France there, 4 Nov.[c] The years 1397 and 1398 saw him busy with politics and parliamentary duties.[d] In Mar. 1398, at the request of the King of Scotland, he went north, and held a March day on the Border, and in July was appointed Lieutenant of the Marches.[e] In Aug. he was made Constable throughout the principality of Chester.[f] As above stated, he *m.*, 1stly, Blanche of LANCASTER, who *d.* 12 Sep. 1369, and was *bur.* in St. Paul's Cathedral;[g] 2ndly, Constance of CASTILE AND LEON, who *d.* 24 Mar. 1394, and was *bur.* in the Newark, Leicester;[h] 3rdly, Katharine, da. of Sir Paon ROET, Guienne King of Arms, and widow of Sir Hugh SWYNFORD.[i] He *d.* 3 or 4 Feb. 1398/9, at Leicester

---

received palatinate rights, Richard reserving to himself, as King of France, the overlordship of the Duchy (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 263; Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 659–661, 727). Acts of John of Gaunt as Duke of Guienne are printed in several collections—*e.g. Archives Municipales de Bordeaux*, 1867.

[a] Rymer, vol. vii, pp. 737, 769–776.

[b] Walsingham (*op. cit.*), vol. ii, p. 219. The marriage caused great scandal, especially since it made the new Duchess the second lady in the realm.

[c] Treaty Roll, 20 Ric. II, *m.* 10; Froissart, vol. xv, p. 298; *Chronogr. Regum Franc.*, vol. iii, p. 133.

[d] In Aug. 1397 he, the Duke of York, and the Earl of Derby were ordered to attend parliament at Westminster with armed forces for the King's protection, their quotas being 300 men-at-arms and 600 archers, 100 and 200, and 200 and 400, respectively (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 192).

[e] *Cal. Docs. relating to Scotland*, vol. iv, pp. 492, 502; Rymer, vol. viii, pp. 17, 32; *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 142.

[f] 31st *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 41—an extension of his hereditary office of Constable of Chester.

[g] Chaucer's *Boke of the Duchesse* is his tribute to her memory, relating the young Earl's courtship with great charm. By her the Duke had issue two sons, John and Edward, who *d. inf.*; Philippe, Queen of Portugal, *d.* 1415; Elizabeth, *m.* (i) John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, (ii) John Holand, Earl of Huntingdon, (iii) John Cornwall, Baron of Fanhope; and Henry, his successor, afterwards Henry IV.

[h] By her he had issue a son John, *d. inf.*, and a da. Katherine, who *m.* (under the treaty of 1388, when she was 14 and he 9) the Infante Henry of Castile; she *d.* 1418. A letter is extant from the Duchess Constance (Anc. Correspondence, 41/53, pr. in *John of Gaunt's Register*, § 1803) asking authority for a Spanish friar to study at the university of Oxford.

[i] She had been governess to Lancaster's daughters; by her he had issue 4 children, to whom was given the name of Beaufort, his (lost) lordship in Champagne —(i) John, Earl of Somerset, (ii) Henry, Cardinal-Bishop of Winchester, (iii) Thomas,

Castle,[a] aged 59, and was *bur.* with his 1st wife in St. Paul's.[b] His widow, who was *b.* 1350, *d.* 10 May 1403, and was *bur.* in Lincoln Cathedral.[c]

Duke of Exeter, (iv) Joan, *m.* (*a*) Sir Robert Ferrers, (*b*) Sir Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmorland. This 3rd marriage and its issue were declared legitimate by the Pope (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 545), and the Beauforts legitimated Feb. 1397 by Act of Parl., in which they are described as *vos qui magne probitatis ingenio vite ac morum honestate fulgetis* (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 343). See also *Excerpta Historica* (1831), pp. 152–159.

[a] 3 Feb. in the Ordinale of Barking Abbey. There appears to be no contemporary evidence in support of the charges of gross immorality brought against him in Gascoigne's *Liber Veritatum*, 1433, Phil. Trans., vol. xxxi, p. 47.

[b] The tomb stood on the N. of the choir. Armytage-Smith (*op. cit.*, p. xi) says that the often-reproduced figures on this tomb were not placed there till after the time of Henry VII; but *John of Gaunt's Register* shows that the tomb was being built in 1375 (the mason to receive the large sum of £108 a year for 4½ years), and that in 1394 the Duke was ordering alabaster for *two* effigies upon it. When his son first came to London as King, he went to St. Paul's to visit his father's tomb, which was a very costly monument, and which he had not seen since his father had been laid there (*Hist. of Dep. of Ric. II*, *Archæologia*, vol. xx, pp. 180, 181). The Duke was a man of culture, reading with Chaucer (whom he met first at Christmas 1357) the Latin poets as well as the fashionable French romances. Chaucer, who writes of him as "so tretable Right wonder skilful and resonable," tells us that in his youth the Duke himself made verses. He came into contact several times with Wyclif, and was in favour of the translation of the Bible into English, but his support of anti-papal views must have been either temporary or merely political, for indulgences were sold in aid of his Spanish expedition, 1386, while his will, dated 3 Feb. 1398[–9], pr. in full in *Royal Wills*, and by Armytage-Smith, *op. cit.*, from the register of his son, Bishop Beaufort, at Lincoln, provides for chantries for himself and his two deceased wives, and he had already founded one for the Duchess Katharine in Lincoln Cathedral (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396–99, p. 412). The Duke was not in any walk of life brilliant, but won respect, even of his enemies, by good faith, tolerance, and a mind above the pettiness of revenge. Very characteristic and typically English was the way he vindicated himself in his nephew's first parliament. Not many months before he had been obliged to leave his dinner unfinished at the Savoy, and escape in a small boat from a mob of Londoners. In this parliament of 1377 the Commons asked for the advice and assistance of certain lords, of whom Lancaster was chief. He refused to act till cleared of the false charges the Commons had made against him—his ancestors had never been traitors; why should he be first to forsake the paths they trod? If the charges were true, he was guilty of treason—he having more to lose than anyone in the realm. He was ready as the poorest bachelor in the country to defend his loyalty against anyone so bold as to affirm the treason. Thereupon the Lords and Commons declared he was free of all such blame. The Duke begged that anyone making such charges for the future should be justly punished, but that what was past should be pardoned. Armytage-Smith (*op. cit.*) reproduces 3 of the Duke's privy seals, and his great seal for Castile and Leon; also his portrait from the window of All Souls, Oxford (dating from a generation after his death), and that in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort, supposed to have been painted 1390, but (by internal evidence) dating from 1600–1650.

[c] Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 300.

DUKEDOM. III. EARLDOM. VI. Feb. to Sep. 1399.

2 and 6. HENRY, "of Bolingbroke" or "of Lancaster," s. and h., being only surviving son by 1st wife, Blanche of Lancaster, was *b.* apparently in Apr. 1366,(a) at Bolingbroke Castle, co. Lincoln, and was *styled* EARL OF DERBY. K.G. 23 Apr. 1377.(b) At Richard's Coronation, 16 July 1377, he bore the sword *Curtana* after High Mass.(c) Between 30 July 1380 and 10 Feb. 1381 he *m.*, as his 1st wife, at Rochford, Essex, Mary, younger da. and coh. of Humphrey (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD, ESSEX AND NORTHAMPTON, by Joan, da. of Richard (FITZALAN), EARL OF

(a) The statement (*N. and Q.*, Ser. 4, vol. xi, p. 162) that Henry was born 3 Apr. 1367, on the day his father was fighting at Najara, is founded on an entry in his Receiver's account (Mich. 1381 to Mich. 1382; D. of Lancs. Accts., bdle. 1, no. 1) which (translated) runs: "And on Thursday the 3d. of Apr. [1382] my lord had 13 poor folk by direction of my lord of Lancaster, for whom he expended nothing; and, because my lord was aged 15 years, he had 2 poor folk more, to complete the number for his age, to each of whom he gave 12*d.*—2*s.*" This does not say, and does not necessarily mean, that the "3d. of Apr." 1382 was the Earl of Derby's 15th birthday. It was Maundy Thursday, and he (being then 15) gave 1*s.* apiece to 15 poor people. Maundy money is still distributed by the Sovereign to a number of persons, one for every year of his age. Until the Reformation, wealthy noblemen and their families made a like distribution on this day. The Household Book of "the Magnificent" Earl of Northumberland (1512, pr. in *The Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. iv) shows that by custom the steward provided for the Earl (when at home), his lady (when at his finding), and his sons, gowns, money, platters, &c., for as many poor folk as the years of their ages, and one year more of their age to come. Only a few of the Earl of Derby's Receiver's accounts survive, and some of them do not show any provision for this distribution, which may possibly be explained by his being, at their date, away from home; but extant accounts do show that in 1392 (11th Apr.) 26 gowns were delivered to his almoner for the purpose, and in 1395 (8th Apr.) 29 russet gowns were distributed at Tutbury. These entries suggest that, while 15 on 3 Apr. 1382, he was 26 by 11 Apr. 1392, and 29 by 8 Apr. 1395, and therefore born 4–7 Apr. 1366. A later entry, however (of 32 gowns at Tutbury, 19 Apr. 1397), seems to push the date of his birth back to 1365, unless at this time he was possibly adopting the practice set forth above of adding one more for the current year of his age (D. of Lancs. Accts., bdle. 1, nos. 3, 5, 6). The accounts of the wardrobe of his household, after he became King, show that the Maundy distribution still took place, but do not enter into detail of numbers, nor can these be found in warrants for issues, &c. None of his early biographers records the date of his birth, nor even his age at death; Prince Edward's reward to the bearer of the news was not embodied in a patent till 18 Nov. 1367 at Chester (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, pp. 194–5); at his birth Henry was too remote from the throne for the fact to be recorded of necessity in contemporary chronicles; John of Gaunt's household accounts did not survive the fire of 1387; Dr. F. Bernard (a 17th-century astrologer), in trying to fix the date of the birth of Henry V, states that his father is said to have been 46 at his death [20 Mar. 1413] (Sloane MS. 1683, fo. 144). The probabilities are, it will be seen, that he was born in Apr. 1366.

(b) See Appendix B in vol. ii.

(c) See *ante*, p. 413, note "g."

ARUNDEL.[a] In 1383 he was named one of the commissioners (with his father) to negotiate with Flanders, and in Sep. 1385 was summoned to Parliament as EARL OF DERBY. In 1387 and 1388 he was very active as one of the "Lords Appellant." The years 1390 to 1393 were spent chiefly abroad.[b] From 1394 he devoted himself to work in Parliament and Council. On 29 Sep. 1397 he was *cr.* DUKE OF HEREFORD, and was summoned to Parliament as such 5 Nov. following. Very soon afterwards began his famous quarrel with the Duke of Norfolk, which was ended by the banishment of both Dukes in Sep. 1398. It had been promised in Parliament that, should his father die during his exile, his attorneys should receive his inheritance. On his father's death in Feb. 1399, when Henry succeeded him as DUKE OF LANCASTER, this was rescinded. Henry regarded himself as thereby absolved from undertakings given on his side. He returned to England at the end of June, nominally to claim his inheritance. Richard II abdicated on 29 Sep., and the following day the Duke of Lancaster was declared King in Parliament,[c] when all his honours *merged* in the Crown.[d]

---

[a] She was then aged about 11, andproved her age 1384. See under HEREFORD, Dukedom. In her right Henry became Earl of Hereford and Earl of Northampton. In the official record of his Coronation it is noticeable that he is called *Earl*, not *Duke*, of Hereford (Rymer, vol. viii, p. 90); his titles are there given as Duke of Lancaster, Earl of Derby, Lincoln, Leicester, Hereford and Northampton, Steward of England. His first wife died as *Countess of Derby*, 1394, aged 24 (Duchy of Lancs. Accts., bdle. 1, no. 5), and was *bur.* in Canterbury Cathedral. It was left to her son Henry V, after his accession, to complete her tomb; a coppersmith was paid for an image in her likeness, ornamented with *divers arms of the Kings of England* (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 321).

[b] Details of his expeditions are furnished in the Accounts of his Receiver, printed by the Camden Society.

[c] On landing at Ravenspur, he sent circular letters to the nobles and towns. To the latter he said he had come over to inform, comfort and succour the people, "for I am one of the nearest to the crown of England, and am beholden to love and support the realm of England as much or more than any man alive; for thus have my predecessors done. Your good and loyal friend Henry of Lancaster" (*Hist. of Dep. of Richard II*, *Archæologia*, vol. xx, p. 66). A special provision was made for the continuance of the honoured title of Duke of Lancaster by Henry, Prince of Wales (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 428; see *sub* CHESTER, XVI Earl). For articles on portraits of Henry IV, see *Notes and Queries*, Ser. 12, vol. xi, pp. 503 and 523; and for an account of the opening of his tomb at Canterbury, *Archæologia*, vol. xxvi, p. 440. His town house, as Earl of Derby, was in Bishopsgate Street (*Wardrobe Accounts*, D. of Lancs., bdle. 1, no. 6).

[d] It is observed in the 30th *Report*, D.K. Public Records (p. vi): "One of the first acts of King Henry the Fourth, after he had ascended the throne, was to grant in Parliament a charter, in which the lands and possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster were declared to be a separate inheritance distinct from the lands and possessions of the Crown. The prerogatives of the King were annexed to all the possessions as separated, but the rule or governance of the estates was to be under an appropriate management, the distribution of the revenues by a distinct treasury, and the ordering

DUKEDOM.

IV. 1399 to 1413.

HENRY, *styled* "of Monmouth," s. and h. of HENRY IV, by his 1st wife Mary abovenamed, was *b.* 9 Aug. 1387. On 15 Oct. 1399 he was *cr.* in Parl. PRINCE OF WALES, DUKE OF CORNWALL AND EARL OF CHESTER, being by charters of the same date invested with the said Principality and Dukedom, together with the counties of Chester and Flint, *sibi et heredibus suis Regibus Anglie.*[a] On 23 Oct. 1399 he was declared DUKE OF AQUITAINE in Parl., and on 10 Nov. following DUKE OF LANCASTER, and it was ordered that he should bear the titles of PRINCE OF WALES, DUKE OF AQUITAINE, LANCASTER AND CORNWALL AND EARL OF CHESTER; and that the Dukedom of Lancaster should be to him and his heirs, dissevered from the Crown of England.[b] He ascended the throne 21 Mar. 1412/3 as HENRY V, when all his honours *merged* in the Crown.[c]

LANDAFF[d] and LANDAFF OF THOMASTOWN

BARONY [I.]

I. 1783.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1793.

1. FRANCIS MATHEW, only s. and h. of Thomas MATHEW, of Thomastown and Thurles Castle, both co. Tipperary, and of Llandaff, co. Glamorgan, by Mary, da. of Richard MATHEW, of Dublin, was *b.* Sep. 1738 or 1744, and was brought up as a Roman Catholic;[e] admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin 10 Apr. 1761; *suc.* his father in 1777; M.P. for co. Tip-

---

of all matters connected therewith was vested in an establishment called the Chancellor and Council of the Duchy. The subject and the Sovereign became by this act one, identified in personal capacity, but separate in interests. King Henry IV did not add any new possessions to the Duchy of Lancaster, but allowed them to remain as he and his father John of Gaunt had previously enjoyed them."

[a] *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 126, &c.

[b] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, pp. 427, 428.

[c] The Dukedom of Lancaster, which has never again been conferred, would have been an appropriate title for Prince Albert Victor as h. ap. of the Prince of Wales (Edward VII), and after his death for Prince George (George V). In 1866, in the case of Ryves and Ryves *v.* the Attorney General, an instrument was produced purporting to create Olive, illegitimate daughter of Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, Duchess of Lancaster in the following terms: "George R. We hereby are pleased to create Olive of Cumberland, Duchess of Lancaster, and to grant our Royal authority for Olive, our said niece, to bear and use the title and arms of Lancaster should she be in existence at the period of our Royal demise. Given at our Palace of St. James's May 17th 1773. Chatham. J. Dunning." See notes also *sub* CUMBERLAND, and VII EARL OF CARDIGAN. The style of Countess of Lancaster was used by Queen Victoria when travelling abroad *incognita*.

[d] It is so spelt in the Patents. For various additions to this article the Editors are indebted to David Mathew.

[e] His father was a Roman Catholic in 1761, as appears from the election petition lodged against him by Sir F. Maude.

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1797.

perary, 1768–83; Sheriff of co. Tipperary, 1769, and Custos Rot. thereof, 1769 till his death. He was *cr.*, 12 Oct. 1783,[a] BARON LANDAFF OF THOMASTOWN, co. Tipperary [I.], taking his seat on the 14th inst. On 4 Dec. 1793 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LANDAFF [I.], and on 22 Nov. 1797 EARL OF LANDAFF [I.]. Col. of the 114th Foot, 1794–97; REP. PEER [I.] 1801. He *m.*, 1stly, 6 Sep. 1764, at Sir John Preston's house in Bellinter, co. Meath, Ellis or Elisha,[b] sister of Sir Skeffington SMYTH, Bart. (so *cr.* 1776), and 2nd da. of James SMYTH, of Tinney Park, co. Wicklow, by Mary, da. of James AGAR, of Gowran Castle, co. Kilkenny. She *d.* of dropsy, 9 Aug. 1781, aged about 38, at Thomastown Castle, and was *bur.* in the mortuary Chapel in Thomastown Park. He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 June 1784, in Ireland, Catherine,[c] 2nd da. of Clotworthy (SKEFFINGTON), 1st EARL OF MASSEREENE [I.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Henry EYRE, of Rowter, co. Derby. She, who was *bap.* 15 July 1752, at St. Anne's, Dublin, *d. s.p.*, 9 Feb. 1796, in Merrion Sq., Dublin, aged about 44. He *m.*, 3rdly, 30 May 1799, (—), sister of Anne, COUNTESS OF BARRYMORE, and yr. da. of Jeremiah COGHLAN, of Ardo, co. Waterford. He *d.* at Swansea, in Wales, 30 July 1806, and was *bur.* at Thomastown afsd.[d] Admon. Sep. 1806.

II. 1806 to 1833.

2. FRANCIS JAMES (MATHEW), EARL OF LANDAFF [1797], VISCOUNT LANDAFF [1793], and BARON LANDAFF OF THOMASTOWN [1783], in the peerage of Ireland, 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 2 or 20 Jan. 1768, at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin; *styled* VISCOUNT MATHEW 1797-1806; matric. 5 Mar. 1784 at Oxford (Corpus Christi); M.P. for Callan, Mar. to Nov. 1796, and for co. Tipperary [I.] 1790–92, 1796–1800, and [U.K.] 1801–06; REP. PEER [I.] (Whig).[e] Col. Commandant of the 99th Foot, 1805–11, which Regt. he apparently raised himself. K.P. 8 Sep. (inv. 24 Nov.) 1831.[f] He *m.*, 10 July 1797, at her father's house in Merrion Sq., Dublin, Gertrude Cecilia, 2nd da. and coh. of John LA TOUCHE, of Harristown, co. Kildare, by Gertrude, da. of Robert Uniacke FITZGERALD, of Corkbegg, co. Cork. He

---

[a] One of the Irish Baronies *cr.* during Fox's Ministry in 1783 when the King refused to add to the British peerage. See a list of these in vol. iii, Appendix H.

[b] Horace Walpole, writing to Henry Conway, 9 Sep. 1761, describes her as "a most perfect beauty." V.G.

[c] She was second cousin to her husband's first wife.

[d] He fought a duel with his sister's husband, the 1st Earl of Clonmell [I.]. The well-known portrait of his first wife by Sir Joshua Reynolds is now (1929) in the possession of Sir J. Robinson. His obituary notice in *Gent. Mag.* says that he "possessed in an eminent degree the united advantages of captivating address and personal beauty." V.G.

[e] He was an opponent of the Union, and a supporter of Catholic Emancipation.

[f] One of the four extra Knights made at the Coronation of William IV. For a list of these see note *sub* CHARLEMONT.

d. s.p., suddenly, of syncope, 12 Mar. 1833,(a) aged 65, in Merrion Sq., Dublin, and was *bur.* at Thomastown, when all his honours became *extinct.*(b) Will pr. (in England) June 1847. His widow *d.* July 1837, in Dublin.(c)

LANDAFF see also LLANDAFF

LANDEGAI see LLANDEGAI

LANERTON

BARONY.

I. 1874 to 1880.

1. Edward Granville George Howard, 4th s. of George, 6th Earl of Carlisle, by Georgiana, sister and coh. of William George Spencer, 6th Duke, and 1st da. of William (Cavendish), 5th Duke of Devonshire, was *b.* 23 Dec. 1809; entered the Royal Navy, attaining finally (1870) the rank of Admiral, but retired on the reserve half-pay list before 1874; M.P. (Liberal) for Morpeth, 1833-1837 and 1840-1852. He was, on 8 Jan. 1874, *cr.* BARON LANERTON OF LANERTON, co. Cumberland. He *m.*, 16 Aug. 1842, Diana, only surv.

(a) He was a great gambler, and a personal enemy of George IV. At the trial of Queen Caroline he and his wife gave evidence in favour of the propriety of the Queen's conduct at the Court of Naples. One of Gillray's caricatures (of three young men walking arm in arm), entitled "The Three Mr. Wiggins," is said to represent him and his two brothers. V.G. His two brothers both *d.* unm.—Lieut. Gen. Montagu Mathew 20 Mar. 1819; and George Tobias Skeffington Mathew 10 Mar. 1832, being then insane and under the care of Dr. Willis at Skellingthorpe, co. Lincoln.

(b) His book-plate is contained in the Franks Collection, Brit. Museum. From 1898 till his death in 1919 the title was assumed by Arnold Harris Mathew (many years a Priest at Trowbridge and Bath, *b.* 7 Aug. 1852, *m.*, in 1892, Margaret Florence, da. of Henry Duncan), who alleged that his grandfather, Arnold Nesbit Mathew, was the eldest son of Francis Mathew (*cr.* Earl of Landaff [I.]), by Elisha Smyth, his wife, being *b.* in Paris at the house of Mrs. Mathew's sister, the Vicomtesse de Rohan Chabot, 16 Feb. 1765 (5 months after marriage), and *bap.* there two days later by Bishop Orchard Challoner, and brought up by his father's maternal uncle, Joseph Matthews, solicitor, of Woodend House, Cromhall, Gloucester. Against this statement there is the Earl's own account of his family, signed by him in the Lords' Entries [I.]. It is stated in *Faulkner's Journal* that on 2 Aug. 1765 the wife of Francis Mathew, Esq., of Thomastown, gave birth to a daughter at her house in Dawson Street. On 20 June 1766 a son, who died an infant, was born at Bellinter, while the birth of "a son and heir," 2 Jan. 1768, at Stephen's Green, is announced in *Sleater's Gazetteer* for 2 to 5 Jan. 1768. Moreover, the marriage of Miss Smyth to the Count de Rohan Chabot did not take place till 3 Feb. 1777. Arnold Nesbit Mathew abovenamed, who entered the Bengal Artillery in 1782, and died 5 Oct. 1820, in India, never claimed to be the son of the peer, and on the death of his alleged father the Earl, in 1806, made no claim to the title. (*ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(c) *Gent. Mag.*

da. and h. of the Hon. George PONSONBY, of Woolbeding, Sussex (4th s. of William Brabazon, 1st BARON PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY), by his 2nd wife, Diana Juliana Margaretta, da. of the Hon. Edward BOUVERIE. He *d. s.p.*, 8 Oct. 1880, aged 70, at 29 Grosvenor Sq., when his peerage became *extinct*. His widow *d.* at Woolbeding, 2 Nov. 1893, aged 88. Will pr. at £107,106.

LANESBOROUGH

i.e. "CLIFFORD OF LANESBOROUGH, co. York," Barony (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1644. See BURLINGTON, Earldom, *cr.* 1665; *extinct* 1753.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1676.

1. GEORGE LANE, of Tulske, co. Roscommon, s. and h. of Sir Richard LANE, Bart. (so *cr.* 11 Feb. 1660/1),[a] by his 1st wife, Mabel, da. and h. of Gerald FITZGERALD, of Clonbolg and Rathaman, was admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 5 June 1638, "age 17, on Christmas Day last." He was secretary to Charles II in 1655,[b] and was knighted at Bruges, 27 Mar. 1657. M.P. for co. Roscommon, 1662–66; *suc.* his father 5 Oct. 1668; Clerk to the Privy Council [E.] 1656–64; Clerk of the Parls. [I.] 1657–69; Prothonotary and Clerk of the Crown [I.] 1658 or 1659 to 1671, when he resigned.[c] He is also said to have been Clerk to the Star Chamber. He was Sec. for War, Keeper of the Records in Bermingham Tower [I.] 1663–69; P.C. [I.] Nov. 1664; Joint Sec. of State for Ireland (unpaid) 1672 till about Apr. 1683.[d] He was *cr.*, 31 July 1676, VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH, co. Longford [I.].[e] He was sometime private secretary to the Duke of Ormonde when Lord Lieut.

---

[a] He was s. of Capt. George Lane, "who served well in Queen Elizabeth's wars in Ireland." Sir Richard was deprived of his estate in 1641; was Sheriff of co. Roscommon 1651; demolished his castle of Tulske, his only residence, for military reasons, by order of Marquess Clanricarde; and was a member of the Council of Connaught 1661 (*Cal. S. P.* [I.], 1660–62, pp. 253, 575, 266).

[b] When "la D^lle^ Lane" had Louis XIV's passport to go to Cologne to join her husband (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. i, p. 323).

[c] His appointments before the Restoration were from Charles II when in exile, and not from the Commonwealth. V.G.

[d] "My Lord of Lanesborough takes his being left out of the establishment . . . so much to heart that it will hasten his end some few days" (Letter of Arran to Ormonde, dat. 15 May 1683, *Idem*, N.S., vol. vii, p. 26). V.G.

[e] He obtained his peerage on the recommendation of the Duke of Ormonde, who writes to his son, the Earl of Arran, 27 Dec. 1683, of the 1st and 2nd Viscounts: "A thing gotten into both their heads was to be made an Earl, from which I dissuaded the son to move, well remembering that it was not without difficulty and envy that I obtained the honour they had for them." V.G. The manor of Lanesborough, co. Longford, was erected from a castle and lands, and was granted to Sir George Lane 24 Oct. 1664, being made a free borough returning 2 burgesses to Parliament (*Cal. S. P.* [I.], 1663–65, pp. 442–3).

He *m.*, 1stly, 21 Mar. 1644,[a] Dorcas, 2nd da. of Sir Anthony Brabazon, of Tallaghstown, co. Louth (br. of William, 1st Earl of Meath [I.]), by Margaret, da. of Christopher Hovenden, of Chinnor, Oxon. He *m.*, 2ndly, between Jan. 1653/4 and 4 June 1655,[b] Susan, da. of Sir Edward Nicholas, Sec. of State (*d.* 1669), by Jane, da. of Henry Jay. She was *bur.* 18 July 1671, at St. Catherine's, Dublin.[c] He *m.*, lastly, 11 Dec. 1673, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Frances,[d] da. of Richard (Sackville), 5th Earl of Dorset, by Frances, da. of Lionel (Cranfield), 1st Earl of Middlesex. He *d.* at Lanesborough, 11, and was *bur.* there 19 Dec. 1683. Will dat. 10 July 1683, enrolled on Close Rolls, pr. 1683 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *m.*, before 1698, as 2nd wife, Denny Mischamp,[e] of East Horsley, Surrey, Muster Master Gen. [I.]. She *d.* 21 Jan., and was *bur.* 8 Feb. 1721/2, at Withyam, Sussex. Will dat. 8 Dec. 1719, pr. 14 Mar. 1721/2, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1683 to 1724. 2. James (Lane), Viscount Lanesborough [I.], also a Baronet [1661], 4th but only surv.[f] s. and h. by 1st wife,[g] *b.* 7 Jan. 1649/50. He matric. at Oxford, 13 July 1667, "aged 17."[h] Joint Clerk of the Parls. [I.] 1669–83. He did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.[i] He *m.*, 15 May 1676, at Fulham Chapel, Midx., Mary, da. of the Hon. Sir Charles Compton (2nd s. of Spencer, 2nd Earl of Northampton), by

---

(a) Register of St. Catherine, Dublin (Brit. Mus. Reg., 8333/5), gives date 21 Mar. (p. v) and 21 May (p. 3).

(b) *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1653–54, p. 365; *Nicholas Papers* (Camden Soc.), vol. ii, p. 325, vol. iii, p. 127, &c. He signs to Nicholas, Nov. 1655, "your obed. *son.*"

(c) *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1671, p. 389.

(d) Evelyn (31 Dec. 1673) calls her "a young handsome person, who has £5000 to her portion."

(e) A cup in Buttevant Church, Ireland, is inscribed: "This with the cover given to ye Parish Church of Buttivant by ye Viscountess Lanesborough, wife of Denny Mischamp Esq., Feb. 1698." V.G.

(f) His three elder brothers, Anthony, Richard, and Brabazon, and one younger brother, Thomas, all *d.* young and *v.p.*, as did also his three half-brothers (sons of Susan Nicholas), Ormond, Edward, and another Ormond. For the order of the names here given (which differs from G.E.C.'s *Complete Baronetage*, vol. iii, p. 159, note "d"), and for additional information, the Editors are indebted to Dr. F. Elrington Ball.

(g) Cf. reference in *N. and Q.*, 11th Ser., vol. i, p. 328.

(h) He and his sister Charlotte are referred to, 14 Apr. 1666, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. iii, p. 217; and a widowed daughter of Lord Lanesborough, probably Charlotte, is mentioned 17 Feb. 1678/9 (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 326). In 1679 he stood, unsuccessfully, for Oxford University (*Idem*, p. 619). He was a member in Dec. 1690 of the King and Queen's Corporation for the Linen Manufactures of Ireland, established by patent (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1690–91, p. 187). *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 274, gives sisters Charlotte and Mary.

(i) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

Mary, da. of Sir Hatton FERMOR. He *d. s.p.*, at Lanesborough House,[a] Hyde Park Corner, 2, and was *bur.* 11 Aug. 1724, aged 74, at St. James's, Westm., when his peerage became *extinct.*[b] Will dat. 15 Oct. 1722, pr. 13 Aug. 1724. His widow *d.* 24 May, and was *bur.* 1 June 1738, at St. James's afsd., aged 93. Will dat. 5 Aug. 1735, pr. 27 May 1738.

III. 1728. 1. BRINSLEY (BUTLER), BARON OF NEWTOWN-BUTLER, co. Fermanagh [I.], 2nd s. of Francis BUTLER, of Belturbet, co. Cavan, by Judith, da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Theophilus JONES, of Osbertstown, co. Meath, was *b.* in Dublin; ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin as Fellow Commoner, 27 Sep. 1686, "aged 16"; Hon. LL.D. 1718; was Gent. Usher of the Black Rod [I.] 1711; Lieut. and sometime (May to Aug. 1714) Col. of the Battle-axe Guards [I.]; M.P. for Kells, 1703–13, and for Belturbet, 1713–24; *suc.* his elder br. 11 Mar. 1723/4 in the Barony of Newtown-Butler [I.], under the spec. rem. in the creation, 21 Oct. 1715, of that dignity, taking his seat 7 Sep. 1725, as "Lord Newtown"; P.C. [I.] May, sworn 5 June 1726. He was *cr.*, 12 Aug. 1728, VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH,[c] of co. Longford [I.], taking his seat 27 Oct. 1731. He *m.*, about 1700, Catherine, posthumous da. and coh. of Nevill POOLEY, of Dublin, Counsellor-at-law, by Mary, da. of Sir Humphrey JERVIS, sometime (1681–82) Lord Mayor of Dublin. He *d.* in Dublin, 6, and was *bur.* 7 Mar. 1735/6, at St. Anne's, Dublin. Will dat. 4 Dec. 1734, pr. at Dublin 1735/6. His widow (by whom he had 23 children) was *bap.* 10 Nov. 1676, and *d.* in Dawson Str., Dublin, 13 Dec. 1759. Will pr. 1760 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

IV. 1736. EARLDOM [I.] I. 1756. 1 and 2. HUMPHREY (BUTLER), VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* about 1700; was M.P. for Belturbet, 1725–35; Sheriff of co. Cavan, 1727, and of co. Westmeath, 1728; LL.D. Dublin, *honoris causa*, 1730; sometime Capt. of the Battle-axe Guards; took his seat 23 Mar. 1735/6; P.C. [I.] 15 Nov. 1749; Gov. of co. Cavan; Bencher of King's Inn, 1756. He was *cr.*, 20 July 1756, EARL OF LANESBOROUGH [I.], taking his seat 11 Oct. 1757; Speaker of the House of Lords [I.], 14 Mar. 1760, during the Chancellor's illness. He *m.*, May 1726, Mary, da. and h. of William BERRY, of Wardenstown, co. Westmeath. She *d.* 19 Dec. 1761, in Dublin.

---

[a] It was built by him about 1720, and was then in open country, his town house being in Golden Sq. It was converted into an infirmary about 1740, being on the site of St. George's Hospital.

[b] His half-sister Frances was mother, by her husband, Henry Fox, of three sons: (1) George Fox-Lane, *cr.* Baron Bingley 1762, *d. s.p.s.*, 1773; (2) James Fox, who inherited the Surrey estates, and *d. s.p.*, 1773; and (3) Sackville Fox, ancestor of the family of Lane-Fox, of Bramham Park, co. York, and of the Lords Conyers.

[c] It does not appear that the family was in any way connected with the previous Viscounts Lanesborough.

He *d.* at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, 11, and was *bur.* 13 Apr. 1768, at St. Anne's afsd.(a) Will pr. 1768 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

EARLDOM [I.] II. VISCOUNTCY [I.] V. 1768.

2 and 3. BRINSLEY (BUTLER), EARL OF LANESBOROUGH, VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 4 Mar. 1728; admitted Trin. Coll. Dublin, 30 Nov. 1745, B.A. 1748, M.A. 1750, LL.D. 1754; Joint Clerk of the Pipe, 1749 till his death; M.P. for co. Cavan, 1751–68; *styled* LORD NEWTOWN-BUTLER 1756–68;(b) Sheriff of co. Cavan, 1755, and of co. Westmeath, 1763; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1757–58; Custos Rot. of co. Cavan, 1761 till his death; a Commissioner of the Revenue, 1761; P.C. [I.] 24 May 1765, removed 7 May 1770,(c) resworn 19 Dec. 1774,(d) and given a pension of £1,200 in lieu of his seat on the Board of Revenue. Took his seat 3 May 1768. He *m.*, 26 June 1754, Jane, sister and h. of George (2nd Earl), and only da. of Robert (ROCHFORT), 1st EARL OF BELVIDERE [I.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Richard (MOLESWORTH), 3rd VISCOUNT MOLESWORTH [I.]. He *d.* 24 Jan. 1779, aged 50.(e) Will pr. 1780 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Oct. 1737, *m.* John KING, who *d.* Aug. 1823, at Florence.(f) She *d.* there, 1 Jan. 1828, aged 90, and was *bur.* at Leghorn.(g)

EARLDOM [I.] III. VISCOUNTCY [I.] VI. 1779.

3 and 4. ROBERT HERBERT (BUTLER), EARL OF LANESBOROUGH, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1 Aug. 1759; *styled* LORD NEWTOWN-BUTLER 1768–79; took his seat 8 Aug. 1780. He *m.* (lic. 17 Jan. 1781) Elizabeth, then aged 17, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. David LATOUCHE, of Dublin, banker, by Elizabeth,

---

(a) A portrait of him by C. Brown was engraved by J. Brooks.

(b) In 1752, when on a Continental tour with Lord Pembroke, he was called Brinsley Butler (Add. MS. 32730, fol. 151); in 1760 he signed and was called Newtown, not Newtown-Butler (*Idem*, 32901, fol. 367; 32903, fol. 499); also in 1761 when appointed Com. of Revenue.

(c) Having become obnoxious to the Govt. by voting against them (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1760–65, pp. 491, 545, 548; 1770–72, pp. 18, 174).

(d) *Idem*, 1773–75, pp. 306, 308.

(e) Or possibly 27 Jan., according to the 5th Earl (*Lords' Journal*, vol. lxxx, p. 100). Sir John Blaquiere calls him "an unfortunate amiable man."

> "As weak, as earnest, and as gravely out
> As sober Lanesb'row dancing with the gout."—Pope. V.G.

(f) See *N. and Q.*, 11th Ser., vol. vi, p. 229; vol. xi, pp. 333, 437.

(g) A passage in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, by Sir Herbert Croft, 1780, p. 30,

da. of the Rt. Rev. George MARLAY, Bishop of Dromore. She *d.* at the Royal Hotel, Pall Mall, "of a putrid fever," 22 Sep., and was *bur.* 13 Oct. 1788, at St. Anne's, Dublin.(a) He *d.* 17 Apr. 1806, aged 46, at his villa near Dublin.(b) Will pr. 1806 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

EARLDOM [I.] IV.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] VII.
1806.

4 and 5. BRINSLEY (BUTLER), EARL OF LANESBOROUGH, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 22 Oct. 1783; ed. at Eton; *styled* LORD NEWTOWN-BUTLER till 1806. He *d.* unm., 13 June 1847, aged 63, at Brislington, Somerset, having long been insane. Will pr. Aug. 1847.

EARLDOM [I.] V.
VISCOUNTCY [I.] VIII.
1847.

5 and 6. GEORGE JOHN DANVERS (BUTLER-DANVERS), EARL OF LANESBOROUGH, &c. [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. Augustus Richard BUTLER-DANVERS, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. and h. of Sir John DANVERS, 2nd Bart., of Swithland, co. Leicester, which Augustus (who took by Royal lic., 14 Sep. 1796, the name of *Danvers* after that of *Butler*, and who *d.* 26 Apr. 1820, aged 54) was next br. of the 3rd Earl. He was *b.* 6 Dec. 1794, in London; REP. PEER [I.] 1849–66 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Aug. 1815, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Frances Arabella, 3rd da. of Stephen Francis William FREMANTLE, Col. in the Army, by Albinia, da. of St. John JEFFREYS. She *d.* 5 Oct. 1850, at Lanesborough Lodge, co. Cavan, and was *bur.* at St. Anne's afsd. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Nov. 1851, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Frederica Emma, widow of Sir Richard HUNTER, and yst. da. of Charles BISHOP, Procurator Gen. to George III. He *d. s.p.*, in his 72nd year, at 8 Great Stanhope Str., Park Lane, 7, and was *bur.* 13 July 1866, at Swithland.(c) His widow, who was *b.* in 1808, *d.* 3 Oct. 1870, aged 62, at Swithland Hall, co. Leicester.

---

a book which in its time had a great *succès de scandale*, is very abusive of her, and refers to her having treated the Earl, then only about 12 months dead, "with the most sovereign contempt and insolence." In 1787 she appears as "The degenerate Countess" with "The Fugitive Israelite" (John King) in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xix, p. 297, for particulars of which see Appendix B in vol. xii of this work. V.G.

(a) Her portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi after Hone, is in Gerard's *Some Celebrated Irish Beauties* (1895).

(b) His portrait, after a pastel by H. D. Hamilton, is in Walpole Soc., vol. ii.

(c) Portraits of him and his 2nd wife were engraved by W. Walker. In his evidence (see *ante*, p. 425, note "e") he says that his parents were *m.* 8 Mar. 1792, and that his father *d.* 25 Apr. 1820.

EARLDOM [I.] VI. VISCOUNTCY [I.] IX. } 1866.

6 and 7. JOHN VANSITTART DANVERS (BUTLER), EARL OF LANESBOROUGH [1756], VISCOUNT LANESBOROUGH [1728], and BARON OF NEWTOWN-BUTLER [1715], in the Peerage of Ireland, nephew and h., being s. and h. of Capt. the Hon. Charles Augustus DANVERS-BUTLER, by Letitia Rudyerd Ross, yst. da. of John William FREESE, Col. Madras Artillery, which Charles Augustus was yr. br. (of the half blood) of the 5th Earl, his mother being (not the abovenamed heiress of the Danvers family, from whom, consequently, he had no descent, but) his father's 2nd wife, Eliza Bizarre, da. of Humphrey STURT. He was *b.* 18 Apr. 1839; ed. at Rugby School; was a Lieut. R.N. 1860, retiring 1866, and being a retired Capt. 1881. REP. PEER [I.] 1870–1905 (Conservative); Lord Lieut. of co. Cavan, 1877–1900. He *m.*, 21 June 1864, Anne Elizabeth, only child of the Rev. John Dixon CLARK, of Belford Hall, Northumberland, by Anne, 2nd da. of Addison FENWICK, of Pallion and Bishopwearmouth, co. Durham. He *d.* at Lanesborough Lodge, 12, and was *bur.* 16 Sep. 1905, at Swithland, aged 66. Will pr. over £26,000 gross, and over £24,000 net. His widow *d.* at Pleasaunce, East Grinstead, Sussex, 10, and was *bur.* 14 Sep. 1909, with him, aged 65.

[CHARLES JOHN BRINSLEY BUTLER, *styled* LORD NEWTOWN-BUTLER 1866–1905, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 12 Dec. 1865, at Devonport; ed. at Eton, 1879–84; joined Coldstream Guards, 1888, Capt. 1898, Major 1904; served in S. African War, 1899–1902;[a] Assist. Mil. Sec. to H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught (Com.-in-Chief Mediterranean, 1908–09), and Mil. Sec. to Gov. Gen. of Canada 1909–10. M.V.O. 1909. REP. PEER [I.] 1913. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Lt. Col. 10th Batt. London Regt.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, 31 Jan. 1891, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Dorothea Glwadys,[c] 1st da. of Major Gen. Sir Henry TOMBS, V.C., K.C.B., by Georgina Janet, da. of Admiral Sir James STIRLING. She *d.* in a nursing home in London, 11, and was *bur.* 15 Apr. 1920, at Swithland, co. Leicester. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 June 1922, at the registrar's office, Princes Row, Buckingham Palace Road, S.W., Dorothy Kate, formerly wife of Capt. Guy St. Barbe WATKINS, and da. of James Dean BRAND. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

---

[a] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[b] His three brothers also served: (1) Henry Cavendish Butler, in the R.N.V.R.; (2) Francis Almeric Butler, Lieut. Hants Yeo.; (3) Brian Danvers Butler, Lieut. K.R.R.C., killed in action, 18 Aug. 1916. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] Their s. and h. ap., John Brinsley Danvers Butler, *styled* from 1905 Lord Newtown-Butler, *b.* 24 May 1893, *d.* unm., 30 Nov. 1912.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,946 acres in co. Cavan, 6,606 acres in co. Fermanagh, besides 1,845 acres (worth £5,840 a year) in co. Leicester. Total, 16,397 acres, worth £17,419 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Swithland Hall, near Loughborough, co. Leicester, and Lanesborough Lodge, near Belturbet, co. Cavan.

LANGAR

See "HOWE OF LANGAR, co. Nottingham," Viscountcy (*Howe*), *cr.* 1782; *extinct* 1799.

See "HOWE OF LANGAR, co. Nottingham," Barony (*Howe*), *cr.* 1788.

LANGATTOCK see LLANGATTOCK

LANGDALE

BARONY.

I. 1836 to 1851.

HENRY BICKERSTETH, 3rd s. of Henry BICKERSTETH, surgeon, of Kirkby Lonsdale, by Elizabeth, da. of John BATTY, of the same place, farmer, was *b.* there, 18 June 1783; ed. at the Free Grammar School there; entered into, but relinquished, his father's profession; became a scholar of Caius Coll., Cambridge, Oct. 1802, being, however, long absent from ill-health, and travelling as medical attendant to the Earl of Oxford, 1803–05; B.A., Senior Wrangler and Senior Smith's Prizeman, Jan. 1808; admitted Inner Temple as student, Apr. 1808; M.A. 1811; Fellow of his College; Barrister (Inner Temple), 1811; K.C. 1827; P.C. and Master of the Rolls, 16 and 19 Jan. 1836. He, being a Liberal, was *cr.*, 23 Jan. 1836, BARON LANGDALE OF LANGDALE, co. Westmorland, taking his seat 4 Feb. 1836. Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 1836–37. He was chief of the three Commissioners of the Great Seal from 19 June to 15 July 1850. He resigned the office of Master of the Rolls (after 15 years' service) 28 Mar. 1851, three weeks before his death. He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1835, at St. Mary's, Paddington, Jane Elizabeth, 1st da. of Edward (HARLEY), 5th EARL OF OXFORD AND EARL MORTIMER, by Jane Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. James SCOTT. He *d. s.p.m.*, of paralysis, in his 68th year, at Tunbridge Wells, 18, and was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1851, in the Temple Church, London, when his peerage became *extinct.*[a] Will

---

[a] A friend and disciple of Jeremy Bentham, he was an early and zealous advocate of law reform, though his labours, as far as reform of the Court of Chancery was concerned, fell far short of his intentions, but as regards the custody of the public records they have "justly gained for him the title of Father of Record Reform" (Foss's *Judges of England*). Lord Lyndhurst, as reported by Lord Brougham, "spoke of my friend Bickersteth in the highest terms, as the most eloquent, acute, and accurate, of all the pleaders in the Court of Chancery." Having been originally trained for the profession of a doctor, Disraeli spoke of a "spick and span coronet falling from the obstetric brow of the baronial Bickersteth." He "did not upon the

pr. May 1851. His widow, who was *b.* 9 Mar. 1796, became, on 19 Jan. 1853, coh. to her brother, Alfred, 6th and last Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer, when she took by Royal lic., 14 Mar. 1853, the name of *Harley* in lieu of that of *Bickersteth*. She *d.* 1 Sep. 1872, aged 76, at Innsbrück in Austria.

LANGDALE OF HOLME

BARONY. I. 1658.

1. MARMADUKE LANGDALE,[a] of Holme on Spalding moor, in the East Riding of co. York, only s. and h. of Peter LANGDALE, of Pighill, near Beverley (who *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 3 June 1617, at Sancton, co. York), by Anne (*bap.* 1576/7, *m.* 1595, *d.* 1645), da. of Michael WHARTON, of Beverley afsd., was *b.* 1598. He served in 1620 under Sir Horace Vere in defence of the Palatinate against the Spaniards. Knighted at Whitehall, 5 Feb. 1627/8; High Sheriff of Yorkshire, 12 Nov. 1639.[b] Col. of an Irish brigade of horse, Sep. 1643.[c] In the King's cause on 19 Feb. 1643/4 he defeated the Scots cavalry at Corbridge, Northumberland; later he was wounded, 26 Aug., at Malpas, Cheshire, and on 25 Feb. 1644/5 defeated the Parliamentary forces at Melton Mowbray, relieving Pontefract 1 Mar. Following the Royalist defeat at Naseby, 14 June 1645, he made his way overseas,[d] reaching France in May 1646. He landed in Scotland early in 1648, raising a body of Northern loyalists,[e] and surprised Berwick; but was overpowered and crushed at the battle of Preston, 17 Aug. 1648,

---

Bench altogether maintain the reputation gained at the Bar. Lord Langdale was dignified in manner—perhaps a little too much so; he was conscientious and painstaking . . . but it was not possible to avoid comparisons between him and the leading counsel in his court, Pemberton Leigh, unfavourable to the Judge" (*Memorials*, by Roundell, Earl of Selborne, vol. i, p. 372). His Memoirs, written by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, were pub. in 1852. V.G. An engraved portrait of him by Freeman, after Richmond, is in *Bentley's Misc.*, 1852. For other portraits see A.L.A. Index. His bust stands in the entrance to the Public Record Office, London.

[a] His seal, showing in the 1st and 4th quarters his arms, Sable a chevron between 3 stars argent, a crescent sable for difference, is attached to a blank Captain's commission signed by him, 5 May 1648, MAR. LANGDALE. He is designated "Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Knight, Colonel General of Yorke, Bishoppricke of Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland and Westmoreland, under his Highnes Prince Charles, Prince of Greate Britaine."

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Var. Coll., vol. viii, p. 53.

[c] *Idem*, p. 349.

[d] The King's cause had practically failed: a small body of horse, some 1,500 which Lords Digby and Langdale had managed to keep together, was defeated at Sherburn, co. York, 13 Oct., and a little later broken up at Carlisle. Langdale, with Digby and others, then embarked at Ravenglass, and made their escape by way of the Isle of Man and Ireland. V.G. He and 50 other commanders arrived in the Isle of Man "very bare, for they had lost all they had at the business of Sherburn in Yorkshire" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Egremont MSS., pp. 265, 266).

[e] Holding a commission from the Prince of Wales and issuing a proclamation on behalf of the King. V.G.

being taken prisoner.[a] On 21 Nov. he was one of the seven persons excepted from pardon by Parliament, but had shortly before this escaped,[b] reaching the Continent by Apr. 1649.[c] He entered the Venetian service, taking part in the defence of Candia, 5–12 May 1652, against the Turks.[d] He was, by the exiled King, by patent dat. at Bruges, 4 Feb. (10 Car. II) 1657/8, *cr.* BARON LANGDALE OF HOLME in Spaldingmore [*recte* on Spalding moor], co. York.[e] Lieut. in the East Riding of co. York, 12 Mar. 1659/60. He was sum. to the Coronation of Charles II, 23 Apr. 1661.[f] He *m.*, 12 Sep. 1626, at St. Michael-le-Belfry, York (spec. lic.), Lenox, da. of Sir John RODES, of Barlborough, co. Derby, by his 3rd wife, Catherine, da. of Marmaduke CONSTABLE, of Holderness. She *d.* in childbed, 22 July 1639, at Holme afsd. He *d.* 5 Aug. 1661, at Holme, aged about 63, and was *bur.* at Sancton, co York.[g] M.I.[h] Will dat. 18 Nov. 1639, pr. 7 Mar. 1661/2.

---

[a] While resting six days later in a small ale-house near by Nottingham. V.G.

[b] He had been lodged in Nottingham Castle, and escaped therefrom by the aid of Lady Savile. After many adventures and the adoption of various disguises, including that of a milkmaid in print gown and sun bonnet, he reached London and managed to get smuggled overseas. V.G.

[c] He was in Paris in Oct. (Evelyn, 30 Oct. 1649). For his movements thereafter see *Nicholas Papers* (Camden Soc.).

[d] During the later years of the Commonwealth he, being in extreme poverty, took refuge in the English Benedictine Abbey of Lambspring in Westphalia, returning to England about June 1660, his sequestrated estate of Holme having been restored to him, which manor and estate he had bought in 1633 from Sir William Constable, Bart. V.G. Shortly before June 1663 he was presented in the Court of the Archbishop of York for not coming to church—in the time of parliament, contrary to the privilege of parliament—and the matter was referred to the Committee for Privileges (*Lords' Journal*).

[e] The patent, which sets forth his services, is printed in *Marmaduke, Lord Langdale*, by F. H. Sunderland (1926). This was one of the 19 peerages created by Charles II while in exile, for a list of which see vol. v, Appendix E. V.G.

[f] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Var. Coll., vol. viii, p. 363.

[g] Lloyd's account of him runs thus: "A very lean and much mortified man, the enemy here called him ghost (and deservedly, they were so haunted by him); and carried that gravity in his converse, that integrity and generosity in his dealing; that strictness in his devotion, that experience, moderation and wariness in his Counsel, and that weight in his discourse, as much endeared to strangers his Royal Master's Cause and his own person in all the countries he travelled . . . He returned to his considerable Estate in Yorkshire satisfied for £160,000 loss in his Majesty's service with the conscience of having suffered it in a good cause, and acquitted himself bravely and played the man." V.G. See also *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Var. Coll., vol. ii, under Harford MSS.; and the *Hamilton Papers* and *Symonds' Diary* in Camden Soc.

[h] A three-quarter length portrait of him in armour, *penes* Mrs. Harford, of Holme Hall (1926), shows him with a plain strong face, long nose and small keen eyes. V.G. His portrait is engraved in Thane's *British Autography* (1793).

II. 1661. 2. MARMADUKE (LANGDALE), BARON LANGDALE OF HOLME, s. and h., *b.* at North Dalton, co. York, 14, and *bap.* there, 28 Jan. 1627/8. Col. of the 7th Horse, Jan. to Feb. 1686/7; a Commissioner, Dec. 1687, to enquire into money yet owing from Recusants in Yorks and other northern counties;[a] Gov. of Hull, 1687–89, till the deposition of James II, when he was imprisoned.[b] On 14 July 1690 proclamation was made for his arrest for treason.[c] On 25 Jan. 1697/8 he had lic. to return to England. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of the Hon. Thomas SAVAGE, of Beeston, Cheshire (2nd s. of Thomas, 1st VISCOUNT SAVAGE), by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of William WHITMORE, of Leighton, co. Chester. She was living 23 Mar. 1685. He *d.* 25 Feb. 1703, and was *bur.* at Sancton, aged 75. Will pr. Mar. 1703.

III. 1703. 3. MARMADUKE (LANGDALE), BARON LANGDALE OF HOLME, s. and h. He was a Rom. Cath. and appears never to have qualified himself to take his seat by taking the oath and tests. On 17 Mar. 1707/8 he was arrested and imprisoned at Beverley, being suspected of an intention to join the attempted invasion of Scotland by James.[d] He *m.* Frances, da. of Richard DRAYCOTT, of Painesley, co. York. He *d.* at York, 12 Dec. 1718, and was *bur.* at Sancton.

IV. 1718. 4. MARMADUKE (LANGDALE), BARON LANGDALE OF HOLME, s. and h. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of William (WIDDRINGTON), 3rd BARON WIDDRINGTON OF BLANKNEY, by Alathea, da. and h. of Charles (FAIRFAX), 5th VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.]. She, who was *bap.* 30 Mar. 1689, at Blankney, *d.* in Golden Sq., Midx., 7 Jan. 1765, and was *bur.* at Sancton, aged 75. He *d.* 8 Jan. 1771. Will pr. Feb. 1771.

V. 1771 to 1778. 5. MARMADUKE (LANGDALE), BARON LANGDALE OF HOLME, only s. and h. He was a Rom. Cath. He *m.* Constantia, da. of Sir John SMYTHE, 3rd Bart., of Eshe, co. Durham, by Constantia, da. of George BLOUNT,

---

[a] *Cal. Treasury Bks.*, 1685–89, p. 1696.

[b] He was superseded before 14 Jan. 1689, when he was said to be a Rom. Cath. (*Idem*, pp. 2115, 2151). In Feb. 1667 proceedings against him for recusancy were stayed as contrary to the rights and privileges of the Peers of this Realm, and Lords of Parliament (*Lords' Journal*). In 1689 he was app. Recorder of Hull, but being a Papist was unable to hold office (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689–90, p. 237).

[c] *Idem*, 1690–91, p. 65.

[d] For this attempted invasion see Appendix K in the present volume. He appealed in vain to the Lords to protect him from this breach of privilege, for, in their view, he was not a member of the House of Lords. See *Lords' Journal*, vol. xviii, pp. 560, 561; *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., vol. vii, p. 594. V.G.

of Sodington, co. Worcester. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 5 Apr. 1778, when his peerage became *extinct*.[b] He was *bur.* at St. Pancras, Midx. Will pr. 1778. His widow *d.* about 1792 ,and was *bur.* with him. Will pr. Dec. 1792.

LANGFORD OF LANGFORD LODGE

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1766. 1. Elizabeth Ormsby Rowley, da. and h. of Clotworthy Upton, of Castle Upton, co. Antrim, by Jane, da. (whose issue became h.) of John Ormsby, of Ballyvenoge, co. Limerick, was *b.* 1713. She *m.*, 31 Aug. 1732, Hercules Langford Rowley, of Summerhill, co. Meath, s. and h. of Hercules Rowley (*d.* 1742), by Frances, da. of Arthur Upton, of Castle Upton, which Hercules was s. and h. of Sir John Rowley, by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Hercules Langford, Bart. [I.], of Kilmackedrett, and of Summerhill afsd. He was M.P. for co. Londonderry, 1743–60, and for co. Meath, 1761 till his death; P.C. [I.]. She was *cr.*, 19 Feb. 1766, BARONESS SUMMERHILL, co. Meath, and VISCOUNTESS LANGFORD OF LANGFORD LODGE, co. Antrim [I.], with rem. to the heirs male of her body by her said husband. She *d.* at Summerhill, 18 Dec. 1791, and was *bur.* there. He *d.* 25 Mar. 1794, aged about 80, in Dublin.[c]

II. 1791 to 1796. 2. Hercules (Rowley), Viscount Langford of Langford Lodge, and Baron Summerhill [I.], 1st and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 29 Oct. 1737; M.P. for co. Antrim in two Parls., 1783–91. He took his seat 20 Jan. 1792. He *d.* unm., 24 Mar. 1796, aged 58, when his peerage became *extinct*. Will dat. 29 May 1788, pr. 30 Apr. 1796, Prerog. Ct. [I.].

---

[a] Of his three daughters and coheirs, (1) Elizabeth *m.* Robert Butler, of Ballyragget, who lived at Holme; (2) Mary *m.*, 15 June 1775, Charles Philip (Stourton), Baron Stourton, and had a yr. son, Charles, who in 1815 took the name of *Langdale* in lieu of *Stourton*, under the will of Philip Langdale, of Houghton, co. York; (3) Apollonia *m.* Hugh, Baron Clifford of Chudleigh, and *d. s.p.*, 31 Dec. 1815, aged 60.

[b] According to the *Complete English Peerage*, by the Rev. Frederic Barlow (1775), "This noble Lord is descended from the Langdales of Yorkshire who resided at the town of Langdale in that county, and of which they were owners before the reign of King John." It is almost superfluous to add that no authority is given for this confident statement. V.G.

[c] He left a "clear landed estate" of £18,000 per annum. Sir John Blaquiere writes of him: "Of very great property—courts popularity, and has almost constantly been adverse to Government." A high tribute is paid to his character by the Rev. John R. Scott, a Whig writer, in *A Review of the Irish House of Commons* (1789), where it is added: "His language unadorned by any curious selection, or accurate polish, is plain, strong and clear. . . . His manner is warm and spirited and even vehement. . . . His matter, the produce of extensive information, long thought, and old experience, is entitled to, and receives, reverent regard." V.G.

LANGFORD OF SUMMERHILL

BARONY [I.]

I. 1800. 1. CLOTWORTHY ROWLEY, *formerly* TAYLOUR, 4th s. of Thomas (TAYLOUR), 1st EARL OF BECTIVE [I.], by Jane, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. Hercules Langford ROWLEY and Elizabeth Ormsby, *suo jure* VISCOUNTESS LANGFORD [I.], was *b.* 31 Oct. 1763; M.P. for Trim, 1791–95, and for co. Meath, 1795–1800; Sheriff of co. Meath, 1796. Having *m.*, in 1794, his cousin, Frances, only da. and h. of the Hon. Clotworthy ROWLEY, by Elizabeth, da. of William Francis CROSBIE, of co. Kerry (which Clotworthy was 2nd s. of the *suo jure* Viscountess Langford [I.] abovenamed), he assumed the name of *Rowley* in lieu of that of *Taylour*, 26 Apr. 1796. He was *cr.*, 31 July 1800,[a] BARON LANGFORD OF SUMMERHILL, co. Meath [I.]. He *d.* 13 Sep. 1825, aged 61, at his seat, Cooper's Hill, Surrey.[b] Will pr. Oct. 1825. His widow *d.* 30 Apr. 1860, at 47 Berkeley Sq., aged 85.

II. 1825. 2. HERCULES LANGFORD (ROWLEY), BARON LANGFORD OF SUMMERHILL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1795. He *m.*, in 1818, Louisa Augusta, da. of William RHODES. He *d.* 3 June 1839, aged 44.[c] Will pr. Oct. 1840. His widow *m.*, Apr. 1840, George Edward GUSTARD. She *d.* 27 Feb. 1874, aged 80, at Westfield House, Brighton.

III. 1839. 3. CLOTWORTHY WELLINGTON WILLIAM ROBERT (ROWLEY), BARON LANGFORD OF SUMMERHILL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 24 July 1824, in Paris; ed. at Eton 1840–42; sometime, 1844–46, Lieut. in the 7th Foot. He *m.*, 28 July 1846, at Celbridge, co. Kildare, Louisa Augusta, 1st da. of Col. Edward Michael CONOLLY, of Castletown, co. Kildare, by Catherine Jane, da. of Chambré Brabazon PONSONBY-BARKER. She, who was *b.* 12 June 1822, *d.* 4 Nov. 1853, at Balbriggan, being accidentally drowned when bathing in the sea. He *d.* 19 July 1854, in his 30th year, at Castletown, near Dublin.

IV. 1854. 4. HERCULES EDWARD (ROWLEY), BARON LANGFORD OF SUMMERHILL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1 June 1848; ed. at Eton 1857–64; Ensign Gren. Guards, 1867, retiring as Lieut. Col. 1879; REP. PEER [I.] 1884 (Conservative); State Steward to the Lord Lieut. [I.] 1886–92; Comptroller of the Household to the same, 1895–1902;

(a) He was one of the 16 Barons *cr.* that day, being one of the 26 new members added to the Irish House of Lords in that one year. See vol. iii, Appendix H. He voted against the Union in 1799 and for it in 1800, as did two of his brothers. Hence the abiding honour! V.G.

(b) He made a claim, May 1802, to vote at elections of representative peers, as did his son and his grandson, July and Aug. 1831, and June 1848, respectively (*Lords' Journals*).

(c) He was "an uncompromising ultra Radical." V.G.

K.C.V.O. 21 Apr. 1900. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 July 1889, at Agher, co. Meath, Georgina Mary, 6th da. of Sir Richard SUTTON, 4th Bart., by his 2nd wife, Harriet Anne, da. of William Fitzwilliam BURTON, of Burton Hall, co. Carlow. She *d.* 16 Dec. 1901, at Quarr Wood, Binstead, Ryde, Isle of Wight. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Nov. 1915, Margaret Antonia, 1st da. of the Rev. William MITCHELL-CARRUTHERS, by Antonia, da. of the Rev. Atkinson Alexander HOLDEN, of Nuthall Temple, Notts. He *d.* at Summerhill, co. Meath, 29 Oct. 1919, aged 71. His widow was living 1929.

[JOHN HERCULES WILLIAM ROWLEY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 16 Dec. 1894.[a] Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He *d.* unm., after a short illness, 29 Sep. 1922.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 3,855 acres in co. Limerick, 3,659 in co. Dublin, and 2,231 in co. Meath. Total, 9,745 acres, worth £9,281 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Summerhill House, co. Meath.

LANGLEY

i.e. "RADCLYFFE AND LANGLEY, co. Cumberland," Viscountcy (*Radclyffe*), *cr.* 1688, with the EARLDOM OF DERWENTWATER, which see; *attainted* 1716; *extinct* 1814.

LANGNEWTOUN see LONGNEWTON

LANGPORT

i.e. "BOTETOURT OF LANGPORT, co. Somerset," Barony (*Berkeley*), *cr.* 1664, with the EARLDOM OF FALMOUTH, which see; *extinct* 1665.

LANHYDROCK

See "ROBARTES OF LANHYDROCK AND OF TRURO, co. Cornwall," Barony (*Robartes*), *cr.* 1869.

(a) His only brother, George Cecil Rowley, 2nd Lieut. K.R.R.C., served in the Great War, 1914–18, and was killed in action, 17 Feb. 1917, aged 20. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) He was *suc.* by his uncle, Lt. Col. William Chambré Rowley, R.A., 6th Baron Langford, who was *b.* 30 Aug. 1849, served in the Great War, 1914–18, and *m.*, 25 July 1889, Mabel Maud, 2nd da. of William John (Legh), 1st Baron Newton. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. His heir presump. (1928) is his nephew, Clotworthy Wellington Thomas Edward Rowley, *b.* 1 June 1885.

LANOVER see LLANOVER

LANSDOWN[a]

i.e. "GRANVILLE OF LANSDOWN," Viscountcy (*Granville*), *cr.* 1661, with the EARLDOM OF BATH, which see; *extinct* 1711.

LANSDOWN OF BIDDEFORD

BARONY.

I. 1712 to 1735.

GEORGE GRANVILLE, 2nd (but in 1706 1st surv.) s. of Bernard GRANVILLE,[b] Groom of the Bedchamber, by Anne, da. and h. of Cuthbert MORLEY, of Hornby, co. York, was *b.* 1667; ed. in France and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; M.A. 1679; M.P. (Tory) for Fowey, 1702–10, and for Cornwall, 1710–12; Gov. of Pendennis, 1703–14; Sec. at War, Sep. 1710–12. He was *cr.*, 1 Jan. 1711/2,[c] BARON LANSDOWN OF BIDDEFORD, co. Devon; P.C. 18 Aug. 1712 to Sep. 1714;[d] Comptroller of the Household, 1712–13; Treasurer of the Household, 1713 to 11 Oct. 1714, when he was removed therefrom, on suspicion of being a Jacobite, and imprisoned in the Tower of London, 26 Sep. 1715 to 8 Feb 1717.[e] He was restored to his seat in Parl., but soon afterwards went abroad for many years, living for some time in Paris. He was *cr.*, 3 Nov.

---

[a] At Lansdown, near Bath, the Parliamentary Army under Sir William Waller was defeated, 5 July 1643, by the gallant Sir Bevil Granville (who was there slain), the place-name of his victory being accordingly selected as a title of peerage by his descendant. Sir Bevil was grandson of Sir Richard Grenville of the "Revenge." A *History of the Granville Family* was pub. in 1895 by the Rev. Roger Granville, Vicar of Bideford.

[b] This Bernard was 2nd s. of Sir Bevil Granville, and yr. brother of John, Earl of Bath, Viscount Granville of Lansdown. See also preceding note.

[c] *Horâ primâ post meridiem.* See note *sub* BATHURST as to the twelve peers (of whom this grantee was one) *cr.* in 5 days to secure a Tory majority in the House of Lords. See also note *sub* AILESBURY; and for a similar case of ten peerages being *cr.* in one day, see note *sub* FOLEY [1776].

[d] For a list of Privy Councillors of Queen Anne who were omitted at the accession of George I, see note *sub* GUILDFORD.

[e] "Lord Lansdowne gave occasion by his near alliance to Sir Thomas Higgons, the Pretender's secretary of State at Bar-le-Duc, being cousins german" (*A Full and Authentic Narrative of the Intended Horrid Conspiracy*, London, 1715, p. 10). He either joined or was thought to have abetted the Rising of 1715. In that year the King requested the consent of the House of Lords to the arrest of the Earl of Jersey, Lord Dupplin, and Lord Lansdown, as suspected Jacobites. On 15 Dec. 1715 he is reported from the Tower as a prisoner there, along with Lord Nithsdale and other Jacobite Lords (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Var. MSS., vol. viii, p. 94; *Lords' Journal*, vol. xx, p. 234). Of him, when "turned of 40 years," it is said in Macky's *Characters*: "He is a Gentleman of tolerable good sense, with an undaunted assurance; very

1721, Duke of Albemarle, &c., by the *titular* King James III.[a] He *m.*, Dec. 1711, Mary, widow of Thomas Thynne, and da. of Edward (Villiers), 1st Earl of Jersey, by Barbara, da. of William Chiffinch. She *d.* 17 Jan. 1734/5.[b] He *d. s.p.m.*, two weeks later, in Hanover Sq., 30 Jan., and was *bur.* 3 Feb. 1734/5, aged 67, when his peerage became *extinct.*[c] Both were *bur.* at St. Clement Danes. His admon. 6 May 1737.[d]

LANSDOWNE

MARQUESSATE. I. 1784.

1. William Petty (*formerly* FitzMaurice), s. and h. of John (Petty, *formerly* FitzMaurice), Earl of Shelburne [I.], &c., by Mary, da. of William FitzMaurice, of Gallane, co. Kerry, was *b.* in Dublin, 2, and *bap.* 13 May 1737; *styled* Viscount FitzMaurice 1753-61; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 11 Mar. 1755; ent. the Army, 1757; served in the expedition to Rochefort in 1757, and distinguished himself under Lord Granby at the battle of Minden, 1 Aug. 1759, and again at Kloster Kampen, 16 Oct. 1760, being therefor promoted Colonel and app. A.D.C. to the King, 1760–63;[e] Maj. Gen. 1765, Lieut. Gen. 1772, Gen. 1783; M.P.[f] for Chipping Wycombe, 1760–61. On 10 May 1761 he *suc.* his

---

hot for his party and partial; jolly, and of a fair complexion, middle stature, inclining to fat." As to the authority of Macky's *Characters*, see note *sub* XX Earl of Leicester.

[a] See *sub* Albemarle; and see also vol. i, Appendix F, for a list of the Jacobite Peerages conferred 1689 to 1760.

[b] There is an engraved portrait of her with her brother, the 2nd Earl of Jersey, as children, by John Smith, after Kneller. Mrs. Delany writes of her (vol. i, pp. 81–2): "She was very handsome and gay; she loved admiration. . . . The libertine manners of France accomplished what her own nature was too prone to . . . she was extravagant and given up to dissipation, and my uncle's [*i.e.* her husband's] open, unsuspecting temper gave her full liberty to indulge the unbounded vanity of her heart." V.G.

[c] He was a poet, and the author of several plays, and also printed some political tracts and speeches. His works were published in 1732 by Tonson and Gilliver, and there have been many editions of his poems. He is the "Alcander" of the *Autobiography of Mrs. Delany*, who was his niece. She describes him (vol. i, pp. 81-2) as having "every agreeable quality that could make a husband amiable and worthy of the most tender and constant affection," and as having "learning and sense . . . with the greatest politeness and good-humour imaginable." There are many engraved portraits of him, after both Kneller and D'Azar; he is also one of the seven poets engraved by Fourdrinier, and is included in the portraits in Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors* (1806), vol. iv, p. 154.

[d] This is full of genealogical information.

[e] This advancement aroused great resentment among the Whigs at Court. V.G.

[f] As a peer he was leader of the "Chatham" section of the party after Chatham's death; he opposed the Coalition, and supported Pitt on the Regency Bill, but afterwards rejoined the Whigs. V.G.

father as EARL OF SHELBURNE [1753], VISCOUNT FITZMAURICE [1751], and BARON DUNKERON [1751], in the Peerage of Ireland, and as LORD WYCOMBE, BARON OF CHIPPING WYCOMBE [1760], in the Peerage of Great Britain; P.C. 20 Apr. 1763; First Lord of Trade and a Cabinet Minister, Apr. to Dec. 1763;(a) took his seat in the Irish House of Lords, 25 Apr. 1764; Sec. of State for the South, July 1766 to Oct. 1768;(b) Foreign Sec. Mar. to July 1782; K.G. 19 Apr. 1782,(c) being inst. 29 May 1801; First Lord of the Treasury (Prime Minister), 13 July 1782 to 5 Apr. 1783.(d) He was *cr.*, 6 Dec. 1784, VISCOUNT CALNE AND CALSTON, co. Wilts, EARL WYCOMBE OF CHEPPING WYCOMBE, and MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE,(e) co. Somerset. F.S.A. 22 Mar. 1798. He *m.*, 1stly, 3 Feb. 1765, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, Sophia, da. of John (CARTERET), EARL GRANVILLE, by his 2nd wife, Sophia, da. of Thomas (FERMOR), EARL OF POMFRET. She, who was *b.* 26 Aug. 1745, *d.* 5 Jan. 1771, aged 25, and was *bur.* at Bowood.(f) He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 July 1779, at St. George's, Bloomsbury, Louisa, da. of John (FITZPATRICK), 1st EARL OF UPPER OSSORY [I.], by Evelyn, da. of John (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st EARL GOWER. She, who was *b.* 1755, *d.* 7 Aug. 1789, at her husband's house in Berkeley Sq.(g) He *d.* there,

---

(a) When he was dismissed by the King for opposing the prosecution of Wilkes. His attitude in this matter, as also towards the American Colonists, was uniformly liberal and reasonable, and contrasts favourably with that taken up by Burke, Bedford, Charles Townshend and other Whigs. The fact that he reached the high office of Secretary of State before he was 30 naturally aroused jealousy, and helped to make him unpopular. V.G.

(b) Under Pitt, who insisted on his being appointed in spite of the King's objection on the ground of the liberal attitude which he had adopted towards the American Colonists. In July 1766 he declined to serve as President of the Board of Trade in the Whig administration formed by Rockingham.

(c) As to his manner of receiving the Garter, see note *sub* DEVONSHIRE [1764]. V.G.

(d) It was generally supposed that when the "Coalition Ministry" (Lord North and Fox) was displaced by William Pitt in Dec. 1783 he would have held a leading place in the next administration. His past services were, indeed, rewarded with a Marquessate, but he thenceforth retired from public affairs.

(e) This title appears to have been selected by the grantee because his first wife (then deceased), Lady Sophia Carteret, was granddaughter of Grace, *suo jure* Countess Granville, da. of John, 1st Earl of Bath, Viscount Granville of Lansdown, &c., and granddaughter of Sir Bevil Granville, the hero of the battle of Lansdown. See note *sub* LANSDOWN. The descent, however, of any Marquess of Lansdowne from the Granville family applies only to the 2nd Peer, and not to any of his successors.

(f) Her diary, which has been preserved, makes the writer to appear an amiable, virtuous woman of no special ability. V.G.

(g) Lansdowne (formerly Shelburne) House, forming the whole of the south side of Berkeley Square, was purchased (from the Marquess of Bute) by the 1st Marquess of Lansdowne (when Earl of Shelburne) in 1765 for £22,000, in an unfinished state, being about £3,000 less than the building of it had already cost. The famous architect, Adam, finished the house. It is now (1929) doomed to destruction. V.G.

7 May 1805, aged 68, and was *bur.* at High Wycombe.(a) Will pr. 1805.(b)

(a) He was suspected (however unjustly) "of systematic duplicity and insincerity," and given "the epithet of Malagrida from the name of a Portuguese Jesuit well known in the modern history of that kingdom" (Wraxall's *Memoirs*). He and Mrs. Abington appear in 1777 as "Malagrida and Thalia" in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ix, p. 9, as to which see vol. xii, Appendix B, of this work. In a brilliant travesty of a speech of his in the House of Lords in one of the political eclogues that accompany the *Rolliad* are the lines :

"A noble Duke affirms I like his plan—
I never did, my Lords—I never can—
Plain words, thank heaven ! are always understood.
I *could* approve, I said ; but not I *would.*
Anxious to make the noble Duke content
My view was just to seem to give consent."

Horace Walpole, who hated him intensely, and has been successful in unfairly blackening his character, writes : "His falsehood was so constant and notorious, that it was rather his profession than his instrument. . . . He was so well known that he could only deceive by speaking the truth." He is violently and frequently attacked in the *Letters of Junius*, and seems to have owed his reputation for insincerity rather to an overstrained and "un-English" courtesy than to any treachery inherent in his character. Jeremy Bentham, whose friend and patron he was, wrote of him as "one of the pleasantest men to live with that ever God put breath into ; his whole study seems to be to make everybody about him happy—servants not excepted. . . . He had had a wretched education, and a foolish father and mother, of whose management of him he always talked with horror. . . . There was artifice in him, but also genuine *good* feelings. . . . He had quarrelled with the Whig aristocracy, who did not do him justice ; so he had a horror of the clan." In spite of his merits, "the Jesuit of Berkeley Square," as he was called, was more detested than any politician of his time. He is warmly praised in *The Jockey Club* (1792) as an "eloquent advocate of the people's rights" and "the liberal patron of learning and science." Madame de l'Espinasse was much impressed with "milord Shelburne" when he visited Paris in 1771 : "Il est simple naturel ; il a de l'âme, de la force ; il n'a de goût et d'attrait que pour ce qu'il lui ressemble, au moins par le naturel. Je le trouve bien heureux d'être né Anglais ; je l'ai beaucoup vu, je l'ai écouté, celui-là ; il a de l'esprit, de la chaleur, de l'élévation." As illustrating the liberality of his opinions it may be mentioned that he supported the claims of the Nonconformists to toleration, and was on intimate terms with cultivated and distinguished Dissenters (such as Priestley and Price), to one of whom he entrusted the education of his son. In consideration of his creditable efforts on behalf of the unfortunate American loyalists, the town and port of Roseway in Nova Scotia, in which many of them settled, was in 1783 renamed Shelburne in his honour. Johnson called him : "A man of coarse manners, but a man of abilities and information. I don't say he is a man I would set at the head of a nation, though perhaps he may be as good as the next Prime Minister that comes." Disraeli regarded him as "the ablest and most accomplished statesman of the eighteenth century," but the widely spread disbelief of his contemporaries in his sincerity prevented his occupying, except for a very short period, the position which his abilities warranted. He employed the well-known landscape gardener, "Capability" Brown, to lay out his country seat, Bowood. V.G.

(b) His entailed estates in England and Ireland amounted to more than £35,000

II. 1805. 2. JOHN HENRY (PETTY), MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE, &c., also EARL OF SHELBURNE, &c. [I.], s. and h., being 1st and only surv. s. by 1st wife ;(a) *b.* 6 Dec. 1765 ; ed. privately by a Nonconformist minister ; *styled* VISCOUNT FITZMAURICE till 1784, and EARL WYCOMBE 1784–1805 ; *cr.* M.A. of Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 12 July 1785 ; M.P. (Whig) for Chipping Wycombe, 1786-1802. He *m.*, 27 May 1805, by spec. lic., at the house of Messrs. Le Neufville and Tavernier, 33 Mount Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Maria Arabella, widow of (Sir) Duke GIFFORD, calling himself a Baronet, of Castle Jordan, co. Meath, and da. of the Rev. Hinton MADDOCK, of " Darland," Wales.(b) He *d. s.p.*, in his 44th year, at his house in Berkeley Sq., 15, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1809, by his own request, at Paddington, Midx.(c) Will pr. 1809. His widow *d.* 24 Apr. 1833, at Wycombe Lodge, Kensington. Will dat. 31 Dec. 1821, pr. June 1833.

III. 1809. 3. HENRY (PETTY, *afterwards*, 1818, PETTY-FITZ-MAURICE), MARQUESS OF LANSDOWNE, &c., also EARL OF SHELBURNE, &c. [I.], br. and h., being 3rd s. (1st by second wife) of the 1st Marquess ; *b.* 2 July 1780, at Shelburne (now Lansdowne) House, Berkeley Sq. ; ed. (as Lord Henry Petty) at Westm. School, at Edinburgh, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge ; M.A. 1801 ; was M.P. (Whig) for Calne, 1802–06, being in 1805 one of the 24 Managers of the impeachment of Lord Melville; for the Univ. of Cambridge, 1806–07, and for Camelford,

---

a year, " but £10,000 per annum and nearly £100,000 in specie are willed to his son Lord Henry Petty " (*Ann. Reg.*, 1805).

(a) His yr. brother, William Petty, *bap.* 7 Nov. 1768, *d.* 27 Jan. 1778. V.G.

(b) Harriet, Lady Bessborough, writing 19 May 1805, about some recent weddings, says : " The only extraordinary one is the present Ld Lansdowne and Ly Giffard—a Vulgar Irish woman near fifty and larger than Mrs. Fitzherbert. . . . I suppose it is point d'honneur, for she has liv'd with him publickly as his Mistress for some years past." V.G.

(c) It is recorded in the *Farington Diary*, 12 Jan. 1794, that " Lord Wycombe is very deaf [but] excells in conversation." After a youth of considerable promise, he became somewhat eccentric in his habits and amusements, and proved a great disappointment to his father, though this was in a measure compensated by the promise shown by his half-brother and successor in title. He deserted Bowood, and fitted up a whimsical tower on the site of the old Castle of Southampton. " While Lord Camden was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland during which the Rebellion of 1798 existed and the troubles of the country were great, the Marquiss then Lord Wycombe was in Ireland and conducted himself in such a manner, associating with persons who were known to be disaffected & plotting, that the Government thought it necessary to inform His Lordship that if He did not quit Ireland He would be taken up. When the Marquiss succeeded His Father in the Title, He became another man in politics, and professed to support the Government. He had to wait upon the King to deliver the Order of the Garter which His Father had worn, & His address to His Majesty was such that the King afterwards said the Marquiss of Lansdowne was the best bred man He had ever met with " (*The Farington Diary*, 2 Aug. 1811). V.G.

1807–09; P.C. 5 Feb. 1806; Chancellor of the Exchequer (when aged only 26) Feb. 1806 to Mar. 1807;[a] F.R.S. 4 Apr. 1811; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge, 1 July 1811. By the death of his cousin, to whom he was heir male, he became, 4 July 1818, EARL OF KERRY [1723], VISCOUNT CLANMAURICE [1723], and BARON KERRY AND LIXNAW [1295 ?], in the Peerage of Ireland, whereupon he reassumed his patronymic of *FitzMaurice* after the surname of *Petty*. He was High Constable for Ireland, 19 July 1821, at the Coronation of George IV. Trustee of the Brit. Museum, 1823 till his death; Cabinet Minister (without office), May 1827, and Home Sec. July 1827 to Jan. 1828; Lord President of the Council, Nov. 1830 to Nov. 1834, Apr. 1835 to Sep. 1841, and (thirdly) July 1846 to Feb. 1852, being still in the Cabinet, though without office, Dec. 1852 to Feb. 1858; Lord Lieut. of Wilts, 1827 till his death; Pres. of the Zoological Soc. 1827–31; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow, 1829–31; Trustee of the Nat. Gallery, 1834 till his death; Pres. of the Statistical Soc. 1834-36, and 1842–43; K.G. 5 Feb. 1836; Pres. of the Royal Literary Fund, 1838 till his death. He *m.*, 30 Mar. 1808, at Melbury, Louisa Emma, 5th da. of Henry Thomas (FOX-STRANGWAYS), 2nd EARL OF ILCHESTER, by his 1st wife, Mary Theresa, da. of Standish O'GRADY. She, who was *b.* 27 June 1785, and who was principal Lady of the Bedchamber Aug. 1837 to Sep. 1838, *d.* at Bowood Park, 3, and was *bur.* 11 Apr. 1851. He *d.* 31 Jan. 1863, aged 82, at Bowood.[b] Personalty sworn under £350,000.

[WILLIAM THOMAS PETTY-FITZMAURICE, *styled* EARL WYCOMBE 1811–18, and EARL OF KERRY from 1818, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 30 Mar. 1811, at Lansdowne House, Berkeley Sq.; M.P. (Liberal) for Calne, 1832–36. He *m.*, 18 Mar. 1834, at Viscount Dungannon's house, Cavendish Sq., Marylebone, Augusta Lavinia Priscilla, 2nd da. of John William (PONSONBY), 4th EARL OF BESSBOROUGH [I.], by Maria, 3rd da. of John (FANE), 10th EARL OF WESTMORLAND. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 21 Aug. 1836,

---

[a] In the *Farington Diary*, 9 May 1806, he is said since he accepted this office to have "rather disappointed the expectations which were formed of him. Malone said that He did not, either at School or at the University, manifest superior parts, but He was diligent in study." V.G.

[b] On 22 May 1827 W. H. (later Lord) Lyttelton writes of him: "Lansdowne, than whom a more unvenal, and, I think, unambitious soul never existed in the breast of a public man." "A sagacious counsellor, a courteous and liberal host, a valued friend, a cultivated companion, and a munificent patron." In Aug. 1857 he refused the offer of a Dukedom, on which the following appeared in *Punch*:

"Lord Lansdowne won't be Duke of Kerry:
Lord Lansdowne is a wise man—very.
Punch drinks his health in Port and Sherry."

The historian Mottley describes him in 1858 as "a plain-looking benignant little old gentleman in a white hat, and a kind of old-world look about him that seemed to require a pigtail and white top boots." V.G.

at Lansdowne House afsd., and was *bur.* at High Wycombe, aged 25.(a) His widow, who was *b.* 11 May 1814, *m.*, 2 Apr. 1845, at All Souls, Marylebone, the Hon. Charles Alexander Gore, who *d.* 6 July 1897, at Wimbledon Common, aged 86. She *d.* there, 19, and was *bur.* 25 Nov. 1904, aged 90, at Woolbeding, Sussex, with her 2nd husband. Will pr. 28 Dec. 1904, gross under £2,600, net under £1,400.]

IV. 1863. 4. Henry (Petty-FitzMaurice), Marquess of Lansdowne, &c., also Earl of Kerry, Earl of Shelburne, &c. [I.], 2nd but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 7 Jan. 1816, at Lansdowne House afsd.; ed. at Westm. School, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; *styled* Earl of Shelburne from Aug. 1836 to Jan. 1863; M.P. (Liberal) for Calne, 1837–56; a Lord of the Treasury, 1847–48, and for many years Chairman of the Great Western Railway; Under Sec. for Foreign Affairs, 1856–58. He was sum. *v.p.* in his father's Barony, as Lord Wycombe, by writ 14 July 1856.(b) K.G. 10 Oct. 1864. He *m.*, 1stly, 18 Aug. 1840, at Wilton, Wilts, Georgiana, 5th da. of George Augustus (Herbert), 11th Earl of Pembroke, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Simon, Count Woronzow, of Russia. She, who was *b.* 3 Aug. 1817, at Wilton, *d.* there, 28 Feb. 1841, and was *bur.* at Bowood. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Nov. 1843, at the British Embassy, Vienna, the Hon. Emily Jane Mercer-Elphinstone-De Flahault, 1st da. of Auguste Charles Joseph, Count de Flahault de la Billardrie, by Margaret, *suo jure* Baroness Nairne [S.], Baroness Keith of Stonehaven Marischal [I.], and Baroness Keith of Banheath [U.K.]. He *d.* of paralysis, 5 July 1866, aged 50, at Lansdowne House afsd., and was *bur.* at Bowood.(c) His widow, who was *b.* 16 May 1819, *suc.* her mother, 11 Nov. 1867, as Baroness Nairne [S.], and *d.* 26 June 1895, at Meikleour House, co. Perth, aged 76.

V. 1866. 5. Henry Charles Keith (Petty-FitzMaurice), Marquess of Lansdowne [1784], Earl Wycombe [1784], Viscount Calne and Calston [1784], and Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chipping Wycombe [1760], in the Peerage of Great Britain, also Earl of Kerry [1723], Earl of Shelburne [1753], Viscount Clanmaurice [1723], Viscount FitzMaurice [1751], Baron Kerry and Lixnaw [1295 ?], and Baron Dunkeron [1751], in the Peerage of Ireland, s. and h., *b.* 14 Jan. 1845, being known as Viscount Clanmaurice (when his father was *styled* Earl of Shelburne) till 1863; ed. at Eton, 1858-62, and at Oxford (Balliol Coll.), B.A., M.A. 1884; Fellow of Eton Coll. 1880–83;

(a) Lord Macaulay writes, 10 Feb. 1830: "Lord Kerry is quite a favourite of mine—kind, lively, intelligent, modest, with the gentle manners which indicate a long intimacy with the best society, and yet without the least affectation." V.G.

(b) For a list of such summonses, see vol. i, Appendix G.

(c) As to the effect of his death on the course of political events, see note to the death of Francis, Earl of Bedford [1627].

cr. D.C.L. of Oxford, 1888;[a] *styled* EARL OF KERRY 1863–66; a Lord of the Treasury (Liberal) 1868–72;[b] Under Sec. for War, 1872–74; Under Sec. for India, Apr. to July 1880; Gov. Gen. of Canada, 1883–88; G.C.M.G. 28 Jan. 1884; G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., 10 Dec. 1888; Viceroy of India, 1888–93; Trustee of the Nat. Gallery, 1894; K.G., nom. 10 Nov. 1894, inv. 6 Mar. 1895;[c] P.C. 4 July 1895; Sec. of State for War, 1895–1900; *suc.* his mother, 26 June 1895, in the Barony of Nairne [S. 1681], having thus a peerage in the three Kingdoms;[d] Lord Lieut. of Wilts, 1896–1920; Sec. for Foreign Affairs, 1900–05;[e] Royal Victorian Chain, 11 Dec. 1905; Minister without portfolio in Coalition Govt. 1915–16; Chancellor of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, 1917–20. He *m.*, 8 Nov. 1869, at Westm. Abbey, Maud Evelyn,[f] 7th and yst. da. of James (HAMILTON), 1st DUKE OF ABERCORN [I.], by Louisa Jane, 2nd da. of John (RUSSELL), 6th DUKE OF BEDFORD. He *d.* in his 83rd year, at Newtown Anner, co. Tipperary, 3, and was *bur.* 8 June 1927, at Christ Church, Derry Hill, near Bowood.[g] His widow, who was *b.* 17 Dec. 1850, is G.B.E. (1920), C.I., V.A., C.H., and Dame Grand Cross of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and was living 1929.

[HENRY WILLIAM EDMOND PETTY-FITZMAURICE, *styled* EARL OF KERRY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 14 Jan. 1872; ed. at Eton 1885–89; matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 1890, B.A. and 3rd class Mod. Hist. 1894; Lieut. Gren. Guards, 1898–1900; served in S. African War,[h] as extra A.D.C. to Field Marshal Earl Roberts, 1899–1900 (Despatches, D.S.O.); M.V.O. 1905; Major, Irish Guards, 1905–06; Major, Reserve of Officers, 1907; Member of L.C.C. (West Marylebone) 1907–10; M.P. (U.) for Western

---

[a] He was also LL.D. of McGill, Cambridge, and Leeds Universities.

[b] He remained a Unionist, like nearly all the Liberal peers in 1886, and gradually became identified with the Conservatives, whom he led in the Lords after Lord Salisbury's death. V.G.

[c] Though in opposition to Lord Rosebery's Government, he was that Prime Minister's only nominee for the Garter. For this Order see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[d] See note *sub* ABERCORN [1885] for the few similar cases.

[e] His tenure of this office was chiefly notable for a decrease of our friendly relations with Germany and an increase of those with France. V.G.

[f] All her sisters, six in number, were married to peers. See note *sub* ABERCORN.

[g] A man of charming courtesy, and high character, who had served his country well. Unfortunately, in Nov. 1917 he published in the Press, when the great war was pressing heavily on all, a letter advocating peace by negotiation, which brought on his head a storm of indignant protest. Walter Page, the anglophile American Ambassador, commented on the affair and the man thus: "He is, I think, the most complete aristocrat that I have ever met.... He is, of course, a patriotic man and a man of great cultivation. But he doesn't see the deeper meaning of the conflict. Add to this defect of understanding a long period of bad health and a lasting depression because of the loss of his son, and his call to the war weary ceases to be a surprise." V.G.

[h] For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

div. of co. Derby, 1908–18. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Lieut. Col. 3rd Batt. Irish Guards.[a] Senator, Irish Free State, 1922. He *m.*, 16 Feb. 1904, at St. Marylebone, Elizabeth Caroline, only da. of Sir Edward Stanley HOPE, K.C.B., by Constance Christina, 2nd da. of Sir John LESLIE, 1st Bart., of Glaslough, co. Monaghan. She was *b.* 4 Mar. 1885. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[b]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of about 11,000 acres in England (worth about £21,000 a year), about 122,000 acres in Ireland (worth about £32,000 a year),[c] and about 10,000 acres in Scotland (worth about £9,000 a year), which last belonged to the Dowager Marchioness. The amount in detail was 11,145 acres in Wilts and 4 in Hants; also 94,983 acres in co. Kerry, 12,995 in co. Meath, 8,980 in Queen's County, 2,132 in co. Dublin, 1,642 in co. Limerick, and 617 in King's County; also 9,070 acres in Perthshire and 1,348 in Kinross-shire. Total (in the three Kingdoms), 142,916 acres, worth £62,025 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Bowood Park, near Calne, Wilts; and Derreen, near Kenmare, co. Kerry.[d]

LANSLADRON see NANSLADRON

LANTHONY or LLANTHONY

i.e. "BUTLER OF LANTHONY, co. Monmouth," Barony (*Butler*), *cr.* 1660, with the EARLDOM OF BRECKNOCK. See ORMONDE, Dukedom, *cr.* 1682; *forfeited* 1715.

---

i.e. "BUTLER OF LANTHONY, co. Monmouth," Barony (*Butler*), *cr.* 1801. See ORMONDE, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1816; *extinct* 1820.

---

i.e. "ORMONDE OF LLANTHONY, co. Monmouth," Barony (*Butler*), *cr.* 1821. See ORMONDE, Marquessate [I.], *cr.* 1825.

LA POER or POER see POWER

---

[a] His brother also served: Charles George Francis Mercer Nairne, Major 1st Dragoons, killed in action 30 Oct. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] His s. and h., Henry Maurice John Petty-FitzMaurice, *styled* Earl of Kerry, was *b.* 7 Oct. 1913.

[c] In 1797 the Irish estates were said to be worth £13,500. For a list (in which Lord Lansdowne, however, is omitted) of the greatest Irish landlords at about this time, see vol. iv, Appendix C. V.G.

[d] The Marquess of Lansdowne was one of the 28 noblemen who in 1883 possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, and stood 4th in order of acreage and 16th in order of income. See a list of these, vol. vi, Appendix H.

LARGS

See "KELVIN OF LARGS, co. Ayr," Barony (*Thomson*), *cr.* 1892; *extinct* 1907.

LASCELLES[a]

Observations.—There were several families of this name in the North of England in the 12th and 13th centuries. The one under consideration, judging by its hereditary estates, appears to be descended from Picot, a vassal of Alan, a Count of Brittany (holder of the Honour of Richmond),[b] who in 1086 held of the Richmond fee Thrintoft, Solberge, Maunby, Kirby Wiske and Scruton in Yorks, and Fulstow in co. Lincoln. From his name he is supposed to have been a Breton. Roger de Lascelles, a vassal of Count Stephen, Alan's brother and successor, held lands in cos. York and Lincoln in 1130.[c] Picot son of Roger de Lascelles attested a grant to Fountains Abbey made by Alan (son of Count Stephen) and Berthe his wife (1135–46).[d] Roger de Lascelles attested a charter of Count Conan (1146–71), son of Alan and Berthe.[e] About the same time, while Roald was Constable of Richmond, Picot and Roger de Lascelles are named as witnesses.[f] A Picot occurs in the Yorkshire Pipe Rolls of 1166–69 at Escrick. There is no evidence to show the relationship of these. From the Picot de Lascelles who died in or about 1178 the descent becomes clear. He married a sister or daughter of Alan, son of Roald the Constable, and left a son and heir Roger, a minor, who came of age *circa* 1181.[g] From a pleading of 1255 and other sources indicated below it is possible to construct the genealogy given here. The sewer of Roger de Lascelles in co. Lincoln is mentioned in 1189 and later.[h] Roger surrendered to the abbey of St. Mary at York land in Kettlethorp and Escrick which had been held of the abbey by his father Picot and other of his ancestors; he also gave the monks a third of the tithe of his demesne at Thrintoft, with the assent of his son Picot, his wife Beatrice and his brother Enisand.[i] He confirmed to Fountains all that the monks had in his fee.[j] In 1212 he obtained the advowson of the church of Kirby Wiske from the prior

---

[a] This article is by J. Brownbill. For various notes and additions the Editors are indebted to Charles Clay, F.S.A.

[b] See RICHMOND.

[c] *Mag. Rot. Scaccarii*, pp. 27, 117. The surname has many forms—Lacellis, &c.

[d] Lancaster, *Fountains Chartul.*, p. 15. About the same time Picot de Lascelles attested a charter by Roger de Mowbrai (Harl. MS. 1555, f. 43 b).

[e] Harl. MS. 1555, f. 44.

[f] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 421; vol. vi, p. 612; also Harl. Charter 43, B 45.

[g] *Pipe Roll* (Pipe Roll Soc.), 25 Hen. II, p. 22; 26 Hen. II, p. 73 (Richard de Merlai to have Picot's daughter, who is also *neptis* of Alan).

[h] Volumes of Pipe Roll Soc.

[i] Turner and Coxe, *Bodl. Charters*, pp. 696, 698.

[j] Lancaster, *Fountains Chartul.*, p. 407.

of Guisborough, giving in exchange land in Aylesby, occupied by his son Theobald.[a] About this time he was returned as holding of the honour of Richmond 2½ knights' fees in Yorks, and 2½ in Fulstow, co. Lincoln, with 3½ in the soke of Gayton.[b] He took part against King John, but returned to his allegiance in 1217.[c] He seems to have died soon afterwards, and was succeeded before Oct. 1219[d] by his son Picot, who confirmed or increased his ancestors' gifts to Fountains, St. Mary's, York, Guisborough and Louth Park.[e] In this Picot's time there appears to have been a division of the family property, and in 1245 there was an agreement between him and Roger de Lascelles, his nephew, and Tiffany widow of Eudes de Karl', Flandria widow of Ralph Blund, and Hugh de Harington[f] whose wife had been Maud, the three ladies being apparently Picot's sisters, and Roger the brother of Picot. Maud, Picot's wife, was to have the chief messuage at Escrick for life, as part of her dower if she outlived her husband.[g] Roger the nephew may be identified with the "Roger son and heir of Robert de Lascelles" who released to Guisborough all claim to land in Aylesby which Picot had given.[h] There were two Roberts who in 1217 had been in arms against King John, but returned to allegiance,[i] and one of them had land in Aylesby.[j] This may be the father of Roger, and also the Robert de Lascelles to whom a payment of 4 marks had been made by the King at Dublin in 1210, *super Rogerum de Lasceles*.[k]

Picot was living in 1251–52, when he made a grant of land in Thrintoft.[l] He died shortly afterwards. His widow Maud had to sue a number of his kindred and tenants for dower.[m] In 1253 these proceedings show that Roger his nephew, who was lord of Fulstow in 1242–43,[n]

---

[a] *Guisbro' Chartul.* (Surtees Soc.), vol. ii, p. 312. See also *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 64; Lancaster, *Fountains Chartul.*, p. 407. Two members of the Lascelles family, Walter and Picot, had been successively parsons of Kirby Wiske *circa* 1203–12 (*Idem*, and *Yorkshire Deeds*—Yorks Record Soc.—vol. iv, pp. 92–3).

[b] *Red Book*, pp. 587, 519; Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, vol. i, no. 519.

[c] *Rot. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 374.

[d] *Curia Regis Roll* (70 B), Mich. 3–4 Hen. III, rot. 7 d.

[e] This last was confirmed by Hen. III in 1224 (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 414).

[f] For Harington see Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. ii, p. 89.

[g] *Lincs Final Concords* (Lincs Record Soc.), p. 23.

[h] *Guisbro' Chartul.*, vol. ii, p. 317.

[i] *Rot. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, pp. 338–9. [j] *Idem*, p. 357.

[k] *Rot. de Prestitis*, p. 221. For the other Robert see Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, p. 71. Robert de Lascelles had in 1219 married the widow of William de Kilton (*Guisbro' Chartul.*, vol. ii, p. 96 *n.*).

[l] *Feet of Fines*, Yorks, Hil. 36 Hen. III, no. 69, quoted in V.C.H. *Yorks*, N.R., vol. i, p. 146.

[m] She afterwards married Philip de la Ley (*Fountains Chartul.*, p. 404).

[n] *Book of Fees*, vol. ii, pp. 1072, 1019, 1020. In 1240 he granted land in Carperby, his sister Avice de Maunby (Manegeby) assenting (*Yorks Fines*, 1232–46—Yorks Record Soc.—p. 68).

was also dead *s.p.*, and the defendants called upon Roger's sister and heir, Avice de Lascelles, to warrant to them.(a) Her uncle Picot and her great-grandfather Picot, to both of whom she was heir, are named, but her father's name is not recorded. Avice is also called Avice de Maunby (Magneby). It is probable, therefore, that it was the name of her first husband, and that she is the "Amice" widow of Thomas de Maunby who on 20 Jan. 1238/9 obtained a writ against William de Lancaster concerning the custody of her late husband's lands in Westmorland.(b) Barbon, Westmorland, which was held by Roger de Lascelles son of Avice, was within Lancaster's barony of Kendal. Avice, wife of Sir Ralph de Mundavile, who appears to have been her second husband, was party with him to a lease of land in Maunby to be held until the reasonable age of "Roger formerly son of Thomas de Maunby" (Magneby), presumably Avice's son by her first husband. To this deed Sir Picot de Lascelles and Sir Roger de Lascelles were witnesses, and the date is therefore earlier than 1252.(c) The parentage of Thomas de Maunby has not been discovered. In 1251–52 Ralph de Amundeville and Avice his wife were engaged in a plea of dower against Maud widow of Picot de Lascelles; Roger de Lascelles, presumably Avice's son, was also so engaged.(d)

In 1253 Avice was widow of Ralph de Amundeville,(e) and shortly afterwards married Adam de Puntayse, sometime bailiff of Richmond, who survived her.(f) On 29 Mar. 1253 Avice de Lascelles obtained a charter of free warren in her demesne lands of Fulstow, Escrick, Scruton and Thrintoft (Tyrnetoft).(g) She seems to have died by 1261, when her husband was acting alone.(h)

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. Roger de Lascelles or de Maunby, s. and h. of Avice de Lascelles, by Thomas de Maunby, who appears to have been her first husband. Roger appears first on records on 29 Mar. 1253, when as Roger de Magneby he obtained a charter of free warren in Maunby and Kirby Knowle, Yorks, and Barbon, Westmorland.(i) He was, presumably,

---

(a) Many family details are given.

(b) *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 319. On 23 Jan. 1234/5 the sheriff of York was ordered to make a perambulation to define the boundaries between the Bishop of Durham's manor of Knayton and Thomas de Maunby's manor of Kyrkeby (Kirby Knowle) (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1234–37, p. 162). Roger de Lascel and Thomas de Mangneby attested a Kirby Wiske charter (*Fountains Chartul.*, p. 381).

(c) *Yorkshire Deeds*, Yorkshire Record Soc., vol. iv, no. 311.

(d) *Assize Roll* 1048, *m.* 6, 6 d, printed in *Yorks Assize Rolls* (Yorks Record Soc.), pp. 79, 83.

(e) *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, pp. 158, 162. His seal is found on Egerton Charter 519.

(f) *Fountains Chartul.*, pp. 405–6, 381, 711–12.

(g) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 426. (h) *Fountains Chartul.*, pp. 380–81.

(i) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 426. This was the day his mother obtained her charter.

then of full age. In Oct. 1255 Adam de Puntayse and Avice his wife made an agreement with Roger de Magneby as to the manors of Maunby, Fulstow and Aylesby.[a] By an undated deed Roger granted to Adam and Avice the manor of Maunby for their lives and the life of the survivor.[b] After his great-uncle Picot's death Roger seems to have been known as "de Lascelles." He was against the King in the Barons' War, but was pardoned in 1266, apparently through Queen Eleanor.[c] As Roger de Lascelles, s. and h. of Avice de Lascelles, he confirmed to Guisborough lands given by Roger the elder and Picot.[d] In 1267 he was defendant to a claim for woodland in Scruton, which he said his mother Avice had held in severalty.[e] In 1270 he complained of trespass on his park of Kirby Knowle.[f] From 1277 to 1300 he was summoned for military service in Wales, Scotland and Gascony.[g] In 1278 and later he is described as a knight.[h] He was called upon to state what liberties he claimed in Yorks and co. Lincoln in 1280–81,[i] and in 1284–87 was returned as lord (sometimes jointly) of Ellerton-on-Derwent, Kirby Knowle, Carperby, Scruton, Thrintoft and Kirby Wiske, Yorks.[j] He was sum. to military councils at Gloucester in 1287 and at Worcester in 1294, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 26 Aug. (1296) 24 Edw. I, by writs directed *Rogero de Lasceles*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LASCELLES.[k] He was a benefactor to the nunnery of Thicket, Yorks,[l] and to the monastery of Newhouse, co. Lincoln.[m] He *m.* Elizabeth (or Isabel),

---

[a] The right of Adam and Avice was acknowledged, and they gave Roger Fulstow and Aylesby with reversion to the heirs of Avice should Roger die *s.p.* They also remitted claims for Avice's dower in the manors of Barbon and Kirby Knowle. They held the manor of Escrick with reversion to Roger (*Lincs Final Concords*—Lincs Rec. Soc.—p. 283). The "dower" in Barbon and Kirby Knowle is noteworthy; Roger must have inherited these from his father.

[b] His seal, bearing the device of a fleur-de-lys and the legend "ROGERI . DE . MAVGNEB . . ." is appended (*Yorks Deeds*, Yorks Record Soc., vol. iv, no. 313).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, pp. 528, 542, 642; 1266–72, p. 18.

[d] *Guisbro' Chartul.*, vol. ii, p. 316.

[e] *Assize Roll* 1194, *m.* 18 d. The jury said that the claimant had been disseised since Avice's death.

[f] *Curia Regis Roll* (198), Easter 54 Hen. III, rot. 2.

[g] *Parl. Writs.*

[h] Gale, *Reg. Richmond*, pt. 2, p. 97; *Cal. Close Roll*, 1279–88, p. 62.

[i] *Plac. de quo Warranto*, pp. 199, 400. As to Westmorland (1292–93), see *Idem*, pp. 605, 787.

[j] *Feudal Aids*, vol. vi, pp. 49, 53, 87, 89, 99.

[k] *Parl. Writs.* In 1296 the summons to Roger is repeated on the roll, and the same was done in an earlier summons (1282), whence it might be inferred that two Roger de Lascelles were summoned. As nothing occurs elsewhere to support such a supposition, it is disregarded here.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 62.

[m] Harl. Charter 52, I 41. This bears his seal with coat of arms showing three chaplets, and legend "+ FRANGE . LEGE . TEGE."

receiving the manor of Ellerton-on-Derwent as her marriage portion.[a] He *d. s.p.m.*, *circa* 1300.[b] In 1316 his widow (called Elizabeth) held Kirby Knowle.[c] She *d.* about May 1323.[d]

At the death of Roger de Lascelles, *s.p.m.*, any hereditary Barony which may be conceived to have been *cr.* by his writ of summons fell into *abeyance* among his four daughters and coheirs[e] :—

(i) JOAN, the eldest da. She *m.* Thomas de Colwen, and inherited Scruton, which she alienated with the remainder of her purparty (or some of it) to Sir Simon Ward, who sold a portion to Sir Roger Damory [Lord Damory]. On the latter's rebellion this part of Joan's purparty fell to the King, who thus acquired a quarter of Escrick and a quarter of Kirby Knowle.[f]

(ii) AVICE, who *m.* Robert, s. and h. of Sir Simon le Constable, of Halsham. After her marriage she was granted the manor of Thrintoft by her father.[g] Her inheritance included the manor of Maunby, which she and her husband were holding in 1304; and by 1339, her husband then being dead, she had acquired the whole of Kirby Knowle.[h] These properties descended in the Constable family, and a considerable portion was acquired by the Middeltons of Stockeld *circa* 1590–97.[i]

(iii) MAUD, who *m.*, 1stly, in 1288, Sir William de Hilton, yr. s. of Robert (de Hilton), Lord Hilton, of Hilton, co. Durham. On his marriage Sir William was granted Swine and Winestead in Holderness by his father. He *d.* 1290–91, leaving a son, afterwards Sir Robert de Hilton, of Swine, who, or whose descendants, used his maternal arms—argent three chaplets gules.[j] Maud *m.*, 2ndly, *circa* 1292–93, Sir Robert de Tilliol, of Hayton, Cumberland, who *d.* 1320–21, leaving a son, Sir Piers de Tilliol, who *d.* 1348–49.[k] Maud survived her 2nd husband, and in 1324 made an exchange

---

[a] *Plac. de quo Warranto*, p. 400. In 1284 Roger de Lascelles and Thomas de Greystoke were lords of Ellerton (*Feudal Aids*, vol. vi, p. 49).

[b] Probably soon after the last military summons recorded. This summons was directed to him as holding lands of over £40 yearly value in co. Lincoln and Yorks (Bulmer Wapentake). Bulmer seems to be a mistake, as Kirby Knowle is outside that wapentake. There is no inquisition *post mortem*.

[c] *Kirby's Quest*, &c. (Surtees Soc.), p. 322.

[d] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, no. 425; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 662. In both references she is called Isabel. She held the manors of Escrick, Kirby Knowle and Ellerton, with the advowson of Escrick Church, of the inheritance of her daughters by Roger de Lascelles formerly her husband.

[e] For this account of the coheirs the Editors are indebted to Charles Clay, F.S.A.

[f] V.C.H. *Yorks*, N.R., vol. i, p. 342; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–27, p. 28.

[g] *Yorks Deeds*, Yorks Record Soc., vol. v, no. 489.

[h] *Yorks Fines*, Yorks Record Soc., 1327–47, p. 29; *Yorks Deeds*, vol. i, no. 277, vol. iv, no. 321; Nichols, *Top. and Gen.*, vol. i, pp. 217–22.

[i] *Yorks Deeds*, vol. iv, nos. 291, 332, 337.

[j] Nichols, *op. cit.*, p. 217 *n.*; Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii, p. 28; Poulson, *Holderness*, vol. ii, p. 197.

[k] Nichols, *loc. cit.*

with Sir Robert le Constable and her sister Avice of her share of Kirby Knowle for Avice's share of Ellerton-on-Derwent. To this deed is appended Maud's seal, containing three separate shields bearing her paternal arms, three chaplets, and the arms of her two husbands.(a)

(iv) TIFFANY, who *m.* Ralph FitzRanulph, of Spennithorne. Their son Ralph was sometimes known as Ralph de Lascelles, in whose issue descended the manors of Escrick and Ellerton-on-Derwent.(b) The seal appended to the grant by Ralph de Lascelles of his share of Kirby Knowle to Sir Robert le Constable and Avice in 1334 bears his father's arms —a chief indented (FitzRanulph), impaling three chaplets (Lascelles).(c)

LASCELLES

i.e. "LASCELLES," Viscountcy (*Lascelles*), *cr.* 1812, with the EARLDOM OF HAREWOOD, which see.

LASWARY

See "LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY AND ASTON CLINTON, co. Buckingham," Barony (*Lake*), *cr.* 1804; Viscountcy, *cr.* 1807; both *extinct* 1848.

LATHOM

EARLDOM.
I. 1880.

I. EDWARD (BOOTLE-WILBRAHAM), BARON SKELMERSDALE, s. and h. of the Hon. Richard BOOTLE-WILBRAHAM (by Jessy, 3rd da. of Sir Richard BROOKE, 6th Bart. of Norton), which Richard (*d. v.p.*, 5 May 1844, aged 42) was 1st s. and h. ap. of Edward, 1st BARON SKELMERSDALE. He was *b.* 12 Dec. 1837, at Blythe, co. Lancaster; ed. at Eton, 1850-54, and at Oxford (Ch. Ch.); *suc.* his grandfather, 3 Apr. 1853, as BARON SKELMERSDALE; a Lord in Waiting, 1866–68; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1874–80; P.C. 2 Mar. 1874. He was *cr.*, 3 May 1880, EARL OF LATHOM, co. Lancaster. Lord Chamberlain of the Household, June 1885 to Feb. 1886, Aug. 1886 to Aug. 1892, and 1895–98; Pro Grand Master of Freemasons, 1891 till his death; G.C.B. 1 Aug. 1892. He *m.*, 16 Aug. 1860, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Alice, 2nd da. of George (VILLIERS), 4th EARL OF CLARENDON, by Katherine, da. of James Walter (GRIMSTON), 1st EARL OF VERULAM. She, who was *b.* 17 Sep. 1841, was killed in a carriage accident, near Lathom House, 23, and was *bur.* 27 Nov. 1897, at Ormskirk, aged 56. He *d.* at Lathom House, 19, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1898, at Ormskirk, aged nearly 61. Will pr. over £147,000 gross and over £127,000 net.(d)

(a) Nichols, *op. cit.*, p. 217, where is printed in full the deed from the Kirby Knowle collection.

(b) *Yorks Fines*, Yorks Record Soc., 1327–47, p. 173.

(c) *Yorks Deeds*, Yorks Record Soc., vol. i, no. 277.

(d) Lord Redesdale, in his *Memories*, vol. i, p. 101, says he was "as handsome as he was good and generous." He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G. There are engraved portraits of him and his wife in the A.L.A. Index.

II. 1898. 2. EDWARD GEORGE (BOOTLE-WILBRAHAM), EARL OF LATHOM, and LORD SKELMERSDALE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 Oct. 1864, in Grosvenor Crescent; ed. at Eton, 1878-82; Major Royal Horse Guards, 1896-97; Major Reserve of Officers; Knight of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem. A Conservative. He *m.*, 15 Aug. 1889, at Britford, Wilts, Wilma, 2nd da. of William (PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE), 5th EARL OF RADNOR, by Helen Matilda, da. of the Rev. Henry CHAPLIN, of Ryhall, Rutland. He *d.* suddenly, of internal hæmorrhage, when returning from Egypt on board the S.S. "Caronia," off Cape St. Vincent, 15, and was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1910, at Ormskirk, aged 45.[a] Will pr. May 1910, over £101,000 gross and over £80,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 26 Sep. 1869, *m.*, 16 Nov. 1912, Lieut. Gen. Sir Henry Merrick LAWSON, K.C.B.

[EDWARD WILLIAM BOOTLE-WILBRAHAM, only s. and h., *b.* 16 May 1895. Ed. at Eton. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Capt. Lancs Hussars Yeomanry, being A.D.C. to the Governor of Bombay, 1916–18.[b] He *m.*, 2 June 1927, Marie Xenia, formerly wife of Ronald William MORRISON (from whom she obtained a divorce Jan. 1921), and da. of E. W. DE TUNZELMAN, late of Singapore. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,213 acres in Lancashire, worth £21,869 a year (acreage said to be understated, rental somewhat overstated). *Principal Residence.*—Lathom House, near Ormskirk, Lancashire.

LATIMER (of Braybrook)[c]

JOHN LE LATIMER, yr. br. of William LE LATIMER,[d] was sum. for military service from 12 Dec. 1276[e] to 24 May 1282. He *m.* Christian, yr. da. and coh. of Walter LEDET.[f] He *d.* shortly before 12 Dec.

---

[a] There is a portrait of him in the A.L.A. Index.

[b] For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] This article, partly based on a rough unfinished draft by Duncan Warrand, is by J. Brownbill. As to the name Latimer, see p. 460, note "f."

[d] This William was sum. to Parl. 29 Dec. 1299. See LATIMER of Corby.

[e] The writ of this date was directed *Willelmo de Latymer et Johanni fratri suo* (*Parl. Writs*).

[f] In the *Inq. p. m.* (Oct. 1280) of Christian de Furnivall (formerly Ledet, widow of Henry de Braybrook) it was returned that her barony of Wardon, with 15 knights' fees, descended to Christian and Agnes [*sic* for Alice], wives of Sir William and Sir John le Latymer, who were brothers (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 374).

1282.[a] His widow was to have livery of her inheritance 20 Mar. 1282/3, and she was to do homage at Montgomery on the quindene of Easter.[b] She *d.* before 10 Nov. 1292.[c]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

1. Thomas le Latimer, of Braybrook,[d] Wardon, &c., s. and h., was *b.* about 1270, being 11 or 12 at his father's death and 22 at the death of his mother. Having done homage, he had livery of his mother's inheritance 15 Dec. 1292.[e] He is often described as of Wardon or of Braybrook. He was setting out for Gascony on 7 July 1294 with William le Latimer, on 17 Oct. 1294 with Edmund, the King's brother, and on 13 Oct. 1295 with the said Edmund and William son of William le Latimer, having letters of protection accordingly.[f] He was sum. for military service or to Councils from 26 Sep. 1298 to 21 Mar. 1332/3, by writs directed *Thome le Latimer*, with, from 1308, the addition *Buchard*,[g] and to Parl. from 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I to 4 Mar. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II, by writs directed *Thome le Latymer*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LATIMER. He was not summoned later, nor were any of his descendants. In Oct. 1302 he was going to Gascony on the King's service with John de Hastings,[h] and was still there in the following Feb.[i] On 30 Jan. 1303/4 he had licence to crenellate his dwelling-place at Braybrook,[j] and obtained a charter of free warren for his demesnes at Braybrook, Desborough and Little Bowden, Northants.[k] He was sum. in Jan. 1307/8 to attend the Coronation of Edward II on 25 Feb.[l] Later in the year he was present, as " Sir Thomas Latymer de

---

[a] Date of writ of *diem cl. ext.* Inquisitions, Northants and cos. Leicester and Bedford, dealing with Wardon, Braybrook, Corby and other portions of his wife's inheritance (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 474).

[b] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 181. There is a letter from her to Sir Richard de Holebrok with respect to Rockingham in *Ancient Corresp.* (P.R.O.), 48/66.

[c] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iii, no. 28, for Northants only.

[d] See W. P. Baildon, *Braybrook* (1923), for a full account of the descent of this lordship.

[e] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 317.

[f] *Gascon Rolls* (Bémont), vol. iii, 2917, 3913, 4040.

[g] *Parl. Writs.* The epithet Buchard persisted in this family for a long time. It has various forms—Buschard, Bochard, Bouchard, Bocher. It was used, possibly, to distinguish him from his kinsman Thomas le Latimer of Norfolk and Suffolk, who married the heiress of Bovill (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, p. 199), and was a brother of William, Lord Latimer.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301-07, pp. 65, 68.

[i] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls* (various), 1277–1326, p. 81.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301-07, p. 209.

[k] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 39. In 1310 he obtained a further charter for free warren in his demesnes at Claworth and other places in Notts (*Idem*, p. 134).

[l] *Parl. Writs.*

Boursary," at a tournament at Dunstaple.[a] In Oct. 1309 he was going again to Gascony in the company of John de Hastings.[b] In June 1313 he was serving the King in France, together with John le Latimer.[c] In 1314 he was sent to Scotland, with his kinsman Thomas Latimer, to obtain the release of William, Lord Latimer, captured at Bannockburn.[d] In 1316 he was recorded as lord or joint lord of Chipping Wardon, Braybrook and Corby in Northants, and various manors in Notts.[e] In 1318 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer in Northants,[f] and in 1319 granted a moiety of Corby to William le Latimer.[g] He does not appear to have fought at Boroughbridge,[h] but later in 1322 was going to Scotland on the King's service with the Earl of Arundel.[i] About the same time he justified his title to the advowson of Corby.[j] In Sep. 1324 he was about to go to Aquitaine on the King's service.[k] In 1326 he was described as castellan of Braybrook.[l] In Nov. 1329 he was called upon to show his right to various liberties in Wardon, Braybrook and other manors in Northants.[m] In Mar. 1329/30 he and Warin his son made an agreement as to estrays with their tenants of Braybrook,[n] and on Palm Sunday 1331 he made a settlement on his son Sir Warin and Catherine "de Brehouse" his wife, daughter of John la Warre.[o] He *m.*, before July 1297, Lora,[p] da. of Henry DE HASTINGS,[q] who brought, as a gift from John de Hastings, lord of Abergavenny, the soke, for life, of

---

[a] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 66. He used the Latimer arms differenced with a label of 3 points sable, each point charged with a plate. For the arms of the other Thomas see *Idem*, pp. 72, 394.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307-13, p. 196.

[c] *Idem*, p. 594. He was described as "of Wardon."

[d] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 130.

[e] *Parl. Writs*; *Feudal Aids.*

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317-21, p. 294.

[g] *Idem*, p. 321.

[h] A Sir William Latymer Bochard fought there on the King's side. There was a William Latymer Buchard of Yorkshire in 1329 (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 50).

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321-24, p. 199. He is here distinguished by the addition "Bocher." William, Nicholas and another Thomas Latimer were also going (*Idem*, p. 187).

[j] *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 339.

[k] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324-27, p. 24; called "Bouchard."

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323-27, p. 638.

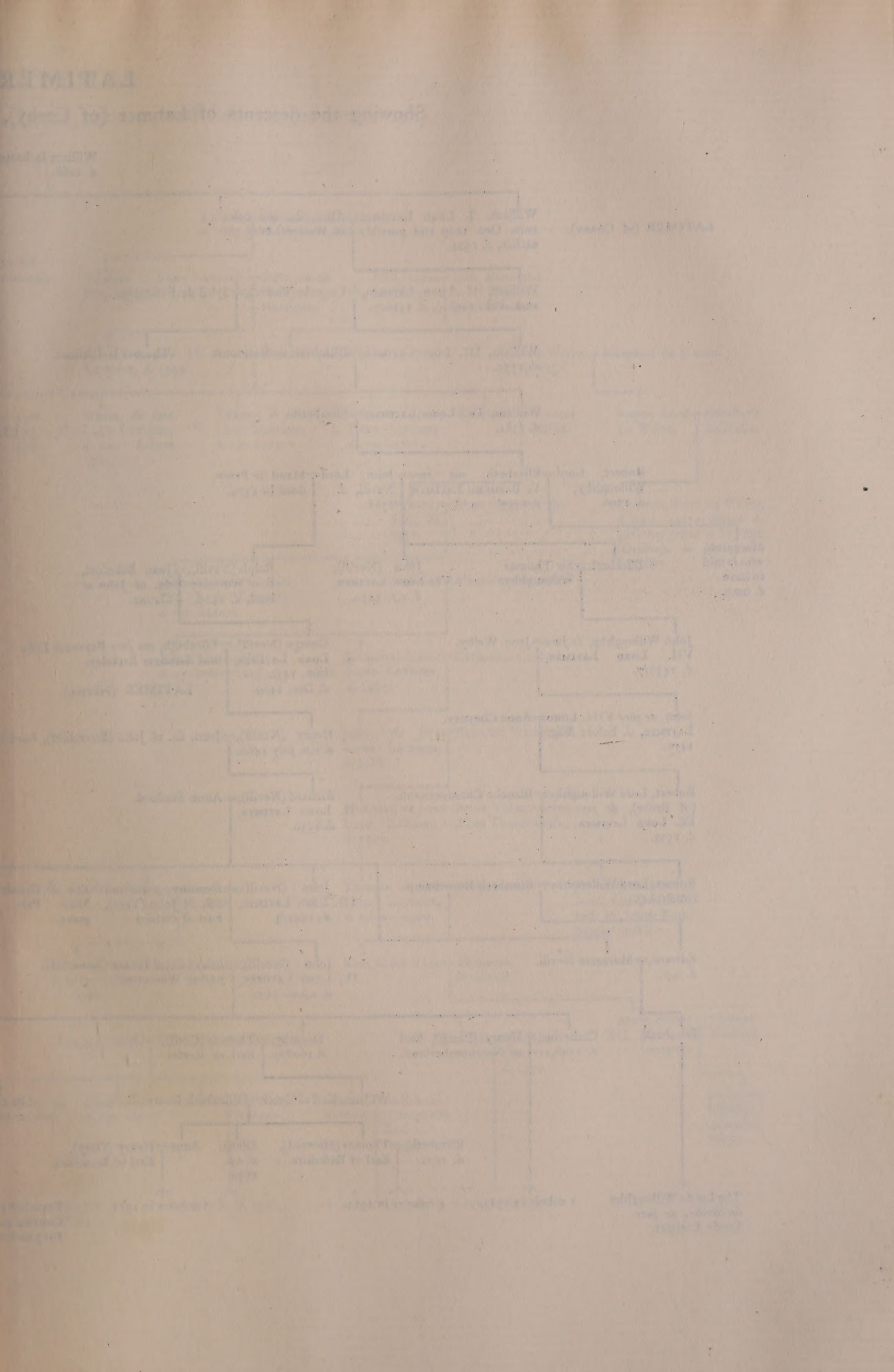
[m] *Plac. de quo Warr.*, p. 573.

[n] Facsimile in Baildon's *Braybrook*.

[o] A drawing of his seal to this deed is preserved in *Vincent's Collections* (Coll. of Arms), Northants, p. 12: a cross patée charged with 5 water budgets. (Deeds in possession of Edward Griffin of Dingley in the 17th cent.).

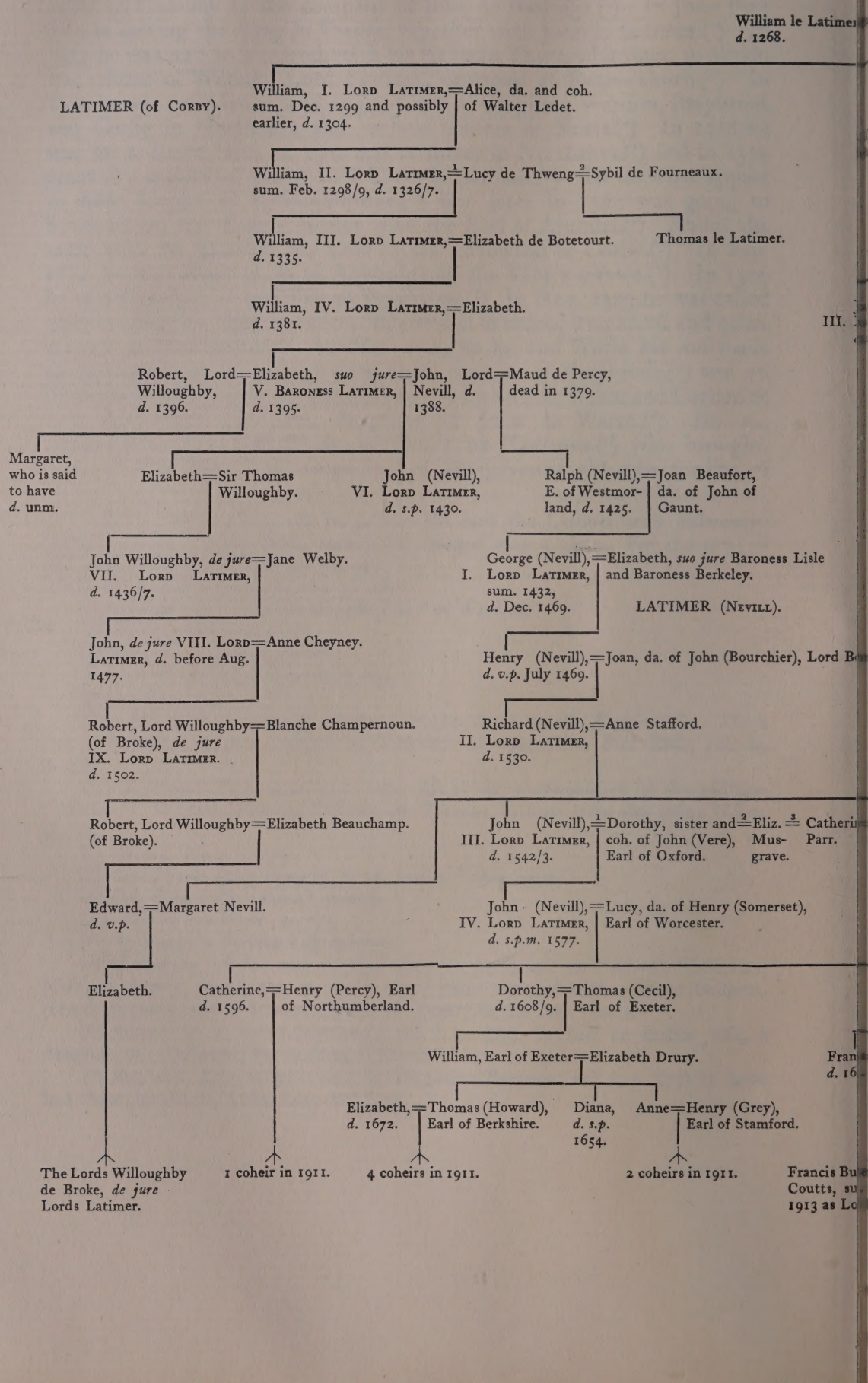
[p] According to Baker (*Northants*, vol. i, p. 525), he had an earlier wife, a daughter of (—) Basset, but nothing is known of her.

[q] He, who *d.* in 1269, is said by Dugdale (*Baronage*, vol. i, p. 575) to have had three daughters, Aude, Lora and Joan.



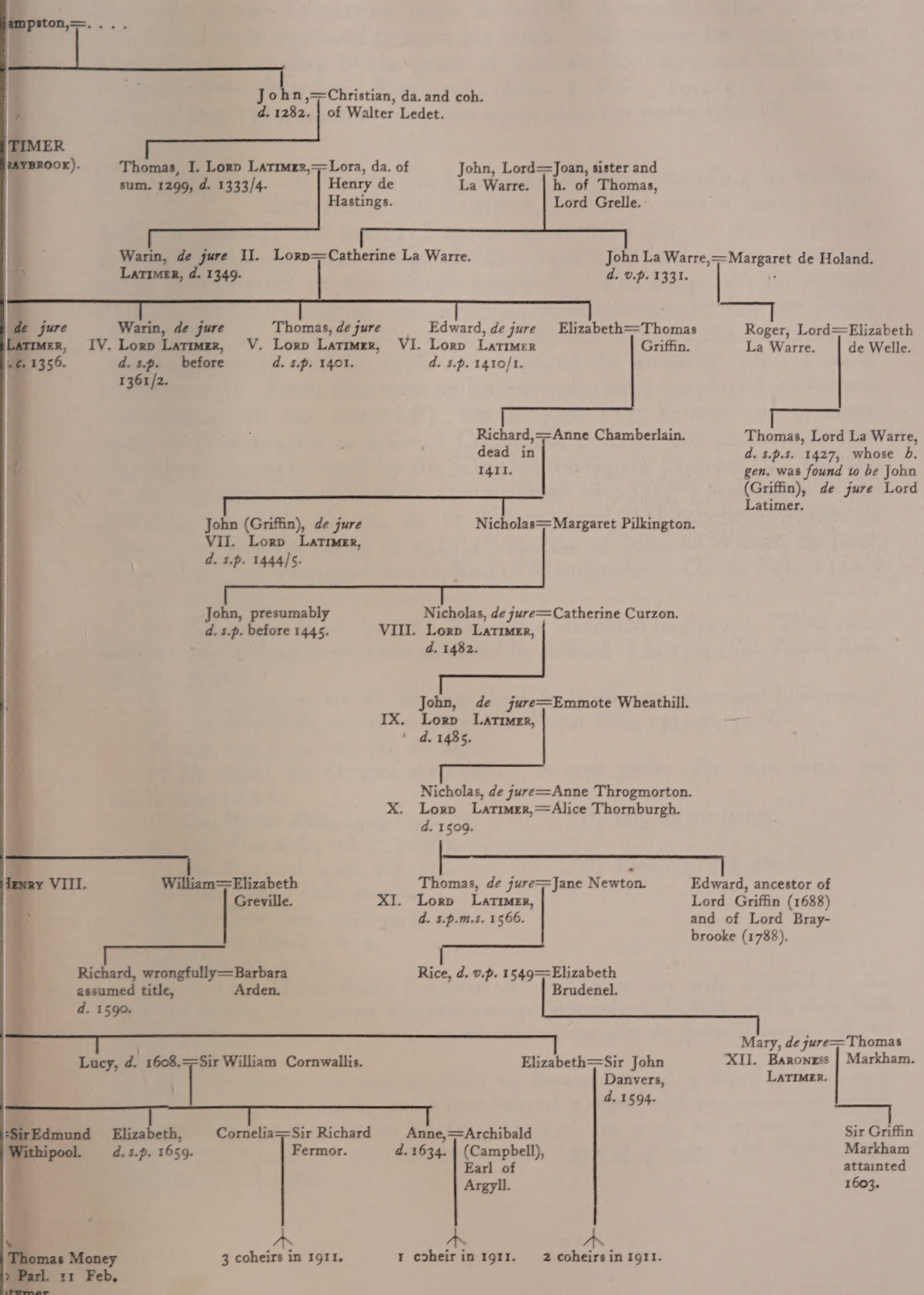
LATIMER

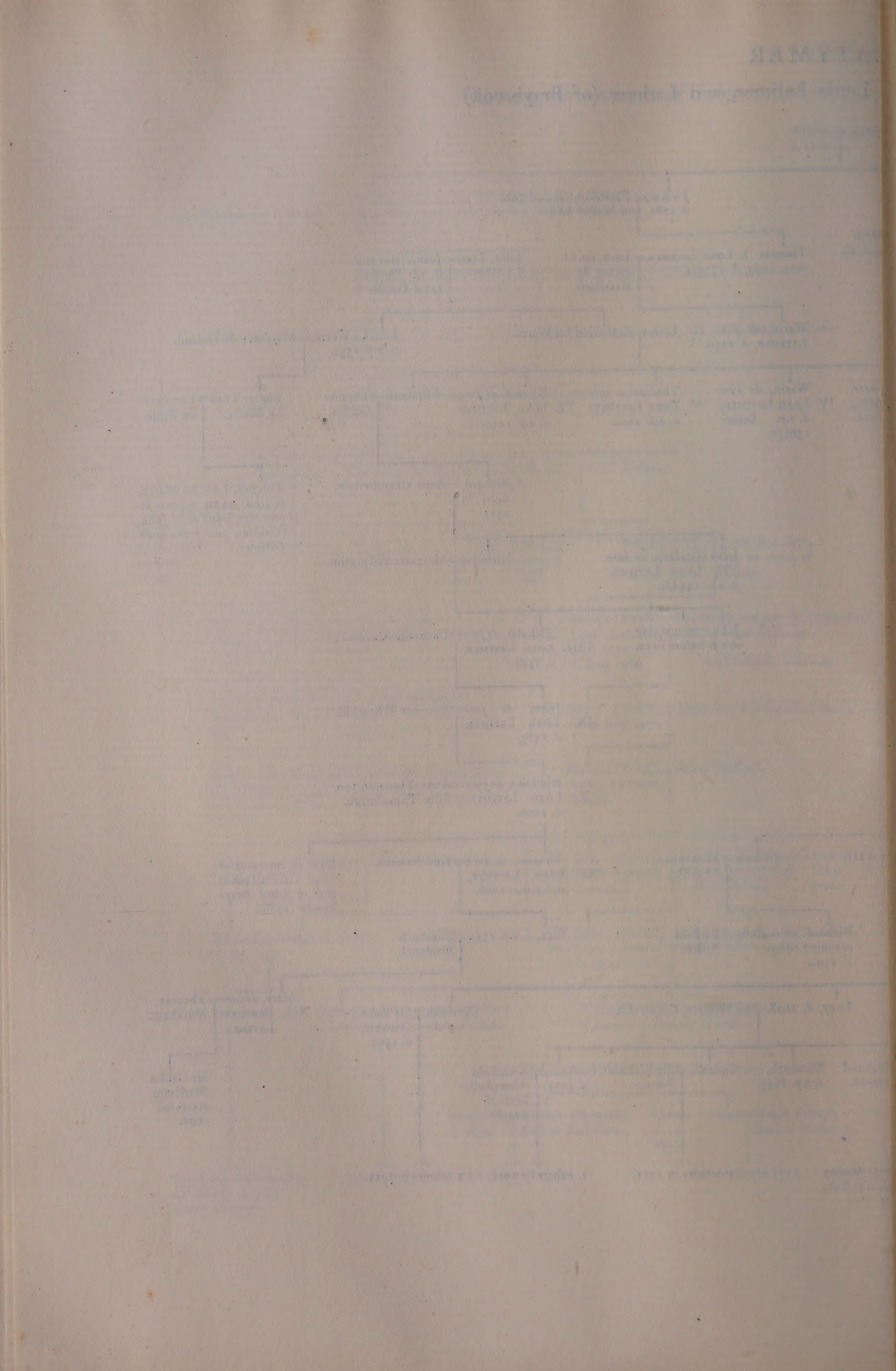
Showing the descents of Latimer (of Corby), I


William le Latimer
d. 1268.
LATIMER (of Corby).
William, I. Lord Latimer, sum. Dec. 1299 and possibly earlier, d. 1304.
Alice, da. and coh. of Walter Ledet.
William, II. Lord Latimer, sum. Feb. 1298/9, d. 1326/7.
1
Lucy de Thweng
2
Sybil de Fourneaux.
Thomas le Latimer.
William, III. Lord Latimer, d. 1335.
Elizabeth de Botetourt.
William, IV. Lord Latimer, d. 1381.
Elizabeth.
III.
Robert, Lord Willoughby, d. 1396.
Elizabeth, suo jure V. Baroness Latimer, d. 1395.
John, Lord Nevill, d. 1388.
Maud de Percy, dead in 1379.
Margaret, who is said to have d. unm.
Elizabeth
Sir Thomas Willoughby.
John (Nevill), VI. Lord Latimer, d. s.p. 1430.
Ralph (Nevill), E. of Westmorland, d. 1425.
Joan Beaufort, da. of John of Gaunt.
John Willoughby, de jure VII. Lord Latimer, d. 1436/7.
Jane Welby.
George (Nevill), I. Lord Latimer, sum. 1432, d. Dec. 1469.
Elizabeth, suo jure Baroness Lisle and Baroness Berkeley.
LATIMER (Nevill).
John, de jure VIII. Lord Latimer, d. before Aug. 1477.
Anne Cheyney.
Henry (Nevill), d. v.p. July 1469.
Joan, da. of John (Bourchier), Lord B
Robert, Lord Willoughby (of Broke), de jure IX. Lord Latimer. d. 1502.
Blanche Champernoun.
Richard (Nevill), II. Lord Latimer, d. 1530.
Anne Stafford.
Robert, Lord Willoughby (of Broke).
Elizabeth Beauchamp.
John (Nevill), III. Lord Latimer, d. 1542/3.
1
Dorothy, sister and coh. of John (Vere), Earl of Oxford.
2
Eliz. Musgrave.
3
Catheri Parr.
Edward, d. v.p.
Margaret Nevill.
John (Nevill), IV. Lord Latimer, d. s.p.m. 1577.
Lucy, da. of Henry (Somerset), Earl of Worcester.
Elizabeth.
Catherine, d. 1596.
Henry (Percy), Earl of Northumberland.
Dorothy, d. 1608/9.
Thomas (Cecil), Earl of Exeter.
William, Earl of Exeter
Elizabeth Drury.
Fran
d. 16
Elizabeth, d. 1672.
Thomas (Howard), Earl of Berkshire.
Diana, d. s.p. 1654.
Anne
Henry (Grey), Earl of Stamford.
The Lords Willoughby de Broke, de jure Lords Latimer.
1 coheir in 1911.
4 coheirs in 1911.
2 coheirs in 1911.
Francis Bu
Coutts, su
1913 as Lo

LATYMER

ll, Lords Latimer, and Latimer (of Braybrook)


ampston,=. . . .
John, d. 1282. = Christian, da. and coh. of Walter Ledet.
TIMER RAYBROOK).
Thomas, I. Lord Latimer, sum. 1299, d. 1333/4. = Lora, da. of Henry de Hastings.
John, Lord La Warre. = Joan, sister and h. of Thomas, Lord Grelle.
Warin, de jure II. Lord Latimer, d. 1349. = Catherine La Warre.
John La Warre, d. v.p. 1331. = Margaret de Holand.
de jure Latimer, c. 1356.
Warin, de jure IV. Lord Latimer, d. s.p. before 1361/2.
Thomas, de jure V. Lord Latimer, d. s.p. 1401.
Edward, de jure VI. Lord Latimer d. s.p. 1410/1.
Elizabeth = Thomas Griffin.
Roger, Lord La Warre. = Elizabeth de Welle.
Richard, dead in 1411. = Anne Chamberlain.
Thomas, Lord La Warre, d. s.p.s. 1427, whose b. gen. was found to be John (Griffin), de jure Lord Latimer.
John (Griffin), de jure VII. Lord Latimer, d. s.p. 1444/5.
Nicholas = Margaret Pilkington.
John, presumably d. s.p. before 1445.
Nicholas, de jure VIII. Lord Latimer, d. 1482. = Catherine Curzon.
John, de jure IX. Lord Latimer, d. 1485. = Emmote Wheathill.
Nicholas, de jure X. Lord Latimer, d. 1509. = Anne Throgmorton. = Alice Thornburgh.
ENRY VIII.
William = Elizabeth Greville.
Thomas, de jure XI. Lord Latimer, d. s.p.m.s. 1566. = Jane Newton.
Edward, ancestor of Lord Griffin (1688) and of Lord Braybrooke (1788).
Richard, wrongfully assumed title, d. 1590. = Barbara Arden.
Rice, d. v.p. 1549 = Elizabeth Brudenel.
Mary, de jure XII. Baroness Latimer. = Thomas Markham.
Lucy, d. 1608. = Sir William Cornwallis.
Elizabeth = Sir John Danvers, d. 1594.
Sir Griffin Markham attainted 1603.
=Sir Edmund Withipool.
Elizabeth, d. s.p. 1659.
Cornelia = Sir Richard Fermor.
Anne, d. 1634. = Archibald (Campbell), Earl of Argyll.
Thomas Money > Parl. 11 Feb. ltymer.
3 coheirs in 1911.
1 coheir in 1911.
2 coheirs in 1911.



Oswaldbeck, Notts.[a] He *d.* shortly before 2 Feb. 1333/4, on which day the writs to the escheators were issued.[b] A wooden effigy in Braybrook Church is supposed to mark his tomb. His widow held the soke of Oswaldbeck according to the grant of John de Hastings, and had dower assigned from Wardon, Braybrook, &c., 2 Feb. 1334/5.[c] She *d.* before 2 July 1339, when inquiry was made as to her possessions.[d]

II. 1334. 2. WARIN (LE LATIMER), *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, s. and h., was *b.* about 1300, being 30 years [? and more] of age at his father's death. He fought at Boroughbridge for the King, 16 Mar. 1321/2,[e] and in Sep. 1324 was going to Aquitaine on the King's service.[f] The King took his homage 28 Feb. 1333/4,[g] and he had livery of his inheritance saving the dower of Lora.[h] In 1334 he was sum. for service against the Scots in the following year,[i] and in 1336 was engaged in arraying 3,000 men in Northants.[j] From this time on he was constantly employed on various commissions in the county.[k] On 21 June 1337 he was one of those sum. to Westminster to a Great Council of prelates and peers to discuss the reports brought back by the King's messengers overseas.[l] He was in the expedition to France in the summer of 1345,[m] and again in the following year.[n] He *m.*, in or before 1328,[o] Catherine, widow of Robert DE BREWES (dead in 1325),[p] and da. of John LA WARRE, by Joan, sister and h. of Thomas GRELLE, lord of Manchester. On 14 Feb. 1334/5

---

[a] *Plac. de quo Warr.*, p. 616. The rents amounted to £32 *p.a.* Their entry into the soke without licence was pardoned by Edward II in 1324 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321-24, p. 418).

[b] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 623; lands in Northants, Notts and Leicester.

[c] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 389; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334-38, p. 76.

[d] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. viii, no. 247.

[e] He varied the Latimer arms with a maunch gules. For this battle see vol. ii, Appendix C.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324-27, p. 25.

[g] Inq. on his father.

[h] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 389.

[i] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, pp. 307, 333.

[j] *Idem*, pp. 423, 460.

[k] *Cals. Patent Rolls, passim.*

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1337-39, p. 139.

[m] *Treaty Roll* 20, *m.* 4.

[n] *Idem*, 22, *m.* 25.

[o] In 1328 Mons. Warin Latymer and Katherine his wife demised to Sir John de Brewes the manors of Akenham and Witnesham, Suffolk, which they hold of the dower of Katherine, of the inheritance of the said Sir John (*Vincent Coll., ut supra*, p. 12).

[p] This Robert was son of Giles de Brewes, who *d.* 4 Edw. II (1310–11), leaving a s. and h. Richard, aged 8 or 9, who *d.* a minor and was succeeded by his brother Robert, and he by his brother John (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, no. 270; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1324–27, pp. 402, 430, 504; *Idem*, 1330–33, p. 195; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324–27, pp. 261, 262).

he had licence to settle his manors on himself and his wife and their issue, and on 16 Feb. 1338/9 John la Warre had licence to grant to Warin and Catherine and their issue the reversion of Chelworth (now Chelwood), Somerset.[a] Warin *d.* 13 Aug. 1349, at the end of the plague.[b] On 20 Jan. 1349/50 the escheator of Northants was ordered to take the fealty of Catherine in respect of the manors held jointly with her late husband.[c] On 10 May 1355, after the death of William de Beauchamp, she obtained livery of the manor of Chelworth, in accordance with the grant of John la Warre cited above.[d] She *d.* 9 Aug. 1361.[e]

III. 1349. 3. JOHN LE LATIMER, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, s. and h., aged 14 or 15 at his father's death. He *m.* Maud, whose parentage is unknown. He *d. s.p.* or *s.p.s.*, in Gascony, three months after the capture of Jean, King of France (at Poitiers, 19 Sep. 1356), aged about 24.[f] His widow *m.* Thomas SWYNNERTON.[g] She *d.* 18 Nov. 1360, holding lands of her 1st husband.[h]

IV. 1356. 4. WARIN LE LATIMER, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, br. and h. He was a minor at his brother's death, being 19 years of age on 10 Aug. 1360.[i] On 18 Mar. 1360/1 he was still in ward to the King, who presented to Braybrook Church.[j] He *d.* before Jan. 1361/2, apparently unm., when his br. Thomas was heir to their mother.[k]

V. 1361. 5. THOMAS LE LATIMER, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, br. and h. He was said to be aged 20 and more on 3 May 1361.[l] On 14 Dec. 1362, having proved his age, he had livery in Northants, Rutland, Somerset, Notts and Leicester

---

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334-38, p. 76; *Idem*, 1338-40, p. 205.

(b) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 294; *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 127; also Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 112 (file 159). He held Wardon, &c., in Northants, and manors in co. Leicester and Notts jointly with his wife.

(c) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349–54, pp. 132, 133.

(d) *Idem*, 1354-60, p. 129; see also *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. x, no. 209.

(e) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 113 (file 159); *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vii, p. 194. Wardship of her lands was on 22 Sep. 1361 granted to Queen Philippe (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361-64, p. 75).

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 1, no. 112.

(g) This Thomas was probably son of Richard, son of Roger de Swynnerton of Swynnerton. See "Account of the Family of Swynnerton," Wm. Salt Soc. Coll., vol. vii, pp. 126–129.

(h) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 35 Edw. III, pt. 2, no. 61.

(i) Inqs. of his father and mother. The age appears to be understated.

(j) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1358-61, p. 572.

(k) Her *Inq. p. m.* as in note "e" above.

(l) *Idem*. This would make him older than his brother Warin.

of his father's lands and those held jointly with Catherine his wife.[a] He took part in the wars of Prince Edward in Guienne, 1365–67,[b] and is described as a knight in July 1365.[c] On his return to England he was frequently employed on commissions in Northants from 1370 to 1385.[d] He and his brother Edward were enrolled to serve abroad with John of Gaunt, in the expedition of either 1372 or 1373.[e] He was Knight of the Shire for Northampton Jan. 1376/7 and Oct. 1378.[f] In 1377 he was a collector of the poll-tax in the county.[g] He was conspicuous as a leader of the Lollards from about 1382[h] till 1395, when he and another presented the Lollard "conclusions" to Parliament.[i] This, with other signs of disaffection, brought the King back from Ireland to give a strong rebuke to the promoters of the movement, which checked it for a time,[j] and appears to have brought repentance to Sir Thomas.[k] In June 1385 he was one of the knights ordered to be in constant attendance on the King's mother, and this in spite of the general summons to arms.[l] In 1387 he disposed of the manor of Chelwood to Thomas Wyke and Isabel his wife.[m] He *m.*, between Aug. 1360 and 14 Apr. 1366, Anne,[n] widow of John Beysin, of Ashley, Staffs,[o] whose parentage is unknown. She was in attendance on Prince Edward's wife, and in Jan. 1366/7 brought the Prince news of the birth of his son, afterwards Richard II.[p] Sir

---

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360-64, p. 371.

[b] Dugdale, citing Gascon Rolls; Carte, *Gascon Rolls*, vol. i, p. 155. In 1377/8 he was again going over seas with Sir John Cheyney (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 124).

[c] Bridges, *Northants*, vol. ii, p. 13.

[d] *Cals. Patent Rolls.*

[e] *John of Gaunt's Register*, Camden Soc., no. 50.

[f] Therefore if the legal doctrine as to Baronies by Writ were historically true, instead of being mere fiction, he would have been sitting both in the House of Lords and House of Commons at the same time. *Quod est absurdum.* V.G.

[g] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. viii, p. 389.

[h] Knighton, *Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 181.

[i] "Wycleef, Sire Thomas Latymer, Sire Johan Mowntagu" and others "had setten scrowis on Paulus dore of ther false Lollardie, wheche they haad begunne" (*i.e.* the "conclusions"; *Chron.* of 18 and 19 Ric. II, Camden Soc., 1856, p. 112).

[j] *Annales Ric. II* (Rolls Ser., Trokelowe), pp. 174-83.

[k] This is to be inferred from the terms of his will.

[l] *Fœdera*, vol. vii, p. 474. Two other knights so appointed were Lollard leaders, *viz.* Clifford and Stury

[m] *Inq. a. q. d.*, file 405, no. 2; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1385-89, p. 362; 1396-99, p. 166.

[n] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 54; indult for Mass before daybreak, &c.

[o] So in *Inq. p. m.* This John was son of Sir Walter Beysin, of Ashley, who fought at Crécy (Wm. Salt Soc. Coll., vol. xviii, pp. 153, 158). Anne was 2nd wife of John Beysin and mother of his heir Elizabeth. He *d.* in Aug. 1360 (*Idem*, vol. xiv, p. 139; and Eyton, *Shropshire*, vol. ii, pp. 12, 13).

[p] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377-81, p. 234. In 1372 the Prince granted her an annuity of £20.

Thomas Latimer *d. s.p.*, 14 Sep. 1401, and was *bur.* at Braybrook.[a] Will dat. the day before his death, pr. 20 Apr. 1402.[b] His widow *d.* 17 July 1402, holding lands in Staffs as dower from her former husband.[c] Will dat. 13 July, pr. 27 Oct. 1402.[d]

VI. 1401. 6. EDWARD (LATIMER), *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER,[e] br. and h., aged 55 and more at his brother's death.[f] He *m.* Margaret, whose parentage is unknown.[g] He *d. s.p.*, 31 Jan. 1410/1.[h] His widow *m.*, about Sep. 1411,[i] Nicholas MERBURY, the King's esquire, who *d.* in 1422. She *d.* 2 June 1421.[j]

VII. 1411. 7. JOHN GRIFFIN,[k] *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, great-nephew and h., being s. of Richard GRIFFIN, by Anne, da. of Richard CHAMBERLAIN, which first named Richard was son of Thomas GRIFFIN, by Elizabeth, sister of Edward, 6th LORD LATIMER, and da. and h. in her issue of Warin, 2nd LORD LATIMER (of Braybrook).[l] He was aged 30 and more in

---

[a] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 2 Hen. IV, no. 51 (file 24). Lands in Northants, co. Leicester, Staffs, Salop and Somerset.

[b] *P.C.C.*, 2 Marche. "I Thomas Latymere of Braybrok a fals knyt to God . . . i preye to hym mekely of hys grace that he wole take so pore a present as my wrecchud soule ys in to hys mercy thorw the besechynge of his blyssyd modyr and hys holy seyntys and my wruchud body to be buryid were that evere i dye in the nexte chirche yerd God vouchesaff and naut in the churche but in the uttereste corner as he that ys unworthi to lyn therinne save the mercy of God and that ther be non maner of cost don aboute my biryngge neyther in mete nether in dryngg non in no other thynge but yt be to any swych on that nedyth it after the lawe of God save twey taperc of wex and anon as i be ded thud me in the erthe . . ." See *Ancestor*, vol. x, p. 19; and cf. the will (1404) of another former leader of the Lollards, Sir Lewis Clifford, in Dugdale, *Baronage*, vol. i, p. 341.

[c] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 3 Hen. IV, no. 30 (file 31). Her husband is called Thomas Latimer Bochard.

[d] *P.C.C.*, 3 Marche, printed in *Ancestor*, vol. x, p. 21. She mentions her brother Roger, and desires to be *bur.* at Braybrook beside her late husband.

[e] In an action which he brought in 1410 he is described as "esquire."

[f] He also was called Bochard. For a pedigree see Wrottesley, *Peds. from the Plea Rolls*, p. 272 (citing *De Banco Roll*, Mich. 12 Hen. IV, *m.* 540). *Vincent Coll.*, *ut supra*, p. 11, has a drawing of his seal, as Edward Latymer Bouchard, attached to a deed of 12 Hen. IV (1410–11)—a cross patée with a label of 3 points.

[g] On 20 Mar. 1405/6 he had licence to grant his manor and hundred of Wardon to trustees to be settled on himself and Margaret his wife and their issue (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1405-08, p. 165).

[h] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 12 Hen. IV, no. 14. [i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1408-13, p. 308.

[j] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 9 Hen. V, no. 57 (file 60). Her heir was her sister, Margaret Hastings, of Devon, aged 40 years.

[k] The name is often written Griffith.

[l] The inquisition on Edward Latimer shows that Elizabeth and her son Richard were dead in 1411. Elizabeth is said to have had a sister Margaret who

1411.[a] On the death of Thomas la Warre, Lord la Warre, 7 May 1427, John Griffin was found to be his heir general, but he was not heir general to the barony of la Warre as has been supposed by some.[b] In an aid which was levied in 1428 he was found holding a knight's fee which had been held by Warin Latimer.[c] He *m.* Elizabeth, whose parentage is unknown. He and Elizabeth his wife, on 13 May 1443, gave his lands in co. Leicester and Northants to feoffees.[d] He *d. s.p.*, 1 Feb. 1444/5.[e]

VIII. 1445. 8. Nicholas Griffin, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, Lord Latimer, nephew and h., being younger s.[f] of Nicholas Griffin, by Margaret, da. of Sir John Pilkington,[g] which Nicholas[h] was yr. br. of John (Griffin), Lord Latimer, abovenamed. He was *b.* 5 June 1426, at Brixworth, and *bap.* the same day in the church there.[i] He proved his age in July 1447.[j] On 26 Aug. 1450 he and Catherine his wife had a Papal indult for a portable altar.[k] On 2 Oct. 1471 he gave the manor of Weston Favell to feoffees, who on 10 Oct. granted it to him and Marina his wife, with remainder to John, son and heir of Nicholas.[l] Sheriff of Northants 1473. He was a commissioner under various commissions in Northants, and J.P.[m] He *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, da. of Richard Curzon. He *m.*, 2ndly, (—)

---

in 1347 was to marry John, s. and h. of John Wardiewe (Cotton Charter xxvi, 38). This Margaret is not mentioned in the pedigrees, nor in the inquisitions, and evidently *d. s.p.*

[a] Inquisitions on Edward Latimer and Margaret his wife.

[b] See note *sub* Reynold (West), 6th Lord la Warre [De la Warr]. The descent of John Griffin from La Warre is wrongly given in the inquisitions on Thomas, 5th Lord la Warre; it should be s. of Richard, s. of Elizabeth, da. of Catherine, sister of John, father of Roger, father of Thomas.

[c] *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 32.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 23 Hen. VI, no. 19 (file 118).

[e] *Idem.*

[f] John, the elder son, must have *d.* before 1445.

[g] This Margaret afterwards *m.* Sir Thomas Savile (J. Pilkington, *Pilkington Family*, p. 47).

[h] He *d.* 12 Oct. 1436, leaving a s. and h. John (see note "f" above), aged 12, John Griffin (Lord Latimer) of Braybrook taking the issues of the land in Carlton, Notts (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 16 Hen. VI, no. 57, file 88).

[i] When proving his age these facts were attested by various witnesses, some of whom gave as reasons for remembering them the following: One witness was servant to the father, and when fetching the midwife fell and broke his knee; another on that day began building a new house; a third, also a servant, was sent to fetch the godparents before daybreak and fell into a stream and caught a bad cold; a fourth saw the child at the font, and his wife died that day; others remembered the baptism because they had a good drink of wine and ale supplied by the father.

[j] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 25 Hen. VI, no. 40 (file 129).

[k] *Reg. Papal Letters*, vol. x, p. 489.

[l] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 22 Edw. IV, no. 52 (file 85).

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1422 to 1477, *passim.*

Roos.[a] He *m.*, 3rdly, Marina,[b] widow of Sir Thomas GREEN (*d.* in or before July 1471), of Green's Norton, and da. and coh. of John BELERS, of Eye Kettleby, co. Leicester.[c] He *d.* 6 June (Corpus Christi) 1482, aged 56.[d] His 3rd wife surv. him.

IX. 1482. 9. JOHN GRIFFIN, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 28 and more at his father's death. He *m.*, on or before 20 July 1473, when his father made a settlement on them,[e] Emmote, da. of Richard WHEATHILL, of Calais. He *d.* 26 Sep. 1485.[e] His widow *d.* before the end of May 1498.[f]

X. 1485. 10. NICHOLAS GRIFFIN, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, s. and h., aged 9 at his father's death. In 1486 John, Earl of Oxford, was appointed his guardian.[g] He had licence to enter upon his inheritance 30 May 1498 ;[h] J.P. Northants, 1502 and 1504 ;[i] Sheriff of Northants, 1504. As Nicholas Griffith, knight of the body, he was made Parker of Rockingham Park, 14 June 1505 ;[j] a Commissioner in 1506 for gaol delivery,[k] and in 1508 for concealed lands.[l] He entered Lincoln's Inn in 1493 ; K.B. at the marriage of Prince Arthur, 17 Nov. 1501.[m] He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, da. of Sir Thomas THROGMORTON. He *m.*, 2ndly, Alice, da. of John

---

[a] The *Inq. p. m.* quoted in note "e" below shows Sir Richard Ros, kt., and Henry Roos, esq., as feoffees, with others, of the manor of Chipping Wardon, under his feoffment to them as Nicholas Griffin, esq., 30 Hen. VI (1451–52). The original deed was in possession of Edward Griffin of Dingley. See *ante*, p. 452, note "o."

[b] He and his wife, as Nicholas Griffin squyer and Marine his wife, late the wife of Thomas Grene the elder, kt., sued, at some date between 1470 and 1475, for 40 marks' annuity, the composition for her dower in the manors of Stangrowe, Nesse and Nonyngton, Yorks (Early Chanc. Proc., file 53, no. 257). Sir Thomas Green of Green's Norton was dead in July 1471, leaving his son Thomas a minor (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, p. 272).

[c] Baker, *Northants*, vol. i, p. 32.

[d] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 22 Edw. IV, no. 52 (file 85). His descent is thus recited : s. of Nicholas, s. of Richard, s. of Catherine [*sic*, *recte* Elizabeth], da. of Sir Warin Latimer and Catherine his wife.

[e] *Inqs. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, nos. 37, 664. The Visitation of Northants (1564) shows issue (besides Nicholas) George, David and Richard, and a daughter Mary, who *m.* John Tuchet, Lord Audley, and afterwards William Brookes.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Hen. VII, vol. ii, p. 135.

[g] *Idem*, vol. i, p. 117. In Mar. 1491 John Thornborough had a grant of the custody of the lands late of John Griffin, or which Mary [*sic*] Grene deceased held of the inheritance of the said Nicholas (*Idem*, p. 339).

[h] *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 135.

[i] *Idem*, p. 652.

[j] *Idem*, p. 431.

[k] *Idem*, p. 507.

[l] *Idem*, p. 581.

[m] Metcalfe. He bore Griffin and Latimer quarterly.

THORNBURGH. He *d.* 15 May 1509,[a] and was *bur.* in Braybrook Church.[b] Will dat. 14 May 1509.[c]

XI. 1509. 11. THOMAS GRIFFIN, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER, s. and h., aged 13 and more at his father's death. He was of Lincoln's Inn in 1515. J.P. Northants, 1532–44.[d] He is styled a Knight in 1533,[e] and in the following year was appointed Sheriff of Northants.[f] In 1537 he was on the commission to try those who took part in the Pilgrimage of Grace.[g] He was one of the many knights and gentlemen appointed by Henry VIII to attend the reception of Anne of Cleves upon her arrival in England, on Greenwich Hill, Nov. 1539,[h] and served on sundry commissions.[i] He *m.* Jane, yr. da. and coh. of Richard NEWTON, of Court of Wick in Yatton, Somerset.[j] She *d.* in 1558. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 27 Aug. 1566.[k]

[RICE GRIFFIN, s. and h. ap.[l] He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn 8 Feb. 1537/8. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas BRUDENEL, of Dean, near Peterborough. He *d. v.p.*, being killed at Norwich in 1549, during Kett's rebellion, and was *bur.* in St. Peter Mancroft there.[m]]

XII. 1566. 12. MARY GRIFFIN, *de jure*, according to modern doctrine, BARONESS LATIMER, granddaughter and h., being da. of Rice GRIFFIN, by Elizabeth his wife, both abovementioned.

(a) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. II, vol. 676, no. 4.

(b) His tomb there is of an elaborate Renaissance type.

(c) *P.C.C.*, 60 Bennett. It was made at Mr. Thornborough's place in St. Bride's parish, in the chamber over the parlour there, and witnessed by his brother George Griffin.

(d) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, passim.*

(e) *Idem*, vol. vi, no. 1456.

(f) *Idem*, vol. vii, p. 558. He signed as "T. Gryffyth" (*Idem*, vol. xi, no. 931) and also as "Gryffyn" (*Idem*, vol. xii, p. 555).

(g) *Idem*, vol. xii, no. 1207 (5).

(h) *Idem*, vol. xiv, pt. 2, p. 201.

(i) *Idem, passim.* His brother Edward became Attorney General, and was ancestor of Lord Griffin (*cr.* 1688) and of Lord Braybrooke (*cr.* 1788).

(j) Richard Newton *d.* Sep. 1500, leaving Isabel, aged 13, and Jane, aged 5, his daughters and heirs (*Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. ii, nos. 351, &c.). On 13 Apr. 1505 John Thornborough, Esq., and Edward Thornborough had a grant of the custody and marriage of the said Jane (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, Hen. VII, vol. ii, p. 411).

(k) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. II, vol. 145, no. 51. His will is there recited.

(l) Another son, Thomas, was an idiot.

(m) Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vol. iv, p. 214. In his will (made as Rice Griffithe of Braybroke) he desires to be *bur.* in Braybroke Church, against the chapel door. He bequeathed all his title to lands, &c., to his brother Thomas Griffith, and "to my poore daughter, in recompense of hym that ys heire, 800 marks to her marriage," at 17 years. To his wife, his chalice cup (*P.C.C.*, 40 Populwell).

She was aged 21 and more in 1567. She *m.* Thomas MARKHAM ["Black Markham"], yr. s. of John MARKHAM (*d.* 1559),[a] by his 3rd wife, Anne STRELLEY.[b] The dates of death of Mary and Thomas do not appear to be known with certainty, and the accounts of their children are contradictory. According to one pedigree, they had six sons and four daughters; according to another, they had 12 sons. It seems to be agreed, however, that their 1st son was Griffin Markham, knighted in 1591 and attainted of treason in 1603,[c] but whereas one account says that he died childless, another says that he had two daughters.[d] If Sir Griffin left coheirs, the Barony of Latimer fell into abeyance, subject to attainder, between them or their issue; if he *d.* without issue, the succession opened to his next surviving brother or the issue of such brother; but as there appears to be no agreement as to the order of succession of the brothers, it is impossible to give the devolution of this shadowy Barony with certainty.

LATIMER (of Corby) [e]

WILLIAM LE LATIMER, of Scampston in the East Riding of Yorks, comes into prominence as a royal officer about the middle of the reign of Henry III.[f] He was Sheriff of Yorkshire from July 1254, being reappointed in 1258, and continuing till May 1260. He was appointed again in May 1266, and appears to have acted till Christmas 1267, though in Michaelmas 1267 his son William was his deputy.[g] He was appointed escheator north of Trent 14 Nov. 1258.[h] He may be the William le Latimer who in 1242 was sued by the Prior of Pontefract concerning a holding in Dodsworth,[i] and the William who in 1251/2 had a dispute with the parson of Donnington about pasture right in Silkstone.[j] In Jan. 1252/3 William *de* Latimer and his heirs had a charter of free warren in their manor of Scampston, and a weekly

---

[a] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. II, no. 137; by his will he left his house at Ollerton to his son Thomas.

[b] Pedigree in *Her. and Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 333.

[c] There is an account of him in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[d] D. F. Markham, *Markham Family*, p. 104.

[e] This article, partly based on notes by Duncan Warrand, is by J. Brownbill.

[f] The name Latimer—*i.e.*, Latiner or interpreter—is found as a surname at Scampston from the time of Stephen. In later times *de* was used before it as well as *le*, especially with *dominus*; the etymology, doubtless, being no longer understood, and Latimer being regarded as a place-name. See Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. i, p. 489; *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 428; *Pipe Roll*, 14, 31 Hen. II, and 2 Ric. I; *Whitby Cart.* (Surtees Soc.), p. 177.

[g] P.R.O. *List of Sheriffs.*

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 5.

[i] *Rôles Gascons*, vol. i, no. 1236.

[j] *Close Roll*, 36 Hen. III, *m.* 10 d.

market and yearly fair there ;[a] and in Nov. 1259 a similar grant for Helpringham, co. Lincoln.[b] In Jan. 1257/8 he was summoned for military service.[c] In 1259, for a fine of 1,200 marks, he obtained the custody of the lands and heirs of Hugh de Morewick.[d] From 1260 onwards he appears to have enjoyed the King's special favour.[e] In Aug. of that year he was one of the King's messengers to the King and Queen of Scotland bearing an invitation to them to return with the messengers on a visit to Henry III, and in Sep., as the King's knight, he took oath on the King's soul that if the Queen was pregnant she should be taken back to Scotland whenever the King of Scots wished, and if she gave birth to a child in England that she and the child should return to Scotland without hindrance.[f] In Nov. 1260 he was abroad on the King's business,[g] and again in Nov. 1262, being described as a knight.[h] In Oct. 1263 he and another were authorised to compromise in the King's name with Louis IX of France touching all contentions between the King and his nobles,[i] and was one of the King's party at the award of Louis 23 Jan. 1263/4.[j] He appears to have been living 8 Nov. 1268, when William le Latimer the younger is mentioned, but *d.* before 22 Nov. 1268, when the escheators were ordered to give up to William, his son and heir, all the father's goods in the King's hand on account of his debts while Sheriff of York, on giving bail to be answerable to the King.[k] The name of his wife has not been ascertained.

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299 or 1290.

1. William le Latimer, s. and h. He is called "the elder" or "the father" to distinguish him from his son William. On 20 Feb. 1269/70 he was pardoned, for 200 marks, all arrears due from his father in respect of his accounts as Sheriff of York, escheator beyond Trent, and custodian of the Morewick and other estates.[l] In the following May he had letters of protection for four years on going with Prince Edward to the Holy Land.[m] In May 1275 he

---

[a] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 415. [b] *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 24.

[c] *Close Roll*, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 12 d.

[d] *Excerpt. e R. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 317; see *Close Roll*, 45 Hen. III, *m.* 6 d, 48 Hen. III, *m.* 8.

[e] See *Close Roll*, 46/47 Hen. III, *m.* 3 d.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, pp. 90, 95. This was to prevent the child from being kidnapped by the English. A daughter Margaret was born at Windsor on 28 Feb. 1260/1. [g] *Close Roll*, 45 Hen. III, *m.* 26.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72 (App.), pp. 738, 740.

[i] *Idem*, 1258–66, p. 294. [j] *Fœdera* (ed. 1704), vol. i, p. 777.

[k] *Close Roll*, 53 Hen. III, *m.* 13.

[l] *Idem*, 54 Hen. III, *m.* 9; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 411.

[m] *Idem*, p. 479.

was going on pilgrimage to Santiago,[a] and in the following November had letters of protection on going beyond seas with Edmund, the King's brother.[b] He was frequently sum. for military service—against the Welsh in 1277 and 1282, against the Scots in 1291 and (as a "baron") 1299 to 1303, to serve in Flanders 1297–98, but was exempted from service in Gascony in 1294.[c] From these summonses it appears that he held lands of the value of £20 *p.a.* in Northants, Sussex, and Surrey, and of £40 in Yorkshire and co. Lincoln. In reward for his services in Wales[d] he had in 1285 a grant of the custody of the lands late of Robert de Thwenge, during the minority of the heir.[e] In 1289 he was in France, attesting royal charters in Apr. and June.[f] On 29 May 1290 he is named among the *magnates* and *proceres* assembled in full Parliament who granted an aid for the marriage of the King's daughter,[g] and in Sep. joined as a "baron" in a letter of protest to the Pope concerning the appropriation of some English benefices to a foundation in Rome.[h] From his presence in Parliament it is to be inferred (on the analogy of the Hastings case) that he received a writ of summons in or before 1290, and consequently became, according to modern doctrine, LORD LATIMER. His first recorded writ of summons to Parl., however, directed *Willelmo de Latymer seniori*, is dated 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I, ten months after his son was summoned.[i] The summonses were continued to 12 Nov. (1304) 32 Edw. I.[j] In 1291 he witnessed a charter at Newcastle-on-Tyne.[k] On 11 Apr. 1294 he was going beyond seas with Eleanor, the King's daughter, Countess of Bar.[l] Although exempted from service in Gascony, as has been mentioned, he took part in the expedition of 1294,[m]

---

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 230. He nominated his brother John one of his attorneys.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 125.

[c] *Parl. Writs.*

[d] The English were repulsed by the Welsh at Menai Straits on 6 Nov. 1282, and many were drowned, but *ille strenuissimus miles* Sir William Latymer was carried by his charger through the waters (Hemingburgh, *Chronicon*, an. 1282).

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 179.

[f] *Rôles Gascons*, 1425, 1708.

[g] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 25.

[h] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 493.

[i] The father was serving in Scotland at the time that the writ issued to the son. If the dates of the writs on record alone be considered, the son took precedence of the father. Had the father been in England in 1295—he was in Gascony—he would probably have been summoned on 24 June to the Parliament held in that year at Acton Burnell.

[j] Notification of the prorogation of Parl. was sent to him in error by writ dated 22 Jan. (1304/5) 33 Edw. I, after his death.

[k] B.M. Add. Ch. 33654.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 65.

[m] In 1293 preparations were made for an expedition of 500 *armati* and 20,000 foot soldiers under Sir John de St. John, Sir John de Bretagne, and William Latymere, who is again called *miles strenuissimus* (Knighton, *Chron.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 340).

and in consideration of his doing so the King on 4 Aug. 1294 lent him houses in Skipton-in-Craven Castle for the use of his wife and household, with brushwood and fuel.[a] On 7 Aug. he was setting out in the train of Edmund, the King's brother,[b] and appointed attorneys, including William le Latimer the younger;[c] and on 8 Oct. was captain of all the sailors for Gascony.[d] He remained in Gascony till 1297,[e] but in the latter part of the year was with the Earl Warenne and the English army sent against Wallace, by whom they were defeated 10 Sep. at Stirling. He was commissioned to enquire into the conduct of the justices of the forest in 1298,[f] and was later in the year appointed the King's Captain-General in cos. Notts, Derby, York and Northumberland.[g] From this time he appears to have been engaged chiefly in military service in Scotland, and in Sep. 1302 was ordered to remain in Scotland notwithstanding his summons to attend Parliament.[h] In May 1298 he went North with 100 men-at-arms,[i] fought in the English victory at Falkirk 22 July, and in Aug. was stationed at Berwick.[j] In July 1299, at Carlisle, describing himself as "captain and lieutenant of the King in the Marches of Scotland," he ordered payment of the expenses of a foray into Scotland.[k] In 1300 he was Keeper of Berwick, with 30 men-at-arms and 200 foot,[l] and in June took part in the siege of Carlaverock, where the St. Johns and Latimers were leaders from the first.[m] In 1301, as

---

(a) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 391.
(b) *Rôles Gascons*, 2661, 3512.
(c) *Idem*, 2661. (d) *Idem*, 2662.
(e) *Idem*, 4278; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 257.
(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 373.
(g) *Idem*, p. 387.
(h) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 599.
(i) Stevenson, *Scot. Docts.*, vol. ii, p. 366.
(j) *Idem*, pp. 296, 381. (k) *Idem*, p. 387.
(l) *Cal. Docts. of Scot.*, 1272–1307, nos. 1165, 1171.
(m) N. H. Nicolas, p. 46. His arms (*Idem*, p. 44) are given :

Prouesse ke avoit fait ami	Prowess had made a friend of William
De Guilleme de Latimier	le Latimer, who bore on this
Ke la crois patee de or mier	occasion a well-proportioned banner,
Portoit en rouge bien portraite	with a gold cross patée, pourtrayed
Sa baniere ot cele part traite.	on red.

They have been better translated by a contributor thus :

Valour and Sir William Latimer
Fast and firm friends were they ;
His banner red bore a simple charge—
A cross of gold patée.

A cast of his seal (1301) with these arms is shown in B.M. *Cat. of Seals*; also the original seal of his wife (1311), showing two shields, Latimer and Braybrook, attached to an indenture made between her and Thomas, son of John le Latymer, as heirs of Christian Ledet, at Bedford, on the Morrow of the Circumcision 4 Edw. II (Add. Chart. 19, 954).

dominus de Corby, he joined in the Barons' Letter to the Pope.[a] On 18 July 1302 he had a grant of a weekly market and a yearly fair at his manor of Ash, in Kent, and a yearly fair at his manor of Wotton, Surrey, and a weekly market and yearly fair at his manor of Terrington, co. York, and free warren in his demesne lands in that manor.[b] In the autumn of 1302 he was at Roxburgh, where in January following his life was in danger.[c] He *m.*, about 1268,[d] Alice, elder da. and coh. of Walter Ledet,[e] by Ermentrude [? de Lisle]. With her he had a great inheritance in Northants, including Corby, as also in Beds. He *d.* 5 Dec. 1304, and was *bur.* at Helpringham, co. Lincoln.[f] His executors had respite of debts 20 May 1305.[g] His widow sent the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee in 1306. In 1316 she held part of Sutton, Beds, and all the hundred and town of Corby, Northants.[h] She appears in various pleas from 1306 onwards.[i] She *d.* before 8 Mar. 1316/7, when enquiry was

---

[a] See *Ancestor*, vol. vii, p. 252.

[b] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 26.

[c] *Cal. Docts. of Scot.*, 1272–1307, nos. 1321, 1341.

[d] An agreement was made in 1267/8 between William le Latimer (then called "the younger," his father being still alive), who had married the elder da. and coh. of Walter Ledet, and Ermentrude, widow of the said Walter (*Close Roll*, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 5 d). On 8 Nov. 1268 a commission was appointed to extend the Ledet lands, William le Latimer having agreed with Ermentrude as to her portion (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 374).

[e] This Walter (*d.* 1256) was s. and h. of Wischard Ledet, who was s. and h. of Christian (*d.* 1271), da. and h. of Wischard Ledet and Margery Foliot. For a full pedigree see Baker, *Northants*, vol. i, p. 525; Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. ii, p. 383 *sqq.* For date of Walter Ledet's death see *Close Roll*, 41 Hen. III, *mm.* 14, 10. In 1274 William le Latimer and Alice his wife, and John le Latimer (brother of William) and Christian his wife, claimed various manors as heirs of Christian Ledet, and the claim was allowed, particularly as to the advowson of the church of Wardon, Northants (*Abbrev. Placit.*, pp. 187, 262, 264). William le Latimer was described as "of Corby" in 1280 (*Idem*, p. 199). See *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 374. On 6 June 1285 it was provided that William le Latimer and Alice his wife, elder coheir of Henry de Braybrook and Christian Ledet (his wife), should do homage for their moiety of the inheritance; John le Latimer (*d.* 1282) and Christian his wife, the younger coheir, had done homage (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1279–88, p. 325).

[f] Hemingburgh, *Chron.*, an. 1304, says he had exercised his military prowess in many lands.

[g] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302–07, p. 267.

[h] *Parl. Writs.*

[i] In 1306 she was sued with respect to her action in Potton (*Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 258). She complained of trespass on her free warren at Eaton and Cadbury, Beds, in 1309 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 125, 128). On 1 Jan. 1310/1 she made an agreement with Thomas, son of John le Latimer, by which the churches of Sutton, Beds, and Wardon, Northants, were no longer to be held in medieties, but she was to have Sutton, and Thomas Wardon (Add. Chart. 19954, with Alice's seal). In 1313, as Alice, da. and h. of Walter, s. and h. of Wischard Ledet, and widow of William le Latimer, she complained that though her son William had given security as to his father's debts, demands were being made on her in respect of some of them (Exch.,

made as to a claim by her son Nicholas le Latimer that her manor of Sutton, Beds, and lands in Potton, &c., should descend to him.[a]

II. 1304 and I. 1299. 2 and 1. WILLIAM (LE LATIMER), LORD LATIMER, s. and h. He was stated to be aged 40 and more in Mar. 1316/7.[b] On 7 Aug. 1294 he was attorney for his father, who was setting out for Gascony, and next year (17 Oct.) he himself had a protection on going there with the King's brother.[c] He was summoned for military service for Gascony 1295, 1324, 1325, and against the Scots 1297 and (as a "baron") 1299 and onward to 1323; and it appears that he held lands of the value of £20 *p.a.* in Northants and £40 in Yorks.[d] He was serving with the King in Wales in Apr. 1295.[e] He was sum. to Parl. 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I—ten months before his father—by writ directed *Willelmo le Latimer juniori*, whereby he also is held to have become LORD LATIMER,[f] and to later Parliaments down to 3 Dec. 1326.[g] In Nov. 1299 he had a protection on going to Scotland with the King,[h] and in 1303 was in Scotland serving under John de Segrave.[i] On 12 Dec. 1303, by charter granted at Dunfermline, he obtained a weekly market and annual fair for his manor of Sinnington, co. York, and free warren in the demesne.[j] In 1305 he had a grant of pontage in aid of a bridge for his town of Yarm, co. York.[k] In May 1306 the King gave him in fee two parts of the manor of Lamonby, Cumberland, with its hamlets of Gamblesby and Unthank, valued at £30 *p.a.*[l] In 1307 he was ordered to proceed to Scotland for the defence of the country and of his own possessions.[m] He was sum. 18 Jan. 1307/8[n] to the Coronation of Edward II, and in the following Mar. received the custody of Rockingham Castle and the stewardship of the forests between the bridges of Oxford and Stamford.[o] In 1309 he was at a tournament at Dunstable,[p]

K.R., *Mem. Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 9 d; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 14). About the same time she and others were sued for trespass at Eaton, and they were found in default (*Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 319).

(a) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 37.
(b) *Inq. p. m.* on his mother.
(c) *Rôles Gascons*, 2661, 3193.
(d) *Parl. Writs.*
(e) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 411.
(f) See *ante*, p. 462, note "i."
(g) Sometimes in the writs he is distinguished as *le fuiz* during his father's life.
(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 455.
(i) *Chancery Rolls: Various*, 1277-1326, pp. 90, 94; *Parl. Writs.*
(j) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 41.
(k) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, p. 389.
(l) *Idem*, p. 434.
(m) *Parl. Writs.* (n) *Idem.*
(o) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 18. He had them for 18 months.
(p) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 66.

and in July was going beyond seas on the King's service.[a] The King in Dec. 1309 wrote on his behalf to the Pope and Cardinals.[b] In 1311 he had a grant of the custody of the lands of Nicholas Poyntz during minority.[c] The custody of Scarborough Castle was committed to him in Jan. 1311/2, but Henry de Percy refused to give it up.[d] In 1313 he was forbidden to attend a tournament at Newmarket.[e] On 7 Feb. 1313/4 he is styled *notre cher bacheler monsire* William le Latymer in connection with debts of himself and his father.[f] He shared in the English defeat at Bannockburn, 24 June 1314, was taken prisoner, and confined at Bothwell until ransomed,[g] being released before Feb. 1314/5.[h] On 14 Apr. 1315 he was sum. to a council of war at Doncaster.[i] In the following Aug. he was ordered to remain in the North during the winter campaign.[j] On 26 June 1317 he had livery of his mother's inheritance.[k] He was at this time an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, but received pardon on 22 Oct. 1318,[l] and afterwards joined the King's party. In 1321 he was requested to abstain from illegal confederacies and assemblies, and in particular from attending the meeting of "Good Peers" at Doncaster.[m] On 6 Feb. 1321/2 he was ordered to raise men to join the King at Coventry and march against Thomas of Lancaster, and to gather the forces of Yorkshire. He fought at Boroughbridge for the King, 16 Mar. 1321/2.[n] On 4 Aug. following he was going with the Earl of Arundel to Scotland on the King's service,[o] and soon afterwards was a commissioner of array in co. York. On 19 Jan. 1322/3 he was appointed keeper of the city of York.[p] In the following June he and William Herle were commissioned to receive the oaths of Robert de Bruce and other magnates of Scotland to observe a truce for 13 years and to receive hostages; Latimer was to conduct Bruce's envoys in safety on their return to Scotland.[q] On 8 Nov. 1324 he was one of those

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 176.

[b] *Fœdera*, vol. iii, p. 194. This may have been connected with his divorce.

[c] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 372.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 413, 429. [e] *Parl. Writs.*

[f] Exch., K.R., *Mem. Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 22.

[g] *Eulogium Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 195; *Chron. de Melsa* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 331.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1313–17, p. 250.

[i] Raine, *Northern Regs.* (Rolls Ser.), p. 247.

[j] *Parl. Writs.* [k] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 332.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 228. About the same time he made complaint of persons who had burnt his house at Danby, Yorks, and broken his park at Liverton (*Idem*, p. 282).

[m] *Parl. Writs.*

[n] *Idem.* His arms on the Boroughbridge Roll were: Gules with a cross patee of gold. A drawing of his seal is in *Vincent's Collections* (Coll. of Arms), Northants, p. 11, attached to a release by him as William le Latimer, lord of Danby, to his cousin Mons. Thomas le Latymer [of Braybrook] of all debts, 14 Edw. II (1320–21).

[o] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 199.

[p] *Idem*, pp. 212, 222, 234. [q] *Idem*, pp. 293, 294.

empowered to make peace with Robert Bruce.[a] On 18 Feb. 1326/7 he had licence to grant his manor of Corby to William his son in tail.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, before 20 Apr. 1295,[c] Lucy, yr. da. and coh. of Sir Robert DE THWENG (and granddaughter of Sir Marmaduke DE THWENG, of Kilton in Cleveland, by Lucy, sister and coh. of Sir Piers DE BRUS, of Skelton and Danby in Cleveland).[d] On 16 Feb. 1303/4 the Sheriff of York was ordered to find Lucy, wife of William le Latimer the younger, arrest her by force if necessary, and take her back to William's manor of Brunne, co. York, delivering her to William's attorney, as William had left her there to remain during his absence on service in Scotland and she was taken away against his will by force.[e] On 10 Feb. 1310/1 William and Lucy quitclaimed to the King the manor of Danby with the free chase of Danby (N. Riding, Yorks), and the manor of Bozeat (Northants), being of Lucy's inheritance, and they were regranted to William le Latimer for life, with remainder to William son of William and Lucy and his issue, and with further remainder to Lucy and her heirs.[f] A

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. iv, p. 104.

[b] With remainder to Thomas, another son (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 20). He had also settled without licence the manor of Thornton in Pickering, held in chief as of the honour of Aumale, on William his son, remainder to Thomas his son, remainder to Thomas le Latymer of Wardon (his cousin) and Warin his son in tail male, remainder to himself: as also the manors of Gamblesby and Unthank, Cumberland, held in chief in like manner (*Idem*, p. 30).

[c] On which day William and Lucy had livery of her inheritance, his fealty being taken (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 411).

[d] See note *sub* EVERINGHAM. On 28 Sep. 1295 he and Lucy had livery of the lands that William de Percy of Kildale, deceased, had held, when she was called da. and h. of Marmaduke de Thwenge (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, p. 433). In 1296 the custody of the heir of William de Percy belonged to William le Latimer in right of Lucy da. of Robert de Thwenge his wife, and not to Arnold de Percy (*Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 236).

[e] From Lucy's own statement it appears that she had applied to Archbishop Thomas de Corbridge (who *d.* 22 Sep. 1304) for a divorce from her husband on the ground of consanguinity in the fourth degree; she therefore asked the King to recall his writ to the Sheriff, as it would be to the peril of her soul to live with William. The dean and chapter of York (the see being vacant) also represented to the King (9 June 1305) that it would be a breach of the liberties of the Church to compel her to return to William while the cause of divorce was still pending in their court. Lucy also charged him with cruelty, alleging it would be to the peril of her life to live with him. The dean and chapter therefore urged that until a decision was given she should have some suitable refuge provided for her (*Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O., E 640, 641). On 2 Nov. 1305 William Latimer was excommunicated at Lucy's instance (Dixon and Raine, *Fasti Ebor.*, p. 377). Soon afterwards she was, it was said, the paramour of Sir Nicholas de Meynill, and in Apr. 1307 both were summoned to answer a charge of adultery (*Idem*): Lucy, however, secured an acquittal by compurgation in Sep. 1309 (*Idem*). On the other side is the story of Latimer's accusation against Meynill of hiring a man to murder him; the man afterwards asserted that Latimer had forced him to make the charge, which was false, and the jury seem to have believed him (*Guisbrough Cart.*, Surtees Soc., vol. i, p. 126).

[f] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 159.

divorce between them had been pronounced before 22 July 1312, when as da. and h. of Richard [*sic*] de Thweng she was to be distrained for lands which she and her husband William le Latimer held before their divorce, the King having taken her fealty and respited homage till midsummer.[a] A grant by her to her late husband, dated 21 July 1312, gave him the manor of Sinnington for his life.[b] She *m.*, 2ndly, before 29 Jan. 1312/3, Sir Robert DE EVERINGHAM, who *d. s.p.*, before 4 Apr. 1316;[c] and, 3rdly, Sir Bartholomew DE FANACOURT. She, who was *b.* 24 Mar. 1278/9, at Kilton Castle, *d.* 8 Jan. 1346/7, and was *bur.* at Guisborough.[d] William le Latimer *m.*, 2ndly, before 18 Aug. 1314,[e] Sibyl, widow of William DE HUNTINGFIELD, of Huntingfield (*d.* Sep. 1313), and da. of Sir Richard DE FOURNEAUX, and sister and in her issue coh. of William DE FOURNEAUX, of Carlton in Lindrick, Kingston, Notts, &c.[f] On 28 Sep. 1314 her dower from William de Huntingfield was taken into the King's hand because she had married again without licence.[g] In 1315 William le Latimer and Sibyl sought from Roger de Pedewardyn, keeper of the lands and heir of William de Huntingfield, dower in the manors of Fraunton and Suthorpe,[h] and there was an order restoring her dower on 3 Feb. 1314/5.[i] She *d.* before 23 July 1317.[j] William, Lord Latimer, *d.* 27 Feb. 1326/7,[k] and was *bur.* at Guisborough.[l]

---

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 466.

[b] *Idem*, p. 540.

[c] See note *sub* EVERINGHAM. On 29 Jan. 1313/4 there was a suit before the Barons of the Exchequer between Robert de Everingham and Lucy his wife, holding part of the lands late of Marmaduke de Thweng and Lucy his wife, and William le Latimer and Marmaduke de Thweng, holding the other part (Exch., K.R., *Mem. Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 20).

[d] Her next heir in blood was found to be William, son of William Latimer, aged 16 and more, but nothing descended to him by her death (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. viii, no. 639). Her will is in *Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.), vol. i, p. 32.

[e] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 112.

[f] She was mother of Sir Thomas le Latimer, who was h. to William de Fourneaux in 1349. See FITZHUGH, note *sub* Sir Henry FitzHenry, 2nd surv. s. of the 1st Lord. Her sister Joan *m.* this Sir Henry FitzHenry.

[g] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 210.

[h] *De Banco Roll*, Easter 8 Edw. II, *m.* 53.

[i] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 145.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*.

[k] He held in Kent the manor of Ash; in Beds, the manor of Sutton in chief; in Surrey, the manor of Wotton; in Cumberland and Westmorland, Gamblesby and Unthank, whereof he had enfeoffed his s. William; in Yorks, manors of Scampston, Thornton in Pickeringlithe, Sinnington, Terrington and Scotton, with reversion of the manors of Wodhouse and Catbeeston held for life by his brother Thomas, &c., and reversion of the town of Birdell which Bartholomew de Fanacourt held for life. All were settled on his s. William and issue, with remainders to his brother Thomas and issue and to Warin le Latimer and male issue. The manor of Danby to his s. William and heirs. There is no inquisition extant for Corby (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 50).

[l] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 170.

III. 1327. 3. WILLIAM (LE LATIMER), LORD LATIMER, s. and h., was aged 25 or 26 at his father's death.[a] He had livery of Danby and other manors 13 Apr. 1327, and the King had taken his homage.[b] He was sum. to Parl. from 7 Aug. (1327) 1 Edw. III to 1 Apr. (1335) 9 Edw. III, by writs directed *Willelmo le Latymer*. On 3 Nov. 1328 he obtained a charter of free warren in his demesne lands in Bozeat, Northants, and Scredington, co. Lincoln,[c] and a similar one on 29 Jan. 1328/9 for Terrington, Yorks, and other demesnes in Beds, Norfolk, and Kent.[d] In 1328 he was described as a knight.[e] On 26 Feb. 1330/1 an account was to be taken between him and the Exchequer concerning moneys due by and to him, his father and grandfather.[f] In 1332 he was one of those deputed to choose archers for the King's expedition into Ireland.[g] Next year he attended a tournament at Dunstable,[h] and was appointed a custodian of the Yorkshire coasts against an expected attack by the Scots,[i] and in 1335 was ordered to attend the King at Newcastle with horses and arms.[j] He *m.* Elizabeth, elder da. of John, 1st LORD BOTETOURT, by Maud, sister and h. of Otes FITZTHOMAS, which Maud was one of the heirs of Beatrice de Beauchamp, heiress of a third part of the barony of Bedford.[k] On 12 Nov. 1328 Maud, widow of John de Botetourt, had licence to grant to William le Latimer and Elizabeth his wife in fee tail her manors of Dilwick, Wootton, Cardington, Ronhale (Ravensden) and Bromham, Beds, with 20 knights' fees in these and other places in the county, with remainder to Elizabeth's heirs.[l] On 23 May 1329 William le Latimer had a pardon for acquiring, without licence, from the same Maud, the office of graver and worker of the dies in the Tower of London and city of Canterbury, and he had licence to retain it.[m] On 17 Dec. 1330 he

---

(a) *Inq. p. m.* on his father. On account of his mother's misconduct it was considered necessary to have a formal inquiry into his legitimacy, and on 1 July 1328 it was decided that he was the lawful son of Sir William by Lucy de Thweng (Dixon and Raine, *Fasti Ebor.*, p. 377).

(b) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 64 (remainders given); *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 34. The goods and chattels were delivered to him 22 June, he having found security for answering for debts to the Crown (*Idem*, p. 50).

(c) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 94.

(d) *Idem*, p. 118.

(e) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 399.

(f) *Idem*, 1330–33, pp. 204, 222.

(g) *Idem*, p. 487.

(h) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 394.

(i) *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 249.

(j) *Idem*, pp. 306, 332.

(k) See BOTETOURT.

(l) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 337. On 7 Jan. 1328/9 the escheator was ordered not to interfere with William de Latymer and Elizabeth his wife for the lands they hold of the King and for those they acquired from Maud Botetourt, as the King had taken William's homage and fealty (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 354).

(m) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 391.

and Eilzabeth had a grant of the manor of Iselhampstead, Bucks (now called Latimer), forfeited by the rebellion of Simon de Bereford.[a] He *d.* in 1335, before 2 Nov.[b] He was still unburied on 10 Dec. because his widow had nothing wherewith to bury him, so the Exchequer was ordered to deliver 500 marks of his goods in the King's hand to her and the other executors.[c] A grant of her marriage had been made a fortnight after William's death to William FitzWarin *le frère*, but she did not marry him.[d] She had assignment of her dower 10 Feb. 1335/6.[e] She *m.*, 2ndly, before 20 Aug. 1337, when they were pardoned for marrying without licence, Robert, s. of Robert (DE UFFORD), EARL OF SUFFOLK.[f] Queen Philippe had custody of the two-thirds of the lands of William le Latimer in the King's hand through the minority of the heir, and these she demised to Robert de Ufford *le fitz* and Elizabeth his wife for a rent of £300.[g] Robert *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, before 1369. She, as Elizabeth de Latimer, was called upon to provide 6 men-at-arms and 12 archers for the King's service in Oct. 1346,[h] and in 1370 she had custody of the lands of John Breton, who was an idiot.[i] She *d.* 11 Apr. 1384.[j] Her will as Lady Elizabeth Latimer, lady of Iselhampstead, dated at Newnham by Bedford 21 Mar. 1383/4, was pr. 26 Apr. 1384. She desired to be *bur.* in the priory church of Newnham.[k]

IV. 1335. 4. WILLIAM (LE LATIMER), LORD LATIMER, s. and h., was *b.* on the Saturday before the Annunciation 4 Edw. III (24 Mar. 1329/30), at Scampston afsd., and *bap.* in the parish church, St. Andrew's, Rillington.[l] At the battle of Crécy, being then aged 16, he was in the first division with the young Prince of Wales.[m] On

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1330–34, p. 31. See also *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 41.

[b] Date of writ of *diem cl. ext.* issued to the escheator of Cumberland. The other counties in which he held lands were Northumberland, Yorks, Lincoln, Northants, Bedford, Bucks, Cambridge and Surrey (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 689).

[c] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333–37, p. 457.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 179. He had leave to marry her if she would have him.

[e] *Inq. p. m.* on her husband. See also *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333–37, pp. 545, 547, 555, 648.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 495.

[g] *Idem*, p. 527; fees, advowsons and various services were excepted. The Queen's demise was confirmed 26 Sep. 1337.

[h] Wm. Salt Soc. Coll., vol. xviii, p. 103.

[i] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. viii, pp. 62, 173.

[j] *Inq. p. m.*, 7 Ric. II, no. 52. She is mentioned in 1339 and 1341 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1339–41, p. 32, 1341–43, p. 284), in 1351 (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 400), and in 1352 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350–54, p. 301).

[k] Linc. Episc. Reg. xii, f. 278. She made bequests to various religious houses.

[l] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 671. At an enquiry in London, 30 Jan. 1351/2, it was stated that William was then aged 22 and more (*Idem*, no. 677).

[m] Froissart (ed. de Lettenhove), vol. v, p. 33.

7 Apr. 1351, being then in the King's service at Calais, he had livery of all his father's lands,[a] and on 1 Feb. 1351/2 had seisin of the office of engraving and making the King's dies in the Tower of London and the city of Canterbury.[b] On 30 Oct. 1351 he obtained a charter confirming the lordship of Corby to him.[c] He was then a knight,[d] and was going beyond the seas.[e] In 1353 he made an agreement as to bounds with John Holme, lord of Great Edstone, N. Riding, Yorks.[f] On 5 July 1354 he had a grant of 500 marks *p.a.* at the Exchequer until the lands held in dower by his mother Elizabeth should come into his hands.[g] At Roxburgh on 20 Jan. 1355/6 William *dominus de Latimer* was a witness to Balliol's surrender of his claim to the kingdom of Scotland.[h] In 1359 he was in the expedition to Gascony, and was made Lieutenant and Captain-General in that Duchy, first by Edward III in or before Sep. 1360,[i] and then by John de Montfort as Duke, the latter having attained his majority before 8 Dec.[j] In Oct. he had been superintending the defence of Bécherel.[k] He was nom. K.G. *circa* 1362, on the decease of Sir William FitzWarin.[l] In 1362 William de Latymer and Robert le Latymer, captains of Vannes, were joined in a commission.[m] On 29 Sep. 1364 Charles of Blois, claiming the Duchy in right of his wife, came suddenly on John de Montfort and Sir William Latimer, who were besieging Auray; Charles was slain in the battle with a thousand of his men,[n] and Montfort's title was soon after acknowledged by the King of France. Latimer took a leading part in the negotiations for the peace.[o] In 1365, as William Latymer, lord of Danby, he had licence to found a college of 13 chaplains in the church of Helpringham, where his ancestors were buried.[p] He was still in Brittany in 1366.[q] He was sum. to

---

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1351-54, p. 296.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 408, 559, 577. On 26 Mar. 1357 it was ordered that the wages and fees due for this office be paid to him (*Idem*, 1354-60, p. 347). On 12 Nov. 1373 the keeper of the Mint of the Tower was ordered to admit William son and heir of William son and heir of William, if he had not already had livery (*Idem*, 1369-74, p. 525).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350-54, p. 174. [d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349-54, pp. 391, 517.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1350-54, pp. 170, 171.

[f] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vi, p. 42.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1354-58, p. 90. As shown above, his mother survived him.

[h] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 788. [i] Rymer, *Fœdera* (ed. 1816), vol. iii, p. 510.

[j] *Idem* (ed. 1704), vol. vi, p. 302. [k] *Treaty Roll* 43, *m.* 4.

[l] For a list of the Knights of the Garter see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[m] *Fœdera* (ed. 1816), vol. iii (2), p. 659.

[n] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 300.

[o] Froissart (ed. de Lettenhove), vol. vii, pp. 76, 77; Morice, *Bretagne, Preuves*, vol. i, col. 1598/9.

[p] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 91. The Master was to have 20 marks *p.a.* and the others 10 each. It does not appear that this was carried out.

[q] *Treaty Roll* 49, *m.* 2.

Parl. from 24 Feb. (1367/8) 42 Edw. III to 2 Oct. (1379) 3 Ric. II, by writs directed *Willelmo Latymer* or *de Latymer*. There is proof of his presence in Parl.[a] In 1368 he was made warden of the forests north of Trent,[b] and the castle and town of Bécherel were committed to him.[c] In or before 1369 he was appointed Steward of the King's household,[d] and is later called Chamberlain.[e] He was also appointed to numerous commissions.[f] He had grants of free warren at Willeby, Northants, in 1368 and at Knapton, &c., Yorks, in 1378.[g] In 1369 William baron de Latimer was witness to a truce with Scotland,[h] and on 5 July 1370 was appointed one of the conservators of the truce on the Scottish marches,[i] an appointment renewed by Richard II in May 1378.[j] In 1370 also he was Captain of St. Sauveur le Vicomte.[k] In Apr. 1372 he was constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports,[l] and in May 1372 was made keeper of Eltham manor, Kent, with a salary of £80 *p.a.*[m] Among other wardships he paid £1,500 for that of John, son and heir of Henry de Beaumont, 5 Dec. 1373.[n] Early in 1373 he mustered with the large force sent to Calais under the Duke of Lancaster,[o] and in June was sent to treat with Ferdinand, King of Portugal, and Eleanor his consort.[p] In 1374 the Pope urged him to use his influence to bring about peace between England and France,[q] and in 1375 he was one of those sent to treat with France in Sep.,[r] and in Oct. with Flanders.[s] The Count of St. Pol was his prisoner in 1375 and lodged in the Tower.[t] He was high in the favour of John of Gaunt, and shared his unpopularity with the people, being involved in his tem-

---

(a) *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 303.

(b) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. vii, p. 380; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1364-68, p. 442.

(c) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1367-70, p. 123. The town was pledged by the Duke of Brittany to secure a loan from Edward III.

(d) *Idem*, p. 187, &c.

(e) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1369-74, p. 436, &c.

(f) See *Cals. Patent Rolls*.

(g) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 211, 256.

(h) *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, p. 935.

(i) *Idem*, p. 939.

(j) *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 9.

(k) *Fœdera* (ed. 1816), vol. iii (2), p. 903.

(l) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1369-74, p. 369, &c. On 12 June 1376 he was ordered to deliver the Castle, &c., to Edmund, the King's son (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1374-77, p. 278).

(m) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. viii, p. 171.

(n) *Idem*, p. 224. In this year he acquired an inn in the Old Jewry, London (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1369-74, p. 572).

(o) Froissart (ed. de Lettenhove), vol. viii, p. 280.

(p) Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. vii, p. 20.

(q) *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iv, pp. 126, 133, 134, 146.

(r) Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. vii, pp. 91, 100.

(s) *Treaty Roll*, 49 Edw. III, *m.* 5.

(t) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1374-77, pp. 121, 123.

porary loss of power in 1376, and impeached by the Good Parliament.[a] He surrendered, but was released on bail, and, soon regaining favour at Court, was fully restored.[b] He was nominated one of the executors of the will of Edward III in 1376, and next year was a member of the Council appointed to act during the new King's minority,[c] and was leader of those sent with a royal message to the city of London.[d] In 1377 he was one of the commanders of the fleet which attempted, about Michaelmas, to surprise the Spaniards at Sluys, but was dispersed by a storm.[e] In this year and later he made a settlement of his manors of Helpringham, &c.[f] In view of the coming Coronation of Richard II he and John, son of John de Mowbray, of Axholme, tenants of the lands of William Beauchamp, of Bedford, claimed to perform the office of almoner, and to take the silver alms dish and a cask of wine. The claim was allowed except as to the cask of wine, and William did the service for himself and John, who was a minor.[g] In Feb. 1378/9 he was appointed one of the commissioners for making peace with Scotland.[h] In July 1380 he

---

[a] At this time his esquire, Thomas de Katerington, who had been his deputy at St. Sauveur, was accused of treason, and Latimer defended him. Four years later Katerington fought a duel with his accuser and was killed. (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 431–34).

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1374-77, pp. 353, 361; full pardon for all offences for which he was impeached by Parliament, and of the fine of 20,000 marks imposed upon him, and of all debts, actions, felonies, treasons, &c. The charges against him were many and serious. It was alleged that while he was the King's lieutenant in Brittany he had received large sums of money (150,000 ecus of gold) which he had never paid to the King; that he had given bad advice to the King in the matter of loans, permits to export wool to foreign parts and charges on wool, without the consent of Parliament. Letters sealed by various lords of Brittany testified to his exactions on the people there; his deputies at Bécherel were involved. Latimer replied, reserving his privilege as a peer of the realm, saying that at the date of the said letters he had been living constantly in England by the King's orders, and was quite innocent of the various oppressions charged against him. The licences to export wool to Venice and Genoa had begun before his time. See *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 324–26. The violently partisan *Chronicle* by a monk of St. Albans (Rolls Ser.), pp. 76–81, gives further details of the charges, and says (p. 102) that his restoration to the King's favour was due to the Duke of Lancaster, who had received a vast sum for his favour in this matter, as people supposed. Latimer was also held to be responsible for the strangling of a messenger who was suspected of betraying State secrets. The chronicler asserts (p. 130) that the common people regarded Alice Perrers, Robert Lyons and Latimer as persons who ought to be hanged.

[c] For a list of these counsellors see note *sub* Devereux [1384].

[d] *Chron.* St. Albans, pp. 147, 164; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 340. On opposition by the Commons, Latimer was withdrawn from the Council.

[e] *Idem*, p. 343. [f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1377-81, pp. 87, 459 (1380).

[g] *Idem*, p. 4. See *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 759 (1236), and J. H. Round, *The King's Serjeants*, p. 327.

[h] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 14. The commissioners (the Bishops of Lincoln and Durham, the Earl of Hereford and Lord Latimer), "grans messaiges et sages

accompanied Thomas of Woodstock in his expedition through France to assist Brittany.[a] He was constable of this force, with which he served till its return, leaving Vannes 11 Apr. 1381, after engaging that day in conversations with the French.[b] He *m.* Elizabeth,[c] in or before 1353, when a Papal indult was granted to Sir William Latimer and Elizabeth his wife.[d] He *d. s.p.m.*, 28 May 1381, aged 51, shortly after a stroke of paralysis while dismounting from his horse, when on a visit to Sir Robert Halys,[e] and was *bur.*, in accordance with his will, in the Priory of Guisborough, in Cleveland, before the high altar of our Lady, under a tomb of alabaster, in the presence of the Prior of Durham.[f] His will, dat. 10 July 1380, in the manor of Preston, Kent, was pr. 31 May 1381.[g] In 1383 his executors had confirmation of the

---

traiteurs," negotiated at Newcastle a truce to last 5 years, to insure peace whilst the English forces were in France, leaving the Scots at liberty to serve for pay with either the French or English (Froissart, ed. de Lettenhove, vol. vii, pp. 480, 481).

[a] Lobineau, *Hist. de Bretagne*, vol. ii, col. 847.

[b] Froissart (ed. de Lettenhove), vol. ix, pp. 243, &c.

[c] She is said to have been a daughter of Edmund (FitzAlan), Earl of Arundel. Beltz (p. 148) refers to a pedigree by Vincent (no. 5, p. 33), but gives no other authority.

[d] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. iii, pp. 511, 514.

[e] Higden, *Polychron.* (Appx.), vol. ix, p. 1.

[f] *Durham Acct. R.*, Surtees Soc., vol. iii, p. 590. His estates lay in Yorks, Cumberland, Lincs, Northants, Beds, Bucks, London and Calais. In the last-named his houses were held by the service of "maintaining two watches for the safety and defence of the town." In London he had a great tenement at "le Erber" in the ward of Dougate, with a shop by the side of the great gate, and other shops. He also had the advowsons of the priories of Caldwell and Bushmead, Beds (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 4 Ric. II, no. 35, in which he is called *chivaler*). The prejudiced monk of St. Albans in his *Chronicle* (p. 84) gives him a very bad character: he left the gentlewoman his wife and associated with harlots in London, spending on them the wealth he had squeezed by avarice from his poor tenants; pride, cruelty, neglect of God characterised him, and, though noble by birth, he depraved his whole mind, and was crafty and deceitful. He was no warrior, but shirked toil and want. It is difficult to judge how much, if any, credit should be given to these allegations.

[g] Lambeth Wills, 108 Sudbury. It is printed in *Test. Vet.*, p. 108, and in full in *Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.), vol. i, p. 113. His executors were ordered to complete the vaulting over the aisle of Guisborough, which he had begun. He gave the church a vestment of red velvet embroidered with the cross of his arms, and 20 marks to buy a missal. To the convent he gave, among other gifts, "la grant hanaper dargent endorre apelle Seynt George et lez masers et le grant almesdiche dargent queux jay en ma Garderobe a Loundres, et qils soient en la freytour pour seruir lez dit Priour et couent perpetuelement." Also to Guisborough Priory 500 marks for the making of their belfry (*clocher*), and to every parish church of his patronage a cope of cloth of gold embroidered with his arms. To his daughter Elizabeth he gave his bed of cloth of gold and his "primer couere" of velvet, which belonged to Maud Longespeye, Countess of Salisbury. To his wife "tout le demourant" which is in her keeping, except the great hall of arras and the costers, which may be sold to pay his debts, if need be. His feoffees were to make an estate of his manors "al S[r] de Neuill et sez heires mals ou

pardon for the fine of 20,000 marks granted 8 Oct. 1376.[a] His widow had assignments of dower 9 Oct. 1381 and later.[b] She was living in Mar. 1385/6, but *d.* before 23 Mar. 1388/9, when the escheator was ordered to give seisin of the manor and hundred of Corby, &c., to Elizabeth, wife of Sir John de Nevill, daughter and heir of Sir William Latimer.[c]

V. 1381. 5. ELIZABETH LATIMER, according to modern doctrine *suo jure* BARONESS LATIMER, da. and h. According to her father's *Inq. p. m.* she was aged 24 or 26 in 1381, and 27 or 29 according to that of her grandmother in 1384. She *m.*, 1stly, on or before 9 Oct. 1381,[d] as 2nd wife, Sir John (DE NEVILL), LORD NEVILL, of Raby.[e] On 12 July 1384 John de Nevill of Raby and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William de Latymere, son and heir of William de Latymere knt., the elder, had livery of the manor of Helpringham and other lands held in dower by Elizabeth, widow of the elder William, lately deceased.[f] Lord Nevill *d.* 17 Oct. 1388,[g] leaving by Elizabeth his wife a son John (see below) and a daughter Elizabeth. His widow had assignment of dower 9 Nov. 1388, as well as livery of her father's lands, held by her late husband in her right.[h] She *m.*, 2ndly, as 3rd wife,[i] Sir Robert (DE WILLOUGHBY), LORD WILLOUGHBY, of Eresby.[j] She *d.* 5 Nov.

---

amailles," except the manor and advowson of Wotton, Surrey, which was to go to his kinsman Thomas Camoys, Nevill paying 3,000 marks for this feoffment.

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1381-85, p. 282. A general release to the Crown was given by the executors on 16 July 1384 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1381-85, p. 454).

[b] *Idem*, pp. 13, 40. Dower in Cumberland 6 May 1382 (*Idem*, p. 62), at Calais 28 May 1382 (*Idem*, p. 61), in Northants 1 July 1383 (*Idem*, p. 323), in Beds 12 Mar. 1385/6 (*Idem*).

[c] *Idem*, 1385-89, p. 577.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1381-85, pp. 13, 40, &c.

[e] His 1st wife was Maud (dead in 1379), da. of Sir Henry de Percy, by whom he had, with other issue, a son Ralph, *cr.* Earl of Westmorland in 1397. This Ralph's younger son, George Nevill, was sum. to Parl. in 1432. See LATIMER [1432].

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1381-85, pp. 456, 561.

[g] See fuller particulars of him *sub* NEVILL. He held (*inter alia*) jointly with Elizabeth his wife the manor of Carbrook or Woodhall, Norfolk (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 12 Ric. II, no. 140).

[h] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1385-88, pp. 544-46; also 1389-92, pp. 10, 31. She was not to marry again without the King's licence.

[i] He had *m.* (1) Alice Skipwith, and (2) Margery Zouch. See *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 154.

[j] By him she had a daughter, Margaret, who is said to have died unmarried. To this daughter her father bequeathed 1,000 marks to her marriage; but if John Latimer, brother of the said Margaret, should die without issue before she married, then half the said sum should be given to Thomas de Willoughby and Elizabeth his wife, to buy them a house in which they could live (Register of Archbishop Arundel, vol. i, p. 157 d).

1395,[a] and was *bur.* at Guisborough.[b] Will dat. 18 Oct., pr. 10 Nov. 1395.[c] On 21 Jan. 1395/6 the escheator in Yorks was ordered to deliver to Ralph, s. and h. of John de Nevill of Raby, knt., seisin of various lands, &c., held in dower by Elizabeth his widow, deceased, late wife of Robert de Wylughby, knt.;[d] and on 14 Feb. was ordered to take the fealty of the said Robert and give him livery of the manor of Danby, &c., pertaining to him by the courtesy of England after Elizabeth's death.[e] Lord Willoughby *d.* 9 Aug. 1396, holding Iselhampstead, Bucks, and some other estates in right of his late wife.[f]

VI. 1395. 6. JOHN (NEVILL), LORD LATIMER, s. and h. by 1st husband. He was *b.* in 1382, being aged 13 at his mother's death, and attaining his majority by Dec. 1403.[g] On 4 July 1398 a grant of 100 marks *p.a.* was made to the Bishop of London and Edmund Hampdene for his maintenance during minority.[h] His marriage had already (15 May) been granted to the Bishop,[i] who in 1399 assigned it to Elizabeth, Lady Clifford, and others.[j] On 28 July 1400 Henry IV granted to John, lord of Latymer, still under age, custody of the manors of Scampston and Terrington.[k] He was sum. to Parl. from 25 Aug. (1404) 5 Hen. IV to 27 Nov. (1430) 9 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Johanni de Latymer* or *Johanni Latymer chivaler.* He was one of the lords who on 22 Dec. 1406 sealed the second Act of Succession and swore to support the same;[l] and about that time his name occurs on a list of those summoned to attend a Great Council.[m] He *m.*, before 24 July 1406,[n] Maud, da. of Thomas (DE CLIFFORD), 6th LORD CLIFFORD, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (DE ROS), LORD ROS. From her he

---

[a] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 19 Ric. II, no. 51. Dower in Cumberland from her 1st husband.

[b] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 262.

[c] She desires to be buried in the chantry of Holy Trinity in Spilsby Church, to which church she bequeathed a crucifix containing a piece of the Cross of Jesus Christ, set with jewels, to remain there for ever without alienation (Lincoln Episcopal Register, vol. xii, fo. 424).

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1392-96, p. 453. [e] *Idem*, p. 452.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 20 Ric. II, no. 54. See WILLOUGHBY, of Eresby.

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 5 Hen. IV, no. 28 (file 43).

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1396-99, p. 377. Custody of the manor of Iselhampstead was during minority given to Edmund Brudenel, 23 Oct. 1397 (*Idem*, p. 323; see also p. 407, where the heir is styled Lord de Latymer).

[i] *Idem*, p. 335. [j] *Idem*, p. 572.

[k] *Idem*, 1399-1401, p. 338.

[l] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. iii, pp. 582-83.

[m] Nicolas, *Privy Council Proc.*, vol. ii, p. 99.

[n] Lic. for John Nevylle Lord of Latymer to enfeoff Gerard Braybroke [and others] of his manors, &c., and for them to regrant the same to him and Maud his wife (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1405-08, p. 212).

was divorced,[a] and, having no issue, he settled the greater part of his estate (although derived through his mother) on his brother of the half blood, Ralph (Nevill), 1st Earl of Westmorland, to the exclusion of his heir, his sister of the whole blood, Elizabeth.[b] He *d. s.p.*, 10 Dec. 1430,[c] desiring (in his will) to be *bur.* in St. Mary's Abbey, York, "where I have put my stone." Will dat. Poppleton, near York, 8 Dec., pr. 14 Dec. 1430.[d] His divorced wife Maud *m.*, as 2nd wife, Richard, Earl of Cambridge, who was executed 5 Aug. 1415. She *d. s.p.*, 26 Aug. 1446,[e] and was *bur.* in Roche Abbey, co. York, where she made her will, dat. 15 Aug., pr. 4 Sep. 1446, at York.[f]

VII. 1430. 7. John Willoughby,[g] according to modern doctrine *de jure* Lord Latimer,[h] nephew and h., being only s. and h. of Sir Thomas Willoughby,[i] by Elizabeth, sister and in her issue h. of John (Nevill), Lord Latimer, next abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1400, being aged 30 and more at his uncle's death. He was

---

[a] He gave Corby and other manors to feoffees (including Edmund Hastings) on 27 Sep. 1406, and on 22 Nov. 1406 they settled them on John Nevill and Maud then his wife and their issue (*Inq. p. m.* of Maud). John after the divorce complained to the Bishop of Winchester as Chancellor (1413–17) that the feoffees would not restore the estates to him (*Early Chanc. Proc.*, bundle 6, no. 330). The divorce was *causa frigiditatis ejusdem Johannis Nevill.*

[b] By fine in 1418 he gave his estates to Ralph Nevill and others (*F. of Fines*, Divers Cos., 291/63), and on 20 Dec. 1427 the surviving trustees gave them to George Nevill, son of Ralph, late Earl of Westmorland, and his issue (*Inq. p. m.* of Maud).

[c] His estates included Scampston, Helpringham, Corby, &c., co. Yorks, Lincs, Northants, Bucks, Beds and Northumberland. His heir was John de Willoughby, chivaler, son of his sister Elizabeth, aged 30 and more (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 9 Hen. VI, no. 24).

[d] *Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.), vol. ii, p. 6. He bequeathed his Bible to Guisborough Priory.

[e] Her heir was her nephew, Thomas Clifford (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 25 Hen. VI, no. 21, file 126). The various returns recite dealings with the Latimer estates.

[f] *Test. Ebor.* (Surtees Soc.), vol. ii, pp. 118-124. To Alice, Countess of Salisbury, one of her executors, she bequeathed a gold cross with 4 great pearls, and a ruby in the centre, and two French books called Gyron le Curtasse.

[g] The descent is thus recorded in 1486: William Latimer, lord Danby—da. Elizabeth [*m.* John Nevill]—da. Elizabeth [*m.* Thomas Willoughby]—s. John—s. John—s. Robert (1486) (Wrottesley, *Peds. from Plea Rolls*, citing *De Banco R.*, Mich. 2 Hen. VII, *m.* 497 d).

[h] On the assumption that Margaret, da. of Elizabeth Latimer by Sir Robert Willoughby, *d.* unm. or *s.p.* in or before 1430.

[i] This Sir Thomas was 3rd s. of Robert (Willoughby), 1st Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of William, Lord Zouch (*Visit. of Dorset*, 1565, in *Genealogist* (N.S.), vol. iii, p. 178; Brydges, *Collins*, vol. vi, p. 691. In another place—*Idem*, p. 599—Thomas is said to be son of the 1st wife, Alice Skipwith). He was Sheriff of co. Lincoln 1403-04, a justice of the peace in the parts of Holland, and acted on various Lincolnshire commissions (*Cals. Patent Rolls*). He was also warden of the Guild of St. George, Boston. Admon. of the goods of Sir Thomas Wylughby,

employed on various commissions in co. Lincoln from 1430 to 1436.[a] He was not sum. to Parl. He *m.* Jane WELBY. He *d.* 24 Feb. 1436/7.[b]

VIII. 1437. 8. JOHN WILLOUGHBY, according to modern doctrine *suo jure* LORD LATIMER, s. and h. He was *b.* about 1421, being more than 15 years old at his father's death. In 1445 he was on a commission of enquiry as to illicit shipments of wool from co. Lincoln.[c] In 1446 he had pardon for intrusions on the lands of his inheritance without licence.[d] In consequence of his marriage his interests and activities were transferred to the counties of Wilts and Dorset. He was Sheriff of Dorset 1455–56, and on various commissions of oyer and terminer, &c., in Wilts, and a justice of the peace from 1453 onwards.[e] He was knighted 3 May 1461 by Edward IV at Grafton, by Tewkesbury;[f] and had a general pardon under the style of John Willoughby of Broke, knt.[g] He was not sum. to Parl. He *m.*, before 4 Mar. 1444/5, Anne, da. and coh. of Edmund CHEYNEY, of Brook, Wilts, and Ottery, Devon,[h] by Alice, da. and coh. of Humphrey STAFFORD, of Hook,

---

Kt., was granted 20 Aug. 1417, in the parish church of Boston, to Ralph Latoner, chaplain, and others (Lincoln Episc. Register, vol. xv, p. 196). His father gave him a cup (?) with the arms of Nevill and Latimer (*Test. Vet.*, p. 136).

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1429-36.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 15 Hen. VI, no. 3 (file 79). His father bequeathed him six "esqueles" and six "sausers" of silver marked with the "signe" of Nevill, and a silver ewer and basin that belonged to Mons. Bryan Stapilton, and all the ornaments for the chapel that Sir Robert used to take about with him, and the new "steyned hall" that used to belong to Dame Elizabeth, Sir Robert's late wife. Elizabeth, wife of the said Thomas, was to have the bed embroidered with the arms of Latimer and Nevill, with all the "costeres, lapettes and cusines" (Register of Archbishop Arundel, vol. i, fo. 157 d).

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1441-46, p. 369.

[d] *Idem*, 1446-52, p. 28. [e] *Cals. Patent Rolls.*

[f] Metcalfe.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–69, p. 126. In a letter of his, about his Latimer inheritance, dated from Brook (Wilts) and addressed to Lord Beaumont (printed in *Paston Letters* (ed. Gairdner), vol. iii, p. 416), he says: "Ryght wursshipfull sire, my ryghte noble, and ryghte dradde lorde . . . please hit yow to know that yowr lordesship luste to empointe me to abyde yowr noble avys touching the landis of Latemer, which my Lorde Latemer holdith ate this day. My lord, I muste, and owe of dywte, abyde yowre empoyntement, and shall; how be hit I have be confortid to complaine me to my lordis and yow of the grete wronge that I have. But, sir, y have soe verray truste one yowre lordesship that I refuse all counsaille, abyding yowre empointemente and rewell, as my diwte is to doo; bysecching . . . that ye lust of yowr grace to comyne with my lord of Salisbury, and to fele him in the mater, and as ye fele him, hit please yowre lordesship I may have knowlege . . ."

[h] This Edmund was s. of Sir William Cheyney, by Cecily (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 23 Hen. VI, no. 52, file 120). Anne was *b.* at the manor of Broke (Brook) in the parish of Westbury, Wilts, 26 July 1428, and *bap.* in Westbury church. In one place she is called Agnes (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, p. 186).

Dorset, and Southwick, Wilts. He was living in Dec. 1475,[a] but *d.* before Aug. 1477, when his son had licence to enter on his lands.

IX. 1477? 9. ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, according to modern doctrine *de jure* LORD LATIMER, s. and h. He was sum. to Parl. 12 Aug. (1491) 6 Hen. VII, by writ directed *Roberto Willughby de Broke ch'r*, whereby he is held to have become LORD WILLOUGHBY, of Brook.[b] He *d.* 1502. For fuller particulars see WILLOUGHBY, of Brook, with which barony the Barony of Latimer [1299] descended.

LATIMER or LATYMER (Nevill)[c]

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1432. 1. GEORGE NEVILL, a yr. s. of Ralph (NEVILL), 1st EARL OF WESTMORLAND (*d.* 21 Oct. 1425), by his 2nd wife, Joan, legitimated da. of John of Gaunt, DUKE OF LANCASTER, *suc.* in 1430 to the estates of his paternal uncle of the half-blood, John (Nevill), Lord Latimer.[d] He was knighted in 1426.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 25 Feb. (1431/2) 10 Hen. VI to 7 Sep. (1469) 9 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Georgio Latymer chivaler*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LATIMER. He was a trier of petitions in the Parl. of 23 Hen. VI,[f] was one of 13 kinsmen who were peers of Parl. 1450-55,[g] and was a member of the Privy Council in 1439,[h] and appeared before it in May 1443, but the occasion is not stated.[i] In 1434 he was a commissioner for array in co. York,[j] in Aug. 1436 he was appointed a commander against the Scots,[k] and in 1437 he was on the commission of the peace in Cumberland.[l] On 13 Feb. 1436/7 he and Elizabeth his wife had a Papal indult to have mass celebrated before daybreak.[m] He became a lunatic before 11 June 1451, when custody of his lands was given to his brother, Richard

---

[a] *Idem*, p. 573.

[b] As to his contention with Richard (Nevill), Lord Latimer, for the title of Latimer, see LATIMER [Nevill], Barony by writ, *cr.* 1432.

[c] This article, partly based on rough notes by Duncan Warrand, is by J. Brownbill.

[d] See chart pedigree.

[e] In the *Chron. of London* (E. Tyrrell) it is stated that at Leicester on Whitsunday (1426) King Harry with his own hands dubbed a number of knights, including Sir George Nevyle, lord of Latymer. As the addition to his style anticipates his succession to the estates by four years, the account is apparently not contemporary.

[f] *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 67.

[g] See note *sub* BOYLE OF KINALMEAKY.

[h] Nicolas, *Acts of the P.C.*, vol. v, p. 108.

[i] *Idem*, p. 283.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1429-36, p. 360.

[k] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 294. In 1439 his good service in the Marches towards Scotland is mentioned (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1436-41, p. 293).

[l] *Idem*, p. 580.

[m] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. viii, p. 615.

(Nevill), Earl of Salisbury,[a] but apparently had lucid intervals.[b] He is said to have been with the (Lancastrian) Duke of Exeter at Hull in 1460, awaiting Queen Margaret's arrival, having been personally summoned by the Queen.[c] He *m.*, before Id. Feb. 1436/7,[d] Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Richard (Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, only child and h. of Thomas (de Berkeley), Lord Berkeley (which last-named Elizabeth was, according to modern doctrine, *suo jure* Baroness Lisle and Baroness Berkeley). She, who was aged 22 in 1439,[e] inherited Stowe and other lands in Northants.[f] He *d.* 30 or 31 Dec. 1469,[g] and was *bur.* at Well, co. York.[h] His widow *m.* Thomas Wake, of Blisworth, esquire, who *d.* 20 May 1476.[i] She made her will 20 Sep. 1480, desiring to be *bur.* in the Beauchamp Chapel (St. Mary's), Warwick, beside her son.[j] She *d.* before 2 Oct. 1480, when most of the writs were tested.[k]

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446-52, p. 430. This grant was renewed by Edward IV when he became king (*Idem*, 1461-67, p. 71).

[b] He continued to be summoned to Parliament for 18 years.

[c] *Gregory's Chron.* (Camden Soc.), p. 210.

[d] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. viii, p. 615.

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 17 Hen. VI, no. 54 (file 94).

[f] On 31 Dec. 1439 there was an inspeximus of the deed of partition of the lands of Elizabeth Countess of Warwick among her 3 daughters, Eleanor, wife of Edmund, Earl of Dorset; Margaret, wife of John, Lord Talbot; and Elizabeth, wife of George, Lord Latimer (Jeayes, *Berkeley Castle Charters*, no. 594). In 1449 these 3, with Anne (wife of Richard Nevill), daughter by a 2nd wife, were the coheirs of the said Earl of Warwick (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1446-52, pp. 262, 451). There was a further partition in 1466 (Jeayes, *ut supra*, no. 615). For disputes about the Berkeley lands see Early Chanc. Proc., bundle 19, no. 426, and *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. v, p. 41; and for the Beauchamp inheritance, Early Chanc. Proc., bundle 66, no. 376.

[g] He held the manor and hundred of Corby, &c., in Northants, and in Yorks the original Latimer manor of Scampston. Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 9 and 10 Edw. IV, no. 28. This inquisition gives particulars of the fees of William Doncaster as bailiff of Corby in the time of John, Lord Latimer (*d.* 1430)—*viz.*, 2*d.* per day, a robe yearly made from the cloth used for the lord's valets, "toll ale" from the ale brewed in the manor, bees and honey from the woods, hens and wood.

[h] His widow's will: "That a pair of vestments of black stuff with a like 'scochin' [*i.e.*, her own scutcheon] in the orphrey cross be used in the church of Well in exercising the observances for the lord my husband's soul" (Harl. MS. 853, f. 122 d).

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1476-85, p. 233.

[j] She made various gifts to this chantry, and some also to Well, where her 1st husband was buried (*Test. Vet.*, p. 357). She made provision for Thomas Nevill, younger son of her late son Henry; also for her daughter Catherine, wife of Oliver Dudley (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VII, vol. i, no. 905).

[k] There are engravings of the figure of Elizabeth Beauchamp, Lady Latimer, from the East window of the Beauchamp Chapel in Dugdale's *Antiquities of Warwick*, 2nd ed., p. 412, and of the effigies of her and her husband in the niches at the side of her father's tomb there in Nichols' *Description of the Beauchamp Chapel*, plate vi.

[HENRY NEVILL, s. and h. ap. In 1468 the King granted to Sir Henry Nevile, knt., son and heir of George, Lord Latimer, the manor of Isenhampstede, Bucks.(a) He *m.* Joan, da. of John (BOURCHIER), LORD BERNERS, by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Richard BERNERS. He *d. v.p.*, 26 July 1469, being slain at the battle of Edgecote, near Banbury,(b) and was *bur.* in the Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick.(c) His widow *d.* 7 Oct. 1470.(d) Her will, as Dame Jane Nevill, dat. 2 Oct., pr. 16 Oct. 1470.(e)]

II. 1469. 2. RICHARD (NEVILL), LORD LATIMER, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Henry NEVILL, by his wife Joan, both abovementioned. He was only a year old at his grandfather's death. His wardship and marriage were granted in May 1470 to his great-uncle, Thomas Bourchier, Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury ;(f) and the offices of master forester and bowbearer of Danby to Sir Edmund Hastings and Richard Cracestre respectively.(g) He was made K.B. 17 Jan. 1477/8. On the accession of Henry VII the stewardship of the Yorkshire estates was given in 1486 to Sir John Pickering,(h) but on 8 May 1491 Richard Nevill had livery of his lands without proof of age in 24 counties and in the cities of London and Worcester.(i) He was sum. to Parl. from 12 Aug. (1491) 6 Hen. VII to 3 Nov. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Ricardo Nevill de Latimer chivaler.*(j) After coming of age he had to meet the claim of Robert Willoughby of Brook to the barony and lands of Latimer.(k) He took part with the King against the Simnel rising

---

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467–77, p. 94. The place is now called Latimer.

(b) Warkworth, *Chron.* (Camden Soc.), p. 7. He was a Lancastrian.

(c) Will of his mother.

(d) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 9 and 10 Edw. IV, no. 28.

(e) *P.C.C.*, 31 Godyn. Extracts are printed in Dugdale's *Warwick*, vol. i, pp. 450, 451. She bequeathes jewels to her brothers, Sir Humphrey Bourchier kt. and Thomas Bourchier, and her sister Dame Elizabeth, Lady Welles. "To my sonne Lord Latymer, my wedding rynge."

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1467-77, p. 209. The Cardinal was his mother's uncle.

(g) *Idem*, pp. 205, 206.

(h) *Idem*, 1485-94, p. 95. The bailiwick of Corby wood was given to Christopher Ingelard (*Idem*, p. 125).

(i) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485-94, p. 339. Grant to Richard Nevyll, lord Latymere, s. and h. of Henry Nevyll, knt., and h. of George Nevyll, knt., lord Latymere, tenant in chief, and grandson and h. of Elizabeth wife of the said George.

(j) His name is included in two bogus lists of writs printed in Dugdale's *Summonses* under the years 7 and 14 Hen. VIII respectively.

(k) He and Robert Willoughby of Brook were first summoned to the same Parliament together, the writs being issued 12 Aug. 1491 for the meeting at Westminster on 17 Oct. following. The writ to the latter was directed *Roberto Willughby de Broke ch'r*, but he claimed to be entitled to the style of Lord Latimer, and petitioned to have such place in Parliament as John brother of Elizabeth [Robert's great-grandmother] and other of his ancestors had, and to be named and accepted as Lord

in 1487, being at the battle of Stoke, and against the Warbeck rising of 1496. He had a general pardon in May 1509,[a] and was appointed on various commissions. In 1513 he fought at Flodden.[b] He signed the letter to Pope Clement in favour of the King's divorce, 13 July 1530.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, about 1490, Anne, da. of Sir Humphrey STAFFORD, of Grafton, co. Worcester, and Blatherwyk, Northants. She concurred in 1500 in the arrangement with Lord Willoughby.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. 5 July 1522), Margaret, widow of Sir James STRANGWISHE,[e] who *d.* 16 Dec. 1521.[f] He *d.* between 12 and 28 Dec. 1530,[g] at Snape Castle, Yorks,[h] and was *bur.* with his 1st wife at Well afsd.

III. 1530. 3. JOHN (NEVILL), LORD LATIMER, s. and h., one of 15 children,[i] was *b.* 17 Nov. 1493. He was made a knight 14 Oct. 1513 at Lille.[j] He was M.P. for Yorks 3 Nov. 1529,[k] and was J.P. for the North Riding Dec. 1530.[l] He appears to have been sum. to Parl. at some time between the death of his father in Dec.

Latimer. Counsel for Richard Nevill, Lord Latimer, argued that as William Latimer had been created Lord Latimer by writ only [1299] and not by letters patent, his barony became extinct on the failure of issue male; that baronies by writ had never descended to heirs general unless they were also heirs male; and by reason of the failure of issue male the King was free to bestow the title of Lord Latimer on whomsoever he would. See Collins (*Precedents*, p. 15) for the statement of a herald that "the lord Brooke had made a wrong claim." There is a seventeenth-century transcript, incomplete, of the case in Lambeth Lib. MS. 318, f. 356 *b*.

[a] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 268.

[b] *Idem*, no. 2239.

[c] *Idem*, vol. iv (3), no. 6513.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1494–1509, p. 198. Their daughter Margaret (as Margaret Latymer) had a dispensation, 22 Nov. 1505, to marry Edward Willoughby, related in the 3rd degree (*Test. Ebor.*, vol. iii, p. 364).

[e] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iii (2), p. 1017.

[f] Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. II, file 223, no. 2.

[g] When his sons George and Christopher made a declaration about the division of their father's goods offered by their brother, John Nevyle, Lord Latymer.

[h] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv (3), no. 6776 (dead 28 Dec.), no. 6803 (his heir is still called Sir John Nevill on 12 Dec.). Snape Castle is said to have been built by George, first Lord Latimer of this line, and was the principal residence of the family, as Danby had been of the earlier line. It descended to the Cecils in 1577, and was sold by the Marquess of Exeter *circa* 1810.

[i] *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. ii, p. 174.

[j] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. i, p. 1556.

[k] In the list of members returned to Parl. 3 Nov. 1529 there is added to his name "modo Dominus Latymer" (*Members of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 371). The addition must have been made more than a year later, for his father did not die until the end of 1530. In the Appendix (*Idem*, p. xxix) is printed another return dated 3 Feb. 1532/3: "Johannes Nevyll' de Cheyte, miles, *loco* Johannis Nevyll', militis, Domini de Latymer, a Domo Inferiori amoti et inter Nobiles in Domo Superiori Constituti."

[l] *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iv (3), no. 6803.

1530 [between 12 and 28 Dec.] and 16 Jan. 1530/1, on which day he took his seat in the House of Lords.[a] He had livery of his father's lands 11 Mar. 1530/1.[b] He took part in the rising called the Pilgrimage of Grace, Oct. 1536, but professed it was against his will.[c] He was one of the three nobles deputed to treat with the King's forces, and was afterwards pardoned. He took no part in the subsequent rising (Jan. 1536/7) under Sir Francis Bigod.[d] Steward of Galtres Forest in May 1542.[e] He *m.*, 1stly, Dorothy, sister and coh. of John (VERE), EARL OF OXFORD (*d.* 1526), and da. of Sir George VERE, by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir William STAFFORD. She *d.* 7 Feb. 1526/7, and was *bur.* at Well afsd.[f] M.I. at Hornby. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 July 1528, at Snape, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Edward MUSGRAVE, by Joan, da. of Sir Christopher WARD. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 3rdly, in 1533, Catherine, widow of Sir Edward BURGH,[g] and da. of Sir Thomas PARR, of Kendal, by Maud, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas GREEN, of Green's Norton, Northants. He *d.* 2 Mar. 1542/3, in London,[h] and was *bur.* in St. Paul's.[i] Will dat. 12 Sep. 1542, desiring to be *bur.* at Well, if he should die in Yorks, pr. 15 Mar. 1542/3.[j] His widow *m.*, 12 July 1543, at Hampton Court, as her 3rd husband and his 6th wife, HENRY VIII, who *d.* 28 Jan. 1546/7, aged 55.[k] She *m.*,

---

[a] MS. H. 13 in the College of Arms, imperfectly printed, and with a misleading heading, by Dugdale, *Summonses*, p. 500. See J. H. Round, *Peerage and Family History*, p. 332 *et seq.*

[b] *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. v, no. 166 (30).

[c] *Idem*, vol. xii (1), nos. 131, 173; xii (2), no. 101. Lords Scrope, Lumley and Darcy also took part in Yorks, and Lord Hussey in Lincolnshire.

[d] He wrote from Stamford at that time, saying: "If I might live on such small lands as I have in the south, I would little care of my lands in the north" (*Idem*, vol. xii (1), no. 173).

[e] *Idem*, vol. xvii, no. 443 (12). His standard is described in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 61: "Red, semée of hearts Arg. The device a griffon passant Or. Motto: *Dieu et mon fiance.*"

[f] On 13 Mar. 1531/2 an award was made as to the Vere inheritance on the petition of John, Earl of Oxford, Lord Latimer (on behalf of his s. and h. ap., John Nevill, esq.), Sir Anthony Wingfield and Elizabeth his wife, and Edmund Knightly and Ursula his wife (*Parl. Roll*, 23 Hen. VIII); and on 6 Feb. 1540/1 John Nevill, s. and h. ap. of Lord Latimer and s. and h. of Dorothy (Vere), had licence to enter on his mother's inheritance, without proof of age, on the death of Elizabeth, the Earl of Oxford's widow (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xvi, no. 580/54).

[g] Elder brother of William, Lord Burgh. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, before Apr. 1533.

[h] Inquisitions at Thirsk and Woburn (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. ii, vol. 65, no. 81; vol. 69, no. 221).

[i] Weever, writing in 1631, says the monument was then broken to pieces.

[j] Printed in full in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. vi, pp. 159–163. His daughter Margaret and brother Christopher were two of the executors, and money was left to his wife, Lady Catherine, for 4 years, "for the bringing up of my daughter."

[k] The King did not marry her for her looks, as a contemporary describes her as plainer than Anne of Cleves. She appears to have been as kind a stepmother in the Nevill family as she later proved to the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. V.G.

4thly, in 1547, Thomas (Seymour), Lord Seymour of Sudeley (uncle of Edward VI), who was beheaded 20 Mar. 1548/9. She *d. s.p.s.*, 5 Sep. 1548, aged 36, and was *bur.* in Sudeley Chapel, co. Gloucester.[a] Will dat. 5 Sep. 1548, pr. 1548/9.

IV. 1543 to 1577. 4. John (Nevill), Lord Latimer, only s. and h. by 1st wife, aged 23 at his father's death. He had livery of his mother's lands, as mentioned above,[b] 6 Feb. 1540/1, and of his father's lands, 6 June 1543.[c] He served in France in 1544, and on 2 Sep. took part in the attack on Abbeville by the Earl of Surrey and Lord Mountjoy.[d] Next year he served in Scotland under the Earl of Hertford, and was made a knight there 23 Sep. 1545.[e] He *m.*, *circa* 1545, Lucy, 2nd da. of Henry (Somerset), Earl of Worcester, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Anthony Browne, K.G. He *d. s.p.m.*, 22 Apr. 1577,[f] at Snape, and was *bur.* at Well.[g] M.I. His widow, who was living at Dauntsey, Wilts, in July 1579, *d.* 23 Feb. 1582/3, aged 59, and was *bur.* at Hackney. M.I. to both. Will dat. 16 Nov. 1582, pr. 16 Mar. 1582/3.[h]

---

[a] An interesting light is cast on the religious tenets of Catherine Parr, in a period of religious change, and on her influence as third wife in Lord Latimer's family, by the will of her stepdaughter the abovenamed Margaret, dated 23 Mar. 1545 [*P.C.C.*, 6 Alen]. After a vehement declaration of the protestant faith, she beseeches her "dere soveraygne mistres the Quene's highness" to take into her hands "the sundry talentes whiche it hath pleased God to commytt into my handes, for . . . I am never able to render to her grace sufficient thankes for the godlye educacion and tender love and bountifull goodnes whiche I have ever more founde in her highnes."

[b] See *ante*, p. 483, note "f."

[c] *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xviii (1), no. 802 (28).

[d] *Idem*, vol. xix (1), no. 274; xix (2), no. 176.

[e] *Idem*, vol. xx (2), no. 633. In 1550 he sold the manor and hundred of Corby, Northants, which had been the inheritance of the family through descent from Braybrooke, Ledet and Latimer since the time of Henry III. In 1558, on the death of Dame Ursula Knightly, he and Dame Elizabeth Wingfield shared the representation of the ancient Earldom of Oxford.

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. ii, vol. 176, no. 7 (Beds); vol. 177, no. 62 (Yorks).

[g] Stow. Dugdale's *Summonses*, p. 528, gives *Johanni Nevill de Latimer Ch'r* as summoned to Parl. 16 Jan. 23 Eliz. (1580/1), nearly four years after John Nevill died. The list is a concoction. On 16 Apr. 1557 Thomas Edwardes wrote to the Earl of Rutland: "I hard within thys iiij days my good lord Latymer wolde have raveshyd the wyfe of the house where he lay, and, I trowe, strake the goodman ther. Ther was suche an owte cry, as I harde, that the constables and strete rose and sette hym owte of hys house, and browght hym thorowe Chepsyde to the Maeres [Mayor's] and xl boyes at hys heles wonderyng on hym, and sholde have gone to the contre, but he went to the Flete, to grete a vellany for a noble man, my thowght" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. i, p. 68). V.G.

[h] Her recent death is referred to in a letter from Sir Thomas Copley to Lord Burleigh, dated 18 May 1583. Her will, as Lucie, Lady Lattymer, widowe [*P.C.C.*, 16 Rowe], directs her burial in Hackney parish church, "with a tombe of alabaster

At the death of John, Lord Latimer, the Barony of Latimer fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between his four daughters and coheirs(a) :—

(i) CATHERINE, aged 31 at her father's death, who *m.*, 1stly, before 25 Jan. 1561/2, Henry (PERCY), EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (*d.* 1585), and, 2ndly, Francis FITTON, of Binfield, Berks. She inherited Burton Latimer, &c. She *d.* 28 Oct. 1596, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey. Her fourth part descended through the Earls and Dukes of Northumberland (who were sometimes, in error, styled Lords Latimer) to the 7th Duke of Atholl, who in 1911 was claiming the Earldom of Oxford as a descendant of Dorothy, wife of the 3rd Lord Latimer of this line.

(ii) DOROTHY, aged 29 at her father's death, who *m.* Sir Thomas CECIL, afterwards 1st EARL OF EXETER. She had Snape, &c. She *d.* 23 Mar. 1608/9, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey. Her eldest son, William, 2nd Earl of Exeter, left 3 daughters and coheirs : (*a*) Elizabeth, *m.* Thomas (Howard), Earl of Berkshire, and *d.* 1672. She was represented in 1911 by 4 daughters of Demetrius Palatiano, Count of Corfu. (*b*) Diana, *m.*, 1stly, Henry (Vere), Earl of Oxford, and, 2ndly, Thomas (Bruce), Earl of Elgin. She *d. s.p.*, in 1654. (*c*) Anne, *m.* Henry (Grey), Earl of Stamford. She was represented in 1911 by descendants of her two granddaughters—*viz.*, Henry Charles (Gage), 5th Viscount Gage, and Col. Hugo Montgomery-Campbell.

(iii) LUCY, aged 28 at her father's death, who *m.* Sir William CORNWALLIS, of Brome, Suffolk. She had Scampston, Earls Court (Kensington), &c. She *d.* 30 Apr. 1608, leaving 4 daughters and coheirs : (*a*) Frances, *m.* Sir Edmund Withipool, of Ipswich, and *d.* in 1625. She was represented in 1911 by Francis Burdett Thomas Money Coutts, who petitioned in that year for the Barony of Latymer. (*b*) Elizabeth, *m.*, 1stly, Sir William Sandys, and, 2ndly, Richard, Viscount Lumley. She *d. s.p.*, in 1659. (*c*) Cornelia, *m.* Sir Richard Fermor, of Somerton, Oxon. She was represented in 1911 by descendants of three of her great-granddaughters—*viz.*, Mary Ethel (Tempest), widow of Miles (Stapleton), Lord Beaumont, Henry Noailles Widdrington Standish, and Edward Carington Wright. (*d*) Anne, *m.* Archibald (Campbell), Earl of Argyll, and *d.* in 1634. She was represented in 1911 by John Rogerson (Rollo), Lord Rollo.

(iv) ELIZABETH, aged 27 at her father's death, who *m.*, 1stly, Sir John DANVERS (*d.* 1594), and, 2ndly, Sir Edmund CAREY, 3rd son of Henry,

---

sett over the place, with the pictures of myself and of my fower daughters, with the armes of the late Lorde Lattymer their father, and of their several husbandes, to be sette, cutte and graven upon the same, for the charges whereof I bequeathe 500 marks." She refers to hangings of tapestry in her bedchamber at Cheshunt, and hangings at Snape. The "very magnificent" monument is described in Strype's *Stow*, Appx., p. 125, and the long genealogical inscription recorded. It was restored by the late Baroness Burdett-Coutts.

(a) The following particulars are partly derived from the statement of claim made in 1911 by Mr. Money Coutts.

Lord Hunsdon. She was represented in 1911 by Millicent Grace (Villiers), widow of Col. Gordon Maynard Gordon-Ives, and Montagu Arthur (Bertie), Earl of Abingdon, descendants of two of her granddaughters—Elizabeth, wife of Robert Danvers otherwise Villiers, Viscountess Purbeck, and Anne, wife of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley.

The abeyance in the Barony of Latimer (1432) was determined in favour of the abovenamed Francis Burdett Thomas Money Coutts by the issue to him of a writ of summons to Parliament, 11 Feb. 1913.

Richard Nevill, of Penwyn and Wyke Sapie, co. Worcester, cousin and h. male of John, 4th Lord Latimer [1432], abovenamed, being only s. and h. of William Nevill, of the same, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Giles Greville, which William was yr. br. of John, 3rd Lord Latimer. On the death *s.p.m.* of John, 4th Lord Latimer, in 1577, he wrongfully assumed the title.[a] He *m.* Barbara, da. of Thomas Arden, of Park Hall, co. Warwick, by Elizabeth, da. of Edward Conway, of Arrowe. He *d.* 27 May 1590.[b] Admon. 17 Sep. 1590 to his son, Edmund Nevill, *styling* himself Lord Latimer.

Edmund Nevill, only s. and h., *b.* before 1555. He was in the Spanish army in the Netherlands in 1575 and later. He refused to serve in Elizabeth's armies against the Spaniards, and remained a prisoner in the Tower for many years, from before 25 Sep. 1585[c] until 3 Jan. 1597/8, when he was removed to the Fleet prison.[d] In June 1588 he asked that his wife might have access to him in prison.[e] On his father's death in 1590 he *styled* himself Lord Latimer. On the death, 16 Nov. 1601, of his cousin Charles, Earl of Westmorland, who was attainted in 1571, he became heir, subject to the attainder, to the Earldom, but could not get the attainder reversed. He was sum. to appear before the Court of Chivalry, and on 2 Mar. 1605 prayed for further time to justify his title.[f] He *m.*, 1stly, Jane Martignis, Dame de Colombe, of Hainault. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1580, Jane, da. of Richard Smythe. He was

[a] His cousin, Sir Edward Nevill, claimed the Barony of Abergavenny in 1598 as seised of the Castle and as heir male of the last Lord, and so a "more eligible person." For this claim see vol. iv, Appendix H.

[b] Surtees.

[c] A very long letter from him to the Earl of Leicester in *S. P. Dom.*, Eliz., 182 (no. 36), dated 25 Sep. 1585, and signed "Edmond [*sic*] Latymer," begins: "Except the secret Judgem^te^ of god doo punishe me for my offences comytted againste his devyne Maiestie, I cannot coniecture whie so many calamities shulde falle uppon me," and goes on to assure the Earl of his loyalty to Queen Elizabeth, but adds that he is still vassal "unto the Kinge [Philip] that once was my Master."

[d] *S. P. Dom.*, Eliz., 266 (no. 4).

[e] Lansd. MS. 58/32.

[f] D. Rowland, *Family of Nevill*, pp. 53–59.

living in 1638, but *d. s.p.m.s.*, about 1640, at Brussels. Admon. 13 July 1646, as Lord Latimer. M.I. in East Ham Church, Essex, describing him as Lord Latimer and Earl of Westmorland. See also *sub* WESTMORLAND.

LATIMER OF DANBY

i.e. "LATIMER OF DANBY, co. York," Viscountcy (*Osborne*), *cr.* 1673. See LEEDS, Dukedom, *cr.* 1694.

LAUDERDALE[a] and LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. 1616.

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1624.

1. JOHN (MAITLAND), LORD MAITLAND OF THIRLESTANE, co. Berwick [S.], only s. and h. of John,[b] 1st LORD MAITLAND OF THIRLESTANE [S.] (so *cr.* 18 May 1590), by Jean, only da. and h. of James (FLEMING), 4th LORD FLEMING [S.]; *suc.* to the peerage [S.] on the death of his father, 3 Oct. 1595. He was *cr.*, 2 Apr. 1616, VISCOUNT OF LAUDERDALE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male and successors in the Lordship of Thirlestane. He was a Commissioner for the Plantation of Kirks, 1617 and 1621, and a Commissioner of Parl. 1621.[c] He was a Lord of Session [S.], 1618 to 1626, and an Extraordinary Lord thereof, 1626 to 1628. He was *cr.*, 14 Mar. 1624, EARL OF LAUDERDALE,[d] VISCOUNT MAITLAND, LORD THIRLESTANE AND BOLTOUN [S.], with rem. to heirs male bearing name and arms of Maitland. He was a Commissioner of Taxes [S.] 1634,[e] and held also other commissions. Pres. of the Parl. [S.] 1644 to his death. He *m.*, before 18 June 1610,[f] Isabel, 2nd da. of Alexander (SETON), 1st EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [S.], by his 1st wife, Lilias, da. of Patrick (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD DRUMMOND [S.]. She, who had by him 15 children, of whom only three sons[g] and one da. survived him, was *b.* 1 Aug. 1594, and *d.* 2 Nov. 1638, at Lethington Castle, in her 45th year, being *bur.* at Haddington. He *d.* 18 Jan. 1644/5, and was *bur.* at Haddington afsd.

(a) Lauderdale is a district of Berwickshire.

(b) *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1593-1608, no. 73.

(c) *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. iv, pp. 531, 606, and 591.

(d) An extract from his patent, as Earl, runs: "Rex memor servitiorum a majoribus [suis] multis retro seculis prestitorum, inter quos merito emicuit Johannes Dominus de Thirlestane regis olim cancellarius" (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1620–33, no. 600).

(e) *Idem*, 1634-51, nos. 57, 58.

(f) *Idem*, 1609-20, no. 307.

(g) The 1st and 3rd sons, John and Charles, succeeded; the 2nd son, Robert, *b.* 1623 (*Scots Peerage*), *m.*, about Apr. 1643 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1634-51, no. 1337), Margaret, da. of John Lundin, of Lundin, and *d. s.p.m.s.* (*Scots Peerage*).

EARLDOM [S.] II. 1645.

DUKEDOM [S.] I. 1672 to 1682.

2 and 1. JOHN (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 24 May 1616, at Lethington. As MASTER OF LAUDERDALE he had a grant of some of the lands of the Old Abbey of Haddington.[a] He was probably *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND from 1624 to 1645.[b] He was served heir to his father 5 Sep. 1649.[c] He joined the Covenanters and was in 1643 a Commissioner from the Church [S.] to the Assembly of Divines at Westm., and in 1644 (and again in 1647) from the Estates [S.] to the King. He joined Charles II in Holland, and accompanied him in 1650 to Scotland. For joining in the "Engagement" he had to do public penance in Largo Church, 26 Dec. 1650.[d] He was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester in 1651, and detained nine years in the Tower of London and elsewhere,[e] being excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654.[f] After the Restoration, however, he became Gent. of the Bedchamber, 1660-73; Chanc. of King's Coll. Aberdeen, 1660-62; P.C. [S.] 2 Jan. 1660/1; Sec. of State [S.], 1661-80; an Extraordinary Lord of Session [S.], 1661 till his death; a Commissioner of the Treasury [S.], 1667-82; High Commissioner to the Parl. [S.], 1669-74, as also to the Convention [S.], 1678; Pres. of the Council [S.], 1672-81, &c. He was also Gov. of Edinburgh Castle, and in fact held all power and patronage in Scotland for 18 years, 1662-1680. He was, in 1670, one of five Ministers for Foreign Affairs who formed the unpopular "Cabal."[g] Having no male issue, he obtained, after resignation, a new grant, 16 Sep. 1667, of his dignities in favour (after his death) of his only surv. da., Mary,[h] with,

---

(a) *Scots Peerage.*

(b) In 1621, as Master of Lawderdaill, he had a grant from the Crown, as "condigne recompence and remuneratioun of his father's attendance in the publict affaires both of sessione and counsell" (*Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. iv, p. 645).

(c) *Scots Peerage.*

(d) "The E. of Laderdaile gave satisfactione (at the K. of Largo) for haveing hand in the late unlawfull engagement against England" (Lamont's *Diary*, p. 31).

(e) *Chron. of the Frasers*, Scot. Hist. Soc., pp. 387, 391.

(f) During the Commonwealth his estates were sequestrated and enjoyed by one Swinton, but after the Restoration he regained them. V.G.

(g) See account thereof in note *sub* ARLINGTON.

(h) The charter to Mary (in *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1660-68, no. 727) is dated 24 Feb. 1665. It describes her as Lady Mary, only da. of John, Earl of Lauderdale, Viscount Maitland, Lord of Thirlestane and Boltoun, Secretary for Scotland . . . to her and the heirs of her body (if female, without division) provided she or any other heir female marry a man of the name of Maitland, or who shall assume and bear the name and arms of the Earls of Lauderdale. "For several years subsequently she continued the fiar, and heir apparent to the honours," and it seems to have been owing to her stepmother, the Duchess of Lauderdale, that the Duke ousted her therefrom. See *Riddell*, pp. 215-216. She was the only surviving child of the Duke by his 1st wife, and *m.* John Hay, *styled* Lord Hay of Yester, who *suc.* in 1697 as 2nd Marquess of Tweeddale [S.]. See TWEEDDALE.

however, a power of redemption, which he subsequently in 1675 exercised, leaving thereby the limitation to heirs male, as originally granted, unaltered. He was *cr.* by patent, 26 May 1672, DUKE OF LAUDERDALE AND MARQUESS OF MARCH,[a] EARL OF LAUDERDALE, VISCOUNT MAITLAND, LORD THIRLESTANE, MUSSELBURGH AND BOULTOUN [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body. He was nom. K.G., 18 Apr., and inst. by proxy 3 June 1672.[b] Shortly afterwards he was made a Peer of England, being *cr.*, 25 June 1674, BARON PETERSHAM[c] and EARL OF GUILFORD, both co. Surrey, taking his seat as Earl of Guilford 10 Nov. 1674. He was LL.D. (Cambridge) 11 Oct. 1676; Commissioner to the Convention of the Estates [S.], 1678-80; P.C. [E.] 1679. In 1680, however, his credit declined, and he was shortly afterwards deprived of all his offices.[d] He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 23 Aug. and 6 Sep. 1632),[e] Anne, sister and coh. (1633) of James, 2nd Earl of Home [S.], and 2nd and yst. da. of Alexander (Home), 1st Earl of Home [S.], by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Edward (Sutton, otherwise Dudley), 9th Lord Dudley. She *d.* in Paris, 6 Nov. 1671.[f] He *m.*, 2ndly, 17 Feb. 1671/2, at Petersham, Surrey (lic. Vic. Gen.), Elizabeth (then about 44), *suo jure* Countess of Dysart [S.], widow of Sir Lionel Tollemache, 3rd Bart., and 1st da. and h. of line of William (Murray), 1st Earl of Dysart [S.], by Catherine, da. of Col. Norman

---

[a] This title was chosen to mark his descent from the Earls of March or Dunbar [S.], through Elizabeth (also called Agnes), sister of Earl George (father of Earl George who forfeited that Earldom in 1435), and great-granddaughter of Earl Patrick (*d.*1289). This Eizabeth, or Agnes, *m.* Lauderdale's lineal ancestor, John Maitland, of Thirlestane, who *d.* about 1395. See a note as to the title of March under Lennox, Dukedom [S.], the 3rd Duke of Lennox [S.] having, in 1619, been *cr.* Earl of March [E.].

[b] The arms recorded by him *circa* 1672 were: Or, a lion rampant gules couped in all points of the first within a double tressure flory counterflory azure (*Scots Peerage*).

[c] He was made steward of the manors of Petersham and Ham, 1669 (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1669-72, p. 189), and had a grant of Petersham in 1672. He was keeper of the New Park, Richmond.

[d] In 1675 Parliament presented an address to the King for the removal of the Duke, whom they accused of acting injuriously to the nation (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. i, pp. 393, 402).

[e] *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1620-33, no. 2094.

[f] *Scots Peerage.* Sir George Mackenzie (*Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland*, p. 217) records that she was *bur.* in Paris as Vice-Queen of Scotland, in great state. There are several letters from her to her husband written from Paris, none of which is signed. In 1670 she writes: "I heir the house of Hayghat is laik to fal, that part of it that my mother buelt." She begs him to have it repaired, "in speshal sins your bouks has bine the ocassion of it . . . caus carei your bouks doune to some of the rooms below. . . . I told you when I came forst to France, I could not live under fiftin hunder pound a yeir" (Add. MS. 23134, fol. 123). The house she refers to is Lauderdale House at Highgate (now Waterlow Park), which the Duke gave up as a residence in favour of Ham House, in which the family of Dysart had an hereditary interest (*Cal. Treasury Bks.*, 1669-72, p. 215).

BRUCE. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Tunbridge Wells, 24 Aug. 1682, in his 67th year, and was *bur.* 5 Apr. 1683,[a] at Haddington,[b] when his English titles, as also the Dukedom of Lauderdale, the Marquessate of March, and the other Scottish dignities conferred on him in 1672, became *extinct.*[c] M.I. Will pr. Jan. 1683. His widow, by whom he had no issue, *d.* of convulsions, 5, and was *bur.* 16 June 1698, at Petersham.[d] Will pr. 28 Oct. 1698.

---

[a] In the tomb next his father's body (letter from the 3rd Earl to the Duchess, 6 Apr. 1683). There were present at the funeral "two thusant hors at least—they filled the high way for four meils in lenth; ther was 25 cotches"—though the Earl wrote only two letters of invitation, being by the new Act of Parliament limited to that number (*Lauderdale Papers*, Camden Soc., vol. ii, p. 229).

[b] *Idem*, where it is stated that he *d.* 20 Aug.

[c] Bishop Burnet says of him "he was very big; his hair red, hanging oddly about him; his tongue was too big for his mouth." Clarendon says he was "insolent, imperious, flattering and dissembling, and having no impediment of honour to restrain him from doing anything that might satisfy any of his passions." Pepys, in his *Diary*, says that the Duke "had rather hear a cat mew than the best music in the world; and the better the music the more sick it made him." In the *Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury*, he is described as having "learning and endowed with a great memory, as disagreeable in his conversation as was his person, his head was towards that of a Saracen fiery red, . . . his pronunciation high Scotch, uttering bald jests for wit, and repeating good ones of others, and ever spoilt them in relating them. He loved few but for his own interest, but hated mortally . . . I am sorry to say it, but he was of a most abject spirit when kept down." Macaulay says he was "loud and coarse both in mirth and anger, was perhaps under the outward show of boisterous frankness the most dishonest man in the whole Cabal." An able article in the *Quarterly* for Apr. 1884 sums him up thus: "To an ample knowledge of affairs he joined fertility and readiness of resource, a strong will, a cool head, a courageous heart, and a selfishness which never slept . . . a bold and unabashed liar." Sir Henry Craik, in his *Life of Clarendon* (vol. ii, p. 86), says of the Duke: "To natural talent he added a scholarship and linguistic acquirements which were rare in his age. Intellectually he towered above his contemporaries. Creeds and principles for which his countrymen were ready to do battle or to die, were for him mere playthings in the game of intrigue." Towards the end of his career his character degenerated, and from being merely unscrupulous he was guilty of active cruelty. V.G. There is a mass of correspondence of the Maitland family in the British Museum, from which the Camden Society has printed 3 vols. of *Lauderdale Papers*. They contain (Add. MSS. 23113-23138) the Duke's official correspondence (1642-82). Speeches of the Duke, and letters of the Duke and Duchess to Archbishop Sharpe, Baxter, and others, have been printed. A catalogue of his MSS. is printed in the *Lauderdale Papers*. She signs both E. Lauderdale and Eliz. Lauderdale. There are numerous engraved portraits of him; Gardiner's *Oliver Cromwell* reproduces the portrait by C. Janssen in the Nat. Port. Gallery; there are eight engravings from four several portraits by Lely, including one from the picture at Ham House, depicting both the Duke and Duchess. For further details see the *Brit. Mus. Cat. of Engr. Brit. Portraits*. *The Life and Times of John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale*, by W. C. Mackenzie, was pub. 1923.

[d] In Sir John Reresby's *Memoirs*, under date 12 May 1677, she is referred to as having been beautiful, a woman of great parts, and the supposed mistress of Oliver

EARLDOM, &c. [S.] III. 1682. 3. CHARLES (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE [1624], VISCOUNT OF LAUDERDALE [1616], VISCOUNT MAITLAND [1624], LORD MAITLAND OF THIRLESTANE [1590], LORD THIRLESTANE AND BOLTOUN [1624], all in the Peerage of Scotland,(a) br. and h. male, being 3rd and yst. s. of the 1st Earl; P.C. [S.] 15 July 1661 to 31 Aug. 1682, when he was removed; resworn 1686; M.P. for Midlothian, 1669-72; a Lord of Session, as Lord Halton, 8 June 1670-82;(b) Hereditary Standard Bearer [S.] 1671;(c) Treasurer Depute, 1672,(d) and Capt.-Gen. of the Mint [S.] 1660-82.(e) He signed the Act of the Estates at Edinburgh 16 Mar. 1689.(f) He *m.*, 18 Nov. 1652, at Halton, co. Edinburgh,

---

Cromwell. V.G. There is a portrait of her in Rodd's *Coll. of Portraits* (1820), vol. i, pl. 15. Lord Carmarthen (as President of the Council) writes to the Duchess of Lauderdale, 11 Oct. 1689, *re* the assessment of her lands at Petersham to land tax, pointing out that the privilege of peerage is not concerned, the commissioners under the Act being nominated by the King with power to assess peers as well as commoners (Add. MS. 23251, ff. 5, 6). Burnet's *History of My Own Times* (edit. 1724, vol. i, p. 245) contains an estimate of her character and her influence on her husband. The Duchess of Lauderdale's house at Ham was one of the places suggested for the retirement of James II by William III, when as Prince of Orange he was on his way to London in Dec. 1688, and was advised that he could not be safe at St. James's so long as his Majesty was at Whitehall (*Autobiog. of Sir John Bramston* (Camden Soc.), pp. 340, 341). Ham House had a European reputation. Evelyn (27 Aug. 1673) writes of it as "indeed inferior to few of the best villas in Italy itself; the house furnished like a great prince's; the parterres, flower-gardens, orangeries . . . all at the banks of the sweetest river in the world must needs be admirable." The Duke had lodgings in Whitehall in 1672-73 (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1672-75, pp. 83 and 382).

(a) He was named Charles after Charles I and Charles II (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1660-68, no. 55).

(b) Halton Hall was his seat, from which he took his judicial title. V.G.

(c) On the death of John (Scrimgeour), Earl of Dundee, in 1668, he obtained from the Crown through the influence of his brother the Duke, to the exclusion of the collateral heir male, all the estates of that Earl, including Dudhope, co. Forfar, together with the heritable offices of Constable of Dundee and Royal Standard Bearer [S.]. These grants led to litigation, and on 7 Apr. 1910 the House of Lords, reversing the judgment of the Court of Session, held that this last named office had not been effectually acquired by the Earl of Lauderdale. See also note *sub* 13th Earl. V.G.

(d) "Today in Councell was read and ordered to be recorded, Lord Halton's patent for Theasaurer Deputs place" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. i, p. 381, letter of Alexander, Earl of Kincardine, 9 Feb. 1671/2). V.G.

(e) *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1660–68, no. 27. He is often said to have been *cr.* a Baronet [S.], 12 Mar. 1672, but this creation (made to heirs male whatsoever) apparently applies to *Richard* Maitland (the elder), of Pitrichie, co. Aberdeen.

(f) This Act declares that (in spite of a letter from James VII, which they do not open till after they have made this enactment) they are a free and lawful meeting of the Estates, and will continue undissolved until they settle and secure the Protestant religion, the government, laws and liberties of the Kingdom of Scotland (*Nat. MSS. of Scotland*, vol. iii, no. 106).

Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh.[a] of Richard LAUDER, of Halton afsd., and of Overgogar, Norton, &c. (with whom he acquired those estates),[b] by his wife Mary (or Mariota) SCOT, LADY HALTOUN. She was living Dec. 1685. He *d.* 9 June 1691.

IV. 1691. 4. RICHARD (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 20 June 1653; P.C. [S.] 1678; M.P. for Midlothian, 1678; Lord Justice Gen. [S.], 1681-84; *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND 1682-91; General of the Mint [S.], 1685-89;[c] a Commissioner of the Treasury [S.] 1687-89. After the Revolution he, being a Roman Catholic, accompanied James II in 1689 to St. Germain,[d] and was outlawed by the Court of Justiciary [S.] 23 July 1694. He *m.*, 1 July 1678,[e] Anne, 2nd da. of Archibald (CAMPBELL), 9th EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of James (STEWART), 4th EARL OF MORAY [S.]. He *d. s.p.s.*, in Paris, 1695. Admon. 22 Jan. 1703/4.[f] His widow, who was *b.* in or shortly after 1658, *m.* Charles (STUART or STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.], who *d. s.p.*, 7 Oct. 1735. She *d.* 18 Sep. or Dec. 1734, in her 76th year.[g]

---

[a] Charter, 4 Dec. 1660, to Charles Maitland, 3rd s. of the late John, Earl of Lauderdale, and Elizabeth Lawder, younger da. of Mr. Richard Lawder of Haltoun [then living] and of his wife Mary (*or* Mariota) Scot, Lady Haltoun. Contract made 5 Feb. 1653, with consent of Charles's curators (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 1660-68, no. 26). Jean Lauder, the elder sister, *m.* Sir Thomas Elphinstone, of Calder Hall (*Idem*, no. 295), but Elizabeth inherited the family estates.

[b] The *Lauderdale Papers* (Brit. Mus.) show the difficulties with regard to the estates experienced by the 3rd Earl's family for many years. On 22 Mar. 1683 (when the Duke was not yet buried) the Bishop of Edinburgh writes to the Duchess that the Earl of Lauderdale "and his familie will be absolutely ruined, if his Majesty prove not eminently merciful to both, for he is decerned to pay £70,000 sterling and upwards to the King for his embezlements of the Mint and coynage" (*Lauderdale Papers*, Camden Soc., vol. ii, p. 229). Evelyn, in a letter to Pepys, 12 Aug. 1689 (*Diary and Corresp.*, 1852, vol. iii, p. 309), says the Duke's library was then entire, choicely bound, but was to be sold by a friend of Evelyn's, to whom it was pawned. The catalogue, by Benjamin Walford, printed 8 Apr. 1688, occupies 150 pp. 4to. The printed books were sold by auction in May 1690. A portrait of the 3rd Earl, at Ham House, by D. Paton, is reproduced by the Scottish Hist. Soc., 1893, vol. xv, 288.

[c] *Cal. of Treas. Bks.*, 1685–89, p. 1314.

[d] On his succession he was living in great poverty at St. Germain, out of favour even with James II.

[e] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1678, p. 340, where he is described as Lauderdale's heir ap. and (p. 346) Lord Halton's son.

[f] Admon., 22 Jan. 1703/4, of the goods of "Richard, Lord Maitland," granted to "James Gray, Esq., principal creditor." He was a translator of Virgil (being facetiously called in the *Fountainhall Diary*, 215, "all Roman but the nose"), and a collector of MSS. His MSS. were sold in Jan. 1692 (Catalogue printed in the *Bannatyne Miscellany*). A portrait of him, as Lord Maitland, aged 31, by Kneller, was engraved by P. Vanderbank.

[g] *Scots Peerage*; *Gent. Mag.*

V. 1695. 5. JOHN (MAITLAND, sometime LAUDER), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], br. and h., *b.* about 1655 ; a member of the Faculty of Advocates, 13 July 1679. He was *cr.*, 18 Nov. 1680, a Baronet [S.]; M.P. for Midlothian, 1685-86 and 1689-96 ; P.C. [S.] 1688/9 ; was a Lord of Session [S.], first as Lord Ravelrig, 28 Oct. 1689, and later as Lord Halton, till his death ; Col. of the Edinburgh Militia ; took his seat 8 Sep. 1696, and supported the Treaty of Union.[a] He *m.*, about 1680, Margaret, only child and h. of Alexander (CUNNINGHAM), 10th EARL OF GLENCAIRN [S.], by Nicol, da. of Sir James STEWART. He *d.* 13 Aug. 1710, aged about 55.[b] His widow *d.* 12 May 1742, aged about 80, at Hawthornden.

[JAMES MAITLAND, *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* about 1680. He *m.* (cont. 31 Aug. 1702) Jean, 1st da. of John (GORDON), EARL OF SUTHERLAND [S.], by his 1st wife, Helen, da. of William COCHRANE, *styled* LORD COCHRANE. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*,[c] 1709. His widow *d.* in Edinburgh, 11 Feb. 1747.]

VI. 1710. 6. CHARLES (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male ; *b.* about 1688 ; *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND 1709-10 ; an officer in 1715 at the battle of Sheriffmuir ; Lord Lieut. and Sheriff of Midlothian ; Capt.-Gen. of the Mint [S.]; REP. PEER [S.] 1741-44. He *m.*, in 1710, Elizabeth, 1st da. of James (OGILVY), 4th EARL OF FINDLATER [S.], sometime High Chancellor [S.], by Anne, da. of Sir William DUNBAR, Bart. [S.]. He *d.* at Halton, 15 July 1744, in his 56th year. Fun. entry in Lyon office. Will pr. 1745.[d] His widow, who was *b.* on or before 6 May 1692, *d.* 24 Sep. 1778, at Bath.

VII. 1744. 7. JAMES (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 23 Jan. 1718 ; *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND till 1744. Having served in the Army from 1740, he became Lieut. Col. in 1745, resigning in 1765. REP. PEER [S.] 1747-61, and 1782-84 ; a Commissioner of Police, 1766-82 ;[e] Lord Rector of Glasgow Univ. 1780-81. He *m.*, 24 Apr. 1749, at Merton, co. Surrey (she being then in her 15th year),

---

(a) The Duke of Argyll wrote to Lord Godolphin, 1 Aug. 1705: "My lord Lauderdale who has a post in the Mint of six hundred pounds a year would not come to the House." V.G.

(b) In Macky's *Characters* (1707 ?) it is said of him that "he is a gentleman that means well to his country but comes far short of his predecessors who for three or four generations were Chancellors and Secretaries of State. He is a well bred man, handsome in his person, fair complexioned, and towards 50 years old." See note *sub* XX EARL OF LEICESTER for some account of Macky's book.

(c) His only da. and h., Jean, was heir of line to the Earls of Glencairn. See note *sub* GLENCAIRN.

(d) "A nobleman of the sweetest disposition and finest accomplishments" (Wood's *Douglas*). His book-plate ("Jacobean armorial") is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus.

(e) Appointed 28 Jan. 1766 (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1766–69, p. 147).

Mary (a fortune of £60,000), da. and coh. of Sir Thomas LOMBE,[a] Alderman (and 1727-28 Sheriff) of London, by Elizabeth, da. of John TURNER, of Heden in Kingston, co. Kent. She *d.* at Halton, 20 July 1789, aged 55. He *d.* there, 17 Aug. 1789, aged 71.[b] Will pr. 1789.

[VALDAVE CHARLES LAUDER MAITLAND, *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 14 Dec. 1752; *d.* an infant and *v.p.*, 5 Sep. 1754, at Halton.]

VIII. 1789. BARONY [U.K.] I. 1806.

8 and 1. JAMES (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 26 Jan. 1759, at Ratho, Midlothian;[c] *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND till 1789. Matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 13 June 1775, and was also at the Univs. of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Paris; a student at Lincoln's Inn; Member of the Faculty of Advocates, 1780; M.P. for Newport, co. Cornwall, 1780-84,[d] and for Malmesbury, 1784-89. REP. PEER [S.] 1790-96;[e] LL.D. Glasgow 1804. On the dissolution of the Pitt Ministry he obtained a peerage [U.K.], being *cr.*, 22 Feb. 1806, BARON LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE, co. Berwick. He was Joint Commissioner to France, 1 Aug. 1806; P.C. 21 July 1806, and resworn 21 July 1826; for a short time (1806-07) Keeper of the Great Seal [S.]. K.T. 17 July 1821. He *m.*, 15 Aug. 1782, at her father's house in Walthamstow, Essex, Eleanor,[f] da. and h. of Anthony TODD, Sec. of the

---

[a] Sir Thomas Lombe, *d.* 3 Jan. 1738/9, at his house in St. Olave Jewry, London, worth £120,000, having been the discoverer of the best method of silk manufacture in 1719, for which, when, in 1732, the patent expired, he received £14,000 from Parl.

[b] He obtained £1,000 (in full of his claim for £8,000) for the regality of Thirlestane and the bailiary of Lauderdale under the Act of 1747 for abolishing heritable jurisdictions. On 3 May 1776 he writes to Lyon Clerk about the office of Standard Bearer: "I have found the charter and sasine of the office of Standard-Bearer. We have as clear a title to it as any man can have to any one thing. . . . I have a dark remembrance that the King furnished grey horses to the Standard-Bearer by Warrants to the Exchequer. I observe the Almanack writers have forfeited me of this office and put in one Mr. Scrymzeour in my room. I wish you would set these Almanack writers right. . . ." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Laing MSS., vol. ii, p. 488). There is an engraved portrait of him by S. Harding after Brown. See also *post*, p. 497, note "a." V.G.

[c] *Alumni Oxon.*

[d] He was one of "Fox's Martyrs." See vol. iv, Appendix A.

[e] For his petition in 1796, see *Lords' Journals*, vol. xli, p. 23.

[f] Her father gave her £50,000 on her marriage, and promised £10,000 at the birth of each child. He also left the Earl £80,000 in his will. In *Memoirs of a Highland Lady*, p. 293, she is described as "A nice little painted doll, a cipher as to intellect . . . amiable and obedient, and her lord, they said, became fond of her." V.G. There are engraved portraits of her by Todd and Swinton.

Gen. Post Office, by Anne, da. and h. of Christopher ROBINSON, of Appleby, Westmorland. He *d.* at Thirlestane Castle, 15, and was *bur.* 20 Sep. 1839, aged 80.[a] Will pr. Oct. 1839. His widow *d.* there, 16 Sep. 1856, aged 94. Will pr. Oct. 1856. Both were *bur.* in Haddington Abbey.

EARLDOM, &c. [S.]
IX.
BARONY [U.K.]
II.

9 and 2. JAMES (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], also BARON LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE [U.K.], s. and h., 1839. *b.* 12 Feb. 1784, in Wimpole Str., Marylebone; *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND 1789-1839; ed. at Eton and at the Univ. of Edinburgh; M.P. (Whig) for Camelford, 1806-07;[b] for Richmond, 1818-20, and for Appleby, 1826-32 (Tory);

---

[a] He was an ardent Jacobin at the time of the French Revolution, and called himself *Citizen Maitland.* However, while acting as Commissioner to France he is described by C. Goddard in a letter to Lord Grenville, dated 11 Aug. 1806, as being "a perfect man of business, and has besides a clear head and a correct judgment." A few months earlier (2 Mar. 1806) Henrietta, Lady Bessborough, writes: "In spite of coarse manners and many faults I have a great regard for him." "This nobleman was throughout most of his life an impetuous advocate of popular opinions. He was the friend of Brissot, the dupe of Bonaparte, and finally died the opponent of Lord Grey's Reform Government" (note by Dr. Doran in *Wraxall's Memoirs*, edit. 1884, vol. ii, p. 78). It appears from the obituary notice of him in the *Annual Register* of 1839 that his political views "underwent a complete change" about 1820 [in which year he is mentioned in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Bathurst MSS., p. 486, as being executor to the Duke of York], and that, 12 years later, at the date of the Reform Bill, "he may be considered as the main spring and mover of the high Tory party among the Scotch peerage." In *Lady Holland's Journal*, vol. i, p. 101, he is referred to as "one of those active bustling spirits who will rather engage in perils and even mischiefs than remain in a state of torpid tranquillity." Sir Charles Bagot writes of him, 12 Mar. 1827, as "that sagacious, clear-sighted and most wily Scotchman." The East India Company's directors declined to accept him as Gov. Gen. of India in 1806 when Lord Grenville sought to appoint him to that post. Late in life Lord Cockburn describes him as "that cunning old renegade." G.E.C. and V.G. His scrupulousness for the truth is shown by a letter in connection with the calumnies on his brother, Gen. Sir Thomas Maitland, governor of Malta and high commissioner of the Ionian Islands. He writes: "So many people have applied to see the article in the *Messalongi Gazette* supposed to be written by Lord Byron, that, to save trouble, I have struck off a few copies. You will see that he attempts to vindicate my brother at the expense of the government; but, as that does not suit my taste, and is founded on what is false, I could not allow it to be printed without adding a note, which I think is a pretty good guard against such an inference." Besides other of his publications are: *Depreciation of the Paper Currency*, 1812; *An Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Public Wealth*, 1804, 2nd edit. 1819, and numerous political letters and speeches. There are several engraved portraits of him, one with the satirical title of "Brissot." He is one of the members shown in Sir George Hayter's picture of the House of Lords, on the discussion in Aug. 1820 of the projected divorce of George IV.

[b] As a peer he was a Conservative. V.G.

Lord Lieut. of Berwickshire, 1841 till his death. He *d.* unm., 22 Aug. 1860, aged 76, at Thirlestane Castle.

EARLDOM, &c. [S.] X.
BARONY [U.K.] III.
1860.

10 and 3. ANTHONY (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], also BARON LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE [U.K.], br. and h., *b.* 10 June 1785, at Walthamstow, Essex; ent. the Royal Navy, and was severely wounded in the attack on the Boulogne flotilla in Aug. 1801, becoming finally, 1862, Admiral of the Red; M.P. (Whig) for Haddington Burghs, 1813-18,[a] and for Berwickshire (Tory), 1826-32; C.B. 19 Sep. 1816; K.C.M.G. 26 Feb. 1820; K.C.B. 6 Apr. 1832; G.C.B. 10 Nov. 1862; Naval A.D.C. to the King, 1830-37, and to the Queen, 1837-41. He *d.* unm., 22 Mar. 1863, at Thirlestane Castle, aged 77, when the Barony of Lauderdale of Thirlestane [U.K.] became *extinct.*

EARLDOM [S.] XI. 1863.

11. THOMAS (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], 1st cousin and h., being only surv. s. and h. of Gen. the Hon. William Mordaunt MAITLAND, by his 1st wife, Mary, widow of John TRAVERS, of Fir Grove, co. Cork, and da. of the Rev. Richard ORPEN, of Killowen, co. Kerry, which William (who *d.* 1841) was br. of the 8th, and 5th s. of the 7th Earl. He was *b.* 3 Feb. 1803, at Frankfort, co. Cork; entered the Royal Navy 22 Sep. 1816; Lieut. 1823, Commander 1827; commanded the "Sparrow-hawk," 1832-33,[b] and the "Tweed," 1835; was in command on the coast of Spain during the civil war of 1836-37, being then made a Knight of the Spanish Order of Charles III. Capt. 19 June 1837. In 1838 he commanded the seamen and marines landed to quell the insurrection on the coast of Malabar; in 1839 he took part in the operations in the Persian Gulf, and in 1840 and 1841 distinguished himself in the operations in China. C.B. 29 June 1841; knighted 1 Apr. 1843; Capt. of the Gunnery School, Portsmouth, 1854-57; Commander of the Fleet in the Pacific, 1860-62, becoming finally, 1868, Admiral. K.C.B. 28 Mar. 1865; First Naval A.D.C. to the Queen, 1866-73. REP. PEER [S.] 1867-78 (Conservative); G.C.B. 23 May 1873. He *m.*, 7 Feb. 1828, at Rio de Janeiro, Amelia, 3rd da. of William YOUNG, of that city. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[c] 1 Sep. 1878, aged 75, at Thirlestane Castle.[d] His widow *d.* 18 Feb. 1890, at Cannes in France.

---

[a] As a peer he was a Conservative. V.G.

[b] He brought home 589,405 Mexican dollars and other booty.

[c] Mary Jane, his only surv. child and h., *m.*, 7 Jan. 1868, Reginald (Brabazon), 12th Earl of Meath [I.], and had issue.

[d] A lecture which he delivered on the best mode of defence of protected territories on the Gold Coast was printed in 1873.

XII. 1878. 12. CHARLES (BARCLAY-MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE, &c. [S.], 2nd cousin once removed and h. male, being only surv. s. and h. of the Rev. Charles BARCLAY-MAITLAND, Rector of Little Longford, Wilts, by Anne, da. of Thomas KNOTT, of Stockland, which Charles last mentioned (who *d.* Dec. 1844) was s. of Charles Barclay-Maitland, of Tillycoultry, s. of the Hon. Charles Maitland, afterwards Barclay-Maitland (by his 1st wife, Isabel Barclay, the heiress of Towie, who *d.* 23 Oct. 1761), which last named Charles (who *d.* 28 Nov. 1795) was next br. of the 7th and 2nd surv. s. of Charles, the 6th Earl. He was *b.* 29 Sep. 1822. A Conservative. He *d.* unm., 13 Aug. 1884, in his 62nd year, having been struck by lightning on Braidshaw Rigg moor, near Lauder.

XIII. 1884. 13. FREDERICK HENRY (MAITLAND), EARL OF LAUDERDALE [1624], VISCOUNT OF LAUDERDALE [1616], VISCOUNT MAITLAND [1624], LORD MAITLAND OF THIRLESTANE [1590], and LORD THIRLESTANE AND BOLTOUN [1624], in the Peerage of Scotland, also a Baronet [S. 1680],[a] 3rd cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Frederick Colthurst MAITLAND, Major Gen. in the Indian Army, by Anna Dering, da. of Stephen WILLIAMS, which Frederick (who *d.* 3 Aug. 1876) was s. of Patrick Maitland, of Kilmaron Castle, co. Fife, sometime a Banker at Calcutta (*d.* 29 Jan. 1821), son[b] of Col. the Hon. Richard Maitland (*d.* 13 July 1772, aged 48), who was 4th s. of Charles, the 6th Earl. He was *b.* 16 Dec. 1840; joined the 8th Hussars, 1861; Lieut. 1866, Capt. 1873; ent. the Bengal Staff Corps, 1869, Major therein 1881, retiring as Lieut. Col.; was sometime Political Agent in Central India; established his claim to the peerage July 1885. REP. PEER [S.] 1889-1920 (Conservative), when he retired; Lord Lieut. of co. Berwick, 1889-1901. He *m.*,

---

[a] In the first edition of this work he appears as Hereditary Royal Standard Bearer [S.], but litigation has since deprived him of that office. At the Coronation of Edward VII in 1902 the Standard was borne by Henry Scrimgeour-Wedderburn [who claimed as heir of John (Scrimgeour), Earl of Dundee, who *d.* in 1668], to whom the Court of Claims had decided that the office belonged. That decision was challenged by the Earl, and was reversed by the Lord Ordinary in Dec. 1903. On appeal this reversal was upheld, and the office awarded to the Earl in July 1908; the President of the Court of Session holding that, however little right the 3rd Earl had in 1671 to the decree which declared that the office belonged to him, yet he had obtained it, and so transmitted the office to his heirs. This decision was, however, unanimously reversed by the House of Lords, 7 Apr. 1910, who held that the decree of 1671 was invalid, and the office of Standard Bearer incapable of alienation. See also note *sub* DUDHOPE. V.G.

[b] The legitimacy by the Scottish and Canon law of this Patrick was established by the decision of the Committee for Privileges in 1885. His father, Col. Richard, *m.* Mary McAdam (Patrick's mother) at New York, on 11 July 1772 (2 days before his death), having had 3 sons then alive by her (of which Patrick was the second), and leaving her "big with child." See note *sub* BREADALBANE for a somewhat similar case in the succession to the Earldom of Breadalbane [S.], confirmed by the House of Lords 27 May 1864.

1stly, 28 Nov. 1864, Charlotte Sarah, da. of B. W. A. SLEIGH, Lieut. Col. of the 77th Regt. She *d.* Sep. 1879. He *m.*, 2ndly, 16 Oct. 1883, at St. James's, Paddington, Ada Twyford, 4th da. of the Rev. Henry Trail SIMPSON, Rector of Swindon, co. Gloucester, and formerly Rector of Adel, co. York. He *d.* aged 83, at Lauriston House, St. Leonards-on-Sea, 1, and was *bur.* 5 Sep. 1924, in Brompton Cemetery.[a] Unsettled personalty in Great Britain valued at £3,614. His widow was living 1929.

[FREDERICK COLIN MAITLAND, *styled* VISCOUNT MAITLAND, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 12 Apr. 1868. He joined the R. Scots Fus. 1886, transferred to the Scots Greys 1887, and to the Scots Guards 1889-94. He served in the S. African War, 1900-01 ;[b] Assist. Director for Aux. Forces on H.Q. Staff, 1903-08 ; Member of H.M. Hon. Corps of Gentlemen-at-Arms. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as temp. Lieut. Col. 23rd Batt. R. Fus., 1916.[c] O.B.E. 1919. He *m.*, 16 Apr. 1890, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Gwendoline Lucy,[d] yst. da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Edward VAUGHAN-WILLIAMS, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas (1846-65), by Jane Margaret, da. of the Rev. Walter BAGOT, of Pype Hall, co. Stafford. She *d.* at Palm Beach, Florida, 30 Jan., and was *bur.* 28 Feb. 1929, at Lauder. Having *suc.* to the peerage after 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 24,681 acres in Berwickshire, 756 in Roxburghshire, and 75 (worth £482 a year) in Haddingtonshire. Total, 25,512 acres, worth £17,318 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Thirlestane Castle, near Lauder, Berwickshire.

LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE

i.e. "LAUDERDALE OF THIRLESTANE, co. Berwick," Barony (*Maitland*), *cr.* 1806 ; *extinct* 1863. See LAUDERDALE, Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1624, *sub* the 8th, 9th, and 10th Earls.

LAUGHLIN see LEIGHLIN

(a) A Director of the Metropolitan Railway ; an Extraordinary Director of the Bank of Scotland. For a list of peers who have been directors of public companies, see vol. v, Appendix C.

(b) For a list of peers and heirs apparent of peers who served in the S. African War, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(c) His brother also served—Alfred Henry Maitland, Major Cameron Highlanders—being killed in action, Sep. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(d) Their only s. and h., Ian Colin Maitland, *styled* from 1924 Lord Thirlestane and Boltoun, was *b.* 30 Jan. 1891, ed. at Eton. He served in the Great War, 1914-18, as Capt. 3rd Batt. Cameron Highlanders ; A.D.C. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland, 1916 ; Staff Lieut. 1917. He *m.*, 11 Nov. 1912, Ethel Mary (Ivy), 1st da. of James Jardine Bell-Irving, of Markerstoun, Kelso, by Eva Gertrude, 4th da. of Benjamin Piercy, of Marchwiel Hall, co. Denbigh. She was *b.* Oct. 1891. Their s. and h., Ivor Colin James Maitland, was *b.* 29 Aug. 1915.

LAUGHTON

See "PELHAM OF LAUGHTON, co. Sussex," Barony (*Pelham*), *cr.* 1706; *extinct*, with the DUKEDOM OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, the MARQUESSATE and EARLDOM OF CLARE, &c., 1768.

LAUNCESTON

i.e. "LAUNCESTON, co. Cornwall," Viscountcy (*H.R.H. Prince Frederick Lewis*), *cr.* 1726, with the DUKEDOM OF EDENBURGH, which see; *merged* in the Crown 1760.

LAVINGTON

BARONY [I.]

I. 1795 to 1807.

RALPH PAYNE, only surv. s. and h. of Ralph PAYNE, of St. Christopher, Ch. Judge of the said island, by his 1st wife, Alice, da. of Francis CARLISLE or CARLILE, of Antigua, was *b.* 19 Mar. 1739, in the parish of St. George Basseterre, in St. Christopher afsd.; was M.P.[a] for Shaftesbury, 1768–71; for Camelford, 1776–80; for Plympton, 1780–84; for Fowey, 1790–91; and for Woodstock, 1795–99; nom. K.B. 18 Feb. 1771, and installed by proxy 15 June 1772, being when he died the Senior Knight of that Order; Gov. of the Leeward Islands, 1771–75, and, again, 1799 till his death;[b] Clerk of the Board of Green Cloth, 1777–82, when that office was abolished. F.R.S. 29 Apr. 1779; F.S.A. 13 Dec. 1781. He was *cr.*, 1 Oct. 1795, BARON LAVINGTON OF LAVINGTON [I.]. P.C. 30 Oct. 1799. He *m.*, 1 Sep. 1767, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Frances Lambertina Christiana Charlotte Harriet Theresa, sister of Rudolph, BARON KOLBEL, and da. of Henry (sometimes called "Frederick Maximilian"), BARON KOLBEL, of the Holy Roman Empire, a Gen. in the Imperial service. He *d. s.p.*, 3, and was *bur.* 4 Aug. 1807, in his garden, on his plantation "Carliles" in Antigua,[c] aged 68, when his peerage became *extinct.* M.I. at St. John's in that island.[d] Will pr. 1808.[e] His widow, who was *b.* in Dresden, and is said to have been in the suite of Queen Charlotte, *d.* at

---

[a] He was one of those, for the most part Whigs, who, having supported the Coalition of North and Fox in 1783, were turned out of their seats at the General Election of 1784, when Pitt swept the board, and were known as "Fox's Martyrs." For a list of them see vol. iv, Appendix A. In or before 1795 he reverted to the Tories. V.G.

[b] The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that the Assembly of the Islands voted him £2,000 *p.a.* in that year.

[c] *Caribbeana* (Oliver), vol. ii, p. 97.

[d] The monument was erected by the Legislature at a cost of 1,000 guineas, but it was nearly destroyed by an earthquake in 1843, only the inscriptions remaining.

[e] Wraxall, in his *Memoirs* (vol. iii, p. 411, edit. 1884), says of him, with whom he was "well acquainted," that he "always appeared to be a good natured, pleasing, well bred man," but that "he was reported not always to treat his wife with kindness." He

Hampton Court Palace, 2 May 1830, at a great age. Will pr. July 1830 and Mar. 1840.

LA WARD see WARD

LA WARR see DE LA WARR

LAWRENCE OF THE PUNJAUB[a] AND OF GRATELY

BARONY. I. 1869.

1. JOHN LAIRD MAIR LAWRENCE, 6th s.[b] of Lieut. Col. Alexander LAWRENCE, Gov. of Upnor Castle, Kent, by Catherine Letitia, da. of the Rev. George KNOX, Rector of Strabane, co. Antrim, was *b.* 4 Mar. 1811, at Richmond, co. York, and *bap.* there; ed. from 1819 at Mr. Gough's school at Bristol; in 1823 at the Free Grammar School, Londonderry (his uncle, the Rev. James Knox, being principal), since named Foyle College; in 1825 at Wraxall Hall, near Bath; and 1827 at Haileybury College;[c] ent. the Bengal Civil Service, 1829; assistant to the Chief Commissioner at Delhi, 1831; Magistrate and Collector of Delhi, 1837; Settlement Officer at Ettawah, 1838; Commissioner of the Sutlej, 1848, and of the Punjaub, 1852–58; K.C.B. (Civil) 5 Feb. 1856; G.C.B. 11 Nov.

---

then narrates how that Sheridan, being asked to write an epitaph for this lady's favourite monkey (named "Ned"), for whose death she was in great distress, wrote:

"Alas! poor Ned
My monkey's dead!
I had rather, by half,
It had been Sir Ralph."

At Payne's house in Grafton Street the leaders of the Opposition frequently met, among whom was Erskine, who, having dined there and being afterwards indisposed, is said to have replied to her ladyship, who had kindly enquired after his health:

"'Tis true I am ill, but I cannot complain;
For he never knew Pleasure who never knew Payne."

Wraxall further remarks of his wife that "her person and manners were full of grace." The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that, having been left nearly destitute at her husband's death, the Assembly of the Islands voted her £300 *p.a.* as a compassionate allowance.

(a) For remarks on this and similar titles chosen to commemorate foreign achievements, see vol. iii, Appendix E.

(b) The 4th son was Gen. Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence, K.C.B., who, when Chief Commissioner of Oude, was mortally wounded at the heroic defence of Lucknow, and *d.* 4 July 1857, aged 51, his son being *cr.* a Baronet 10 Aug. 1858, in commemoration thereof.

(c) R. Bosworth Smith, *Life of Lord Lawrence.* He is said also to have been at Great Ealing School, where a number of distinguished Victorians were educated, including his brother, Sir Henry Lawrence, Cardinal Newman, Bishops Selwyn and Westmacott, W. M. Thackeray and Capt. Marryat the novelists, W. S. Gilbert the dramatist, Thomas Huxley, Sir Robert Sale, and Hicks Pasha. V.G.

1857; *cr.* a Baronet 16 Aug. 1858,[a] having aided materially in quelling the Sepoy Mutiny of 1857, for which he received the thanks of Parl. and (from the East India Company) a pension of £2,000; Lieut. Gov. of the Punjaub, 1859; P.C. 13 May 1859; Member of the Supreme Council of India, 1858–63; K.S.I. 1861; G.C.S.I. 1866; Governor General of India, Dec. 1863 to Sep. 1868. He was *cr.*, 3 Apr. 1869, BARON LAWRENCE OF THE PUNJAUB AND OF GRATELY, co. Southampton. Chairman of the London School Board (Member for Chelsea), 1870–73. He *m.*, 26 Aug. 1841, at Culdoff, co. Donegal, Harriette Katherine, da. of the Rev. Richard HAMILTON, Rector of Culdoff, by Katherine, da. of Edward TIPPING, of Bellinge Park, co. Louth. He *d.* 27 June 1879, in his 69th year, at 23 Queen's Gate Gardens, South Kensington, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey.[b] His widow, who was *b.* 1820, and was C.I., *d.* at the Hayes, Kenley, 28 Dec. 1917, and was *bur.* 4 Jan. 1918, at Minchinhampton, co. Gloucester, in her 98th year.

II. 1879. 2. JOHN HAMILTON (LAWRENCE), BARON LAWRENCE OF THE PUNJAUB AND OF GRATELY, s. and h., *b.* 1 Oct. 1846, and *bap.* at Simla in India; ed. at Trin. Coll., Cambridge; B.A. 1869; Barrister (Linc. Inn), 1872. A Lord in Waiting, 1895–1905. He *m.*, 22 Aug. 1872, at All Saints, Knightsbridge, Mary Caroline Douglas, only child of Richard CAMPBELL, of Auchinbreck, co. Argyll, by Anne

---

[a] Six days after his nephew was created a baronet. See note "b" on previous page.

[b] Both he and his brother Henry are frequently mentioned in the *Private Letters of the Marquess of Dalhousie*, but never with enthusiasm or admiration. Lord Napier of Magdala, a kindly and sensible man, was not favourably impressed by him. He says: "I find him like the Legitimist: he has learnt nothing and forgotten nothing. Just the same obstinacy in little things—refusing little army expenses, and expensive in directions not, I think, so legitimate, in the Exeter Hall line. Open to the influence of anyone that will flatter and fawn on him—any of his own barnacles—disregarding sometimes his Council and resting opinions on memos. written at his request by his personal staff, his doctor or some adherent." A recent and impersonal estimate of his character and career says that his life "had none of the waywardness and irregularity which is often associated with genius, and just as the eye is more attracted by lower and sharper peaks than by the solid majesty of some lofty plateau so in such characters as Lawrence's their very consistency and the absence of light and shade tend to conceal their true greatness. If it had not been for those days of the Mutiny when he 'rose to touch the spheres' it is quite possible that his name might have gone down to history merely as that of a conscientious and painstaking administrator. As it is he holds a place of imperishable renown. His severest critics can only say that he was not versatile, had no genius for compromise and was masterful and impatient of control. He was perhaps somewhat too slow to praise, too quick to blame, but he was ever just and fearless. His ambition was singularly impersonal and guile or deceit was impossible to him." Extract from a remarkable essay (by an Eton boy, Harold F. A. Keating, who was killed in action in the Great War, 1918), which

Glassford, da. of Archibald Douglas, of Glenfinnart in that county. He *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 26 Aug. 1913, in Highgate Cemetery, aged 66.[a] His widow was living 1929.

[Alexander Graham Lawrence, 2nd[b] but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 29 Mar. 1878. Ed. at Eton and at Oxford (Worcester Coll.). He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Major 11th Batt. London Regt.[c] He *m.*, 12 Nov. 1907, at Greenford, Midx., Dorothy,[d] da. of A. Pemberton Hobson, of Greenford afsd. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

LAXTON

See "Everingham," Barony (*Everingham*) by writ of 1309.

LAYER MARNEY

See "Marney of Leyr [Layer] Marney, co. Essex," Barony (*Marny*), *cr.* 1523; *extinct* the same year.

LA ZOUCHE or DE LA ZOUCHE see ZOUCHE

LEA

See "Herbert of Lea, co. Wilts," Barony (*Herbert*), *cr.* 1861.

LE BLOUNT see BLOUNT

---

won the Royal Asiatic Soc. Gold Medal in 1912. V.G. The Nat. Portrait Gallery contains a portrait of Lawrence by G. F. Watts and a bust by Boehm.

[a] He was a Liberal till 1886, when, remaining a Unionist, he separated, like most Liberal peers, from his party. He was one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

[b] His elder brother, John Douglas Campbell Lawrence, *b.* 2 May 1874, *d.* an infant, 28 Mar. 1875. V.G.

[c] His uncle also served: Sir Herbert Alexander Lawrence, General and Chief of the General Staff, British Armies in France, 1918–19; K.C.B., and despatches. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[d] She is grandniece of "the beautiful Clarissa Hobson." Their s. and h., John Anthony Edward Lawrence, was *b.* 16 Oct. 1908. V.G.

LE BRUN see BRUN

LECAGH

i.e. "FEILDING OF LECAGH, co. Tipperary," Barony [I.] (*Feilding*), *cr.*, with the VISCOUNTCY OF CALLAN [I.], 1622. See DESMOND, Earldom [I.], *cr.* (in reversion) 1622.

LECALE

i.e. "LECALE,"[a] Viscountcy [I.] (*Cromwell*), *cr.* 1624. See ARDGLASS, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1645; *extinct* 1687.

LECALE OF ARDGLASS

BARONY [I.]
I. 1800 to 1810.

CHARLES JAMES FITZGERALD, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of James, 1st DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.], by Emilia, da. of Charles (LENNOX), 2nd DUKE OF RICHMOND, was *b.* 30 June 1756; ent. the Royal Navy, becoming Rear Admiral 1799; M.P. for co. Kildare, 1776–90; for Cavan, 1790–97, and for Ardfert, 1798–1800; P.C. [I.] 13 Feb. 1793. Sheriff of co. Down, 1798. On 27 Dec. 1800 he was *cr.* BARON LECALE[a] OF ARDGLASS, co. Down [I.]. Commissioner of Customs [I.] 1789–92; Muster Master Gen. [I.] 1792–1806; and Gov. of Kilmainham Castle; M.P. (Whig) for Arundel, Jan. to Apr. 1807. He *m.*, 18 July 1808,[b] at his house in Clarges Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Julia, widow of Thomas CARTON, of Monkstown, co. Dublin. He *d. s.p.*, 18 Feb. 1810, at Ardglass Castle, aged 53, when his peerage became *extinct*.[c] Will pr. 1810. His widow *d.* 6 May 1844, aged 65, at Courtlands, Devon.[d] Will pr. July 1844.

---

[a] Lecale is a barony on the east coast of co. Down, containing the parishes of Ardglas, Down, &c. For a list of creations and promotions in the Irish peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[b] He is said to have been a widower at that date.

[c] "Lrd Charles neither is nor pretends to rank as a public speaker. . . . To a voice naturlly strong, full and deep, tho' improperly depressed by too great diffidence, he joins language correct and expressive. . . . In reasoning he is short, close and pointed. . .. In most of the public questions that have lately been discussed in Parl. Lord Carles, as well as his noble brothers, has acted against the servants of the Crown" (*AReview of the Irish House of Commons*, 1789, by the Rev. John Scott, a Whig write). Unlike most of his family, he was a supporter of Pitt. V.G.

[d] *The Journal of the House of Lords*, vol. xlviii, p. 58, shows the House occupied with the queson of the arrest of Juliana, Baroness Lecale, for debt, at 23 Queen Str., Brompton, 25Jan. 1811. She is said never to have left the house, for fear of arrest. The officer aced on the supposition that she was not privileged, being an Irish Baroness in Erland.

LECHMERE OF EVESHAM

BARONY.

I. 1721 to 1727.

NICHOLAS LECHMERE, 2nd s. of Edmund LECHMERE, of Hanley Castle, co. Worcester, by Lucy, da. of Sir Anthony HUNGERFORD, of Farley, Somerset (which Edmund was s. and h. of Sir Nicholas LECHMERE,[a] Baron of the Exchequer), was *b.* 1675; Barrister-at-law (Middle Temple); Q.C. 1708. M.P. (Whig) for Appleby, 1708–10; for Cockermouth, 1710–17;[b] and for Tewkesbury, 1717–21; Solicitor Gen. Oct. 1714–15;[c] Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1717, till his death in 1727;[d] P.C. 1 July 1718; Attorney-Gen. Mar. 1718–20.[e] He was *cr.*, 4 Sep. 1721, BARON LECHMERE OF EVESHAM, co. Worcester, and was introduced to the House of Lords 19 Oct. following. He *m.* Elizabeth, 1st da. of Charles (HOWARD), 3rd EARL OF CARLISLE, by Anne, da. of Arthur (CAPELL), 1st EARL OF ESSEX. He *d. s.p.*, aged 52, of apoplexy, at Campden House, Kensington,[f] 18 June 1727, when his peerage became *extinct.* He was *bur.* at Hanley Castle. Admon. 18 May 1728 and 9 June 1739.[g] His widow

---

[a] He was appointed by Parliament, as "Nich. Leechmore of the Middle Temple, esq.," under-steward of the manors of Kingsland and Marden, co. Hereford, and King's Norton, co. Worcester, parcel of the Queen's jointure.

[b] As a peer he generally voted with the Tories and malcontent Whigs and signed their protests from 1723. V.G.

[c] The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that he was one of those who assisted Steele with his article "The Crisis," for which Steele was expelled from the House of Commons.

[d] In the *Guise Memoirs* (Camden Soc.), p. 98, he is nicknamed "Nic. of Lancastre" and "Duke Lancaster."

[e] He sat in the Privy Council, although Attorney-General, on condtion of being thenceforward concerned in no private causes (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 760–65, p. 319).

[f] His town house, where he lived for many years. He was litigating about a right of way to it in 1726–7 (*Chancery Town Depositions*, 1433, no. 51). He writes from there, 12 Mar. 1723 [1723/4], regretting his inability to attend the House of Lords, owing to illness (Add. MS. 32687, fol. 13).

[g] He was one of the Managers of the trial of Dr. Sacheverell in 1710, and of the Scottish Lords after the Rising of 1715, and, being a good speaker, was much courted by the Whigs. He was (says the *Historical Register* for 1727) "of great parts and learning and particularly consummate in the laws of England and parliamentary proceedings, a bold and strenuous stickler, in the worst of times, for the Protestant succession, but of a haughty and assuming temper, which made him oppose any measures he did not like, and which for some years past had rendered him obnoxious to those very ministers with whom he agreed in principl." A letter written in Apr. 1723 from Turin refers to a duel as having taken place between Lord Lechmere and Lord Cadogan: "Le marquis de Courtance m'a appris le duel des milords Cadogan et Lechemer, et que c'estoit le dernier qui avoit fait l'deffy. Je ne pouvois pas soubçonner de pareille manœuvre un avocat fort acredité dans sa profession et attaché à la cour dans le temp que j'estois en Angleterre, mais vostre nation se distingue des autres en faisant connoîstre qu'il n'y a qu'une vertu qui se manifeste

m.,[a] 25 Oct. 1728, Sir Thomas ROBINSON, Bart. (so *cr.* 10 Mar. 1730/1), of Rokeby Park, co. York, who *d. s.p.*, 3 Mar. 1777. She *d.* at Bath, 10 Apr. 1739, and was *bur.* at Rokeby. Admon. Apr. 1739 to her said husband.

LECONFIELD

BARONY. I. 1859.

1. GEORGE WYNDHAM, of Petworth, co. Sussex, eldest of the 3 illegit. sons[b] of George O'Brien (WYNDHAM), 3rd EARL OF EGREMONT[c] (who *d.* 11 Nov. 1837, in his 86th year), by Elizabeth ILIVE,[d] da. of the Rev. (—) ILIFFE, a Master of Westm. School, was *b.* 5 June 1787, at Marylebone, Midx.; joined the 27th Foot, becoming Colonel in 1830. Having, in 1837, *suc.* to Petworth, Leconfield, and other of estates of the Wyndham family, he was *cr.*, 14 Apr. 1859, BARON LECONFIELD OF LECONFIELD, in the East Riding of co. York. A Conservative. He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1815, Mary Fanny, da. of the Rev. William BLUNT, of Crabbett, Sussex, by Mary, da. of Sir John GLANVILLE, of Ketchfrench, Cornwall. She *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, 23 May 1863, at 4 Grosvenor Place, Midx. He *d.* 18 Mar. 1869, in his 82nd year, at Petworth. Will pr. 1869, under £250,000.

II. 1869.

2. HENRY (WYNDHAM), BARON LECONFIELD, 2nd but 1st surv.[e] s. and h., *b.* 31 July 1830, at Brighton; ed. at Eton 1843–46; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 15 June 1848; joined the Army 1849, Capt. 1st Life Guards 1855, retired 1867; M.P. (Conservative) for West Sussex, 1854–69. He *m.*, 15 July 1867, at St. James's, Westm., Constance Evelyn, sister of Archibald Philip, 5th EARL OF

---

selon les circonstances tantost guerière tantost pacifique" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Var. Coll., vol. viii, pp. 358–9). Dingley's *History from Marble* (Camden Soc.), p. xii, gives the Lechmere arms: gules a fess or, in chief 2 pelicans of the 2nd. His bookplate, as "of Middle Temple, esq.," 1703, is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Museum.

[a] See *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Egmont Diary, vol. ii, p. 372.

[b] 1838. Petition of George *Wyndham* otherwise George Wyndham *Ilive* of Petworth, col.; Henry *Wyndham* otherwise Henry Wyndham *Ilive* of Sladeland, Sussex, major; and Charles *Wyndham* otherwise Charles Wyndham *Ilive* of Rogate, col.; to take the name of *Wyndham* only. They are all children of the late Earl of Egremont by Elizabeth *Ilive*, who on 16 July 1801, subsequent to birth of petitioners, was lawfully married to the said Earl. They were all born under his roof, and baptized and registered by the names of George *Wyndham*, Henry *Wyndham*, and Charles *Wyndham*, and with the Earl's sanction have always been called by the name of *Wyndham* only. Petition refused, on the strong protest of the Earl of Egremont, who, *inter alia*, believes they are all married in the name of *Ilive*: but, on 20 Jan. 1839, an order was made that the petition should be granted *immediately*. See also note *sub* EGREMONT, vol. v, p. 37.

[c] The Earldom became *extinct* on the death of the 4th Earl in 1845.

[d] So spelt in Par. Reg.

[e] His elder brother, George William Wyndham, *b.* 27 Feb. 1817, *d. v.p.* and unm., 2 July 1837. V.G.

Rosebery [S.], and 2nd and yst. da. of Archibald Primrose, *styled* Lord Dalmeny, by Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina, da. of Philip Henry (Stanhope), 4th Earl Stanhope. She was *b.* 1 May 1846. He *d.* at 9 Chesterfield Gardens, Mayfair, after a long illness, 6, and was *bur.* 10 Jan. 1901, at Petworth, aged 70.[a] Will dat. 18 Apr. 1900, pr. 16 Apr. 1901. His widow was living 1929.

III. 1901. 3. Charles Henry (Wyndham), Baron Leconfield, 2nd but 1st surv.[b] s. and h., *b.* 17 Feb. 1872; sometime Lieut. 1st Life Guards; served in the S. African War, and was wounded.[c] He also served in the Great War, 1914–18.[d] He *m.*, 9 Nov. 1911, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Beatrice Violet, 1st da. of Col. Richard Hamilton Rawson, of Gravenhurst, Sussex, by Beatrice, 2nd da. of Thomas George (Anson), 2nd Earl of Lichfield. She was *b.* 6 May 1892.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of about 66,000 acres in England and about 44,000 in Ireland—*viz.*, 30,221 acres in Sussex, 24,733 in Yorkshire, and 11,147 in Cumberland, besides 37,292 in co. Clare, 6,269 in co. Limerick, and 273 in co. Tipperary. Total, 109,935 acres, worth £88,112 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Petworth House, Sussex. Lord Leconfield was one of the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, and ranked 24th in order of acreage, though 10th in order of income. See a list of these, vol. vi, Appendix H.

LE DESPENSER see DESPENSER

LEE

i.e. "Baring of Lee, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Baring*), *cr.* 1876, with the Earldom of Northbrook, which see.

(a) "He hardly ever spoke in the House, but his Idol was Land in all its complexions and aspects. Cool, critical and shrewd, looking on the personal administration of great estates in Ireland and England as a profession, I can understand his being an awkward customer for a permanent official or a Minister. . . . On Land he spoke from practical contact and knowledge, with authority, and not as the scribes of the Irish Office or the Government's Party advisers or the sentimentalists" (*Impressions and Memories*, by Lord Ribblesdale, p. 176). V.G.

(b) His elder brother, George O'Brien Wyndham, *b.* 17 Nov. 1868; ed. at Eton 1882–86, and at Oxford (New Coll.), 2nd class Mod. Hist. and B.A. 1890; sometime Lieut. Gren. Guards; *d. v.p.* and unm., of typhoid fever, 13 Jan. 1895. V.G.

(c) For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(d) His four brothers also served: William Reginald Wyndham, Capt. 17th Lancers, killed in action 6 Nov. 1914; Hugh Archibald Wyndham, Lt. Col. S. African Force; Edward Scawen Wyndham, Col. Life Guards, D.S.O. 1914; Everard Humphrey Wyndham, Major 1st Life Guards, M.C. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

LEEDS

DUKEDOM. I. 1694.

1. Sir Thomas Osborne, Bart., of Kiveton, co. York, 2nd but 1st surv.([a]) s. and h. of Sir Edward Osborne, Bart. (so *cr.* 13 July 1620),([b]) by his 2nd wife, Anne, widow of William Middleton, and 2nd da. of Thomas Walmesley, of Dunkenhalg, co. Lancaster, was *b.* 20 Feb. 1631/2 ;([c]) *suc.* his father, as second Baronet, 9 Sep. 1647, and thereafter appears to have spent some time in France ; High Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1661 ; M.P. for York City, 1665–73 ;([d]) Joint Commissioner of Public Accounts, 1667 ; Joint Treasurer of the Navy, 1668–71 ; Treasurer of the Navy, 1671–73. He was *cr.*, 2 Feb. 1672/3, VISCOUNT OSEBURNE [*i.e.* Osborne] OF DUNBLANE [S.], which dignity he surrendered in Aug. 1673 in favour of his 3rd son, Peregrine Osborne, afterwards 2nd Duke of Leeds. P.C. 3 May 1672 to 21 Apr. 1679, resworn 14 Feb. 1688/9 ; Lord High Treasurer, June 1673 to Mar. 1678/9.([e]) He was *cr.*, 15 Aug. 1673, BARON OSBORNE OF KIVETON and VISCOUNT LATIMER([f]) OF DANBY, co. York, with 20 marks *p.a.*,([g]) and took his seat as such 20 Oct. following. On 27 June 1674 he was *cr.* EARL OF DANBY, co. York, with £20 *p.a.*,([h]) and took his seat as such 10 Nov. following.

([a]) Edward Osborne, the 1st s. and h. ap. (only s. by 1st wife), *d. v.p.* and unm., being killed, 31 Oct. 1638, by the fall of a chimney-stack at York Manor House.

([b]) This Sir Edward was son of Sir Hewett Osborne, Kt., son of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor of London 1583. This last-named Sir Edward was son of Richard Osborne, of Ashford, Kent, by Jane Broughton, and was apprenticed to Sir William Hewett (Lord Mayor of London 1559), clothworker and merchant, whose sole heiress, Anne, he married. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families, see note *sub* Craven.

([c]) He himself says that he was 72 years of age on 20 Feb. 1703/4 (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 3). See also *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. v, p. 202.

([d]) In Oct. 1666 he apparently fought a duel with and wounded Lord Faucon-berg, for he was " forced to abscond for some time " (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 3).

([e]) For a list of the 7 peers who alone after 1660 have held this great office, see note *sub* Oxford [1711] ; and for lists of the great Ministers of State, see vol. ii, Appendix D. V.G.

([f]) This ancient title he selected inasmuch as his mother was descended from (though in no way a representative of) the former Lords Latimer ; Elizabeth, 4th da. and coh. of John (Nevill), Lord Latimer (who *d.* 1577), having had by her husband, Sir John Danvers, besides three sons (by whose issue she is represented), seven daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, *m.* Thomas Walmesley, by whom she had besides a son and heir, Sir Thomas Walmesley (through whose issue this Elizabeth is now represented by the Lords Petre), two daughters, one of whom, Anne, by her second husband, Sir Edward Osborne, was (as stated in the text) mother of the grantee. Townsend, in his copy of *Edmondson*, p. 29, in the College of Arms, says that the Duke had no right to quarter Walmesley.

([g]) 8 Oct. 1675. *Cal. Treas. Books*, 1672–75, p. 829.

([h]) *Idem.* The dates of creation here given are those of the patents. Danby (in Cleveland), the ancient inheritance of the Latimer family, passed, through the

Lord Lieut. of the West Riding, 1674–79 and 1689–99; Gov. of Kingston-upon-Hull, Apr. 1689; Lord Lieut. (in commission) of Somerset, June 1690;[a] P.C. [S.] 1674; nom. K.G. 24 Mar. 1676/7, and inst. 19 Apr. 1677.[b] In 1679, being accused by the House of Commons of high treason, he was sent prisoner to the Tower of London for five years, whence he was released (with "the Popish Lords") 12 Feb. 1684.[c] He now took an active part in bringing about the Revolution, and was, as one of the 7 signatories to the invitation to the Prince of Orange,[d] rewarded accordingly. Lord President of the Council, 1689–99, but ceased to act after 1695, though still referred to as such in 1696.[e] He was *cr.*, 20 Apr. 1689, MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN.[f] First member of a commission of enquiry into abuses connected with hospitals and houses of charity, Jan. 1691, and, in June, Gov. of the Royal Corporation for setting the poor at work.[g] On 4 May 1694 he was *cr.* DUKE OF LEEDS,[h] taking his seat 12 Nov. following. In 1690 an attempt had

---

family of Nevill, Lords Latimer, to the family of Danvers in 1577 on the partition of the estates among the coheirs. It had, however, been sold by Sir Henry Danvers to five freeholders of the district, by whom, in 1656, it was sold to John Dawnay, of Cowick, in whose posterity (Viscounts Downe [I.]) it still remains. It was never possessed by the grantee or even by his mother's family, the Walmesleys, who derived no estates or representation (through the match with Danvers) from the families of Danvers, Nevill, or Latimer.

[a] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689–90, p. 48; 1690–91, p. 39.

[b] For a list of Knights of the Garter, see vol. ii, Appendix B.

[c] These were the Earls of Castlemaine and Powis, and Lords Arundell of Wardour, Aston, and Belasyse. Lord Petre *d.* in the Tower a month earlier.

[d] These seven were (1) the Earl (afterwards, 1694, Duke) of Devonshire, (2) the Earl of Danby, afterwards, 1694, Duke of Leeds, (3) the Earl (afterwards, 1694, Duke) of Shrewsbury, (4) Viscount Lumley [I.], afterwards, 1690, Earl of Scarbrough, (5) the Bishop (Compton) of London, (6) Henry Sidney, afterwards, 1694, Earl of Romney, (7) Edward Russell, afterwards, 1697, Earl of Orford. It will be seen that six of these seven were not unrewarded by the grateful Dutchman when he was enthroned as King of England. For a list of the principal persons in arms for William of Orange, see vol. ii, Appendix H.

[e] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1696, p. 262.

[f] He had no estate or interest in the county.

[g] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1690–91, pp. 240, 422.

[h] "To colour the dismissing him from business with the increase of title" (Burnet). It seems a startling achievement for a man born a Commoner to obtain a Dukedom, but in point of fact the examples are numerous. He was 6th of the nine Dukes (2nd in a batch of five) *cr.* by William III. See note *sub* CLARE, 1st Marquess. The title that it was supposed he would be given was "Pontefract" (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1690–91, p. 311), but this probably was abandoned as the Barony of Pontefract was at that time vested in George (Fitzroy), Duke of Northumberland. As to the title of Leeds, the Duke himself said, 2 June 1712, to Ralph Thoresby, the historian, "that it was an honour to himself, not to the town of Leeds, that he was dignified with that title, it being the most considerable place for trade, &c.; York being appropriated to the Royal family." He was, moreover, owner of ground rents in the borough of Leeds, and his vast estates were almost entirely in the county

been made to revive the impeachment of 1679, and an action was actually begun in 1695 against him for receiving bribes.(a) He was Lord High Steward, 3 Feb. 1693, at the trial for murder of Lord Mohun;(b) Lord Lieut. of the East Riding, 1691-99, and of the North Riding, 1692-99; Commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, 1695; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 9 Nov. 1695; Ch. Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, 1711 till his death. He *m.*, in 1653, Bridget, 2nd da. of Montagu (BERTIE), 2nd EARL OF LINDSEY, by his 1st wife, Martha, sister of Charles, 1st VISCOUNT CULLEN [I.], and da. of Sir William COKAYNE, of Rushton, Northants, sometime (1619–20) Lord Mayor of London. She, who was *bap.* 6 June 1629, at St. Peter-le-Poor, London, *d.* 7 Jan. 1703/4, at Wimbledon,(c) and was *bur.* at Kiveton. M.I. He *d.* 26 July 1712, in his 81st year, at Easton Neston, Northants, and was *bur.* at Harthill, co. York.(d) Will pr. Apr. 1713.

---

of York. The patent creating the Dukedom does not specify the county, which fact has led to the erroneous conjecture that the title was derived from Leeds Castle, in the parish of Broomfield, Kent, or from the neighbouring village of Leeds Street (see Thoresby Soc., vol. xv, pp. 1–9, 275, 276). The castle was, however, then the residence of the Colepepers, and the grantee had no interest whatever therein; nor had he an acre of land in the county of Kent.

(a) Particularly the receipt of a sum, variously given as 5,000 guineas or £6,000, from the French Court to secure his support of the East India Charter. That the charge was not pressed home is doubtless due to the fact that William III had pocketed a similar douceur. See *Lords' Journal*, vol. xv, pp. 580, 582, vol. xvi, p. 769; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1695, pp. 326, 328. V.G.

(b) For causing the death of William Mountfort. See MOHUN.

(c) Add. MS. 28040, fo. 64. There is a holograph letter from her as Countess of Danby, signed Bridgett Danby, to Lady Colepeper (Harl. MS. 7005, fo. 45). Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury, in his *Memoir*, says: "This Lord was most unfortunate in a wife. She had certainly great defects in her brain. . . . She was always dressed in a very odd manner, and in my time with a forehead cloth. Most frequently she had fits of raving, and her passions were unlimited, and I have been often witness of it. But the worst part of her was the itch she had to meddle with public affairs. . . . After the asseveration of this lord, as I am a Christian I ought to believe he was innocent [of corruption], but for his lady I knew her to be most capable of taking whatever could be offered." V.G.

(d) Macky says of him in his *Characters*: "Was of a good family in Yorkshire and brought to Court by the late Duke of Buckinghamshire. He with Lords Shaftesbury and Clifford were the advisors and carriers on of that scandalous part of King Charles' reign the shutting up of the Exchequer. . . . He is a gentleman of admirable natural parts, great knowledge and experience in the affairs of his own country, but *of no reputation with any party*. Since the Queen's accession he hath not been regarded, tho' he took his place at the Council board. He hath been very handsome and is near 70 years old." The Duke's share in "selling English honour for French gold" is established beyond question by the papers printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hodgkin MSS., p. 185 *et seq.*, where it is stated that he was "acting with the approval, if not at the original contrivance and instigation, of Charles the Second." They show him to have been "as cunning and unscrupulous in his decay as he was in the perfect vigour of his middle age," and make mention of "at least one amazing act of forgery and divers other sorts of dishonesty." It should, however, always be

[EDWARD OSBORNE, s. and h. ap., *styled* VISCOUNT LATIMER 1674-89; *b.* about 1655; M.P. (Tory) for Corfe Castle, 1677–79, and for Buckingham (Borough), Mar. 1678/9 to July 1679, and Oct. 1679 to Jan. 1680/1;[a] a Gent. of the Bedchamber to Charles II. He, with his father and yr. brother, was in 1688 (a few months before his death) in arms to support the Revolution. He *m.*, before Mar. 1676, Elizabeth, da. of Simon BENNET, of Beachampton, Bucks. She, who was *bap.* 27 Mar. 1659, at Beachampton, *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 5 May 1680, in Westm. Abbey. He *d. s.p.s.* and *v.p.*, Jan. 1688/9.]

II. 1712. 2. PEREGRINE (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, &c., also VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], 3rd[b] and yst. but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 1659.[c] He was, on 5 Dec. 1674, confirmed as VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], a dignity conferred (as "VISCOUNT OSEBURNE, of Dunblane" [S.]) on his father, 2 Feb. 1672/3, but surrendered in his favour in Aug. 1673 as abovementioned. M.P. (Tory) for Berwick-on-Tweed, 1677–79; for Corfe Castle, Feb. to Apr. 1679; and for York, 1689-90. He, with his father and elder br., was in 1688 in arms for the Prince of Orange,[d] but expressed regret for the deposition of James II

---

remembered to the Duke's credit that, owing to his personal remonstrances, William III was, with difficulty, prevailed upon to cancel a *general* mandate which he had issued for a wholesale massacre of the Highland families (who had not taken the benefit of his gracious indemnity), and to content himself with operating on a smaller scale at Glencoe. The Duke is referred to in Evelyn's *Diary* (6 Nov. 1651 and 19 June 1673), where he is described as a man of excellent parts, "but nothing of generous or grateful." V.G. His London residence for some years (1667–72) was at Lindsey House (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 3 d), whence he moved in Dec. 1672 with his family to the Treasury in Broad Street [? Westminster]. In 1676–78 he was living at Wallingford House (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1676–79, *passim*). In 1695 he took the house in St. James's Park in which Lord Chief Justice Jeffreys had lived—then lately the Admiralty Office (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1695, p. 346). In Feb. 1703/4, after the death of his wife at Wimbledon, "moved with my family to my son Herbert's house in Holborn" (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 65). Besides a portrait of him by J. Greenhill at No. 10 Downing Street, there are numerous engraved portraits, at different periods of his life, after paintings by Sir Peter Lely, J. van der Vaart and Kerseboom. Airey's *Charles II* reproduces a portrait from Hornby Castle. For further details see A.L.A. Index. His bookplate (1701) is to be found in Franks Coll., Brit. Museum. An excellent synopsis of the materials for his life history is given in Andrew Browning's Stanhope Essay, 1913—*Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby and Duke of Leeds.*

[a] A lampoon on his election and that of Sir Richard Temple, Bart., is in the Brit. Museum, T‡‡‡. V.G.

[b] Thomas, the 2nd s., *d.* an infant.

[c] In charge of a "governor" he and his brother Edward went to France 16 Mar. 1671. In Nov. their mother went over and brought Peregrine back (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 5 d, 6).

[d] On 20 June 1689 an order was issued for the arrest of Peregrine Osborne, commonly called Lord Danby, on suspicion of high treason (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689-90, p. 159).

at the time of the Rising in 1715. From 1689 to 1694 he was *styled* EARL OF DANBY, and from 1694 to 1712 MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN,[a] and was sum. *v.p.* in his father's Barony as LORD OSBORNE OF KIVETON, 3 Mar. 1690, by writ directed *Peregrine Osborne de Kiveton, Chl'r.*[b] He was Capt. R.N. in 1690, and was second in command of the naval force and behaved with great gallantry in the unsuccessful attack on Brest in that year. He was in command of 7 frigates in an unsuccessful attempt against the French coast at Camaret Bay, June 1694,[c] and in command of a Squadron in 1695.[d] Rear Admiral 1697, becoming finally, 11 Mar. 1702/3, Vice Admiral of the Red; was, in 1690, Col. of the City of London Dragoons, as also of the 1st Marines.[e] He does not appear to have taken an active part in the Rising of 1715, though in sympathy with it.[f] He *m.*, 25 Apr. 1682, at St. Marylebone,[g] Bridget,[h] only da. and h. of Sir Thomas HYDE, 2nd Bart., of

---

[a] As Marquess Carmarthen he was living in Scotland Yard in 1704 (Add. MS. 28040, fo. 65).

[b] For a list of sons and heirs apparent of peers sum. in their father's lifetime see vol. i, Appendix G.

[c] On this occasion he "placed his ships with a great deal of skill, and performed his duty with much bravery and hazard." V.G.

[d] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1695. In Sep. 1693 his father, writing to the King, refers to the large sums his son has expended in the King's service, "both at sea and amongst those poor marine officers who are starving" (*Idem*, 1693, p. 348).

[e] *Idem*, 1690-91, pp. 68, 199. This was the first regiment of Marines ever formed. V.G.

[f] In the Rising of 1715 he wrote advocating "the restoration of our only true and rightful King James III," and declared "I can take God to witness that I had not a thought when I engaged in it (and I am sure my father neither) that the Prince of Orange's landing would end in deposing the King." On 30 Aug. 1715 Bolingbroke wrote to the titular James III: "Danby is a madman. I have talked freely with him, because I do not care to have any great reserve, but he can be of no use except in the moment of a desperate attempt. General compliments have gained him, general compliments will secure him" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart Papers, vol. i, p. 409). On 6 Apr. 1716 he was appointed Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet by James; the memorandum accompanying this record states that this commission was returned to James by the Duke of Leeds at the Baths of Lucca, 18 Aug. 1722 (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 62). On 30 Aug. [10 Sep.] 1716 J. Menzies wrote to the Duke of Mar that persons consulted "all agree in the same character, that he [the Duke of Leeds] knows all the parts of his business extremely well, and is very brave in the execution. But being so wild and so loose in his life and conduct . . . he is never sure of himself, and far less are others" (*Idem*, pp. 419-20). On 17 Aug. 1718 the Duke wrote from Amsterdam to the titular King, deploring "my unhappy actions in prejudice of your interest and just right," and asserting that God had blest him with a true sense of these crimes, and assuring James of his desire to serve him to the uttermost of his power. V.G.

[g] His marriage was apparently private, and a cause of great distress to his parents. See a letter from his uncle, Charles Bertie, July 1682, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol ii, p. 75. V.G.

[h] She apparently had *m.*, 1 Oct. 1674, at the age of 12, her cousin, John Emerton,

Aldbury, Herts,[a] by Mary, da. of John WHITCHURCH, of Walton, Bucks. He *d.* 25 June, and was *bur.* 4 July 1729, at Aldbury, aged 70.[b] His widow, who was *b.* in 1662, *d.* 8, and was *bur.* with him, 16 Mar. 1733/4.[c] Will pr. 1734.

[WILLIAM HENRY OSBORNE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 31 July, and *bap.* 12 Sep. 1690, at North Mimms, Herts, usually known as VISCOUNT LATIMER till 1694, and as EARL OF DANBY from 1694 till his death. He *d. v.p.* and unm., of the small-pox, at Utrecht, 16, and was *bur.* 20 Aug. 1711, at St. Margaret's, Westm., aged 21.]

---

of the Middle Temple, who in his petition (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Finch MSS., vol. ii, pp. 91-93) states that the validity of the marriage was upheld in the King's Bench in Easter term 1675, and that this verdict was confirmed by the Judges' delegates 12 July 1680. Emerton seems to have been bought off and the marriage annulled (see Luttrell, vol. i, pp. 52, 255, 505). Pepys, in his *Diary*, says: "I saluted the Lord Dumblaine's wife who before had been married to Emerton, and about whom there was that scandalous business before the delegates." Sir Benjamin Bathurst writes to his wife, 12 July 1682: "When the Judges' delegates met this morning intending to give their sentence in relation to Mrs. Hyde's marriage (which hath been so long contested), she came into the court with my Lord Dunblane and both of them declared they were married." V.G.

(a) The Derby family, eminent merchants in Salem, Mass., U.S.A., in the 18th and 19th centuries, descend from Roger Derby, the emigrant to Salem in 1671, whose ancestor Stephen Hyde was brother of John Hyde (Clerk of the Pipe in 1529), great-great-grandfather of Bridget. A grant of arms to John Hyde in 1524 by Garter Wriothesley has recently been discovered. See *Somerset and Dorset N. and Q.*, Sep. 1925, no. 136.

(b) He died in needy circumstances, in receipt of an annuity, the arrears of which were paid to his natural son, James Osborne, then a midshipman on the "Gibraltar" (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1731-34, pp. 236, 288). Macky says of him in his *Characters*, when he was "Marquis of Carmarthen, Vice Admiral," and towards 50 years old: "He is of low stature but very well shaped and strong made tho' thin; fair complexioned; is very rakish and extravagant in his manner of living, otherwise he had risen quicker; he is strong and active with abundance of fire and does not want wit; he is bold enough to undertake any thing and understands all the parts of a sailor well. He contrived to build a ship called *the Royal Transport* which proves so good a sailor that it shews his knowledge of that part of navigation also." According to a letter of Lord Yarmouth, dated 12 Apr. 1676, he played the violin very well. Macaulay calls him "a bold, volatile, and somewhat eccentric young man." He fought a duel with a Capt. Stringer, whom he wounded in the thigh, 7 Jan. 1692/3. He fought another on Sunday 5 June 1698 in Chelsea Fields with a Capt. Nash, and received a wound from which he was still suffering in July (Luttrell, vol. iii, p. 3, vol. iv, pp. 389, 399). An anonymous engraved portrait of him was published in Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, vol. iv, p. 116. V.G.

(c) Lady Danby was among the peeresses summoned to St. Germain for the expected accouchement of the exiled Queen (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1691-92, p. 264). In Oct. 1717 she made an appeal to the Crown for assistance: "Petition of the unhappy wife of the Duke of Leeds, who, from the happiest state of plenty and prosperity (which

III. 1729. 3. PEREGRINE HYDE (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, &c., also VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], 2nd and yst. but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 11 Nov., and *bap.* 10 Dec. 1691, at North Mimms afsd. From 1711 to 1712 he was usually known as EARL OF DANBY, and from 1712 to 1729 was *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN, and was sum. *v.p.* in his father's Barony as LORD OSBORNE OF KIVETON, 29 Jan. 1712/3, by writ directed *Peregrine Hyde Osborne de Kiveton, Chevalier.* Lord Lieut. of the East Riding of Yorks, 1712–13. He took his seat as Duke of Leeds 13 Jan. 1730. A Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Dec. 1712 (lic. London on 13th, each aged 21), Elizabeth, da. of Robert (HARLEY), 1st EARL OF OXFORD, by his 1st wife, Edith, da. of Thomas FOLEY. She *d.* in childbed, at Wimbledon, 20 Nov. 1713, and was *bur.* at Kiveton. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 17 Sep. 1719, Anne, 3rd da. of Charles (SEYMOUR), 6th DUKE OF SOMERSET, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Jocelyn (PERCY), EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. She *d. s.p.s.*, in childbed, 27 Nov. 1722. He *m.*, 3rdly, 9 Apr. 1725, at St. Anne's, Soho,[a] Juliana, da. and coh. of Roger HELE, of Halewell, Devon, by Juliana, da. of George PRESTWOOD, of Butterford, Devon. He *d.* 9 May 1731, in his 40th year, and was *bur.* at Harthill. Will pr. Dec. 1731. His widow *m.*, 7 Oct. 1732, Charles (COLYEAR), 2nd EARL OF PORTMORE [S.], who *d.* 5 July 1785. She *d.* 20 Nov. 1794, aged 89, in Stratford Place, Marylebone.[b] Will pr. Feb. 1795.

---

she enjoyed from her infancy till about 6 years since) is reduced to such misery and want, that she hath been forced to part with all her plate, goods, and even her wareing cloaths, for bread, to support her life in a prison, and is now in a starving condition, ruined by her cruel lord's inhuman usage" (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1714-19, p. 323).

[a] Mar. settlement, 9 Apr. 1725, his intended wife being then under age, and her mother Juliana Putt, widow, relict of Sir Thomas Putt, Bart. (*Chan. Proc.*, 1714-58, 2242/32).

[b] At the Coronation of George III in 1761 she, being then wife of the Earl of Portmore [S.], claimed to walk as "Dowager Duchess of Leeds," by which designation she always styled herself. This claim was, of course, refused, though she received summons to walk thereat as Countess of Portmore. See, however, Cruise's *Dignities* (1823), p. 90, where is quoted the saying of Lord Coke, "If a duchess by marriage afterwards marries a baron, she remains a duchess, and does not lose her name, because her husband is noble," a saying which subverts the old rule of "that which is gained by marriage may be lost by marriage. *Eodem modo quod quid constituitur, dissolvitur.*" See also note *sub* DORSET for a similar claim by a Dowager Duchess of Dorset. "The Duchess of Leeds," says Wraxall in his posthumous *Memoirs*, "exhibited in my time a melancholy example of human decrepitude, frightful in her person, wholly deprived of one eye, superannuated and sinking under infirmities. When young she had been a friend of the celebrated Lady Vane and is mentioned in the memoirs of that extraordinary woman, published by Smollett in his novel of *Peregrine Pickle*. She outlived her first husband more than 63 years. Her jointure amounted to £3,000 per annum and she consequently drew from the Leeds estate the incredible sum of £190,000 during her widowhood."

IV. 1731. 4. THOMAS (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, &c., also VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], 1st and only surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 6 Nov. 1713, usually known as EARL OF DANBY till 1729,[a] when he was *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN; ed. at Westm. School; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 6 July 1731; *cr.* D.C.L. 9 Apr. 1733. He took his seat 3 Feb. 1735. F.R.S. 1739; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1748; Ch. Justice in Eyre, South of Trent, Nov. 1748–56;[b] nom. K.G. 22 June 1749, and inst. 12 July 1750; Cofferer of the Household, 1756–61; P.C. 26 Mar. 1757; Ch. Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, 1761–74. He *m.*, 26 June 1740, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Mary, 2nd and yst. da. and coh. (whose issue became sole h.) of Francis (GODOLPHIN), 2nd EARL OF GODOLPHIN, by Henrietta, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH, 1st da. and coh. of John (CHURCHILL), 1st DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.[c] She *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, while at dinner at her seat in Herts, 3, and was *bur.* 12 Aug. 1764, at Harthill, co. York, aged 41.[d] Will pr. 1764. He *d.* 23 Mar. 1789, in St. James's Sq., aged 75, and was *bur.* at Harthill. Will pr. Apr. 1789.[e]

[THOMAS OSBORNE, *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN, s. and h. ap., *b.* 5, and *bap.* 28 Oct. 1747, at St. James's, Westm., *d. v.p.*, of the small-pox, 15, and was *bur.* 23 Aug. 1761, at Harthill, aged 13.]

---

[a] As a minor he was in ward to the Earl of Oxford (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1731-34, p. 433).

[b] *Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1760-65, p. 119.

[c] The heir of line of the great Duke of Marlborough is consequently among her descendants, as the present Duke of Marlborough derives his descent from Ann, wife of Charles (Spencer), Earl of Sunderland, *second* da. and coheir of the great Duke.

[d] "The poor little Dutchess went off shocking sudden. . . . She was taken at four of noon and died that night at nine" (Letter of Lady Dalkeith, 12 Aug. 1764). V.G. In the Newcastle Correspondence, Brit. Mus., there are holograph letters, signed M. Leeds, from her to the Duchess of Newcastle, 1763, &c., addressed from St. James's Sq. and from North Mimms.

[e] He generally acted with the Whigs, but opposed Fox's India Bill. In a rare book, *Modern Characters by Shakespeare*, the following lines from *The Merchant of Venice*, Act iii, scene 2, are applied to him:

> "The dearest friend to me, the kindest man,
> The best-conditioned and unwearied spirit
> In doing courtesies; and one in whom
> The ancient Roman honour more appears
> Than any that draws breath in Italy."

The *Complete English Peerage* (1775) says of him: "This nobleman, who has not rendered himself very conspicuous either in the senate or in council, possesses many domestic virtues that do not always accompany nobility. He is benevolent without ostentation, affable to his inferiors, and strictly regular in the discharge of his debts." He, his son, and his infant grandson were (1784–89) all peers of the realm, probably a unique case. V.G.

V. 1789. 5. Francis Godolphin (Osborne), Duke of Leeds, &c., also Viscount Osborne of Dunblane [S.], yst. but only surv. s. and h., *b.* and *bap.* 29 Jan. 1750/1, at St. James's, Westm.; *styled* Marquess of Carmarthen 1761–89; ed. at Westm. School; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 11 June 1767; *cr.* M.A. 30 Mar. 1769, and D.C.L. 7 July 1773; F.R.S. 1 Apr. 1773; M.P. for Eye, Mar. to Sep. 1774, and for Helston, 1774–75. He was sum. *v.p.* in his father's Barony as Lord Osborne of Kiveton by writ dat. 15 May 1776; F.S.A. 20 June 1776; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1776–77; Lord Chamberlain to the Queen Consort, 1777–80; P.C. 24 Dec. 1777; Lord Lieut. of the East Riding of co. York, 1778–80,[a] and again 1782 till his death; Ambassador to Paris, 10 Feb. to 9 Apr. 1783; Foreign Sec. of State, 1783–91; Gov. of the Scilly Isles, 1785 till his death; Gov. of the Levant Co. 1792 till his death; nom. K.G. 15 Dec. 1790, but never installed. He took his seat as Duke of Leeds 20 Apr. 1789. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Nov. 1773, at Holdernesse House, Hertford Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq. (spec. lic., he being 22 and she 19), Amelia, (who in 1778 became) *suo jure* Baroness Darcy [1344],[b] and *suo jure* Baroness Conyers [1509], also *suo jure* Countess of Mertola [Portugal, 1668], only surv. child of Robert (Darcy), 4th Earl of Holdernesse, and Lord Darcy and Lord Conyers, &c., by Mary, da. of Francis Doublet. She, who was *b.* 12 Oct., and *bap.* 10 Nov. 1754, having eloped from her husband 13 Dec. 1778, was divorced by Act of Parl. in May 1779.[c] He *m.*, 2ndly, 11 Oct. 1788, at Hanwell, Midx., Catherine, da. of Thomas Anguish, one of the Masters in Chancery, by Sarah, da. of Henry Host Henley, of Leigh, Somerset. He *d.* of erysipelas, in St. James's Sq., 31 Jan. 1799, aged 48.[d] Will

---

[a] Being dismissed from this post for having countenanced a Yorkshire petition against North's government. V.G.

[b] According to the Resolution of the Committee for Privileges in 1903. See Darcy.

[c] She *m.* (a few days afterwards), 9 June 1779, John Byron, who *d.* 2 Aug. 1791, at Valenciennes, aged 35, and was father (by a 2nd wife) of Lord Byron, the poet. She *d.* in London, "of a consumption," 27 Jan., and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1784, in her 30th year, at Hornby, co. York.

[d] He was a colleague of Pitt till 1791, and thereafter in opposition. "He was a light variable young man, of very moderate parts, and less principles" (*Last Journals of Horace Walpole*, Jan. 1780). According to Wraxall's *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 136, he was "highly accomplished, of the most pleasing manners, and of very elegant deportment." *The Abbey of Kilkhampton* (1780), p. 23, by Sir Herbert Croft, a work which does not usually err on the side of flattery, bestows heated praise on him, and implies that he was undeservedly unhappy in his first wife, though happy in another attachment. In 1785 he figures as "the Sapient Statesman" with Miss "Ph .. p.t" (Philpot) in the *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.* (vol. xvii, p. 9), for which see Appendix B in vol. xii of this work. Lord Rosebery, in his *Pitt*, fairly characterises him as "upright and well intentioned, but vain and inadequate"; and in another part of the same work as "of little capacity, pompous, and incurably indolent." *The Farington Diary*, 31 Mar. 1799, says: "He constantly attended

pr. Mar. 1799. His widow, who was *b.* 21 Jan. 1764, and who was (1830–37) Mistress of the Robes to Adelaide, the Queen Consort, *d.* 8 Oct. 1837, aged 73, in Grosvenor Str.[a] Will pr. Oct. 1837.

VI. 1799. 6. GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, &c., also VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* in Grosvenor Sq., 21 July, and *bap.* 15 Aug. 1775, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., the King being one of his sponsors; usually known as EARL OF DANBY till 1789, when he was *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN till 1799; *suc.* as LORD DARCY and LORD CONYERS on the death of his mother, 27 Jan. 1784, being declared to be entitled, by the House of Lords, to the Barony of Conyers 27 Apr. 1798, and was accordingly sum. as LORD CONYERS May 1798. In July 1799 he sold the manor and estate of North Mimms; Gov. of the Scilly Isles, 1801 till his death. He took his seat as Duke of Leeds 3 Nov. 1801. Lord Lieut. of North Riding, co. York, 1802 till his death; P.C. 10 May 1827; Master of the Horse, 1827–30. K.G. 10 May 1827. He *m.*, 17 Aug. 1797 (spec. lic.), at East Rainham, Norfolk, Charlotte,[b] da. of George (TOWNSHEND), 1st MARQUESS TOWNSHEND, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir William MONTGOMERY, 1st Bart., of Magbiehill. He *d.* in London, 10, and was *bur.* 16 July 1838, at Trinity Church, Osnaburgh Str., Marylebone, aged nearly 63.[c] Will pr. Nov. 1838. His widow, who was *b.* 16 Mar. 1776, and *bap.* at St. Marylebone, *d.* 30 July 1856, aged 80, at Hornby Castle, and was *bur.* at Harthill.

---

the Literary Club, where he talked rather too much, thereby engrossing the conversation. He drank more wine than anybody there, perhaps 3 pints of Claret. He so often alluded to the situation he had filled of Secretary of State that it was a joke to offer a wager what time wd. pass before the Duke noticed it by some allusion. He was too fond of low company, particularly that of Players. . . . He kept late hours till three or four in the morning and gamed. . . . The Duke and Duchess, on account of his irregular mode of proceeding, were supposed not to be very comfortable together." V.G. There is a portrait of him, as Marquess of Carmarthen, in the Nat. Port. Gall., and numerous engraved portraits—one by R. M. Meadows after Sir Thomas Lawrence, and another as member of the Dilettanti Society, engraved by Turner after Sir Joshua Reynolds. His *Political Memoranda* have been published by the Camden Society. In 1782 he published an *Address to independent members of both houses*, urging them to patriotic zeal independent of party interests. There are numerous letters of his in the Newcastle Papers at the British Museum.

[a] In the obituary notice of her husband (*Annual Reg.*, 1799) it is said that she "chiefly attracted the attention of his Grace by her peculiar taste and skill in music."

[b] Her portrait was painted by Romney. V.G.

[c] He was one of the Tories who followed Wellington in his change on the question of Catholic Emancipation. He was a prominent patron of the Turf. In 1811 he pulled down the ancient family seat of Kiveton, moving to the more magnificent Hornby Castle. *Gent. Mag.* states that he left his mansion in St. James's Sq., together with the whole of his personal property, to his son-in-law, Sackville Walter Lane Fox. V.G. An anonymous engraved portrait of the Duke was reproduced in *Equestrian Sketches*, 1838.

VII. 1838. 7. Francis Godolphin D'Arcy (Osborne, *afterwards* D'Arcy-Osborne), Duke of Leeds, &c., also Viscount Osborne of Dunblane [S.], 1st but only surv. s. and h.,[a] *b.* 21 May 1798, in London, baptism reg. at Hornby; *styled* Marquess of Carmarthen 1799–1838; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 May 1815; sometime, 1817–28, in the Army, retiring as Capt. 2nd Life Guards; M.P. for Helston, 1826–30;[b] was sum. *v.p.* in his father's Barony as Lord Osborne of Kiveton[c] by writ dat. 2 July 1838, but *suc.* to the Dukedom, &c., a few days later; took the name of *D'Arcy* before that of *Osborne* by Royal lic. 6 Aug. 1849. He took his seat as Duke of Leeds 19 Feb. 1839. He *m.*, 24 Apr. 1828, at St. Luke's, Chelsea, Louisa Catherine, widow of Sir Felton Elwell Hervey-Bathurst, Bart., and 3rd da. and coh. of Richard Caton, a merchant in Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A., by Mary, da. of Charles Carroll, of Carrollstown, in Maryland. He *d. s.p.*, of diphtheria, at the Clarendon Hotel, St. Geo., Han. Sq., 4, and was *bur.* 12 May 1859, at Harthill, aged nearly 61.[d] At his death the Baronies of Darcy [1344] and Conyers [1509], as also the right to the Countship of Mertola [Portugal, 1668], devolved on his sister's son and heir general, Sackville George Lane Fox (see Darcy and Conyers), but the other honours devolved as below. His widow *d.* 8 Apr. 1874, in her 83rd year, at the Roman Catholic convent at St. Leonards-on-Sea.[e]

VIII. 1859. 8. George Godolphin (Osborne), Duke of Leeds &c., also Viscount Osborne of Dunblane [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Francis Godolphin (Osborne), 1st Baron Godolphin of Farnham Royal (so *cr.* 14 May 1832), by Elizabeth Charlotte, da. of William (Eden), 1st Baron Auckland, which Francis (sometime Lord Francis Godolphin Osborne) was 2nd s. of the 5th Duke by his 1st wife. He was *b.* 16 July 1802, at Gogmagog Hills, in Stapleford, co. Cambridge; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Nov. 1819; *suc.* his father, 15 Feb. 1850, as Baron Godolphin of Farnham Royal. A Liberal. He *m.*, 21 Oct. 1824, at her father's official residence, the Embassy,

---

(a) The only other son, Conyers (matric. Oxford 16 Oct. 1829, aged 17), was accidentally killed, 16 Feb. 1831, when wrestling at Christ Church (*Alumni Oxon.*).

(b) He was an anti-Catholic Tory in the Commons, and did not change with Wellington and Peel. His summons *v.p.* in 1838 was at the instance of Lord Melbourne, and thereafter he voted with the Liberals. V.G.

(c) It seems curious that he was not sum. in the more ancient Barony of Conyers, which had been allowed in 1798 to his father.

(d) The Hon. Mrs. Edward Twisleton, writing in 1852, describes him and the Marquess of Clanricarde as "about as ugly men, each in his own style, as one would be likely to meet." V.G. There is a portrait of him, from a pen-drawing, in Wildrake's *Cracks of the Day*, 1841. A portrait of his wife, engraved by J. Thomson after A. Mee, is printed in *The Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Females*, 1833. The A.L.A. Index gives details of other engraved portraits.

(e) Of her two sisters one became Marchioness of Wellesley, and the other Baroness Stafford. V.G.

Paris, Harriet Emma Arundel STEWART,[a] illegit. da. of Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st EARL GRANVILLE, by Henrietta Frances (da. of John, 1st EARL SPENCER), LADY BESSBOROUGH.[b] She *d.* 28 Oct. 1852, aged 52, at Gogmagog Hills, Cambridge, and was *bur.* at Stoke Poges. He *d.* 8 Aug. 1872, in his 71st year, at Gogmagog Hills.

IX. 1872. 9. GEORGE GODOLPHIN (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, &c., also VISCOUNT OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE [S.], s. and h., *b.* 11 Aug. 1828, in Paris; *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN 1859–72. A Conservative. He *m.*, 16 Jan. 1861, Frances Georgiana, sister and coh. (1867) of Henry Peter (PITT-RIVERS), 5th BARON RIVERS OF SUDELEY CASTLE, and 2nd da. of George, 4th BARON RIVERS, by Susan Georgiana, da. of Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st EARL GRANVILLE. He *d.* 23 Dec. 1895, of bronchitis, at Hornby Castle, aged 67. Will pr. 1896, at £31,880. His widow, who was *b.* 26 Dec. 1836, and was sometime Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Wales, *d.* after a severe operation, at 11 Grosvenor Crescent, 26 Oct. 1896. Both were *bur.* at Hornby.

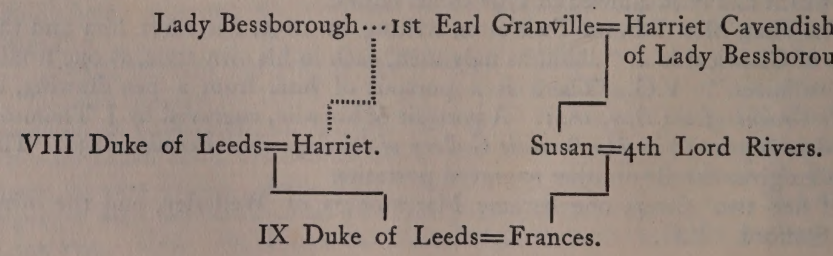
[GEORGE FREDERICK OSBORNE, usually called EARL OF DANBY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 4, and *d.* 6 Nov. 1861, an infant, in his grandfather's lifetime.]

X. 1895. 10. GEORGE GODOLPHIN (OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS [1694], MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN [1689], EARL OF DANBY [1674], VISCOUNT LATIMER OF DANBY [1673], BARON OSBORNE OF KIVETON [1673], and BARON GODOLPHIN OF FARNHAM ROYAL [1832], also VISCOUNT OSBORNE [OSEBURNE] OF DUNBLANE [S. 1673], and a Baronet [1620], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 18 Sep. 1862, in Hertford Str., Park Lane; ed. at Eton 1876–80, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; usually known as EARL OF DANBY till 1872, thereafter *styled* MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN till 1895; M.P. (Conservative) for Brixton, 1887–95; Assist.

---

[a] This is an adopted name. She was one of two illegitimate children borne to Lord Granville by Lady Bessborough. V.G.

[b] Lady Bessborough had had a large family by her husband before she met Lord Granville at Naples in 1794, when he was quite a young man. V.G. The extraordinary marriage tangle of Earl Granville is best shown by a small chart:



Sec. to Sec. of State for the Colonies, 1887–88; Treasurer of the Household, 1895–96. Member of the L.C.C. 1898. He served in the Great War as Commander R.N.V.R.[a] He *m.*, 13 Feb. 1884, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Katherine Frances, 2nd da. of George Frederick D'Arcy (Lambton), 2nd Earl of Durham, by Beatrix Frances, da. of James (Hamilton), 1st Duke of Abercorn [I.]. She was *b.* 5 Sep. 1862. He *d.* of pneumonia, at 11 Grosvenor Crescent, 10, and was *bur.* 14 May 1927, at Hornby, aged 64.[b] His widow was living 1929.

[John Francis Godolphin Osborne, s. and h. ap., *b.* 12 Mar. 1901, at Bordighera, Italy; *styled* 1901–27 Marquess of Carmarthen; ed. at Eton and at Jesus Coll. Cambridge. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,772 acres in the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire (worth £21,470 a year), 5,911 in Cornwall, 3,117 in Bucks, 436 in co. Cambridge, and one acre (worth £650 a year) in Middlesex. Total, 24,237 acres, worth £33,381 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Hornby Castle,[c] near Bedale, co. York.

LEES COURT

i.e. "Sondes of Lees Court, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Sondes* afterwards *De Duras*), *cr.* 1676, with the Earldom of Feversham, which see; *extinct* 1709.

---

i.e. "Sondes of Lees Court, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Watson*), *cr.* 1714, with the Earldom of Rockingham, which see; *extinct* 1746.

See "Sondes of Lees Court, co. Kent," Barony (*Watson* formerly *Monson*), *cr.* 1760, and Earldom (*Milles* formerly *Watson*), *cr.* 1880.

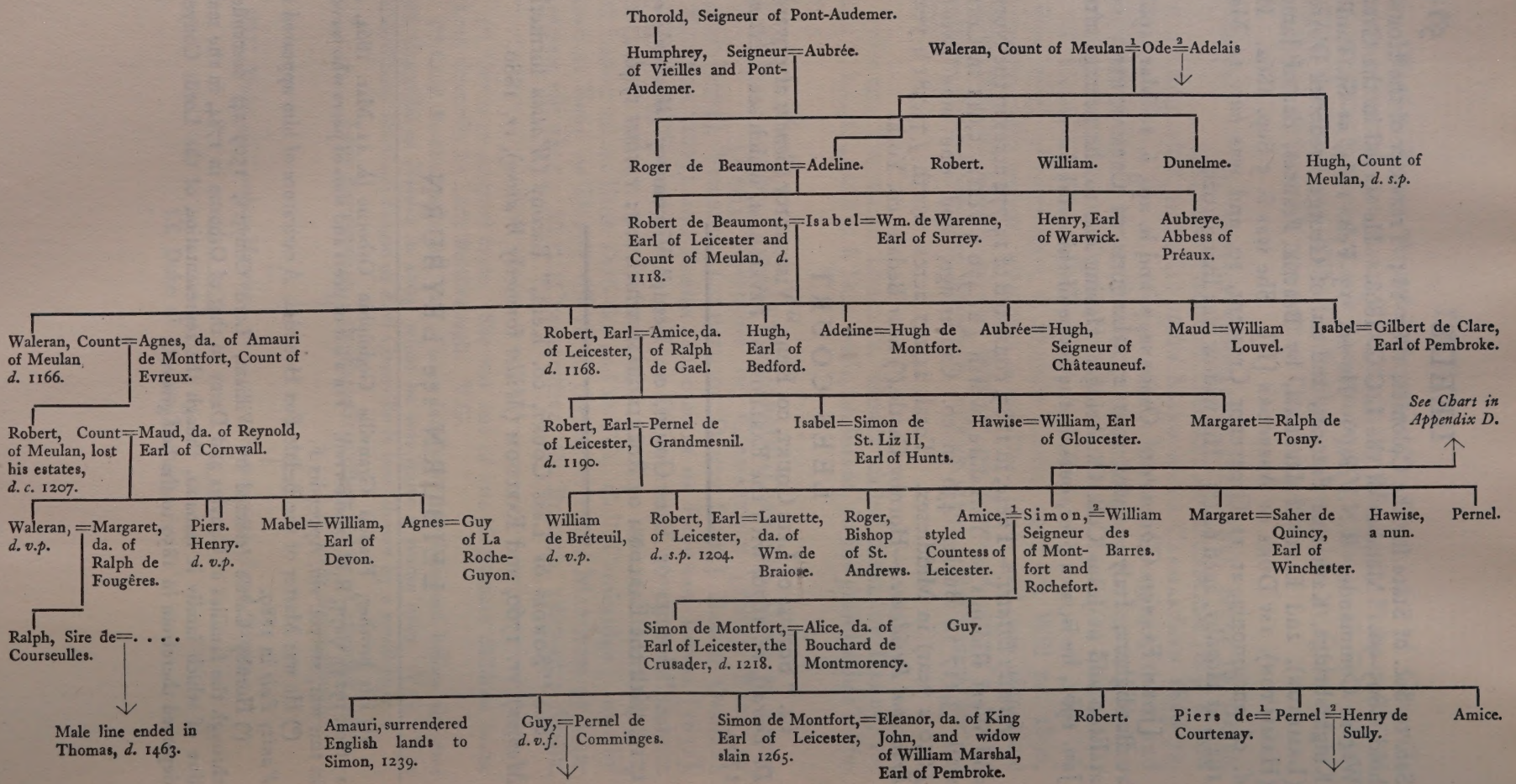
LEIBURN see LEYBURN

(a) His brother, Francis Granville Godolphin Osborne (*b.* 11 Mar. 1864, *d.* 17 Oct. 1924), Capt. R.N., also served. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) He was Master of the Bedale Fox Hounds. A caricature of him appeared in *Vanity Fair* in 1889.

(c) Hornby Castle (erected by William, Lord Conyers, 1509–24) descended through the families of Conyers and Darcy to that of Osborne in 1784, in the male line of which family it remains, though the representation of the Lords Conyers departed therefrom in 1859 to the heir *general.*

The Ancient Earls of Leicester


Thorold, Seigneur of Pont-Audemer.
Humphrey, Seigneur of Vieilles and Pont-Audemer.
Aubrée.
Waleran, Count of Meulan
1 Ode
2 Adelais
Roger de Beaumont
Adeline.
Robert.
William.
Dunelme.
Hugh, Count of Meulan, d. s.p.
Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester and Count of Meulan, d. 1118.
Isabel
Wm. de Warenne, Earl of Surrey.
Henry, Earl of Warwick.
Aubreye, Abbess of Préaux.
Waleran, Count of Meulan d. 1166.
Agnes, da. of Amauri de Montfort, Count of Evreux.
Robert, Count of Meulan, lost his estates, d. c. 1207.
Maud, da. of Reynold, Earl of Cornwall.
Waleran, d. v.p.
Margaret, da. of Ralph de Fougères.
Piers. Henry. d. v.p.
Mabel
William, Earl of Devon.
Agnes
Guy of La Roche-Guyon.
Ralph, Sire de Courseulles.
. . . .
Male line ended in Thomas, d. 1463.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, d. 1168.
Amice, da. of Ralph de Gael.
Hugh, Earl of Bedford.
Adeline
Hugh de Montfort.
Aubrée
Hugh, Seigneur of Châteauneuf.
Maud
William Louvel.
Isabel
Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, d. 1190.
Pernel de Grandmesnil.
Isabel
Simon de St. Liz II, Earl of Hunts.
Hawise
William, Earl of Gloucester.
Margaret
Ralph de Tosny.
See Chart in Appendix D.
William de Bréteuil, d. v.p.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, d. s.p. 1204.
Laurette, da. of Wm. de Braiose.
Roger, Bishop of St. Andrews.
Amice, styled Countess of Leicester.
1 Simon, Seigneur of Montfort and Rochefort.
2 William des Barres.
Margaret
Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.
Hawise, a nun.
Pernel.
Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, the Crusader, d. 1218.
Alice, da. of Bouchard de Montmorency.
Guy.
Amauri, surrendered English lands to Simon, 1239.
Guy, d. v.f.
Pernel de Comminges.
Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, slain 1265.
Eleanor, da. of King John, and widow of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke.
Robert.
Piers de Courtenay.
1 Pernel
2 Henry de Sully.
Amice.

LEICESTER[a]

[Edwin, son of Alfgar and grandson of Leofric, is considered by Planché (*Coll. Arch.*, vol. ii, p. 31) to have been the first Earl of Leicester under the Norman dynasty. It is true that Edwin submitted to William the Conqueror, but if he was restored to his father's honours or to his own (he was in possession in succession to his father in 1065), it was a restoration to him of the Earldom of Mercia, not that of Leicester, which last was not a pre-Conquest earldom.[b]]

HUMPHREY DE VIEILLES (*de Vetulis*), SEIGNEUR OF VIEILLES AND PONT-AUDEMER in Normandy, son of Thorold, SEIGNEUR OF PONT-AUDEMER,[c] was one of the followers of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, and in ducal charters he occurs as a witness among the great lords of Normandy and the adjacent lands.[d] He founded at Préaux, near Pont-Audemer, two monasteries: St. Pierre for monks before 1035, and St. Leger for nuns about 1040.[e] He *m.* Aubreye.[f] He is said to have become a

---

[a] This article, down to the year 1265, is partly the work of George Andrews Moriarty, Geoffrey H. White and Miss Ethel Stokes. Most of the new charter evidence has been supplied by L. C. Loyd.

[b] Edwin is called Earl of Leicester by the Norman author of *Gesta Herewardi*, but the authority of this writer is not acceptable.

[c] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. ii, p. 14; vol. iii, p. 339. According to the Continuator of William of Jumièges, bk. viii, c. 37, Thorold was the son of a certain Torf, and he married either "Wewa" or "Awelina," sisters of Gunnor, wife of Duke Richard I. For a discussion as to the correct interpretation of this passage, see Geoffrey H. White, "Gunnor, Duchess of Normandy," in *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxvii, pp. 57–65. According, however, to R. N. Sauvage, *L'Abbaye de Saint-Martin-de-Troarn*, p. 6, note, chapters 35–37 are not by Robert de Torigni, the author of the rest of the eighth book, but are interpolations. The genealogical mistakes which they contain are numerous, and it is impossible to rely on their uncorroborated testimony. Thorold must therefore be regarded as the earliest authenticated ancestor. Pont-Audemer was the original home of the family. Vieilles, Beaumont, and Beaumontel were part of the endowment of the Abbey of Bernay, and are mentioned in the charter of confirmation of Duke Richard II in 1027 (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. i, p. 284), but in or before 1035 Ralph, custos of Bernay, and afterwards Abbot of Mont-St. Michel, ceded them to Humphrey de Vieilles (Robert de Torigni—ed. Delisle—vol. ii, p. 194).

[d] Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, p. 275.

[e] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. ii, p. 14; *Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, col. 834, 853, Instr. 199 *et seq.*

[f] *Idem*, col. 853; Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. i, p. 48. La Roque, *Maison de Harcourt*, vol. i, p. 40, calls her Aubrée de la Haie without citing any evidence therefor, but the fact that the Abbey of St. Leger-de-Préaux was patron of La Haie-Aubrée, arrond. Pont-Audemer, makes it possible that she was connected with that place.

monk at St. Pierre-de-Préaux, and, dying shortly afterwards, was *bur.* there.([a])

ROGER DE BEAUMONT (*de Bello Monte*), SEIGNEUR OF BEAUMONT AND PONT-AUDEMER,([b]) was eldest son of Humphrey abovenamed. He appears to have remained faithful to the young Duke William during the disturbances of the earlier part of his reign, in the course of which he defeated and slew Roger de Tosny.([c]) He is said to have furnished 60 ships for the invasion of England. He did not accompany the expedition, but remained in Normandy as the principal adviser of the Duchess Maud, to whom the government of the duchy was entrusted.([d]) In 1071 the King committed Morcar as a prisoner to his custody.([e]) Up to the year 1082 he constantly appears as a witness to the charters of William the Conqueror. At the time of the Domesday Survey, 1086, he held land in Dorset and co. Gloucester.([f]) About 1088 he founded the collegiate church of the Holy Trinity at Beaumont-le-

([a]) In *Gall. Christ.*, vol. xi, col. 836 E, his death is placed in 1074, following apparently Préaux documents printed by La Roque (*op. cit.*, vol. iv, Suppl., pp. 1 and 3), but this seems much too late, as he cannot be traced in charters later than *circa* 1040. If a document of St. Leger-de-Préaux is to be believed, his wife Aubreye died 20 Sep. 1045 (*Neustria Pia*, p. 526), but after Humphrey's death Aubreye and her son Roger de Beaumont made a gift to that abbey (*Idem*, pp. 521–2): "septuagesimo" may therefore be a misreading for "quadragesimo," and as a later epitaph on Humphrey's tomb gave the day of his death as 28 Sep. (*Idem*, p. 506), there is some ground for dating it tentatively 28 Sep. 1044, though these Préaux documents are not of high authority. He had three sons: (i) Roger (see below); (ii) Robert, to whom William the Conqueror gave lands in the Côtentin (F. Lot, *L'Abbaye de St. Wandrille*, pp. 62–66) and who was a benefactor of St. Wandrille (*Idem*) and of St. Pierre-de-Préaux (*Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, Instr. 201); he was killed in the civil wars of the earlier part of the Conqueror's reign and *bur.* at St. Pierre-de-Préaux (Orderic—ed. Le Prévost—vol. ii, p. 370; vol. iii, p. 426); (iii) William (*Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, Instr. 201 A); also a daughter Dunelme, whose daughter became a nun at St. Leger-de-Préaux (*Neustria Pia*, p. 523). William, third Abbot of Le Bec, was by his mother Aubreye grandson of a daughter of Humphrey (Robert de Torigni, vol. i, p. 79 and Delisle's note).

([b]) He built a castle at Beaumont-le-Roger, on the hill above Vieilles, which thus lost its importance, Beaumont becoming the *caput* of the honour.

([c]) William of Jumièges, bk. vii, c. 3 (by Orderic); Orderic, vol. ii, p. 40.

([d]) William of Poitiers (in Duchesne, *Norm. Script.*), p. 211.

([e]) Orderic, vol. ii, p. 216. In 1086 he witnessed a charter by Roger (F. Lot, *St. Wandrille*, p. 96).

([f]) William of Malmesbury, *De Gestis Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 482, says that he refused the Conqueror's offer of English lands; nevertheless he figures in Domesday Book as the holder of a number of manors in Dorset, the principal one being Sturminster (D.B., fol. 80), and one manor in co. Gloucester (*Idem*, fol. 168): these ultimately devolved on his grandson Waleran, Count of Meulan. He is also said to have given 5 hides in Arlscott, co. Warwick, to the Abbey of St. Pierre-de-Préaux (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 318), but in 1086 all the lands in co. Warwick were held by his son Robert.

Roger for canons of St. Frideswide of Oxford.[a] He was a benefactor of St. Pierre-de-Préaux[b] and of St. Wandrille.[c] He *m.* Adeline, sister of Hugh and da. of Waleran, Counts of Meulan.[d] Shortly after 1090 Roger became a monk at the Abbey of Préaux. He *d.* some years later, and was *bur.* there with his father.[e]

EARLDOM.

I. 1107 ?

1. Robert de Beaumont, Seigneur of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne and Vatteville in Normandy, and from 1081 Count of Meulan in the French Vexin, s. and h., *b. circa* 1046. When very young he accompanied Duke William to England and distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings,[f] and received large grants of lands in co. Warwick, with smaller holdings in cos. Leicester, Northants, and Wilts.[g] On 14 July

---

[a] *Cartulaire de Ste. Trinité de Beaumont* (ed. E. Deville).

[b] *Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, Instr., col. 201, 202. Among other benefactions there mentioned "dedit Rogerius . . . partem honoris cujusdam avunculi sui nomine Turchitilli, quae sibi hereditario jure provenerat, sitam circa praedictum pontem" (*i.e.*, Pont-Audemer). The locality of this "honour" makes it probable that the "avunculus" in question was a brother of Humphrey de Vieilles and son of Thorold. According to the Continuator of William of Jumièges (bk. viii, c. 37; cf. *ante*, p. 521, note "c"), Thorold had a brother Turchetil, who was the father of Anschetil de Harcourt. As the Turchetil now in question must have died without issue, and as he may very probably be identical with this alleged Harcourt ancestor, considerable doubt attaches to the early part of the pedigree which is founded on this passage of the Continuator. See also *Notes and Queries*, vol. cliii, p. 210.

[c] F. Lot, *L'Abbaye de St. Wandrille*, pp. 95–97.

[d] William of Poitiers, p. 202. For an account of the Counts of Meulan, see Depoin, *Cartulaire de l'Abbaye de St. Martin de Pontoise*, pp. 306 *et seq.* Meulan lies on the Seine between St. Germain-en-Laye and Mantes.

[e] Though the dates are uncertain, this seems to be the most probable inference from Orderic, vol. iii, p. 426, and the fact that his latest appearance in charters is the foundation of Beaumont-le-Roger. The day of his death was 3 Dec. (Obituary of St. Nicaise-de-Meulan, *H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 241 G); the year is unknown. He had two sons, Robert (see below) and Henry, who became Earl of Warwick (*q.v.*). He had also a daughter Aubreye, who became Abbess of St. Leger-de-Préaux, as appears from the following facts. Roger gave land to the Abbey when an unnamed daughter became a nun there (*Neustria Pia*, p. 522); in the cartulary of St. Mary de Pré, Leicester, is the record of a gift by Robert Count of Meulan "pro anima Albredae sororis suae abbatissae" (*Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 467); in the list of abbesses given in Charpillon and Caresme's *Dict. Hist. de l'Eure* (vol. ii, p. 686) the name of the fourth abbess, who died in 1112, is given as Alberée.

[f] William of Poitiers, in Duchesne, *Norm. Script.*, p. 202.

[g] At the time of Domesday (1086) his holding in co. Warwick was very large. It was combined not long after with that of Turchil of Warwick, and acquired by Robert's younger brother Henry, who was created Earl of Warwick (Round, Intro. to Warwickshire Domesday, V.C.H. *Warwick*, vol. i). In co. Leicester Robert's holding was small, and he had nothing in the town of Leicester, but he held in demesne

1080, as Robert *de Bellomonte*, he witnessed the foundation charter of Lessay,[a] and next year he inherited from his mother's family the *comté* of Meulan.[b] Thereafter he is continuously styled Count (*Comes*) of Meulan. After the death of the Conqueror he adhered to William Rufus, and was high in favour at his court. He quarrelled with Robert of Normandy about the castellanship of Brionne, in consequence of the exchange of Brionne for Ivry made by his father. He was imprisoned, but was released at the intercession of his father Roger, who eventually succeeded in obtaining Brionne in fee.[c] He succeeded to the greater part of his father's lands in Normandy, including Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Vatteville and Brionne. This paternal inheritance, added to his French *comté* and his great possessions in cos. Warwick and Leicester, made him one of the most powerful vassals of the Crown. He became one of the chief lay ministers of William Rufus, with whom he sided against Robert Courtheuse in 1098,[d] and when William invaded the French Vexin in 1097 he received his troops in his fortresses of the *comté* of Meulan.[e] After the death of William Rufus he became one of the chief advisers of Henry I. On the death of Ives de Grandmesnil on Crusade, Robert retained his estates,[f] which Ives had mortgaged to him *circa* 1102. Thereby he acquired one-quarter of the town of Leicester, the whole of which was later granted to him by the King.[g] Robert

---

Aylestone (just outside the walls, now part of the city); and Frolesworth, Huncote, Cosby and 6 carucates in Market Bosworth (Domesday Book, fol. 231 d.). He is the first lay tenant named under Leicester in the Survey.

[a] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 919.

[b] Between 14 July 1080 and 25 Dec. 1081; see G. H. White in *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxvi, p. 173. According to William of Malmesbury, *De Gestis Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 483, "castellum quod matris suae frater Hugo filius Gualeranni tenuerat, Mellentum nomine, a rege Franciae nundinatus est pecunia"; he certainly succeeded to the exclusion of his mother's half-brother Waleran and his issue.

[c] Orderic, vol. iii, p. 263, and pp. 336 *et seq.* Roger de Beaumont had only the castellanship of the castle of Ivry, and in place thereof eventually obtained the fief of Brionne, which remained in his family.

[d] *Idem*, p. 475.

[e] *Idem*, vol. iv, p. 21.

[f] These, which had been held by Hugh, the Domesday tenant, father of Ives, were very extensive in cos. Leicester, Hertford, Warwick and Northampton, and included a fourth part of the town of Leicester, the other three parts being held respectively by the King, the Bishop of Lincoln, and Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon.

[g] Orderic, vol. iv, pp. 168, 169. The mortgage, for fifteen years, was in consideration of Robert's mitigating the King's wrath against Ives for rebellion, and for money advanced for the Crusade. One condition of the agreement was that the son of Ives was to marry Margaret, daughter of Robert's brother, Henry, Earl of Warwick. Orderic says that Robert broke faith with the son by preventing the marriage, which was the condition of the restoration of the mortgaged lands. It is not, however, possible on the facts available to be certain as to the rights of what may have been a purely legal question.

thus added largely to his already vast possessions. In 1104 he was one of the Norman barons who adhered to Henry on his arrival in Normandy.[a] He was present in the King's army at Tenchebrai, 28 Sep. 1106.[b] In 1110 he was besieged at Meulan by Louis VI, who took the castle by storm, but in the following year he retaliated by a raid on Paris, which he plundered.[c] After obtaining the whole town of Leicester he is said to have become EARL OF LEICESTER,[d] but, being already Count of Meulan, was never so styled.[e] There is no contemporary record that he had the third penny of the pleas of the county, but he doubtless acquired, with the Grandmesnil fief, the third penny of the issues of the Mint at Leicester.[f] He *m.*, in

---

[a] Orderic, vol. iv, p. 199.

[b] *Idem*, vol. iv, p. 229. Orderic says that he commanded the second division of the King's army, but this appears to be inaccurate, for in a letter written within a few days of the battle by a priest of Fécamp, who was possibly an eye-witness, it is stated that the King himself was with the second division (C. W. David, *Robert Curthose*, pp. 174 note, 247 note).

[c] Luchaire, *Louis VI le Gros*, pp. 56 and 59, and the authorities there cited. Robert broke the bridges over the Seine, thus preventing the King from crossing to the relief of the city, and enabling himself to make a safe though hasty retreat.

[d] By Orderic, vol. iv, p. 168, who says: "Urbs Legrecestria quatuor dominos habuerat: regem et episcopum Lincoliae, Simonemque comitem, et Ivonem Hugonis filium. Praefatus autem consul de Mellento per partem Ivonis, qui municeps erat et vicecomes et firmarius regis, callide intravit, et auxilio regis, suaque calliditate totam sibi civitatem mancipavit, et inde consul in Anglia factus, omnes regni proceres divitiis et potestate praecessit, et pene omnes parentes suos transcendit." J. H. Round, in his article on Robert de Beaumont in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, does not accept him as Earl of Leicester, and remarks that the *Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer* found no evidence of Robert being created an Earl; but the Committee adds: "By some Means, however, this Earl of Mellent appears to have acquired great property, and he may have obtained the Dignity of Earl of Leicester" (Third Report, p. 133). See also G. W. Watson in *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 1.

[e] It is not to be expected that a man who was already a great *Comes* would change his style for that of a new dignity, and consequently it is not surprising that during his life he was always called, and afterwards referred to as, Count of Meulan. To this there is one exception, an *inspeximus* of Edw. I, in which he is styled *Comes de Mellento et Leicestrie.* This document, as G. W. Watson (*op. cit.*) has pointed out, is suspect, for the use of a double title at that period is unknown.

[f] J. H. Round, in his article on Robert de Beaumont in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, says, without giving any authority, that Robert had the *tertius denarius*, which mentioned—as in this case—in connection with the *comitatus* means the third penny of the county pleas; but the writer apparently had not then made the discovery which he published some years later in his *Geoffrey de Mandeville*—namely, that there were two third pennies, that of the county pleas and that of the revenues of the town (*op. cit.*, Appendix, "The Tertius Denarius"). He was presumably misled by the entry *sub* Leicester in Domesday Book, that King William had from "the moneyers 20 pounds yearly of 20 to the ounce. Of these 20 pounds Hugh de Grentesmaisnil has the third penny" (Translation in V.C.H. *Leicester*, vol. i, p. 306), which third penny was inherited by Ives son of Hugh, and acquired by Robert when he foreclosed

1096,[a] Isabel, called also Elizabeth, da. of Hugh DE CRÉPI, called Hugh "le Grand," COUNT OF VERMANDOIS.[b] He *d.* 5 June 1118, and was *bur.* with his ancestors in the chapter house of Préaux.[c] His widow *m.*, very shortly after his death, William (DE WARENNE), EARL OF SURREY.[d]

---

his mortgage on the Grandmesnil estates. Although, as observed above, there is no contemporary record that Robert had the third penny of the pleas, his grandson claimed that his predecessors had it, as appears on the Pipe Roll of 27 Hen. II. See *post*, p. 531, note "b."

[a] Orderic (vol. ii, p. 404) states that he *m.*, 1stly, Godechilde, da. of Ralph de Tosny, and that she married, 2ndly, Baldwin of Boulogne, afterwards King of Jerusalem. This latter marriage, which took place in 1096, when she was still a young girl, is attested by two writers—namely, Albert of Aix and William of Tyre (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 2). The marriage with Robert is therefore highly improbable, and, moreover, Orderic does not suggest that it was annulled on the ground of impediment, which would have been necessary to enable her to marry Baldwin.

[b] Orderic, vol. iii, p. 480; vol. iv, p. 169. Ives, Bishop of Chartres, wrote to the clergy of Meulan prohibiting the solemnisation of the marriage on the ground of consanguinity (see G. W. Watson, *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, where Ives's letter is printed at p. 11). At this time the names of Isabel and Elizabeth were synonymous. The identity of the wife of Robert Count of Meulan with the wife of William de Warenne is proved by the following charters: "Ego Willielmus de Warenna et Ysabella Comitissa uxor mea et filii nostri Willielmus scilicet et Radulfus damus etc. Deo et ecclesiae omnium Sanctorum Belencombris et infirmis fratribus in ea servientibus etc. culturas nostras de Sancto Martino etc. et ego Isabella Comitissa do et concedo supradictis fratribus de haereditate et patrimonio meo de Wellebosc c sol. Rothomagenses per annum concessu Waleranni Comitis Mellenti filii mei . . ." (*Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 1113); "Testibus his . . . Gualeranno comite Mellenti, Willelmo comite Warenne fratre eius . . ." (Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, p. 92). Compare also the Continuation of William of Jumièges by Robert de Torigni, bk. viii, c. 40, 41; Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. i, pp. 273, 274; Orderic, vol. v, p. 128.

[c] Orderic, vol. iv, p. 313; cf. Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 331; *Hist. de l'Abbaye de Lyre*, par l'abbé Ch. Guéry, p. 411; *H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 487. Robert had three sons and (according to Orderic, vol. iv, p. 169) five daughters. The sons were Waleran and Robert, twins born in 1104, and Hugh. Waleran, the eldest, succeeded to the Norman and French fiefs, and the English lands held by his grandfather Roger de Beaumont in 1086. See for him and his successors Appendix I in this volume. Robert succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester, and Hugh is said to have been *cr.* Earl of Bedford. The names of only four of the daughters appear to be known—Adeline, Aubreye, Maud and Isabel or Elizabeth. Adeline *m.* Hugh IV, Seigneur of Montfort-sur-Risle (Orderic, vol. iv, pp. 441, 444). Aubreye *m.* Hugh II, Seigneur of Châteauneuf-en-Thimerais (Orderic, vol. iv, p. 441). Maud *m.* William Louvel, Seigneur of Ivri and Breval (Orderic, vol. iv, p. 441). Isabel, also called Elizabeth, was mistress of Henry I, and *m.* Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke. See PEMBROKE.

[d] Her obit was observed at St. Nicaise-de-Meulan on 17 Feb. (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 238 E). Henry of Huntingdon in his epistle to Walter, "De Contemptu Mundi," states that she eloped with a certain earl during Robert's lifetime, which may refer to some scandal, but the whole trend of the letter does not inspire confidence in the facts stated therein.

II. 1118. 2. ROBERT,[a] EARL OF LEICESTER, yr. s., being twin with Waleran, who *suc.* his father as Count of Meulan,[b] was *b.* 1104,[c] and was commonly called *Le Bossu* or *Le Goczen.* He styles himself Earl of Leicester in the confirmation of his charter on behalf of Bec and St. Nicaise-de-Meulan in 1119.[d] He and his brother Waleran were brought up at the court of Henry I with great care on account of the King's gratitude to their father.[e] They accompanied Henry when he interviewed Pope Calixtus at Gisors, Nov. 1119, where they astonished the Cardinals by their learning.[f] On 8 Sep. 1131 Robert was one of the five Earls who witnessed Henry's charter to Salisbury at the Northampton Council,[g] and both the brothers were present at the deathbed of Henry I.[h] In the anarchy which followed Stephen's accession he engaged in private warfare with his hereditary enemy, Roger

---

[a] It has become the established usage to apply the name of Beaumont to the Earls of Leicester of the first line. Though doubtless a convenient form of nomenclature, it lacks contemporary authority. Roger, Seigneur of Beaumont-le-Roger, the contemporary of the Conqueror, is called Roger de Beaumont with good reason. Orderic speaks of his younger brother Robert as Robert de Beaumont, but in doing so is clearly transferring to him the style borne later by Roger, for Robert always appears in charters as *Robertus filius Humphredi.* Robert, son of Roger, was also styled de Beaumont until he became Count of Meulan, but his son Robert, 2nd Earl of Leicester, is never so styled. In the next generation the question does not arise, for there were no younger sons. In the last generation of these Earls, William, the eldest brother (who *d. v.p.*), is in charters always William de Bréteuil, and Robert, before he succeeded as Earl, figures as Robert de Bréteuil in two charters (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, nos. 306, 830), and is also so styled in the *Chron. de Mailros.* There was no reason why this branch of the family should take its style from a place in which it had no interest. Hugh (said to have become Earl of Bedford), younger brother of Robert and Waleran, witnesses a charter *circa* 1123–38 as *Hugone de Mellent* (*Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 240). With respect to the elder branch, those who were not themselves Counts were called *de Mellento*, and this though the *caput* of their Norman honour was Beaumont, and this endured as the name of two branches of the family after the loss of the *comté* of Meulan.

[b] See Appendix I in this volume.

[c] Orderic, vol. iv, p. 191.

[d] Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, p. 295. He is also styled Earl of Leicester when witnessing a charter of Stephen, Count of Mortain (afterwards King), to Le Bec-Hellouin *circa* 1123-28 (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 378). In 1130, as Earl of Leicester, he witnessed a charter of Henry I to St. Mary de Deserto (*Idem*, no. 411).

[e] Orderic, vol. iv, p. 438. The story told in the *Abingdon Chronicle* (vol. ii, p. 229) that he was brought up at the Benedictine monastery at Abingdon is clearly wrong. See Round, *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 132.

[f] Will. of Malmesbury, *De Gestis Regum* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 482.

[g] The five Earls were Robert of Gloucester, William of Warenne, Ranulf of Chester, Robert of Leicester, and Roger of Warwick. There were 46 witnesses in all, there being in addition to the five Earls twenty-two prelates and nineteen Barons (*Sarum Charters*—Rolls Ser.—pp. 6, 7).

[h] Orderic, vol. v, p. 50.

de Tosny, whom he captured with the assistance of his brother Waleran.[a] In 1137 the twins returned to England with Stephen.[b] Meanwhile, during Robert's absence in England, his possessions in Normandy were overrun until he came to terms with Roger de Tosny.[c] In June 1139 the two brothers took a leading part in the seizing of the Bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln at Oxford.[d] At about this time he received from Stephen a grant to him as Earl of Leicester and to his heirs of the town and castle of Hereford "et totum comitatum de Herefordisc.," excepting the lands of the Bishop, those of the Abbot of Reading and of other churches and abbeys holding in chief of the King, and excepting also the fees of Hugh de Mortemer, Osbert son of Hugh, and others, "cum aliis omnibus rebus et libertatibus quae ad omnia prefata pertinent cum quibus Gul. filius Osbern unquam melius vel liberius tenuit."[e] This grant was made at Newton (probably near Leominster) at a time when Miles of Gloucester had already taken possession of the county for the Empress, and therefore cannot have been effectual to bestow either the lands or the Earldom of Hereford, if such was Stephen's intention. After the defeat of Stephen, 2 Feb. 1141, Robert appears to have made a truce with the Angevin party in Normandy until he should return from England,[f] and devoted himself to his foundation of St. Mary de Pré at Leicester, which was accomplished in 1143.[g] According

---

[a] Orderic, vol. v, p. 58.

[b] *Idem*, p. 91.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 106, 115.

[d] *Idem*, p. 120.

[e] Duchy of Lancaster, Royal Charters, no. 14. The charter is not dated, but from the names of the witnesses it may be inferred that it was granted between 1139–40, when William de Roumare became Earl of Lincoln, and 25 July 1141, when Miles of Gloucester was created Earl of Hereford. A grant of the whole *comitatus* of Hereford has the appearance of bestowing the earldom of the county, but an Earl was Earl of the whole county as a single unit, and the reservation, as in this case, of certain large fiefs shows that the earldom did not pass. Moreover, the terms of the grant are very different from those used at that time in creating an Earl, whether *de novo* or in the case of a man who was already a *Comes*. The creation of Miles of Gloucester as Earl of Hereford by the Empress Maud is recorded by the words *Sciatis me fecisse Milonem de Glocestria comitem de Hereford*, whereas the formula employed by her when granting the Earldom of Essex to Geoffrey de Mandeville (who had already been created Earl of the county by Stephen) is *Do et concedo ut sit comes*; and the same words were used when she conferred the Earldom of Cambridge on Aubrey de Vere, Count of Guisnes. See J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, under these titles. It may be that Stephen, who was bestowing earldoms lavishly (see vol. iv, Appendix D), sought to bribe Robert to be faithful to him by offering to place him in the shoes of William FitzOsbern, whose "official" heiress Robert had married. Robert was never called Earl of Hereford, and would not have been so called even had he acquired that earldom, for he was already a *Comes*. See further H. W. C. Davis in *Essays in History presented to R. L. Poole*, pp. 172 *et seq.*

[f] Orderic, vol. v, p. 131.

[g] *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 462.

to the narrative of St. Mary's, he became a canon regular there *circa* 1153, and so remained until his death,[a] but the story conflicts with his known public career. In that year Henry, son of the Empress, anticipating his succession to the throne (which was agreed by the Treaty of Wallingford in Nov. 1153), gave Robert and his son Robert charters, dated at Bristol, "restoring" to them the lands then held by the elder Robert, and granting them the Stewardship of England and of Normandy, whereby he doubtless secured their support of his claims to the crown.[b] Robert was at the siege of Torigny in Oct. 1154 with Henry II just before his accession,[c] attended his Coronation in Dec. 1154, and rapidly rose in the new King's favour. He received a confirmation charter of the grant made at Bristol and thus became Steward of England and of Normandy.[d] He was made Justiciar in the following year, and he acted as Viceroy—part of the time with Richard de Luci—during the King's absence from England from Dec. 1158, after Eleanor left the country, until his return 25 Jan. 1162/3. He was present at the Council of Clarendon, 13–28 Jan. 1163/4, and was the first to attest the "Constitutions," to which he procured the assent of Thomas à Becket.[e] He took part with the Crown in its struggle with Becket, but sought to reconcile the King and the Archbishop at the Council of Northampton in Oct. 1164. As Justiciar he pronounced sentence on the Archbishop, who cut short his address by denying the jurisdiction of the court.[f] In 1165 he again acted as Viceroy on the King's departure. In the spring of 1166 he went to Normandy with the King, but was in England again in Oct., and retained the Justiciarship until his death two years later. He *m.*, after Nov. 1120,[g] Amice, da. of Ralph, Seigneur of Gael and

---

[a] The statement reads that Earl Robert *de concensu Amiciae uxoris suae sumpsit in Abbatia ista habitum nostrae religionis, vivens juste et sancte quindecim annos et amplius; ipsa quoque Amicia uxor sua Sanctimonialis apud Eton est effecta.*

[b] Until L. W. Vernon Harcourt's *His Grace the Steward* was published (1907) only the charter to Robert the son was known, and consequently the restoration to him of all his father's lands in England fifteen years before his father died was incomprehensible. The charter is printed by G. W. Watson in the *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 12, the original being in the Trésor des Chartes, Conches et Bréteuil, no. 1, carton J.219. The charter to Earl Robert, a late 13th-century transcript, is given by Harcourt, p. 58. These charters went a long way to gratifying the ambition of the family to be considered the heirs of the great viceroy, William FitzOsbern, who had also been dapifer. In vol. vi, *sub* Hereford, the Editors fell into error (following Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 13) in saying that William FitzOsbern was not dapifer. See Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, p. 58, note. With respect to Paci, the grant of that fief was a further step in placing the Earl of Leicester in FitzOsbern's shoes.

[c] *Livre Noir* of Bayeux (Soc. de la Hist. de Normandie), vol. i, p. 13.

[d] Duchy of Lancaster, Miscellanea 1/35, printed by Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

[e] Cott. MS., Claud., B, f. 56; Gervase of Cant. (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 177.

[f] *Idem*, p. 185; Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 222, 228.

[g] When Richard, natural son of Henry I, to whom Amice had been contracted, was lost in the White Ship.

MONTFORT in Brittany, who was son of Ralph, EARL OF NORFOLK, by Emma, da. of William FITZOSBERN.[a] By this marriage he acquired a large part of the FitzOsbern inheritance in Normandy and England.[b] He *d.* 5 Apr. 1168,[c] and was probably *bur.* in St. Mary de Pré.[d] Amice survived him, and is said to have entered the convent of Nuneaton.[e]

III. 1168. 3. ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER, and STEWARD of England and of Normandy,[f] styled *ès Blanchemains*, only s. and h. He first appears in 1153, when he received a charter from Henry, son of the Empress, "restoring" to him the lands then held by Robert's father, with all the lands which William de Paci held in England and in Normandy, and granting him the Dapifership of England and of Normandy. The charter is similar to one given at the same time to his

---

[a] Orderic, vol. iv, pp. 339, 410. The Continuator of William of Jumièges calls her Itta, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Norfolk, by Emma, daughter of William FitzOsbern (bk. viii, ch. 15), but there is charter evidence that her name was Amice: "Ego Robertus comes Leigrecestrie assensu et voluntate Amicie uxoris mee et Roberti filii mei . . ." (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. i, p. 416). As the Earl of Norfolk married Emma in 1075, their daughter would be too old to be the wife of a man born in 1104. See also Orderic, vol. iv, pp. 185–7.

[b] After the death of William de Bréteuil, 1st son of William FitzOsbern (see *sub* HEREFORD, vol. vi, p. 449, note "c"), the honour of Bréteuil passed to his illegitimate son Eustace, who, in 1119 revolting against Henry I, lost Bréteuil, which the King gave to Ralph de Gael, who resigned it in favour of his son-in-law the Earl of Leicester. Eustace, however, retained Paci, a member of the honour of Bréteuil, which on his death in 1136 descended to his son William de Paci. On the death of William de Paci without issue in 1153, Henry, Duke of Normandy, gave Paci to Robert, Earl of Leicester (Vernon Harcourt, *op. cit.*, pp. 58, 59; cf. Robert de Torigni, vol. i, p. 277).

[c] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 269, *Obiit Robertus comes Leic. summus Angliae Justiciarius*; Obituary of Lyre; *Ann. of Waverley* (Rolls Ser.), p. 239; *Chron. Mailros* (Rer. Angl. Script.), p. 170.

[d] So in the narrative of St. Mary, to which he was a great benefactor (*Mon.*, vol. vi, pp. 462–69). *Neustria Pia*, p. 602, says he was *bur.* at Cormeilles *ad cornu epistolae* either as descendant of the founders or by reason of his gifts for the completion of the abbey. He founded also the Abbey of Garendon (*Ann. of Waverley*, p. 223), the Priory of Lusfield, the monastery of Nuneaton (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1062), and the hospital of Brackley (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Report, St. Mary Magdalen Coll., p. 460).

[e] The day of her death was 31 Aug. (Obituary of St. Denis in *H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. i, p. 325; of Lyre in *Hist. de l'Abbaye de Lyre*, by Guéry, pp. 404 *et seq.*); the year is unknown. Besides their son Robert, Amice and Robert had three daughters: (i) Isabel, *m.*, 1stly, Simon de St. Liz II, Earl of Huntingdon, and, 2ndly, Gervase Paynel (see HUNTINGDON); (ii) Hawise, *m.* William, Earl of Gloucester (see GLOUCESTER); (iii) Margaret (see Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1062), *m.*, after 1155, Ralph de Tosny (Robert de Torigni, vol. i, p. 339).

[f] For this office see Vernon Harcourt, *His Grace the Steward.*

father the Earl.[a] About five years after his succession he appears to have refused to accept the old composition for the third penny of the pleas of the county, claiming that he ought to have the increased sum now paid for it.[b] Unlike his predecessors, who had augmented their fortunes by adherence to the Crown, Robert took a rebellious course soon after he succeeded his father, by espousing the cause of the "young King" Henry, son of Henry II, when he revolted in 1173.[c] The King at once confiscated Robert's English estates and attacked the town of Leicester, which was taken and burnt (28 July), while the castle held out.[d] At that time Robert was in Normandy, having crossed in the spring and shut himself in his fortress of Bréteuil. On 8 Aug. the King appeared before Bréteuil and captured and burnt it on 25 and 26 Sep., Robert having fled before the siege began. Robert landed at Walton in Suffolk on 29 Sep. 1173[e] with a force of Flemish mercenaries,[f] and was at once joined by Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and their combined forces plundered Norwich, and took the castle of Hagenet on 13 Oct. Thence he started for Leicester, where his castle still held out, but on 17 Oct. he encountered the King's forces under Richard de Luci ("the loyal") at Fornham, near Bury (Suffolk), and in the fight that ensued was completely defeated, and captured with his Countess.[g] They were sent to the King in Normandy, who imprisoned them at Falaise, and on his return to England, 8 July 1174, took them with him.[h] The seneschal of Leicester Castle having begun to ravage the neighbouring country, Henry extorted from Robert the surrender, 31 July, of his strongholds of Leicester, Mount Sorrel and Groby.[i] The Earl and Countess were taken back to Normandy on 8 Aug., but the treaty of peace between the King and his sons, 30 Sep. 1174, stipulated for their release.[j] Henry, however, demolished Leicester Castle.[k] The rebellion having been crushed, Robert was no longer a menace, and in Jan. 1176/7, at the Council of Northampton, had restored to him all his castles except Mount Sorrel.[l] He crossed to Normandy that summer, and is said to have

---

[a] See *ante*, p. 529, note "b."

[b] "Idem Vicecomes redd. comp. de *l.* xxviij de tercio denario Comitatus de Legercestria de vij annis praeteritis, quas Comes Leg. accipere noluit, nisi haberet similiter de cremento, sicut predecessores sui recipere consueverunt tempore Regis Henrici" (Pipe Roll, 27 Hen. II, 1180–81, p. 79).

[c] *Gesta R. Henr. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 48.

[d] *Idem*, p. 58.

[e] This seems to make impossible the story that he was present at the negotiations of the Kings at Gisors, and that he insolently reproached King Henry with his losses.

[f] R. de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 377.

[g] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 54, 55.

[h] *Idem*, p. 61.

[i] *Idem*, p. 65. [j] *Idem*.

[k] R. de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 404.

[l] Roger of Hov., vol. ii, p. 118; Eyton's *Itinerary of Henry II*, pp. 172, &c.

gone on pilgrimage in 1179,[a] but no more is heard of him until the spring of 1183, when he was once more under suspicion, for he was arrested and imprisoned, together with his brother-in-law, the Earl of Gloucester.[b] He was, however, in favour again and with the Court at Christmas 1186 at Guildford. At the Coronation of Richard I, 3 Sep. 1189, he carried one of the Swords of State.[c] On 1 Dec. following he witnessed a charter to the monks at Canterbury,[d] and then set out on Crusade to Jerusalem, and *d.* on the way back. He *m.*, before 1155-1159,[e] Pernel (*Petronilla*), heiress of the Norman honour of Grandmesnil,[f] great-granddaughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, the Domesday tenant,[g] but her parentage has not been discovered.[h] Robert *d.*

---

[a] *Ann. of Waverley* (Rolls Ser.), p. 241.

[b] *Gesta R. Henr. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 294.

[c] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 9.

[d] Gervase of Cant. (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 503.

[e] She witnessed a charter of Robert, 2nd Earl of Leicester, to the Abbey of Fontevrault, *circa* 1155–1159, as *Petronilla uxore Roberti filii mei* (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1062).

[f] Robert ès Blanchemains in 1172 held in Normandy 81 knights' fees of the honour of Bréteuil and 40 knights' fees of the honour of Grandmesnil (*Red Book of Exchequer* (Rolls Ser.), p. 627), among which last named was Grandmesnil, the original *caput* of the honour (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 653).

[g] So stated in the charter of Robert FitzPernel, her son, to St. Evroult *circa* 1190–1204. See Round, *op. cit.*, no. 653 ; cf. a charter of Robert ès Blanchemains for the same abbey (La Roque, *Hist. de Harcourt*, vol. iv, p. 2218).

[h] In the account of the foundation of Leicester Abbey she is called daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, who is said to have given with her the honour of Hinckley and the seneschalship of England (cf. Vernon Harcourt, *op. cit.*, pp. 192–9). This story is clearly wrong, since Orderic tells us that Robert Count of Meulan obtained the English lands from Ives, son of Hugh de Grandmesnil, the Domesday tenant (see above, p. 524), and the Leicestershire Survey of 1124–1129 shows them to be held by the Earl of Leicester (Round, *Feudal England*, pp. 205 *et seq.*). Robert de Torigni (vol. ii, p. 8), recording under the year 1168 the death of Robert Earl of Leicester, says that he left a son Robert " qui accepit cum uxore sua hereditatem de Grentemesnill." As the Norman honour of Grandmesnil was in 1172 in the Earl of Leicester's hands, and as it had been separated from the English lands at the death of Hugh the Domesday tenant, descending to his eldest son Robert, this is clearly the inheritance which Pernel brought to her husband, and it is in the Norman branch that her ancestors must be sought. Hugh de Grandmesnil, the Domesday tenant, had five sons —Robert, William, Hugh, Ives and Aubrey. With respect to the younger sons, William went to Apulia, where he *m.* Mabel, da. of Robert Guiscard (Orderic, vol. iii, p. 455), and no more is heard of him in England or Normandy. Hugh *d.* young *circa* 1087, and was *bur.* in St. Evroult (*Idem*, pp. 259, 455). Ives succeeded to his father's lands in England (*Idem*, p. 456), which he mortgaged and lost to Robert, Count of Meulan (see above, p. 524). He *m.* a da. of Gilbert de Gand, and had a son Ives. Orderic (vol. iv, p. 418) says that two of Ives's sons perished in the White Ship ; of these Ives the younger may have been one. Nothing more is heard of Ives's descendants. Aubrey, the youngest son, was brought up a clerk, but eventually became a knight. Robert, the eldest son, inherited the Norman lands

as afsd., on his return journey from Jerusalem, in 1190,(a) at Durazzo. His widow had a grant of the market and bridge at Ware for life, 10 Mar. 1207/8.(b) She *d.* 1 Apr. 1212.(c)

IV. 1190. 4. Robert, Earl of Leicester, and Steward of England, Seigneur of Bréteuil and Paci in Normandy, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., usually styled Robert *FitzPernel*, and during his father's life Robert de Bréteuil.(d) He first comes into notice as a

---

which are later found in Robert FitzPernel's hands. He *m.*, 1stly, Agnes, da. of Ranulph de Bayeux; 2ndly, Emma, da. of Robert d'Estouteville; and, 3rdly, Lucy, da. of Savary FitzCana (Orderic, vol. iii, p. 359). Orderic elsewhere (vol. ii, p. 410) says that Robert had a da. Agnes, who *m.* Robert de Moulins, but otherwise he gives no information as to his children. Now we know that Pernel was the great-granddaughter of Hugh the Domesday tenant (see text), and if she inherited the Norman lands she would in all probability be a daughter of a son of Hugh's son Robert. Hugh's father and son are both named Robert, and if this alternating nomenclature—a very usual system—was continued, a son of Robert the younger would be named Hugh. This is the name given to Pernel's father in the foundation narrative of Leicester Abbey, and although the story there told is fictitious, Pernel was a benefactress of the abbey, and it is possible that the writer may have had before him a document such as a list of obits giving the authentic name. It is not claimed that this suggested descent is more than speculative. Against this view must be set the entry in the Fine Roll of 6 John (1204, no. 226) which implies that the Leicestershire honour of Grandmesnil was the inheritance of Pernel, but as this is a recital of a bargain between her and the King after the death of her son Robert FitzPernel, its weight is greatly weakened; the more so as, for the reasons given above, it seems impossible for Pernel to have inherited the English lands (cf. Vernon Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 88).

(a) Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 88.

(b) *Rot. Lit. Pat.*, p. 69. Ware was a fief of Hugh de Grandmesnil, the Domesday tenant.

(c) "1 Apr. Obiit Petronilla comitissa Leicestriae quae monachos Sancti Ebrulfi diligebat ut filios" (Necrology of St. Evroult, *H.F.*, vol. xxiii); "1212 Obiit nobilis comitissa Legrescestrie que monachos Sancti Ebrulfi diligebat ut filios" (Chron. St. Evroult in Orderic—ed. Le Prévost—vol. v, p. 165).

(d) William de Bréteuil, Robert's brother, was presumably the elder, as he is always named first in charters. He with his brother Robert witnessed a charter of Robert, Count of Meulan, *circa* 1166–1181 to the Abbey of Savigny, and is named with his brothers Robert and Roger, and their sister Amice, in the great confirmation charter of their father to the monks of St. Evroult (see Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 830; La Roque, vol. iv, p. 2218 and pp. 2222 and 2223). He with his brother Roger witnessed a charter of their father to Nuneaton in 1189 (Stenton, *Danelaw Charters*, p. 259), apparently shortly before his death, as he *d. v.p.* Roger, the 3rd son of Robert and Pernel, was Chancellor of William, King of Scots, who gave him in 1189 the see of St. Andrews. As Bishop of St. Andrews he witnessed his brother's charter to St. André-en-Gouffern *circa* 1198–1202 (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 607; see also La Roque, vol. iii, p. 127). Robert and Pernel had also four daughters: (i) Amice, *m.*, as 2nd wife, Simon de Montfort, and became ancestress of the Montfort Earls of Leicester. See *post*. (ii) Margaret, *m.* Saher de Quincy, afterwards Earl of Winchester. See

witness to some of his father's charters. He accompanied Richard I on the Crusade, in which he greatly distinguished himself,[a] and is said to have been confirmed in his earldom by investiture at Messina in 1191.[b] As Robert, Earl of Leicester, he witnessed a charter of Richard I at Jaffa, 10 Jan. 1192/3.[c] After his return to Normandy in 1193 he became one of the chief captains who fought for that Duchy against Philip during Richard's captivity in Austria, and successfully defended Rouen.[d] On 15 June 1194 he was taken prisoner by a Picard knight, Matthew de Mailly, Seigneur of Senlis by Clersay, and confined at Étampes.[e] On 5 July 1194 Richard defeated the French between Freteval and Blois, and Robert strove to regain his liberty. To effect this he had to deliver to Philip his border fortress of Paci, but after settling the terms by charter in Jan. 1195/6[f] Philip still continued to hold Robert on the ground that the Archbishop of Rouen had refused to remove the interdict which he had placed on the French King's domains, whereupon Richard urged the Archbishop, 10 Feb. 1195/6, to remove the interdict, so that Philip might be induced to release the Earl of Leicester, "who has suffered much for his loyalty."[g] Soon afterwards Robert was set free, but he is said to have tried unsuccessfully in 1198 to regain Paci by surprise.[h] On the death of Richard he adhered loyally to John, and in spite of the opposition of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, who claimed the office as "his right of old time," Robert acted as Steward at John's coronation, 27 May 1199.[i] He negotiated and witnessed, on behalf of John, a peace with the Count of Flanders on 18 Aug. 1199,[j]

WINCHESTER. (iii) Hawise became a nun at Nuneaton, and *d. v.m.* (Stenton, *Danelaw Charters*, pp. 241–3). (iv) Pernel, mentioned in the Obituary of Lyre (*Hist. de l'Abbaye de Lyre*, par l'abbé Ch. Guéry, p. 413): "20 July. Petronilla filia comitis Leicestrie."

[a] Geoffrey de Vinsauf (Bohn, 1848), pp. 251, 254, 287, 299.

[b] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 94.

[c] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 309.

[d] Powicke, *Loss of Normandy*, pp. 145, 146.

[e] Rigordus, *De Gestis Philippi Augusti* (*H.F.*, vol. xvii, p. 41), and Guillaume le Breton, *Philippidos*, lib. iv (*Idem*, p. 169); *Flores Hist.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 111.

[f] Robert wrote to King Richard asking him to confirm the agreement (La Roque, vol. iii, p. 126), which the latter did in ratifying the peace made between him and Philip (Delisle, *Cartul. Norm.*, no. 1057). For further security Philip demanded the ratification of the surrender of Paci by Amice, Robert's sister, Roger, Archbishop of St. Andrews, his brother, and Simon de Montfort, his nephew (*Idem*, p. 278; La Roque, vol. iii, pp. 126, 127). Further, he bound Simon de Montfort, Gervase de Châteauneuf, and Roger de Meulan as sureties for Robert's observance of the agreement.

[g] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 279.

[h] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, pp. 5, 60.

[i] Roger was compensated with the service of 10 knights' fees. See *post* (*sub* Simon de Montfort).

[j] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1363.

and in 1200 witnessed a quitclaim of Evreux by Amauri, Earl of Gloucester, to King Philip.[a] On 19 Sep. 1203 John, then at Dol, wrote to Geoffrey FitzPiers announcing his grant to "our beloved and loyal R. Earl of Leicester" of all Richmondshire as the Count of Brittany had held it, excepting only the castles of Richmond and Bowes.[b] On 25 Sep. 1203 Robert attested John's charter to St. Mary of Ivrande.[c] On 24 Mar. 1204 the Sheriff of Northants was ordered to give him possession of Fermingho and Siresham, which the Earl's grandfather had exchanged with the Bishop of Lincoln for Knighton, and on 7 May following the treasurer was ordered to compute with Geoffrey FitzPiers for £29 3*s*. 4*d*., which the said Geoffrey had paid to the Earl by the King's command.[d] In Apr. 1204 he went on an embassy to France,[e] and while there he and William the Marshal in May offered Philip large fines for a respite of a year to decide whether they would do homage to him for their lands in Normandy.[f] In Sep. 1204, between 2 and 8 Sep., he had a grant of the lands of Robert de Harcourt and other Normans.[g] He *m.* Laurette, da. of William DE BRAIOSE or BRIOUZE, lord of Bramber, Brecknock and Gower. Her *maritagium* consisted of Couvert in the Bessin and the manor of Tawstock, Devon, parcel of the honour of Barnstaple which her ancestor Judicael, son of Alvred, had held.[h] He *d. s.p.*, 20 or 21 Oct. 1204,[i] and was *bur.* in Leicester Abbey. His widow had made gifts in her *maritagium* of Couvert to Lyre, and in 1208 Philip Augustus confirmed these gifts of "*Laureta quondam*

---

[a] *Idem*, no. 1310.

[b] G. W. Watson, *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 11, citing *Rot. de Liberate*, ed. T. D. Hardy, p. 63.

[c] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 566. This appears to be the last charter that Robert witnessed.

[d] G. W. Watson, *ut supra*, citing *Rot. de Liberate*, ed. T. D. Hardy, pp. 85, 99.

[e] Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.), p. 144.

[f] *Guillaume le Maréchal* (ed. Meyer), vol. iii, pp. 176, 177; cf. Powicke, *op. cit.*, p. 431. Robert died before the time elapsed, but the Marshal did homage.

[g] *Rot. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 7.

[h] G. W. Watson, *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 10.

[i] Necrology of Lyre: "20 Oct. Robertus III comes Legrecestriae" (*Hist. de l'Abbaye de Lyre*, par l'abbé Ch. Guéry, p. 418). Necrology of St. Evroult: "21 Oct. Robertus tertius comes Legrecestriae" (*H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 489 G). On 26 Oct. 1204 a writ issued to the Sheriff of cos. Leicester and Warwick that "it is the King's will that the reasonable testament of the late Earl of Leicester shall be strictly performed. If any of his goods have been removed they are to be restored to his executors" (*Rot. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 13). He was a liberal benefactor of St. Evroult, and also made gifts to Lyre, St. André-en-Gouffern, and to Ware Priory in Herts (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, nos. 653, 408–410, 607, 648). Together with William the Marshal he stood both in character and military ability at the head of the feudal nobility of his time, and the high price which the King of France demanded and the King of England was willing to concede for his liberation shows that his value as one of the chief props of Angevin rule in Normandy was appreciated on both sides of the Channel.

comitissa Leycestriae."[a] She and her lands were in the King's gift in 1218-1219,[b] and on 16 Oct. 1220,[c] and she made a grant of her dower lands for three years, 30 June 1219.[d] She became a recluse at Hackington, near Canterbury, apparently shortly before Feb. 1220/1,[e] and *d.* there, 4 Mar.[f] of 1266 or of a later year,[g] having survived her husband more than 60 years.

At the death of Robert FitzPernel, Earl of Leicester,[h] his coheirs were his two sisters : (i) Amice ; (ii) Margaret, wife of Saher de Quincy, *cr.* Earl of Winchester in 1207. See that title. Amice, the elder coh., assumed the *style* of Countess of Leicester.[i] She *m.*, 1stly, Simon

---

[a] Delisle, *Cartul. Norm.*, no. 1093. The form of this confirmation has led to the belief that she was then dead.

[b] *Book of Fees* (Testa de Nevill), " Laurentia, Countess of Leicester " ; Berks, p. 254 ; Hants, p. 257 ; Dorset, p. 260 ; Devon, p. 265.

[c] *Serjeanties*, &c., $\frac{2}{9}$.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, p. 195.

[e] On 19 Feb. 1220/1, when the enrolment of the writs for scutage of Biham was tested, the name of " the Countess of Leicester," originally on the list, was scored through.

[f] Necrology of Lyre (*op. cit.*), p. 407 : "4 March. Laureta comitissa Leicestriae."

[g] On 29 Apr. 1265 Simon de Montfort in the King's name sent an enquiry to a recluse at Hackington in the following terms : " Rex recluse de Hakinton salutem. Quia vos nostis pre ceteris ut dicitur que jura et libertates pertinent ad senescalciam Anglie racione comitatus et honoris Leycestrie, nos volentes super hiis per vos plenius certiorari vos attente requirimus et rogamus quatinus in presentia dilectorum nobis in Christo abbatis sancti Augustini Cantuariensis et priori [*sic*] ecclesie Christi ejusdem ville dicta jura et libertates exponatis, et ea coram eis distincte ac aperte scribi et sub sigillis eorundem abbatis et prioris ad nos mittere faciatis " (Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 125, citing Close Roll, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 6 d). The identity of Laurette with this recluse is proved by an entry on the Patent Roll (*Cal.*, 1232–1247), where, on 21 Dec. 1235, Laurette, recluse at Hackington, is named, and by another in the same vol., dat. 16 May 1246, designating her Laurette countess recluse at Hackington. Her death on 4 Mar. must therefore be in the year 1266 or later.

[h] No charter or other instrument recording the creation of the Earldom of Leicester which he inherited has come to light, nor has there been discovered hitherto any evidence of a ceremony of investiture earlier than that by which he is said to have been confirmed in the earldom at Messina by Richard I in 1191. The lands of Robert FitzPernel were of great extent. In England they comprised the estates which had become attached to the Earldom of Leicester, and the Devon estate which his wife brought him. In Normandy he had, as the inheritance of his grandmother, Amice de Gael, part of the fee of her ancestor William FitzOsbern, including Bréteuil and Paci, as well as his wife's *maritagium* of Couvert in the Bessin. Robert's heirs inherited the English estates only, his Norman lands, together with those of other great English magnates, being swept away in the loss of Normandy.

[i] In 1204 Philip Augustus granted her St. Leger in Iveline in exchange for Bréteuil, and by her charter of the same date she quitclaimed to him all her late brother's possessions in Normandy, and bound herself to indemnify her sister, if necessary, out of the English estates. La Roque (*Hist. de Harcourt*, vol. iv, p. 2174) prints

DE MONTFORT, SEIGNEUR OF MONTFORT AND ROCHEFORT.[a] Their s. and h. Simon became Earl of Leicester. See below.[b] She *m.*, 2ndly, before 13 Jan. 1188, William DES BARRES.[c] She *d.* 3 Sep. 1215, and was *bur.* at Haute-Bruyère.[d]

EARLDOM. V. 1205 ?

I. SIMON DE MONTFORT, SEIGNEUR OF MONTFORT AND ROCHEFORT,[e] EARL OF LEICESTER, s. and h. of Simon DE MONTFORT, SEIGNEUR OF MONTFORT AND ROCHEFORT, by Amice, elder da. of Robert, 3rd EARL OF LEICESTER, was

---

Philip's notification, dated "Parisius 1204," beginning "Notum etc. quod *Amicia quondam soror Comitis Loecestrie* quitavit nobis. . . ." A better text, which reads *soror quondam*, is printed by Le Prévost (*Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. i, pp. 419-20): Amice's style is as above. La Roque (*op. cit.*) immediately after the above notification prints the text of Amice's charter of renunciation, "Parisius 1204," beginning "*Ego Amicia comitissa Loecestrie* notum etc." This would be evidence (and has hitherto been accepted as such) that Amice adopted the style of Countess of Leicester immediately after Robert FitzPernel's death. But in the *Recueil de Fac-similés de Chartes normandes*, published by the Société de l'Histoire de Normandie in 1919, is a facsimile of Amice's charter (plate 18), and the wording is "*Ego Amitia soror quondam comitis Lecestrie*" as in Philip's notification. The earliest instance known is a grant by her as "Amicia comitissa Leicestrensis domina Montisfortis" of 100*s.* of rent in St. Leger to Chartres Cathedral dated 1206 (*Cartul. de N.D. de Chartres*, ed. Lépinois et Merlet, vol. ii, p. 35). It is to be remarked that on the Close Roll of that year she appears as Amice Countess of Montfort (Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 90, where the extract is printed).

[a] See Appendix D in this volume.

[b] For the 2nd son, Guy, see Appendix D in this volume.

[c] On which day William, as Count of Rochefort, took the Cross. They had a son William, according to the speech which Guillaume le Breton puts into the mouth of Simon de Montfort in 1213:

> "Tu, Guillelme, mihi fratrem quem nobilis ille
> Barrarum dominus, genetrix cum nuberit illi
> Nostra, dedit, frater nobis uterinus ut esses"

(*Philippidos*, bk. 8, lines 674-6, *H.F.*, vol. xvii, p. 222). They also had a daughter Amice, a nun of the Order of Fontevrault at Fontaines in the diocese of Meaux, whose obit is given in the necrology of that priory under the date 23 Dec. (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obit. de la Prov. de Sens, vol. iv, p. 194 B).

[d] The day is given by the obituaries of Haute-Bruyère and St. Nicaise de Meulan (*H.F.*, Quarto *ut supra*, vol. ii, pp. 224 B, 240 F). She was living in 1213, when as "Amicia comitissa Leicestrie et domina Montis Fortis" she made a grant to the abbey of Les Vaux de Cernay (*Cartul.*, vol. i, p. 190), but was dead in May 1216, when Simon, Count of Montfort, came to Paris . . . to arrange about his inheritance, his mother Amice having died (*H.F.*, vol. xviii, p. 284 A, ex Chronologia Rob. Altissiodor).

[e] Being of comital rank, he is frequently described and addressed by King, Pope, and chroniclers as Count de Montfort, and is so styled in the French record of his homage to King Philip in 1216, and in the charters of two homages rendered to him (*Hist. de Languedoc*, vol. iii, pr. cxx, civ, and cxxi); with these exceptions he appears always to have styled himself *seigneur* (*dominus*) de Montfort. He is also

b. circa 1170.[a] In Jan. 1195/6, when his uncle, Robert, 4th Earl of Leicester, surrendered to Philip of France, for himself and all his kindred, the castle of Paci, Simon (as Seigneur of Montfort) made a like surrender "*quantum ad me pertinet.*"[b] In Apr. 1201 he had licence in England to pledge his mother's land of Winterburnstoke for 3 years.[c] He went on Crusade to the Holy Land in 1202.[d] After his return he came to England, and found means to obtain recognition as Earl of Leicester.[e] In 1206 he confirmed, in France, his mother's surrender of Bréteuil to

sometimes referred to as Count of Rochefort (*Records of the Borough of Leicester*, ed. Bateson, vol. i, pp. 20, 32). See also Appendix D in this volume, p. 716, note "e."

[a] For his descent see Appendix D in this volume.

[b] Delisle, *Cartul. Normand.*, p. 278; see also Appendix D, p. 717, note "a." In this year he is said to have been among those who were in the field to prevent the raising of the siege of Aumale by Richard I (*Philippidos—H.F.*, vol. xvii, pp. 175, 176).

[c] *Rot. Chart.*, p. 103. For his charters at this time see Molinier, "Catalogue des actes," &c., as in Appendix D in this volume, p. 716, note "e."

[d] With Count Renaud de Dampierre. On their way east the Venetians persuaded a group of the crusaders to undertake the recovery for Venice of the rebellious city of Zara, which they took, in defiance of the Pope's prohibition. Simon, always an obedient son of the Church, withdrew from the enterprise. Again, in 1203, at the successful assault on Constantinople, an eyewitness writes that Simon fell out with the majority, and departed to the King of Hungary; thence he went to Palestine, and fought with great distinction (*Chron.* of Aubrey des Trois-Fontaines in *H.F.*, vol. xviii; of Pierre des Vaux-de-Cernay and of G. de Puylaurens, *Idem*, vol. xix; Martène, *Thesaurus Novus*, vol. i, p. 788).

[e] Some time in 1205 or 1206. The Pipe Roll of 1205–6 records a pardon to the Earl of Leicester for the amount due for the farm of Belgrave; also a payment by Ralph de Martiwast for confirmation of the grant of a marriage and lands which Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, had given him. On 28 Aug. 1206 he had a grant of land from King John, and the question of the fine to be paid by the mother of the Earl of Leicester was reserved till the partition of the lands was made (*Rot. Litt. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 74). He did not stay in England, but left a knight of his to attend to the business of the partition (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227–31, p. 560; 1231–34, pp. 18, 19). On 10 Mar. 1206/7 Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, obtained a charter of confirmation of his share of the late Earl's lands, *viz.* one-half, saving to Earl Simon the 3rd penny of the county of Leicester, of which he is Earl, and the capital messuage of Leicester and the stewardship (*senescalcia nostra*) (Vernon Harcourt, *His Grace the Steward*, p. 95). It is unlikely that Simon had any such charter, for on 13 Feb. preceding John had taken into his own hand the lands of Earl Simon de Montfort, nominally until what he owed the King should be paid. No political reason was alleged, but it was natural that a subject of France should not be allowed to draw revenues from English possessions. On reconquering Normandy, Philip had obliged the Norman barons to choose either their French or English fiefs; John had retaliated earlier than this. In 1214 John actually was in the field against him in Périgord, on behalf of his nephew, Raymond of Toulouse. Simon's lands remained in the King's hand till 1215, when, under Papal pressure, John committed them to the Earl of Chester, to the use of Simon (*Idem*, p. 75). The Earl used his English title to the end of his life. In English official documents he becomes after 1208 "*Comes*" Simon de Montfort, or simply Simon de Montfort, but whether with deliberate intention of denying him the title of Earl of Leicester is not plain.

Philip, in exchange for other lands.(a) In 1209 he became one of the leaders of the crusade against the Albigensian heretics.(b) In July the crusaders took Béziers; Carcassonne afterwards surrendered to them ;(c) Simon was elected their leader by common consent, and proved not only a victorious soldier, but a careful governor of what had been conquered.(d) In 1210 he took (among other places) Albi ; in 1211 he besieged Toulouse, and after some variations of fortune succeeded in dispossessing the Count, defeating him finally at Castelnaudary.(e) He acted as sovereign of the conquered territory, and in Dec. 1212—with the advice of the Archbishop of Bordeaux, of the bishops of Toulouse, Carcassonne, &c., " and of our

(a) Brussel : *L'Usage Gén. des Fiefs en France*, vol. i, p. 214.

(b) Pierre, the monk of Les Vaux-de-Cernay, tells how the call came to him. The abbot of this same house was bearer to Simon of a letter from the Duke of Burgundy, urging him to join in the pious work. The abbot found him busy in the chapel of his castle of Rochefort. Simon, crossing the chancel to join the abbot, took up the Psalter, opened it, and put his finger, where it fell, upon a line, saying, " Read me this text " ; and the abbot read out : " He shall give His angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways " (*H.F.*, vol. xix, chap. xvii). The crusade was inaugurated by St. Dominic, after 10 years of preaching in the vain effort to reclaim the heretics ; he became Simon's close adviser.

(c) The surrender was followed by a massacre of heretics. Shortly afterwards he took Lavour, where he hanged the commander Amauri, seigneur of Montreal, several knights and 80 persons of distinction, and burnt more than 300 heretics. The châtelaine, the Dame Giraude, he threw into a well, which he filled up with stones (G. de Puylaurens, pp. 74, 78, 79 ; *Hist. de Languedoc*, vol. vi, pp. 351, 356, 357 ; Pierre des Vaux-de-Cernay, c. 52).

(d) In Aug. 1209 Simon writes to Pope Innocent that he has been elected unanimously to the government and lordship of the conquered lands, where he proposes to remain, if he can ; the enemy is still by no means subjugated, and the country wasted by war. He is obliged to keep mercenaries, who demand almost double rates of pay. He begs confirmation to him and his heirs, and to those who have shared his toil, in their proportions, of the lands won. The Pope's confirmation to him is dated 11 Nov. 1209 (*Epist. Innoc. III.*, *H.F.*, vol. xix). Simon thenceforth styled himself Vicomte of Béziers and of Carcassonne ; in 1211 he fortified his title by a formal surrender from Raymond Trincavel, the dispossessed Vicomte (Galland, *Du Franc-Aleu*, p. 138).

(e) From these conquests he took the titles of the heretics he had driven out—*viz.*, Vicomte of Albi, Count of Toulouse, Duke of Narbonne and Marquis of Provence. In Apr. 1216 King Philip took his homage for the lands of Narbonne, Toulouse, Béziers and Carcassonne, all lately held by Raymond, Count of Toulouse, and won by Simon from the heretics and the enemies of Christ's Church. He was careful also to obtain the suffrage of the army, and confirmation from the Pope (Catel, *Hist. des Comtes de Toulouse*, pp. 302–305). His charters sometimes show a curious variation of style, in calling himself, without description, Earl of Leicester and Seigneur of Montfort, (but) *by divine grace* Vicomte of Béziers, Carcassonne and Albi. That there are many variations in style is probably partly owing to difficulties of staff in his chancery at Carcassonne. Many diplomas, charters and letters emanating from it are printed in full in the *Hist. de Languedoc*, vol. iii ; Catel, *op. cit.*, and *Table Chron. des diplomes . . . de France*, vol. iv.

barons and magnates"—granted *Consuetudines Generales* which remained the law of the land till the establishment of one law for the whole of France.[a] The dispossessed magnates obtained the help of Pedro, King of Aragon, who had refused to accept Simon's homage for Carcassonne, but on 12 Sep. 1213 Simon gained a complete victory over them at Muret, where Don Pedro was slain. Difficulties, however, increased about him, though many of the dispossessed did fealty to him and were allowed to retain their lands. In 1215 the Dauphin came to his assistance.[b] Over the question of the possession of Narbonne he fell out with his old friend Arnold, now bishop of that place.[c] Early in May 1216 he went to Paris to seek aid, and to dispose of property inherited from his mother; and was present when the Legate endeavoured to dissuade the King from allowing the Dauphin to proceed to England at the invitation of the barons, arguing in support of the Legate.[d] He obtained some aid, but in Sep. 1217 more serious trouble arose, and Toulouse readmitted Count Raymond. Simon besieged it without success until, on 25 June 1218, he was killed by a stone thrown from a mangonel in the besieged city.[e] His body was taken to Carcassonne, but eventually *bur.* in the monastery of Haute-Bruyère, near Montfort l'Amauri.[f] He *m.*, *circa* 1190, Alice, da. of Bouchard DE MONTMORENCY, by Laura or Laurentia, da. of Baldwin, COUNT OF HAINAULT.[g] She *d.* 24 Feb. 1221, and was *bur.* with her husband.[h]

---

[a] Printed at length by Galland, *op. cit.*, pp. 353–363.

[b] As a reward for the piety and services of Louis, son of King Philip, to the cause of Christ, Simon procured the gift to him of part of the jaw-bone of St. Vincent the Martyr, whose body was preserved in the church of St. Vincent at Castres (*Table Chron.* [1215]).

[c] *Gall. Christ.*, vol. vi, col. 64. The bishop pronounced excommunication if Simon should attempt to usurp the Duchy or prevent the rebuilding of the walls of Narbonne.

[d] *H.F.*, vol. xviii, p. 719. This probably from no political interest in England, but because of the excommunication promulgated by the Pope on John's adversaries, after John had humbled England and himself.

[e] The besiegers had built a wooden engine called the "Catte," to carry earth and stones to fill up the ditches round the city, and it was in this that Simon was struck. For the history of the whole crusade there is the fullest contemporary detail in the works above cited; written by partisans of both sides, they present facts and opinions from different angles.

[f] In a great tomb on the right of the altar (*H.F.* 4to, Obit. de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 224). In a fragment of a chronicle printed by Bouquet (*H.F.*, vol. xviii, p. 723) Simon is called *athleta Christi*. William de Nangy (*Idem*, vol. xx, p. 756) records that, though so strenuous in war, and with such heavy burdens of affairs on his shoulders, he never failed to hear mass every day, and service at all the canonical hours.

[g] Simon's charter to the priory of Conflans, printed in *Mém. de la Soc. hist. et archéol. de Pontoise et du Vexin*, vol. xxxiii, p. 97. See also Duchesne, *Hist. de la Maison de Montmorency, preuves*, pp. 65, 66, 69.

[h] *H.F.*, Obit. as note "f" above, and *Idem*, vol. i, p. 544. Simon and Alice had 4 sons, and daughters Pernel and Amice. Of the sons (1) Amauri *suc.* his father

AMAURI DE MONTFORT, s. and h., was knighted with great ceremony at Castelnaudary in 1213.[a] He succeeded his father as Duke of Narbonne, Count of Toulouse, and lord of Montfort, and later used the title of Earl of Leicester.[b] He and his mother and younger brother wrote to the abbot of Prémontré announcing Simon's death, and begged for the aid of his house in procuring help to continue the crusade in the Albigeois.[c] In 1220 the Pope confirmed him in possession of Béziers, &c.,[d] but in Feb. 1223/4 he was compelled to come to terms with the Counts of Toulouse and Foix, and the same month quitclaimed to Louis VIII all the conquered lands.[e] Early, it would seem, in 1229 his brother Simon quitclaimed to him all his patrimony in France in

---

(see below); (2) Guy *m.*, in Nov. 1216 (contract in Martène, *Thesaur. Nov.*, vol. i, pp. 854–856, and Galland, *op. cit.*, pp. 150–153, from the Chartul. de Campagne in the Bibl. du Roy., fo. 225), Pernel de Comminges, heiress of the *comté* of Bigorre (*H.F.*, vol. xix, p. 176). Guy and Pernel had 2 daughters, Alice and Perette, whose descendants Galland gives from an inq. taken in the time of Philippe le Bel in the *Trésor des Chartes*. The descendant of the 5th marriage of Pernel de Comminges contested the succession to Bigorre in 1256, when Esquibat and Jordan de Bigorre applied for aid to their uncle Simon, Earl of Leicester. Esquibat later surrendered the *comté* to Simon, who bestowed it on the King of Navarre. (3) Simon, the 3rd son of Simon and Alice, became Earl of Leicester. (4) Robert, the 4th son, is known only by the appearance of his name in charters made by members of his family. Of the daughters of Simon and Alice, (1) Pernel *m.*, 1stly, Piers de Courtenay, who was dead before 1259, and by whom she had a daughter Amice; and, 2ndly, before 1259, Henry de Sully (Charter of St. Louis, June 1259, in Delisle, *Cartul. Normand.*, no. 618). Amice, daughter of Pernel and Piers, *m.* the King's nephew, Robert, son of Robert, Count of Artois (Delisle, *op. cit.*, nos. 838, 839); (2) Amice is named in *Gall. Christ.*, vol. xii, 256 B—"Amicia Simonis comitis de Monteforti et Aliciae de Montemorenciaco ejus uxoris filia."

[a] Pierre des Vaux-de-Cernay, chap. 70, in *H.F.*, vol. xix.

[b] His styles, like those used by his father, are various and appear unsystematic. Among his charters that have been printed are one of 1220, two of 1226, one of 1227, and another of 1229, in which he uses the title of Earl of Leicester, though he is acting as a French subject in all of them. In addressing Henry III he naturally used the English title he claimed till his surrender in favour of his brother. After his quitclaim to Louis in 1224 of all grants to his father and himself of conquered lands in the Albigeois, the titles so acquired were naturally dropped, but he resumed them for some reason in a deed of Apr. 1238 (see *Gall. Christ.*, vol. vii, Preuves, pp. 99, 100, 102; *Hist. de Lang.*, vol. iii, pp. 265, 286, 290, 320, 321, 335, 387).

[c] They are confident they can hold the land won by the blood of many martyrs, to the honour of God and Holy Church. Without help they will perish, and all be lost and return to its former chaos (Hugo, *Sacrae Antiq. Monum.*, vol. i, p. 86). A little later the Countess accompanied the three bishops and the Legate, who went to Paris to seek aid; and returned to Albi, about Christmas 1218, bringing 60 knights, and being followed by the Dauphin (Pierre des Vaux-de-Cernay, chap. 86).

[d] Baluze, *Miscell.*, vol. ii, p. 254.

[e] *Hist. de Lang.*, vol. iii, Preuves, p. 286.

consideration of a reciprocal grant by Amauri of their father's lands in England, if Simon could obtain possession of them.[a] Previous to this Amauri had repeatedly urged upon Henry III his claim to his father's English land and dignity.[b] On 24 Nov. 1230 his uncle, Matthew de Montmorency, Constable of France, died,[c] and Amauri was appointed to succeed him.[d] In 1235 a safe conduct was issued for Amauri de Montfort, Constable of France, to come to England with 9 knights to visit the shrine of St. Thomas the Martyr ;[e] but no record has been found of his having made the pilgrimage. In Apr. 1239 he came to England, and in the presence of the English King and magnates at Westminster surrendered to Simon all their father's inheritance in England. See next article. The same year he went to the Holy Land, where he was detained in captivity two years.[f] He *m.*, in 1214, Beatrix, da. of Andrew, DAUPHIN OF VIENNE, brother of the Duke of Burgundy.[g] He *d.* in 1241, on his return from Palestine, apparently at Otranto,[h] and was *bur.* in Rome,[i] his heart being *bur.* at Haute Bruyère.[j] His widow *d.* 17 Sep.[k] 1248.

---

[a] See note " c " on following page.

[b] Amauri's letter to Henry III (Lansdowne MS., Brit. Mus., 229, fo. 119). This is Camden's copy of the original letter, with a drawing of the seal bearing the Montfort arms—a lion rampant with a forked tail. The letter is printed (from other sources) by Vernon Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 108.

[c] Duchesne, *Maison de Montmorency*, p. 143. Amauri was one of the executors of Matthew's will (*Idem*, Preuves, p. 93).

[d] As Constable Amauri witnessed an ordinance of St. Louis at Melun, Dec. 1230 (*Trésor des Chartes*, Juifs, n. 12 ; *Hist. de Lang.*, vol. vi, pp. 597, 639).

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 119.

[f] In Mar. 1241 the papal penitentiary was ordered to raise 5,000 silver marks for the redemption of Amauri, Comte de Montfort, then held captive by the Saracens (*Cal. of Papal Registers*, vol. i, p. 193).

[g] Pierre des Vaux-de-Cernay, chaps. 75 and 79. In 1223 Philip Augustus bequeathed to Amauri 20,000 *li. Paris.*, to enable him to get his wife and children from Albi out of the hands of the enemy (*H.F.*, vol. xvii, p. 116). By Beatrix he left a son John, who succeeded him as Count of Montfort, and was ancestor in the female line of the Dukes of Brittany of the House of Montfort, and a daughter Pernel (Perronella), abbess of Port Royal (*H.F.*, 4to, Obit. de Prov. de Sens, vol. i, pt. 2, p. 644; *Gall. Christ.*, vol. vii, 913 c).

[h] *H.F.*, 4to, Obit. de Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 225.

[i] He was *bur.* at the east door of St. Peter's, near the chapel of Pope Gregory, according to John Colonna, of the great Roman family, provincial of the Dominicans in Tuscany in 1236 and in 1247, whose connections and official position must have taken him frequently to Rome in the years of which he writes (*H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 110 ; see also *Idem*, p. 466).

[j] *H.F.*, 4to, Obit. de Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 225.

[k] *Idem*, vol. i, pt. 2, p. 643.

VI. 1239 to 1265. SIMON DE MONTFORT, yr. brother of Amauri, being 3rd s. of Simon, was *b.* probably early in 1208, and certainly not later than 1209.[a] His quitclaim to his brother Amauri of his inheritance in France (see above) was probably made immediately on his coming of age. In return he received, perhaps at the same time, Amauri's letter to Henry III, dated Paris, Feb. (? 1228/9).[b] With this letter Simon came to England, probably in the early spring of 1229, but returned without obtaining the favour he sought.[c] Communications must have been kept up, because on 6 Feb. 1230 Henry III, by letters patent of curious form,[d] acknowledged that, at the petition and demise of Amauri de Montfort, s. and h. of Simon de Montfort, late Earl of Leicester, he is bound to restore to Simon, son of the elder Simon and brother of Amauri, all the lands that Simon the father held in England of the Honour of Leicester, with the third penny of the county and the Stewardship, as soon as the said lands should be delivered out of the hand of the Earl of Chester.[e] Meanwhile, on 22 July 1229, the two years' truce with France had expired. Troops were assembled at Portsmouth for a French expedition in Oct. 1229; but, the shipping provided being deficient, the enterprise had to be postponed, and a muster for the same purpose was appointed at

---

[a] *Bibl. de l'Ecole des Chartes*, vol. xxxiv, p. 49; Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 1.

[b] Amauri wrote begging the King, if he could not grant Amauri's repeated petitions for the livery of his father's inheritance to himself, to grant it to Simon, who held nothing of the King of France (see note " b " on previous page).

[c] In 1261, when the King of France was trying to arbitrate between Henry III and Simon, each party drew up a list of grievances. Simon says (translated): " When the King says it was good of him to take me for his man, this is what happened—so that it may be understood what this goodness was. My brother Count Amauri quitclaimed to me all right in our father's English inheritance, if I could succeed in getting it, in the same way that I quitclaimed to him my inheritance in France. And I went to England and begged the King to give me my father's inheritance. And he answered he could not do it, because he had given it to the Earl of Chester and his heirs by his charter. Thereupon I returned, without finding favour. More than a year afterwards [*l'aultre an après*] the King went over to Brittany, and the Earl of Chester with him, who was holding my inheritance. And I went to the Earl in his castle of Saint-James de Beuvron. There I begged his favour to obtain my inheritance, and he (thanks be) agreed with me, and the August following took me with him to England, and begged the King to receive me as his man for my father's inheritance, to which (as he said) I had a greater right than he. And he quitclaimed all the right the King had given him therein, so that the King should receive me as his man. And so my lord the King took my homage, and my land was given me, with great destruction of timber and other serious damages, by sundry people whom the King had appointed Keepers before he gave it to the Earl of Chester" (printed as App. xxxiv by Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*).

[d] In that they are tested in manner of a *charter*, among the witnesses being the Earl of Chester, who was in possession of the estates.

[e] Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 108.

Reading, 7 Apr. 1230. To this muster Simon, now in possession of Henry's attested promise, sent his knight to offer his sword to England. It was accepted by a letter dated at Reading, 8 Apr., in which Henry granted him an annuity of 400 marks until he received his inheritance, so that he should serve England, and Simon presumably fought for the English on French soil during Henry's pitiable campaign in Brittany, May–Oct. 1230. When Henry embarked (26 Oct.) he left behind him the Earl Marshal, and (at the castle of Saint-James de Beuvron on the Norman border) the Earl of Chester. Simon repaired to the Earl there, and induced him to make the surrender of which Henry had made a condition. They returned together to England in Aug. 1231,[a] and on the 13th of that month Henry took Simon's homage at Castle Maud, co. Radnor.[b] During Aug., and possibly after receiving news that the *lands* had been delivered to Simon, Amauri wrote again to Henry III, asking him to put Simon in possession of all the *rights* attached to the inheritance.[c] At Queen Eleanor's Coronation, 20 Jan. 1235/6, Simon was appointed to act as High Steward, in spite of the opposition of the Earl of Norfolk.[d] From now on Simon gradually established himself

---

[a] See p. 543, note "c."

[b] Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 109. The act of homage was repeated with a different formula on 22 Sep. (*Idem*). The Fine Roll, (Aug.) 1231, has an entry of "memorandum as to the relief of Simon de Montfort, whose homage the King has taken for the Honour of Leicester, as appears more at large on the Close Roll" (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 217). The sheriff of Leicester, accounting at Mich. 1231, has an entry: "Simon de Montfort [*blank*] for his relief" (Pipe Roll, 15 Hen. III). This entry is patiently repeated, year by year, until the account of Mich. 1242, when thus: "Simon de Montfort renders account of £50 for his relief. In the treasury, nothing. And in pardons to the same Simon, £50, by the King's writ; and he is quit" (Pipe Roll, 26 Hen. III). He must have succeeded (in spite of evidence of the necessity of obtaining later instruments confirming his ownership) in getting full possession of the lands, for in June 1232 Henry granted him any Norman escheats which might accrue in his fee, which would normally fall direct to the crown (Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 111). Any doubt as to the actual change of hands is set at rest by an alteration of an entry with regard to scutage. At Mich. 1231 the sheriff of Leicester charged scutage on the Honour of Leicester, 60½ and $\frac{1}{5}$ fees to Margaret, Countess of Winchester, for her moiety, and the like number to the Earl of Chester for the other moiety. In the account of Mich. 1232 the last entry, *Com' Cestr' de lx f' et dim' et q'nta p'te i' f' de alia mediet'*, is corrected by *Leycestr' S. de Monteforti* being substituted for *Com' Cestr'*. There is no record of the payment of the third penny to either the Earl of Chester or to Simon, 1231–1242.

[c] "Our former letter informed you we have granted to Simon all our land and right in England; we are still of the same mind, and beg you to put him in possession of all the rights we have and ought to have in England" (See Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 110). In (? June) 1232 Amauri made Simon (calling him Earl of Leicester) a quitclaim of all the lands, with the Stewardship of all England (*Idem*, p. 112).

[d] *Red Book of the Exchequer* (Rolls Ser.), p. 757, where Simon is styled Earl of Leicester. In 1238 the Pope also addresses him as Earl of Leicester (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 172), but Simon does not appear to have used that style before his

in England. He was acting in the King's Council in 1237,[a] and had now so completely gained Henry's friendship that the latter gave him his sister Eleanor in marriage in Jan. 1237/8. But it appears, not unnaturally, to have required Amauri's personal surrender to the King before Simon could be invested with the Earldom of Leicester, and this brilliant alliance, followed by the birth of a son in Nov., apparently stirred Amauri to action on Simon's behalf, for he came to England early next year, and made the surrender at Westminster 11 Apr. 1239, that being probably the date of Simon's investiture as EARL OF LEICESTER.[b] Simon was godfather in June to Henry's first son, Prince Edward, and in 1240 he went on crusade to the Holy Land.[c] In 1242 he took part in Henry's unsuccessful expedition to Poitou, and in the battle of Saintes, 22 July. He participated in State affairs in 1244, as one of the 12 commissioners appointed to consider the King's demands for money.[d] In May 1248 he was appointed Vicegerent in Gascony, with powers not of a Lieutenant, but as of the King himself; on 20 Sep. of that year he sealed a prolongation of the truce between England and France.[e] In Aug. 1254 he was sent from Bordeaux to Scotland on a secret mission to the King.[f] In May and June of 1255 he was engaged, with Peter of Savoy, negotiating a renewal of the truce with France.[g] Early

---

investiture. For his contest with the Earl of Norfolk for the Stewardship, see Harcourt, *op. cit.*, pp. 82, 83.

[a] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1234–37, p. 536. The following year he received a papal mandate forbidding him to set out for the Holy Land without the Pope's special permission, his presence and counsel being very necessary to the safety of England now surrounded by enemies; otherwise he should not have the indulgence granted to Crusaders (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 167).

[b] The date usually accepted for Simon's investiture is 2 Feb. 1239, following Matthew Paris in both *Chron. Maj.* and *Hist. Angl.* There is no official record of the date. But we have, in Henry's *inspeximus* and confirmation, dated 17 Apr. 1239 (Harcourt, *op. cit.*, p. 112), record that the surrender was made by Amauri in the King's presence at Westminster, 11 Apr. Matthew Paris definitely states that the investiture took place after his elder brother Amauri had been summoned, and an arrangement made with him, so that he should not raise any objection to it. Probably both ceremonies took place at one time, because in the English official record of the surrender Amauri is said to surrender to Simon, Earl of Leicester. After Amauri's death his s. and h. John made a quitclaim to his uncle in July 1248 (Lansd. MS. 229, f. 120).

[c] *Ann. Mon.* (Dunstable, Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 152.

[d] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 362.

[e] *Trésor des Chartes*, vol. iii, § 3713; *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 269. He inherited his father's touch as Governor, and long and bitter contentions ensued between him and the subjects of his discipline. In Nov. 1249 Henry writes him a long letter, thanking him *de sollicitudine necnon et laboribus immensis negociis nostris terre nostre Wasconie vigilanter a virilitate vestra multociens impensis* (*Idem*, p. 271). Simon's only extant letter is a long one upon the affairs of Gascony, written to Henry from Paris, 27 Mar. 1250 (*Royal Letters*, Rolls Ser., vol. ii, p. 52).

[f] *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 306.

[g] *Idem*, p. 324; *Trésor des Chartes*, vol. iii, § 4178; *Close Roll*, 39 Hen. III, *m.* 11 d.

in 1257 the plenipotentiaries to treat of peace with France were directed to take counsel with Simon de Montfort and Peter de Savoy; in June 1257 he was appointed joint commissioner to deal with the Pope about the business of the Kingdom of Sicily, he and Peter de Savoy being the two plenipotentiaries.[a] In May 1258 he was joint commissioner for a truce with France, and in Aug. to make peace between the warring parties in Scotland.[b] May of 1259 saw him appointed commissioner under the treaty with France, and in July he was sent with Peter de Savoy with a verbal message to the French King.[c] During that year he was sworn of the King's Council;[d] in Dec. the Countess Eleanor, in Paris, in the presence of Henry III and St. Louis, and of her husband, who attested and confirmed her acts, renounced all her rights in the Duchy of Normandy, and ratified the peace concluded with France.[e] At Henry's great feast on St. Edward's day 1260, the King's nephew Henry, son of the Earl of Cornwall, was admitted to do the office of Steward, as Simon's proxy.[f] In August 1262 the Earl was joint commissioner to treat with Llewelyn son of Griffith.[g] His part in the opposition of the Barons to the King and the ensuing civil war is the national history of those momentous years. After his victory at Lewes, when Henry III and Prince Edward were made prisoners (14 May 1264), Simon carried on the government of the country under the King's name and seal, including the summoning of a parliament for the Octave of Hilary 1265. During this period he obtained grants of the earldom of Chester (see under CHESTER). All these his acts were annulled by Henry on his restoration to freedom by the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265, when Simon was slain,[h] and all his honours *forfeited*. He was *bur.* by the monks at Evesham.[i] His will was made 1 Jan. 1259.[j] He *m.*, 7 Jan. 1237/8, privately, in the King's chapel in Westminster,

---

[a] *Fœdera*, vol. i, pp. 358–360. Simon, however, did not act (Bémont, *op. cit.*, p. 157).

[b] *Fœdera*, vol. i, pp. 371, 376.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 384, 388; *Trésor des Chartes*, vol. iii, §§ 4416, 4417.

[d] *Close Roll*, 43 Hen. III, *m.* 12 d.

[e] *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 392; *Trésor des Chartes*, vol. iii, § 4565.

[f] *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 402.

[g] *Idem*, p. 430.

[h] *Opus Chron.* (Rolls Ser., no. 28), p. 18.

[i] *Idem*, p. 20. Miracles were said to have been wrought at his tomb, &c. (*Miracula S. de M.*, Camden Soc., vol. 15). Other chronicles state that his body was dismembered, portions being sent to divers places—his head to the wife of Roger de Mortimer, then at Worcester Castle (Rishanger—Rolls Ser.—p. 37). William de Newburgh (Rolls Ser., vol. ii, p. 548) combines the two accounts in the statement that his dismembered body was in a short while reunited in a marvellous manner (*mirabiliter*) and buried honourably at Evesham. (A note to this passage says that Mortimer's wife sent back to Evesham the head and hands.)

[j] Printed by Bémont (*op. cit.*, pp. 328–30) from the original in French, in the Bibl. Nationale, in the hand of his eldest son Henry.

Eleanor, 2nd da. of KING JOHN, by Isabel, da. and h. of Aimar, COUNT OF ANGOULÊME.[a] She, who was *b.* 1215, had been betrothed, 23 Apr. 1224, to William (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke. She *d.* 13 Apr. 1275, in France, at Montargis, a cell of Fontevrault, to which she retired after the battle of Evesham.

VII. 1265. 1. EDMUND, *styled* "Crouchback" (*Gibbosus*), 4th and yst. but 2nd surv. s. of HENRY III, was *b.* 16 Jan. 1244/5. In 1265 he became EARL OF LEICESTER, and in 1267 EARL OF LANCASTER. He *d.* 5 June 1296.

VIII. 1296 to 1322. 2. THOMAS, *styled* "of Lancaster," EARL OF LEICESTER and EARL OF LANCASTER, s. and h., *b. circa* 1278. He was beheaded 22 Mar. 1321/2.

See fuller particulars under LANCASTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1267.

---

[a] Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 471. After the Earl of Pembroke's death Eleanor, with her governess Cicely de Sanford, widow of Sir William de Gorham, had made to the Archbishop of Canterbury a public vow of perpetual celibacy (*Idem*, p. 487; vol. v, p. 235). Such a vow did not, however, constitute a canonical impediment (F. W. Maitland, *Collected Papers*, vol. iii, p. 24). Soon after he married Eleanor Simon de Montfort went to Rome, and obtained a papal absolution in respect of this vow (*Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 172; *Ann. Mon.* (Tewkesbury, Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 106). A roll of the Countess's household expenses was printed by the Roxburghe Club, 1841; a cast of her seal is in the Brit. Mus., lxxx, 18. She claimed her share of her mother's lands in Angoulême, and in 1260 her brothers Guy and Geoffrey de Lusignan and William de Valence promise her attorneys to refer the matter, if it cannot be arranged by consent, to Prince Edward, eldest son of the King of England (Brit. Mus. Add. Charter 3296). Several letters of Adam de Marsh in *Mon. Francisc.* (Rolls Series) are addressed to the Earl and Countess; he rebukes the latter, seemingly, for quarrels with her husband, and certainly for extravagance in dress. By his wife Simon had issue sons Henry, Simon, Guy, Amauri and Richard, and a daughter Eleanor who *m.* Llewellyn of Wales (*Misc. Hist.* of Walter de Coventry —Rolls Ser.—vol. i, p. 24; *Opus Chron.*—Rolls Ser., no. 28—p. 39). Henry was slain with his father at Evesham; Simon arrived on the field of battle only in time to see his father's head on a pike, and Guy was wounded and taken prisoner. He and Simon were forced to leave the country, and went to Italy, where they served under Charles of Anjou. In 1271 they murdered their cousin Henry, son of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, in a church at Viterbo. Simon died in the same year near Siena, and Guy died in a Sicilian prison in 1287 or 1288. Amauri was appointed canon and treasurer of York Minster in 1265. He was living Feb. 1300/1. In his will, made at Montargis in 1289, he styles himself papal chaplain, treasurer of St. Peter of York, canon of Rouen, Evreux, London and Lincoln, rector of St. Wendron in the diocese of Exeter, by hereditary right Earl of Leicester and Palatine of Chester, Steward of the King of England (P.R.O. Transcripts from Rome, 59/20). Biographies of these 4 sons of Simon are in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* Of the son Richard nothing is known. Lipscomb (*Hist. of Bucks*, vol. iii, pp. 588–92) prints an account identifying this Richard with Richard de Wellesburne, *bur.* at Hughenden; in forming an opinion of the statements there made, it should be borne in mind that Wellesbourne was one of the Warwickshire manors of the *other* family of Montfort.

IX. 1324. 3. HENRY, *styled* "of Lancaster," br. and h., *b. circa* 1281. He became EARL OF LEICESTER in 1324, and EARL OF LANCASTER in 1326. He *d.* 22 Sep. 1345.

X. 1345. 4. HENRY, "of Grosmont," EARL OF LEICESTER and EARL OF LANCASTER, &c., s. and h., *b. circa* 1300. On 6 Mar. 1350/1 he was *cr.* DUKE OF LANCASTER. He *d. s.p.m.* or *s.p.m.s.*, 24 Mar. 1360/1, when the Dukedom of Lancaster became *extinct*, his earldoms devolved upon his two daughters and coheirs, and the Barony of Lancaster fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between them.

See fuller particulars under LANCASTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1267.

* * * * * * *

XI. 1361. 1. WILLIAM, COUNT OF HAINAULT, HOLLAND, ZEELAND and FRIESLAND, and DUKE OF BAVARIA, 2nd s. of the EMPEROR LOUIS, by Margaret, sister of William, COUNT OF HAINAULT, &c. (who *d. s.p. legit.*, 1345), was *b.* about 1327. He *m.*, in 1352, in the King's Chapel, Westm., Maud, widow of RALPH DE STAFFORD (s. and h. of Ralph, LORD STAFFORD), and 1st da. and coh. of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER, by Isabel, da. of Henry, 1st LORD BEAUMONT. In consequence of his marriage he was *styled* EARL OF LEICESTER after the death of his wife's father, 24 Mar. 1360/1.[a] On his return from a journey to England in 1357 he became insane. She, who was aged 22 in 1361, came to England to claim her inheritance, and *d. s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1362, of the plague.[b] At her death the Earldom of Leicester devolved on Blanche, her sister and h., whose husband, John of Gaunt, then Earl of Lancaster and Richmond, thereupon entered into the whole inheritance of Henry, Duke of Lancaster. See below. William, Duke of Bavaria, *d.* at the castle of Quesnoi, Apr. 1389, and was *bur.* at Valenciennes.[c]

* * * * * * *

XII. 1362. 5. JOHN, "of Gaunt," 4th but 3rd surv. s. of EDWARD III, was *b.* in the spring of 1340. He was *cr.* EARL OF RICHMOND, 20 Sep. 1342. By his marriage with Blanche, yr. da. and coh. of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER, he acquired a moiety of Lancaster inheritance on the Duke's death, 24 Mar. 1360/1, and on 14 Aug. was sum. as EARL OF LANCASTER AND RICHMOND. By the death *s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1362, of his wife's sister Maud, he acquired the other moiety, and became EARL OF LEICESTER. On 13 Nov. 1362 he was *cr.* DUKE OF LANCASTER. He *d.* 3 or 4 Feb. 1399. See fuller particulars under LANCASTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1267.

(a) On 17 Nov. 1361 William, Duke of Beauver, Count of Henaud and Earl of Leicester, and Maud his wife, staying beyond seas, had letters of attorney (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361–64, p. 110; see *Idem*, p. 114).

(b) She, in her instruments as Countess of Hainault, calls herself Mehaus de Lancastre, Comtesse de Hainaut (*Cartulaire des Contes de Hainaut*, vol. v, p. 560; vol. vi, pp. 143, 148, &c.).

(c) *Idem*, vol. i, p. 519; vol. iv, p. 421.

XIII. 1399 Feb. to Sep. 6. HENRY, "of Bolingbroke" or "of Lancaster," DUKE OF LANCASTER, &c., and EARL OF LEICESTER, s. and h., was *b. circa* Apr. 1366. On 29 Sep. 1397 he was *cr.* DUKE OF HEREFORD. He ascended the throne 30 Sep. 1399, as Henry IV, when all his honours *merged* in the Crown. See fuller particulars under LANCASTER, Earldom, *cr.* 1267.

XIV. 1564 to 1588. ROBERT DUDLEY, 5th s. of John (DUDLEY), DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND (so *cr.* 1551), by Jane, da. of Sir Edward GUILFORD, was *b.* 24 June 1532 or 1533. M.P. for Norfolk, *circa* 1549–52, and 1553; Gent. of the Privy Chamber, 1551; Master of the Buckhounds to King Edward VI, 1552–53. He took part (with his father) in proclaiming Lady Jane Grey as Queen; was committed to the Tower in July 1553, *attainted*, and sentenced to death 22 Jan. 1553/4, but was pardoned 18 Oct. 1554, and restored in blood 7 Mar. 1557/8. Master of the Horse, Jan. 1558/9 to Dec. 1587; nom. K.G. 24 Apr., and inst. 3 June 1559; P.C. 23 Apr. 1559. Lord Lieut. of co. Warwick, 1559, of Berks, 1560 (?), of co. Worcester, 1569–70, of Essex, Herts and Midx., 1585, and of Oxon, co. Leicester, and Rutland, 1587 till his death; Constable of Windsor Castle, 1562, and High Steward of Cambridge Univ. 1563, both till his death. Having been suggested as a husband for Mary, Queen of Scots, he was, 28 Sep. 1564,[a] *cr.* BARON OF DENBIGH, and, on the day following, EARL OF LEICESTER.[b] He took his seat 30 Sep. 1566. Chancellor of Oxford Univ. 31 Dec. 1564, and Chamberlain of Chester, 2 July 1565, both till his death; Knight of St. Michael of France, 24 Jan. 1566;[c] Lieut. of the Order of the Garter, June 1572 and Apr. 1584; High Steward of Lynn, and of Yarmouth, 1572, and of Norwich Cath. 1574, all till his death. From 9 to 27 July 1575 he sumptuously entertained the Queen at Kenilworth, at an expense of about £60,000. Lord Steward of the Household, 1584–88; Chief Justice in Eyre South of Trent, Nov. 1585 till his death. By patent, dat. 27 Nov. 1585, he was appointed General of the English forces to aid the States-General, and was, in Feb. 1585/6, proclaimed

---

[a] 28 Sep. 6 Eliz., *i.e.* 1564, though generally (in error) called 1563.

[b] His connection with Leicestershire is not clear. Lands in *ten* other counties were granted him in 1563. "In 1563 he received from the Crown the manor and lordship and castle of Kenilworth, the lordship and castle of Denbigh and lands in Lancashire, Surrey, Rutland, Denbigh, Carmarthen, York, Cardigan, and Brecknock. The manors of Caldecote and Pelynge, Bedfordshire, with many other parcels of land, followed in the next year, and in 1566 sixteen other estates in different parts of England and Wales were assigned him" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[c] At Michaelmas 1571 he held a celebration of the Order at St. Mary's, Warwick, being apparelled all in white, wearing a collar of gold and his garter; under a cloth of estate on the right side of the choir were set up the arms of the King of France, to which the Earl made a low curtsy (*Brief Description of the Collegiate Church of St. Mary, Warwick*, 1740).

Governor of the United Provinces, but was recalled on 30 Nov. 1587. In Oct. 1586 he was one of the Commissioners to try the Queen of Scots. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 June 1549, at Sheen Palace, Surrey, in the King's presence,[a] Amy, the only legit. child of Sir John ROBSART, of Siderstern, Norfolk, by Elizabeth, widow of Roger APPLEYARD, of Stansfield, Norfolk, and da. of John SCOTT, of Camberwell, Surrey. She, who was *b.* at Stansfield about 1532, *d. s.p.*, being found dead at the foot of the staircase in Cumnor Place, Berks, 8, and was *bur.* 22 Sep. 1560, with great state, in St. Mary's, Oxford. M.I.[b] He is said to have *m.*, 2ndly, in the winter of 1573,[c] at Esher, Surrey, before many witnesses, Douglas,[d] widow of John (SHEFFIELD), 2nd BARON SHEFFIELD OF BUTTERWICKE, and da. of William (HOWARD), 1st BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM,

---

[a] Sir Walter Scott, in his *Kenilworth*, falsifies history by representing this as a *secret* marriage. Froude, in his *Elizabeth* (vol. i, p. 86), remarks that "it had been a love match of a doubtful kind," and that it was spoken of by Cecil as *nuptiæ carnales*.

[b] Her death was generally supposed to have been contrived by her husband to allow of his marriage with Queen Elizabeth, who contemplated such a union on her accession. "In 1584 the story adopted by Sir Walter Scott in *Kenilworth* was first published in a libel on Dudley usually known as 'Leicester's Commonwealth.' There Anthony Forster and Sir Richard Verney . . . were said to have flung Lady Amy downstairs, but none of the statements in this libel deserves credit. . . . In spite of the suspicious circumstances of the death nothing can be historically proved against Dudley. . . . The theory of suicide has most in its favour" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

[c] It is alleged that he was contracted to Lady Sheffield at a house in Cannon Row in 1571. The statement in the 1st edition of this work that they were married in May 1573, two days before the birth of their son, is, according to Sir G. F. Warner, an error originating with Adlard, and arising from an obvious misreading of Dugdale's *Warwickshire* (edit. 1730, vol. i, p. 250). Her allegation was that she had been married in the winter of 1573 and not in May, and as a fact their son was born 7 Aug. 1574, and not, as generally stated, in May 1573. V.G.

[d] Her own statement as to her marriage (see preceding note) appears, however, to have obtained little credit in the Star Chamber, mainly, no doubt, on account of her remarriage, in spite of her explanation of this having been "for safeguard of her life, having had some ill potions given her." It is to be remarked that it was not till 1604 that the Act passed *To restrain all persons from marriage until their former wives and former husbands be dead*, whereby such offence is made felony and punishable by death. The remarriage, therefore, of each of these two parties in or about 1578 was not felony, and is, therefore, no *positive* proof against their marriage in 1573. Many people have believed in this marriage, but after study of the very full and able review of the circumstances in Sir G. F. Warner's introduction to *The Voyages of Robert Dudley* (Hakluyt Soc., 1900), the Editors feel inclined to uphold the finding of the Star Chamber. The main objections to its credibility may be tabulated as follows: (1) The marriage with Stafford, which, taking place as it did 12 months after Leicester's marriage with another woman, is at least as likely to have occurred from the lady's desire to secure a respectable position as for the reason alleged by her above. (2) That of all the alleged witnesses of the 1573 marriage only three were available to give material evidence (two members of her own household, and one Owen Jones) before the Star Chamber, 10 May 1605, and neither

by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas GAMAGE. On 29 Nov. 1579[a] this lady *m.*, as his 2nd wife, Sir Edward STAFFORD, of Grafton, Northants (who *d.* 5 Feb. 1604/5), while the Earl himself *m.* publicly, 21 Sep. 1578,[b] at Wanstead, Essex (arousing thereby the fury of the Queen), Lettice,[c] whom he had seduced in her husband's lifetime, widow of Walter (DEVEREUX), 1st EARL OF ESSEX, being sister of William, 1st EARL OF BANBURY, and 1st da. of Sir Francis KNOLLYS, K.G., by Mary, da. of William CARY (and Mary, his wife, who was sister of Anne Boleyn, Consort to Henry VIII). The Earl *d. s.p.s. legit.*,[d] 4 Sep. 1588, aged about 56 (not without suspicion of poison),[e] at his house at Cornbury, Oxon, and was *bur.* at the cost of £4,000 in the Lady Chapel of the Collegiate Church at Warwick.[f] Will dat. at Middelburg, 1 Aug. 1587,

---

their position nor character enjoyed or appears to have deserved implicit confidence: indeed, they were judged "to be ever after held suspect in their testimonies." (3) That Leicester, though without any legitimate heir and though admitting paternity, never in his life admitted, and in his will denied, the legitimacy of his son by Lady Sheffield. (4) That Sir Edward Stafford clearly never believed that his wife had been married to Leicester. (5) That the lady "slept on her rights" for some 30 years, and did not, as far as is known, ever allege formally an actual marriage until 1603, after her son had begun proceedings. (6) That she tried hard to prevent her son raising the question in her lifetime. The aforesaid son was the well-known Sir Robert Dudley, who styled himself Duke of Northumberland. See that title. V.G.

[a] See note *sub* II BARON SHEFFIELD as to this being the true date. V.G.

[b] The depositions of Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, Roger, Lord North, and others, relative to this marriage are in *State Papers Dom.*, 1581–90, p. 11. See note *sub* ESSEX as to the suspicion of their having been previously over-familiar. A previous (private) marriage between them in 1576 is referred to by Camden in his *Annals*, who also states that her father compelled this repetition of the ceremony before witnesses. See next page, note "d."

[c] The wits of the day called Lady Sheffield and Lady Essex Leicester's Old and New Testament. V.G.

[d] The illegitimacy of his son Robert (see preceding page, note "d") is, of course, assumed; it is certain, at all events, that he did not succeed to his father's Earldom. This Robert had a son Robert who claimed to be Earl of Leicester and Earl of Warwick, and had the titles Duke of Northumberland and Earl of Warwick conferred on him by the Emperor Ferdinand II, 9 Mar. 1620. See NORTHUMBERLAND.

[e] An enquiry was held by the Privy Council.

[f] "Singular well featured and all his youth well favoured and of a sweet aspect, but high foreheaded which was taken to be of no discommendation; but towards his latter end grew high coloured and red faced" (Lloyd, 1665). "Dudley combined in himself the worst qualities of both sexes; without courage; without talent; without virtue" (Froude's *Elizabeth*, vol. i, p. 86). The following epitaph was written on him by Ben Jonson:

"Here lyes a valiaunt warrior who never drew a sword,
Here lyes a noble courtier who never kept his word,
Here lyes the Earle of Leicester who govern'd the Estates
Whom the earth could never, living, love, and the just heaven now hates."

His enemies described him as "the great grandson of a carpenter" (as to this see note *sub* DUDLEY), "who was the only honest man of the family, and the only one

pr. 1588. At his death all his honours became *extinct*.[a] His widow, who was *b.* in the reign of Henry VIII, and *d.* in that of Charles I, *m.* (within a year of his death), in July 1589, Sir Christopher BLOUNT, one of the late Earl's Gentlemen of the Horse, who was executed for high treason on Tower Hill, 18 Mar. 1600/1 (a few days after her son by her 1st marriage, the Earl of Essex, in whose rebellion he had taken a prominent part).[b] She *d.* 25 Dec. 1634, aged about 95,[c] at Drayton Bassett, and was *bur.* (with her 2nd husband) at Warwick.[d] M.I. Will dat. 15 Oct. 1622, pr. 17 Jan. 1634/5.

[ROBERT DUDLEY, *styled* LORD DENBIGH, s. and h. ap. by Lettice,

---

who died in his bed." G.E.C. and V.G. Bruce, in his introduction to the *Correspondence of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, during his Government of the Low Countries*, 1585–6 (Camden Soc.), comments (p. xxxviii *et seq.*) on his style as the simplest, freest and most colloquial that can be conceived; his letters abound in passages of forcible, manly, energetic writing, but manifest a violent, ill-regulated temper, an unprincipled recklessness as to means, a harsh, revengeful spirit, which might be hurried by circumstances into the commission of the very worst of those crimes which have been popularly attributed to him. If he did not possess the bold and commanding temper of his father, it is to be feared he too certainly inherited both his subtlety and meanness. At the British Museum there are two copies of a set of contemporary engravings representing the long procession at his entry into The Hague. There are two portraits of him in the Nat. Portrait Gallery, of which one is reproduced in Fletcher's *Historical Portraits*, vol. i; other portraits at Hatfield, &c.; see also *Hist. MSS. Com.*, De L'Isle and Dudley MSS., vol. i, p. 290; *N. and Q.* (10th Ser.), vol. i, p. 404. For engraved portraits see *Brit. Mus. Cat. of Engraved British Portraits*; also Mrs. Lane Poole's *Oxford Portraits*. An inventory of furniture, &c., at Kenilworth and other places. containing lists of tapestry, arms, plate, &c., 1585, is referred to in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 231.

(a) For an interesting example of the extreme Baconian theory see Dr. Orville Ward Owen's *Bacon's Cipher Story* (Gay and Bird, 1894), in which it is asserted that Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, was the lawful husband of Queen Elizabeth, by whom he was father of two sons, Francis Bacon, afterwards Lord High Chancellor and Baron Verulam, and Robert, Earl of Essex, the former probably having been born either out of wedlock or a few days after the wedding, which had to be delayed until after Amy Robsart had been "removed." (Communicated by H. Pirie-Gordon).

(b) Blount *d.* a Catholic. For a list of the peers concerned in that rash enterprise, see note *sub* ESSEX. V.G.

(c) She resided much at Drayton Bassett after her husband's death (*Chanc. Dep.*, Eliz. to Charles I, 18/16). On 23 Feb. 1631/2 Mr. Pory wrote to Sir Thomas Puckering, Bart.: "The Earl of Banbury, aged fourscore and six is said now to lie upon his death-bed, but I hear that his sister, my Lady of Leicester being six years elder, can yet walk a mile in a morning." V.G. An inventory of the goods of the Countess and Sir Christopher Blount in Essex House is referred to in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 363.

(d) An interesting account of this lady by Edward Levien is in the *Collectanea Archæologia*, vol. ii, pp. 42–54.

the last wife, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 19 July 1584, at Wanstead, and was *bur.* in the Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick. M.I.]

XV. 1618. 1. ROBERT SYDNEY,[a] of Penshurst, co. Kent, 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h. male of Sir Henry SYDNEY, K.G. (*d.* 1586, about 1 May),[c] by Mary, 1st sister of Robert (DUDLEY), 1st EARL OF LEICESTER, and da. of John (DUDLEY), DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, was *b.* at Penshurst, Kent, 19, and *bap.* 28 Nov. 1563; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1575, aged 12, leaving in 1579;[d] M.P. for Glamorganshire, 1584–86 and 1593, and for Kent, 1597–98; knighted (by the Earl of Leicester) 7 Oct. 1586; *cr.* M.A. of Oxford, 11 Apr. 1588;[e] Gov. of Flushing, 1588–1616; served in the wars in the Netherlands and Brabant, and was in command of a troop of horse (lancers) there 1596–97. In 1598 he petitioned the Earl Marshal that, being "the next

---

[a] The family descends from John de Sydenie, a Surrey yeoman, who lived on a farm at Alford in the reign of Edward I. When, however, Sir Henry, father of the first (Sydney) Earl of Leicester, instructed Robert Cooke, the "rascally King of Arms," to prepare his pedigree, such a descent was not thought fine enough, and various high-placed apocryphal ancestors were invented, beginning with a William de Sidne, Knight, in the service of Henry II, and continuing through a long line of knights whose existence was established by various grants and deeds which the ingenious though unprincipled *Clarenceux* forged. These forgeries are preserved at Penshurst (see Preface to De L'Isle and Dudley MSS., vol. i, *Hist. MSS. Com.*). The elaborate forged pedigree (with many engraved coats of arms) is in the *Misc. Gen. et Her.* (1st series), vol. ii, pp. 160, &c. V.G.

[b] The eldest son was the celebrated Sir Philip Sydney, who was *b.* 30 Nov. 1554, *m.* Frances, da. of Sir Francis Walsingham, and *d. s.p.m.*, 16 Oct. 1586, at Arnhem in Holland, of wounds received at the battle of Zutphen, 22 Sep. preceding. He was *bur.* in St. Paul's Cathedral, 16 Feb. 1586/7. With respect to the date of his marriage, an editorial note in *S. P. Dom.*, 1581–90, p. 98, says he married in Mar. 1583, and on the 1st of that month his father wrote to her father warmly agreeing to their children's marriage. V.G.

[c] A Barony was offered to him in 1572 when Lord Deputy [I.], but on 2 May of that year his wife, Lady Mary, writes to Burghley praying that he will stay the new title of Baron to be further offered to Sir Henry Sydney, as they cannot support it (*Letters and Papers* [I.], 1509–73, p. 471). On 1 Mar. 1582/3 Sir Henry Sydney wrote of his first son (Philip) as "of excellent good proof," and of his 2nd son (Robert) as "of great good hope," and of his third son (Thomas) as "not to be despaired of." V.G.

[d] Accounts of his expenses at Oxford (1575–79) are printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, De L'Isle and Dudley MSS., pp. 268–271. His boyhood was spent chiefly at Ludlow Castle, and after Oxford he spent 2 years in Germany.

[e] The following persons *purpureo habitu, more Academico, induti* were created M.A. in Convocation at Oxford on 11 Apr. 1588: Clinton, *Dominus*, son of the Earl of Lincoln; Norris, *Dominus* John, President of Munster; Sidney, *Dominus* Robert (afterwards, 1618, Earl of Leicester); Norris, *Dominus* Henry (Lord Norris of Rycote, 1572–97); Grivell (*i.e.* Greville), *Magister* Fouke (*cr.* Baron Brooke, 1621). See Clark's *Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1571–1622, vol. ii, part i, p. 234.

heir masle," the Queen should bestow upon him "the name and place of Lord Lisle."[a] He was *cr.*, 13 May 1603, BARON SYDNEY OF PENSHURST, co. Kent.[b] Chamberlain to the Queen Consort. He was *cr.*, 4 May 1605, VISCOUNT L'ISLE.[c] He was nom. K.G. 26 May, and inst. 7 July 1616. On 2 Aug. 1618 he was *cr.* EARL OF LEICESTER.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Sep. 1584,[e] at St. Donats, co. Glamorgan, in the house of Sir Edward Stradlinge, Barbara, da. and h. of John GAMAGE, of Coity. She *d.* May 1621. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Apr. 1625 (lic. from Archbishop of Canterbury), at Sutton at Hone, Kent, Sarah, widow of Sir Thomas SMYTHE, of Bidborough, Kent (who *d.* 1625), and da. and h. of William BLOUNT, of the Mangotsfield family, by Anne, da. of (—) BYMAND or BEMAND, of Knaresborough. He *d.* at Penshurst, 13, and was *bur.* there, 16 July 1626, aged 62.[f] Admon. 23 June 1627. His widow *d.* and was *bur.* 12 Mar. 1655, at Sutton afsd. Will pr. 1656.

XVI. 1626. 2. ROBERT (SYDNEY), EARL OF LEICESTER, &c., yst. but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1 Dec. 1595, at Baynard's Castle, London; matric. (with his elder br., William) at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Feb. 1606/7;[g] K.B. 3 June 1610; M.P. for Wilton, 1614; for Kent, 1620–22, and for Monmouthshire, 1624–25; having been *styled*

---

[a] As to this petition see Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 74–5. The Viscountcy and Barony of L'Isle had been previously enjoyed by his maternal ancestors, the Barony becoming *extinct* on the alienation of the manor of Kingston Lisle in 1538 by his mother's father, John (Dudley), Duke of Northumberland. His mother's brother Ambrose received a new creation as Baron Lisle, 25 Dec. 1561, which barony became *extinct* on his death *s.p.*, 21 Feb. 1589/90. Before setting out for Flushing, 31 May 1599, Sir Robert Sydney wrote to Sir Robert Cecil begging him to use his influence with the Queen to procure him this title, to which he has "so fair a cause to pretend" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. ix, p. 188). He wrote again on the same subject from Baynard's Castle 28 Dec. 1600 (*Idem*, vol. x, p. 430).

[b] There is a long letter from him in Jan. 1597/8 (*Idem*, vol. viii, p. 29), begging the Earl of Essex to procure him this honour. V.G.

[c] For the names of the 8 peers created this day, see note *sub* EXETER [1605].

[d] See note *sub* DEVONSHIRE as to the nicknames of the grantees of the four Earldoms *cr.* that day, and as to the price paid by them.

[e] There is an account of this 1st marriage in Philip Sidney, *Memorials of the Sidney Family*, 1899, p. 100 *et seq.* Among the De L'Isle and Dudley muniments are 3 folio vols. of letters from the Earl to his wife Barbara, 1588–1620 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 229).

[f] There is an engraving, by S. Passe, of him as Viscount Lisle, with his brother Philip, from the original at Penshurst. John Chamberlain, in a letter dat. May 1598, mentions that Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Robert Sydney and Sir Christopher Blount had all refused the office of Lord Deputy, Ireland. V.G.

[g] This William, as "Sir Wm. Sydney son and heir of Visct. Lisle," had lic. to travel for 3 years, 15 Jan. 1609/10 (*Cal. State Papers Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 581). V.G.

VISCOUNT L'ISLE from 1618; AMBASSADOR to Denmark, July to Nov. 1632, to Holstein, 1632, and to Paris, 1636–41; P.C. 5 May 1639, and resworn 31 May 1660; Chief Governor of Ireland, as Lord Lieut., and Gen. of the Army there, 1641–43.[a] Lord Lieut. of Kent (on the nomination of the Parl.) 1642, and several times in that year acted as Speaker of the House of Lords. He swore allegiance to the Commonwealth in 1650. He *m.*, secretly,[b] about Jan. 1615, Dorothy, 1st da. of Henry (PERCY), 9th EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, by Dorothy, da. of Walter (DEVEREUX), 1st EARL OF ESSEX. She, who was *bap.* at Petworth, Sussex, 20 Aug. 1598, *d.* 20, and was *bur.* 23 Aug. 1659, at Penshurst.[c] He *d.* 2, and was *bur.* 8 Nov. 1677, at Penshurst, aged 81.[d] Will pr. 1677.

---

[a] In Apr. 1642 he asked the House to examine a scandalous report that £50 had been paid for a captain's place to serve in the wars in Ireland; because his Lordship conceived this to intrench upon his honour and the dignity of the place he holds in Ireland under his Majesty, that he desired they would be pleased to examine this business to the bottom (*Lords' Journal*, vol. v, p. 7). The *Lords' Journal* and the *State Papers Domestic* of that year are full, to the end of the year, of accounts of his being delayed from repairing to his charge in Ireland by having to follow the King from place to place for his instructions. He was provided with these by October, and brought them to the House of Lords (where they were read to the Commons), without the King's knowledge. In December Parliament ordered him £1,500 on account of his allowance of £10 a day. He cannot have been in Ireland very long; in 1641 he was thanked for his care and vigilance in the affairs of that kingdom (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 417); but in Mar. 1642 he was acting as temporary Speaker; from April to December he was occupied as detailed above. In May 1643 the *Lords' Journal* shows him as at Oxford, where he became suspect to the Parliament; in June he was taken at Wormleighton on his way to Warwick, to render himself to the Parliament, by a parliamentary troop of horse, brought to London and examined in July; he said he had never had any commission from the King, and he was set at liberty to go to his country house (*Lords' Journal*). In September a further fortnight was allowed him to subscribe to the National Covenant (*Idem*). For his relations with Charles I, see Blencowe's *Sydney Papers*.

[b] The fact of the marriage did not become known till Mar. 1616. His daughter Dorothy, *b.* 1617, is the *Sacharissa* of Waller's poem. See SUNDERLAND. V.G.

[c] The Royal children, the Princess Elizabeth and the Duke of Gloucester, resided at Penshurst in her charge from June 1649 until 9 Aug. 1650, when they were removed to Carisbrooke, the little Princess dying within a month. Parliament allowed £3,000 *p.a.* for their maintenance. See Collins, *Sidney Papers*, and Blencowe, *Sydney Papers*, to which works the Editors are indebted for several additions and corrections.

[d] Clarendon's account of him is "a man of great parts, very conversant in books and much addicted to the mathematics . . . rather a speculative than a practical man . . . he lay under many reproaches and jealousies which he deserved not: for he was a man of honour and fidelity to the King, and his greatest misfortunes proceeded from the staggering and irresolution in his nature." Sir Henry Craik writes of him: "His abilities were considerable, but they were those of a bookish man and a mathematician." V.G. In 1628 he was engaged in proceedings

XVII. 1677. 3. PHILIP (SYDNEY), EARL OF LEICESTER, &c., s. and h.,[a] *b.* 10 Jan. 1618/9, the Sunday morning after Twelfth Day, at Baynard's Castle;[b] *styled* VISCOUNT L'ISLE 1626–77;[c] was M.P. (Whig) for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, Mar. to Apr. 1640, and Nov. 1640–53, for Kent, 1653, and for co. Louth [I.], 1642–44, and was a zealous republican. Capt. of a Troop of Cuirassiers, 1640; Col. of a Regt. of Horse in Ireland, 1641, being in the spring of 1642 in command of a force sent by Parl. against the Irish rebels.[d] Commissioner to prevent Abuses in Heraldry, 19 Mar. 1645/6; Chief Gov. of Ireland, as Lord Lieut., for the Parl., and Commander-in-Chief of the forces there, 1646–47; Councillor of State, 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, and 14 July 1653; Pres. of the Council, 23 Feb. to 23 Mar. 1651/2. He was app. one of the Judges for the King's trial, but declined to act.[e] Councillor to the "Lord Protector," 16 Dec. 1653, with a salary of £1,000, being in Dec. 1657 (under the designation of Lord Viscount Lisle) one of the members of Cromwell's "House of Lords."[f]

---

against the heirs of Sir Robert Dudley (*Lords' Journal*, vol. iv, p. 16). There are warrants from 1661 onwards for half-yearly payments of his creation money (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1660–67, pp. 224, 502, &c., 1669–72, p. 21). He had a lease in 1674 of a plot of land leading out of St. Martin's Lane by the new churchyard into Swan Close (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, De L'Isle and Dudley Papers, vol. i, p. 20). Of Leicester House, which stood on the north side of Leicester Square, there is a picture at Penshurst. An inventory of his goods there, made 14 Nov. 1677 (after his death), is in Add. MS. 32683, fol. 101. The list of pictures from this inventory is printed in *N. and Q.*, 11th Ser., vol. x, pp. 486–7. Van Dyck's portrait of him, with his sons, Philip (the 3rd Earl) and Algernon, as children, is in the Nat. Port. Gallery. An engraving of a portrait of the 2nd Earl with his brother William, by M. Gheeraerts, at Penshurst, is reproduced by the Walpole Society (vol. iii). Of his wife there are two engravings of Van Dyck's portrait, one of which is reproduced in Lodge's *Portraits*, 1835, vol. vii. The Walpole Society (vol. viii) also reproduced a portrait of her, the original of which had been erroneously inscribed "Penelope, Lady Spencer."

(a) The second son was the well-known Algernon Sydney, executed 7 Dec. 1683, and the 4th and yst. s., Henry Sydney, was *cr.* Earl of Romney in 1694.

(b) "Much joy is at Baynard's Castle by my Lord Lyle's having a son, a brave boy, the Sunday morning after Twelfth Day" (Letter of Gerard Herbert to Dr. Ward, 21 June 1619). V.G.

(c) As Philip, Lord Lisle, he was living in 1661 in Sheen (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1672–75, p. 825).

(d) At the battle of Old Ross, 18 Mar. 1642/3, when in command of the right wing under Ormond against the Confederate Irish under Preston, he exhibited cowardice, and fled in panic, though his side ultimately gained a complete victory. V.G.

(e) "My two sons Philip and Algernon came unexpectedly to Penshurst Monday 22^{d}, and stayd there till Monday 29th Jan^{y} so as neither of them was at the condemnation of the King, nor was Philip at any time at the High Court, though a Commissioner" (*Journal of the Earl of Leicester*, in *Sydney Papers*, by R. W. Blencowe, p. 54).

(f) See a list of these Lords in vol. iv, Appendix G.

He obtained a pardon under the Great Seal, 30 Oct. 1660. He *suc.* to the (legitimate) peerage (as Earl of Leicester) 2 Nov. 1677, taking his seat 2 May 1678. He *m.*, 19 May 1645, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Catherine, 3rd da. of William (Cecil), 2nd Earl of Salisbury, by Catherine, da. of Thomas (Howard), Earl of Suffolk. She *d.* at Northumberland House, London, 18, and was *bur.* 22 Aug. 1652, at Penshurst, aged 24. He *d.* at Leicester House, London, 6, and was *bur.* 17 Mar. 1697/8, at Penshurst.[a] Will dat. 6 Mar. 1684/5 to 2 Mar. 1697/8, pr. 26 Mar. 1698.

XVIII. 1698. 4. Robert (Sydney), Earl of Leicester, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1649; *styled* Viscount L'Isle 1677–98. He was sum. to Parl. *v.p.* in his father's Barony as Baron Sydney of Penshurst,[b] by writ, 11 July 1689, addressed *Roberto Sydney de Penshurst, Chev.* He took his seat as Earl of Leicester 1 Apr. 1698. He *m.*, in 1672, Elizabeth,[c] da. of John (Egerton), 2nd Earl of Bridgwater, by Elizabeth, da. of William (Cavendish), 1st Duke of Newcastle. He *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1702, at Penshurst, aged 53.[d] M.I. Will dat. 14 Dec. 1700, pr. Dec. 1702. His widow, who was *b.* 24 Aug. 1653, *d.* 1709, and was *bur.* at Penshurst. Will pr. Mar. 1710.

XIX. 1702. 5. Philip (Sydney), Earl of Leicester, &c., s. and h., *b.* 8 July 1676; M.P. (Whig) for Kent, 1695–98; *styled* Viscount L'Isle 1698–1702. He took his seat 10 Dec. 1702. He *m.*, 17 Dec. 1700, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., Anne, 1st da. and

---

[a] "The old Earl was a most infirm man, and particular besides in all his ways. . . . As to principles of government, they were suitable to those of his brother deceased, Mr. Algernon Sidney. So he loved to be at ease and not to talk of anything that related to State affairs and politics, and two of his most constant guests were Mr. Dryden and Mr. Wicherley, professed Jacobites, but their company pleased him" (*Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury*). V.G.

[b] "The Barony of Sydney was claimed, in May 1782, by Elizabeth, widow of William Perry, Esq., and daughter and eventually sole heir of Thomas Sydney, next elder brother of Josceline, last Earl of Leicester and Baron Sydney, under the presumption that Robert Sydney (the Petitioner's grandfather), the s. and h. apparent of Philip, 3rd Earl of Leicester, having been summoned to Parl. *v.p.*, in his father's Barony, a Barony in Fee was thereby created; but the House of Lords resolved, 17 June 1782, 'That Robert Sydney, commonly called Viscount L'Isle, the Petitioner's grandfather, under whom she derives her claim, acquired no new Barony, but being the eldest son of his father, the Earl of Leicester, was summoned into his father's Barony in tail male—therefore the Petitioner has no right in consequence of her grandfather's summons and sitting'" (Courthope). The petitioner *d.* 30 Aug. 1783. For summonses of heirs ap. of peers *v.p.*, see vol. i, Appendix G.

[c] Her portrait was painted by Mary Beale. She had 15 children, of whom 9 died young.

[d] His portrait as a child, with his sister Dorothy, by Sir Peter Lely, was engraved by A. Browne.

coh.(a) of Sir Robert Reeve, Bart., of Thwaite, Suffolk, by Mary, sister of Sir Richard Onslow, Bart. He *d. s.p.s.*, 24 July, and was *bur.* 4 Aug. 1705, at Penshurst, aged 29.(b) Will dat. 20 Jan. 1704, pr. Aug. 1705. His widow *m.*, as his 1st wife, May 1709, John Sheppard, of Campsey Ashe, Suffolk (who *d.* 18 Oct. 1747). She *d.* 13 Apr. 1726, and was *bur.* at Thwaite.

XX. 1705. 6. John (Sydney), Earl of Leicester, &c., br. and h., *b.* 14 Feb. 1680; Lieut. Col. 1st Foot Guards, 1702–05; M.P. (Whig) for Brackley, May to July 1705; took his seat 30 Oct. 1705; Cupbearer at the Coronation of George I, 20 Oct. 1714; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1717–27; Warden of the Cinque Ports, 1717–28; Lord Lieut. of Kent, 1724 till his death; K.B. 27 May 1725; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1725–31; Constable of the Tower of London, 1731 till his death. High Steward of the Manor of Otford, Kent, 1731 till his death.(c) P.C. 29 Nov. 1731. He *d.* unm., at his seat at Penshurst, 27 Sep., and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1737, at Penshurst, aged 57.(d) Will pr. 1737.

XXI. 1737 to 1743. 7. Jocelyn (Sydney), Earl of Leicester [1618], Viscount L'Isle [1605], and Baron Sydney of Penshurst [1603], br. and h., *b.* at "St. Jones," Midx.; matric. at Oxford (Univ. Coll.) 28 June 1710, aged 18; Gentleman Porter of the Tower of London, 1734–37.(e) He took his seat 9 Mar. 1738. A Whig. He *m.*, Feb. 1717, Elizabeth,(f) da. and

(a) Mary, the 2nd da. and coh., married the Hon. Thomas Sydney. V.G.

(b) His bookplate (1704) is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus.

(c) *Cal. Treas. Bks. and Papers*, 1731–34, p. 149, &c.

(d) He had for several years been crippled by gout, so that he could hardly walk. The description of him in Macky's *Characters* really refers to the XVIIIth Earl, but was altered by Macky's son, Spring Macky, to suit the XXth Earl by altering the words "thirty-five years old" to "sixty years old." The genesis of Macky's *Characters* is curious. Bishop Burnet seems to have kept a rough book in which he noted the characteristics of distinguished contemporaries with the idea of incorporating them later in his History. This book passed by means of loan or theft into the hands of the spy Macky (who was master of the Dover pacquet service), and was in 1733 published by Macky's son, Spring Macky, who had previously amalgamated its contents with the Customs reports on the appearance of the individuals mentioned therein, and he in some cases transferred Burnet's sketch of a dead father to make it apply to a living son. Accordingly the spiritual and moral qualities of men described in the *Characters* may be regarded as drawn by Burnet, while the physical ones, such as "A black man, of about 50, stoops," are from the Customs reports, and were originally drawn to enable the officials to recognise men when entering or leaving the ports. See articles of W. A. Shaw in *Times Lit. Suppl.*, 14 and 21 June 1928. V.G.

(e) *Cal. Treas. Bks. and Papers*, 1735–38, p. 325.

(f) According to the diary of the 1st Earl of Egmont, 28 Sep. 1737 (vol. ii, p. 437—*Hist. MSS. Com.*), she was aged 18 at the time of her marriage, and the two had never up to the day of writing lived together as husband and wife. V.G.

coh. of Lewis THOMAS, of Gwernllynwhith, co. Glamorgan, by Emmett, his wife. He *d. s.p. legit.*,[a] 7 July 1743, when all his honours became *extinct.*[b] Will pr. 1746. His widow *d.* 14 Nov. 1747. Admon. 10 Feb. 1747/8.[c]

XXII. 1744 to 1759. THOMAS COKE,[d] s. and h. of Edward COKE,[e] of Holkham, Norfolk, by Carey, da. of Sir John NEWTON, 3rd Bart., of Barrs Court, was *b.* 17 June 1697; *suc.* his father 13 Apr. 1707; ed. at Turin Univ.; was M.P. (Whig) for

---

[a] According to Berry's *Pedigrees, Sussex*, p. 299, John Sydney, of Yalding, *b.* 29 Sep. 1738, claimed to be the only son of the said Jocelyn (Earl of Leicester) and was permitted to sue out a writ of right as the *8th Earl of Leicester.* He *d.* 15 Dec. 1812, whereupon his eldest son, Paul Algernon Sidney, *b.* 17 Apr. 1774, claimed to be 9th Earl of Leicester. "By a trial at bar on a writ of right, at Westm., 11 Feb. 1782, for Penshurst place, park and premises in co. Kent, it appeared that Jocelyn, Earl of Leicester, never was divorced from his wife, and that she had a child, *John Sydney*, the demandant at the trial afsd., which John, therefore, *in the eye of the law*, was to be considered a legitimate person and as such well entitled to the inheritance of the *honours* of the family. But with respect to the inheritance of the *estates* demanded by him he failed to establish a better right than the tenant in possession. This (according to the statement at the trial) arose from his averment that his father, Earl Jocelyn, was possessed thereof *in fee* and not as tenant for life, which was the fact, as opened by the tenant; and further contended, that even had he been possessed thereof in fee then by his will the Earl had given them away to a third party. The event of this trial going to admit the legitimacy of the demandant embraces an important question as to the absolute extinction of the honours" (Banks). "A new character is coming on the stage . . . an attorney the son of a baker in Kent. He now calls himself Earl of Leicester of the name of Sydney, the legal son of the last Earl Leicester who died in 1743. He is the undoubted son of that Earl of Leicester's wife. It is as little to be doubted that he is the son of the baker with whom she cohabited for some time. . . . Lord and Lady Leicester did not cohabit together for some time, but were not only within the four seas, but in the same county, never parted by any legal or formal act whatsoever. What prevents this claimant from being the legal heir to the late Lord Leicester of the House of Sydney, his estate, titles &c.?" (George Selwyn to Lord Carlisle, 7 Oct. [? Nov.] 1781, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Carlisle MSS., p. 526). As a matter of fact the House of Lords in such cases, when morally convinced of the bastardy, has shown very little respect for the legal doctrine *Pater est quem nuptiæ demonstrant.* See note *sub* AYLESFORD [1885].

[b] See p. 557, note "b," as to the claim to a Barony of Sydney supposed to have been *cr.* by writ in 1689.

[c] It was granted to her sister, Mary, wife of Charles Morgan; her mother Emmett Dorset, widow, the next of kin, having renounced. No notice is taken of her (infant) son, John Sydney (*b.* 1738, *d.* 1812), mentioned in note "a" above.

[d] "The Cokes too, wanted to make out all manner of tales about their origin but really owe their surname to some excellent ancient caterer whose merits earned him the distinction of *the* Cook, 'le Cok'" (Walter Rye, *Songs, Stories, and Sayings of Norfolk*).

[e] An entry in *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1696, p. 155, states that in June 1696 a marriage was proposed between Edward Coke, esq., grandson and ward of Thomas, Duke of

Norfolk, 1722–28 ;[a] K.B. 27 May 1725. He was *cr.*, 28 May 1728, BARON LOVEL OF MINSTER LOVEL, co. Oxford.[b] Grand Master of Freemasons, 1731–32; Joint Postmaster Gen. 1733 to Mar. 1745, and May 1745–58; Postmaster Gen. Mar. to May 1745, and 1758 till his death; F.R.S. 27 Mar. 1735. He was *cr.*, 9 May 1744, VISCOUNT COKE OF HOLKHAM, co. Norfolk, and EARL OF LEICESTER, taking his seat 11 May 1744. He *m.*, 3 (settl. 2) July 1718, Margaret, 3rd da. and coh. of Thomas (TUFTON), 6th EARL OF THANET, by Catherine, da. and coh. of Henry (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF NEWCASTLE. She became *suo jure* Baroness de Clifford in 1734. See CLIFFORD.[c] He *d. s.p.s.*,[d] 20 Apr. 1759, aged 61, at Holkham, and was *bur.* at Tittleshall, when all his honours became *extinct.*[e] Will dat. 25 May 1756

Leeds, and Cary Newton, grandchild of Lady Mary Heveningham lately deceased. Their bookplates are in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus.

[a] A staunch supporter of Sir Robert Walpole. V.G.

[b] According to a story told in the Earl of Egmont's Diary, under date 26 Jan. 1729/30, he was even then expecting or hoping for promotion in the peerage in return for voting with the Court, though he had to wait 14 years before his servility was rewarded. V.G.

[c] On 26 Apr. 1737 the 1st Earl of Egmont wrote in his Diary (*Hist. MSS. Com.*): "I was not pleased with the account of my Lord Lovell . . . as that my Lady Clifford his wife (who is a very agreeable and good lady) brought him 80,000*l.* and when he was near undone in the South Sea year by that vile scheme, recovered his affairs, has never so much as received of him her pin money; moreover, half a year after her marriage he resumed his debaucheries, and continues them with several ladies of quality and fashion." V.G.

[d] The estates, after the death of his widow, devolved on his sister's son, Wenman Roberts, who took the name of Coke, and was father of Thomas William Coke, *cr.*, in 1837, Earl of Leicester of Holkham. See *post.*

[e] A letter from E. Pyle to S. Kerrich (both Norfolk parsons), dated 10 May 1759, states that his death was the result of a duel with George (afterwards Marquess) Townshend, who had undoubtedly challenged him on 24 Jan. preceding. "A member of the Dilettante Society, a distinguished patron of the fine arts, also the great supporter of cockfighting in England of his day." The same writer describes him in his later years as "a waspish soured recluse, quarrelling with his neighbours, and still working at his unfinished house." The 1st Earl of Egmont, in his Diary, 12 Feb. 1740/1, writes: "My Lord [Lovel] told me that his estate is £15,000 a year, his son about 22, and sober as to wine, and of a meek temper . . . That some might apprehend his son would live a wild sort of life, because himself does so, but that he had been careful of his education in that respect." He built the present (1929) palace of Holkham, and stored it with choice works of art. He was the friend and neighbour of Sir Robert Walpole.

"Lovel, the oddest character in town;
A lover, statesman, connoisseur, buffoon;
Extract him well, this is his quintessence,
Much folly, but more cunning, and some sense;
To neither party is his heart inclined,
Voted with Walpole, and with Pulteney dined"

(Sir Charles Hanbury Williams). His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus.

to 20 June 1757, pr. 2 June 1759. His widow, who was *b.* 16 June 1700, *d.* 28 Feb. 1775, aged 74, at Holkham afsd., and was *bur.* at Tittleshall, when the Barony of Clifford fell again into *abeyance*. Will dat. 15 Sep. 1766 to 20 July 1773, pr. 31 Mar. 1775.[a]

[EDWARD COKE, *styled* VISCOUNT COKE (1744–53), only s. and h. ap., *b.* 2 Feb. 1718/9, and *bap.* 3 July 1719; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 12 June 1735; M.P. (Whig) for Norfolk, 1741–47, and for Harwich, 1747–53. He *m.*, 1 Apr. 1747,[b] Mary, 5th and yst. da. and coh. of John (CAMPBELL), 2nd DUKE OF ARGYLL [S.], and DUKE OF GREENWICH, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of Thomas WARBURTON, of Winnington, co. Chester. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, at Greenwich, 31 Aug., and was *bur.* 7 Sep. 1753, at Charlton, Kent.[c] M.I. at Tittleshall. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Feb. 1726/7, *d.* at Morton House, Chiswick, 30 Sep., and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1811, in Westm. Abbey, aged 84.[d] Will pr. 1811.]

XXIII. 1784. 1. GEORGE (TOWNSHEND), LORD FERRERS and LORD COMPTON, having *suc.* his mother in these Baronies 14 Sep. 1770, and having been sum. to Parl. as LORD FERRERS, by writ 25 Apr. 1774, was *cr.*, 18 May 1784,[e] EARL OF LEICESTER[f] (*i.e.* "Earl

---

There is a portrait of him, as Vice-Chancellor of the University, at Christ Church, Oxford, which has been engraved. V.G.

[a] A writer in the *Times* speaks of her "cankered solitary life at Holkham," and of her ruthless tyranny over all who came near her. V.G.

[b] The Act for settlement on marriage received the Royal Assent 24 Mar. 1747 (*Lords' Journal*, vol. xxvii, p. 85). Horace Walpole writes to Sir Horace Mann, 4 Mar. 1745: "My Lord Coke is going to be married to a Miss Shawe, of forty thousand pounds." This lady, however, married the 5th Lord Byron. V.G.

[c] "Thoroughly unprincipled and profligate, with abundance of wit and humour, given to gaming and drinking."

[d] She swore the peace against her husband, 17 Nov. 1749, and brought a suit for divorce, which broke down, and they were separated in 1750. "All the talk at present is about Lady Mary Cook and her strange Lord. She has been cruelly treated by him and his father. . . . She fainted away when she was brought into Westminster Hall; she is at present in her vile husband's custody, and now confined in a little dark room up two pairs of stairs . . . I don't find she has by her conduct in any way deserved such tyranny; the worst I have heard of her is that her temper is not good" (Mrs. Delany, Nov. 1749). She certainly carried contrariness and absurdity to the point of craziness, but appears to have been clever and well informed. She was a person of considerable note in her time. She had a fine figure, but the dead whiteness of her skin, unshaded by eyebrows, and the fierceness of her eyes, gained her the name of "the White Cat." In her old age she was notorious for her eccentricities, being strangely dressed, and always followed by a troop of servants and dogs. V.G.

[e] As to his erroneous designation in that patent, see note *sub* FERRERS of Chartley, and another *sub* BASSET of Drayton [1343–90].

[f] In Collins (vol. ii, p. 483) is a tabular pedigree showing his descent, in two ways, from the old Earls of Leicester of the house of Beaumont—*viz.* (1) through

of the County of Leicester") in the lifetime of his father, George, then VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM, but subsequently (*cr.* 31 Oct. 1787) MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM. He *suc.* his father, 14 Sep. 1807, as 2nd MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM. He *d.* 27 July 1811. See fuller particulars under TOWNSHEND, Marquessate, *cr.* 1787.

XXIV. 1811 to 1855. 2. GEORGE FERRERS (TOWNSHEND), MARQUESS TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM [1787], EARL OF LEICESTER [1784], VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND OF RAYNHAM [1682], LORD FERRERS [1299], LORD COMPTON [1572], and BARON TOWNSHEND OF LYNN REGIS [1661], s. and h., *b.* 13 Dec. 1778; *styled* LORD FERRERS 1784–1807, and *styled* EARL OF LEICESTER 1807–11. He *d. s.p.*, 31 Dec. 1855, aged 77. At his death the Earldom of Leicester became *extinct*, the three peerages of Townshend devolved on his cousin and h. male, and the Baronies of Ferrers and Compton fell into *abeyance*. See fuller particulars under TOWNSHEND, Marquessate, *cr.* 1787.

LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM

EARLDOM. I. 1837. 1. THOMAS WILLIAM COKE, of Holkham, co. Norfolk, s. and h. of Wenman ROBERTS, afterwards COKE, of Longford, co. Derby, and of Holkham afsd.,[a] by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of George DENTON, formerly CHAMBERLAYNE, of Hillesden, Bucks, was *b.* 6, and *bap.* 16 May 1754,[b] at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Eton 1765–71; *suc.* his father as M.P. for Norfolk 11 Apr. 1776,[c] and represented that county till 1784,[d] and from 1790–1807 and 1807–32, having, Feb. to Apr. 1807, sat for Derby.[e] As "Mr. Coke of Norfolk" he had the reputation of being the first Commoner of England.[f] After 5 years'

---

the families of Compton, Shirley, Ferrers (of Tamworth and Groby), De Quincy, and Beaumont, and (2) through the families of Compton, Shirley, Ferrers (of Chartley, Lords Ferrers), De Quincy, and Beaumont, of which last line (Lords Ferrers, 1299–1646, and again after 1677) he was a representative. See also the tabular pedigree *sub* FERRERS [Elizabeth, *suo jure*, 1717–41], where the double descent from William (Ferrers), Earl of Derby, who *m.* Lady Margaret de Quincy, is set forth.

[a] This Wenman was s. and h. of Philip Roberts, Major in the 2nd Horse Guards, by Anne, sister of Thomas (Coke), Earl of Leicester, who *d. s.p.s.* in 1759.

[b] His 3rd son, Henry John Coke, *b.* 3 Jan. 1827, survived till 1916, so that father and son span a space of 162 years! V.G.

[c] *Gent. Mag.*, 1842, p. 316.

[d] He, with others who had supported the coalition of North and Fox, was turned out of his seat at the general election of 1784, when Pitt swept the board. It is to his credit (if it be true) that he refused the Earldom then offered to him by Pitt as a bribe to desert Fox. Those who lost their seats on this occasion were known as Fox's Martyrs. See vol. iv, Appendix A. As to the various offers of a peerage made to him, see note "a" on following page. V.G.

[e] In place of his brother, Edward Coke, who was then returned for his constituency in Norfolk (*Gent. Mag.*, 1842, p. 316).

[f] The *Annual Register* for 1842 states that he was, "throughout his political

retirement from public life, he, at the mature age of 83, was *cr.*, 12 Aug. 1837, VISCOUNT COKE and EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM,(a) co. Norfolk. He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Oct. 1775, at Sherborne, Jane, sister of James, 1st BARON SHERBORNE, and yst. da. of James Lennox DUTTON, formerly NAPER, of Loughcrew, co. Meath, by his 2nd wife, Jane, da. of Christopher BOND, of Newland, co. Gloucester. She, who was *b.* at Sherborne, 29 Nov. 1753, *d. s.p.m.*, at Bath, 2, and was *bur.* 16 June 1800, at Tittleshall, Norfolk, aged 46.(b) M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly (spec. lic., he 67, and she 18), 26 Feb. 1822,(c) in St. James's Sq., Westm., Anne Amelia,

---

career, a zealous whig," opposing "the war against revolutionary France and the general policy of Pitt." He was anyhow "the first commoner" who obtained a peerage from the Queen, the Earldom of Innes, conferred on the Duke of Roxburghe [S.], having been granted one day previously.

(a) He is stated to have been offered a peerage seven times by six different Premiers, on five occasions officially, and twice indirectly through intermediaries, sometimes by Whigs as a reward, at others by Tories as a bribe. The occasions were as follows: (i) By the Duke of Portland in 1776 (*Gent. Mag.*, 1842, p. 316); (ii) by Lord North in 1778; (iii) by the Duke of Portland again, when he joined Pitt, in 1783; (iv) by William Pitt, offering him indirectly the Earldom of Leicester, in 1784 (so alleges Lord Albemarle, *sed credat Judæus*); (v) by Charles Fox in 1806; (vi) by Earl Grey in 1831; (vii) by Lord Melbourne in 1837. It so happened that when Coke at length decided to accept Earl Grey's offer, William IV very properly declined to make him a peer, on the ground that in the previous year he had, at a public dinner at Lynn, thus referred to George III in replying to the toast of his memory: "The worst man that ever sat on a throne, that bloody King." The title conferred in 1744 on his father's maternal uncle was "Viscount *Coke of Holkham*, co. Norfolk, and *Earl of Leicester*." On the strength of this Earldom having been enjoyed for some 15 years by one of his collateral relatives (as above), Mr. Coke, though the Earldom of Leicester was then actually in existence, being vested (as it had been for above half a century) in a totally distinct family, actually prevailed on the Melbourne Ministry to grant him a sort of sham duplicate thereof—*viz. Leicester of Holkham*—so as to appear to be (what, for 15 years, 1744–59, his said relative really was) an Earl of Leicester. Oh! shade of Simon de Montfort, what a burlesque on your great Earldom of the county of Leicester! Perhaps, however, your ghost, as also that of Warwick (the King-maker) and other holders of far-famed dignities, will shortly behold, among the *modern antiques* of the 19th century, such creations as *Westmorland of Wormwood Scrubs*, *Pembroke of Putney*, *Norfolk of Norwood*, *Huntingdon of Highgate*, and *Dorset of Didlington* (which last, like Holkham, is a small village in Norfolk), and perhaps even (unless, indeed, royal titles are to be exempt) an Earldom of *Chester of Camberwell* and a Dukedom of *Cornwall of Clapham Rise*. It is evident that the precedent of 1 Victoria (1837) allows of the creation of such dignities, notwithstanding that the Earldom of the county, whose designation they adopt as the first word of the peerage title, is still in existence. G.E.C.

(b) By his 1st wife the Earl had 3 daughters: (1) Jane Elizabeth, who *m.*, 1stly, Charles (Nevinson), Viscount Andover, and, 2ndly, Vice-Adm. Sir Henry Digby; (2) Elizabeth Wilhelmina, who *m.* John Spencer Stanhope, of Cannon Hall, co. Yorks, Esq.; (3) Anne Margaret, who *m.* Thomas, Viscount Anson.

(c) He had been more than 21 years a widower, and was then nearly 70. The young lady was his goddaughter and 50 years his junior, being under 19, as she "was

3rd da. of William Charles (KEPPEL), 4th EARL OF ALBEMARLE, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Edward (SOUTHWELL), LORD DE CLIFFORD. He *d.* at Longford Hall, co. Derby, 30 June, and was *bur.* 11 July 1842, at Tittleshall, aged 88.[a] M.I. at Longford. Will dat. 2 Feb. 1838 to 13 Dec. 1839, pr. under £60,000, 26 Oct. 1842. His widow, who was *b.* 16 June 1803, *m.*, as his 2nd wife, 25 June 1843, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., the Rt. Hon. Edward ELLICE, who was *b.* 1789 and *d.* 20 Sep. 1863. She *d.* in childbed, aged 41, at Longford Hall, 22, and was *bur.* 29 July 1844, at Longford.

II. 1842. 2. THOMAS WILLIAM (COKE), EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, &c., s. and h.,[b] by 2nd wife, *b.* 26 Dec. 1822, at Holkham, and *bap.* 25 June 1823, in Hanover Sq., the Dukes of Sussex and Gloucester being his sponsors; ed. at Eton and Winchester; *styled* VISCOUNT COKE from 1837–42; Lord Lieut. of Norfolk, 1846 till his death; Privy Seal to the Prince of Wales, 1870–91; K.G. 30 June 1873. He *m.*, 1stly, 20 Apr. 1843, at Cardington, Beds, Juliana, 1st da.

---

not born for 3 years after his first wife's death and was seven years younger than his granddaughter, the Countess of Rosebery." He made this marriage "it is said in consequence of dissatisfaction with his nephew and heir presumptive" (*Ann. Register*, 1842).

[a] He was known when in Rome, in 1773, as "the handsome Englishman." Thomas Grenville wrote to Lord Grenville, 29 Mar. 1809: "Coke of Norfolk has been holding very inflammatory language on these topics [Parliamentary Reform] at Brooks's, and has been talking about honest youth as contrasted with empty politicians; and has been dealing out his invectives against sinecures, with the same abundance of nonsense which he generally reserves for the companions of his Norfolk dumplings at Holkham." The Life of the Earl, in 2 vols., by A. M. W. Stirling, was published in 1907. The *Times* reviewer of this work remarks: "Coke of Norfolk, once a great personage in the nation, and a demigod in his county, is now little more than a name. . . . It is an undoubted fact that he did more for agriculture than any other Englishman, perhaps more than any other human being. . . . He had the gift of personal beauty, and the stature and strength of a Hercules." By his own account he had spent £500,000 in improving his landed estates. His obituary in *Gent. Mag.*, 1842, says that at first his rents at Holkham were only 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre, the total in 1776 being £2,200, and at his death above £20,000; that all the corn consumed was imported from other parts, whereas in 1842 the land had become a fertile soil, producing some of "the finest corn this country can boast. He has raised forests, where there was scarcely a blade of grass, from which, should it be required, the British navy may be hereafter amply supplied." He was an ardent supporter and friend of Fox, but earned no distinction in politics except perhaps for an unusually bigoted dislike of his Tory opponents. There is a fine portrait of him by Gainsborough at Holkham. His portrait by T. Lane was hung some years before his death in the Corn Exchange, Norwich. There are numerous engraved portraits of him after Lawrence, Opie and others. A portrait of his 2nd wife appeared in the *Court Scrap Book*, 1842. Her bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus. V.G.

[b] There were 5 sons, of whom the 2nd son, John, was in the Royal Navy; the youngest *d.* an infant.

of Samuel Charles WHITBREAD, by his 1st wife, Juliana, da. of Henry Otway (TREVOR), LORD DACRE. She, who was *b.* 3 June 1825, *d.* of bronchitis, at Holkham, 21, and was *bur.* there, 27 Apr. 1870, aged 44. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Aug. 1875,[a] at Latimers, Bucks, Georgiana Caroline, 1st da. of William George (CAVENDISH), 2nd BARON CHESHAM, by Henrietta Frances, da. of the Rt. Hon. William Saunders Sebright LASCELLES. He *d.* of heart failure, at Holkham, 24, and was *bur.* there, 28 Jan. 1909, aged 86.[b] Will dat. 26 Mar. 1897 to 10 Nov. 1906, pr. 25 Feb. 1909, over £879,500 gross, and over £427,600 net, besides an immense settled landed estate. His widow, who was *b.* 4 Feb. 1852, was living 1929.

[THOMAS WILLIAM COKE, *styled* VISCOUNT COKE till 1909, 1st s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* at Holkham, 20 July, and *bap.* there, 17 Dec. 1848; ed. at Harrow; an Officer in the Scots Guards, 1868, Major 1888, Col. 1892–94, serving in the Egyptian campaign, 1882, and in the Suakim expedition, 1885; he served in the S. African War, 1901–02, in command of the Norfolk Artillery and Hants and Isle of Wight Artillery.[c] Lord Lieut. of Norfolk, 1906. He *m.*, 26 Aug. 1879, at All Saints, Ennismore Gardens, Alice, 2nd da. of Luke (WHITE), 2nd BARON ANNALY, by Emily, da. of James STUART. She was *b.* 29 Sep. 1855. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.[d]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 44,090 acres in Norfolk, worth £59,578 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Holkham Hall, near Wells, Norfolk.

---

[a] A hundred years after his father's first marriage. V.G.

[b] He was a practical farmer and forester, and a keen and skilful shot. He devoted himself to managing his vast estate, and did not care either for politics or society. He was a Liberal till 1886, when he declined to follow Gladstone in giving way to the Irish demand for Home Rule. He sat in the House of Lords for nearly 66 years, and was long the "Father" of it. His obituary notice in the *Times* of 25 Jan. 1909 shows how closely he followed in his father's footsteps in the promotion and practice of agriculture at Holkham, where he was a valued adviser to the Prince of Wales after the purchase of Sandringham. There is an engraved portrait of him by Joubert after Richmond. V.G.

[c] For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

[d] His first s. and h., Thomas William Coke (*styled* Viscount Coke from 1909), *b.* at 12 Augusta Gardens, Folkestone, 9 July, and *bap.* 22 Aug. 1880, at Holkham, was ed. at Eton 1894–96, and at the Royal Mil. Coll., Sandhurst; joined Scots Guards 1900; Lieut. 1902, Capt. 1906–08; served in the S. African War, 1899–1902; served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Capt. Scots Guards. He *m.*, 2 Dec. 1905, Marion Gertrude, 4th da. of Col. the Hon. Walter Rodolph Trefusis, C.B., by Mary Charlotte, yst. da. of Walter Francis (Montagu-Douglas-Scott), 5th Duke of Buccleuch. She was *b.* 3 Aug. 1882. Their 1st s. and h., Thomas William Edward, was *b.* 16 May 1908. Among other members of the family who served in the Great War were Viscount Coke's two brothers, Arthur George, sometime Royal Horse Guards, attached R.N.V.R., killed in action in the Dardanelles, 2 May 1915, and Roger, Squadron leader

LEIGH OF STONELEIGH[a]

BARONY.

I. 1643.

1. THOMAS LEIGH, of Stoneleigh, co. Warwick, s. and h. of Sir John LEIGH,[b] by his 1st wife, Ursula, da. and h. of Sir Christopher HODDESDON, of Leighton Buzzard, Beds. He was *b.* 1595; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 4 Nov. 1608, aged 13; *suc.* his grandfather in the Baronetcy 3 Feb. 1625/6;[c] M.P. for Warwick, 1628–29; High Sheriff of co. Warwick, 1636–37; sometime J.P. for Warwick, and Commissioner of Array in co. Warwick; signatory to the letter from the Lords at Oxford to the Earl of Essex in the interests of peace, 27 Jan. 1643.[d] He entertained the King (when the gates of Coventry were shut against him) at Stoneleigh, and was *cr.*, by pat. dat. 1 July 1643, at Oxford, BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH,[e] co. Warwick. He was a great sufferer in the Royal cause, his composition amounting to £4,895.[f] He *m.*, 11 Nov. 1610,[g]

R.A.F. (A.F.C., despatches); also his uncles, Richard, Scots Guards (wounded); Edward, Rifle Brigade (twice wounded, D.S.O., M.C., despatches); John Spencer, Scots Guards (prisoner); Reginald, Scots Guards (D.S.O., despatches); and Lovel William, Lieut. R.N. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[a] According to *The Complete English Peerage* (1775), by the Rev. Frederic Barlow, "This family took their name from the town of High Leigh, where they resided before the Norman Conquest." This statement has been repeated in more recent publications. For the alleged humble origin, however, of this family, see note *sub* CRAVEN. V.G.

[b] This Sir John (who *d. v.p.*) was s. and h. ap. of Sir Thomas Leigh, Bart. (so *cr.* 29 June 1611), by Catherine his wife, which Sir Thomas was s. and h. of Sir Thomas Leigh, Kt., Lord Mayor of London (1558), who with his wife Alice acquired Stoneleigh Abbey from Queen Elizabeth (W. and L. *Inqs. p. m.* 83/117). The above-named Sir John, father of the grantee, *d.* at Fletchampstead, co. Warwick, which estate had been settled on his 2nd wife, Anne, by whom he left a son John. She was living at Blackfriars, London, in 1626 (*Idem*).

[c] Being then aged 30 and more, and his grandmother Catherine then living (*Idem*).

[d] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. iv, pp. 64, 65.

[e] "Stoneley" is, however, the spelling in the docquet, and this, apparently, was the usual way in which the name of the parish was then spelt. He signs himself Tho. Legh in a letter written from *Stonley*, 17 Mar. 1610[–1], to Lady Hoddesdon at Laighton (Harl. MS. 4713, fol. 17). As to the only record of this creation, see note *sub* BYRON.

[f] In Oct. 1644 he was taken prisoner by Sir Thomas Middleton (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1644–5, p. 34), being sent up to London on parole, and seemingly rescued by his own party between Coventry and Stafford (*Idem*, p. 243). In Mar. 1645/6 he petitioned Parliament, stating that in Aug. 1642 Charles I had made Stoneleigh his place of entertainment for 3 days; that, at the King's departure, he went with him, but was neither himself in arms nor assisted with men or money; he was partly at Ridware and partly in the King's quarters; and was then willing to take the oath to Parliament, and compound for his estate (*Idem*, 1645–7, p. 384).

[g] W. and L. *Inqs. p. m.* 83/117.

Mary, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas EGERTON (s. and h. ap. of Thomas, 1st Viscount Brackley and Baron Ellesmere), by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas VENABLES, of Kinderton. She was *bur.* 21 Mar. 1669, at Stoneleigh. He *d.* 22, and was *bur.* there, 24 Feb. 1671/2, aged 76.[a] Will dat. 6 Jan. 1671, pr. 6 Apr. 1672.

[THOMAS LEIGH, s. and h. ap., ed. at Cambridge.[b] He became a strong Royalist.[c] He was assessed at £800 by the Committee for the Advance of Money, Jan. 1651, but discharged June following on payment of £200.[d] He was M.P. for co. Stafford, 1661–62. He *m.*, 1stly, (—). He *m.*, 2ndly, Jane, da. of Patrick (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW [I.], by Honor, da. of Sir Edmond FITZGERALD. He *d. v.p.*, in Apr. 1662, aged 46.[e]]

II. 1672. 2. THOMAS (LEIGH), BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of the Hon. Sir Thomas LEIGH, by his 2nd wife, Jane, both abovenamed. He was *bap.* 17 June 1652,[f] at Hamstall Ridware, co. Stafford; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) July 1666, aged 14; M.A. 1667. He took his seat 26 Jan. 1673/4. He was a trustee of Balsall Hospital.[g] A Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, Apr. 1669 (both being under age), Elizabeth, da. of Richard BROWN, of Shingleton in Chart, Kent.[h] She *d. s.p.*, July 1678. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Oct. 1679, at Rockingham, Northants, Eleanor, 1st da. of Edward (WATSON), 2nd BARON ROCKINGHAM, by Anne, da. of Thomas (WENTWORTH), 1st EARL OF STRAFFORD. She, who was *b.* 26 Feb. 1658/9, at Rockingham, *d.* 23 July 1705, at Stoneleigh, and was *bur.* there.[i] He

---

(a) He *d.* on the Thursday night preceding 24 Feb. 1672, in his 77th year, leaving his grandson and heir, "a gentleman of very towardly hopes," married 2 or 3 years since (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1671–2, p. 159).

(b) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 182.

(c) In June 1644 an order was made for John, his br., to receive his rents as formerly, he having taken the covenant, and not being a delinquent (*Idem*, 8th Rep., pt. i, p. 3).

(d) *Cal.* of the Committee's Proceedings, p. 1304.

(e) In 1670 a bill was introduced (but opposed, and not proceeded with) to enable his father and his son to sell his property, Hampstall Ridware, to pay debts he had contracted in the King's service. Besides his son and successor he left three daughters, Honora, Mary and Jane (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 8th Rep., pt. i, p. 150). On 28 June 1672 these three ladies were granted (in consideration of the many services of their father and grandfather) precedence as daughters of a baron (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1672, p. 285).

(f) He was aged 31 at the Her. Visit. of Warwickshire, 1683.

(g) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., 1702–04, p. 3.

(h) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Rep., pt. ii, p. 88.

(i) There is a portrait of her at Stoneleigh.

d. 12, and was *bur.* at Stoneleigh, 16 Nov. 1710, aged 58.[a] Will dat. 26 Oct. to 5 Nov. 1710, pr. 16 Mar. 1710/1.

III. 1710. 3. EDWARD (LEIGH), BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH, 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 13 Jan., and *bap.* 3 Feb. 1683/4, at Stoneleigh; matric. at Oxford (Balliol) 1702, aged 17;[c] took his seat 13 Mar. 1710/1. A Tory. He *m.*, 11 Sep. 1705,[d] at Stoneleigh (both being under age), Mary, da. and h. of Thomas HOLBECH, of Fillongley, co. Warwick, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Bernard PAULET. He *d.* at Stoneleigh, 9 Mar. 1737/8, aged 53, and was *bur.* there.[e] Will dat. 26 July 1737, pr. 7 Apr. 1738. His widow *d.*, "immensely rich,"[f] 6 Sep. 1743, and was *bur.* at Stoneleigh. Admon. (as "of Guys Cliffe, co. Warwick") 25 Oct. 1743 and 22 May 1753.

IV. 1738. 4. THOMAS (LEIGH), BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH, 2nd[g] but only surv. s. and h., *bap.* 29 Apr. 1713, at Stoneleigh; matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 8 Oct. 1731, "aged 17"; took his seat 29 Mar. 1739. A Tory. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1736, Maria Rebecca, sister of William, 5th BARON CRAVEN OF HAMPSTED MARSHALL, and da. of John CRAVEN, of Whitley, co. Warwick, by Maria Rebecca, da. of Henry GREEN, of Wykin, in Coventry. She was *bur.* 9 Dec. 1746, at Stoneleigh. He *m.*, 2ndly, in Dec. 1747, Catherine, da. of Rowland BERKELEY, formerly GREEN, of Cotheridge, co. Worcester, by Mary, da. and coh. of George BOHUN, of Coundon, co. Warwick. He *d.* 30 Nov., and was *bur.* 9 Dec. 1749, aged 36, at Stoneleigh. Will dat. 23 June 1748 to 2 Nov. 1749, pr. 7 Apr. 1750.

(a) "An honest, debauched Tory" (Hearne). He writes to Danby, 8 Mar. [1680/1] that he will waive his business in the country, "and render myself in Oxford the first day of the sitting of the Parliament, with resolve to serve your Lords[p] (according to my judgement) as farr as justice and honour enlargeth; and farther (I presume) your Lords[p] expects not from . . . Leigh" (Add. MS. 28053, fol. 245). He was one of the Tory peers who signed a protest against the Act of Union with Scotland in 1707. For a list of these see note *sub* GRANVILLE OF POTHERIDGE. He appears to have lived on bad terms with his first wife, for Humphrey Prideaux writes, 13 Apr. 1675, of Mr. Dean going "to the Lord Leigh's to reconcile him and his wife if possible." She petitioned the House of Lords against his treatment of her. V.G.

(b) His elder brother, Thomas Leigh, was *bap.* at Stoneleigh 10 Mar. 1682, (*N. and Q.*, 4th Ser., vol. v, p. 316), but did not live to matriculate, and is presumed to have died an infant. V.G.

(c) His younger brother, Charles, who matric. at the same time, aged 16, was later M.P. for several constituencies, and *d.* 1749.

(d) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. vi, p. 343, under date 17 Dec., says that the marriage had lately taken place. 11 Sep. is an MS. addition by G.E.C. to his interleaved volume.

(e) His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus.

(f) *Gent. Mag.*, 1743, p. 498.

(g) His elder brother, Edward Leigh, who matric. at Oxford (Balliol) 9 Aug. 1726, "aged 18," *d.* 2 Aug. 1737, aged 28. V.G.

V. 1749 to 1786. 5. Edward (Leigh), Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh [1643], and a Baronet [1611], 3rd(a) but only surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 1 Mar. 1742, and *bap.* at Stoneleigh; matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) July 1761, "aged 18"; took his seat 15 Mar. 1764. High Steward of Oxford Univ. 1767 till his death. He was found a lunatic, 7 Aug. 1774. He *d.* unm., at Stoneleigh Abbey, 4 June 1786, and was *bur.* at Stoneleigh, aged 44, when all his honours became *extinct.*(b) Will dat. 11 May 1767, pr. 22 July 1786.(c)

Chief Seats.—These, in 1775, were Stoneleigh Abbey and Fletchampstead Park, both co. Warwick.

VI. 1839. 1. Chandos Leigh, of Stoneleigh Abbey, co. Warwick, and of Adlestrop, co. Gloucester, s. and h. of James

---

(a) His two elder brothers and one younger brother all died young, and were buried at Stoneleigh. V.G.

(b) The title was claimed by George Leigh, as [? 8th] Baron, in 1813. He was br. and h. of John Leigh, who *d.* unm., 1806, s. and h. of James Leigh, of Blackrod, co. Lancaster, who was *bur.* 22 May 1788, aged 58, all three being alleged to have been (since 1786) *de jure* Barons Leigh of Stoneleigh. The said James was 1st s. of Robert Leigh (*d.* 1785, aged 77), who was 1st s. of James Leigh (*d.* 1709, aged 29), who was 1st surv. s. of Roger Leigh (*d.* 1702), all three being of Haigh, co. Lancaster. The said Roger was alleged to have been a son (by a first wife, whose maiden name was Cotton) of the Hon. Christopher Leigh (*bur.* at Stoneleigh, 16 Sep. 1672), the 4th son of the 1st Baron. It appears, however, that the claimant's great-great-grandfather, Roger Leigh, of Haigh (who *d.* 1702), instead of being the son of the Hon. Christopher Leigh, was the son of Robert Leigh, of Haigh (by Jane, *bur.* at Wigan in 1674), which Robert was s. of another Roger Leigh, also of Haigh, who *d.* before 1625. See H. K. Causton, *The Leigh Peerage*, 1832. In this curious work there is a reference to a monumental inscription said to have existed in Stoneleigh church to this Christopher and to have been removed in 1811, it being stated that Christopher's (*alleged*) first marriage and the issue thereof were thereon recorded. On 27 Oct. 1844 a mob on behalf of a certain John Leigh seized Stoneleigh Abbey, 28 persons being then convicted; and in May 1848 Lord Leigh (its owner) was, apparently through spite, actually charged with the murder in 1814 of 4 workmen then employed at the Abbey; but under cross-examination this 30-year-old charge was found to be a complete fabrication (*Times* newspaper). For particulars of another claimant see *Genealog. Mag.*, vol. iv, p. 398.

(c) By his will he devised his estates in favour of his sisters and their issue, with a rem., which took effect on the death of the Hon. Mary Leigh, 2 July 1806, "unto the first and nearest of my kindred being male and of my name and blood" that was then living. But the ultimate remainder failed because no male kindred of his name and blood claimed. The property therefore devolved on his sister, Mary Leigh, absolutely, as heir at law. She, by her will dated 1786 (soon after her brother's death), *devised* the property to James Henry Leigh after his father's death. Under this devise James Henry Leigh, of Adlestrop (father of Chandos Leigh, who in 1839 was raised to the peerage of Leigh of Stoneleigh), became entitled in 1806.

Henry Leigh, of Adlestrop afsd.,[a] by Julia Judith,[b] da. of Thomas (Twisleton), Lord Say and Sele. He was *b.* 27 June, and *bap.* 22 July 1791, at St. Marylebone; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 8 June 1810;[c] *suc.* his father in the Leigh estates, 27 Oct. 1823; High Sheriff of co. Warwick, 1825–26. He was *cr.*, 11 May 1839, BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH, co. Warwick, taking his seat on the 13th. He *m.*, 8 June 1819, at St. Marylebone, Margarette, 1st da. of the Rev. William Shippen Willes,[d] of Astrop House, Northants, by Margaret, da. of John Williams, of Panthowell, co. Carmarthen. He *d.* of apoplexy and paralysis, at the Star Hotel, Bonn, on the Rhine, 27 Sep., and was *bur.* 8 Oct. 1850, at Stoneleigh, aged 59.[e] M.I. Will pr. Nov. 1850. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Apr. 1798, *d.* at 30 Portman Sq., 5, and was *bur.* 11 Feb. 1860, at Stoneleigh.[f]

VII. 1850. 2. William Henry (Leigh), Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh [1839], s. and h., *b.* 17 Jan., and *bap.* 1 Feb. 1824, at Adlestrop afsd.; ed. at Harrow and Cambridge (Trin. Coll.); LL.D.; contested unsuccessfully N. Warwickshire in 1847;[g] took his seat 7 Feb. 1851; High Steward of Sutton Coldfield, 1859–82, 1902–05;

(a) This James, who was *b.* 8 Feb. 1765, and *d.* 27 Oct. 1823, was s. and h. of James Leigh (*d.* 1774, aged 49), who was said to be s. and h. of William Leigh (*d.* 1757, aged 66), who was s. and h. of Theophilus Leigh (*d.* 1725), who was 4th s. of William Leigh (*d.* 1690, aged 86), all four being of Adlestrop afsd. The last named William Leigh was s. and h. of William Leigh, of Longborough, co. Warwick (*d.* 1632, aged 46), who was 1st s. of Rowland Leigh, of the same (living 1596), which Rowland was eldest br. of Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneleigh, *cr.* a Baronet in 1611, who was father of Thomas, the 1st Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh.

(b) She was *b.* 21 Oct. 1771; *m.* at Boughton, co. Oxford, 8 Dec. 1786, *d.* 8 Feb. 1843, and was *bur.* at Stoneleigh.

(c) His father at this date was "of Marylebone, gent." The future Lord Leigh was "early distinguished by his elegant scholarship"; was the author of *The Island of Love* (1812), *Juvenile Poems* (1815), a number of other small volumes, and *Collected Poems*, 1839, 1840, 1850, &c., and was "among those young men of ability and distinction to whom Holland House offered its brilliant attractions." These early promises, however (inasmuch as he never held any office and was never in Parliament), seem hardly to merit the peerage granted to him by the "liberal" Ministry of Lord Melbourne.

(d) He was son of Edward Willes, a Justice of the King's Bench, 1768–87, who was 2nd son of Sir John Willes, Lord Ch. Justice of the Common Pleas, 1737–61.

(e) "A very kind and liberal landlord" (Letters of the Hon. Mrs. Edw. Twisleton, p. 48). There is an anonymous engraved portrait of him. His 2nd son, Edward Chandos, matric. at Oxford (Oriel Coll.) 1851, aged 18, was of the Inner Temple, and Counsel to the Speaker of the House of Commons, &c.

(f) "A very pretty pleasing woman, so perfectly natural and unaffected, that put her where you will she would seem in her proper place: never shy and never forward or vulgar" (Lady Louisa Stuart, 1830). V.G.

(g) The *Times* obituary notice of 23 Oct. 1905 says that he was the first Free Trade candidate in that county.

Gov. and Trustee of Rugby School; Col. 3rd Batt. Warwickshire Regt.; Lord Lieut. of Warwickshire, 1856 till his death. P.C. 29 June 1895. He *m.*, 22 Aug. 1848, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Caroline Amelia, 5th da. of Richard (GROSVENOR), 2nd MARQUESS OF WESTMINSTER, by Elizabeth Mary, da. of George Granville (LEVESON-GOWER), 1st DUKE OF SUTHERLAND. He *d.* at an hotel at St. Leonards-on-Sea, 21, and was *bur.* 26 Oct. 1905, at Stoneleigh, aged 81.[a] Will pr. over £224,000 gross and over £98,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 14 June, and *bap.* 28 July 1828, at Eccleston, co. Chester, *d.* at San Remo, 24 Mar., and was *bur.* 3 Apr. 1906, at Stoneleigh.[b]

[GILBERT HENRY CHANDOS LEIGH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Sep. 1851, in Portman Sq., Marylebone, and *bap.* at Ashow, co. Warwick; ed. at Harrow and Cambridge (Magd. Coll.); M.A.; M.P. for co. Warwick (Southern Division); *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 15 Sep. 1884.[c]]

[FRANCIS DUDLEY LEIGH, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 30 July 1855; ed. at Harrow and at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.); M.A.; Assist. Sec. to the Sec. of State for India (Viscount Cross), 1886–91; Member of L.C.C. for St. Geo., Han. Sq., 1904–07. He served in the World War, 1914–18.[d] He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Nov. 1890, Frances Hélène Forbes, da. of the Hon. N. M. BECKWITH, of New York, U.S.A. She *d. s.p.*, 28 Apr. 1909. He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 Oct. 1923, at St. Mark's, North Audley Str., Marie, da. of Alexander CAMPBELL, of New York, U.S.A. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,891 acres in Warwickshire; 2,350 in Staffordshire; 2,232 in Gloucestershire; 1,198 in Cheshire, and 294 in Leicestershire. Total, 20,965 acres, worth £32,013 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Stoneleigh Abbey, near Kenilworth, co. Warwick, and Adlestrop House, co. Gloucester.

LEIGHLIN

See "BRERETON OF LAGHLIN [*i.e.* Leighlin], co. Carlow," Barony [I.] (*Brereton*), *cr.* 1624; *extinct* 1722.

(a) "The handsomest, most good-natured, least assuming, person possible" (Letter of the Hon. Mrs. Edw. Twisleton, 16 June 1854). The *Times*, *ut supra*, says that he was for 53 years Provincial Grand Master of Freemasons, and "lived in the very highest respect among men of both parties." He was a Liberal, and, unlike the great majority of Liberal peers, supported Gladstone's scheme for Irish Home Rule. He is stated to have refused a Viscountcy during the Rosebery Administration. He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

(b) A volume of stories by Lady Leigh was published in 1907.

(c) He *d.* on a shooting expedition in Wyoming, U.S.A., his body being recovered after some days at the bottom of a cañon.

(d) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

LEIGHTON OF STRETTON

BARONY.

I. 1896. 24–25 Jan.

1. FREDERIC LEIGHTON, only s. of Frederic Septimus LEIGHTON,[a] M.D., of Kensington Park Gdns., by Augusta Susan, da. of George Augustus NASH, of Edmonton, Midx., was *b.* 3 Dec. 1830, and *bap.* 6 Jan. 1831, at Scarborough; studied painting at the academies of Berlin, Florence, and Frankfort; exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy in 1855; an Associate thereof, 1864; R.A., 1869; Pres. of the Royal Academy, 1878-96; Knighted at Windsor, 25 Nov. 1878; Hon. Col. of the Artists' Rifle Volunteers; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 18 June 1879; LL.D. of Cambridge and of Edinburgh, 1879, as also of Dublin; Associate of the Institut de France; member of several foreign academies, and Knight of several foreign orders. He was *cr.* a Baronet, 11 Feb. 1886. On 24 Jan. 1896 he was *cr.* BARON LEIGHTON OF STRETTON,[b] co. Salop, the patent bearing date the day before his death.[c] He *d.* unm., of angina pectoris, at his residence, 2 Holland Park Road, Kensington, 25 Jan., and was *bur.* with considerable state, 3 Feb. 1896, in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, aged 65.[d] At his death his peerage became *extinct.* Will pr. at £50,451.

LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD

See "CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), co. Huntingdon," Barony by Writ, *cr.* 1608.

---

i.e. "STUART OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD, co. Huntingdon," Barony (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1619, with the EARLDOM OF MARCH. See LENNOX, Dukedom [S.], *cr.* 1581, *sub* the third Duke; *extinct* therewith 1672.

---

[a] This Frederic, who *d.* 24 Jan. 1892, aged 92, was only s. of Sir James Boniface Leighton, Physician Gen. to the Imperial fleet of Russia.

[b] The estate of Stretton was acquired by John Leighton in 1383 by his marriage with the heiress thereof. This John is claimed as ancestor by the Leightons, baronets, but Lord Leighton's descent from him is not established.

[c] This peerage is unique in having existed only one day. The Barony of Farnborough (1886) lasted 6 days; that of Marjoribanks (1873) lasted 7 days.

[d] He is the only painter who hitherto has acquired peerage honours. In 1857 the peerage of Macaulay was supposed to do honour to History, and in 1884 that of Tennyson undoubtedly did so to Poetry. Thus of the Nine Muses (none of whom, however, appears to have patronised the art of Painting) Clio and Calliope have found their way to the House of Lords, leaving Thalia, Terpsichore, and the other sisters to follow. G.E.C. Lord Leighton was a many-sided, accomplished, popular man, an excellent linguist and finished speaker, a refined and pleasing, though not a great painter. Having a handsome face and fine presence, he was an ideal President of the Royal Academy. There are several engraved portraits of him, one after G. F. Watts (in the Nat. Portrait Gallery), and a vignette by Brown after H. T. Wells (one of the Grillion's Club series). V.G.

LEINSTER[a]

[See vol. xi, Appendix A, for some remarks on the Kingdom of Leinster and its subsequent division.]

i.e. "LEINSTER," Earldom [I.] (*Cholmondeley*), *cr.* 5 Mar. 1645/6. See CHOLMONDELEY OF KELLS, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1628; both honours *extinct* 1659.

DUKEDOM [I.]
I. 1691 to 1719.

LORD MEINHARDT SCHOMBERG (Comte de Schomberg), 3rd s. of Frederic, the famous DUKE OF SCHOMBERG (so *cr.* 1689), was *cr.*, 3 Mar. 1691,[b] BARON TARA (*Baron of Tarragh*), EARL OF BANGOR, and DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.]. As Duke of Leinster he had a commission, 30 Apr. 1691, to command all troops in London and Westminster during the King's absence.[c] In 1692, as General of the Horse, he embarked, 22 July, for the Flemish campaign.[d] By the death of his brother, 17 Oct. 1693, he *suc.* to his father's peerage as DUKE OF SCHOMBERG. He *d. s.p.m.*, 5 July 1719, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller account under SCHOMBERG, Dukedom, *cr.* 1689, *sub* the 3rd and last Duke.

---

i.e. "LEINSTER," Earldom for life [I.] (*Kielmansegge*), *cr.* 11 Sep. 1721. See DARLINGTON, Earldom for life, *cr.* 1722; both honours *extinct* 1725.

DUKEDOM [I.]
II. 1766.

1. JAMES (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE, and BARON OF OFFALY [I.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Robert, EARL OF KILDARE, &c. [I.], by Mary, 1st da. of William (O'BRIEN), 3rd EARL OF INCHIQUIN [I.], was *b.* 29 May 1722, being *styled* LORD OFFALY till 1744; M.P. for Athy (when under age), 1741–44, until, on 20 Feb. 1743/4,[e] he *suc.* to the peerage [I.] as EARL OF KILDARE; P.C. [I.] 19 Mar. 1744/5, sworn 22 May 1746.[f] He

---

[a] See note *sub* IRELAND as to a creation by the Pope's Nuncio to Ireland, 1572-85, of Sir Thomas Stukeley as *Marquess of Leinster*, &c.

[b] The Act for his naturalisation had received the Royal Assent 24 Feb. 1691.

[c] D'Alton's *Army Lists*.

[d] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., 1692–93, p. 201. He was occupied mainly about Furnes and Dunkirk (*Idem*, Portland MSS., vol. iii, pp. 499, 500).

[e] He was at that date the only male representative of the Kildare branch of the Geraldines.

[f] In 1770 he was removed from the Privy Council at his own request (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. i, p. 426).

was *cr.*, 21 Feb. 1746/7,[a] VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW,[b] co. Buckingham [G.B.], taking his seat 2 Mar. following. From 1749 to 1755 he was one of the leaders of the popular party [I.], being, 1756–57, one of the Lords Justices Vice-Regents [I.]; Master Gen. of the Ordnance [I.] 1758–66, and Col. of the Royal Irish Artillery, 1760–66; Major Gen. 1761; Lieut. Gen. 1770; Gov. of co. Kildare, 1761. He was *cr.*, 3 Mar. 1761,[c] EARL OF OFFALY and MARQUESS OF KILDARE [I.] (taking his seat 10 Dec. 1761), and was *cr.*, 26 Nov. 1766, DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.], taking his seat 27 Jan. 1768. He *m.*, 7 Feb. 1746/7,[d] at her father's house, in Whitehall Place, St. Margaret's, Westm., Emilia Mary, 2nd surv. da. of Charles (LENNOX), 2nd DUKE OF RICHMOND, by Sarah, da. and coh. of William (CADOGAN), 1st EARL CADOGAN. By her he had no less than nine sons[e] and eight daughters. He *d.* 19 Nov. 1773, aged 51, at Leinster House, Dublin, and was *bur.* at Christ Church in that city.[f] Will pr. 1773 in Prerog. Court [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Oct. 1731, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq., and who was a goddaughter of George II, *m.*, in 1774, William OGILVIE,[g] who was *b.* 1740, and *d.* at Ardglass, co. Down, 18 Nov. 1832,

---

[a] This was on the occasion of his marriage, as to which Horace Walpole remarks (23 Feb. 1747) that the bride's parents "have not given her a shilling, but the King endows her by making Lord Kildare a Viscount *sterling*."

[b] Taplow, however, did not belong to him, but to his maternal uncle, the 4th Earl of Inchiquin [I.].

[c] The letter (24 Feb. 1761) from the Duke of Bedford announcing to him this elevation contained also a promise that he should "be created a Duke whenever" the King "shall think proper to make one of that degree either in England or Ireland exclusive of any of his own family." This event occurred in Oct. 1766, when Hugh (Percy, formerly Smithson), Earl of Northumberland [1749], was *cr.* Duke of Northumberland, and the Marquess received his Dukedom accordingly, becoming thus the *premier Duke* as well as the *premier Earl* and *Marquess* in Ireland. Horace Walpole writes to Lord Holland, 14 Nov. 1766: "A patent of Duke is drawing for Kildare: Lord Bristol [*i.e.* George, 2nd Earl of Bristol, then Viceroy of Ireland] obtained it, intending to guide by that interest." He had large parliamentary influence, returning seven members to the House of Commons [I.]. G.E.C. and V.G.

[d] See as to this marriage note "a" above.

[e] Charles James, his 3rd son, was *cr.* in 1800 Baron Lecale [I.]. Henry, 4th son, was ancestor (by his wife, Charlotte, the *suo jure* Baroness De Ros) of the Lords de Ros, while the 5th son, the rebel Lord Edward FitzGerald, was attainted of high treason and *d.* 4 June 1798, of wounds received in the scuffle at his arrest. Robert Stephen, the 6th son, was British Minister in Paris, Switzerland and Copenhagen, between 1791 and 1798. There are many letters from him in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Fortescue MSS., vols. i-iii. One of the daughters, Charlotte Mary Gertrude (who *m.* J. J. Strutt), was in 1821 *cr.* Baroness Rayleigh.

[f] Detailed and interesting rules for the government of the Marquess of Kildare's household, 1764–73, are among the MSS. of the Duke of Northumberland (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 124). There is an engraved portrait of him, when Earl of Kildare, after Reynolds, and engravings of two portraits of his wife by the same artist.

[g] "Mr. O., to whom she is now married, is a Scotchman, and was placed as

aged 92. She *d.* in Grosvenor Sq., 27 Mar. 1814, aged 82, and was *bur.* in Chichester Cathedral.

[GEORGE FITZGERALD, *styled* LORD OFFALY, and (after 1761) EARL OF OFFALY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 15 Jan. 1747/8; was godson of George II; ed. at Eton 12 Sep. 1758–63. He *d.* of fever, *v.p.*, unm., and under age, at Richmond House, Whitehall, 26 Sep. 1765, and was *bur.* at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.]

III. 1773. 2. WILLIAM ROBERT (FITZGERALD), DUKE OF LEINSTER, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW [G.B.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* in Arlington Place, Piccadilly, 12, and *bap.* 21 Mar. 1748/9, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* EARL OF OFFALY 1765–66, and MARQUESS OF KILDARE 1766–73; ed. at Eton 12 Sep. 1758–60, and, it is said,[a] at Cambridge; Cornet of Horse, 1765; M.P. for city of Dublin, 1767–73; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1770–72 and 1777–78; Sheriff of co. Kildare, 1772; a Gov. of co. Kildare, 1773; took his seat [E.] 18 Apr. 1774; P.C. [I.] 18 Feb., sworn 6 Mar. 1777; K.P. 5 Feb., inv. 11 Mar. 1783, being one of the Founders[b] of that Order; Master of the Rolls [I.], 1788–89, and Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper [I.], 1795–97; Custos Rot. co. Kildare, 1798 till his death. A Whig.[c] He *m.*, 7 Nov. 1775, Emilia Olivia, da. and h. of St. George (USHER ST. GEORGE), BARON ST. GEORGE OF HATLEY ST. GEORGE [I.], by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Christopher DOMINICK, of Dublin. She *d.* 23 June 1798,[d] at Thomas's Hotel, Berkeley Sq., and was *bur.* at Taplow, Bucks. He *d.* of strangury, at

---

an Usher for £12 a year at a very small school in Ireland. After the death of the Duke, the Duchess requiring a Tutor for her young children, Ogilvie had the luck to be recommended; and being domesticated in the family the Duchess conceived a passion for him which ended in marriage. They have three children, daughters" (*The Farington Diary*, 13 July 1795). V.G.

[a] This is doubtful, as his name has not been found in the lists of admission to any of the Colleges. V.G.

[b] See note *sub* ARRAN for a list of these Founders. The Lord Lieutenant writes, 15 Jan. 1783: "The Duke of Leinster was restive about the order being given to him as a *full compensation* for his services. However, I have talked him into good humour, but he specifically bargains that this shall not prejudice his claims upon the Garter, which I have as gravely agreed to" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Fortescue MSS., vol. i, p. 182). The Marquess of Buckingham states that in 1789 the Prince of Wales guaranteed the Garter to him (*Idem*, p. 440). For an account of his political activities, see *op. cit.*, vols. i–iii, *passim*, also Rutland MSS., vol. iii, &c. The Lords' Journals [I.] show him to have been consistently and wholeheartedly "agin the government," or rather continually registering his *protests*.

[c] He received as compensation for the loss of his borough influence at the time of the Union £15,000 for Kildare, £13,000 for Athy, and £1,200 for Enniskillen.

[d] According to *Gent. Mag.*, of grief for the death of her brother-in-law, Lord Edward. In 1787 Lady Sarah Napier writes of her "there never was a more lovable creature breathing, nor one more beloved." V.G.

Carton House, co. Kildare, 20, and was *bur.* 25 Oct. 1804, in Kildare Abbey, aged 55.[a] Will pr. 1804 in Prerog. Court [I.].

[GEORGE FITZGERALD, *styled* MARQUESS OF KILDARE, s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 June 1783, at Carton afsd., George III being one of his sponsors. He *d. v.p.*, an infant, 10 Feb. 1784.]

IV. 1804. 3. AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (FITZGERALD), DUKE OF LEINSTER, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW [G.B.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 21 Aug. 1791, at Carton afsd., being godson to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV; *styled* MARQUESS OF KILDARE 1791–1804; ed. at Eton *circa* 1806–10; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 18 Oct. 1810; took his seat [E.] 3 Feb. 1813; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1813 till his death; Custos Rot. 1819, and Lord Lieut. of co. Kildare, 1831, both till his death; P.C. [I.] 9, sworn 23 May 1831; P.C. [E.] 29 June 1831; Lord High Constable [I.] for the Coronation of William IV, 8 Sep. 1831, and of Queen Victoria, 28 June 1838;[b] Comm. of Nat. Education [I.] 1836–41. A Whig. He *m.*, 16 June 1818 (spec. lic.).

---

[a] He appears in 1776, with a "Miss M..t..n," as "the Hibernian Patriot" in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. viii, p. 569, for an account of which see Appendix B in vol. xii of this work. The Duke of Rutland writes of him to Lord Sydney, 8 May 1784, as "so fickle and unsteady in his opinions and so weak in all his public conduct that I hardly know how I shall be able to dispose of him. There seems to be a perpetual struggle in his mind between avarice, pride, and ambition. His consequence is solely confined to his name and situation in this country." On the other hand, Edmund Burke writes to the Earl of Charlemont five years later (4 Apr. 1789): "I am charmed with what I have heard of the Duke of Leinster. I am happy to find him add a character of firmness to the rest of his truly amiable and respectable qualities" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Charlemont MSS., vol. ii, p. 94; see also p. 128 (footnote), which shows him to have been president in July 1790 of the Whig Club, Dublin). *Sketches of Irish Political Character* (1799) says: "His Grace by no means affects the character of an orator; he is a plain man, and delivers his sentiments in plain language. He opposes the Union and is very justly *idolized* in Ireland." He appears, however, to have changed his views and become a supporter of the Union, from which it seems that he can have had nothing to gain and a good deal to lose. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* In *Gent. Mag.* he is described as not possessing "shining abilities," but "good tempered, good natured and affable; a fond father, indulgent landlord, and kind master." His Irish estates are said to have been worth £20,000 *p.a.* in 1799. For a list of the largest resident Irish landlords at that date see vol. iv, Appendix C. Portraits of him by Reynolds, Shee, and Stuart have been engraved, and a portrait by Hamilton is reproduced in the Walpole Society's 2nd vol. (1913). V.G.

[b] His part therein is thus recorded in Barham's inimitable *Ingoldsby Legends*, *sub* "Mr. Barney Maguire's account of the Coronation":

"Och! the Coronation!—What celebration
For emulation—can with it compare;
When to West-minster—the Royal Spinster
And the *Duke of Leinster*—all in order did repair!"

Charlotte Augusta, 3rd and yst. da. of Charles (STANHOPE), 3rd EARL OF HARRINGTON, by Jane, da. and coh. of Sir John FLEMING, Bart. She, who was *b.* 15 Feb. 1793, *d.* 15 Feb. 1859, at Carton afsd., aged 66. He *d.* 10 Oct. 1874, aged 83, at Carton, and was *bur.* at Maynooth.[a]

V. 1874. 4. CHARLES WILLIAM (FITZGERALD), DUKE OF LEINSTER, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW [G.B.], s. and h., *b.* 30 Mar. 1819, in Rutland Sq., Dublin; *styled* MARQUESS OF KILDARE till 1874; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 19 Oct. 1837, B.A. 1840, M.A. 1852; a Commissioner of Nat. Educ. [I.] 1841 till his death; High Sheriff for co. Kildare, 1843; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Kildare, 1847–52; Chancellor of the Queen's Univ. of Ireland, 1870–81. He was *cr., v.p.*, 3 May 1870, BARON KILDARE OF KILDARE, co. Kildare [U.K.]. Pres. of the Roy. Dublin Soc. 1874 till his death; P.C. [I.] 31 Mar. 1879. He *m.*, 12 Oct. 1847, at Trentham, Caroline, 3rd da. of George Granville (SUTHERLAND-LEVESON-GOWER), 2nd DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, by Harriet Elizabeth Georgiana, da. of George (HOWARD), 6th EARL OF CARLISLE. He *d.* 10 Feb. 1887, aged 67, at Carton afsd.[b] Will resealed in London 25 Apr. 1887, above £61,000. His widow, who was *b.* 15 Apr. 1827, *d.* (a few months after him) 13 May 1887, aged 60, at Kilkea Castle, co. Kildare. Both were *bur.* at Carton.

VI. 1887. 5. GERALD (FITZGERALD), DUKE OF LEINSTER, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW, &c. [G.B.], s. and h., *b.* 16 Aug. 1851, in Dublin; known as EARL OF OFFALY till 1874, when he was *styled* MARQUESS OF KILDARE; ed. at Eton 1865–68. P.C. [I.] 6 Mar. 1888; Lord Lieut. co. Kildare, 1892 till his death. He *m.*, 17 Jan. 1884, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Hermione Wilhelmina, 1st da. of William Ernest (DUNCOMBE), 1st EARL OF FEVERSHAM, by Mabel Violet, 2nd da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir James Robert George GRAHAM, 2nd Bart., G.C.B., of Netherby. He *d.* of typhoid fever, at Carton, 1 Dec. 1893, and was *bur.* there, aged 42. Will pr. at £123,124. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Mar. 1864, *d.* 19 Mar. 1895, at Mentone, and was *bur.* at Carton, aged nearly 31.

VII. 1893. 6. MAURICE (FITZGERALD), DUKE OF LEINSTER [1766], MARQUESS OF KILDARE [1761], EARL OF KILDARE [1316], EARL OF OFFALY [1761], and BARON OF OFFALY [*restored* 1554], in the Peerage of Ireland, in which kingdom he is *premier Duke, Marquess, and Earl*, also VISCOUNT LEINSTER OF TAPLOW [G.B. 1747], and BARON KILDARE

---

[a] According to the *Memoirs* (1825) of his mistress, the notorious Harriette Wilson, he was "a very stingy, stupid, blockhead . . . His person was pretty good, strait stout and middle-sized, with a good fair Irish allowance of leg . . . I do not see how a man could well be handsomer without a mind." V.G.

[b] See notes *sub* KILDARE for numerous references to his work (when Marquess of Kildare) entitled *The Earls of Kildare* and the *Addenda* thereto.

[U.K. 1870], s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Mar. 1887, at Kilkea Castle afsd.; *styled* MARQUESS OF KILDARE till 1893. Ed. at Eton; *d.* unm., 4 Feb. 1922, in Edinburgh. He was *suc.* by his 3rd(a) but next surv. brother, who, having *suc.* to the Dukedom after 1901, is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.(b)

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 71,977 acres in co. Kildare, and of 1,123 in co. Meath. Total, 73,100 acres, worth £55,877 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Carton (near Maynooth) and Kilkea Castle (near Mageney), both in co. Kildare.

LEINSTER OF TAPLOW

i.e. "LEINSTER OF TAPLOW, co. Buckingham," Viscountcy (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1747. See LEINSTER, Dukedom [I.], *cr.* 1766.

LEITRIM

BARONY [I.] I. 1583.

1. JOHN DE BURGH, of Meelick Castle, co. Galway, was s. of Richard, 2nd EARL OF CLANRICARDE [I.], by Margaret, da. of Donough (O'BRIEN), 2nd EARL OF THOMOND [I.], whom Richard married while his previous wife, Margaret, da. of Murrough (O'BRIEN), 1st EARL OF THOMOND [I.], was yet living. He was *b.* probably about 1557; was granted the castle of Leitrim, and was *cr.*, 30 Apr. 1583,(c) BARON OF LEITRIM [I.], being invested with great pomp and knighted 5 May following at St. Patrick's. He is said to have *m.* (—) BARNEWALL,(d) and subsequently Johanna O'CARROLL (query da. of Sir William O'CARROLL). He was slain by his brother Ulick (de Burgh), 3rd Earl of Clanricarde, 11 Nov. 1583, at Ballyfontan in Leitrim. His widow was living 26 Nov. 1584. Having left no legitimate issue,(e) the peerage became *extinct* at his death.(f)

(a) His 2nd br., Lord Desmond FitzGerald, M.C., Major Irish Gds., was killed in action in France, 3 Mar. 1916. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) Lord Edward FitzGerald, 7th Duke, *b.* 6 May 1892; served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Lieut. 8th Batt. Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regt. He *m.*, at the Wandsworth Registry Office, 12 June 1913, May, da. of Jesse Etheridge, an actress on the musical comedy stage. Their s. and h., Gerald, Marquess of Kildare, was *b.* 27 May 1914. For a list of peers or their heirs who have *m.* actresses, dancers or singers, see vol. xii, Appendix C.

(c) The Queen's letters are dated 14 Mar. and the "*fiant*" 30 Apr. 25 Eliz.

(d) *Cal. State Papers* [I.], 1596–97, p. 485.

(e) According to a Commission issued 4 July 1584, which on 9 Nov. 1585 pronounced the marriage with Johanna O'Carroll to be void and her children bastards.

(f) Sir Richard Bingham writes to Lord Burghley, 22 Apr. 1592: "The Earl of Thomond, it appears, is at Court dealing against the Earl of Clanricard for the recovery of the barony of Leitrim in behalf of the supposed heir of the late Baron of Leitrim, a younger brother of the Earl of Clanricard, who prays that no credit may be given

II. 1583 to 1615 ? 2. REDMOND BOURKE, *styling* himself BARON LEITRIM [I.], 1st of the 4 sons(a) of the above by Johanna O'CARROLL abovenamed, assumed the title notwithstanding the decision against his legitimacy, and made several efforts to be recognised. He afterwards became a distinguished Captain among the Connaught rebels. On 23 Jan. 1600/1 the defeat of "Redmond Burke, the pretended Baron of Leitrim," was reported by the Earl of Ormond. He fled to Spain, and was living there in 1615. He *d. s.p.m.*(b)

LEITRIM and LEITRIM OF MANOR HAMILTON(c)

BARONY [I.]
I. 1783.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
I. 1793.

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1795.

1. ROBERT CLEMENTS, of Killadoon, co. Kildare, s. and h. of the Rt. Hon. Nathaniel CLEMENTS,(d) Dep. Vice-Treasurer and Teller of the Exchequer [I.], by Hannah, da. of the Very Rev. William GORE, Dean of Down, was *b.* 25 Nov., and *bap.* 18 Dec. 1732; Controller of the Great and Small Customs, Port of Dublin, 1758 till his death; Commissioner of the Revenue [I.] 1772–73; M.P. for co. Donegal, 1765–68; for Carrick, 1768–76, and for co. Donegal (again), 1776–83; High Sheriff, co. Leitrim, 1759; Gov. co. Leitrim, 22 Nov. 1777; Custos Rot. co. Donegal, 21 July 1777 till his death;

---

to any information until a regular suit is instituted, as he has no doubt of being able to prove his title to the barony" (*State Papers* [I.], 1588–92, p. 478). V.G.

(a) His younger brothers were (i) John, who also joined Tyrone's rebellion and was killed in a skirmish near Ballynasloe, Dec. 1599; (ii) Thomas; and (iii) William, living 7 Dec. 1604, when a pension of 4*s.* a day, granted 4 Sep. 1603, was renewed until he should be promoted to the charge of a horse or foot company. V.G.

(b) His daughter Ellis *m.* Richard Finglass, of Wespalstown, co. Dublin. V.G.

(c) The origin of this family is dealt with in *Ancestors and Descendants of Robert Clements*, 2 vols., by Percival Wood Clement, printed in Philadelphia, U.S.A., in 1927, which has been kindly placed at the disposal of the Editors of the *Complete Peerage* by G. Andrews Moriarty. The work is a careful compilation historically and genealogically, based on original authorities, and well illustrated with portraits, topographical plates, and facsimiles of documents. The Editors are indebted to these volumes (here referred to as *Ancestors*) for the account of the direct ancestors of the Earls of Leitrim printed as a *Note* at the end of this article, as also for many corrections and additions.

(d) In 1759 Mrs. Delany writes of them: "Not hear of Mr. and Mrs. Clements! Why she is finer than the finest lady in England. Dresses, furniture, house, equipage —excelling all. Mr. Clements is—her husband. They set out in life very young and very humble, though both of good families. He was a favourite of the famous Luke Gardiner's, and has gathered together by degrees an immense fortune, if one

Gov. co. Donegal, 19 Apr. 1781. He was *cr.*, 11 Oct. 1783, BARON LEITRIM OF MANOR HAMILTON, co. Leitrim [I.], taking his seat 16 Oct. following.[a] On 20 Dec. 1793 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LEITRIM [I.], taking his seat 21 Jan. 1794, and on 6 Oct. 1795 EARL OF LEITRIM [I.], taking his seat 21 Jan. 1796. Ranger of Phœnix Park, co. Dublin, 1777–87; Searcher, Packer and Gauger, Port of Dublin, 1787;[b] REP. PEER [I.] 1801–04, being one of the original 28 so elected at the time of the Union. P.C. [I.] 22 Apr. 1802. He *m.*, 30 May 1765, in St. Anne's parish, Dublin,[c] Elizabeth, 1st da. of Clotworthy (SKEFFINGTON), 1st EARL OF MASSEREENE [I.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Henry EYRE. He *d.* 27 July 1804, aged 71, in Grosvenor Sq., and was *bur.* at St. Michans, Dublin.[d] Will pr. 1804. His widow *d.* 29 May 1817, in Grosvenor Sq. afsd., aged 79, and was *bur.* with him. Will pr. 1818.

II. 1804. 2. NATHANIEL (CLEMENTS), EARL OF LEITRIM, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 9 May 1768, in Dublin; ed. at a private school at Portarlington, and at Oxford (Oriel Coll.); B.A. 1788; *styled* VISCOUNT CLEMENTS 1795–1804; M.P. (Whig) for Carrick, 1790–97, and for co. Leitrim, 1797–1800 [I.], and 1801–04

---

may judge by the magnificence of his living; and what is quite surprising, they are both very moderate in understanding, and yet there is a cleverness and elegance in everything about them that is beyond what could be expected. . . ." At Killadoon is a portrait of Nathaniel, and a miniature by Zinck; also a portrait of his wife as a young girl; at Lough Rynn, co. Leitrim, a portrait believed to be of him. The bequests in her will bear out "the magnificence of living" spoken of by Mrs. Delany.

[a] One of the nine *Irish* Baronies made by the Fox Ministry at a time when the King refused to make any additions to the peerage of Great Britain. See note *sub* DELAVAL. Already on 19 June 1784 he was applying for advancement in the peerage, on the ground of former promises, and of having returned the late Lord Lieutenant's secretary for his borough (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. iii, p. 112). Thomas Orde, chief secretary to the Lord Lieut., comments upon this demand thus: "I am to have another meeting with Mr. Pitt. I shall preach with great energy against making any Irish peers on this side the water. The enclosed letter from Lord Leitrim is in a style of menace which must not be allowed to succeed. He was one of the last made barons" (*Idem*, p. 120). See also Fortescue MSS., vol. i, pp. 536–7. For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage at this period see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[b] For the lives of himself and his two sons, Nathaniel and Robert.

[c] The marriage is not recorded in St. Anne's Registers. They were married, probably, in Lord Massereene's house.

[d] In early life he made a tour in Italy, about which he wrote a rather dull journal. He appears to have held some post at the Treasury under his father *circa* 1764, and on his marriage to have settled at Killadoon. There is a three-quarter length portrait of him by Battoni at Killadoon (reproduced in *Ancestors*) and a miniature; also another portrait when older done at Lough Rynn, co. Leitrim. He was in his old age a strong supporter of the Union. His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Museum.

[U.K.]; Custos Rot. co. Leitrim, 1795, and for co. Donegal, 1804, both till his death; Sheriff of co. Leitrim, 1796; Col. Donegal Regt. 22 June 1796 till it was disembodied in 1802; Lord Lieut. co. Leitrim, 1831 till his death. He was *cr.*, 20 June 1831, BARON CLEMENTS OF KILMACRENAN, co. Donegal [U.K.]; K.P. 8 Apr. 1834; P.C. [I.] 31 Oct. 1834. He *m.*, 24 July 1800, Mary,[a] 1st da. and coh. of William BERMINGHAM, of Ross Hill, co. Galway, by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Thomas RUTTLEDGE. She *d.* 5 Feb. 1840, at the Spa Hotel, Durham. He *d.* aged 86, at Killadoon afsd., 31 Dec. 1854,[b] and was *bur.* 8 Jan. 1855, at St. Michans afsd.[c] Will, with eleven codicils, pr. 1855 in Prerog. Court [I.].

[ROBERT BERMINGHAM CLEMENTS, *styled* VISCOUNT CLEMENTS, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 27 May 1805; ed. at private schools at Beaconsfield, Bucks, and Thorpe Hall, Yorks; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 10 June 1823. M.P. (Whig) for co. Leitrim, 1826–30, and 1832–39. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 24 Jan. 1839, aged 33, at Marino, the seat of his uncle, the Earl of Charlemont, and was *bur.* at St. Michans, Dublin.[d]]

---

[a] Lady Morgan writes in 1799 of her and her better known sister, Lady Charlemont: "I never saw two such beautiful creatures, the youngest [Lady Charlemont] the loveliest of the two" (Gerard's *Some Fair Hibernians*). V.G. The present [1929] Earl possesses Sir Thomas Lawrence's portrait of Lady Leitrim with her eldest daughter, Maria Anne, a reproduction of which was published in the Catalogue of the Anglo-Japanese Exhibition, 1910, and also in *Ancestors*.

[b] The *Illustrated London News* of 13 Jan. 1855 and *Gent. Mag.* give 2 Jan. 1855. The *Times*, however, of 17 Jan., the executor on oath when proving the will, and most other authorities give 31 Dec. 1854 as the date of his death. Nor do the discrepancies end here, for the entry of his burial in the Register is 30 Dec. 1854, while there is a pencil note thereon by the incumbent who officiated that he *d.* and was *bur.* as in the text. V.G.

[c] During the period 1807–15 he was the nominee of the Whigs, of whom he was a consistent supporter, but was fated to be unsuccessful. In 1809 the Prince of Wales, whose favour Lord Leitrim had at first enjoyed, transferred his support elsewhere, being influenced, so it is said, by the fact that Lord Leitrim was the only Irish peer who had not attended the Lord Lieut.'s Levee that year. The Earl, who displayed liberal tendencies distinctly in advance of his time, showed his strong disapproval of the many sinecure offices then conferred on prominent politicians, by resigning the post of Searcher, Packer, and Gauger when it devolved upon him in 1828 on the death of his brother. The Earl's portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence is in possession of the present [1929] Earl. His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus. An interesting account of the Earl, his Countess and their children appears in *Ancestors*, vol. ii, pp. 937–969.

[d] He was greatly interested in agriculture, encouraging the most modern methods by means of local shows, at which he offered valuable prizes. He was subject to lung trouble, and met his death from the effects of a severe cold. His bust in marble was erected to his memory at the Court House at Carrick-on-Shannon; miniatures of him are at Lough Rynn and at Killadoon.

III. 1854. 3. William Sydney (Clements), Earl of Leitrim, &c. [I.], also Baron Clements of Kilmacrenan [U.K.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 16 or 17 Oct. 1806, in Dublin; ed. at a private school at Ham, and at Beaconsfield afsd.; ent. R.M.C., Sandhurst, 1823; Ensign 9 Dec. 1824; Lieut. 31 Oct. 1826; Capt. 5 Apr. 1831, 43rd Light Infantry, serving in Portugal 1826–27; A.D.C. to the Lord Lieut. [I.] 1831–39; *styled* Viscount Clements 1839–54; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Leitrim, 1839–47;[a] sometime in 52nd Foot, retiring from the Army as Lieut. Col. in 1855. He *d.* unm., 2 Apr. 1878, aged 71, being murdered (with his clerk and his coachman) at Cratlaghwood,[b] near Milford, co. Donegal, and was *bur.* at St. Michans.[c]

IV. 1878. 4. Robert Bermingham (Clements), Earl of Leitrim, &c. [I.], also Baron Clements of Kilmacrenan, nephew and h., being only s. and h. of the Hon. and Rev. Francis Nathaniel Clements, Vicar of Norton and Canon of Durham, by his 1st wife, Charlotte, da. of the Rev. Gilbert King, of Longfield, co. Tyrone, which Francis Nathaniel was brother of the 3rd Earl, and yst. son of the 2nd Earl. He was *b.* 5 Mar., and *bap.* 4 May 1847, at Tartaraghan; sometime an officer in the Royal Navy; a Conservative. He *m.*, 2 Sep. 1873, at Holkham, Winifred, 5th da. of Thomas William (Coke), 2nd Earl of Leicester of Holkham, by his 1st wife, Juliana, da. of Samuel Charles Whitbread. He *d.* at 40 Portman Sq., 5 Apr. 1892, aged 45, and was *bur.* at Carrigart, near Mulroy, co. Donegal.[d] Will dat.

---

[a] As a peer he generally voted with the Conservatives after 1860. He was one of the 8 peers who protested against Gladstone's Irish Land Act in 1871. For a list of these see note *sub* Digby. V.G.

[b] This was in all probability an agrarian crime. The funeral of the Earl was marked by disgraceful scenes. The neighbourhood of the cemetery was crowded by a drunken and howling mob, which tried to drag the coffin from the hearse. V.G.

[c] He was chairman of the Mohill Board of Guardians for many years, being active in the relief of famine during 1848. Living chiefly at Lough Rynn, he followed up the agricultural methods instituted by his brother and improved his estate, building also the present house of Mulroy, then called Manor Vaughan. "A just and generous man, and of benevolent disposition, Lord Leitrim was of a hasty and imperious temper when crossed, and autocratic in his dealings with those who incurred his displeasure. The stern discipline with which he managed his estates gained him considerable enmity amongst his tenantry, and many attempts were made upon his life." After the murder "the assassins escaped across the bay in a boat, and made their way to America" (*Ancestors*, vol. ii, p. 923). The same work states that, owing to an estrangement from his family, by his will, dated 3 July 1875, he left the main part of his unentailed property to his 2nd cousin, Col. Henry Theophilus Clements, of Ashfield.

[d] By an arrangement with Col. Clements (see preceding note), which was subsequently ratified by an Act of Parl., the Earl came into possession of the extensive Donegal estates. Lord Leitrim did much to improve the position of his tenants, inaugurating a line of steamers to run between Mulroy Bay and Glasgow, touching at

11 Feb., pr. 17 June 1892; personalty sworn at £130,694, including £17,529 in Ireland and £5,139 in Scotland. His widow, who was *b.* at Holkham, 12 Jan., and *bap.* there, 23 Feb. 1851, was living 1929.

V. 1892. 5. CHARLES (CLEMENTS), EARL OF LEITRIM [1795], VISCOUNT LEITRIM [1793], and BARON LEITRIM OF MANOR HAMILTON [1783], in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON CLEMENTS OF KILMACRENAN [1831], 1st s. and h., *b.* at 37 Upper Grosvenor Str., 23 June, and *bap.* 31 July 1879, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; *styled* VISCOUNT CLEMENTS till 1892; ed. at Eton 1893–95; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1899; 2nd Lieut. 9th Lancers, 21 Apr. 1900, Lieut. 13 Aug. 1901; served in the S. African War, 1899–1902;(a) he served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Major 11th Batt. R. Inniskilling Fusiliers.(b) Private Sec. to the Sec. of State for the Colonies, 1917. A Conservative.(c) He *m.*, 22 Oct.

Londonderry, thus providing his people with access to markets for their produce. He also built an hotel and founded a golf links at Rosapenna, co. Donegal. He was *bur.* "amid many signs of mourning from the tenantry among whom he had lived, and for whose benefit he had worked" (*Ancestors*, vol. ii, p. 930).

(a) He joined the 13th Batt. Imp. Yeo. 3 Mar. 1900. He was taken prisoner at Lindley, 20 May, but escaped. Meanwhile he had been given a commission in the 9th Lancers. For a list of peers and their heirs ap. who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(b) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(c) The heir presumptive of the Earldom until 1917 was Francis Patrick Clements, 3rd son of the 4th Earl, who was *b.* in 1885, and was sometime in the Navy. He developed lung trouble in 1906, and while in London, in May 1907, disappeared and was never heard of again. On 2 Apr. 1917 an application to presume his death as having occurred on or about 20 May 1907 was granted by the Probate Court. V.G.

Note.—The Clement family has been traced to a substantial Leicestershire yeoman living early in Elizabeth's reign.

(1) RICHARD CLEMENTS, of Croft, co. Leicester, *m.* Elizabeth. He was *bur.* in Croft Church. Will dat. 2 Feb. 1571/2, pr. 1 Mar. 1571/2 (Leicestershire Wills, 1571, fo. 84). He had issue 3 sons, Robert (see below), Edward, Richard; and 2 daughters, Isabel and Mary. The son (2) ROBERT was a yeoman at Croft. He *m.*, 1stly, Alice, who was *bur.* at Croft, Nov. 1585, and, 2ndly, Margaret, who surv. him. His will, dat. 25 May 1606, was pr. 12 Aug. 1606 (*P.C.C.*, Stafford, 98). He had issue 6 sons, Roger, Robert, Thomas, Richard (see below), John, James, and 2 daughters, Jane and Isabel. The son (3) RICHARD was co-executor of the wills of his father and of his brother Robert. He lived at Cosby. He *m.* there, 2 Mar. 1594/5, Agnes Fellows, who *d.* at Huncote (Admon. Leic., 1619, no. 77). He was *bur.* at Cosby, 18 July 1617. Admon. to his son Robert 20 Oct. 1617 (Leic. Admons., 1618, no. 83). He left issue a son Robert (see below) and a daughter Ann. The son (4) ROBERT, *bap.* 14 Dec. 1595, at Cosby, lived at Huncote, co. Leicester, and at Ansley, co. Warwick. He bought land at Huncote in 1617, and at Ansley in 1624, and also at Witherley, co. Leicester, in 1638. This last he sold in 1642 and emigrated to New England, landing first at Salisbury, Mass., and settling soon after at Haverhill, in the same Colony, where he became a person of considerable importance. From 1647 to 1654

1902, at Nuthurst, Sussex, Violet Lina, only da. of Robert HENDERSON, sometime Director of the Bank of England, of Sedgwick Park, Sussex, by Emma Caroline, yst. da. of Jonathan HARGREAVES, of Cuffnells, Hants. She was *b.* 14 Aug. 1879, at 14 Bolton Str., Mayfair.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 54,352 acres in co. Donegal and of 2,500 in co. Leitrim. Total, 56,852 acres, worth £11,006 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Mulroy, near Milford, co. Donegal.

See "SHERARD OF LEITRIM, co. Leitrim," Barony [I.] (*Sherard*), *cr.* 1627.

he was a Deputy from Haverhill to the Massachusetts General Court, and a trial Judge, Commissioner and Associate Judge of Norfolk County, Mass. On 19 June 1650 he was on a Commission at Haverhill to administer the Oath of Fidelity to the Commonwealth of England. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1615, Lydia, whose parentage is unknown. She was *bur.* 12 Mar. 1641/2, in Ansley Church. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 15 Apr. 1657, Judith (who *m.* after his death John Whitney, of Watertown, Mass.). She *d.* 1669. He *d.* 29 Sep. 1658, at Haverhill, Mass. His will, dat. 6 Sep. 1658, was pr. 8 Nov. 1658 (Essex County, Mass., Probate no. 5604). He devised his English lands to his sons John, Abraham and Daniel. He had issue 5 sons, Job (ancestor of the American Clements), John, Abraham (ancestor of the Clements of Killencrott), Daniel (see below), and Robert; and 3 daughters, Lydia, Sarah and Mary. The son (5) DANIEL was *b.* in England, probably at Ansley, co. Warwick, about 1624; he served in the army of the Commonwealth with his brother Abraham from 1643 onwards. His regiment, commanded by Col. Chidley Coote, was in Dec. 1646 quartered in Belfast, and in 1648 in Drogheda (for this last see *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 8th Rep., pt. i, p. 596, where *Daniell Clemes* is shown as quartermaster to Captaine Thomas Hunte's troop). Daniel was in this troop 24 Apr. 1645, also 27 May and 1 July, but not in the muster on 30 Oct. 1645. He was in Capt. Laifield's troop 4 Dec. 1645, but not in the squadron muster 18 Apr. 1646. Apparently his regiment formed part of the force attacking Worcester in Mar. 1646, and would probably take part in the victory at Donnington on 21 Mar. 1646. It was in Nov. 1646 that the regiment sailed for Ireland, where, forming part of the Commonwealth garrison of Drogheda, they were obliged to capitulate, 28 June 1649, to the Royalists under Lord Inchiquin; the greater part of the garrison appears to have joined Inchiquin, but Daniel may have been amongst those who were able to escape and so have joined the regiment of Col. Thomas Coote, for the lands granted to his old regiment (commanded by Col. Chidley Coote) were in cos. Kerry and Limerick, whilst the lands afterwards owned by Daniel were, on the other hand, near Col. Thomas Coote's property at Cootehill, co. Cavan. Daniel attained the rank of Cornet, and possibly served until 1653 or 1654; he was in possession of his property at Rathkenny before 1657, paying tithes 30 Apr. of that year. This property consisted of more than 1,000 acres in co. Cavan, and was confirmed to him by patent, under the Act of Settlement, dat. 30 Nov. 1667. He was High Sheriff of Cavan in 1674, J.P. 1675. He *d.* at Rathkenny, co. Cavan, 1680, and was *bur.* at Drung. His will, dated 28 May 1680, was proved 11 June: "I, Daniell Clements of Rakenny in the county of Cavan Esq." He mentions his wife, Eliz. Clements; his son, Robert; his daughters, Lidia Burke and Eliz. Cunningham; son-in-law, Francis Burke; grandchildren, Dan. Burke and Katherin Cunningham. His will is sealed with the arms of Clements as they appear on the certificate of his brother Abraham's death, and are now used by Daniel's descendants: *Argent, two*

LEIX

As to the honour of LEIX or OSSORY, one of the five divisions made in 1245 of the great honour of Leinster, see vol. xi, Appendix A.

i.e. "SYDNEY OF LEIX" ("Baron Stradbally"), Queen's County, Barony [I.] (*Cosby*), *cr.* 1768; *extinct* 1774.

LEMPSTER see LEOMINSTER

LENNOX[a]

[Two opposing descents have been put forward by writers on the early history of the Earls of Lennox: (1) a Celtic origin, making the first Earl Alwyn son of Murdac (as in the old Celtic genealogy, followed by the *Scots Peerage*); (2) a Saxon descent, first mooted in Crawfurd's *Peerage* (1716), p. 256, accepted by the editor of the *Cart. de Levenax*, and elaborated in Sir William Fraser's scholarly volumes of *The Lennox*. The descent thus claimed is from Arkil or Erchil, who fled from Northumbria

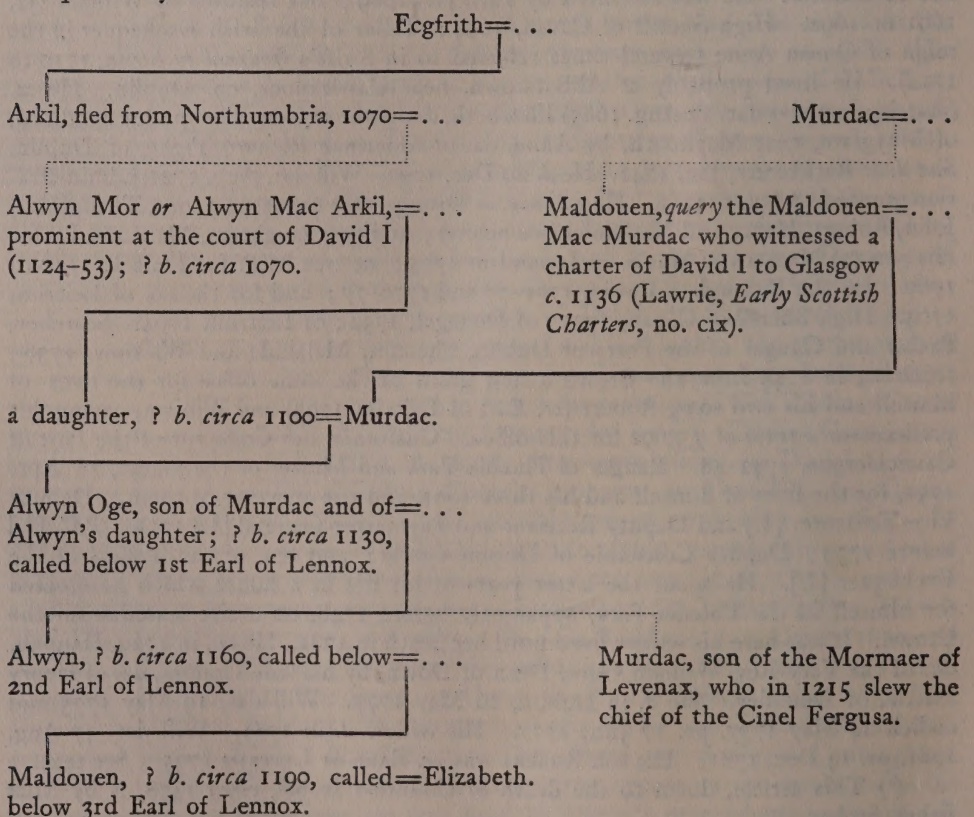
---

bends wavy sable, on a chief gules three bezants. His son (6) ROBERT was *b.* in Ireland, 1664. On the arrival of James II in Ireland in 1686 Robert was amongst those who fled to Chester. He was attainted by Parl. [I.] 1689; but restored by William III, 1691 or 1692. High Sheriff of Cavan, 1694; Teller of the Irish Exchequer in the reign of Queen Anne (several times referred to in Swift's *Journal to Stella*, 1710 to 1712). He lived probably at Abbotstown, near Castleknock, co. Dublin. He *m.* (marriage articles dat. 12 Aug. 1685) Elizabeth, daughter of Gen. Theophilus Sandford, of Moyglare, near Maynooth, by Anne, da. of Alderman Richard Tighe, of Dublin. She *d.* at Rathkenny, Jan. 1742. He *d.* 29 Dec. 1722. Will dat. Aug. 1721, administration granted 28 Jan. 1722/3. He was *bur.* at Drung. He had issue 5 sons, Theophilus, John, Robert, Henry and Nathaniel (see below); and two daughters, Mary and Lydia. His son (7) NATHANIEL was *b.* in Ireland in 1705; he was M.P. for Duleek, 1727 to 1760; for the Borough of Cavan, 1761–68 and 1776–77; and for the co. of Leitrim, 1764. High Sheriff of Cavan, 1731; of Donegal, 1752; of Leitrim, 1764. Searcher, Packer and Gauger of the Ports of Dublin, Sherries, Malahide and Wicklow, 1738; receiving in 1744 from the Crown a new grant of the same office for the lives of himself and his two sons, Robert (*cr.* Earl of Leitrim 1795) and William, paying his predecessor a total of £5,692 for this office. Customer and Collector of the Port of Carrickfergus, 1742–48. Ranger of Phœnix Park and Master of the Game, 18 Apr. 1751, for the lives of himself and his three sons, and the survivor of them. Deputy Vice-Treasurer [I.] and Deputy Receiver and Paymaster-General [I.] 1755. P.C. [I.] before 1759; Deputy Constable of Dublin Castle; and one of the Tellers of the Exchequer [I.]. He spent the latter years of his life in a house which he erected for himself in the Phœnix Park, apparently before 1748, on a site leased from the Crown. It was here his widow lived until her death in 1781. He *m.*, in 1729, Hannah, da. of the Very Rev. William Gore, Dean of Down, by his wife Honora, da. of Henry Prittie, of Dunalley. He *d.* in Dublin, 26 May 1777. Will dat. 19 May 1775 and codicil 24 May 1777, pr. 17 June 1777. His widow *d.* in 1781. Will dat. 17 Aug. 1781, pr. 14 Dec. 1781. His son ROBERT was *cr.* EARL OF LEITRIM 1795. See text.

[a] This article, down to the death of Countess Isabel, *circa* 1458, is by Miss Ethel Stokes.

in 1070, through Alwyn Mac Arkil, who is said to have been first Earl of Lennox. The difficulties in the way of acceptance of this pedigree are (1) we do not know that Arkil fled to Scotland, though (as several others in like circumstances did do so, and were received at the court of Malcolm III) it is possible that he found a refuge there; (2) Arkil was obviously (from his activities against the Conqueror) a young man in 1070, but he cannot have been the grandfather of the second Alwyn, who was son of an Alwyn, and died in or about 1225. Another generation at least is required. On the other hand, the supporters of the Arkil descent point to the fact that the first Alwyn, Earl of Lennox, must of necessity have been a prominent man. There was a prominent Alwyn in the first half of the 12th century, who was in close attendance on the King, and frequently witnesses his charters, and he is called Alwyn, son of Arkil, or Alwyn Mac Arkil. The first Earl of Lennox, they say, must have lived in some part of this period, and there is no record during it of any Earl of Lennox, or any other Alwyn of sufficient prominence to have been Earl and companion of the King. To meet the difficulty they say Arkil must have had a son Arkil, father of Alwyn Mac Arkil, father of Alwyn, 2nd Earl of Lennox.

Examination of the Celtic poem printed by Skene (see note "b" on following page) seems to show that both pedigrees not only might be, but probably are accurate:


Ecgfrith=. . .
Arkil, fled from Northumbria, 1070=. . .
Murdac=. . .
Alwyn Mor *or* Alwyn Mac Arkil,=. . . prominent at the court of David I (1124–53); ? *b. circa* 1070.
Maldouen, *query* the Maldouen=. . . Mac Murdac who witnessed a charter of David I to Glasgow *c.* 1136 (Lawrie, *Early Scottish Charters*, no. cix).
a daughter, ? *b. circa* 1100=Murdac.
Alwyn Oge, son of Murdac and of=. . . Alwyn's daughter; ? *b. circa* 1130, called below 1st Earl of Lennox.
Alwyn, ? *b. circa* 1160, called below=. . . 2nd Earl of Lennox.
Murdac, son of the Mormaer of Levenax, who in 1215 slew the chief of the Cinel Fergusa.
Maldouen, ? *b. circa* 1190, called below 3rd Earl of Lennox.=Elizabeth.

What is known about Arkil is derived chiefly from a short treatise (written about 1090) and printed (because ascribed to him) in the works of Simeon of Durham (Rolls Series), vol. i, pp. 215–220. This relates something of Arkil's life in Northumbria, where, by his wife Sigrid, granddaughter of Aldun, Bishop of Lindisfarne, he had a son Cospatric. Orderic (Duchesne, p. 511 C–D) says that in 1068 *Archillus potentissimus Nordhanhimbrorum cum rege concordiam fecit, eique filium suum obsidem tradidit.* In 1069, when the Danish fleet came up the Humber to York, many of the English joined them, among them Arkil (*Idem*, p. 513 D). After this act of rebellion he fled.]

EARLDOM [S.]

I. *circa* 1150?

1. ALWYN is known to us as EARL OF LENNOX [S.] only by two charters of his son and grandson, successively Earls of Lennox,[a] and as *Mormaer* of Leamhan (the Levenax, Lennox) through a Gaelic poem composed, as was customary, on his coming of age.[b]

---

[a] Alwyn, Earl of Lennox, son and heir of Alwyn, Earl of Lennox, with consent of Maldouen, his son and heir, between 1208 and 1214 granted the church of Campsey, with the land he had given to that church at its dedication, to the see of Glasgow. At the same time the said Maldouen, as son and heir of Alwyn the younger, Earl of Lennox, son and heir of Alwyn the elder, Earl of Lennox, made a like grant, both being witnessed (among others) by Duuegall, son of the grantor Alwyn (*Reg. Episc. Glasguen.* (Bannatyne Club), vol. i, pp. 86, 87).

[b] This poem of 13 verses is printed as App. vi in vol. iii of Skene's *Celtic Scotland*, and a translation of it (*Idem*, pp. 118 and 119). It is there attributed to Muredach Albanach, the Father of Scottish poetry, to whom earlier scholarship ascribed poems now known to have been written both before and centuries after his death. It is in the form of an address to the river Leven, and sets forth the legendary history of its acquiring that name. It describes Alwyn I as Alwyn the younger, *Mormaer* (*literally* Great Steward) of Leamhan (the Lennox), son of Mureadhach and the daughter of Alwyn:

> "There has grown up to thee [the river Leven] Alun oge [*i.e.*, the younger]
> Son of Mureadhach of the smooth roads;
> Splendid the colour of his pure fresh hands,
> A scion of the wood of the first Aluin.
>
> . . . . . .
>
> The Mormaer of Leamhan of the smooth cheek,
> The worthy son of Ailin's daughter,
> His white hand, his side, his foot,
> Noble is thy spouse, O Leamhan!"

The old Celtic genealogy of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, who was executed 1425, shows him as son of Walter, son of Awley, son of Duncan, son of Awley the younger, son of Awley Mor, son of Ailin, son of Ailin Mor, son of Muredach, son of Maeldounagh (*Idem*, p. 476)—the Ailin *Oge* of the 12th century poem having in his turn become Ailin *Mor*, father of another Ailin [*Oge*]. Though not one of the seven provinces, representing earlier kingdoms, of Scotland (see introductory note to ANGUS), the Levenax was already before 1182 (as shown by the charter

Between 1178 and 1182 David of Scotland received from his brother, King William, a charter granting him the earldom of Levenaus.[a] No record remains in which David uses that title; until 1198 he was

---

of King William to his brother David) a district with definite bounds, and the poem quoted above shows that the Alwyn addressed was grandson of the first Alwyn, son of his daughter by Murdac (whom the abovesaid genealogy calls son of Maldouen), and that Alwyn had grown up to the Levenax—which presumably means that he had come into his inheritance as Mormaer of the Levenax by coming of age. The Celtic *Mormaer* appears to have been a close parallel to the Saxon *ealdorman*; both of them are called in the Norse sagas *Jarl*, and both seem afterwards to have developed into *earl* (Lat. *comes*). As late as 1215, before which time Alwyn in the Latin charter to Glasgow (see *ante*, p. 587, note "a") describes himself and his father as *comites* de Lennox, the *Chronicle of the Picts and Scots* and the *Annals of Ulster* (Rolls Series) record that the chief of Cinel Fergusa was slain by Mureadhach son of the *Mormaer* of Lennox. The genealogy of Earl Duncan (not earlier than 1385), referred to above, is entitled "Genealogy of the *Mormaers* of Lennox."

[a] *Chartulary of Lindores* (Scottish Hist. Soc.), p. 1. The charter grants the earldom (*comitatum*) of Levenaus and other lands to David and his heirs, to hold by their right boundaries, as they were bounded when the King gave them to him. Although it is plain that the charter deals with the lands only, and not the dignity, of the earldom, and that later documents in English (*e.g.*, the letters of James III [31 July 1473] discharging Lord Darnley from all sums due on entry into the *earldom* of Lennox *in the sheriffdom* of Stirling and Dunbarton—Sir W. Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. ii, p. 100) refer only to lands, possession of the chief messuage of an earldom in certain circumstances did carry with it the dignity of Earl. When Lord Darnley was infeft of the principal messuage of the earldom of Lennox, 27 July 1473, "the inevitable feudal consequence was the assumption of the title of the earldom" (Napier, *Review of "The Lennox,"* p. 39). He enjoyed the dignity till *reduced* by Privy Seal of 12 Jan. 1475/6, upon its being found that his retour as Earl was an infringement of the rights of the other coparceners. In the Sutherland case Lord Mansfield and the House of Lords ruled that the 14th and 15th century resignations and regrants of the whole *comitatus* were to be considered as conveyances of the estate, having no application to the dignity. This conclusion is literally correct, but takes no account of the fact that possession of one portion of the estate carried with it, under certain conditions, enjoyment of the dignity. It was possible to possess the earldom and the chief messuage without enjoying the dignity, as was the case when Lord Avondale possessed a life-grant of it. It may well be that the governing circumstance was possession *by the heir of line*. At the time of the grant to David and afterwards there were heirs of the bodies of the ancient Mormaers or Earls of Lennox; David was not their heir. William's charter shows that his brother had already been in possession of the lands before the making of this record of it, as is so often the case with early charters, and David had granted the church of Campsey to the monks of Kelso in a charter confirmed by King William about 1177, or possibly as early as 1173. Three other references connect David with the earldom of Lennox: (i) In 1233 Paisley Abbey took proceedings to obtain possession of lands of the church of Kilpatrick, when it was testified that Earl David, brother of King William, at the time when he held and possessed the earldom of Lennox, wished to have an aid from the lands of the church of Kilpatrick, as from the other lands of the earldom, and could not obtain it, because they were defended by the church (*Reg. Mon. de Passelet*, Maitland Club, p. 167). (ii) Jordan de Fantosme, who was chancellor of the diocese

heir apparent to the Crown of Scotland, and acted as such[a] and not as one of the Earls ; though he is often referred to as *Earl* David.

II. *circa* 1180 ? 2. ALWYN, EARL OF LENNOX [S.], s. and h. Of him we know nothing but that he was a benefactor of the Church,[b] and had a large family of 9 sons. He *m.* Eve, daughter of Gilchrist, EARL OF MENTEITH, and *d.* in or before 1225.[c]

III. *circa* ? 1224. 3. MALDOUEN, EARL OF LENNOX [S.], s. and h., who [1208–1214] granted a charter to the church of Glasgow.[b] Early in 1226 he gave them an undertaking to pay tithes and not to demand corrodies for his servants, and (before 1233) gave them the church of Cardinros, saving the rights of his brother Duuegall.[d] In 1237 he was a witness to the treaty made between England and Scotland.[e] He surrendered the earldom and all his possessions to the King, who, retaining the castle of Dunbarton and the territory of Morach,[f] regranted the same to him and his heirs (as Maldouen, son

---

of Winchester, and claims to have seen many of the events he narrates, in his metrical chronicle, completed before 1183, says :

" It was in May, after April, when grass had grown green,
That David came from Scotland with a proud retinue,
[Having] become his brother's man in the presence of his nobles,
On the gift of all Lennox for his life,
And then the honour of Huntingdon,—he has pledged his faith about it—
That and much more he will give him provided he furnish aid
To war against King Henry, the Duke of Normandy."

(*Chron. of Stephen*, &c., Rolls Ser., vol. iii, pp. 296, 297). (iii) At Earl David's death the *Scotichronicon* describes him as Earl of Huntingdon, Garioch and Lennox. As to Garioch, see Maitland Thomson's note *sub* that title, where, however, a modification must be made of the statement that David " is never in record *styled* Earl till after he became Earl of Huntingdon " ; for a charter of William the Lion [1175–1178] to the Bishop of Glasgow is witnessed by " Earl David, my brother " (*Charters of City of Glasgow*, Scott. Burgh Records Soc., vol. i, pp. 3, 4).

[a] See the account of the homage at York to Henry II, Aug. 1175 (Lawrie, *Annals of William and Malcolm of Scotland*, p. 201).

[b] See *ante*, p. 587, note " a."

[c] *Reg. Mon. de Passelet* (Maitland Club), *passim*.

[d] *Reg. Episc. Glasguen.* (Bannatyne Club), vol. i, pp. 119 and 93.

[e] Rymer (Rec. Com.), vol. i, pt. i, p. 234 ; Lennox appears (for the first time) among " the Seven Earls of Scotland " (in the place, probably, of Fife) in 1237, but was omitted (when Fife reappeared) in 1244. Lennox, however, reappeared among them in 1297, being the last time these Earls are mentioned as " the Seven." See the present work, vol. i, remarks under ANGUS.

[f] " Que ex consensu et bona voluntate ipsius Maldoveni comitis, in manu nostra retinuimus . . . tenendum sibi et heredibus suis de nobis et heredibus nostris in feodo et hereditate, in bosco et plano, in terris et aquis . . . ita libere et quiete sicut aliqui comites nostri comitatus suos liberius et quietius de nobis tenent et possident . . . " (*Cart. de Levenax* (Maitland Club), p. 1).

of Earl Alwyn) in 1238. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Walter STEWARD, High Steward [S.], by Beatrice, da. of Gilchrist, EARL OF ANGUS [S.]. She *d.* before him.[a] He was living 12 Mar. 1250/1.[b]

[MALCOLM, s. and h. ap. He witnessed a confirmation to Paisley by his father in Aug. 1225, and made an agreement with them about land at Easter 1239.[c] He *d. v.p.*, apparently before 1250.[d]]

IV. *circa* 1260 ? 4. MALCOLM, EARL OF LENNOX [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the abovenamed Malcolm. He was Earl certainly in 1270.[e] In July 1272 he had from the Crown a grant of free forestry in a large tract of the lands of the earldom.[f] He was one of the *barones regni Scotie* (fourth on the list) who pledged themselves to support the right of Margaret, the "Maid of Norway," to the throne of Scotland.[g] In 1290 he was one of the Scottish nobles who, in the Assembly at Brigham, gave their assent to the marriage of the said Margaret to Prince Edward.[h] He probably *d.* between this date and June 1292.[i]

V. 1291 ? 5. MALCOLM, EARL OF LENNOX [S.], s. and h., was in June 1292 nominee of Robert Bruce in the proceedings before Edward I for possession of the throne of Scotland.[j] His homage is recorded on the "Ragman Roll."[k] In 1297 he was one of the Scottish nobles who raised forces and devastated Northumberland and Cumberland, laying siege to Carlisle.[l] Although his name heads the

---

[a] She was already dead when he gave land to Paisley Abbey and elected to be buried there, where the anniversaries of himself and his wife were to be celebrated (*Reg. de Passelet*, pp. 158–9).

[b] *Idem*, p. 171. He had arranged with Arbroath Abbey for his name and the name of his brother Aulay to be inscribed in their martyrology, and absolution pronounced for them every year on their anniversary (*Reg. de Aberbrothoc*, Bannatyne Club, vol. i, p. 94).

[c] *Reg. de Passelet*, pp. 212, 161.

[d] His father's charter to Paisley, Feb. 1250, is neither with his consent nor witnessed by him (*Idem*, p. 171).

[e] *Idem*, p. 189.

[f] *Cart. de Levenax* (Maitland Club), p. 3.

[g] Rymer, vol. i, pt. 2, p. 638.

[h] *Idem*, p. 730.

[i] Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. i, p. 228.

[j] Rymer, vol. i, pt. 2, p. 767.

[k] Stevenson, *Documents*, &c., vol. ii, p. 66. His seal (described by Laing, *Cat. of Scottish Seals*) from a document of 1292 bears a saltire cantoned with 4 roses, with a counterseal (a stag's head cabossed, between the attires a shield with the above arms); a similar seal is attached in his name to the letter of the Scottish barons to the Pope, 1320, now in the General Register House, Edinburgh. In this letter he appears as fifth among the earls.

[l] Fraser, *op. cit.*, p. 231.

list of Scottish notables summoned (24 May 1297) to accompany Edward *equis et armis* on his expedition to Flanders,[a] he was an unfaltering supporter of King Robert the Bruce, and fought in most of his battles.[b] In July 1321 he had from the Bruce a grant of the Lennox.[c] He is said to have *m.* a sister or daughter of Donald, Earl of Mar [S.].[d] After King Robert's death he supported his son, David II; he set out from his residence of Balach[e] to oppose the invasion of Edward III, and was slain, 19 July 1333, in the battle of Halidon Hill.[f]

VI. 1333. 6. Donald, Earl of Lennox [S.], s. and h. In Sep. 1357 he was one of the magnates of Scotland who, together with the Bishops and burgesses, appointed commissioners to treat for the ransom of David II, taken prisoner in a raid into England.[g] He *d. s.p.m.*, in or before 1364.[h]

---

[a] Stevenson, *Documents*, &c., vol. ii, pp. 167, 168.

[b] Fraser, *op. cit.*, p. 234. Fordun (in *Historians of Scotland*, vol. i, p. 342) says that, after Bruce's defeats at Methven (in June) and Dalry (in Aug.) 1306, the only Scottish nobles to follow him were the Earl of Lennox and Gilbert de la Hay; they were never parted from him, in all his troubles, save from time to time by pressure of their enemies. For an account of Bruce's wanderings, and his meeting with Earl Malcolm, see Fraser, *The Chiefs of Colquhoun*, vol. ii, pp. 88–92, quoting Barbour's rhymed chronicle; also *Idem*, pp. 8–9, for an account of Bruce's capture of Dunbarton Castle from Sir John Menteith, who held it for the English, and offered to surrender on being put in possession of the earldom of Lennox. Sir John had received a grant from Edward I, immediately after the battle of Methven, of the *comté* of Lennox, and of the custody of the castle and the sheriffdom of Dunbarton, for his life (Palgrave, *Documents*, &c., p. 305).

[c] *Pro suo benefacto et serviciis sepe nobis antea impensis*—of the whole earldom of Lennox and the sheriffdom of Dunbarton with the castle thereof, which castle King Alexander had from Muldony, Earl of Lennox, of his good will, for a time, to restore the same to the said Muldony and his heirs, when it should seem good to him and to them; with the free forest of the said earldom, granted by the said Alexander to Earl Malcolm (printed in full in Fraser, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, p. 20).

[d] Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. i, p. 240. Her Christian name was Margaret, and a letter is extant from her to Edward I, in which his liege and devoted Margaret, Countess of Lennox, begs his counsel and succours against the forces sent by Sir John Comyn across the Forth into Lennox, to destroy and ruin people who have come into the King's peace (printed in full, as [? Oct. 1304], in Stevenson, *Documents*, &c., vol. ii, p. 486, but probably not later than 1303). In 1329 payments are recorded to the Countess of Lennox (*Accounts of the Gt. Chamberlain of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, vol. i, p. 45; *Rot. Scacc. Reg. S.*, vol. i, pp. 129 and 132).

[e] *Reg. Episc. Glasguen.*, vol. i, p. 249.

[f] *Chron. of Lanercost* (Bannatyne Club), p. 274.

[g] Rymer, vol. iii, pt. 1, pp. 370–372. His seal (with arms as above) is reproduced by Laing (489–492) from one of the Kilsyth charters, dated 1350.

[h] An indenture dated 20 Nov. 1364 refers to Walter of Fasselane as "*Earl*" of Lennox (*Reg. of Aberbrothoc*, vol. ii, p. 28; Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. i, p. 243). Official documents and his own deeds describe him as *dominus de Levenax*, and

VII. 1364? or 1373. 7. MARGARET, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF LENNOX [S.], da. and h. She *m.*, about 1344,[a] Walter OF FASSELANE, the male representative of that family.[b] He was present at the Coronation of Robert II, 26 Mar. 1371, and swore allegiance to him next day in a parliament at Scone.[c] His seal is appended to the Act of Settlement of the Crown of Scotland, 4 Apr. 1373, by which the Earl of Carrick (afterwards Robert III) was declared eldest lawful s. and h. of Robert II.[d] In 1385 he and his wife resigned the earldom in favour of their eldest son Duncan; they were both living 19 Aug. 1388, when they had from Robert II a confirmation of the life-rent of the earldom, reserved upon the resignation of 1385.[e]

VIII. 1385. 8. DUNCAN, EARL OF LENNOX [S.], s. and h.,[f] by reason of his parents' resignation. He, who was *b.* about 1345, was in 1385 confirmed by the King in the earldom.[g] Having no lawful issue male, he resigned it for a new grant thereof, 8 Nov. 1392, to him and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to his da. Isabel and her husband, Murdoch Stewart, and the survivor of them, and the heirs of their bodies.[h] He *m.* (disp. to *recontract* marriage 30 Mar. 1373)[i] Ellen, widow of John, 1st s. (by 1st wife) of John, 7th LORD OF THE ISLES, and da. of Gillespie (*or* Archibald *or* Celestin) CAMPBELL, probably by Isabel, da. of Sir John LAMONT of that ilk. She was living

---

distinguish between him, as such, and his heirs, *earls* of Levenax (*Cart. de Levenax*, pp. 4 and 6). At the Coronation, 1371, he did fealty after the earls, and first of the *barones et nobiles* as *dominus de Levenax* (*Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. i, p. 181). A confirmation under the Great Seal [S.], 1372, as printed *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1306–1424, calls Walter *comes* de Levenax. *Qy.* whether it is "dom̃" in the original, not "com̃." The *Cartularium Comitatus de Levenax* shows his dealings with the Lennox property.

[a] *The Lennox*, vol. i, p. 243.

[b] *Idem*, p. 244; also the *Cart. de Levenax*, *passim*, and the charters of the 2nd and 3rd Earls (*Reg. Mon. de Passelet*). The Murdac de Levenax "our brother," who in 1351 witnessed a charter of Earl Donald to Walter of Fasselane, confirming a grant by his father to Walter's father (*Cart. de Levenax*, p. 93), must have died before his brother, *s.p.m.*, if Walter was later the male head of the family.

[c] *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. i, p. 181.

[d] Laing, Supplement, 355, pl. vii, fig. 8. [e] *Cart. de Levenax*, p. 9.

[f] The second son was named Alexander, and it was by virtue of "an alleged service in 1765" and of a "pretended [but utterly unsupported] male descent" from him that Alexander Lennox by petition (referred to the Lords 15 Mar. 1769) claimed the Earldom as heir male (collateral) of Duncan, Earl of Lennox (eldest br. of the claimant's said ancestor), "falsely and unblushingly" setting forth "that the regulating charter was simply to Earl Duncan's heirs male whatsoever," whereas "the ultimate substitution" was "to the Earl's heirs whatsoever" (Riddell, p. 651).

[g] *Cart. de Levenax*, pp. 6–8.

[h] Printed in full, *Cart. de Levenax*, pp. 10, 11, under date 9 Nov.; *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1306–1424, no. 862, 8 Nov.—to hold as fully and wholly as the Earl held before the resignation.

[i] *Cal. Papal Reg.*, vol. iv, p. 186.

1434.[a] He was involved in the fate of the family of his son-in-law, and executed for high treason on the mound of Stirling Castle, 25 May 1425, and *bur.* in the church of the Friars Preachers.[b]

IX. 1425. 9. ISABEL, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF LENNOX, 1st da. and h., upon whom and the heirs of her body the earldom had been settled by the regrant of 1392. She *m.* (settlement 17 Feb. 1391/2)[c] Murdoch (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY [S.], who was beheaded 1425.[b] So long as James I lived she appears to have been a prisoner; but was afterwards allowed to reside at her castle of Inchmurrin in Loch Lomond. She was living there in 1451, and apparently dealing with Lennox property, in her grant (18 May) as Duchess of Albany and Countess of Lennox to the Friars Preachers of Glasgow.[d] She was living in 1456, when she is called *antiqua comitissa de Lennox.*[e] She *d.* probably in 1458, possibly early in May, *s.p.s.*[f]

[From the date of the death of the Countess Isabel *circa* 1458 until 1473 no one of the heirs of the earldom was in a position to use the title. Isabel's heir in the *superiority* of the earldom was either her sister Margaret or Margaret's eldest surviving heir. Margaret *m.*, before 25 July 1392, Robert Menteith of Rusky (dead 1411), and was living 18 May 1451, but probably dead in 1453. She had issue by Robert, Sir Murdoch Menteith, who *d.* before 1456. Sir Murdoch had a son Patrick, who *d.* young and unmarried, and two daughters: Agnes, who *m.*, about 1460, Sir John

---

[a] *Accounts of the Gt. Chamberlain of Scotland*, vol. iii, p. 281.

[b] The Book of Pluscarden (compiled about 1461) says that Walter Stewart, elder s. of the Duke and Duchess of Albany, was arrested immediately after the Coronation (May 1424) of the returned King James I, and the Earl of Lennox was arrested the same year. At his second parliament, in March following, the Duke of Albany and his son Alexander were arrested, and all were tried by an assize of earls and barons, who adjudged them to death as guilty of high treason (in *Historians of Scotland*, vol. x, pp. 279–281).

[c] *The Lennox*, vol. ii, p. 43.

[d] For the souls of her late husband Murdach, her father Duncan, Earl of Lennox, and of Walter, James and Alexander her late sons—with consent of her sister Margaret, widow of the late Lord Rusky [*sic*] (*Mun. Fr. Pred. de Glasgu.*, Maitland Club, p. 171). James I took possession of the estates in 1425, and held them for his life; there are records of payments to her, 1429 and 1434, by the King's order (*Rot. Scacc. Reg.* [S.], vol. iv, pp. 591 and 473). The revenues fell to the Crown, not as an escheat, but as in non-entry (*Idem*, vol. vi, p. cxlvi; Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. ii, pp. 89–91).

[e] *Rot. Scacc. Reg.* [S.], vol. vi, p. 165. In Jan. 1454 she describes herself in her petition to the Pope for licence to erect the chapel of St. Mary of Dunbarton into a collegiate church as *comitissa sola accephala vidua et pauperrima* (*Cal. Papal Reg.*, vol. x, p. 623).

[f] An account of the chamberlain of Lennox, rendered to the Crown 28 July 1459, begins 4 May 1458 (*Rot. Scacc. Reg.* [S.], vol. vi, p. 548). Her seal is given by Laing, no. 493.

Haldane of Gleneagles, and Elizabeth, who *m.* John Napier, s. and h. ap. of Sir Alexander Napier of Merchiston, Kt.

Elizabeth, the Countess Isabel's other sister, *m.*, about Feb. 1391/2,[a] Sir John Stuart of Darnley, co. Renfrew (slain 12 Feb. 1428/9, at the siege of Orleans). She *d.* in Nov. 1429, leaving a son and heir, Sir Alan Stuart of Darnley (slain 1439), who had a son and heir John, who eventually succeeded as Earl of Lennox.

The heirs themselves contended and their partisans in recent times have fought over the question of the seniority of the two sisters Margaret Menteith and Elizabeth Stuart. That Margaret was the elder is proved (*a*) by the grant of the Countess Isabel in 1451 to the Friars Preachers of Glasgow made with *consent of Margaret* "widow of the late Lord Rusky";[b] and (*b*) by the decision in favour of her heir, John Haldane, by the King, the Lords of the Council and other barons of the realm, 12 Jan. 1475/6, as mentioned below. Margaret's heirs were entitled each to one-half of one-half of the earldom, the elder of them, John Haldane, having right to the seniority; the heir of Elizabeth was entitled to the other half. The inheritance for which they fought (but not the title) was actually in enjoyment of the King's favourite, Andrew Stuart, Lord Avondale,[c] eldest (illegitimate) son of a son of the Duke of Albany and the Countess Isabel, till his death in 1488, when John Stuart, Lord Darnley, was recognised as Earl of Lennox.]

X. [1473] 1488. 10 or 1. Sir John Stuart of Darnley, s. and h. of Sir Alan Stuart of the same, by Catherine, da. of Sir William Seton of Seton, which Alan was s. and h. of Sir John Stuart, by Elizabeth, yst. of the three das. of Duncan, Earl of Lennox [S.], abovenamed.[d] He *suc.* his father in 1439, and appears to

---

[a] Marriage settlement, 17 Feb. 1391/2, printed in Napier, *Hist. of the Lennox*, pp. 4–7, and Fraser, *The Lennox*, vol. ii, p. 43. A dispensation was afterwards obtained, 23 Sep. 1406, in which Elizabeth is called widow of Alexander [—]. See *Scots Peerage*, quoting *Reg. Avenion*, vol. 320, p. 518.

[b] See *ante*, p. 593, note "d."

[c] He had a grant of all the lands and rents of the earldom for life, 4 May 1471, He and his brothers were legitimated Aug. 1472 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], vol. vii, p. 249), but made no claim to the succession.

[d] Sir John Stuart, who married the da. of Earl Duncan, went with his brother Sir William to the aid of France in 1420 or 1421, and was Constable of the Scots army in France; for his services he had from Charles VII in 1423 the lordship of Aubigny, in 1427 the *comté* of Evreux, and in 1428 the right to quarter the lilies of France with his own arms. In 1428 he came, as joint ambassador from France, to negotiate the marriage of the Dauphin to Princess Margaret of Scotland. Sir John was s. and h. of Sir Alexander Stuart (who died before May 1404), s. and h. of Alexander Stuart (received a charter, 1345, from David II), 3rd s. and eventually h. of Sir Alan Stuart of Dreghorn, 2nd s. of Sir John Stuart of Bonkyll, by his wife Margaret, da. of Sir Alexander de Bonkyll, which Sir John (who fell at Falkirk, 1298) was 2nd s. of Alexander (*d.* 1283), 4th High Steward of Scotland.

have been *cr.* a Lord of Parliament [S.] by the title of LORD DERNELEY or DARNLEY [S.],[a] probably at the Coronation of James III [S.], who succeeded to the throne 3 Aug. 1460. Gov. of Rothesay Castle, 4 Feb. 1465 to 1466, and 8 May 1477.[b] Being heir to one-half of the Earldom of Lennox, he claimed also the superiority of the earldom, alleging that his grandmother Elizabeth was the elder of the two sisters of the Countess Isabel. His claim was disputed by Sir John Haldane of Gleneagles on the ground that his wife's grandmother Margaret was senior to her sister Elizabeth. All attempts at arbitration failed,[c] and on 27 July 1473 Darnley, during the absence of Haldane in Denmark, obtained seisin of the capital messuage and half the earldom on a retour as descendant of Earl Duncan's *elder* daughter, the feftment thereupon, 6 Aug. 1473, calling him Earl of Lennox.[d] He sat as Earl in the Parl. [S.] of Nov. 1475, and was so styled in a commission of Lieutenancy, Renfrew, &c., 4 Dec. 1475.[e] Haldane, however, on his return procured a reconsideration of the evidence and a revocation by privy seal of Darnley's charter, 12 Jan. 1475/6, in which revocation Haldane is called of Lennox *principal* and of Ruskie.[f] Thereafter Darnley was reduced to the lower title. In 1481 he was Warden of the West Borders, and in 1482 was one of the lords who seized James III at Lauder; he was, however, pardoned by the King, and continued in attendance on him. Lord Avondale, the life renter of the earldom, *d. s.p.* in 1488, between 11 Mar. 1487/8 and 12 July 1488, and Darnley, who presumably had by then come to some arrangement with Haldane, took his seat as EARL OF LENNOX in the first Parl. of the young King James IV, 6 Oct. 1488,[g] and continued to enjoy the dignity without

---

[a] The Asloan Chronicle says that he was made a Lord of Parl. [S.] at the "same time as Earl of Erroll was belltit"—*i.e.*, June 1452 (*ex inform.* M. J. Shaw-Stewart). He, however, had two charters of the Barony of Torbolton in Ayrshire, one, 17 July 1460, to him as "Sir John Stewart of Derneley," and the other, 20 July 1461, to him as "John, Lord Derneley."

[b] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Report, pp. 389, 390.

[c] The proceedings are recorded in detail (from different points of view) in Napier's *Hist. of the Lennox* and Sir W. Fraser's *The Lennox*.

[d] *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1424–1513, no. 1136.

[e] *Idem*, no. 1209.

[f] The official record of the P.C. [S.] contains only one or two entries of so early a date.

[g] The last stage in the long contention is still not clear, for before Lord Avondale's death—*viz.*, in June 1487—Lord Darnley is referred to as Earl of Lennox in the foundation deed of a chaplaincy by Walter Stewart, canon of Glasgow (*Lib. Coll. Nostre Domine*, Maitland Club, p. 198). This was three years before his final settlement with the Napiers in 1490 (Napier Charters), and six years before that with Haldane in 1493 (printed in Fraser, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, pp. 147–150). The Napier family had from the first shown less inclination to fight Darnley; they had no claim to the *superiority*. Fraser (*The Lennox*, vol. ii, pp. 85-89) prints the draft of a renunciation by Elizabeth, before the death of her husband, John Napier, by which she agreed to take certain lands in exchange for her fourth part of the earldom, in consideration that "Lord Dernlee has, of his awin fre will maid hugis gret expensis, costis, labouris and

disturbance. The custody of Dunbarton Castle was granted to him and his eldest son 20 Oct. 1488, but the next year they rebelled against the King and were defeated at Tillymoss, and forfeited in June 1489, the sentence being annulled 5 Feb. 1489/90.[a] He *m.* (indenture 15 May 1438)[b] Margaret, elder da. of Alexander MONTGOMERY, lord of Ardrossan, afterwards 1st LORD MONTGOMERY [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas BOYD, of Kilmarnock. He *d.* between 8 July and 11 Sep. 1495.

XI. 1495. 11 or 2. MATTHEW (STUART), EARL OF LENNOX and LORD DARNLEY [S.], s. and h. On 5 May 1488, as MASTER OF DERNELEY, he had safe conduct to go to England; Joint Custodian, with his father, of Dunbarton Castle, 20 Oct. 1488; was with his father in his rebellion, 1489. In 1512 he had a charter of the earldom.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, before 13 June 1480, Margaret, da. of Robert, LORD LYLE.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly (contract dat. at the College of Bothwell, 9 Apr. 1494),[e] Elizabeth, da. of James (HAMILTON), LORD HAMILTON [S.], by his 2nd wife, the Lady Mary STEWART, formerly wife of Thomas (BOYD), EARL OF ARRAN [S.], and da. of JAMES II [S.]. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1513, being slain at the battle of Flodden,[f] where he was in command of the right wing. His widow was living Apr. 1531.

XII. 1513. 12 or 3. JOHN (STUART), EARL OF LENNOX and LORD DARNLEY [S.], s. and h. During the minority of James V [S.] he supported Queen Margaret till her marriage to the Earl of Angus, after which he seized Dunbarton Castle in support of the Earl of Arran's claims as Regent. Later he was taken prisoner by the Duke of Albany, and imprisoned, July 1516, in Edinburgh Castle. He was Warden of the East Marches; Lieutenant of Lothian, the Merse and Teviotdale. With other lords he rallied to the King in July 1524, and became one of

---

trauellys, for the optenyng, purchessyng and getting of the erldome and lordschip of the Lenax . . . oute of the handis of James the Thrid."

[a] In June 1490 he resigned the earldom to his s. and h. ap. Matthew, which was confirmed to the son under the Great Seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1424-1513, no. 1956), and in Sep. Matthew executed a deed to Elizabeth Menteth as *Earl* of Lennox. Napier (*Review of The Lennox*, p. 60) reproduces the signatures of father and son to the Napier agreement, 1490.

[b] Printed in full by Fraser (*op. cit.*), vol. ii, p. 67, both parties being then under age, and his father Alan, lord of Darnley, being then "in mind to recover the earldom of Lennox."

[c] To hold "*in libero comitatu ac libera foresta sicut quondam Malcolmus et Duncanus comites de Levenax seu quicunque alii predecessores dicti Matthei eosdem possiderunt*" (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1424-1513, no. 3688).

[d] Fraser (*op. cit.*), vol. i, p. 330.

[e] *Idem*, p. 332. They appear to have been married before 18 Apr. 1494 (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 153), and were afterwards divorced (owing to consanguinity) until a dispensation was obtained (*Idem*, pp. 153, 158).

[f] For the battle of Flodden see vol. v, Appendix D.

the Lords of the Regency, appointed to be with the King for successive periods of three months. P.C. [S.] 1526.[a] He fought at Linlithgow, in an endeavour to rescue the King from the hands of the Douglas family, 4 Sep. 1526, and was murdered (after he had been taken prisoner there) by Sir James Hamilton. He was contracted in marriage to Margaret, da. of William (Graham), 1st Earl of Montrose.[b] He *m.* (cont. 19,[c] and disp. 29 Jan. 1511/2) Elizabeth, da. of John (STUART), EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], uterine br. of JAMES II [S.], by his 2nd wife, Eleanor, da. of William (SINCLAIR), 1st EARL OF CAITHNESS [S.]. He *d.* 4 Sep. 1526, as aforesaid. His widow *m.* (contract dat. 9 Dec. 1529), as 3rd wife, Ninian (Ross), 3rd LORD ROSS OF HALKHEAD [S.], who *d.* Feb. 1555/6.

XIII. 1526. 13 or 4. MATTHEW (STUART), EARL OF LENNOX and LORD DARNLEY [S.], s. and h., was *b.* 21 Sep. 1516,[d] at Dunbarton Castle; Gov. of Dunbarton Castle, 28 Apr. 1531.[e] He entered the French service in 1532,[f] and did not return to Scotland till Mar. 1543, when he brought letters of credence from the French King; he then engaged in attempts to secure the regency for himself. In May of that year he was in hiding in the Highlands to avoid being arrested by the Governor, Arran. From 24 July 1543 onwards he was still working in

---

[a] *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. ii, pp. 294, 304.

[b] The contract (15 Apr. 1506), printed in full by Fraser, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, pp. 178-180. The marriage did not take place; she married Sir John Somerville of Cambusnethan (see Lord Somerville's *Memorie of the Somervilles*, vol. i, pp. 305-307).

[c] Printed by Fraser (*op. cit.*, vol. ii, pp. 192, 193). In the dispensation he is styled *Knight*, and her name appears under the form Isabella.

[d] On 16 Feb. 1519 he was contracted in marriage to Christian, eldest daughter of John, Master of Eglinton (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 393; 10th Rep., pt. i, p. 23). This contract was dissolved presumably in 1523 (*Idem*).

[e] *Idem*, 3rd Rep., p. 393. An act of forgiveness was executed by him to the Earl of Arran and others, 29 Apr. 1531, for the slaughter of his father. James Hamilton was to pass on "the thre heid pilgrimages of Scotland, and to find and sustene upon his expensis sex preistis to pray yeirlie for the saull" of the deceased Earl for seven years (*Idem*, Hamilton MSS., pp. 34, 35). About 14 years later, however, when he had become Henry VIII's creature, he wrote, 5 Mar. 1544/5, to the Earl of Shrewsbury expressing desire for "revenge upon the King's enemies, and those who slaughtered my father, and oppress my house" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xx, pt. i, p. 143). V.G.

[f] A letter of his is preserved, written about 1535 to his brother, Sir John Stuart, afterwards 5th Seigneur d'Aubigny, captain of the Scots Guard [in France] (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 395). In Jan. 1536 he and his said brother, "neveux du Maréchal d'Aubigny," were naturalised as French subjects (*Trésor des Chartes*, Reg. 1536, 37^4 (3)), and this notwithstanding that in 1513, on the representation of the Scottish ambassador and of Robert Stuart, Seigneur d'Aubigny, Scots resident in France had been exempted from such necessity, in consideration of the great services rendered to France by Scotland, chiefly against England (*Ibid.*, J 678, no. 33).

the interests of France and against the schemes of Henry VIII.[a] At the Coronation of the infant Queen Mary Stuart in the Chapel of Stirling Castle, on Sunday, 9 Sep. 1543, he bore the sceptre. Later in the year he visited England, and was brought over to the side of Henry VIII;[b] an inducement being "a convenient living" and the giving of the King's niece to him as wife.[c] His support of England led to his being found guilty of high treason by the Parl. [S.], 2 Sep., and incurring forfeiture, 1 Oct. 1545.[d] He fought under the Protector Somerset against his country in 1544, and resided thereafter (probably on compulsion) for a long time in England,[e] receiving from Henry VIII a grant of the manor of Temple Newsam, co. York. In 1564 he was allowed to return home, and in Dec. of that year the sentence against him was rescinded, and on 1 Oct. 1565 his lands and honours were restored to him.[f] He was elected Regent [S.], 11 July 1570,

---

[a] On 24 July 1543 he was signatory to a bond made by Cardinal Beton and others, the object of which was to prevent Henry VIII from obtaining possession of the person of the young Queen. See vol. ix, Appendix C.

[b] He was certainly in England in May 1544, when his brother, the Bishop of Caithness, was a hostage for him (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. i, p. 41). On 26 Sep. 1544 the Earl of Huntly, writing for the Lords of Scotland to Francis I of France, deplored Lennox's "shameless conduct" in having attempted to effect delivery of Dunbarton Castle to the English. V.G.

[c] Several Scots peers at this date were in Henry's pay—*e.g.*, Glencairn, Somerville, Maxwell, Cassillis, and Angus. In the spring of 1543 one of them wrote to the King as to the desirability of buying Lennox's support, but stated that he would want to be paid more than anyone else. On 6 Apr. 1546 the English Privy Council authorised the payment to him of 1,000 marks "for the advancement of the King's Majesty's service there." V.G.

[d] *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. ii, pp. 452, 456–8. Whereupon his lands were granted, 15 Aug. 1546, to the Earl of Argyll (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., p. 483).

[e] There is a memorandum, signed by him in Aug. 1548, of the promises made by him to Madame Marie de France, widow of James V of Scotland, for obtaining her consent to the projected marriage of her daughter, the Queen—*viz.*, "(1) to preserve the Catholic faith, etc. . . . (4) to imprison and punish all persons taking the part of the King of England" (*Idem*, 9th Rep., pt. ii, p. 415).

[f] After Elizabeth's accession, if not before, he was kept prisoner in the Tower, though in Dec. 1559 Elizabeth was certainly trying to recover for him his "living" in Scotland (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. i, p. 156). In May and June 1562 the Countess, then detained at Sheen, was begging for his release, or at any rate for less strict imprisonment. In Nov. she expressed her thanks for his increased liberty, and in Feb. 1562/3 they were both in Sackville Place. He was recalled to Scotland by Queen Mary about 1564 (*Idem*, 3rd Rep., p. 394). He was so frequently passing between Scotland and England that in 1565 Queen Mary proposed, to avoid any suspicion of prejudice thereby to England, that, when he remained in Scotland, his lady and youngest son should remain in England as pledges for his loyalty to Elizabeth and her realm, provided they should remain in Scotland when he was in England (*Acts of P.C.* [S.], vol. xiv, p. 224). On 1 Sep. 1565, the Earl being in Scotland, his wife was again in the Tower. The Queen was jealous of

on behalf of (his grandson) the infant King James VI, but was taken prisoner by the party of Queen Mary [S.], and was killed, 4 Sep. 1571, by one James Cadell (or Cawder) at Stirling in an attack by the Earl of Huntly and his men on the Parl. then sitting there.(a) He *m.*, 29 June 1544, at St. James's Palace,(b) Margaret, da. of Archibald (Douglas), Earl of Angus [S.], by his 2nd wife, the Lady Margaret Tudor, Queen Dowager of Scotland, and da. of Henry VII. He *d.* as afsd., aged nearly 55, and was *bur.* at Stirling.(c) She, who was *b.* 18 Oct. 1515, at Harbottle, and had already for some years before her marriage resided in England,(d) *d.* aged 62, at Hackney, co. Midx., 9 Mar., and was *bur.* 3 Apr. 1578, in Westm. Abbey.(e) M.I. Will pr. 1578.

---

her as a possible successor to the English throne. On 11 June 1567 the Earl wrote from Southampton that he had made humble submission to the Queen, and on 1 July they both had been restored to favour.

(a) On 2 Oct. 1571 Queen Elizabeth wrote to the Regent Mar, urging him (in a postscript) to punish all not already executed who were parties to the death of "our cousin" Lennox, and to protect his widow. (A "copy" by a Scottish hand, which reads quaintly as the supposed language of the Queen of England, is printed, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., p. 639).

(b) On 18 June 1544 Chapuys, the Spanish ambassador, wrote of his approaching marriage and described him as "young and handsome," and in another letter of the same writer to Charles V, dated 29 June 1544, the marriage is stated to have been "made this morning at Mass, the King and Queen attending" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xix, part 1, p. 487). V.G.

(c) Sir James Melville in 1564 describes him at the English Court as "liker a woman than a man, for he was very lusty, beardless, and lady faced." John Skelton, in his *Mary Stuart*, says: "Though tall and handsome in person, his mind was feeble, his moral nature undisciplined, his temper untractable and uncertain." He signs *Mathew Levenax* to a letter of 1570 (Harl. MS. 7004, f. 6). There are portraits of him and his wife in the Darnley cenotaph picture—reproduced by the Society of Antiquaries, 1750, from the picture at Windsor (no. vii of a set of Tudor Prints); and (from a painting at Holyrood) in Caw's *Scottish Portraits*, 1903. There are also numerous engraved portraits of them both (see B.M. Cat. of Engraved Portraits). V.G.

(d) She was present at the marriage of her uncle, Henry VIII, with Katherine Parr at Hampton Court, 12 July 1543. V.G.

(e) She was a Roman Catholic. In May 1565, with the advice of Queen Mary, she made a contract, ratifying the destination of the Earldom of Angus to Archibald, the then Earl, and the heirs male of his body (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 394). She was served heir to her grandfather, George, Master of Angus, June 1565 (*Idem*). The accounts of the expenses of her funeral are preserved in Westminster Abbey (*Idem*, 4th Rep., p. 179). There is an engraved print of her effigy, whilst her portrait is in the Nat. Portrait Gallery. Add. MS. 17492 contains autograph poems of—amongst others—Lady Margaret, afterwards Countess of Lennox, and of her son "Harry" Stuart, Lord Darnley; and also of Thomas, Lord Howard (written in the Tower), her former betrothed. In *S. P. Dom. Eliz.* are several holograph letters of the Countess, referring to their financial losses, and so forth: vol. 23, nos. 6 and 7, being articles against the Countess, particularly as to her overtures for the marriage of Lord Darnley with the Queen of Scots, and objections to her unjust pretentions

[HENRY STUART, *styled* LORD DARNLEY, 2nd(a) but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 7 Dec. 1545, at Temple Newsam afsd. He was *cr.* LORD ARDMANNOCH and EARL OF ROSS [S.], 15 May 1565, and DUKE OF ALBANY [S.], 20 July following. On 29 July 1565 he *m.* Mary, QUEEN OF SCOTS, at Holyrood Chapel, privately, not more than seven persons being present, having been proclaimed King of Scotland the previous day. He *d.* (from an explosion of gunpowder) at Kirk o' Field, 10 Feb. 1566/7, aged 21, and was *bur.* in Holyrood Chapel.(b) The abdication of the Queen, his widow, 24 July 1567, and her execution, 8 Feb. 1586/7, at Fotheringhay Castle, are matters of history.]

XIV. 1571. 14 or 5. JAMES VI, KING OF SCOTLAND, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Henry STUART, *styled* LORD DARNLEY, &c., by Queen MARY [S.], his wife, both abovenamed. He was DUKE OF ROTHESAY, &c. [S.], at his birth, 19 June 1566, at Edinburgh Castle; *suc.* his father, 10 Feb. 1566/7, as Duke of Albany, &c. [S.]; became, 24 July 1567, by the abdication of the Queen, his mother, King of Scotland, and *suc.* his paternal grandfather (the abovenamed Matthew), 4 Sep. 1571, as Earl of Lennox and Lord Darnley [S.], which honours, accordingly, as soon as they were thus inherited, merged in the Crown.

XV. 1572 to 1576. CHARLES STUART, paternal uncle of James VI [S.], being only surv. s. (though not heir) of Matthew (STUART), EARL OF LENNOX [S.], and Margaret, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1556; was admitted to Gray's Inn 9 Jan. 1571/2.(c) He was *cr.*, 18 Apr. 1572, EARL OF

---

in England; also Memoranda, May 1562, for answering Lennox and his lady, in case they allege unthankfulness or boast of their covenant with Henry VIII. The Earl was in the Tower in close confinement at this time, and his Countess, as mentioned above, at Sheen (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1547–80, pp. 200 *et seq.*).

(a) The 1st son, Henry, *b.* Feb. 1544/5, *d.* 29 Nov. 1545. M.I. at Stepney. V.G.

(b) An interesting portrait of him as a boy, once belonging to Charles I, came into the possession of Lord Bolton. V.G. There are warrants and orders signed by him, as King of Scotland, jointly with Queen Mary, who signs first—1 Oct. 1565, Marie R., Henry R. (Add. MS. 19401, fol. 104)—and also alone, 22 Nov. 1565, with regard to the order he has taken "through our Realme for restraynte of shotyng with gunnes" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 2nd Rep., p. 183). See the B.M. Cat. of Engraved Portraits for numerous pictures of him, including the Earl of Seaforth's picture of him as a boy, and the portrait of him, aged 17, at Hampton Court.

(c) The Archbishop of York, writing to Queen Elizabeth, 23 June 1565, describes him as reputed sickly, though then in health and living at Settrington, "the Earl's house in this shire, about 10 or 12 miles from the sea, where there are fishing boats by which Charles could easily be carried to Scotland." V.G. His mother brought him to London, Nov. 1571, and wrote from Islington asking Burghley to receive him (her only surviving son) into his house as a ward (*S. P. Dom. Eliz.*, vol. 83, no. 5).

LENNOX and LORD DARNLEY [S.], and had, by five charters of the same date, the lands of that Earldom settled on him and his heirs.(a) He *m.*, late in 1574, but before 22 Dec., Elizabeth,(b) sister of William, 1st Earl of Devonshire, and da. of Sir William Cavendish, K.B., by his 3rd wife, the well-known Elizabeth (afterwards Countess of Shrewsbury), da. of John Hardwicke, of Hardwicke, co. Derby. He *d. s.p.m.*,(c) in London, in 1576, in his 21st year, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey, when all his honours became *extinct.* His widow *d.* just before 21 Jan. 1581/2, at Sheffield Castle.(d)

XVI. 1578 to 1580. Robert Stuart, Bishop of Caithness, paternal great-uncle of James VI [S.], being 2nd s. of John, 3rd Earl of Lennox [S.] (of the Stuart family), by Elizabeth, his wife, both abovenamed, was *b.* about 1517. He was in Holy Orders, being sometime Provost of Dunbarton; elected Bishop of Caithness in 1543, but deprived of that see the same year for rebellion; restored 1563, and, taking the part of the Reformers, had a gift of the priory of St. Andrews. He was *cr.*, 16 June 1578, EARL OF LENNOX and LORD DARNLEY [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body,(e) but, resigning the said dignities, within two years thereof, was *cr.*, 5 Mar. 1579/80, EARL OF MARCH and LORD OF DUNBAR [S.], titles which were confirmed by Royal charter 5 Oct. 1582. He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1578, Elizabeth, widow of Hugh (Fraser), Lord Lovat [S.] (who *d.* Jan. 1576/7), and 1st da. of John (Stewart), 4th Earl of Atholl

---

(a) *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, vol. iv, pp. 533–4.

(b) His mother incurred "the heavy burthen of the Queen's displeasure" on account of this match. V.G.

(c) The career of his only da. and h., the Lady Arabella Stuart, and her secret marriage with William Seymour, afterwards (1621) Earl of Hertford, and finally (1660) Duke of Somerset, is well known. On account of her marriage she was imprisoned for life, and *d.* a lunatic in the Tower of London, 25, and was *bur.* 27 Sep. 1615, in Westm. Abbey, aged about 38.

(d) As to the date of her death, see also the letter of her stepfather, the Earl of Shrewsbury (*S. P. Dom. Eliz.*, vol. 152, no. 9). In 1578 she writes to Lord Burghley thanking him for dealing with the Scots ambassador for her poor child's right to the Earldom of Lennox; she asserts that the grant of 1572 was to her husband and the heirs of his body, and to seek to take it from "Arbela" would be a great wrong (Lansd. MS. 27, fol. 9). Her contention was correct, and is so acknowledged by the confirmation of revocation (dated 3 May 1578) of the grant to "umq^{le} Chairlis, erle of lennox and his airis quhatsumeuir of the heritable gift of the erldome of lennox," &c. This recites that the earldom was granted to Charles in the King's minority, when there was good hope of issue male to Charles; but he died without issue male, so that the House of Lennox remained without a head, and reverted to the same state as before the infeudation of Charles; the King, therefore, with the advice of his privy council revokes the infeudation to Charles, and gives the earldom to Sir Robert and the heirs male of his body (*Acts of Parliament* [S.], vol. iii, p. 153).

(e) The patent is printed *in extenso* in *Idem*, pp. 154 *et seq.*

[S.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of George (Gordon), 4th Earl of Huntly [S.]. She obtained a divorce from him for impotency, 19 May 1581.[a] He *d. s.p. legit.*, 29 Aug. 1586,[b] at St. Andrews, when all his honours became *extinct.*[c]

XVII. 1580. DUKEDOM [S.] I. 1581.

1. Esmé[d] Stuart, 6th Seigneur d'Aubigny[e] in France, only s. and h. of John Stuart, 5th Seigneur d'Aubigny, by Anne, yst. da. and coh. of François, Seigneur de la Queuille (which John was br. of Robert, Earl of Lennox [1578], and afterwards Earl of March [S.], next abovementioned), was *b.* about 1542; *suc.* his father in the Seigneurie of Aubigny, 31 May 1567.

---

[a] She *m.*, 6 July 1581, James (Stewart), Earl of Arran [S.] (*attainted* in Nov. 1585), and *d.* Sep. 1595. "The old Earl of Lennox hath forsaken his wife, Athol's sister, and is gone home again to his prebend at St. Andrew's, to live more quietly there [? than] with a young wife who is in a good forwardness to be married to James Steward as is thought" ("Memorial of the present estate of Scotland," 31 Dec. 1579, printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. ii, p. 285).

[b] He had an illegit. daughter, Margaret, who *m.* Robert Algeo, of Easter Walkinshaw, co. Renfrew (Crawfurd's *Peerage*, p. 292). As to authority for the date of his death, see *Scots Peerage*, vol. ix, p. 126.

[c] He is described as "simple, and of lyttle action or accompte" in *Estimates of the Scottish Nobility*, p. 33.

[d] Sometimes written Aymé.

[e] See (as to this branch of the family) a privately printed book entitled *Some Account of the Stuarts of Aubigny, in France* (1422–1672), by Lady Elizabeth Cust. The Seigneurie of Aubigny in Berry was granted by Charles VII of France to Sir John Stuart of Darnley (constable of the Scottish army in France), 26 Mar. 1423, and confirmed 30 July 1425. He had distinguished himself in the victory over the English at Baugé, 21 Mar. 1420/1, soon afterwards entering permanently into the service of France, and being slain near Orleans 1429. His second son, John Stuart, *suc.* him as 2nd Seigneur d'Aubigny and *d.* 1482, being *suc.* by his son, Bernard Stuart, 3rd Seigneur d'Aubigny, who *d. s.p.m.* in 1508. On his death the Seigneurie passed to his cousin and son-in-law, Robert Stuart, 4th s. of John, 1st Lord Darnley, afterwards Earl of Lennox, which John was s. and h. of Sir Alan Stuart, s. and h. of the 1st Seigneur d'Aubigny. This Robert, the 4th Seigneur, *d. s.p.* 1543, when the Seigneurie passed to his great-nephew, John Stuart, yst. s. of John, and br. of Matthew and Robert, all Earls of Lennox, which John, the 5th Seigneur, who *d.* 1567, was father of Esmé, the 6th Seigneur, *cr.* Duke of Lennox, as in the text, who was the last of these Seigneurs to reside permanently in France. The 5th Seigneur d'Aubigny, writing in 1565 to his brother Robert, Bishop of Caithness and later Earl of Lennox [1578], after the recall of their brother Matthew to Scotland and his restoration to the Earldom, refers also to honours and dignities that ought to be restored to the family in France—*e.g.*, the Guard (taken from them in the time of François I, and given to Monsieur de l'Orge, which King Henry, his son, promised should be restored) and the command of the 100 men-at-arms (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. i, pp. 315, 316). This Guard was a privilege of the Kings of Scotland in France, and commanded by the House of Lennox (*Idem*, vol. iii, p. 58).

At the invitation of his cousin, James VI [S.], he came over to Scotland, 8 Sep. 1579, and received a grant of the rich Abbey of Arbroath and the custody of the castle of Dunbarton.[a] He was *cr.*, 5 Mar. 1579/80,[b] EARL OF LENNOX, LORD DARNLEY, AUBIGNY, AND DALKEITH [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, which failing, the dignity to return to the King. He was, 17 months later, on 5 Aug. 1581, *cr.* DUKE OF LENNOX, EARL OF DARNLEY, LORD AUBIGNY, DALKEITH, TORBOLTOUN, AND ABERDOUR [S.],[c] with, probably, the same rem.;[d] having been made, 15 Oct. 1580, heritable GREAT CHAMBERLAIN [S.].[e] He appears, however, to have been secretly working for the restoration of the King's mother, Mary Queen of Scots, to the throne, and after "the raid of Ruthven," 23 Aug. 1582, the King issued orders for his quitting Scotland. He *m.*, in 1572, Katherine, his mother's fourth cousin,[f] 9th child of Guillaume DE BALSAC, SEIGNEUR D'ENTRAGUES (slain 1555), by Louise, da. of Jean, SEIGNEUR

---

[a] He having "endangered his life, and left his wife and family behind in France, that he might pay a visit to His Majesty, and attend upon his service" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 394). On 5 Mar. 1581 he was appointed captain of the King's guard (p. 395). He made a public declaration, 2 Dec. 1581, before the King and his Council at Holyrood, of his sincerity in the Protestant religion, which he had been moved to embrace after his arrival in Scotland (*Acts of the P.C.* [S.], vol. iii, pp. 431, 432).

[b] Bowes writes to Lord Burghley, 19 Mar. 1580, concerning the revocation of the grant of the Earldom of Lennox to the Bishop of Caithness, and the making of Mons. d'Aubigny Earl of Lennox, who "carrieth the sway in Court" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. ii, p. 317).

[c] In Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny* it is stated that his titles were proclaimed as "Duick of Lenox, Erle Dernlie, Lord Obignnie, Dalkeith, Torboltoun, *Aberdowre*, Knyght of Cruickstoun, Great Chamberlain of Scotland."

[d] The original grant of the Dukedom of Lennox is not to be found. If it was to heirs general, the Earls of Darnley [S.] would be entitled thereto, and it was, indeed, claimed in 1829 by the 4th Earl, as heir of line, which undoubtedly he was. His petition was referred to the Lords, 9 May 1830, but no further proceedings were taken thereon. Arms as recorded in Lyon Register: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Azure, three fleurs de lys within a bordure engrailed Or, for *Aubigny*; 2nd and 3rd, Or, a fess chequy azure and argent within a bordure gules charged with eight buckles of the first, for *Stewart*; over all on an escutcheon of pretence Argent, a saltire between four roses gules, for *Lennox*. A cast of his seal, with the motto *Avand Darnle*, is given in the B.M. Cat. of Seals.

[e] Letters (1619–30) of the Dukes of Lennox, as Great Chamberlains of Scotland, addressed to Sir Robert Gordon (Vice-Chamberlain) are among the papers of Sir W. G. G. Cumming in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., p. 682.

[f] She and her husband were both descended from the French Armagnacs and Bourbons, and the Italian Viscontis, Scaligers, and Dorias. See tabular pedigree in Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*, *ut supra*. Letters of the Countess to her son Esmé, Lord d'Aubigny, and to her daughters, Marie, Countess of Mar, and Lady Gabrielle Stuart, are preserved in the papers of Mrs. Erskine Murray in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., p. 527.

D'Humières. He *d.* in Paris, of a fever, 26 May 1583, aged about 40, and was *bur.* at Aubigny.[a] His widow distinguished herself by defending the town of Aubigny, Jan. 1590/1, during the wars of the League.[b] She was living, though in "great years and weakness," 3 Dec. 1630,[c] and *d.* about 1631 or 1632, having survived her husband nearly 50 years.

DUKEDOM [S.] II.
EARLDOM [S.] XVIII.
1583.

2. Ludovic (Stuart), Duke of Lennox, &c., Heritable Great Chamberlain [S.], s. and h., *b.* 29 Sep. 1574; *suc.* to the peerage [S.] 26 May 1583, but not to the Seigneurie of Aubigny in France. He returned to Scotland in the summer or autumn of 1583, and was in high favour at Court.[d] President of the Privy Council [S.] 1589;[e] Joint Lieut. of Scotland, Nov. 1589 to May 1590; Chamberlain of the Household [S.] 1590; High Admiral [S.] 1591 till his death. He had a grant of the disestablished religious house of St. Andrews in 1593.[f] In 1601 he went on an embassy to France, and on his return

---

[a] A letter of his, written from Paris, 4 June [N.S.] 1583, in his last illness, to Lord Doun, declaring his loyalty to the King and promising loyalty and service for his son, is signed "Amy, Lenox" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., p. 637). In 1582 (*Idem*, p. 667, *indexed* as 1580) he was active in procuring proceedings against the ministers who inveighed vehemently against the Court. There is an engraved portrait of him from a crayon drawing in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.

[b] She was living at Aubigny in Nov. 1598, when she was visited by the Master of Gray, who wrote to her son, the Earl: "Sche is a verie hard voman, yet vith good vsage ye may be master of all sche hes. Your lordschips father left The leiuing far ingadgit. Sche hes degadgit a great pairt of it, and at this hour sche may spend vithout ten Thousand frankes" (*Idem*, p. 659).

[c] *Stuarts of Aubigny, ut supra.*

[d] On 1 Dec. 1583 King James issued instructions for "the virtuous nurture and honorable education" of the Duke, who was to remain in the King's own house and company, to be placed at the end of his table, and served forth of his kitchen and cupboard. Fontenay, writing to the Queen of Scots, 15 Aug. 1584, speaks of him as "le petit Duc de Lennox, qui est très-gentil enfant, et qui promet beaucoup de sa bonne nature. Je luy ay faict un sermon aussy petit que luy pour le conserver en la persévérance de nostre relligion, et au respect et fidelité qu'il doibt au service de vostre Majesté" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. iii, p. 58).

[e] While James was escorting his bride from Denmark (*Acts of P.C.* [S.], vol. iv, p. 425).

[f] See note *sub* Holyroodhouse for a list of some of these grants. In May 1593 Lennox's name is the first of a number of young "bloods" who bound themselves to resist the deceits of the tailor, who, without their direction, set upon their clothes "counterfaitt pasimentis of gold, siluer," &c., which shortly become "sa vncumly and vnhonest that the coist is loissit." They avow and interdict themselves from "weiring of ony clething . . . begaried, laid ower or smered with ony kynd of pasimentis greit or small, plane or a jowir, bissettis, lillekynnis, cordownis or frenzeis of gold, siluer or silk . . . quhill the term of Witsonday [1594] vnder the pane of ane hundreth pund money of the realme to be pait . . . to be bestowit vpoun the banquet

visited London in November.[a] He attended the King to England on his accession as James I in 1603;[b] Gent. of the Bedchamber and P.C. 4 May 1603; nom. K.G. 25 June, and inst. 9 July 1603; naturalised 18 July 1603.[c] On 6 Aug. 1603 he had a grant of the manors of Settrington, Temple Newsam and Wensleydale, co. York, and of £600 *p.a.* for life from the lands of the late Earl and Countess of Lennox. Ambassador to Paris, 1604–05, and again 1613; being also appointed, Feb. 1612/3, to attend the Princess Elizabeth to the Palatinate.[d] Joint Commissioner for the office of Earl Marshal, 1603/4, 1604/5 and 1616;[e] *cr.* M.A. Oxford on the occasion of the King's visit there, 30 Aug. 1605;[f] King's Alnager, Sep. 1605. On 13 Aug. 1606 he had a grant of the manor of Cobham, Kent.[g] High Commissioner to the Scottish Parl. 1607. He

---

in Johnne Killochis hous, and forfalting of the garment to the vse of the first fidlair that can espy it." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., p. 527).

[a] *Idem*, Cecil MSS., vol. xi, pp. 449, 462, 463; vol. xii, p. 35. He returned to Scotland with a letter written by Elizabeth to James (*Idem*, vol. xi, p. 509). In Apr. 1603 his brother Esmé bound himself, "in the event of the Duke going to reside in France, to restore to the Duke his whole portion of the lordship of Aubigny, which his Grace, upon determining to reside in Britain, had freely given to his said brother Esmé" (*Idem*, 3rd Rep., p. 395).

[b] He was intimately associated with James's arrangements for securing the crown of England. There is a letter written by the King himself (doubtless one of a number circulated) which casts an interesting light upon his contrivances (undated, but probably about the year 1600): "We, be thir presentis baith writtin and subscryuit with oure awin hande faithfullie promesis, in the worde of a Prince, that hou soone it sall please God to posesse us in the Croune of Englande, according to oure iuste and undoubtid title, we sall, within the space of a yeare thaireafter, thankefullie paye and content euerie ane of thir personnis that haue aduanced us at this tyme with sicc soumis as the Duike of Lenox hes in tickket, for the furtherance of oure honorable adoes in forraine pairtis . . . and for the further suretie heirof uill receive thaime in oure awin keeping preuilie in a littil coffer, quhairof the said Duike sall keipe the keye . . . JAMES R." (*Idem*, p. 396). Upon receiving news of Elizabeth's death, James forthwith wrote to the Duke, 27 Mar. 1603, charging him "to addresse zourselff hither to ws in zour maist cumelie and decent maner, to attend vpoun and accumpany ws" (*Idem*). V.G.

[c] Both he and his brother Esmé, who *suc.* him, and their children, were naturalised by the same Act—2 Jas. I.

[d] With a train of 22 attendants on himself (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cowper MSS., vol. i, p. 77).

[e] His colleagues in 1604/5 were the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Worcester, Dorset, Devon and Northampton; in the year 1616 they were Nottingham, Buckingham, Worcester, Pembroke and Arundel. He officiated in Oct. 1616 at the creation of the Prince of Wales (*Idem*, 10th Rep., pp. 98, 99). V.G.

[f] See note *sub* EFFINGHAM for the names of those so created.

[g] This grant was subject to the lease granted for her life to Frances, Countess of Kildare, widow of Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, through whose forfeiture it had come into the hands of the Crown. The Dukes of Lennox did not obtain possession until the death of the Countess of Kildare in 1628, from which time it appears to have been their main residence till 1672. Charles bequeathed the house

was *cr.*, 6 Oct. 1613,[a] BARON OF SETTRINGTON,[b] co. York, and EARL OF RICHMOND, and on 17 May 1623 EARL OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE and DUKE OF RICHMOND, co. York.[c] He was Deputy Earl Marshal, 1614; Lord Steward of the Household, 1615–24;[d] Alnager [I.] 1618–24;[e] Lord Lieut. of Kent, 1620; and Joint Commissioner of the Great Seal, May to July 1621. He *m.*, 1stly, before 11 Sep. 1586, Sophia, 3rd da. of William (RUTHVEN), 1st EARL OF GOWRIE [S.], by Dorothea, da. of Henry (STEWART), 1st LORD METHVEN [S.]. She *d.* before June 1590. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1598, Jane,[f] widow of the Hon. Robert MONTGOMERIE (who *d.* Aug. 1596), being sister of Hugh, 1st LORD CAMPBELL OF LOUDOUN [S.], and da. of Sir Matthew CAMPBELL of Loudoun, by Isabel, da. of Sir John DRUMMOND. She *d.* shortly before 15 Dec. 1610.[g] He *m.*, 3rdly, 16 June 1621,[h] Frances, widow of Edward (SEYMOUR), 1st EARL OF HERTFORD (*d.* 6 Apr. 1621), and before that of Henry PRANELL, being da. of Thomas (HOWARD), 1st VISCOUNT HOWARD OF BINDON, by his 3rd wife, Mabel, da. of Nicholas BURTON. He *d.* suddenly, *s.p.s. legit.*, in his 50th year,[i] at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 16,

---

and park to his widow for life, the manor and the reversion of the house to his sister, Katherine O'Brien, and her son, Donogh.

[a] This creation "was done without investiture, because he was a Duke before" (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1611–18, p. 201). In Sep. 1613 the Spanish Ambassador had reported that he and Lord Hay were pensioners of France. V.G.

[b] The title is given as Settring*ham* in *Creations*, 1483–1646, App. to 47th Report, D.K. Public Records. V.G.

[c] On this occasion he received the site of the Castle of Richmond.

[d] In Haydn's *Book of Dignities* the date of appointment is given as 1618. V.G.

[e] An odd appointment for a Scot, but so it was. V.G.

[f] This venture appears to have been a complete failure, for he writes, 1 Apr. (1605 ?): "I confess that ther is no earthlei thing I wiche more then lawfully to be queit of hir . . . I shall ever thinke hir as a cross" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. v, p. 111). She was pronounced rebel, Sep. 1607, for disobeying a summons to appear before the Council in Scotland upon the Duke's complaint that she detained their daughter Elizabeth from him, and gave no care to her upbringing (*Acts of P.C.* [S.], vol. vii, p. 440). Later a bond in £10,000 was given to deliver the child to her father (*Idem*, p. 696).

[g] Her body was at that date awaiting burial (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. v, pp. 114–117).

[h] After his third marriage he wrote to Bacon, 29 Jan. 1621/2, from Whitehall: "In respect I am now a marryed, I have more reason then before to thinke of providing mee some house in London, whereof I am yet destitute." He tried to deal with Bacon for York House, offering him "to use the howse at Chanon Rowe, late the Earl of Hertford's, wherein I and my wife have absolute power." Bacon replied: "I am sorry to deny your Grace any thing, but in this you will pardon mee. York howse is the howse where my father dyed, and where I first breathed, and there will I yeild my last breath, if it so please God, and the King will give me leave." (Copies in Add. MS. 5503, ff. 100 d–101 d).

[i] Having been excommunicated by the Scots Kirk, he was in Aug. 1616 absolved at Lambeth by the Archbishop of Canterbury. V.G. There are several engraved portraits of the Duke; also of his third wife after Van Dyck.

and was *bur.* 17 Feb. 1623/4, in Westm. Abbey, when the Dukedom and Earldom of Richmond, the Earldom of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the Barony of Settrington became *extinct*, but the Scottish dignities devolved on his br. and h. Admon. 13 Mar. 1623/4. His widow *d. s.p.*, at Exeter House,[a] Strand, 8, and was *bur.* 12 Oct. 1639, in Westm. Abbey, aged 63. Funeral cert. in College of Arms. Will dat. 28 July, pr. 31 Oct. 1639.

DUKEDOM [S.] III.
EARLDOM [S.] XIX.

1623/4 (Feb.)

3. Esmé (Stuart), Duke of Lennox, &c. [S.], also Earl of March, &c., br. and h., *b.* 1579; ed. at the Univ. of Bourges; *suc.* his father (though the second son), 26 May 1583,[b] as 7th Seigneur d'Aubigny, and did homage to Henry IV, King of France, 8 Apr. 1600; naturalised in England 24 May 1603;[c]

---

[a] She had moved to Exeter House in 1625 from Ely House. For an amusing account of the determination of her tenancy, first, of Hatton House, and afterwards of the other part of Ely House, see note, p. 7, of *Wills relating to Cobham Hall*, by James Greenstreet. Her will is there printed in full, from *P.C.C.*, Harvey 158. It provides for burial near her husband, "whose matchles memory and faire deedes to me shall ever live with me to the uttermost of affection and dutie, whiles I breath on earth." She bequeathes to her nephew, the then Duke, "my lord's rich garter, and the rest of his garters and Georges, and collar of SS., which I delivered to my brother of Lennox, and all the things I gave to the House of Lennox, to whom I wish all blessings and encrease of honor and happiness; also my greate coller of redd and white roses of diamonds and rubies, usually called Lancaster and Yorke, which blessed King James gave me . . . and my black and white powdered ermyn coach," &c. She had had a memorandum drawn up in her lifetime of such things as she gave to her brother, the late Duke of Lennox, and his son, Lord Darnley, "which were hers by lawe, being mouvables, but she freelye gave them to him, for the maintenance of him and the House of Lenox after him." They include her "thirds of the whole Dukedome of Lenox, the patents of the Greenwax, the Newcastell coles, and of Sweete-wines and Sugars, my Lord's Collar of Esses with a George of diamonds at it; three other Georges and Garters; which is all he had excepte one, which is upon his Effigies at Westminster"; and "all the furniture which belonged to my Lord's lodgings of the Gatehouse at Whitehall, with a wroght bed that had been my Lady Margaret Lenoxes, and of her working." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., p. 682). A George, set with diamonds and rubies, a collar of gold, and a garter set with diamonds, were made for the Duke of Lennox, by order of the King, for his Coronation (*Idem*, Laing MSS., vol. i, pp. 95, 96). The *Funerall Teares* of the Duchess for her husband was printed in 1624 (in French and English).

[b] "Esmé Stewart, sonne to Esmé Stewart, the late Duke, is [1583] an infant and remaineth yet in France. The lyuinge he hath in Scotland, besydes that his father gott by the forfaitures of the Hamiltons and Erle of Morton, is very small, the whole propertie of the olde Erledome of Lennox being morgaged, dismembred and brought in manner to nothinge. . . . He is Shereife of Dumbretoun" (Hay's *Estimate of the Scottish Nobility*, 1873 ed., pp. 29, 30).

[c] See p. 605, note "c." Apparently in response to a petition of his, the following issued on 23 Aug. 1606: "The King to the Commissioners for Defective Titles.

High Steward of Grafton, &c., 1609; Gent. of the Bedchamber; admitted Gray's Inn, 2 Feb. 1617/8; Joint Lord Lieut. of co. Huntingdon, 1619. He was *cr.*, 7 June 1619, in consequence of his marriage, BARON STUART OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD, co. Huntingdon,[a] and EARL OF MARCH.[b] Nom. and inst. K.G.[c] 22 Apr. 1624. He *m.*, in 1609, Katherine, da. and h. of Gervase (CLIFTON), LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), by Katherine, da. and h. of Sir Henry DARCY, which first named Katherine, on the death of her father in Oct. 1618, became *suo jure* BARONESS CLIFTON of Leighton Bromswold (see that title). He *d.* of spotted fever, at Kirkby, Northants, 30 July, and was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1624, in Westm. Abbey.[d] Admon., as of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 19 Jan. 1624/5. His widow *m.*, in or before 1632, James (HAMILTON), 2nd EARL OF ABERCORN [S.], and had Royal lic., 28 Nov. 1632, to retain her title and rank as Duchess of Lennox notwithstanding such marriage. She *d.* at Paisley, 21 Aug., and was *bur.* there, "without ceremonie," 17 Sep. 1637, aged about 45.[e] Will, signed "Kath. Lenox," dat. 12 Aug. 1637, pr. 15 Jan. 1637/8. The Earl of Abercorn survived her till about 1670.

Disapproves of the suit of Esmé Stuart, Lord Aubigny, for a grant in fee-farm of Crown lands concealed, to be discovered by him; but requests that information be given him of profits derived from any concealed lands discovered by Lord Aubigny, to whom he will assign warrants for reward, at his pleasure" (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 328).

[a] In the *Lords' Journal* the title is given as Baron *Leighton* of Leighton Bromswold. The patent is not enrolled. V.G.

[b] A summons to him is recorded on the Pawn for the Parl. of 21 Jac. I (1623–24) directed *Esme Comiti March*, but no enrolment of the creation nor any Privy Seal nor Signed Bill relating thereto has been found. See 47th Report, D.K. Public Records, p. 105. His great-uncle, Robert (Stuart), Earl of Lennox [S.], had, on resigning that peerage, been in 1580 *cr.* Earl of March and Lord of Dunbar in the peerage of Scotland, which dignities became extinct on his death in 1586, but the Earldom of March conferred in 1619 on Lord Esmé Stuart was unquestionably an English peerage. Curiously enough, eight months before the extinction of the Earldom (12 Dec. 1672) the Marquessate of March in the peerage of Scotland was conferred (1 May 1672) on the family of Maitland, which was allied to that of Dunbar, the ancient Earls of March or Dunbar [S.].

[c] He was nominated in the room of his brother, and this is said to be the first instance of any Knight of that Order succeeding to the place vacated by his immediate predecessor in the *peerage*.

[d] His letter from London to Lord Carnegie, 20 Feb. 1623/4, on receiving the news of his brother's death, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 7th Rep., p. 723.

[e] For some months in 1626 she and the Countess of Arundel were imprisoned in separate private houses, being the mothers of Lady Elizabeth Stuart and Lord Maltravers, whose marriage had angered the King (*Idem*, 11th Rep., pt. 1, pp. 50, 73). In 1658 (according to what would seem to be a practice of furthering the sale of a book of recipes by fathering them upon some high-born dame) there was published in London *Choice and profitable secrets both physical and chirurgical formerly concealed by the deceased Duchess of Lenox, now published for the use of such as live farre from physicians, chirurgions*, &c.

DUKEDOM [S.] IV.
EARLDOM [S.] XX.

1624 (July)

4. JAMES (STUART), DUKE OF LENNOX, &c. [S.], also EARL OF MARCH, &c. [E.], s. and h., *b.* at Blackfriars, 6, and *bap.* 25 Apr. 1612, in Whitehall Chapel, James I being one of his sponsors. On his accession to the peerage the King, as nearest heir male, became his guardian. He was ed. at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; *cr.* M.A. Dec. 1624; Gent. of the Bedchamber, 1625; knighted 29 June 1630; Grandee of Spain, 1st class, Jan. 1632; nom. K.G. 18 Apr., and inst. 6 Nov. 1633; P.C. 1633; *cr.* M.A. of Oxford, 31 Aug. 1636.[a] On 21 Aug. 1637 he *suc.* his mother in the Barony of CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold); Keeper of Richmond Park, 1638;[b] Warden of the Cinque Ports, 1640-42. On 8 Aug. 1641 he was *cr.* DUKE OF RICHMOND, with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his yr. brother; P.C. [S.] 1641; Lord Steward of the Household, 1641; was, as were three of his brothers,[c] a zealous Royalist, contributing at one time £20,000, and altogether no less than £40,000, to the King's cause; a commissioner for the defence of Oxford, 1644-46; for the conference at Uxbridge, Jan. 1644/5, and for that at Newport, Sep. 1648; and fought at Naseby, 14 June 1645. In Oct. 1647 he was one of the six peers who proposed residing with the King at Hampton Court as his Council;[d] Pres. of the Council of the Prince of Wales, Jan. 1644/5. He was one of the four peers[e] who chivalrously offered themselves to the Commons for punishment in lieu of the King, as being responsible by their advice for his acts; and he was one of the few mourners at the burial of Charles I at Windsor. He *m.*, 3 Aug. 1637,[f] in the Archbishop's chapel at Lambeth, Mary (portion £20,000),

---

[a] See note *sub* SUNDERLAND for a list of noblemen then created M.A.

[b] In 1638 he accompanied the King to meet Marie de Medici on her visit to her daughter, and to escort her to London (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., p. 284; 8th Rep., pt. i, p. 552).

[c] These were (i) Lord George Stuart, Seigneur d'Aubigny (father of the 3rd Duke of Richmond), slain at the battle of Edgehill or Keinton, 22 Oct. 1642; (ii) Lord John Stuart, a General of Horse, slain at the battle of Alresford, 29 Mar. 1644, aged 22; (iii) Lord Bernard Stuart, designated Earl of Lichfield, slain at the battle of Rowton Heath, 26 Sep. 1645.

[d] For their names see note *sub* DORSET [1624].

[e] The three others were the Marquess of Hertford and the Earls of Southampton and Lindsey. See Hume's *History of England.* In Lloyd's *Worthies* their proposition is thus worded: they "offered that since his Majesty was presumed by the Law to do no harm himself and since he did all by his Ministers, and they had the honour to act *under*, they might have the happiness to suffer *for* him."

[f] On 8 Aug. Nicholas Herman writes to the Earl of Middlesex that the nuptials were honoured "with the presence of the King and Queen and of the Royal issue; the wedding dinner was at York House, where they say were more cooks than guests; 60 cooks and not 6 lords; not the Lord Archbishop (who married them), nor the Lord Chamberlain Pembroke" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., p. 293; also see Notes of Sir Edward Walker, Garter, printed in *N. & Q.*, Ser. 1, vol. vi,

the childless widow of Charles HERBERT, *styled* LORD HERBERT OF SHURLAND, and da. of George (VILLIERS), 1st DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (the celebrated favourite), by Katherine, da. and h. of Francis (MANNERS), 6th EARL OF RUTLAND. He *d.* 30 Mar., and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1655, in Westm. Abbey, in his 43rd year.[a] His widow, who was *bap.* 30 Mar. 1622, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *m.*, 3rdly, before 26 Nov. 1664, Col. Thomas HOWARD, Lieut. of the Yeomen of the Guard (yr. br. of Charles, 1st EARL OF CARLISLE), who *d. s.p. legit.*, and was *bur.* 21 July 1678, in Westm. Abbey.[b] She was *bur.* 28 Nov. 1685, in Westm. Abbey.[c] Admon. 26 Oct. 1689 to a creditor.

DUKEDOM [S.]
V.
EARLDOM [S.]
XXI.

1655. 5. ESMÉ (STUART), DUKE OF LENNOX, &c. [S.], also DUKE OF RICHMOND, &c. [E.], only s. and h., *b.* 2 Nov. 1649, in London.[d] He *d.* unm., in Paris, 10 Aug., and was *bur.* 4 Sep. 1660, in Westm. Abbey, aged 10. M.I.[e] On his death the right to the Barony of Clifton of Leighton Bromswold devolved on his sister,

---

p. 405). There are letters from the Duke and the Duchess preserved in the MSS. of Mrs. Erskine-Murray (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, p. 524).

[a] Clarendon says of him that he was "of very good parts and an excellent understanding, yet, which is no common infirmity, so diffident of himself that he was sometimes led by men who judged much worse; he was of a great and haughty spirit," and that he "from the beginning carried himself by the most exact rules of honour, gratitude, and fidelity to him" [the King]. Sir Philip Warwick in his *Memoirs* calls him "a most excellent, loyal, prudent, and religious person." G.E.C. and V.G. As "Great Admiral of the realm" he made an interesting grant to the Marquess of Argyll of the right to salvage the Spanish wreck near Tobermory (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 6th Rep., pp. 625, 626). There are numerous engraved portraits of him after Van Dyck and Geldorp, from pictures in the Louvre, belonging to Lord Methuen and others; and of the Duchess, after Van Dyck, from pictures at Cobham Hall, Windsor, and other places. See B.M. Cat. of Engraved Portraits.

[b] He was well known for his gallantry and his duels. "Northern Tom Howard is married to the Duchess of Richmond, and they say they are the fondest couple that can be" (*Hatton Correspondence*, 26 Nov. 1664, Camden Soc.).

[c] She was a celebrated beauty. Some verses attributed to Lord Rochester, addressed to, and in abuse of, Charles II, suggest that in her latter days she took to drink:

"Old Richmond, making thee a glorious punk,
Shall twice a day with brandy now be drunk."

She is said to have endeavoured to "promote" her last husband's niece, the bashful Miss Lawson (see Jameson's *Court Beauties*), to be mistress to the King, so as to oust from that place of favour the Duchess of Portsmouth, with whom she had quarrelled.

[d] In the summer of 1658 the Duchess of Lennox and her son, the Duke, went to France to escape (so it was said) her creditors. "Great store of her servants are turned off, and her estate put into friends' hands to pay debts, which are very great" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 145). They remained abroad until the Duke's death (*Idem*, pp. 155, 174).

[e] The date 14 Aug. on his M.I. is probably an error; the coffin plate has 10 Aug.

Mary, Countess of Arran [I.], the heir general, but the rest of his dignities passed to his cousin and h. male, as below.

DUKEDOM [S.] VI. EARLDOM [S.] XXII. 1660 to 1672.

6. CHARLES (STUART), DUKE OF RICHMOND [1641], EARL OF MARCH [1619], EARL OF LICHFIELD [1645], BARON STUART of Leighton Bromswold [1619], BARON STUART OF NEWBURY [1645], in the peerage of England, also DUKE OF LENNOX [1581], EARL OF LENNOX [1580], EARL OF DARNLEY [1581], LORD AUBIGNY, DALKEITH, TORBOLTOUN, AND ABERDOUR (1581], LORD DARNLEY, AUBIGNY AND DALKEITH [1580], in the peerage of Scotland, 11th SEIGNEUR D'AUBIGNY in France, cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of Lord George STUART, SEIGNEUR D'AUBIGNY, by Katherine, da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK, which George was next surv. br. of James, 1st DUKE OF RICHMOND [E.] and 4th DUKE OF LENNOX [S.], abovenamed. He is said to have been *b.* in London, 7 Mar. 1639.[a] His father having been slain *ex parte regis*,[b] 22 Oct. 1642, he inherited the Seigneurie of Aubigny on the death of his uncle, Lord Ludovic Stuart (who had assumed the same), 3 Nov. 1665. He was, when a child, *cr.*, 10 Dec. 1645, BARON STUART OF NEWBURY, co. Berks, and EARL OF LICHFIELD,[c] titles intended for his uncle, Lord Bernard Stuart, also slain *ex parte regis*, 26 Sep. 1645.[b] By the death of his cousin, Esmé, 10 Aug. 1660, he *suc.* to the Dukedom of Richmond under the spec. rem. in its creation, and to the other titles, English and Scottish, set out above as heir male. Previous to this he had attended Charles II, in May 1660, on his entry into London.[d] Lord Lieut. co. Dorset, 1660;[e] Capt. and Gov. of Dunbarton Castle, 1661; joint Lord Lieut. and Vice-Admiral of Kent, 1668; nom. K.G. 1, and inst. 15 Apr. 1661; Gent. of the Bedchamber, 1661.[f] In July 1667, by the death of his cousin, the Countess of Arran [I.], sister and heir of Esmé, his predecessor, he became *de jure*

---

[a] A horoscope (Ashm. MS. 243, p. 160 b, Bodleian Library) says "1639/40," but this date is hardly to be reconciled with the baptism of his sister, Katherine, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 5 Dec. 1640. See Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers*, p. 182, note 1.

[b] See *ante*, p. 609, note "c."

[c] As to the only record of this creation, see note *sub* BYRON.

[d] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., pp. 150, 184. There is a warrant of 1660/1 [? 23 Jan.] for £20 creation money to be paid him yearly (*Cal. Treas. Books*, 1660–67, p. 190).

[e] He is referred to, in 1660, as Colonel of the Guards (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 200), and presumably was so; but (as D'Alton points out) the *Scots* Guards were not raised actually till Sep. 1662, the Duke receiving a captain's commission (*Scots Army*, p. 13).

[f] He was committed to the Tower, 30 Mar. 1665 [? for a duel with Lord William O'Brien], being discharged 21 Apr. following (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1664–65, pp. 281, 322).

Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold.[a] Lord High Admiral of Scotland, Feb. 1671/2.[b] Ambassador Extraordinary to Denmark, Feb. 1671/2.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, widow of Charles Cavendish, *styled* Viscount Mansfield (*d.* June 1659), and da. and coh. of Richard Rogers, of Bryanston, Dorset, by Anne, da. of Sir Thomas Cheeke. She *d.* in childbed, 21, and was *bur.* 29 Apr. 1661, in Westm. Abbey, aged 17 or 18.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, 31 Mar. 1662, Margaret, widow of William Lewis, of Bletchington, co. Oxford, and da. of Laurence Banaster, of Papenham, Bucks. She was *bur.* 6 Jan. 1666/7, in Westm. Abbey.[e] Admon. 2 May 1667. He *m.*, 3rdly, privately, in Mar. 1666/7, Frances Theresa, 1st da. and coh. of the Hon. Walter Stewart, 3rd s. of Walter, 1st Lord Blantyre [S.]. He *d.* by drowning, *s.p.s.*,[f] at Elsinore, in Denmark, 12 Dec. 1672, aged about 33, and was *bur.* 20 Sep. 1673, in Westm. Abbey.[g] At his death all his honours became *extinct*, except the Barony of Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, the right to which devolved on the h. general of the grantee thereof. See that title. Will dat. 12 Jan. 1671/2, pr. 14 Feb. 1672/3.[h] His widow, who was in 1663, before her marriage, one of the maids of honour, and well known in the Court of Charles II as *La Belle Stuart*,[i]

---

[a] In the preceding year, 28 May 1666, a warrant issued to create him Baron Cobham in tail male (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1665–66, p. 417), but nothing seems to have been done therein.

[b] *Idem*, 1671–72, p. 154.

[c] He set sail from Harwich 27 Apr. (*Idem*, p. 508).

[d] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 146. Her infant daughter was *bur.* 28 Mar. 1662, in Westm. Abbey, where her mother, who died in giving her birth, was *bur.* the previous year.

[e] She, who by her inheritance and jointure brought the Duke £38,000 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1663–64, p. 528), had a son Edward Lewis by her former husband (*Idem*, 1660–70, p. 583).

[f] He met his death after having dined on board an English man-of-war at Elsinore (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hamilton MSS., p. 143), slipping between the ship and his boat (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1672–73, p. 428). He was for long periods in residence at Cobham, and in London had a house on the Bowling Green, Whitehall (*Idem*, 1667–68, p. 535). In July 1667 his wife was struggling with builders and house-decorators at Cobham, and writes to him: "'tis the hardest thing in nature now to gitt workmen" (Add. MS. 29147, fol. 237). Her seal still remains on a letter. He signs an order from Cobham Hall, 11 Oct. 1670, "C. Richmond and Lenox" (Harl. MS. 7001, fol. 277).

[g] Pepys in 1668 says: "He seems a mighty good-natured man," but Mrs. Jameson, in *Court Beauties*, calls him "a good-natured fool, addicted to habitual intoxication"; and Anthony à Wood says he was "a most rude and debauched person who kept sordid company." G.E.C. and V.G.

[h] His will (*P.C.C.*, 14 Pye) is printed by Greenstreet. With him ended the male line (save only that of the Royal line of James I through his son Charles I, which lasted till 1807) of Sir John Stuart of Darnley. The reigning King (Charles II) was the Duke's nearest collateral heir male, and is said to have been served his heir. See *ante*, p. 603, note "d," as to the claim to the Dukedom in 1829.

[i] Pepys states that she confessed that "she was come to that pass as to resolve to have married any Gentleman of £1,500 a year . . . for she could no longer continue

was made in 1668 a Lady of the Bedchamber, and about that time lost her looks by the smallpox. She, who retired from the Court after the Revolution, *d.* 15, and was *bur.* 22 Oct. 1702, in Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 24 Sep. to 7 Oct. 1702, pr. 21 Oct. 1702.(a)

DUKEDOM [S.] VII. 1675.

1. CHARLES LENNOX,(b) illegit. s. of CHARLES II, *b.* 29 July 1672, was, on 9 Aug. 1675 (when three years old), *cr.* DUKE OF RICHMOND, EARL OF MARCH, and BARON OF SETTRINGTON, all co. York [E.], and a month later, on 9 Sep. 1675, was *cr.* DUKE OF LENNOX, EARL OF DARNLEY, and LORD OF TORBOLTOUN [S.].(c) See RICHMOND, Dukedom, *cr.* 1675.

LEOMINSTER (or LEMPSTER)

BARONY. I. 1692.

1. WILLIAM FERMOR, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir William FERMOR, Bart. (so *cr.* 6 Sep. 1641), of Easton Neston, Northants,(d) by Mary, da. of Hugh PERRY, Alderman and sometime (1632) Sheriff of London, was *b.* 3, and *bap.* 18 Aug. 1648, at Easton Neston. He *suc.* his father in the

---

in the Court without submitting to the wishes of the King, whom she had so long kept off, though he had liberty more than other had and more than he ought to have had" ; and on 13 July 1663 he writes : "Mrs. Stewart with her hat cocked and a red plume, with her sweet eyes, little Roman nose and excellent *taille* is now the greatest beauty, I think, I ever saw in my life." Jan Roettier, the celebrated medallist, engraved her head as "Britannia" on the new coinage, and her profile on the medals struck off after the Peace of Breda, which Horace Walpole deemed "the most perfect face ever seen." Evelyn believed in her character for virtue, but Mrs. Jameson, in her *Court Beauties*, says she was either "the most cold and most artful coquette or the most cunning piece of frailty." A memoir of her by Cyril Hughes Hartmann, entitled *La Belle Stuart*, with portraits, was published in 1924. G.E.C. and V.G. There are numerous engraved portraits of her, after Sir Peter Lely, from pictures at Windsor, Goodwood, Buckingham Palace, Hampton Court, and other places.

(a) See Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers* as to a curious direction for a wax effigy to be made of her, which was still on view in 1876. As to the disposal of the residue of her estate see note *sub* BLANTYRE.

(b) The King, as head of the house of Stuart, represented Sir John Stuart of Darnley, afterwards (1488–95) Earl of Lennox [S.], who claimed to be the representative of the Lennox family, Earls of Lennox [S.], which name of *Lennox* his Majesty accordingly bestowed on his bastard son, Charles, named in the text, at or before his elevation to the peerage. The child had, apparently, previously been known as "Fitzroy." See note *sub* CLEVELAND.

(c) In a warrant (23 Feb. 1704/5) for a charter under the great seal [S.] to James, Marquess of Montrose, of the Dukedom of Lennox, &c., the charter is said to proceed on the resignation of Charles, Duke of Lennox and Richmond. See MONTROSE and RICHMOND.

(d) This Sir William greatly distinguished himself in the Royal cause. See *Roman Catholic Families of England*, ed. by J. J. Howard.

Baronetcy and estates 14 May 1661 ; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 20 June 1664, aged 15 ; *cr.* M.A. 1667 ; M.P. for Northampton, 1670–79 ; rebuilt the family mansion with great magnificence. He was *cr.*, 12 Apr. 1692, BARON LEOMINSTER, co. Hereford, taking his seat 11 July following.[a] A Tory.[b] He *m.*, 1stly, in London, 21 Dec. 1671 (lic. Vic. Gen.), Jane, da. of Andrew BARKER, of Fairford, co. Gloucester, by Elizabeth, da. of William ROBINSON, of Cheshunt, Herts. She *d. s.p.m.*, 10, and was *bur.* 12 Aug. 1673, at Easton Neston. He *m.*, 2ndly, June 1682, Catherine, 1st da. of John (POULETT), 3rd BARON POULETT OF HINTON ST. GEORGE, by his 1st wife, Essex, da. of Alexander POPHAM. She, who was *b.* 9, and *bap.* 15 Mar. 1664, at Hinton St. George, *d. s.p.m.* Admon. 11 May 1687. He *m.*, 3rdly, 5 Mar. 1691/2 (lic. Vic. Gen.), Sophia,[c] widow of Donough O'BRIEN, *styled* LORD O'BRIEN, and 6th da. of Thomas (OSBORNE), 1st DUKE OF LEEDS, by Bridget, da. of Montagu (BERTIE), 2nd EARL OF LINDSEY.[d] He *d.* 7, and was *bur.* 15 Dec. 1711,[e] aged 63, at Easton Neston.[f] Will dat. 16 Mar. 1705, pr. 22 Jan. 1711/2. His widow *d.* 8,[g] and was *bur.* 17 Dec. 1746, at Easton Neston. Will dat. 15 June 1743, pr. 10 Dec. 1746.

II. 1711. 2. THOMAS (FERMOR), BARON LEOMINSTER, s. and h., by 3rd wife, *b.* 23 Mar. 1697. He was *cr.*, 27 Dec. 1721, EARL OF POMFRET or PONTEFRACT, co. York. See that title, which, together with the Barony of Leominster, became *extinct* 8 June 1867.

(a) He appears to have been indebted for his peerage to the influence of the father of his 3rd wife. See note "d" below. He was sum. by the House to attend, or sign the Association, 17 Mar. 1696. He wrote his title "Lempster," and so did his contemporaries.

(b) He voted and protested against Fenwick's attainder, and voted for the Occasional Conformity Bill in 1703, and for the acquittal of Sacheverell. V.G.

(c) She was second cousin to her husband, both being great-grandchildren of Sir William Cokayne, of Rushton, Northants, whose second da., Anne, *m.* Sir Hatton Fermor, the bridegroom's grandfather, and whose third da., Martha, *m.* the said Earl of Lindsey, the bride's grandfather.

(d) The Duke "gave with her £10,000 and Sir William will be made an English Baron" (Luttrell's *Diary*).

(e) "Lord Lempster is dead. Tory Lords drop apace" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. v, p. 127). In 1692 he had his town house in Duke Str., Westminster (*Idem*, H. of Lords MSS., 1692–93, p. 121). According to a letter of his wife, 12 Nov. 1709, signed "S. Lempster," he took Lindsey House, Westminster, in that year (Add. MS. 28051, fo. 237).

(f) He bought the famous Arundel Marbles from the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk for a very inconsiderable sum (Hearne's *Collections*, 13 Apr. 1706). He wrote, 12 Aug. 1708, from Easton to Dr. Covell, Christ's College, Cambridge, sending a copy of a [Greek] inscription on an ancient Egyptian chair: "I am now setting up all my marbles in the manner I intend to leave them in" (Add. MS. 22911, fo. 77). Owing to the extravagance of his grandson, the 2nd Earl of Pomfret, the collection had to be sold; it was bought, however, by the Earl's mother and presented to Oxford University. V.G.

(g) *Gent. Mag.*, 1746, p. 668.

LE POER, LA POER or POER see POWER

LEPPINGTON

i.e. "CAREY OF LEPPINGTON, co. York," Barony (*Carey*), *cr.* 1622. See MONMOUTH, Earldom, *cr.* 1626; both dignities *extinct* 1661.

LERCEDEKNE see ARCEDEKNE

LE SCROPE see SCROPE

LESLIE

i.e. "LESLIE" or "LESLIE OF LEVEN," Barony [S.] (*Leslie*), *cr.* 1445; regranted in 1663 as "LESLIE AND BALLINBREICH." See ROTHES, Earldom [S.], *cr.* before 1458.

---

i.e. "LESLIE," Earldom [S.] (*Leslie*), *cr.* 1680, with the DUKEDOM OF ROTHES [S.], which see; *extinct* 1681.

LE STRAUNGE or LE STRANGE see STRANGE

LETRIM see LEITRIM

LETTON

See "CRANWORTH OF LETTON, co. Norfolk," Barony (*Gurdon*), *cr.* 1899.

LEVEN

i.e. "LESLIE OF LEVEN," Barony [S.] (*Leslie*), *cr.* 1445. See LESLIE.

LEVEN[a]

EARLDOM [S.] I. 1641.

1. ALEXANDER LESLIE, s. of George LESLIE, of Balgonie, co. Fife, Captain of Blair Castle, by his 2nd wife,[b] was *b.* about 1580, before his parents' marriage. He served in Holland against Spain, and afterwards, with great distinction, in the service of Sweden (1627–30) under Gustavus Adolphus,

---

[a] Arms as recorded in Lyon Register—Quarterly: 1st, azure, a thistle slipped proper, ensigned with an imperial crown or, a coat of augmentation to the arms of Leslie; 2nd, gules, three crescents within a bordure argent charged with eight roses of the first, for *Melville*; 3rd, argent, a fesse gules, for Melville of Raith; and 4th, argent, on a bend azure three buckles or, for *Leslie*. The family is dealt with in Sir William Fraser's *The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Leslies, Earls of Leven.*

[b] She had before marriage given birth to the said Alexander, who by her subsequent marriage became legitimate. She was, according to a contemporary diarist, "a wench in Rannoch."

by whom he was knighted 23 Sep. 1627, and in 1636 made Field Marshal. He was Chief Commander of the armies of the Emperor of Russia 1 Jan. 1631/2.[a] In 1639 he returned to Scotland, and commanded the army of the Covenanters, for whom he took the castle of Edinburgh in Mar. 1639.[b] On 28 Aug. 1640 he defeated the Royalist army at Newburn, taking possession of Newcastle, &c. He was one of the Commissioners at Ripon to treat with the King, by whom he was *cr.*, on 11 (sealed 20) Oct. 1641, LORD BALGONIE AND EARL OF LEVEN [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body.[c] He took his seat in Parl. 6 Nov. following.[d] He was appointed Keeper of Edinburgh Castle 17 Nov. 1641;[e] P.C. [S.] 18 Nov. 1641.[f] In 1642 he was Gen. of the Scottish forces in Ireland,[g] whence he joined the Parl. forces in England with 21,000 men, contributing greatly to their victory, 2 July 1644, at Marston Moor.[h] He was in command of the Scots forces

---

[a] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 12th Rep., pt. ix, p. 487. In Apr. 1632 he writes from Hamburg to the Earl of Carlisle, signing "A. Lesle." His seal remains intact upon the letter (Egerton MS. 2597, fol. 68). He was probably the Sir Alexander Leslie on whose behalf Charles I directed the P.C. [S.] to grant a pass "to prevent him from being troubled in his passage to parts beyond the seas" 30 June 1635 (*Reg. P.C.* [S.], 2nd Ser., vol. vi, p. 66).

[b] His commission, as Sir Alex. Leslie of Balgony, to be General of the Scottish forces, 17 Apr. 1640, is printed in full in *The Melvilles*, vol. iii, pp. 164–7.

[c] The patent is printed in full in *The Melvilles*, p. 167. The title was taken from a little river, near his lands in Fife, called Leven. His signature as Leven, to a report from Carrickfergus, 17 Sep. 1642, is preserved in Add. MS. 28103, fol. 36. On 6 July 1635, as Sir Alexander Leslie of Balgonie, Kt., Maj. Gen. in Lower Saxony, he, his wife Agnes Rentoun, and Col. Alexander Leslie, their eldest son, had grant and confirmation of the lands and barony of Balgonie, &c. (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1634–51, p. 133), which had been surrendered to them by the assignees of the Earl of Rothes, all which were by the grant erected into the free barony of Balgonie. The grant mentions his 4 unmarried daughters, Christian, Janet, *Agnes*, and Mary. The entail of 1643 shows his eldest daughter Barbara, then wife of Gen. Sir John Ruthven, Christian, wife of Walter Dundas the younger, *Anne*, wife of Hugh, Master of Lovat, and Mary Leslie. The entail is in tail male upon his son, Alexander, the 2nd sons of the 4 daughters successively (the heir assuming the name of Leslie and arms of Leven), Capt. John Leslie of Edrem, the Earl's brother, and then to the family of Rothes (*Idem*, p. 520). The daughter Janet left (by her husband James, Lord Frendraught) an only child, Janet (*Idem*, p. 685). In 1650 Mary was wife of William, Lord Cranstoun (*Idem*, p. 829).

[d] The Earl of Callendar claimed precedency of him, his warrant being dated five days earlier, though the completion of his patent was not till after that of Leven.

[e] *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. v, p. 721; *Reg. P.C.* [S.], 2nd Ser., vol. vii, p. 162.

[f] *Idem*, p. 145.

[g] Commission for the suppression of the Irish rebellion, 7 May 1642 (*The Melvilles*, vol. iii, pp. 168–170).

[h] In June 1645 he writes from Nottingham to congratulate Fairfax on the surrender of Leicester: "Though wee have mett with many difficulties on the way, yett are wee now this farr advanced, and ready (with all cheerfulnes and constant

at Southwell 5 May 1646, when Charles I surrendered himself to them.[a] In 1647 he was Lord General of Scotland. After the execution of Charles I he joined the Royalists, and fought in 1650 at the battle of Dunbar. He was taken at Dundee by Col. Alured, a Parl. officer, 28 Aug. 1651, imprisoned in the Tower of London, whence he was released, at the intercession of Christina, Queen of Sweden, 11 Sep. 1653,[b] returning to Scotland in May 1654. He *m.*, about 1610, Agnes,[c] da. of David RENTON, of Billie, co. Berwick. She *d.* at Inchmartin,[d] 26 June, and was *bur.* 23 July 1651, at Markinch.[e] He *d.* at Balgonie, 4, and was *bur.* 19 Apr. 1661, at Markinch, aged above 80.[f] Will dat. Balgonie, 15 Oct. 1656.[g]

[ALEXANDER LESLIE, *styled* LORD BALGONIE, 2nd[h] but only surv. s. and h. ap., was a Col. in the Army and accompanied his father in 1642 to Ireland. He *m.* (cont. dat. 1636) Margaret (tocher 10,000 merks), 2nd da. of John (LESLIE), EARL OF ROTHES [S.], by Anne, da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, soon after 12 Jan. 1644, the

---

affection to the same cause) to undertake what may be thought of most advantage to the publiq, haueing nothing more in our care then how wee may be vsefull and help to sett forward this great worke towards the desired end" (Sloane MS. 1519/42).

[a] The King was committed to the care of Lt. Gen. Leslie and taken to Newcastle, where he was left in charge of the Mayor.

[b] On account of his services to her father and grandfather, 1605–1638, in their Muscovite, Livonian, Prussian and German wars (*House of Commons Journal*, vol. vii, 340; *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. i, p. 675). Papers relative to his being a prisoner on *parole* to the Commonwealth in 1652 are among the MSS. of the Marquess of Bath (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 192).

[c] Her portrait is reproduced in *The Melvilles*, &c., vol. i, p. 430.

[d] Inchmartin, in the Carse of Gowrie, was purchased by him from Sir Patrick Ogilvy in 1650 and called Inchleslie till 1720, when it was re-acquired by the Ogilvy family.

[e] Lamont's *Diary*, p. 37. The story that he *m.*, 2ndly, Dame Frances Pakington, widow of Sir John Pakington, of Westwood, and da. of Sir John Ferrers, of Tamworth (Collins' *Baronetage*, 1720, vol. ii, pp. 199–200), may have been founded on the recorded marriage at St. Antholin's, London, 29 Dec. 1626, of "Mr. *Robert* Leasly, Gent., and the Lady Fraunces Packington."

[f] That the "old, little, crooked souldier" was civilised in his war methods may be gathered from his proclamation forbidding the firing of any dwelling house, hewing down fruit trees, killing a yielding enemy, outrages on women, &c., and stating that "murther is no less intollerable in the time of War than in the time of Peace." There are engraved portraits of him after Janssen and Van Dyck; the last named is reproduced in *Hist. Portraits*, vol. ii, p. 164. V.G. Numerous Commonwealth "Tracts" contain details of his military successes. His *Life*, by C. S. Terry, was pub. in 1899. His correspondence with Oxenstierna is in vol. ix of Sondén's edition of Oxenstierna's Correspondence, 1898.

[g] His will is printed in *The Melvilles*, vol. iii, p. 175. He left the jewel given him by the King of Sweden to be an heirloom.

[h] His elder brother Gustavus appears to have *d.* young.

date of his will.[a] His widow *m.* (cont. 25 July 1646)[b] Francis (Scott), 2nd Earl of Buccleuch [S.], who *d.* 25 Nov. 1651, in his 25th year. She *m.*, 3rdly, 13 Jan. 1652/3, at Sheriffhall (as 3rd wife), David (Wemyss), 2nd Earl of Wemyss [S.], who *d.* June 1679. She *d.* (his widow) in Feb. 1687/8.[c]]

II. 1661. 2. Alexander (Leslie), Earl of Leven, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being only surv.[d] s. of Alexander Leslie, *styled* Lord Balgonie, and Margaret, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* about 1637; was *styled* Lord Balgonie from his father's death (1644 ?) till he *suc.* to the peerage [S.], 4 Apr. 1661. He *m.*, 30 Dec. 1656, at Naworth Castle, Margaret (dowry 45,000 merks), sister of Charles, 1st Earl of Carlisle, and 5th da. of Sir William Howard, of Naworth, by Mary, da. of William (Eure), Baron Eure of Witton. Having no male issue, he, on 12 Feb. 1663, covenanted to resign his honours in favour of the heirs male, whom failing to the heirs female (without division) of his body, with rem. to the second son of John, Earl of Rothes,[e] and the heirs male of his body, with rem. to the second son of (his sister) Catherine, by George, Lord Melville, and the heirs male of his body, with rem. to the second son of (his mother) Margaret by (her then husband) David, Earl of Wemyss, in like manner, with rem. to his own heirs male whatsoever, whom failing to his heirs and assignees whatsoever. He *d. s.p.m.*, of a high fever, at Balgonie, 15 July, and was *bur.* 3 Aug. 1664, at Markinch, before a charter and precept could be passed of the above, but it was confirmed under the Great Seal 7 Sep. 1665. His widow *d.* in Edinburgh, 30 Sep., and was *bur.* 3 Oct. 1664, at Markinch.

III. 1664. 3. Margaret, *suo jure* Countess of Leven, &c. [S.], 1st da. and h. of line.[f] She *m.* (cont. 10 Oct. 1673), early in 1674 (as 1st wife), the Hon. Francis Montgomerie, of Giffen, co. Ayr (2nd s. of Hugh, 7th Earl of Eglintoun [S.]), and *d.* a few months later, *s.p.* and under age, 6 Nov. 1674.[g] He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Robert Sinclair, Bart., and *d.* Jan. 1728/9.

(a) His will is printed in *The Melvilles*, vol. iii, p. 172.

(b) *Reg. Mag. Sig.* [S.], 1634–51, p. 643.

(c) By her three husbands she was mother of one Earl (Leven) and three *suo jure* Countesses—*viz.*, two of Buccleuch and one of Wemyss [S.].

(d) *Idem*, p. 520.

(e) This Earl, afterwards (1680) Duke, of Rothes [S.] *d. s.p.m.*, in 1681, so that this remainder came to an end after that date.

(f) According to the covenant of resignation of the dignities, 12 Feb. 1663, confirmed under the Great Seal 7 Sep. 1665.

(g) On 1 Dec. 1674 Charles II interposed to prevent the spoliation of the estate by Montgomerie. See *The Melvilles*, vol. ii, p. 25; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1673–5, pp. 441, 527.

IV. 1674 to 1676. 4. CATHERINE, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF LEVEN and BARONESS OF BALGONIE [S.], 3rd and yst.[a] and only surv. sister and h. She was *b.* 1663 or 1664, and was served heir in the said Earldom and Barony[b] 22 May 1675.[c] She *d.* unm., 21 Jan. 1676.

[Until the death of the Duke (formerly Earl) of Rothes [S.], on whose second son (though none such was in existence) the Earldom of Leven was next entailed, that dignity remained suspended.[d] The Duke *d. s.p.m.*, 27 July 1681, when the succession opened as under.]

V. 1681. 5. DAVID (LESLIE, *formerly* MELVILLE), EARL OF LEVEN and LORD BALGONIE [S.], 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of George (MELVILLE), 1st EARL OF MELVILLE [S.], by Catherine, only surv. sister of Alexander (LESLIE), 2nd EARL OF LEVEN, abovenamed, was, as such 2nd surv. s., heir to the Earldom of Leven, &c., the issue of the said Earl of Leven having failed, and no such issue of the Duke of Rothes as was in remainder thereto being in existence. He was *b.* 5, and *bap.* 11 May 1660, at Monimail. On the death of his cousin, the Countess Catherine, 21 Jan. 1676, he assumed the peerage of Leven [S.], &c., but was not recognised till the death, *s.p.m.*, 27 July 1681, of the Duke of Rothes [S.],[e] some of whose (possible) issue had prior right thereto.[b] He accompanied his father in his flight to Holland in 1683,[f] travelling also in Germany, entering the service of the Duke of Brandenburg;[g] Col. of the 25th Foot, 1689–94, which regiment[h] he raised from Scots

---

(a) The 2nd sister, Anna, who was living 1663, *d.* before 1674. V.G.

(b) See note "f" on preceding page.

(c) Charles II granted her, 7 July 1675, protection from arrest, &c., for debts, "which shee is willing and able to pay, if shee had for some competent time freedome to her person for setleing her affaires" (*The Melvilles*, vol. iii, p. 177).

(d) As to the estates, see *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1677–78, p. 160.

(e) There occurs, nevertheless, *circa* Jan. 1678, the name of *Earle of Levin* among those in Markinch parish who have not given the bond to abstain from conventicles (*Reg. of P.C.* [S.], 3rd Ser., vol. v, p. 644).

(f) A notebook of his expenses in travelling there, 1684–86, is preserved at Melville (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, pp. 247–248).

(g) And being serviceable to William of Orange at the court of Berlin (*Idem*, p. 248; vol. ii, pp. 56, 253). He was the bearer of King William's letter to the Estates of Scotland, acceding to the request of the embassy of Scottish peers that he would take upon him the government of the kingdom; and his signature to the declaration that it was a lawful meeting of the Estates is reproduced in *Acts of Parl.* [S.], vol. ix, p. 8.

(h) Then known as Lord Leven's Regiment of Foot (now the King's Own Scottish Borderers). He was at great personal cost in the matter, as evidenced by his chamberlain's notebook, preserved at Melville (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 256). The regiment served at Killiecrankie; in the Irish campaign, 1691; and in Flanders, 1692, being nearly annihilated at Steinkirk. They fought at Landen, and before

in Germany and Holland for the service of William, Prince of Orange, by whom (when King) he was made P.C. [S.], 18 May 1689.[a] He distinguished himself at the battle of Killiecrankie, 17 July 1689, as also in the campaign in Flanders in 1692; Brig. Gen. 1702, Maj. Gen. 1704, Lieut. Gen. 1707; Master of the Ordnance [S.] 1705. Constable of Edinburgh Castle, 1689–1702,[b] and again 1704–12; one of the Commissioners for the pacification of the Highlands, June 1689,[c] and one of the Commission of Justiciary for settling the peace of the Highlands, 31 Dec. 1702;[d] Commissioner for the remodelling of the forces in Scotland, 18 Dec. 1689;[e] Commissioner of the Exchequer [S.], 7 Dec. 1689;[f] Gov. of the Bank of Scotland, 1697 till his death. Commander-in-Chief in 1706 of the forces in Scotland;[g] Commissioner for the Union,[h] being one of the original Rep. Peers [S.], 1707–10. He *suc.* his father (his elder br. having *d. s.p.* in 1698) 20 May 1707 as Earl of Melville [1690],[i] Viscount of Kirkcaldy [1690], Lord Melville of Monymaill [1616], and Lord Raith, Monymaill, and Balwearie [1690] in the Peerage of Scotland. He was dismissed from all his offices in June 1712.[j] A Whig. He *m.* (cont. 3 Sep.

Namur lost 20 officers and 500 men. The regiment was granted the exclusive privilege of beating up for recruits in Edinburgh at any time, without asking the leave of the Lord Provost (D'Alton's *Army Lists*, vol. iii, p. 85). The body of 800 men raised by Leven in Edinburgh on his return from abroad appears to have been only for the temporary protection of the Convention. (*The Melvilles*, vol. ii, p. 250; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689–1690, p. 42).

[a] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689–90, p. 109.

[b] Appointed 23 Aug. 1689 (*Idem*, p. 228). There are many letters from him, 1708–10, as Constable in the House of Lords MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*).

[c] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1689–90, p. 131.

[d] *Idem*, 1702–3, p. 353.

[e] With Gen. Mackay and Sir George Monroe (*Idem*, 1689–90, p. 360).

[f] *Idem*, p. 350.

[g] At the time of the attempted French invasion of Scotland, 1708, the Earl, as Lieut. Gen. and Commander-in-Chief in Scotland, was particularly active in the pursuit and arrest of all persons suspected of complicity or of sympathy with the Jacobite cause. See Appendix K in this volume. In 1702 he had been active as a member of the Episcopal party (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. iv, p. 37).

[h] There are letters from him to Lord Godolphin, with reference to the Union, among the papers of J. Webster, Esq. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 421).

[i] *The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 287, says he did not *assume the title* of Earl of Melville.

[j] In 1714 (with Lothian, Loudoun, Lauderdale and other Scottish peers) he sent an address to George I, which they said was necessitated by "their being declared incapable of patents of honour, with right to sit and vote in the King's parliaments. They [the peers] have, during many ages, enjoyed an hereditary share of the legislature and signalized themselves in the service of the Crown. They are now distinguished from all your Majestys subjects by a disability to partake of the influence of your royall prerogative" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, J. J. Hope Johnstone MSS., pp. 126, 127). He, with his son George, Lord Balgonie, who *d. s.p.* in 1721, took part in the proclamation of George I at Edinburgh. They travelled to London to welcome

1691) Anne, 1st da. of James (Wemyss), Lord Burntisland [S.], by Margaret, *suo jure* Countess of Wemyss [S.]. She, who was *b.* 18 Oct. 1675, *d.* in Edinburgh Castle, 9 Jan. 1702, aged 26.[a] He *d.* 6, and was *bur.* 12 June 1728, in his 69th year, at Markinch.[b]

[George Leslie, *styled* Lord Balgonie, s. and h. ap., *b.* Jan. 1695, was sometime Capt. in the 3rd Foot Guards, but retired in 1716. He *m.* (cont. 27 July), Aug. 1716, his cousin, Margaret, 1st da. of David (Carnegie), 4th Earl of Northesk [S.], by Margaret, sister of Anne, Countess of Leven, abovenamed. He *d. v.p.*, 20 Aug. 1721, aged 26. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Dec. 1697, *d.* 7 July 1722, aged 24.]

VI. 1728. 6. David (Leslie), Earl of Leven, Earl of Melville, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being only s. and h. of George Leslie, *styled* Lord Balgonie, and Margaret his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* (probably in Milne's Sq., Edinburgh) 17 Dec. 1717, being *styled* Lord Balgonie 1721–28. He *d.* unm., in his 12th year, June 1729.[c]

VII. 1729. 7. Alexander (Leslie), Earl of Leven, Earl of Melville, &c. [S.], uncle and h., being 2nd s. of David, 5th Earl of Leven. He was *b.* about 1699; ed. at Leyden, 1715–19;[d] had an Ensign's commission in the 3rd Foot Guards, but disposed of it on being admitted to the Faculty of Advocates, 1719; a Lord of Session [S.] 1734 till his death; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1741–42; High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.] 1741–53.

---

the King on his arrival (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 307; vol. ii, p. 256). In 1717 some suspicion attached to him of dealings with the Jacobites after Queen Anne's death, for in February of that year he writes from Edinburgh denying that, after his Majesty's arrival in England, he corresponded with the Earl of Perth, and (through James Fraser) received some medals from Bar-le-Duc (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 378); but see *The Melvilles*, vol. ii, pp. 249 *et seq.*, for correspondence between Lord Lovat and himself.

[a] Very affectionate letters to his wife are printed in full in *The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 261, &c.; vol. ii, p. 240. His sister-in-law, Lady Northesk, writes of him to his wife: "I believe he is the best husband on earth, which I know you are sufitiently convinced of" (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 264).

[b] He and his father, Lord Melville, were two out of the six persons whom James II intended to except from his Act of Indemnity. In 1716 he was heavily in debt, and in 1725 the estate of Raith was sold by auction. G.E.C. and V.G. He built Melville House in 1692, James Smith being the architect (*Gent. Mag.*, 1814, vol. ii, p. 29). He was fond of the Turf, running his own horses on Leith Links. See *The Melvilles*, where there is a good account of him, and (in vol. iii) a reproduction of his portrait, which is also in Vicars' *English Worthies*.

[c] A letter written by him, 24 June 1723, to the Earl, his grandfather, with facsimile of his signature, is printed in *The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 308.

[d] Under Charles Mackay, afterwards professor in Edinburgh University (*Idem*, p. 310).

Rep. Peer [S.] 1747 to Apr. 1754, and a Lord of Police, 1754. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Feb. 1721, Mary (dowry 18,000 merks), 1st da. of the Hon. John Erskine, of Carnock (4th s. of David, 2nd Lord Cardross [S.]), by his 2nd wife, Anna, da. and coh. of William Dundas, of Kincavil. She *d.* 12 July 1723.[a] He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Mar. 1726, Elizabeth (dowry 9,000 merks), sister of David Monypenny, advocate, and da. of Alexander Monypenny, both of Pitmilly, co. Fife.[b] He *d.* suddenly, of heart disease,[c] at Balcarres, 2, and was *bur.* from Melville, 7 Sep. 1754.[d] Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow *d.* in Edinburgh, 15 Mar. 1783, in her 84th year.

VIII. 1754. 8. David (Leslie), Earl of Leven, Earl of Melville, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 4 Mar. 1722; *styled* Lord Balgonie 1729–54; ed. at the Univ. of Edinburgh, and afterwards, 1740–42, at Gröningen, Holland; Ensign 1742; Capt. in the 16th Foot 1744; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1759–61; Deputy Gov. of the Bank of Scotland;[e] a Lord of Police [S.] 1773–82; Pres. of the S.P.C.K. [S.] 1778;[f] and High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.] 1783–1801.[g] He *m.*, 29 July 1747, in Edinburgh, Wilhelmina, posthumous da. of William Nisbet (who *d.* Oct. 1724), of Dirleton, co. Haddington. She *d.* at Melville House, co. Fife (after her "golden wedding"), 10 May 1798, aged 74.[h] He *d.* in Edinburgh, 9 June 1802, of heart failure, aged 80, and was *bur.* from Balgonie, at Markinch.[i]

---

[a] On her death-bed expressing an earnest wish that their infant son should be brought up in the strictest Presbyterianism (*Idem*, p. 315).

[b] Fraser. Leslie, in his *Hist. Rec. of the Family of Leslie*, states on the other hand that she was the daughter of *David*.

[c] The circumstances of his death are detailed in a letter quoted in *The Melvilles*, vol. ii, p. 263.

[d] On his succession to the Earldom, he began developing the estates, and writes to Mackay in 1732 that he has an offer of £100 *per ann.* for a 21 years' tack of his coal (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 316). Leven Lodge, his country house near Edinburgh, on the west of Bruntsfield Links, is commemorated in Leven Street (*Idem*, p. 334, where interesting details are given). A very full account of him is contained in the above work, with reproduction of his portrait and facsimile of his signature (vol. i, pp. 308–336).

[e] *Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1773–5, p. 178.

[f] At a time when the Society took much interest in the recent repeal in England of the penal laws against Roman Catholics, and resolved to oppose such a repeal for Scotland (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 343).

[g] There is a drawing in the British Museum by David Allan of a session of the General Assembly in the Old Kirk, St. Giles, in 1787, under his presidency.

[h] She was of an exemplary piety; tradition says she was converted at the age of 19 by the Rev. George Whitefield. Her seal bears the motto: *Holiness is happiness* (*Idem*, pp. 349, 350).

[i] Portraits of himself and his wife are reproduced in *op. cit.*, pp. 336–7; also

IX. 1802. 9. ALEXANDER (LESLIE, *afterwards* [1805] LESLIE-MELVILLE),[a] EARL OF LEVEN, EARL OF MELVILLE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* 7 Nov. 1749; *styled* LORD BALGONIE 1754–1802; Comptroller of the Customs [S.] 1786 till his death. Dep. Lieut. of Fife, 1794; Lt. Col. Fife Militia, 1798.[b] REP. PEER [S.] 1806–07 (Whig). He was in receipt of a pension of £300 *p.a.*[c] He *m.* (lic. Surrey Archd. 13 Aug.), 12 Aug. 1784, at Clapham, Surrey,[d] Jane,[e] da. of John THORNTON, Merchant of London, by Lucy, da. of Samuel WATSON (and Margaret, da. of Sir Charles HOGHTON, 4th Bart.). She, who was *b.* 11 Feb. 1757, *d.* at Melville House, co. Fife, 13, and was *bur.* 21 Feb. 1818, at Markinch, aged 61. He *d.* 22 Feb. 1820, at Melville House, aged 70.[f]

X. 1820. 10. DAVID (LESLIE-MELVILLE), EARL OF LEVEN, EARL OF MELVILLE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* in Spring Gardens, Midx., 22 June 1785; *styled* LORD BALGONIE 1802–20; ent. the Royal Navy before Mar. 1800, distinguishing himself when in command of one of the boats of the "Topaz" in the bay of Rosas in Oct. 1809; Rear Adm. 1846; Vice Adm. 1858; REP. PEER [S.] 1831–60 (Tory). He *m.*, 21 June 1824, at Park Place, Edinburgh, Elizabeth Anne, 2nd da. of Sir Archibald CAMPBELL, 2nd Bart., of Succoth, by Elizabeth, da. of John

---

facsimile of his autograph (p. 352). His portrait is also in Kay's *Original Portraits*, vol. i, pl. 87.

(a) He was the first to assume the designation of Earl of Leven and Melville, probably owing to the creation of the Viscountcy of Melville (Dundas). For this, as for his assumption of the name of Leslie-Melville, see *The Melvilles*, vol. i, pp. 366–7, and for his signature as Leven and Melville, p. 370.

(b) *Idem*, p. 365.

(c) *Red Book*, 1822.

(d) The bride's mother writes: "The poor and the populace in this neighbourhood, who are not used to noblemen's weddings, occationed some diversion." Jonas Hanway was one of the wedding guests (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 361).

(e) Her mother, writing to his mother just before the marriage, thus describes her: "Jane's person is rather strong and masculine than elegant and delicate, and her mind a little accords therewith . . . her sense and judgment are rather useful than brilliant . . . blest with a good constitution her temper has been also uniformly cheerful. . . . She drinks only water, eats plain but with good relish, and has nothing of the fine lady that distresses herself by over refinements and delicacies." V.G.

(f) During 1773–6 he was travelling on the Grand Tour with Dr. Andrew Marshal (*Gent. Mag.*, 1813, vol. i, p. 483). His letters are preserved at Melville, some being printed by Fraser (vol. i, pp. 354–9), who also prints part of an interesting letter to him from Richard Cooper (from whom he had bought mezzotints), the engraver of Van Dyck's design of the Procession of the Order of the Garter, projected for the banqueting house at Whitehall. In 1785 the Earl was made a member of the S.P.C.K. [S.] in recognition of his influence on behalf of the Society in London (*Idem*, p. 363). Fraser reproduces portraits of the Earl and Countess (pp. 352–3).

Balfour, of Balbirnie. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[a] 8 Oct. 1860, aged 75, of apoplexy, at Melville House afsd., and was *bur.* at Monimail.[b] M.I. Will dat. 12 Oct. 1857. His widow *d.* at Monimail, 8 Nov. 1863, and was *bur.* there.

[Alexander Leslie-Melville, *styled* Lord Balgonie, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 19 Nov. 1831, at Melville House afsd.; ed. at Eton, 1845–48; ent. the Army, 1850, serving in the Crimean War;[c] Capt. 1st Foot Guards (Grenadiers), 1854; Knight of the Legion of Honour of France. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 29 Aug. 1857, aged 25, at (his uncle's house) Roehampton House, Surrey, and was *bur.* at Monimail. M.I. there and in the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, London. Admon. Nov. 1857.]

XI. 1860. 11. John Thornton (Leslie-Melville), Earl of Leven, Earl of Melville, &c. [S.], next br. and h. male, *b.* 18 Dec. 1786; Dep. Paymaster to the Forces in the Peninsula, 1809; an original partner in the banking house of Williams, Deacon, Labouchere, Thornton, and Co., London; Rep. Peer [S.] 1865–76 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Sep. 1812, at St. James's, Westm., his cousin, Harriet, yst. da. of Samuel Thornton, of Albury Park, Surrey (br. of Jane, Countess of Leven, abovenamed), by Elizabeth, da. of Robert Milnes, of Wakefield. She *d.* 26 July 1832, in Park Crescent, Marylebone. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Apr. 1834, his cousin, Sophia, 4th da. of Henry Thornton, M.P., of Battersea, Surrey (another br. of Jane, Countess of Leven, abovenamed), by Anne, da. of Joseph Sykes, of West Ella, co. York. He *d.* of paralysis, 16 Sep. 1876, in his 90th year, at Glenferness, co. Nairn,[d] and was *bur.* in Brompton Cemetery.[e] His widow *d.* at Roehampton House afsd., 28 June 1887, and was *bur.* with him. Will pr. 12 Dec. 1887, over £57,000.

(a) His 2nd and yst. s., David Archibald, *b.* 14 Oct. 1833, *d.* unm., 20 Oct. 1854, and was *bur.* at Monimail. V.G.

(b) He was the first chairman of the Fife Railway, and a supporter of the Volunteer movement (*The Melvilles*, vol. i, p. 378). He was invited, but did not attend, the Coronation of George IV, 1 Aug. 1821; his cousin, Samuel Thornton, writes regretting "the diminution of splendour, and I may add of respectability, which the coronation will suffer by the absence of several other members of the ancient nobility besides yourself, which together with the circumstance of there being no *ladies* to walk in the procession, has made me so careless about witnessing this pageant that, unless it is for the fun of seeing the scramble in Westminster Hall (the only real sight after all) I doubt whether I should be willing to spend three weeks' halfpay upon a seat, either in the abbey, hall or booths" (*Idem*, p. 373). Portraits of himself and his Countess are reproduced by Fraser (pp. 370–1). He was *suc.* in the Lordship of Monimail and the lands known as the estate of Melville by his 1st da. and heir of line, Elizabeth Jane, wife of Thomas Robert Brooke Cartwright, afterwards Leslie-Melville-Cartwright.

(c) His horse was shot under him at Inkerman (*Idem*, p. 379).

(d) Glenferness, which he purchased in 1869, was thereafter his principal Scottish residence (*Idem*, p. 385).

(e) He *d.* "Father of the House of Peers." There is an engraved portrait of

XII. 1876. 12. Alexander (Leslie-Melville), Earl of Leven, Earl of Melville, &c. [S.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 11 Jan. 1817;[a] ed. at Eton and at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.); *styled* Viscount Kirkcaldy 1860–76; was a partner in the London banking house of Williams, Deacon, and Co.; Rep. Peer [S.] 1880–89 (Conservative). He *d.* unm., at Glenferness afsd., 22 Oct. 1889 (from the effects of a carriage accident on the 16th), aged 72.[b] Personalty sworn at £525,000.

XIII. 1889. 13. Ronald Ruthven (Leslie-Melville), Earl of Leven [1641], Earl of Melville [1690], Viscount Kirkcaldy [1690], Lord Melville of Monymaill [1616], Lord Balgonie [1641], and Lord Raith, Monymaill, and Balwearie [1690], in the Peerage of Scotland, br. (of the half blood) and h., being 1st s. of the 11th Earl by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* at Roehampton, 19 Dec. 1835, and *bap.* at Putney, 13 Feb. 1836; ed. at Eton, 1848–52; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) June 1854, B.A. 1858, M.A. 1865; Rep. Peer [S.] 1891–1906; High Commissioner of the Gen. Assembly of the Church of Scotland, 1898–1905; Keeper of the Privy Seal [S.] 1900 till his death; P.C. 11 Aug. 1902; K.T. Mar. 1905. Sometime a partner in the firm of McCullough and Co., then head partner in the financial house of Melville Evans and Co., which in 1890 became Melville Fickus and Co., until 1902, when it ceased to exist; a director of the Bank of England, 1884–94. A Conservative. He *m.*, 7 May 1885, at St. Mary's, Bryanston Sq., Emma Selina, 1st da. of William Henry Berkeley (Portman), 2nd Viscount Portman, by Mary Selina Charlotte, da. of William Charles Wentworth-Fitzwilliam, *styled* Viscount Milton. He *d.* of heart failure after influenza, at Glenferness, 21, and was *bur.* 25 Aug. 1906, at Ardclach. Will dat. 10 Aug. 1905, pr. 26 Sep. 1906, gross over £1,300,000, net over £1,051,000. His widow, who was *b.* at 42 Portman Sq., 5 Apr. 1863, and *bap.* there privately, was living in 1929.

[John David Leslie-Melville, *styled* Lord Balgonie 1889–1906, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 5 Apr. 1886, at Portman House, Marylebone; ed. at Eton, 1899–1904, and at Oxford (Balliol Coll.); 3rd class Mod. Hist. and B.A. 1908; 2nd Lieut. Lovat's Scouts, 1909; Rep. Peer [S.] 1910 till his death. He *d.* unm., at a nursing home in London, 11 June 1913.[c]

---

him, aged 84, after G. Richmond. His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus. William Henry Leslie-Melville, his next younger brother, edited and presented to the Bannatyne Club *The Leven and Melville Papers*. V.G.

[a] His only brother of the whole blood, Alfred John, *b.* 5 June 1826, was in the East India Co.'s service, and *d. s.p.*, 25 May 1851, at Penang. V.G.

[b] *Vanity Fair*, 1881, contains a caricature of him by "Spy."

[c] In the previous January he had met with an accident in the hunting field, from which he never fully recovered. V.G.

Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work. He was *suc.* by his brother.[a]]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,805 acres in Nairnshire and 1,019 in Fifeshire. Total, 8,824 acres, worth £3,078 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Glenferness, near Dunphail, co. Nairn (purchased in 1869).

LEVENAX see LENNOX

LEVESON OF STONE

i.e. "LEVESON OF STONE, co. Stafford," Barony (*Leveson-Gower*), *cr.* 1833, with the EARLDOM OF GRANVILLE, which see.

LEWES

i.e. "LEWES, co. Sussex," Earldom (*Nevill*), *cr.* 1876, with the MARQUESSATE OF ABERGAVENNY, which see.

LEWISHAM

i.e. "LEWISHAM, co. Kent," Viscountcy (*Legge*), *cr.* 1711, with the EARLDOM OF DARTMOUTH, which see.

LEXINGTON otherwise LAXTON

See EVERINGHAM, Barony by writ of 1309.

LEXINTON OF ARAM

BARONY.
I. 1645.

1. ROBERT SUTTON, s. and h. of Sir William SUTTON,[b] of Aram, or Averham, Notts, by Susan, da. of Thomas CONY, of Bassingthorpe, co. Lincoln, was ed. at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.).[c] M.P. for Notts, 1624–25, Apr. to May 1640, and from Nov. 1640 till disabled Dec. 1643. He, being a zealous Royalist and having contributed largely to the garrisoning of the town of Newark-upon-Trent, was *cr.*, 21 Nov. 1645, BARON LEXINTON OF

---

[a] Archibald Alexander Leslie-Melville, 15th Earl, *b.* 6 Aug. 1890. Ed. at the R.M.C., Sandhurst. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Lieut. 2nd Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys). His two brothers, David William and Ian, also served, in Lovat's Scouts. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. The 15th Earl *m.*, 3 Sep. 1918, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Rosamond Sylvia Diana Mary, da. of Cecil George Savile (Foljambe), 1st Earl of Liverpool. Their s. and h. ap., Alexander Robert, Lord Balgonie, was *b.* 13 May, and *bap.* 9 June 1924, at St. James's, Sussex Gardens.

[b] He was ed. at Cambridge; admitted Lincoln's Inn 1579–80; knighted 22 Apr. 1603.

[c] It is stated in *The Lexington Papers* that he was *b.* in 1594; the day of his birth appears to have been 21 Dec. See note "c" on following page.

ARAM, co. Nottingham.(a) He *m.*, 1stly, 14 Apr. 1616, Elizabeth, sister of John, 8th EARL OF RUTLAND, and da. of Sir George MANNERS, of Haddon, co. Derby, by Grace, da. of Sir Henry PIERREPONT. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, after 16 Apr. 1635, Anne, widow of Sir Thomas BROWNE, Bart., and 2nd da. of Sir Guy PALMES, of Lindley, co. York, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of Sir Edward STAFFORD. She, who was apparently living in 1649,(b) was *bur.* at Aram. He *m.*, 3rdly, 21 Feb. 1660/1, at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Mary, da. of Sir Anthony ST. LEGER, by Bridget, da. of Sir Anthony MAYNEY, of Linton, Kent. He *d.* 13 Oct. 1668,(c) and was *bur.* at Aram.(d) Will dat. 26 Feb. 1665/6 to 7 Oct. 1668, pr. 7 and 14 July 1669 and 25 Apr. 1673.(e) His widow *d.* of fever in Paris,

---

(a) As to the only record of this creation see note *sub* BYRON. Lexinton, now called Laxton, Notts, was anciently held by a family of that name, of whom the last was Henry de Lexinton, Bishop of Lincoln, on whose death in 1258 his nephews, William de Markham (son of Cicely, his elder sister) and Robert de Sutton, then aged 40 (s. and h. of Robert de Sutton, by Alice, yr. sister of Henry de Lexinton), were found his heirs. From this Robert the grantee claimed descent.

(b) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. vii, p. 372. V.G.

(c) His funeral sermon gives his death as 11 Oct., and mentions that the sermon was deferred till 21 Dec., his *birthday*.

(d) His loyalty occasioned him great losses. His house at Averham was burnt and his estates sequestrated, and he only recovered them by a fine of £5,000, which sum was to be paid over to William, Lord Grey of Warke. On 13 May 1651 he complains that, having paid the whole of the fine, he cannot procure the acquittance for the last payment. On 27 June 1655 his estate was discharged, but on 25 Dec. of that year he was in prison, and petitioning "the Lord Protector" (*Cal. for Compounding, passim*). Parliament refused to acknowledge the validity of his patent of peerage, and he was compelled to relinquish the title till the Restoration. Among the *State Papers* is a petition addressed by him to the House of Commons, signed Lexington, which signature has been erased and that of Robert Sutton substituted (*The Lexington Papers*, 1851, pp. 2, 3). Francis Newport writes, 5 Apr. 1660, from London, to his uncle, Sir Richard Leveson, at Trentham: ". . . All the young lords are admitted into the Lords House to those of 48 which sat first, and they have since sent for the lords that were at Oxford, as Hertford, Dorchester, Linsey, &c.; upon which some of those lords that were created since the Great Seal went from London, went to the General and told him their right to sit as well as any others, as Lexington, Bellasis, &c.; the General told them he would not obstruct their sitting and confessed their right; but the King hath signifyed his pleasure for theirs and the Oxford lords' forbearance for a while, lest it give occasion to question the election of the unqualifyed members in the Lower House" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 149).

(e) *P.C.C.*, 154 Colle, 26 Feb. 1665[-6]: "I die of the Catholicke Church of Ingland, which I looke of as the most Exact coppy of the Primitive Church of all the Churches of the World. To be buried near my last wife in the Church of Aram amongst the bones of my ancestors; and I hope my present wife, if no new affection make her forgett mee, will come and lie by mee there, and that wee shall rise togeather at that great day of the Lord my eldest and now only son Robin and daughter Bridget. To my wife, my house in Kellam which she hath taken pains in the building [*sic*] £100 for a tomb for me and my 3 wives, and all my little ones to be sett of it."

3, and was *bur.* 25 Sep. 1669, with her husband.[a] Will dat. 8 July, pr. 13 Dec. 1669.

II. 1668 to 1723. 2. Robert (Sutton), Baron Lexinton of Aram, only s. and h. by 3rd wife, *b.* 6 Jan. 1661/2, at Averham Park.[b] Capt. of a Troop of Horse, 1685.[c] Gent. of the Horse to the Princess Anne of Denmark; Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of Brandenburg, 1689;[d] P.C. 17 Mar. 1691/2 to Sep. 1714;[e] Gent. of the Bedchamber to the King, 1692–1702; Envoy Extraordinary from William III to the Court of Vienna, 1694–97; a Lord of Trade, 1699–1702; and Ambassador from Queen Anne to the Court of Madrid at the time of the Congress of Utrecht, 1712–13.[f] Minister at Vienna, and Ambassador Plenipotentiary to the Southern Peace Congress in 1718.[g] A Tory. He *m.* (lic. Fac. Office, 14 Sep. 1691, he about 25 and she about 18, to marry at Coulston) Margaret,[h] da. and h. of Sir Giles Hungerford, of Coulston, Wilts, by Margaret, his wife. She, whose fortune was said to be £30,000,[i] *d.* Apr. 1703, of cancer in the breast.[j] Admon. 2 June 1712. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[k]

---

[a] Her funeral sermon. In 1674 their only da. Bridget, then not 11 years old and in the guardianship of her grandfather, Sir Anthony St. Leger, was carried off by Conyers Darcy and married to his son John, against the will of her guardian, whose petition, dated 23 Feb. 1674, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Rep., pt. ii, p. 46.

[b] In July 1675, aged "14 next January," proposals were made for his marriage to the 2nd da. of the Earl of Ogle, s. of the Duke of Newcastle (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. ii, p. 151).

[c] A body of horse raised specially and disbanded after Sedgemoor.

[d] Returning to England 10 Nov. 1689 (*Idem*, 6th Rep., p. 473). Shortly afterwards there is record of depositions taken at Grimsby, 27 Feb. 1689/90, against Lexinton and two others for swearing at King William, and drinking to King James, &c.; it is suggested it will be best to hush the matter up (*Idem*, 11th Rep., pt. vii, p. 35).

[e] He was one of the Privy Councillors of Queen Anne who were omitted at the accession of George I. For a list of these see note *sub* Guildford.

[f] His son set out for Portsmouth, 1 Sep. 1712; Lord Lexinton "follows on Thursday to embark for Coruna" (*Idem*, Var. Coll., vol. viii, p. 89). He returned to England in 1714 (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1708–14, p. 422). He had previously been appointed Ambassador to Spain, but did not go (*Idem*, 1697–1702, p. 528).

[g] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart Papers, vol. vii, p. 153, &c.

[h] "La riche madlle Enguerfort qui n'a pû avoir le comte de Shrewsbery pour epoux se marie avec my lord Lexington qui la menera en Espagne" (*Idem*, 7th Rep., p. 202).

[i] Luttrell's *Diary*.

[j] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Buccleuch MSS., vol. ii, p. 659.

[k] His only son, William George, who was *bap.* about 8/18 Oct. 1697, the Electress Sophia being his godmother, *d. v.p.*, in Oct. 1713, in Madrid, and was *bur.* at Kelham. Owing to the difficulty attending the burial of a Protestant in Spain, Lord Lexinton had the corpse brought to England concealed in a bale of cloth. In 1842 the coffin was opened, and he was recognised by the resemblance to his portrait

19 Sep. 1723, at Averham Park, and was *bur.* at Kelham, aged 61, when the Barony became *extinct.*[a]

LEY

i.e. "LEY OF LEY, co. Devon," Barony (*Ley*), *cr.* 1624. See MARLBOROUGH, Earldom, *cr.* 1626; *extinct* 1679.

LEYBURN

PHILIP DE LEIBURN,[b] of Leybourne, in Kent, in 1166 held 7 fees in Kent and co. Oxford of Henry FitzGerold the Chamberlain.[c] He *m.* Amy or Amice,[d] a coh. of Ralph FitzGerold. He *d.* before 1181. His widow *m.* John DE TREGOZ.

(*The Lexington Papers*, 1851, pp. 7, 8). Bridget, his only surv. da. and h., *m.*, in 1717, John (Manners), 3rd Duke of Rutland, and was ancestress through her youngest son, Lord George Manners-Sutton (who eventually inherited the Sutton estates), of the family of Manners-Sutton, of Kelham, Notts, and of the Viscounts Canterbury and the Barons Manners of Foston. On 5 Apr. 1782 Lord George writes from Grosvenor St. to his nephew, the Duke of Rutland, asking him to recommend his succession to the family titles and honours formerly vested in his grandfather, the late Lord Lexinton (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. iii, p. 52).

[a] In 1706 he was a member of the social club called the Hon. Order of Little Bedlam, founded at Burghley in 1684 by the Earl of Exeter; portraits appear to have been hung there of all the members (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 399). In *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. ii, pp. 339–344, is printed an inventory of pictures (amongst other belongings) which he left to remain at Kelham House as heirlooms, which include: Aram Park House (West prospect); Lady Lexinton and her 3 children; Lady Lexinton (his mother) (two); Lord Lexinton (his father) (two); "the late Lady Lexinton" by Wiston; Sir Anthony St. Leger; Lady Lexinton, when very young; Mr. and Mrs. Sutton, when children. At Averham Park Lodge pictures of Lady Caroline and Lord Granby. The last Lord Lexinton's correspondence was discovered at Kelham and selections from it printed as *The Lexington Papers*, 1851. Bishop Burnet's character of him when about 40, with Dean Swift's additions thereto (printed in italics), is as under: "He is of good understanding and very capable to be in the Ministry; a well-bred gentleman and an agreeable companion—*a very moderate degree of understanding.*" He was apparently a Jacobite, at any rate in inclination, for on 29 Mar. 1718 Anne Oglethorpe wrote to the titular Duke of Mar: "He is as right as your heart could wish and so is his son in law [John, 3rd Duke of Rutland]." So many peers at this date were assuring both King George and King James of their unswerving loyalty, while closely watching the direction of the saltatory cat, that it is difficult to say anything definite of their opinions, beyond the fact that they were steadfastly resolved to be on the winning side. G.E.C. and V.G.

[b] For further details of the family estates and early descent, see Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. iii, p. 182; L. B. Larkin in *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. v, pp. 157-193.

[c] See LISLE of Rougemont.

[d] Philip de Leleburne and Amice his wife gave some tithes to Rochester, and the gift was confirmed by Robert de Leiburne (*Reg. Roffense*, pp. 195–6). Amy

ROBERT DE LEYBURN, a son of Philip, and s. and h. of Amy DE TREGOZ.[a] In 1192 he received 100*s.* from the Sheriff of Kent for doing the King's business.[b] He *m.* Margaret. He was dead in 1199, when the wardship of his heir was granted to Stephen de Thurnham.[c] Margaret, the widow, in 1207 proffered £100 and two palfreys[d] and had licence to marry whom she would.[e] She *d. circa* 1223.[f]

ROGER DE LEYBURN, s. and h., by Margaret,[g] was of full age in 1214.[h] He held Bures, Essex, early in Henry III's reign by the serjeanty of scalding the King's swine,[i] and in 1228 conveyed by fine 2 carucates and 2 marshes there, with the advowson of the church, to William Bigod and Margery his wife,[j] who in 12 Hen. III held in Bures by the same serjeanty.[k] In 1215 he was in rebellion against King John, and, being taken prisoner at the capture of Rochester Castle, obtained his liberty by paying a fine of 250 marks, by reason of which he fell into debt to the Jews.[l] He *m.*, in or before 1219,[m] Eleanor, yst. da. and coh.[n] of his guardian, Stephen DE THURNHAM, by Edeline, da. and coh. of Ranulf DE BROC.[o] With her he had the manor of Great Berwick in Shropshire. She was dead by 1220. He *m.*, 2ndly, Agnes, widow of Henry DE MINERS, of co. Hereford.[p] He *d. circa* 1251.[q]

---

de Leaburn was fined for her part of the land which was Ralph FitzGerold's (*Pipe Roll*, 5 Ric. I).

[a] *Idem*, 8 and 10 Ric. I.

[b] *Idem*, 4 Ric. I.

[c] *Idem*, 10 Ric. I.

[d] *Rot. de Obl. et Fin.* (John), pp. 398, 499, 500.

[e] *Rot. Litt. Pat.*, 1201–16, p. 75.

[f] *Pipe Roll*, 7 Hen. III.

[g] *Idem*, 8 Hen. III.

[h] When he had possession of the manor of Berwick, which he acquired by his marriage, and of the Kent property.

[i] *Red Book of Exchequer*, p. 507. Robert de Sutton held under him (Round, *King's Serjeants*, p. 252).

[j] *Idem*, p. 253, citing *Essex Fines* (E.A.S.), p. 83.

[k] Round, *op. cit.*, pp. 253, 254, citing Morant, *History of Essex*.

[l] *Plea Rolls Exchequer of the Jews* (Jewish Hist. Soc.), vol. i, pp. 15, 22; *Rot. Litt. Claus.*, 1224–27, pp. 96, 129.

[m] Rot. Fin., 3 Hen. III, *m.* 9.

[n] The husbands of the other 4 daughters were Thomas de Bavelingham, Adam de Bending, Ralph son of Bernard de Tong, and Ralph de Faye (Coram Rege Roll, Mich. 8–9 Hen. III, rot. 7).

[o] *Pipe Rolls*, 3–6 Hen. III.

[p] *Book of Fees*, pt. ii, p. 1270.

[q] *Pipe Rolls*, 35–37 Hen. III.

ROGER DE LEYBURN, s. and h.[a] In Sep. 1252 he took part in a tournament or Round Table at Saffron Walden. In the encounter between him and Arnulf de Munteny—they are called *milites electissimi*—the latter was mortally wounded, and Roger fell under suspicion.[b] He was pardoned on 20 Oct. on the ground that the wounding was accidental.[c] He was in the King's favour, and in July 1253 was granted an allowance of 40 marks *p.a.* for life to maintain him in the King's service.[d] In this year he went with the King to Gascony.[e] In 1256 he was engaged in the Welsh war, and when the force in which he was serving was ambushed and almost destroyed by Llewelyn, he escaped.[f] For some years little is heard of him, but he appears to have been attached to the household of Prince Edward, who in Dec. 1259 made him "approver" of his castle and manor at Bristol,[g] and gave him (at Paris, 27 Nov. 1260) the manor of Elham in Kent.[h] In 1260–61 he was summoned to come to the King with horse and arms, but soon afterwards he was on the Barons' side, like other of the lords of the Marches, especially Roger de Clifford,[i] with whom he was closely associated.[j] Thereby he incurred the King's displeasure, and was called to account in respect of the manor of Elham and his use of the moneys of Prince Edward while he was the Prince's bailiff.[k] For a time he seems to have been a wanderer.[l] With other Marchers,

(a) The descent, Robert—son Roger—son Roger, appears from deeds in *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 457.

(b) *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 150; Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. v, p. 318. The latter says that it was found that Roger's lance had not been blunted as usual, so that the point pierced Arnulf's helmet; and it was remembered that in a former encounter he had been unhorsed by Arnulf and his leg broken.

(c) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 154.

(d) *Idem*, p. 215. He had other grants from the King (*Idem*, pp. 265, 271).

(e) *Idem*, p. 232; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 445.

(f) *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 158.

(g) *Gascon Roll* 4, *m.* 4.

(h) L.T.R., *Mem. Roll* 94, Recorda Hil. 17 Edw. II, *m.* 12; Close Roll, 46 Hen. III, *m.* 12 d; Gervase of Cant. (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 214, 220.

(i) *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, pp. 222, 225.

(j) For the action of this party see Tout, *Wales and the March in the Barons' Wars* (Manch. Univ. Series).

(k) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 127; Close Roll, 46 Hen. III, *mm.* 12 d, 4 d.

(l) Gervase (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 220; *Political Songs* (Camden Soc.), p. 60, where in the "Song of the Barons" is the verse:

"Et sire Roger de Leyburne,
Que sà et là sovent se torne,
Mout ala conquerrant;
Assez mist paine de gainer
Pur ses pertes restorer
Que sire Edward le fit avant."

however, on 18 Aug. 1263, at Lambeth, he became one of the Prince's adherents,[a] supporting him against Montfort. He thus recovered the King's favour, being made his steward in Aug.,[b] and in Dec. he was made Warden of the Cinque Ports and Chamberlain of Sandwich, as well as Sheriff of Kent.[c] He was one of the King's party who agreed to refer the dispute with Montfort to the arbitration of King Louis IX.[d] When hostilities broke out in 1264 he was with the King at Northampton,[e] and then took a leading part in the defence of Rochester Castle, where he was wounded.[f] He fought at Lewes, 14 May,[g] where he was taken prisoner, but released on giving hostages.[h] After this he took refuge in the Welsh Marches and laid waste the country.[i] On 4 June 1264 he was sum. to a Council.[j] Refusing to attend the Oxford Parl., he was sentenced to exile in Nov.[k] In Dec., however, he was one of those allowed to go to Kenilworth to see Prince Edward, then a prisoner there.[l] In Jan. 1264/5 he had a safe conduct for passage to Ireland.[m] He and Roger de Clifford were allowed to have an interview with Prince Edward at Hereford in May 1265,[n] which is supposed to have led to the Prince's escape soon after. He fought at Evesham (4 Aug.), where he saved the King's life,[o] and was

---

[a] Exch., T.R., *Misc. Bks.*, 274, f. 233 d. He did homage at Cranford on 24 Oct. (*Idem*). His agreement with the Prince is printed in *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v, p. 175.

[b] Gervase (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 224; thus showing he had been able to disprove the alleged misuse of money in his hands. He had been "a persecutor of the churches of God."

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, pp. 300, 358. These and other grants led Montfort's adherents to attribute his change of sides to bribery. He and others, *muneribus excaecati*, withdrew from their fealty to the Barons (Rishanger—Rolls Ser.—p. 13). He lost these appointments after Lewes.

[d] *Royal Letters* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 252.

[e] Rishanger, *Chron.* (Camden Soc.), p. 25. [f] *Idem*, p. 127.

[g] An acquittance to the French King was tested by Henry III, Prince Edward, Roger de Leiburne and others of the King's Council on the very morning of the battle (*Cals. Patent Rolls*, 1258-66, p. 317).

[h] *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 232.

[i] *Idem*, p. 234; *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 411. For an account of his activities on the King's behalf between the battles of Lewes and Evesham, see *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v, pp. 183–8.

[j] Close Roll, 48 Hen. III, *m.* 5 d.

[k] *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 235.

[l] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 475.

[m] *Cal. Docs. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 122. This was his place of exile, but he did not go (*Cal. Patent Rolls*).

[n] *Idem*, 1258–66, p. 427.

[o] 5th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 64; *Chron. Lanercost* (Bannatyne Club), p. 79; "Rex vero salvatus est per quemdam baronem de Marchia, Rogerum de Leyburne nomine."

quickly rewarded. He was again made Sheriff of Kent in Aug.,[a] a keeper of the peace in Westmorland[b] and co. Kent;[c] Keeper of the coast of Kent and of the King's works at Westminster;[d] Sheriff of Cumberland and keeper of Carlisle;[e] Keeper of the forest of Cumberland,[f] warden and justiciar of the forest North of Trent,[g] and (in Oct.) a keeper of the city of London.[h] He had other grants, including the manor of Berwick, and liberties for his manor of La Mote.[i] Keeper of Rochester Castle, Nov. 1265.[j] In Dec., as the King's steward, he was sent to London with William Waleran to induce the citizens to make an accommodation with the King.[k] The Mayor and about 40 citizens returned with him to Windsor, but were imprisoned by the King for a time.[l] He was made custodian for life of the seven hundreds of the Weald of Kent, 12 Mar. 1265/6.[m] In Sep. 1266 the King, wishing to show him special favour, ordered all persons to receive him everywhere with due honour as the King's Knight,[n] and in Oct. remitted debts due by him.[o] In Dec. he was appointed Constable of Nottingham Castle.[p] In 1267 he was again Warden of the Cinque Ports, and in 1268 acquired the Castle of Leeds, Kent, by exchange with the King. In Paris, on 27 Aug. 1269, he was one of the 4 guarantees on the part of Prince Edward to King Louis, as to their joint crusade.[q] In Nov. he was going to Gascony on the Prince's business.[r] In May 1270 he had protection for four years on going to the Holy Land with the Prince.[s] He appears to have gone part of the way,[t] but returned.

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 435. He remained Sheriff till Nov. 1267.

(b) *Idem*, p. 489.

(c) *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 265.

(d) Close Roll, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 7.

(e) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 507. He remained Sheriff till Oct. 1268, and had Carlisle till Jan. 1266/7. He was guardian of Idoine, younger da. and coh. of Robert de Vipont (*Idem*, p. 435).

(f) *Idem*, p. 455.

(g) *Idem*, p. 470; *Idem*, 1266–72, p. 96.

(h) *Idem*, 1258–66, p. 461.

(i) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 56, 61.

(j) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 514.

(k) *Idem*, p. 524.

(l) *De Antiquis Legibus* (Camden Soc.), p. 77. The city at Christmas agreed to pay 20,000 marks fine.

(m) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 567; *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 552.

(n) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 636.

(o) *Idem*, p. 646.

(p) *Idem*, 1266–72, pp. 20, 133. He held it till Sep. 1268 (*Idem*, p. 259).

(q) *De Antiquis Legibus*, p. 111; Exch., T.R., *lib.* B, fo. 33. See also note "a" on following page.

(r) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 397. He was still in Gascony in Apr. 1270 and later (*Gascon Rolls*, suppl. I, p. cxix; also nos. 479, 1032).

(s) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 479.

(t) *Idem*, p. 497.

The Papal Nuncio was ordered to compel him to repay 1,000 silver marks received from the Cardinal Ottobon on his taking the Cross and saying he was ready to set out.[a] On 20 Jan. 1270/1 he was commissioned to hear and determine cases of trespass in the Welsh Marches, but in Apr. a substitute was appointed, as he was unable to go.[b] He founded a chantry of two priests in Leybourne Church.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, (—), who was in Gloucester Castle in 1263 when it was captured by Montfort's sons.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, before Sep. 1267, Eleanor, widow, 1stly, of William DE VAUX and, 2ndly, of Roger (DE QUINCY), EARL OF WINCHESTER, and da. of William (DE FERRERS), EARL OF DERBY, by his 1st wife, Sybil, da. and coh. of William (MARSHAL), EARL OF PEMBROKE.[e] He *d. circa* Oct. 1271, being still alive in the middle of that month.[f] Dower was assigned to his widow 2 Nov.[g] She *d.* before 26 Oct. 1274,[h] and was *bur.* at Leeds Priory.[i]

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299.

1. WILLIAM DE LEYBURN, s. and h., by 1st wife, was plaintiff in a suit in 1263.[j] In 1265 he had a grant, for his good services, of lands forfeited by the Montfort rebels.[k] He did homage 7 Nov. 1271.[l] His father's bailiwick of Inglewood forest was confirmed to him 18 May 1272.[m]

---

[a] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 444. His seal, suggested to be that cut for use upon the agreement above referred to of 1269, showing the Crusader's banner, is engraved in *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. v, p. 192, from charters of Cumbwell in the Coll. of Arms, and the deed itself is printed there, p. 219.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, pp. 511, 596.

[c] Reg. Peckham, fo. 48.

[d] *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 227.

[e] Close Roll, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 2; 52 Hen. III, *m.* 14.

[f] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. i, p. 257; Anc. Deed (P.R.O.), C, 5320; *Annales Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 247. His heart is supposed to be that enshrined in a case in Leybourne Church.

[g] Close Roll, 56 Hen. III, *m.* 13. A deed on the subject was sealed between the said Eleanor, described as Countess of Winton, and Sir William de Leyburn, in London, Saturday before St. Lucy [13 Dec.] 1271, assigning her (*inter alia*) a right to fish in the vivaries at Leybourne when in those parts (*Cal. Docs. Scotland*, vol. i, p. 535).

[h] When the escheators were ordered to take her lands into the King's hand (*Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. i, p. 34).

[i] *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. v, p. 192.

[j] *Patent Roll* 79 (47 Hen. III), *m.* 6 d.

[k] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 57, &c. In Aug. that year adherents of de Montfort from Bayonne were in Canterbury, to be delivered to William de Leyburn and Simon de Creye (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, pp. 445, 488).

[l] *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 553.

[m] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 652; Close Roll, 56 Hen. III, *m.* 5 d.

In that year Alexander III complained to Queen Eleanor of William de Leyburn's violation of forest rights granted to his father for their men in Cumberland.[a] In 1273 he had protection on going over seas.[b] His father had obtained a charter from Henry III altering the tenure of some of his manors in Kent from gavelkind to knight's service, and the change was confirmed in 1275.[c] In this year and again in 1279 and 1293 he was called on to defend his liberties in Preston and other manors.[d] He was sum. for military service in Wales in 1277.[e] His father had been much in debt to the Jews, but in one case William asserted that the bond produced was a forgery.[f] In 1278 he granted to the King and Queen Ledes (Leeds) Castle, Kent, which his father had acquired.[g] In the following year he received pardon for all debts due by him or his father.[h] In 1279 he further surrendered to the King the forest of Inglewood.[i] Early next year he had a safe conduct on going through Gascony on a pilgrimage to Santiago.[j] In May 1282 he was again sum. for military service in Wales.[k] In Dec. 1284 the custody of Crukyth Castle (Criccieth) was committed to him,[l] and in June 1285 he was rewarded for his services in the Welsh expedition by a grant of the custody of Kirkburn, Yorks, during minority.[m] For the next nine years his name occurs rarely in records, though he attested charters at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1291;[n] he was probably employed in Gascony.[o] In Apr. 1294 he was going beyond seas with the King's daughter, Eleanor, Countess of Bar.[p] In June the custody of Pevensey Castle was given to him,[q] and on 7 June he was made "captain of the King's sailors and mariners of the Cinque Ports, Yarmouth, Bayonne, Ireland, Wales

---

(a) *Cal. Docs. Scotland*, vol. ii, p. 1.

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 9.

(c) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 203.

(d) *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i, p. 201, &c.; *Plac. de quo Warr.*, pp. 342, 356.

(e) *Parl. Writs.*

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, pp. 188, 236; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, pp. 144, 221; *Plea Rolls Exchequer of Jews* (Jewish Hist. Soc.), vol. ii, p. 298.

(g) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 499.

(h) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, pp. 334–5; see also *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1279–88, p. 80.

(i) *Idem*, 1272–79, p. 583.

(j) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 361.

(k) *Parl. Writs.* He served there (*Scutage Roll*, p. 370).

(l) *Cal. Welsh Roll*, p. 296. He was to have £100 *p.a.* for maintaining therein a garrison of 10 crossbowmen and 20 other fencible men, with chaplain, artilleryman, carpenter, mason, smith, doorkeepers, watchmen, &c.

(m) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 180. A similar custody was given him in 1293 (*Idem*, 1292–1301, p. 33).

(n) *Cart. de Ramsey* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 91, 100; Add. Chart. 33, 654.

(o) The series of Gascon Rolls is imperfect for this time, but in Jan. 1289/90 he had leave to be in England (*Rôles Gascons*, no. 1760).

(p) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 69.

(q) *Idem*, p. 71.

and all ports and harbours, and also of the soldiers sailing with him ";[a] and a week later was sum. for service in Gascony, to sail in Sep.[b] In Dec. 1295 the fleet sent to Guienne was under William de Leyburne and John Botetourt, as admirals.[c] He was again in Gascony in the King's service in 1296 and in Aug. 1297.[d] In 1298 and later he was sum. for military service in Scotland.[e] He was sum. to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 12 Dec. (1309) 3 Edw. II, and again, long after his death, 16 June (1311) 4 Edw. II, by writs directed *Willelmo de Leyburn*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LEYBURN. He was at the Siege of Carlaverock in July 1300,[f] and was in Scotland again in 1303 and 1304.[g] He was one of the Barons who in 1301 subscribed the Letter to the Pope, styling himself *Willelmus dominus de Leyburn*.[h] In 1304 he was again crossing the seas in the company of Prince Edward.[i] In consideration of his services in Scotland and elsewhere he received in 1306 pardon for all debts to the Crown.[j] In Apr. 1306 he was sum. to a Council,[k] and on 11 Feb. 1306/7 he obtained a charter for a market and fair at his manor of Preston by Wingham.[l] In Feb. 1307/8 he was ordered to attend, with his wife, at the Coronation (25 Feb.) of Edward II.[m] At about the same time he had licence to settle his manors on himself, his wife and his heirs.[n] He was a bene-

---

[a] *Rôles Gascons*, no. 3006; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 81, 291. He is therefore called admiral of the Portsmouth district in Trivet, *Annales*, p. 279. Five letters from him are in *Anct. Correspondence*.

[b] *Parl. Writs*; *Rôles Gascons*, no. 3449.

[c] *Idem*, no. 4134.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 307. In an agreement between Edward I and the Count of Flanders, on 8 Mar. 1296/7, he is styled *Amiral de la Mer du roy d'Engleterre* (*Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 759). The word "admiral" occurs as early as 1202, but these are said to be the first examples of the use of the word in English official documents. He was still "captain of the King's mariners" in 1297 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 33; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 291).

[e] *Parl. Writs*. In 1298 he was sum. from Kent.

[f] Nicolas, *Carlaverock*, p. 44. Translation slightly varied.

Guillemes de Leybourne ausi	William de Leyburn also,
Vaillans homs sans *Mes* et sans *Si*,	a valiant man with no Buts or Ifs,
Baniere i ot o larges pans	a banner had there, with a large pennon,
De inde o sis blanc lyons rampans.	blue with six white lions rampant.

Nicolas quotes from the Wardrobe accounts the payments made to him, he being described as a banneret attended by 5 knights and 13 esquires from 8 July to 6 Aug., and by 6 knights and 15 esquires from 7 to 31 Aug.

[g] *Cal. Chanc. Rolls*, 1277–1326, pp. 73, 82, 83.

[h] *Fœdera*, vol. ii, p. 874; *Ancestor*, vol. viii, p. 108.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, p. 266.

[j] *Idem*, p. 464.

[k] *Parl. Writs*.

[l] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 83.

[m] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 52.

[n] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 34.

factor of Leybourne Church and of Leeds Priory, Kent.[a] At his death he was custodian of the castle and honour of Montgomery.[b] He *m.*, before 16 Oct. 1265,[c] Juliane, da. and h. of Sir Henry DE SANDWICH,[d] and h. also of her grandfather, Simon, and of her uncle, Ralph de Sandwich. With her he had the hundred and manor of Preston in Kent and other manors.[e] He *d.* before 12 Mar. 1309/10.[f] His widow received her lands on 29 May 1310.[g] In 1318 she granted Elham and other manors to John de Hastinges for life.[h] In the same year she, Geoffrey de Say and others were in prison in Canterbury for receiving an outlaw, but were discharged.[i] She petitioned for a change in the tenure of lands purchased by her, from gavelkind to knight's service.[j] She *d.* about the end of 1327.[k]

---

[a] *Reg. Roffense*, p. 474; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 299.

[b] *Cal. Misc. Inq.*, vol. ii, no. 386; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, pp. 215, 379.

[c] *Idem*, 1258–66, p. 465. [d] *Arch. Cant.*, vol. v, pp. 190, 191.

[e] See his *Inq. p. m.*; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 465. Geoffrey de Say and Idoine his wife joined with her in settlements of the manor of Preston (*Feet of Fines*, Kent, 6 and 7 Edw. II).

[f] The order for sequestration of his goods in the diocese of Canterbury, under the Primate's prerogative, is undated (Reg. Winchelsey, fo. 18 b). *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, no. 220. He held Elham and other manors in Kent jointly with his wife. Besides his s. and h. Thomas, who *d. v.p.*, he had a son Sir Henry de Leyburn, who had a somewhat turbulent career; also two daughters, Idoine, who *m.* Geoffrey, s. and h. of William de Say (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 179), and Catherine, who had lands in Gascony (*Idem*, 1307–13, p. 387). The son Henry was *b.* before 1287 (? *circa* 1277), being aged 40 and more in 1327 (*Inq. p. m.* on his mother). In 1297 he was going beyond seas with the King (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), and in 1302 he was making jousts in Surrey without licence (*Cal. Close Rolls*). In 1306 an order issued for his arrest for deserting the King in Scotland (*Cal. Fine Rolls*). He was sum. to attend the Coronation in 1307/8. In the following year he was at a tournament at Dunstable. His mother settled the manor of Elham on him in 1311 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), and in the same year he was granted a weekly market at Warteringbury (*Cal. Charter Rolls*). He had a pardon for non-appearance in 1317 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*). He fought for and was defeated with Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, at Boroughbridge in Mar. 1321/2, and was sent a prisoner, first to Scarborough Castle, then to the Tower, and later to Devizes. In 1327 his lands in Sussex and Kent were restored to him (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, pp. 421–2); but in 1329 he was outlawed (*Fine Roll*). He *m.*, before Nov. 1297, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Simon de Sharstede (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, pp. 70, 139; *Anct. Deeds*, C 6013). He was living in Oct. 1335 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*), but dead by Apr. 1337, when his niece, Juliane, was his heir (*Cal. Close Rolls*). His widow (called Isabel) was living in 1346 (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iii, p. 45).

[g] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 212.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 126.

[i] *Idem*, p. 186. Her complaint regarding her imprisonment is in *Anct. Petitions* (P.R.O.), no. 11624.

[j] *Anct. Correspondence*, vol. xlv, no. 194.

[k] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 80; writ 16 Jan. 1327/8. An extract of her will relating to tenements in Canterbury is in Reg. A, 1, of Canterbury Corporation Muniments.

[THOMAS DE LEYBURN, s. and h. ap. In 1303, going to Scotland in his father's company, he had respite of the aid in Kent.[a] In 1305, as Thomas de Leyburn, knt., he attested a charter at Doncaster.[b] From Feb. to Mar. 1306/7 he was serving in Scotland by the King's command in a raid upon Bruce.[c] He *m.* Alice, da. of Ralph DE TONY, TONI or TOSNY, of Castle Maud, co. Radnor, &c., and in 1309 heir to her brother, Robert DE TONY (or TANY), LORD TOSNY.[d] On their marriage William the father settled his castle of Leybourne on them and their issue.[e] He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.m.*, before 30 May 1307.[f] In 1308 his widow made a fine in 100*s.* to have the manor of Leybourne.[g] She *m.*, 2ndly, in or before May 1310, Guy (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WARWICK, who *d.* in 1315.[h] She *m.*, 3rdly, William LA ZOUCHE, of Mortimer, LORD ZOUCHE. She was living in Nov. 1324,[i] but *d.* before 15 Feb. 1324/5.[j]]

II. ? 1310. 2. JULIANE DE LEYBURN, according to modern doctrine *suo jure* BARONESS LEYBURN, granddaughter and h., being da. and h. of Thomas DE LEYBURN, by Alice his wife, both abovementioned. She was *b. circa* 1303,[k] and was destined to be a great heiress, being later called "the Infanta of Kent." Her marriage was granted in 1308 to William her grandfather,[l] and after his death she was made a ward of Aymer (de Valence), Earl of Pembroke.[m] She *m.*, before the Quinzaine of Easter 1321,[n] possibly about 1318,[o] her guardian's nephew, John (DE HASTINGES), LORD HASTINGES. He *d.* 20 Jan. 1324/5.[p] She *m.*, 2ndly, in or before Sep. 1325,[q] Sir Thomas LE BLOUNT. He *d.* 17 Aug. 1328. She *m.*, 3rdly, before 17 Oct. 1328, William (DE CLINTON), LORD CLINTON, afterwards EARL OF HUNTINGDON. He *d.* 25 Aug.

(a) *Chanc. Rolls*, Suppl., 1277–1326, p. 85.

(b) Harl. Chart. 43, D 12.

(c) *Cal. Docs. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 511. He received 2*s.* a day and his squire 12*d.*

(d) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, no. 198. Alice was stated to be aged 24 to 27 or more in Dec. 1309.

(e) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–27, p. 297.

(f) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iv, no. 410; writ dated 30 May, inquisition in July 1307.

(g) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 17; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 26.

(h) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, nos. 198, 615.

(i) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1324–27, p. 44.

(j) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–27, p. 257.

(k) She was said to be aged 3 in July 1307, 6 and more in Mar. 1309/10, and 24 or 30 in Feb. 1327/8 (Inquisitions).

(l) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 68.

(m) *Placita de quo Warr.*, p. 330 (1313). (n) *Feet of Fines*, Kent, 14 Edw. II.

(o) When, on 30 Mar., her grandmother granted Elham to John de Hastinges.

(p) See HASTINGES.

(q) On 23 Sep. 1325 she and Thomas had livery of the manors, and on 3 Dec. following of the knights' fees and advowsons, which the King had assigned to her in dower (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323–27, pp. 404 and 433).

1354.[a] On 15 Mar. 1361/2 her feoffees granted to her for life the manors of Elham, &c., in Kent and Sussex, with all their appurtenances, with reversion to the King.[b] In the same year she gave the manor of Dene to the Abbey of St. Augustine, Canterbury.[c] She *d.* 1 Nov. 1367,[d] and was *bur.* in St. Anne's Chapel,[e] "the new chapel on the south side of the church" of St. Augustine, where she had founded a chantry.[f] Her will, as Juliana de Leybourne, Countess of Huntingdon, dat. 30 Oct., was pr. 18 Nov. 1367.[g]

III. 1367. 3. JOHN (DE HASTINGES), EARL OF PEMBROKE, and, according to modern doctrine, *de jure* LORD LEYBURN, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Laurence (DE HASTINGES), EARL OF PEMBROKE, by Agnes, da. of Roger (DE MORTIMER), EARL OF MARCH, which Laurence was s. and

---

[a] See HUNTINGDON.

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360–64, pp. 393, 394. The King had given his licence for this alienation on 20 Feb. (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1361–64, p. 167). All her hereditary lands appear to have been granted by this deed, except some which she had given to religious uses. In Apr. 1333, when she was wife of William de Clinton, the King sent her Laurence de Hastinges, a minor in his custody, requesting her to take care of him, as he did not wish the boy to travel with the Queen, and was sure Juliane would take care of him better than any other, because being her son he was nearer her heart (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333–37, p. 33). She was then living at Coventry (*Idem*, p. 38). Her own manors having been given away, the inquisitions after her death were concerned only with the estates she held for life in right of her former husbands, but her heir *de sanguine, viz.* the Earl of Pembroke, aged 20, is mentioned in one of them—that for Herts. The return from Kent is not legible in this portion (*Inq. p. m.*, 41 Edw. III, 1st nos., no. 34, file 194).

[c] Elham, *Chron. of St. Aug.* (Rolls Ser.), p. 66. For the charter see note "f" below.

[d] According to her executors and what survives of her inventory (printed in *Arch. Cant.*, vol. i, p. 1). This shows £1,241 in ready money, in gold and silver, at Preston; a dorser in the hall, with the story of Bevis of Hampton, and another with the arms of Leyburn.

[e] Weever, p. 259.

[f] Add. Charter 16179; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1360–64, p. 398. The charter gives to "Thomas, abbot of St. Augustine, Canterbury and the convent and to their successors her manor of Dene," &c., the issues and profits to be used "to find and maintain the works of piety following, namely that after her death they shall celebrate a solemn mass in the choir on St. Anne's day as on a double feast, distributing to 100 poor 200*d.*, namely 2*d.* a piece, and to the convent one sufficient pittance, and yearly on the day of her anniversary a service for the dead with a solemn mass in the choir as on a double feast, distributing to 200 poor 200*d.*, namely 1*d.* a piece, and a pittance on that day to the abbot for the time being 20*s.*, the prior 5*s.*, and every monk 2*s.* 6*d.*; and they shall find a secular chaplain to celebrate a daily mass for ever at the altar of St. Anne there for King Edward, the souls of his forefathers, of the ancestors of Juliana, of Laurence de Hastyngges, John his son and their ancestors, and of the faithful departed," &c.

[g] *P.C.C.*, Langham, 115 (at Lambeth), printed in *Archæol. Cant.*, vol. i, p. 8. Her effects were to be devoted to works of charity. The inventory of her effects in Kent amounted to £849 3*s.* 10*d.*

h. of Juliane, by her 1st husband, John (de Hastinges), Lord Hastinges. He was *b.* 29 Aug. 1347, and *d.* 16 Apr. 1375. See fuller particulars *sub* PEMBROKE.

IV. 1375. 4. JOHN (DE HASTINGES), EARL OF PEMBROKE, and, according to modern doctrine, *de jure* LORD LEYBURN, s. and h. He was *b.* 11 Nov. 1372, and *d.* under age and *s.p.*, 30 Dec. 1389, when the Earldom of Pembroke became *extinct*, and the Barony of Leyburn devolved on the issue of Idoine, only da. of William, Lord Leyburn, as below. See fuller particulars *sub* PEMBROKE.

V. 1389. 5. ELIZABETH, according to modern doctrine, *de jure* BARONESS SAY and BARONESS LEYBURN, great-granddaughter of Idoine, only da. of William, LORD LEYBURN, who *m.* Geoffrey (DE SAY), LORD SAY. She *d. s.p.*, in 1399, when the Baronies of Say and Leyburn fell into *abeyance*. See SAY.

LEYBURN (of Berwick)

SIMON DE LEYBURN, a yr. s. of Roger DE LEYBURN (*d.* 1271), presumably by his 1st wife, had his right to the manor of Great Berwick, Salop,[a] contested by his brother, William de Leyburn (Lord Leyburn in 1299), in 1272,[b] and is named as tenant in 1279 and 1284.[c] In 1290 he pledged his land in Salop.[d] In 1297 he had land in Catton,

[a] This manor was held by the serjeanty of finding a horseman, equipped with lance and coat of mail, and carrying a gammon of bacon, to continue in the King's service in North Wales as long as the gammon should last for himself and the man. The gammon being consumed, the man might go back home, unless the King paid him for further service. In 1255 a greyhound is mentioned as accompanying them.

[b] Eyton, *Shropshire*, vol. x, p. 219. The manor of Great Berwick, Salop, was part of the estate of Roger de Leyburn (*d. circa* 1251) in right of his wife, Eleanor de Thurnham (see *ante*, p. 630, and Eyton *ut supra*). Roger appears to have given the manor to John de Leyburn, probably a younger son, and John and his wife Florence levied a fine in 1241 (*Essex Fines*, p. 137; Roger de Leyburn was their guardian). Richard de Clare and Isabel his wife, then in the custody of Bernard de Savoy, were vouched to warranty together with the said John and Florence. John *d.* between Mich. 1242 and Easter 1243 (Coram Rege Rolls, resp. rot. 25 d and 1). In 1244 Florence (who later *m.* Matthew de Mara) resigned her dower right to Roger de Leyburn, eldest brother of her late husband. In 1245 Roger sold Berwick to Geoffrey le Despenser (deed printed in Eyton *ut supra*; see also *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 286), and in 1255 John le Despenser, son of Geoffrey, had it (*Rot. Hund.*, vol. ii, p. 75). After the overthrow of Simon de Montfort John le Despenser was forfeited, and the King gave his land in Berwick (a messuage and 2 carucates of land) to Roger de Leyburn in 1265 (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 57), and so it came to his 1st son William abovenamed.

[c] *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 216.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288–96, pp. 120, 124.

co. Derby, in right of Lucy his wife.[a] In 1303 he was concerned in some outrages in Shrewsbury,[b] and in the same year went to Scotland in the company of William de Leyburn.[c] He *m.*, in 1295, Lucy, widow of Guy DE ST. AMAND,[d] and sister (and in her issue heir) of John LE STRANGE, of Cheswardine.[e] He *d.* before 20 Nov. 1308.[f] Lucy his widow was dead in 1330.

BARONY BY WRIT. I. 1337.

1. JOHN DE LEYBURN, s. and h., was aged 14 on 21 Dec. 1308,[g] and was lord of Great Berwick in 1316.[h] He took part with Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and was captured at Boroughbridge,[i] 16 Mar. 1321/2, in arms against the King, but was pardoned in Aug. 1323,[j] and fully restored in 1327.[k] In 1324 he was one of the knights of Shropshire sum. to a great council at Westminster.[l] He succeeded to the lands of his uncle, John le Strange, in 1330,[m] and in 1333 obtained a charter of free warren in his demesne lands in Cause, Berwick, Childs Ercall, and many other places in Salop; Ingram, Northumberland; Silverton, Harberton and Brixham, Devon.[n] Some of these lands were held in right of his wife, and he acquired others.[o] He was sum. for service in Scotland in 1334, and in 1335 was one of those commissioned to choose light horsemen and bowmen in Shropshire.[p] He was sum. to Parl. from 21 June (1337) 11 Edw. III to 14 Feb. (1347/8) 22 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni de Leyburne*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LEYBURN.[q] In 1338 and later he was appointed on various

(a) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. iii, p. 313.
(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, pp. 271, 282.
(c) *Cal. Chanc. Rolls*, 1277–1326, p. 83.
(d) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 156.
(e) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, no. 280.
(f) Date of writ for *Inq. p. m.* The manor of Berwick, held of William de Leyburn, had been settled on himself and Lucy his wife and his son John and issue, with remainder to Maud, sister of John (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, no. 95).
(g) *Inq. p. m.* on his father.
(h) *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 230.
(i) For the battle of Boroughbridge see vol. ii, Appendix C.
(j) *Cal. Fine Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 234; he is described as Knight. Others of the name were living at the time, and there is nothing to show to which of them pardons in 1318, 1321 and 1322 were granted.
(k) *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. ii, p. 422.
(l) *Parl. Writs.* He may be the John de Leyburn who had protection for a year on going to Aquitaine on the King's service (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 427).
(m) *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vii, p. 280.
(n) *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 301. He was styled "lord of Cause" in 1330.
(o) See *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 201; 1330–34, p. 324; 1343–45, p. 372.
(p) *Rot. Scot.*, vol. i, pp. 307, 328.
(q) He was probably sum. as lord of Cause in right of his wife.

commissions of array, peace, oyer and terminer, &c.[a] In 1340 he was one of those sent to Berwick to provide for its security.[b] He *m.*, in or before 1329,[c] Beatrice, widow of Piers CORBET, of Cause (*d.* 1322), and da. of John DE BEAUCHAMP, of Somerset. She *d.* 28 Aug. 1347.[d] He *d. s.p.*, 6 Oct. 1348,[e] when any hereditary Barony which may be deemed to have been created by his writs of summons to Parliament became *extinct.*

LEYBURN (1283)

ROGER DE LEYBURN, br. of William, LORD LEYBURN,[f] was yr. s. of Roger DE LEYBURN, of Elham, in Kent, by his 1st wife. In Oct. 1265 he had a grant of lands from the King.[g] He *m.*, by 20 Mar. 1266/7,[h] Idoine, yr. da. and coh.[i] of Robert DE VIPONT or VESPONT, lord of Westmorland and hereditary sheriff of Westmorland,[j] who was in ward to his father.[k] He was called a "Knight of the household" in 1280.[l] He was sum. for military service in Wales in 1276, 1282, and 1283, and was also sum. to attend the King at Shrewsbury 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writ directed *Rogero de Leyburn'*.[m] He *d.* before Feb. 1283/4.[n] His widow had seisin of her lands 1 Apr. 1284,[o] when she was aged 22 or 25. She was sum. for military service in 1291, 1294, 1297 and 1300, as *Idonea de Leyburn* or *Domina de Leyburn.*[p] In Aug. 1297 she became one of the coheirs of Richard (FitzJohn), Lord FitzJohn, who had great estates in England and Ireland.[q] She *m.*,

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1338–40, p. 146.

[b] *Rot. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 115.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 425.

[d] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 50.

[e] *Idem*, no. 109. His heir was his sister or her issue.

[f] He was brother also of Simon, father of John de Leyburn of Berwick, who was sum. to Parl. in 1337 (q.v.).

[g] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 57.

[h] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 48; *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 188.

[i] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 478. Her elder sister Isabel was *m.* to Roger, son of Roger de Clifford, and was mother of Robert de Clifford, sum. to Parl. in 1299.

[j] She and Robert de Clifford rendered accounts as such, 1298 and 1301 (*Cal. Docs. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 306).

[k] Her wardship had been granted to Roger de Leyburn in Aug. 1265. See *ante*, p. 633, note "e." A partition of the lands of the two coheirs of Robert de Vipont was arranged in 1267 (Close Roll, 51 Hen. III, *m.* 4) and 1268 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 290).

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1279–88, p. 19.

[m] As to this writ, see Preface in vol. i.

[n] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ii, no. 525; estates of his wife in Northants, Bucks, Beds, Notts, Yorks and Westmorland; heir John, his son.

[o] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1279–88, p. 259.

[p] *Parl. Writs.*

[q] See his *Inq. p. m. sub* FITZJOHN.

2ndly, soon after 6 Apr. 1301,[a] Sir John (DE CROMWELL) LORD CROMWELL, who was living 15 Oct. 1335.[a] She *d.* 10 or 12 Nov. 1333,[b] apparently *s.p.s.*[c] She had sold the reversion of her lands to the Despensers in 1320–21.

[JOHN DE LEYBURN, s. and h., aged 4 years at his father's death. He apparently *d.* early, for nothing more is heard of him, and the Vipont inheritance went to the Cliffords.]

LEYR MARNEY see LAYER MARNEY

LIBERTON

i.e. "DALZELL AND LIBERTON," Barony [S.] (*Dalzell*), *cr.* 1639, with the EARLDOM OF CARNWATH [S.], which see.[d]

LICHFIELD

[LORD BERNARD STUART, yst. s. of Esmé, 3rd DUKE OF LENNOX [S.], was *b.* 28 Dec. 1622,[e] and knighted 18 Apr. 1642. Having greatly distinguished himself in the Royal cause at Newbury, and again near the city of Lichfield, he was, before 15 June 1645, *designated* BARON STUART OF NEWBURY, Berks, and EARL OF LICHFIELD,[f] but *d.* unm. before any warrant to that effect passed the seals, being slain, 26 Sep. 1645,[g] in command of the King's Troop at the defeat

---

[a] *Cal. Fine Rolls*, 1272–1307, p. 440; *Pipe Roll*, Westmorland; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–38, p. 171.

[b] See her *Inq. p. m.* in note *sub* the coheirs of Richard, LORD FITZJOHN (*d.* 1297).

[c] De Banco Roll, Easter 4 Ric. II, rot. 187, where Roger de Clifford states that she *d. s.p.*, and has judgment.

[d] In the article CARNWATH in this work the creation of this Barony with the Earldom was omitted in error.

[e] Ashm. MS. (Bodl.) 243, fo. 163.

[f] He is styled Lord Lichfield in an account of the battle of Naseby (fought 14 June 1645) printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. ii, p. 386. On that occasion he was with the King, the Duke of Richmond, and Lords Belasyse and Digby when the King, the whole of his horse in effect being routed, endeavoured to make a stand with his guards.

[g] *Idem*, p. 387. The King attempted the relief of Chester, entering the town in person; but the enemy obtained a victory over him under the walls of the city, near 2,000 men being slain, among them "that gallant youth," the Earl of Lichfield, who commanded His Majesty's horse guards. Portland MSS., vol. i, p. 282, contain a letter dated 7 Oct. 1645 where is a reference to his master of horse, who had licence to go and bury his lord. See also 7th Rep., p. 454: also *The Loyalists' Bloody Roll*, vol. ii of the present work, Appendix A, in both of which references he is called "Earl of Lichfield."

at Rowton Heath, near Chester. He was *bur.* in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, where the date of his burial, 11 Mar. 1645/6, is probably an error.[a]]

EARLDOM.

I. 1645 to 1672.

1. CHARLES STUART, 11th Seigneur d'Aubigny, only s. and h. of Lord George STUART, 10th Seigneur d'Aubigny, which George was br. of Lord Bernard STUART, said to have been *cr.* Earl of Lichfield as above stated. He is said to have been *b.* 7 Mar. 1639, and was, on 10 Dec. 1645, *cr.* BARON STUART OF NEWBURY, co. Berks, and EARL OF LICHFIELD.[b] On 10 Aug. 1660 he *suc.* as DUKE OF RICHMOND and DUKE OF LENNOX. He *d. s.p.s.*, 12 Dec. 1672, when that Dukedom, &c., together with the Earldom of Lichfield and the Barony of Stuart of Newbury, became *extinct.* See LENNOX.

II. 1674.

1. EDWARD HENRY LEE, of Quarendon, Bucks, and of Ditchley, Oxon, s. and h. of Sir Francis Henry LEE, 4th Bart. [1611],[c] by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas (POPE), 2nd EARL OF DOWNE [I.], was *b.* 4 Feb. 1662/3; *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy 4 Dec. 1667. Presumably in anticipation of his contemplated marriage, he was *cr.*, 5 June 1674,[d] BARON OF SPELSBURY, Oxon, VISCOUNT QUARENDON, Bucks, and EARL OF THE CITY OF LICHFIELD, co. Stafford. He entered Gray's Inn 2 Aug. 1675. Gent. of the Bedchamber, 1683–88; Col. of the 12th Foot, 1686–88,[e] and of the 1st Foot Guards, Nov. to Dec. 1688, but, being a staunch Tory, retired from office at the Revolution.[f] Lord Lieut. of Oxon, 1687–88. When James II retired from Whitehall (Dec. 1688), he was one of the four

---

[a] "He was a vary faultless young man, of a most gentle, courteous, and affable nature, and of a spirit and courage invincible" (Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*). V.G. Particulars of the numerous reproductions of his portrait by Van Dyck are in A.L.A., Portrait Index.

[b] These titles, conferred on a child, were those that had been intended for his said uncle, Lord Bernard Stuart, had he survived.

[c] Aubrey's *Brief Lives*, vol. ii, p. 30, has an amusing story of the ancestry of Lee of Quarendon.

[d] The patent says the King having "optimam spem de preclaro juvene" Edw. H. Lee, bart., his abilities showing him worthy of a more ample estate than he has inherited from his ancestors, and justifying the hope of good service to the Crown, when he attains man's estate.

[e] In June 1686 he was to command the Duke of Norfolk's regiment of horse (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Downshire MSS., vol. i, p. 186).

[f] When his recognizances were taken from term to term in the King's Bench (*Idem*, Fleming MSS., p. 300). "A man of honour; *never could take the oaths to King William*; hath good sense; is not yet come to Queen Anne's court; 50 years old" (Macky's *Characters*). For this work see note *sub* XX EARL OF LEICESTER.

peers who accompanied him to Rochester.[a] He *m.*, 6 Feb. 1676/7,[b] the Lady Charlotte FITZROY (then aged 12, to whom he had been affianced in or before 1674), illegit. da. of CHARLES II, by Barbara, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND. He *d.* at Greenwich, 14, and was *bur.* 24 July 1716, at Spelsbury, aged 53.[c] M.I. Admon. 3 Aug. 1716. His widow, who is said to have been *b.* 5 Sep. 1664,[d] and who was famous for her beauty, *d.* in York Buildings, London, 17, and was *bur.* 22 Feb. 1717/8, at Spelsbury, aged 53.[e] M.I. Will dat. 1 Feb., pr. 5 Mar. 1717/8.[f]

[CHARLES LEE, *styled* VISCOUNT QUARENDON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at Windsor Castle, 6 May 1680, Charles II and Prince Rupert being his sponsors. He *d. v.p.*, aged 22 weeks, and was *bur.* 13 Oct. 1680, in the vault of the St. John family at Battersea, Surrey.]

---

[a] The three others were the Earl of Ailesbury, the Earl of Dunbarton [S.], and the Earl of Arran [S.], afterwards Duke of Hamilton [S.]. V.G. Lady Dartmouth writes to Lord Dartmouth, 26 Dec. 1688 : " Lord Midleton and Lord Alsbery and Lichfield attended him [James II] to the last with great tendernesse " (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Dartmouth MSS., vol. i, p. 242). In May 1692 a warrant was issued for his apprehension on suspicion of disaffection : " . . . he could not be found " (*Idem*, 7th Rep., p. 535). 28 Nov. following " E. Lichfield is not in the country. His house is in James' Street, Westminster " (*Idem*, H. of Lords MSS., 1692–3, p. 122).

[b] " Lord Lichfield and his Lady were yesterday married againe " (Letter, dated 22 Feb. 1676/7, to Lord Roos : *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. ii, p. 40). In 1674 there was a grant to him of £18,000 on his marriage with the King's daughter, and an income of £2,000 a year, this last to be paid into the hands of the Countess of Lindsey (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1672–5, pp. 561–2), and in 1675 a grant (to trustees), for the lives of the Earl and Countess, of the office of Ranger of Woodstock Park (*Idem*, p. 818).

[c] His portrait by Sir Peter Lely is reproduced by Hamilton in his *First or Grenadier Guards*, vol. i, p. 309. In Feb. 1700/1 he and his sons, " Edward Henry, Lord Quarrendon, and James, Charles Henry, George Henry and Francis Henry Lee," were defendants to an appeal of the Earl of Sandwich, Viscount Lisburne and others (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. iv, p. 173). His daughter Elizabeth *m.*, in 1731, the Rev. Dr. Edward Young, the well-known author of *Night Thoughts*.

[d] A letter from her dated Apr. or May 1678 is printed in *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, urging the claims of Thomas Seddon to a canonry of Hereford. If her birth date as given in the text be correct, she busied herself with Church appointments at a very early age. V.G. She wrote, 1702, to ask if she might wait on Queen Anne, and was answered not until her lord had taken the oaths (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Rutland MSS., vol. ii, p. 169). Another letter, ill-spelt, dated 25 Oct. 1679, to the Earl of Danby, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hodgkin MSS., p. 67. Brief notes of letters addressed to her by her father and uncle (Charles II and James II) are contained in the collection of Viscount Dillon. One from the Duke of York (afterwards James II) mentions that he " plays at Goffe " (*Idem*, 2nd Rep., p. 32).

[e] " A lady of very great sense and virtue " (T. Hearne, 1717/8). V.G.

[f] She had no less than 13 sons and 5 daughters, of all of whom the births and baptisms are given in *Sandford*, p. 651.

[Edward Henry Lee, *styled* Viscount Quarendon, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* at Windsor, 6 June 1681; Col. of the Royal Regt. of Guards. He *d. v.p.* and unm., 21, and was *bur.* 27 Oct. 1713, at Spelsbury. Will signed "Quarrendon," dat. 3 Apr. to 19 Oct., and pr. 11 Nov. 1713.]

III. 1716. 2. George Henry (Lee), Earl of Lichfield, &c., 6th but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* in St. James's Park, 12 Mar. 1689/90; *styled* Viscount Quarendon 1713–16; Custos Brevium in the Court of Common Pleas; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 19 Aug. 1732. A Tory. He *m.*, before May 1718,[a] Frances, da. of Sir John Hales, 4th Bart., of Hackington, Kent, and titular 2nd Earl of Tenterden, by his 1st wife, Helen Mary Catherine, da. of Sir Richard Bealing (afterwards Arundell). He *d.* 15, and was *bur.* 25 Feb. 1742/3, at Spelsbury.[b] M.I. Will dat. 25 June 1737, pr. 9 Mar. 1742/3 and 13 May 1777.[c] His widow *d.* 3 Feb. 1769,[d] aged 71, and was *bur.* in St. Pancras, Midx. M.I.

IV. 1743. 3. George Henry (Lee), Earl of Lichfield, &c., s. and h., *b.* 21, and *bap.* 22 May 1718, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, being *styled* Viscount Quarendon till 1743; ed. at Westm. School; matric. at Oxford (St. John's Coll.) 1 Jan. 1735/6; *cr.* M.A. 14 Feb. 1737; M.P. (Tory) for Oxon, 1740–43; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 25 Aug. 1743, and again (by diploma) 27 Sep. 1762; Custos Brevium in the Court of Common Pleas; High Steward of the Univ. of Oxford, 1760–62, and Chancellor 1762 till his death; Lord of the Bedchamber, 1760–62; Capt. of the Gent. Pensioners, 1762 till his death; P.C. 14 July 1762. F.S.A. 19 Nov. 1767. He *m.*, 16 Jan. 1744/5, at the chapel in Queen Sq., Bath, Dinah,[e] da. and coh. of Sir Thomas Frankland, 3rd Bart., of Thirkleby, co. York, a Lord of the Admiralty, by his 1st wife, Dinah, da. and h. of Francis Topham, of Agelthorpe, co. York.

---

[a] The date of this marriage is not known, and it was "for some cause or another kept secret for some time." See *Her. and Gen.*, vol. iii, where are a series of articles on this family by "F.G.L." She is said in *The Blue Nuns of Paris*, 1910, Catholic Record Soc. (p. 363), to have been daughter of Edward Hales, eld. s. of Sir John Hales, 4th Bart., which Edward was killed 1690 at the Boyne.

[b] He was a Roman Catholic. His daughters were educated at convents abroad (*Idem*). His 2nd s., James, *d.* Aug. 1742, on board a man-of-war at Gibraltar; his yst. s., "Master Charles Lee," *d.* 7 June 1740 (*Gent. Mag.*, which periodical chronicles "27 Feb. 1733, Lady of E. of Lichfield, of a son," p. 100).

[c] This will, in which are mentioned his brothers, Fitzroy and Robert, is referred to in his son's will, *P.C.C.*, Taverner 368.

[d] *Ann. Reg.*

[e] His mother, Lady Lichfield, very strongly disapproved of this match (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Denbigh MSS., pt. v, pp. 178, 250, 256; Frankland-Russell-Astley MSS., pp. 277, 338). Lord Lichfield was fourth in descent from Charles I, whilst his intended wife was fourth in descent from Oliver Cromwell.

He *d. s.p.*,[a] 19 Sep. 1772, aged 54, and was *bur.* at Spelsbury. M.I.[b] Will dat. 21 Feb. 1769 to 5 Sep. 1772, pr. 15 Oct. 1772.[c] His widow *d.* suddenly, 8 Jan. 1779, in Hill Str., Berkeley Sq., aged 60. M.I. at Spelsbury. Will dat. 14 Mar. 1778, pr. 15 Jan. 1779.

V. 1772 to 1776. 4. Robert (Lee), Earl of Lichfield, Viscount Quarendon, and Baron of Spelsbury [1674], also a *Baronet* [1611], uncle and h. male, being 13th and yst. s. of the 1st Earl. He was *b.* 3 July 1706, in St. James's Str., Westm.; M.P. (Tory) for city of Oxford, 1754–68, residing at Lee's Place, near Charlbury, Oxon; Custos Brevium in the Court of Common Pleas.[d] He *m.*, 29 May 1745, at St. Paul's Cathedral, London, Catherine, 2nd da. of Sir John Stonehouse, Bart., of Radley, Berks, by his 2nd wife, Penelope, da. of Sir Robert Dashwood, Bart. He *d. s.p.*, 3 Nov. 1776, at Ditchley, as the result of a fall from his horse when hunting, aged 70, when all his peerage dignities, and possibly the Baronetcy also, became *extinct*. He was *bur.* at Spelsbury. M.I. Will pr. 1776. His widow *d.* 8 Mar. 1784, at Hampton, Midx. Will pr. Mar. 1784.

VI. 1831. 1. Thomas William (Anson), Viscount Anson of Shugborough and Orgreave, co. Stafford, and Baron Soberton of Soberton, co. Southampton, s. and h. of Thomas, 1st Viscount and Baron (so *cr.* 17 Feb. 1806), by Anne Margaret, da. of Thomas William (Coke), 1st Earl of Leicester of Holkham, was *b.* 20 Oct. 1795, at Shugborough, and *bap.* at Colwich, co. Stafford; ed. at Eton *circa* 1809–13; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 23 May 1814; M.P. (Whig) for Yarmouth, June to July 1818; he *suc.*, on his father's death, 31 July 1818, to the peerage as Viscount Anson; Master of the Buckhounds,

---

(a) *Ann. Reg.*, where he is said to have been F.R.S., and mention is made of a *surviving* brother, Edward Henry Lee, *m.*, 29 Sep. 1743, to Miss Derander, and since deceased. *Gent. Mag.*: 29 Sep. 1743, Hon. Capt. Lee of the Guards, br. of the Earl of Lichfield, to Miss Derander of Putney. Lord Lichfield's eldest sister, Charlotte, became eventually the heiress of the estates of the family of Lee, at Ditchley, Oxon, and elsewhere. She, who was wife of Henry (Dillon), 11th Viscount Dillon of Costello-Gallen [I.], *d.* 19 June 1794, being ancestress of the succeeding Viscounts Dillon, who have taken the surname of Lee after that of Dillon.

(b) Lady Louisa Stuart writes of him as "a red faced old gentleman shaking all over with the palsy, who had almost drunk away his senses," and remarks on the change in one who had been "not only handsome, lively, and agreeable, but much more—the most promising in point of parts amongst all the young men of the Tory party." Walpole says of him: "If he did not make the figure which his youth had promised, the Jacobites could not reproach him, as he had drowned his parts in the jovial promotion of their cause." V.G.

(c) *P.C.C.*, Taverner 368. Mention is made of his marr. settl. 15 Jan. 1744/5; also of his seat at Ditchley, and the Stud Lodge in Hampton Park.

(d) *Ann. Reg.*, where it is stated that the office of Custos Brevium C.P. was *annexed* to the title.

1830–34; P.C. 24 Nov. 1830. He was *cr.*, 15 Sep. 1831, EARL OF LICHFIELD, co. Stafford.[a] Postmaster General, 1835–41;[b] High Steward of Yarmouth, 1836 till his death. He *m.*, 11 Feb. 1819, at St. James's, Westm., Louisa Barbara Catherine (then a minor), yst. da. of Nathaniel PHILLIPS, of Slebech Hall, co. Pembroke, by Mary Dorothy, his wife. He *d.* 18 Mar. 1854, aged 58, at 2 Great Stanhope Str.[c] Will pr. Aug. 1854. His widow *d.* 20 Aug. 1879, at 28 Hill Str., Berkeley Sq.[d]

VII. 1854. 2. THOMAS GEORGE (ANSON), EARL OF LICHFIELD, &c., s. and h., *b.* at Shugborough, 15 Aug. 1825; *styled* VISCOUNT ANSON 1831–54; ed. at Eton 1839–41; Précis writer at the Foreign Office, 1846–47; M.P. (Liberal) for Lichfield, 1847–54; Lord Lieut. of Staffordshire, 1863–71.[e] He *m.*, 10 Apr. 1855, Harriet Georgiana Louisa, 1st da. of James (HAMILTON), 1st DUKE OF ABERCORN [I.], by Louisa Jane, da. of John (RUSSELL), 6th DUKE OF BEDFORD. He *d.* 7 Jan. 1892, aged 66, in Granville Place, Portman Sq., and was *bur.* from Shugborough at Great Heywood, co. Stafford.[f] Personalty net £98,059. His widow, who was *b.* 6 July 1834, *d.* 23, and was *bur.* 26 Apr. 1913, at Great Heywood afsd., aged 78.[g] Will pr. June 1913 at £12,925 gross, £8,042 net.

VIII. 1892. 3. THOMAS FRANCIS (ANSON), EARL OF LICHFIELD [1831], VISCOUNT ANSON OF SHUGBOROUGH AND ORGREAVE, and BARON SOBERTON [1806], s. and h., *b.* 31 Jan. 1856, at Chesterfield

---

[a] This was one of the Coronation peerages of William IV, for a list of which see vol. ii, Appendix F. He bought the Lichfield property in 1825 from the Marquess of Stafford. V.G.

[b] During which period the penny post was introduced.

[c] On his father's death he inherited, according to *Gent. Mag.*, "a clear and unencumbered estate of £70,000 *p.a.*" He was prominent on the turf, with the result that he fell into serious pecuniary difficulties, and in 1842 his effects were disposed of by public auction, the sale lasting 12 days. In the *Greville Memoirs*, vol. iii, he is thus described: "He is a fine fellow, with an excellent disposition, liberal, hospitable, frank and gay, quick and intelligent, without cultivation, extravagant and imprudent, with considerable aptitude for business; between spending and speculating . . . he has half ruined a noble estate." Portraits of him are reproduced in Bourke's *History of White's* (1892), vol. i, p. 218; and in Lord Ribblesdale's *Queen's Hounds*, p. 237. V.G.

[d] For nearly 40 years she was well known as a leader of fashion. As an old lady she is described as "still very handsome, pale, with heavy dark hair, but had a stateliness of manner which was somewhat alarming to a raw youth" (*Notes from the Life of an Ordinary Mortal*, 1911, p. 114). See also note *sub* KINNOULL. V.G.

[e] In 1886 he separated from his party, remaining a Unionist. V.G.

[f] He was an active worker in the movement for establishment of reformatories, being the first chairman of the Society for Reformation of Juvenile Offenders (Obit. notice, the *Times*, 8 Jan. 1892).

[g] She and her sisters, seven in number, were all married to peers. See note *sub* ABERCORN.

House, Mayfair ; *styled* VISCOUNT ANSON till 1892 ; ed. at Harrow and at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.); B.A. 1876. Dep. Gov. of Hudson's Bay Co. 1889. A Liberal Unionist. He *m.*, 5 Nov. 1878, at Holkham, his first cousin twice removed, Mildred, da. of Thomas William (COKE), 2nd EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, by his 1st wife, Juliana, da. of Samuel Charles WHITBREAD. She was *b.* at Holkham, 24 Jan., and *bap.* there, 26 Feb. 1854. He *d.* 29 July, and was *bur.* 2 Aug. 1918, at Great Heywood afsd.[a] His widow was living 1929.

[THOMAS EDWARD ANSON, 1st s. and h. ap., *styled* VISCOUNT ANSON ; *b.* 9 Dec. 1883. A.D.C. and Acting Master of the Horse to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland, 1906–10. He served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Capt. London Rifle Brigade.[b] He *m.*, 11 July 1911, Evelyn Maud, only da. of Col. Edward George KEPPEL, of Sprowston Grange, Norwich, by Mary Cecilia Georgiana, da. of Major George KING.[c] She was *b.* 15 Apr. 1887. Having *suc.* to the peerage after Jan. 1901, he is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.]

Principal Residence.—Shugborough Hall, co. Stafford.

LIDDELL or LYDELL see WAKE (of LIDDELL)

"LIDDALL (or LIDDELL), co. Cumberland," Barony (*Graham*), *cr.* 21 Jan. 1688/9 by James II[d] after his deposition, together with the VISCOUNTCY OF PRESTON OF AMOUNDERNESSE, which see.

LIDDESDALE

The well-known Lordship of Liddesdale was, apparently, never a peerage dignity. Sir William Douglas, however, who was *cr.* in 1341 EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], having resigned that Earldom, made an entail of his lands of Liddesdale in 1351, under the style of "*Dominus Vallis de Lydel.*"

[a] His death occurred as the result of a shooting accident. He was a director of the Nat. Prov. Bank of England, and of the Bank of Australasia ; Founder of the Social Welfare Association in London : sometime President of the M.C.C. (Obit. notice, the *Times*, 31 July 1918).

[b] His brother, Rupert Anson, Capt. Royal Fusiliers, and his three uncles, George Anson, Lt. Col. R.F.A.; Francis Anson, Capt. S.W. Borderers; and Alfred Anson, Capt. Sussex Yeo., also served. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in the Great War, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[c] Their s. and h. ap., Thomas William Arnold, *styled* Viscount Anson, was *b.* 4 May 1913.

[d] See also vol. i, Appendix F, for Jacobite peerages. The territorial Barony of Liddell (so called from the river *Liddel*, which joins the *Esk*) had been purchased by the grantee's grandfather.

LIDIARD see LYDIARD TREGOZE

LIFFORD or LIFFER

See "FitzWilliam of Liffer, otherwise Lifford, co. Down," Barony [I.] (*FitzWilliam*), *cr.* 1620.

Frederic Charles de Roye de la Rochefoucauld,[a] Count de Roye, &c., s. of Francis, Count de Roucy, by Julienne Catherine de la Tour, da. of Henry, Duke de Bouillon, was *b.* 1633 ; became a Lieut. Gen. in the French army in 1676, but, being a Protestant, joined the Danish service, where he became Grand Marshal, receiving also the Danish Order of the Elephant. He *m.*, 3 June 1656, his cousin, Elizabeth de Durfort, sister of Louis (de Duras), 2nd Earl of Feversham, and da. of Guy Aldonce, Marquis de Duras, by Elizabeth, sister of Julienne Catherine abovenamed. In 1687 he settled in England, where his wife had, the year before, been made a Lady in Waiting to the Queen Consort, and in 1687 he is presumed to have been made an Irish Peer,[b] as BARON LIFFORD or possibly EARL OF LIFFORD [I.]. He *d.* at Bath, 9 June 1690, aged 57, and was *bur.* in the Abbey Church. M.I. His widow *d.* in London, 14 Jan. 1715, aged 82.

Frederic William de Roye de la Rochefoucauld, 4th s. of the above, *b.* 1666, originally *styled* Count de Champagne-Mouton, but afterwards Count de Marthon, or Marton ; was made a Guidon in the Horse Guards in 1687 by James II, but attended William III in Ireland throughout the Irish war, and was present at the battle of the Boyne, 1690. He was Col. of a Refugee regiment, 1693, till it was disbanded after the peace of Ryswick. He was (with his sisters) naturalised by letters patent, 20 Sep. 1694, and, apparently, was by

---

[a] A good account of this family (which has been here followed) is in a work entitled *The Protestant Exiles from France in the Reign of Louis XIV*, by the Rev. David C. A. Agnew, 2 vols., 2nd edit., 1871.

[b] "The reason why the Comte de Roye *is made an Irish Baron* was that his lady might with the less difficulty, it is supposed, wait on the Queen's Majesty and have the honour to be *saluted* by her which otherwise she could not have pretended to." See a letter, dat. London, 23 July 1687, in the Ellis correspondence, as quoted in Agnew's *Protestant Exiles*, where it is added that "although no patent of nobility was ever given to Comte de Roye under the Great Seal of Ireland yet there is evidence for the fact that he received the King's letter *to be the Earl of Lifford*, and that he bore that title for life, as was usual in similar cases when some obstacle prevented the Royal Grant from passing under the Great Seal." His Earldom is acknowledged in his epitaph in Bath Abbey, which commences "Fredericus de Roye de la Rochefoucault, Comes de Roye, de Rouci et Liffort," &c.

William III *cr.*[a] EARL OF LIFFORD and BARON OF CLONMELL [I.], the warrant being dat. Jan. 1698/9, though no patent was enrolled.[b] Major Gen. 1 Jan. 1706.[c] He *d.* unm., in the parish of St. Geo., Han. Sq., 24 Feb., and was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1748/9, in St. James's, Westm. M.I.[d] Will dat. 3 Nov. 1746 to 24 May 1748, pr. 25 Feb. 1748/9, by William Elliott, the residuary legatee.

See "MEXBOROUGH OF LIFFORD, co. Donegal," Earldom [I.] (*Savile*), *cr.* 1766.

BARONY [I.]

I. 1768.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1781.

1. JAMES HEWITT, s. of William HEWITT,[e] mercer and draper, sometime (1744) Mayor of Coventry, by Hannah, da. of (—) LEWIS, was *b.* there, probably in 1709;[f] served his articles for becoming an Attorney,[g] but was called to the Bar (Mid. Temple) in Nov. 1742; became Serjeant-at-law, 1754, and King's Serjeant in 1759; M.P. (Whig) for Coventry, 1761–66; one of the Justices of the King's Bench, Nov. 1766 to Jan. 1768; P.C. [I.] 24 Nov. 1767 (date of Privy Seal), sworn 9 Jan. 1768; Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 1767,[h]

---

[a] Luttrell notes, under date 19 July 1698, "Count Marton, son of the late Count de Roy, and Col. of a Reg. of French Refugees, will be made *Earl of Lifford* in Ireland"; Beatson informs us (*Polit. Index*, vol. iii, p. 156, edit. 1806) that a King's letter was granted to *cr.* him Earl of Lifford, but no patent passed the seals, though "he was *styled Earl of Lifford* during his life." It is acknowledged on his monument (where it is expressly said that "he was made Earl of Lifford in Ireland"), in the entry of his burial, in his will, &c.

[b] Irish Nobility MS. (*ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell).

[c] For an account of his military services, see *N. and Q.*, 4th Ser., vol. v, p. 329. In 1715 he petitioned for restoration to half-pay, Ireland: recommended to be granted, as it might enable him to return to Ireland, where his services in Parliament might be of great use (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1714–19, p. 141).

[d] W. H. Wilkins, in his *Caroline the Illustrious* (1901), writes that "Among minor figures about the Court [of George II] the most familiar were Lord Lifford and his sister, Lady Charlotte de Roussie. . . . They were typical courtiers of the baser sort." See also a good account of them in Lord Hervey's *Memoirs*. V.G.

[e] This William was *b.* 14 Sep. 1683 (Family Bible), and *bap.* as "son of James Hewitt, of Churchtown," at Rockcliff, Cumberland. "James Hewitt and Mary Urwin" (doubtless his parents) were married there in Nov. 1679. The said William "died 22 Nov. 1747, aged 64," and was buried in Trinity Church, Coventry. M.I. (*ex inform.* the Rev. James A. Hewitt, D.C.L.).

[f] This seems the most probable date, though in a letter to the Viceroy [I.], dat. 30 Aug. 1788, he calls himself in his 74th year, while his epitaph makes him only 73 at his death in 1789.

[g] He was clerk to an attorney named James Birch. V.G.

[h] Gazetted 24 Oct. 1766 (*Ann. Reg.*).

retaining that post till his death 22 years afterwards.(a) He was *cr.*, 9 Jan. 1768, BARON LIFFORD OF LIFFORD, co. Donegal [I.], taking his seat the 27th (as Speaker of the House), and was subsequently *cr.*, 8 Jan. 1781, VISCOUNT LIFFORD, co. Donegal [I.], taking his seat 9 Oct. following. A Lord Justice [I.] 20 Oct. 1787.(b) He *m.*, 1stly, before 1750, Mary, da. and coh. of the Ven. Rice WILLIAMS, D.D., of Stapleford Abbots, Essex, Archdeacon of Carmarthen and Preb. of Worcester. She *d.* 1765. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Dec. 1766, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Ambrosia, da. of the Rev. Charles BAYLEY, of Navestock, Essex. He *d.* of malignant sore throat, in Dublin, 28 Apr. 1789, aged probably 80, and was *bur.* in Christ Church Cathedral there. M.I.(c) Will pr. 1789. His widow *d.* 26 Mar. 1807, at Chichester, Sussex. Will pr. 1807.

II. 1789. 2. JAMES (HEWITT), VISCOUNT LIFFORD, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 27 Oct. 1750; ed. at Trin. Coll., Dublin, and at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), matric. 1769; B.A. 1776; M.A. and LL.D. 1778; in Holy Orders; Dean of Armagh, 1796–1830. He *m.*,

---

(a) He held this office longer than anyone save Stephen Ridel (33 years), *temp.* Richard I, and Formund le Brun (24 years), *temp.* Henry III. *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that he "amassed a considerable fortune, the emoluments of the office in his time being estimated at £12,000 per annum."

(b) The other Lord Justices [I.] at this date being the Archbishop of Armagh and the Speaker of the Commons [I.] (*Ann. Reg.*).

(c) Sir John Blaquiere writes of him in 1776: "at all times affecting popularity. . . . He has in a variety of instances opposed in Council, and when he assisted, his support has been so lukewarm, and ineffectual, as to bring neither strength nor advantage with it to the Crown." The Earl of Clonmel, a sagacious contemporary, writes of him: "'Never give offence to any man, he will have power to resent it,' was almost the only thing I ever heard Lord Lifford say worth remembering. . . . Fear was the prudence of his life, caution his shield, and temper his fort." In a letter dat. 13 May 1789 from the Lord Lieut. of Ireland (Buckingham), printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Fortescue MSS., vol. i, it is stated (p. 468) that "upwards of 100 causes are now before the Court of Chancery, accumulated by the indolence of Lord Lifford, who in the last two years has given only two decrees." He adds (p. 470) that the late Chancellor's children "all plead poverty, and swear that the old man left only £4,000, which is a gross untruth, as I know from the mouth of the old Chancellor (who told me) that he had *made* in this country £120,000." V.G. Of his younger sons, William, lieut. in the army, *m.*, 16 Nov. 1773, (—), da. of Thomas Strettle of Cork, esq.; Joseph became serjeant-at-law [I.] 27 May 1787, Justice K.B. [I.] June 1791; John, Dean of Cloyne, *m.*, Aug. 1779, Jane, da. of Dr. Moore of Dorset St., Dublin (*Ann. Reg.*; Lodge's *Peerage*). George, the yst. s., an officer in the 31st Regt. of Foot, *d.* 22 Feb. 1792, at Newcastle (*Gent. Mag.*). Lord Lifford's portrait by Reynolds is reproduced by Fagan in *Engraving in England*, vol. ii, pl. 63; a portrait of his 2nd wife (by Allan Ramsay) is reproduced in the *Mag. of Art* (1895), 18, 311. His bookplate is contained in the Franks Coll., Brit. Museum.

1stly, 25 July 1776, at Newberry, co. Kildare, Henrietta Judith, 1st da. of Arthur (Pomeroy), 1st Viscount Harberton [I.], by Mary, da. and h. of Henry Colley. She, who was *b.* 18 June 1754, *d. s.p.*, 22 Apr. 1778. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Dec. 1781, Alicia, 1st da. of the Ven. John Oliver, D.D., Archdeacon of Ardagh, by Elizabeth, da. of the Rt. Rev. John Ryder, Archbishop of Armagh. He *d.* 15 Apr. 1830, aged 79, at Ranfurly House, co. Down.[a] His widow *d.* 15 Mar. 1845, at Astley's Court, near Coventry, co. Warwick. Will pr. Nov. 1845.

III. 1830. 3. James (Hewitt), Viscount Lifford, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 29 Aug. 1783; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Oct. 1801, "aged 18," B.A. 1804; Student of the Inner Temple, 1805; Sheriff of co. Donegal, 1815; Resident Commissioner of Excise for Scotland, 1823–32. He *m.*, 15 Apr. 1809, Mary Anne, da. of Cornwallis (Maude), 1st Viscount Hawarden [I.], by his 3rd wife, Anne Isabella, da. of Thomas Monck. He *d.* 22 Apr. 1855, in his 72nd year, at Brighton. Will pr. May 1855. His widow *d.* 3 Jan. 1877, in her 92nd year, at Torquay.

IV. 1855. 4. James (Hewitt), Viscount Lifford, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 31 Mar. 1811, in Merrion Sq., Dublin; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 Mar. 1830, "aged 18"; B.A. 1833; Sheriff of co. Donegal, 1841; Rep. Peer [I.] 1856–87 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 9 July 1835, Mary, 1st da. of Archibald (Acheson), 2nd Earl of Gosford [I.], by Mary, da. of Robert Sparrow. She, who was *b.* 27 June 1809, *d.* 13 Mar. 1850, at Monellane House, co. Donegal. He *m.*, 2ndly, at Coleshill, 9 Dec. 1851, Lydia Lucy, widow of Charles Purdon Coote, and da. of the Rev. John Digby Wingfield-Digby, Vicar of Coleshill, co. Warwick, by Anne Eliza, da. of Sir John Wyldbore Smith, 2nd Bart., of Sydling, Dorset. He *d.* after a long illness, 20 Nov. 1887, aged 76, at Meen Glas, and was *bur.* at Monellane, co. Donegal.[b] Will pr. 17 Feb. 1888. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Aug. 1828, *d.* 28 Apr. 1919, at Ardendee, Kirkcudbright, aged 90.

V. 1887. 5. James Wilfrid (Hewitt), Viscount Lifford [1781], and Baron Lifford [1768], in the peerage of Ireland, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 12 Oct. 1837; ed. at Rugby; Ensign 4th Foot, 1856, joining the 3rd Foot 1857, and retiring as Lieut. He *m.*,

---

[a] In a letter, 6 May 1789, the Lord Lieut. of Ireland inquires (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Fortescue MSS., vol. i, p. 465) "whether there is any precedent for making a peer a bishop, *after his summons to Parliament as a peer.*" On 13 May (p. 470) he writes: "I shall be able to fight off the making Lord Lifford a Bishop; for, by calling upon him to state to me a precedent, I found out that he wishes to reside in England."

[b] He was author of publications entitled *Ireland and the Irish Church*, 1842; *Thoughts on the Present State of Ireland*, 1849; *A Plea for Irish Landlords*, 1867.

4 July 1867, at Lillington, co. Warwick, Annie Frances, 1st da. of Sir Arthur HODGSON, K.C.M.G., of Clopton House, Stratford-on-Avon, co. Warwick, and Eton Vale, Darling Downs, Queensland, by Eliza, da. of Sir James DOWLING, Ch. Justice of New South Wales. He *d.* suddenly, *s.p.*, at his residence, Austin House, Broadway, co. Worcester, 20, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1913, at Steadburghs, Broadway, aged 75. His widow *d.* at Austin House afsd., 12, and was *bur.* 14 Apr. 1927, at Broadway, aged 84. Personalty £7,303. At his death his peerage honours devolved on his brother,[a] who, having *suc.* after Jan. 1901, is, as a peer, outside the scope of this work.

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, appear to have been under 2,000 acres. *Principal Residence.*—Hill House, Lyndhurst, Hants.

LIGONIER, LIGONIER OF ENNISKILLEN, LIGONIER OF CLONMELL, and LIGONIER OF RIPLEY

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1757 to 1770.

I. 1762.

1. JOHN LOUIS LIGONIER,[b] 2nd s. of Louis DE LIGONNIER,[c] Seigneur de Monteuquet, in Languedoc, by Louise, da. of Louis DU PONCET, Receiver of the diocese of Castres (by demoiselle Claudine DE GAUTRAND),[d] was *b.* 17, and *bap.* 19 Oct. 1680, at Castres in Languedoc. He came over to England in 1697; was naturalised 22 Feb. 1701/2; ent. the Army and greatly distinguished

---

[a] Archibald Robert, 6th Viscount, *b.* 14 Jan. 1844. He entered the Royal Navy, 1858, retiring with the rank of Capt. in 1890. He *m.*, 5 Dec. 1878, Helen Blanche, only da. of Charles S. Geach. He *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 25 May 1925, at Lyndhurst, Hants. He was *suc.* by his son, Evelyn James, 7th Viscount, *b.* 18 Dec. 1880; served in the S. African War, 1899–1902, and in the Great War, 1914–18, Capt. Dorsetshire Regt., D.S.O. 1916 and bar 1918, Despatches. He *m.*, 8 July 1919, Charlotte Rankine, widow of Capt. Edgar Walker, and da. of Sir Robert Maule, of Edinburgh. The brother of the 7th Viscount also served in the Great War, 1914–18—Archibald Rodney Hewitt, Capt. East Surrey Regt., D.S.O., Despatches, killed in action, 25 Apr. 1915. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] A good pedigree of this family, compiled by Henry Wagner, F.S.A. (correcting numerous errors into which all previous ones had fallen), is in Howard's *Misc. Gen. et Her.*, N.S., vol. iv, p. 219. See also *Protestant Exiles from France in the Reign of Louis XIV*, by the Rev. David C. A. Agnew, 2 vols., 2nd edit., 1871.

[c] The name appears to have been so spelt in France.

[d] All these particulars are taken from the "actes" of marriage and of baptism given in full in *J. L. Ligonier, 1680–1770—Etude Historique*, par A. Combes (1866), pp. 7, 8. Henry Wagner is also in agreement as to the date of his birth here given.

BARONY [G.B.]

I. 1763 to 1770.

EARLDOM [G.B.]

I. 1766 to 1770.

himself therein; was Lieut. Col. of Horse, 1706; took part in all the battles fought under Marlborough;(a) was Gent. of the Privy Chamber (to George I), 1724; A.D.C. to George II, 1729–43; Ranger of Phœnix Park, 1736–51. He is said to have been *cr.* a Knight Banneret at the battle of Dettingen, 16 June 1743;(b) K.B. 12 July 1743. He was second in command under the Duke of Cumberland at Fontenoy, 30 Apr. 1745 (where, in conjunction with the Earl of Crawford, he ably conducted the retreat), and at Culloden, 1746;(c) Commander-in-Chief in Flanders, 1746; (d) Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance, 1748–56, and Master Gen. thereof, 1759–63; M.P. (Whig) for Bath, 1748–63; P.C. 1 Feb. 1748/9; F.R.S. 26 Oct. 1749; Brig. Gen. 1735, Maj. Gen. 1739, Lieut. Gen. 1743, Gen. 1746; Col. of the 8th Horse (7th Dragoon Guards) 1720–49, of the 3rd Horse (2nd Dragoon Guards) 1749–53, of the Royal Horse Guards, 1753–57, and finally of the 1st Foot Guards, 1757 till his death; Gov. of Guernsey, 1750–52, and of Plymouth, 1752–59; Commander-in-Chief in Great Britain, 1757–66; Field Marshal, 30 Nov. 1766. He was (at the age of 77) *cr.*, 31 Dec. 1757, VISCOUNT LIGONIER OF ENNISKILLEN, co. Fermanagh [I.]. Having no issue, he was, five years later, *cr.*, 20 May 1762, VISCOUNT LIGONIER OF CLONMELL [I.], with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to Lieut. Col. Edward Ligonier, Capt. in 1st Foot Guards. Shortly afterwards he was *cr.*, 27 Apr. 1763, a Peer of Great Britain, as LORD LIGONIER, BARON OF RIPLEY, co. Surrey, and, having resigned the office of Commander-in-Chief in Aug. 1766, was (finally) *cr.*, 10 Sep. 1766, EARL LIGONIER.(e) He *d.* unm.,(f) in his 90th year, 27 Apr.

(a) At Malplaquet he had 22 shots through his clothes (D'Alton's *Eng. Army Lists*, vol. v, pt. ii, p. 46).

(b) By George II for conspicuous gallantry (*Idem*). See also note *sub* CUMBERLAND. In *J. L. Ligonier* it is stated also that he was wounded at Dettingen (p. 38), but that he was created Knight Banneret by the King some days after the battle (together with the Dukes of Cumberland and Marlborough) and at the same time K.B.

(c) *J. L. Ligonier*, p. 39.

(d) Being taken prisoner at the battle of Lawfeld. A letter of his written the following day describes Louis XV's reception of him (*Idem*, p. 44). See also reference in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Astley MSS., pp. 370, 373, 379, where it is stated that he was returned by exchange in July, but at that time was not yet at liberty to serve. *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says that during its 5 years' campaign in Flanders Ligonier's regt. never lost a man by desertion; never had an officer or a man tried by G.C.M.; never had horse or man taken by the enemy; lost only 6 men by sickness; and had no less than 37 N.C.O.'s and troopers promoted to commissions.

(e) No territorial designation being added.

(f) He left an illegit. da. (*Query* if not by "Penelope Miller, of Southwark, Spinster," an annuitant under his will), Penelope, who *m.* Arthur Graham, Lieut. Col.

1770, and was *bur.* at Cobham, Surrey, when the Earldom and Barony [G.B.], as also the Viscountcy [I.] *cr.* in 1757, became *extinct.* M.I. at Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 17 Jan. 1769, pr. 2 May 1770.[a]

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
II. 1770.

EARLDOM [I.]
I. 1776 to 1782.

2 and 1. EDWARD (LIGONIER), VISCOUNT LIGONIER OF CLONMELL [I. 1762], illegit. s. of Francis Augustus LIGONIER,[b] Col. of the 13th Dragoons (br. of John, EARL LIGONIER, abovenamed), by Anne FREEMAN, widow, and da. of (—) MURRAY. He was *b.* 1740; served under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, in the Seven Years' War during five campaigns, and bore the despatch announcing the victory of Minden, 1 Aug. 1759, becoming, on the 15th, Capt. in the 1st Foot Guards (Lieut. Col. in the Army); Sec. of the Embassy at Madrid, 1763–65; A.D.C. to the King, 1763; Groom of the Bedchamber to the Duke of Gloucester, 17 Nov. 1764.[c] Maj. Gen. 1775; becoming finally, in 1777, Lieut. Gen. in the Army; Col. of the 9th Foot, 1771 till his death. He *suc.* to the peerage [I.] as Viscount, under the spec. rem. afsd., on the death, 27 Apr. 1770, of his uncle, Earl Ligonier [G.B.] abovenamed, and was *cr.*, 19 July 1776, EARL LIGONIER OF CLONMELL [I.].[d] He was invested at St. James's, 17 Dec. 1781, as K.B., but *d.* before installation. A Whig. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Dec. 1766,[e] at the British Embassy in Paris, Penelope, da. of George (PITT), 1st BARON RIVERS, by Penelope, da. of Sir Henry ATKINS, Bart., of Clapham. She, who was *b.* 23 Feb. 1749, was *divorced* by Act of Parl., 7 Nov. 1771.[f] He *m.*, 2ndly,

---

of the 1st Foot Guards, and had issue. As "son-in-law," Graham (there called *Col.*) was recommended for a baronetcy 1767 (*H.O. Cal.*, 1766–9, p. 226).

[a] "Had all the gallant gaiety of his nation. Polished from foppery by age and by living in a more thinking country, he was universally beloved and respected" (Horace Walpole, *George II*, vol. ii, p. 140). V.G. For his arms, see *J. L. Ligonier*, pp. 30, 32 (in which book many of his letters to his family are preserved); also Wagner, pp. 4, 5. A holograph letter from him to the Duchess of Newcastle is in B.M. Add. MS. 32725, fo. 29. His bookplate is in the Franks Coll., Brit. Mus. *J. L. Ligonier* describes a portrait by Fournier, engraved in 1747, and one by Reynolds, this last (in the Nat. Gallery) being reproduced in *Hist. Portraits*, vol. iii, p. 176, also in Bourke's *Hist. of White's*, and elsewhere. In 1750 he was Governor of the French Hospital, London.

[b] He came to England in 1710 and entered the Army, distinguishing himself greatly when Lieut. Col. of the 8th Light Dragoons at Dettingen; was Col. of the 48th Foot in Apr. 1745, and of the 13th Light Dragoons in Sep. following, at the head of both of which he fought at Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746, but *d.* on the 25th of the same month. M.I. in Westm. Abbey.

[c] *Ann. Reg.*

[d] For a list of the profuse creations in the Irish peerage see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[e] 1 Jan. 1767 according to the *Ann. Reg.*

[f] The cause was her adultery with Vittorio Amadeo, the well-known Count

14 Dec. 1773, Mary, 3rd da. of Robert (HENLEY), 1st EARL OF NORTHINGTON, by Jane, da. of Sir John HUBAND.(a) He *d. s.p.*, 14 June 1782, aged 42, when all his honours became *extinct*.(b) Will pr. July 1782. His widow *m.*, 2 Feb. 1788 (by spec. lic. at Lady Bridget Tollemache's house in South Audley Sq.), St. Geo., Han. Sq., Thomas (NOEL), 2nd VISCOUNT WENTWORTH, who *d.* 17 Apr. 1815, aged 69. She *d. s.p.*, 29 June 1814, at Kirkby Mallory, co. Leicester.

LILE see LYLE

LILFORD

BARONY. I. 1797.

1. THOMAS POWYS,(c) s. and h. of Thomas POWYS, of Lilford, co. Northampton (*d.* 2 Apr. 1767), by Henrietta, da. of Thomas SPENCE, of Palgrave, Norfolk, Serjeant of the House of Commons, was *b.* 4 May 1743; ed. at Eton 25 Jan. 1755–59; admitted as fellow-commoner at King's Coll., Cambridge, 13 Feb. 1760; High Sheriff of Northants, 1768–69; was M.P. for Northamptonshire, 1774–97.(d) He was *cr.*, 26 Oct. 1797, BARON LILFORD OF LILFORD, co. Northampton. He *m.*, 31 Mar. 1772,

---

Alfieri (see his *Autobiography*; also *N. and Q.*, Ser. I, vol. iv, p. 222), with whom the Viscount accordingly fought a duel, 7 May 1771, in the Green Park, with a sword which he borrowed from a cutler in Bond Street. See *Annals of Gallantry*, by A. Moore (1814–15). Later she had an intrigue with a postilion.

> "The next that rose was wanton [Ligonier]
> With front assured, and dressed *en Cavalier*;
> A[lfieri] led her forth, Jack H***n followed"
>
> (*The Diabolady*, 1777, p. 76).

> "But see the luscious Ligonier
> Prefers her post boy to her Peer"
>
> (*The Electrical Eel*, 1777, p. 16).

Her "most extravagant Apostacy from Chastity and Good-manners" is dealt with at some length, and instances given, in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, 1780, by Sir Herbert Croft, p. 54. The date of *May* (not Dec.) 1766 is assigned to her marriage with the Viscount in the Act of Parl. of 1771. A beautiful portrait of her by Gainsborough is in the Nat. Portrait Gallery, the catalogue of which calls her erroneously "*Countess*" instead of "*Viscountess*." She subsequently resided at Lightcliffe, in Yorkshire, and *m.* at Northampton, 4 May 1784 (when Alfieri's connection with her had ceased), a Capt. Smith, by whom she had issue. *Gent. Mag.* says her second husband was a private in the Horse Guards. G.E.C. and V.G.

(a) *Gent. Mag.*; *Ann. Reg.*

(b) He appears in 1770, "The Old Soldier and the youthful Hebe" (*i.e.*, "Mrs. Watson"), in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.* (vol. ii, p. 177), for a list of which see Appendix B in volume xii of the present work.

(c) The 1st Lord Lilford was a great-grandson of Sir Thomas Powys, the Attorney General who prosecuted the Seven Bishops. He bought Lilford in 1711.

(d) He was an effective and frequent speaker in the House, being a Whig till 1793, when he joined Pitt. He was a political power in his day, and is an excellent instance of the "cross bench" type of mind in the Lords. V.G.

Mary, sister of Sir Horace MANN, 2nd Bart., and da. of Geoffrey [Galfridus] MANN, of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, by Sarah, da. of John GREGORY, of London. He *d.* 26 Jan. 1800, in Albemarle Str., aged 56, "of a decay." Will dat. 15 Feb. 1798, pr. 12 Apr. 1800.[a] His widow *d.* Jan. 1823, at Clifton. Will pr. 1823.

II. 1800. 2. THOMAS (POWYS), BARON LILFORD, s. and h., *b.* 8 Apr. 1775; ed. at Eton and at Cambridge (St. John's Coll.); B.A. 1797; M.A. 1802; admitted Lincoln's Inn 9 May 1794. A Whig. He *m.*, 5 Dec. 1797 (spec. lic.), at Penwortham, co. Lancaster, Anna Maria, 1st da. and coh. of Robert Vernon ATHERTON (formerly GUILLYM), of Atherton Hall, co. Lancaster, by Henrietta Maria, da. and coh. of Peter LEGH, of Lyme, co. Chester. She *d.* 11 Aug. 1820, in Grosvenor Place. He *d.* there, 4, and was *bur.* 13 July 1825, at Achurch, Northants, aged 50. Will pr. Dec. 1825.

III. 1825. 3. THOMAS ATHERTON (POWYS), BARON LILFORD, s. and h., *b.* 2 Dec. 1801; ed. at Eton 1814–17; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 2 May 1821; B.A. and 2nd Class Classics, 1824; a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1831–35 and 1835–37; a Lord in Waiting, July 1837 to Sep. 1841. A Whig. He *m.*, 20 May 1830, Mary Elizabeth, da. of (and on 18 Dec. 1859 sole h. to) Henry Richard (Fox), BARON HOLLAND, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Richard VASSALL, of Jamaica. He *d.* 15 Mar. 1861, aged 59, at Lilford Hall. His widow, who was *b.* 19 Feb. 1806, *d.* 7 Dec. 1891, aged 85.[b]

IV. 1861. 4. THOMAS LITTLETON (POWYS), BARON LILFORD, s. and h., *b.* 18 Mar. 1833, in Stanhope Str., Mayfair; ed. at Berkswell, and later at Harrow, 1848–50; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 12 June 1851. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 June 1859, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Emma Elizabeth, yst. da. of Robert William BRANDLING, of Low Gosforth, Northumberland, by Mary, da. of Thomas JAQUES, of Leeds. She *d.* 9 July 1884, at Brook Lodge, Ascot, Berks. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 July 1885, at Hawthorne Hill, Bracknell, Berks, Clementina Georgina, 2nd da. and coh. of Ker BAILLIE-HAMILTON, C.B., Governor of Newfoundland, by

---

[a] Sir N. Wraxall (*Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 217, edit. 1884) writes of him under 8 Mar. 1782 (when his speech, imputing "want of foresight and ability" to the Ministry, "was calculated to produce the deepest impression") that "he was indeed a man of great Parliamentary talents and of distinguished integrity, though by no means unaccompanied with deep ambition. From 1782 till 1797, during 15 years, he seems under successive Administrations, never for an instant to have lost sight of the Peerage to which he ultimately attained."

[b] She kept a diary from the age of 18, quotations from which are printed in the *Memoirs* of the 4th Lord Lilford by his sister, C. E. Drewitt. A portrait of Lady Lilford by Leslie is at Holland House, as also a miniature by Sir William Ross. From 1861 until her death she lived in Great Cumberland Place.

Emma, da. of Charles BLAIR. He *d.* at Lilford, 17, and was *bur.* 20 June 1896, at Achurch afsd.[a] Will pr. at £50,934 personalty. His widow, who was *b.* 1839, was living 1929.

V. 1896. 5. JOHN (POWYS), BARON LILFORD [1797], 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h.; *b.* 12 Jan. 1863; ed. at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.), B.A. 1886. Sometime Capt. 3rd Batt. Northants Regt. A Conservative. He *m.*, 9 Aug. 1894, at Plympton St. Mary, Milly Louisa Isabella, 1st surv. da. of George William Culme SOLTAU-SYMONS, of Chaddlewood, South Devon.

[THOMAS ATHERTON POWYS, only child and h. ap., *b.* 8 May 1896, at Lilford, *d. v.p.*, 3 Aug. 1909, aged 13, in a nursing home in London, under an anæsthetic during an operation for adenoids.]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,998 acres in Northamptonshire, 7,552 in Lancashire, and 4 in Huntingdonshire. Total, 15,554 acres, worth £26,398 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Lilford Hall, near Oundle, co. Northampton, and Bank Hall, Preston, co. Lancaster.

LIMERICK[c]

[See vol. xi, Appendix A, as to the grant in 1179 of the honour or Lordship of LIMERICK to Philip de Braose.]

See "GRANDISON OF LIMERICK, co. Leitrim" (*St. John* afterwards *Villiers*), *cr.* 1621.

See "ESMOND OF LIMERICK," Barony [I.] (*Esmond*), *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1645.

---

i.e. "LIMERICK," Barony [I.] (*Palmer*), *cr.* in 1661, with the EARLDOM OF CASTLEMAINE [I.], which see; *extinct* 1705.

---

[a] A distinguished ornithologist and field naturalist, who kept a great variety of birds in immense aviaries at Lilford. He was author of a magnificent work on the *Birds of the British Isles.* Although his hands were crippled by chalky gout, he personally conducted a voluminous correspondence with scientists all over the world until shortly before his death. He was a Conservative after 1874, having previously ranked as a Liberal. His portrait is reproduced in the *Memoirs* referred to above. V.G.

[b] His elder brother, Thomas Atherton Powys, *b.* 5 Apr. 1861, ed. at Eton 1875–78, sometime Lieut. 4th Batt. Northants Regt., *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 22 Nov. 1882. V.G.

[c] Charles Brabazon, Lieut. (1 May 1689) in the Earl of Meath's Foot, 4th son of Capt. James Brabazon and brother of Capt. Anthony Brabazon and Ensign George Brabazon in the same regiment, is called in the pedigree of that family Earl of Limerick, King William having proclaimed, 20 Aug. 1690, that the first person who entered the

EARLDOM [I.] I. 1686.

1. WILLIAM DUNGAN, or DONGAN, 2nd s.[a] of Sir John DUNGAN, 2nd Bart. [I.], of Castletown, co. Kildare,[b] by Mary, da. of Sir William TALBOT, 1st Bart. [I.], of Carton, was *b.* 1630; distinguished himself in the military service. Having been declared "innocent"—*i.e.* of joining in the Rom. Cath. Irish rebellion, 1641–43—his lands, of which he had been dispossessed under the Commonwealth, were restored to him in 1660.[c] He had, previous to 1660, *suc.* his brother Sir Walter in the baronetcy. He was *cr.*, 14 Feb. 1661/2, VISCOUNT DUNGAN OF CLANE,[d] co. Kildare [I.], with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his brothers, Robert, Michael, and Thomas Dungan, being subsequently, 2 Jan. 1685/6, *cr.* EARL OF LIMERICK [I.], with a like spec. rem. to his brother, Col. Thomas Dungan, rem. to his cousin (*consobrinus*) John Dungan.[e] P.C. [I.] May 1686;[f] Col. of a regt. of Dragoons in the service of James II in Ireland in 1688, in whose cause he appears to have suffered greatly. He was present in his Parl. [I.] 7 May 1689.[g] He *m.*, when abroad, before May 1664, and probably about 1660, at Xeres, Euphemia Maria, da. of Sir Richard CHAMBERS, a lady of Spanish domicile. She brought him £30,000 as a portion. After the defeat at the Boyne (1 July 1690) he retired to France,[h] and was (with his wife) *attainted* in

---

breach at the (first) siege of Limerick should be Earl thereof. He was killed in mounting the breach, and died unmarried.

[a] The eldest son, Sir Walter Dongan, 3rd Bart., was in 1646 one of the confederate Catholics of Kilkenny. He was living 19 July 1656, having been "transplanted" to Connaught (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. ii, p. 132). He *d. s.p.*, in exile, shortly before the Restoration, 1660. William, Robert, Michael and Thomas, children of Sir John Dongan, Bart., deceased, had a decree for lands in Connaught June 1656 (*Idem*, p. 133).

[b] Particulars of his life and family are given in Justice's *Clarke and Dungan Genealogy*, Philadelphia.

[c] The services of the Dungan family are set forth in the petition of Sir William Dongan, Kt. and Bart., Oct. 1660. On the first breaking out of the rebellion in Ireland his father, his elder brother, and himself set out for England to offer their services, and served against the rebels, as did 5 of his younger brothers—Edward, Robert, Michael, Thomas and James—as soon as they were old enough to bear arms (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1660–62, p. 50). On 18 Sep. 1677 Charles II writes to Ormonde: "You know the meritt of this bearer, my Lord Dungan, and of his whole family so well, as I need not enlarge myself upon it . . . he has been so modest as never to aske me anything since I came into England. I find the poure man at this time prest by some debts. . . ." Ormonde is to see he has means to pay (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. i, p. 22).

[d] His name as "Viscount Dungan of Clane" appears among the Roman Catholics who prayed the Royal protection in 1663. See note *sub* CARLINGFORD.

[e] He was one of the five persons on whom an hereditary Irish peerage was conferred during the reign of James II. See note *sub* GALWAY.

[f] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., N.S., vol. vii, p. 423.

[g] For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

[h] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. v, p. 180.

1691, whereby, it is presumed, all his honours were forfeited.[a] He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[b] in France, Dec. 1698. His widow, who had lic. "to return out of France" in Nov. 1701,[c] *d.* 1703. Will, as Mary Countess Dowager of Limerick, dat. 2 Nov. 1703, pr. 11 Feb. 1703/4 in Prerog. Court [I.].

[WALTER DUNGAN, *styled* LORD DUNGAN, only s. and h. ap., *b.* abroad, but subsequently naturalised;[d] was M.P. for Naas in the Parl. of James II; Capt. in the Earl of Tyrconnell's Horse 1 Mar. 1685/6;[e] Gent. of the Bedchamber to James II, 13 May 1689;[f] and Prothonotary of the Common Pleas [I.] 5 July following;[g] was in command of a regt. of Dragoons for James II at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, and was there slain, *v.p.* and unm.[h]]

II. 1698 to 1715. 2. THOMAS (DUNGAN), EARL OF LIMERICK, &c. [I.], yr. br. of the 1st Earl, and on whom this Earldom and the Viscountcy of Dungan of Clane were entailed under the spec. rem. in their respective creations. He was *b.* 1634, and appears, notwithstanding the attainder of 1691, to have assumed in 1698, and been generally allowed, the peerage [I.]. He was for some time Col. of an Irish regt.[i] in the service of Louis XIV of France, but was subsequently in the English service Lieut. Gov. of Tangier, and Gov. of New York 1682–91.[j] He claimed, under a

---

[a] The names of the Earl and Countess figure in a list of persons outlawed for high treason printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. iv, pp. 17, 24. His estates of nearly 30,000 acres were forfeited to the King, who granted them to his Dutch favourite and successful general, the Earl of Athlone [I.], to whom they were confirmed by Act of Parl. in 1693.

[b] His arms, with those of other aldermen of Dublin in 1687, are reproduced in *Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, part iv, 2, pl. 85. Ursula, his da. (who was *b.* abroad and subsequently naturalised), *m.* Lucas (Dillon), Viscount Dillon [I.], and *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, before 1681.

[c] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. v, p. 208. Thomas, Earl of Limerick, and Maria Euphemia, Countess of Limerick, appear to have had estates of the late Earl restored to them (? by Act passed 1702) (*Idem*, p. 148).

[d] In 1666 a question arose *re* the naturalisation of the children of the 1st Earl (*Cal. S. P. Ireland*, 1666–9).

[e] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. i, p. 414.

[f] *Idem*, Stuart MSS., vol. i, p. 42.

[g] *Idem*, p. 45.

[h] Being the Earl's "onely son and child then liveing" (*Idem*, 10th Rep., pt. v, p. 135).

[i] Referred to under heading of "Army in Ireland" 1662–84 (*Idem*, Ormonde MSS., vol. ii, pp. 239, 243).

[j] In 1686 he granted to New York the celebrated Dongan charter (Justice's *Clarke and Dungan Genealogy* (Philadelphia), 1921, pp. 104, 105). He had there a house on Broadway, between Ann Street and Maiden Lane, with a garden of several acres. In Wilson's *Memorial History of New York*, vol. i, is the reproduction of a

deed of 1684, to be entitled to the whole of his late brother's estate.(a) He *m.* Mary, da. of (—). He *d. s.p.*, 14 Dec. 1715, aged 81, and was *bur.* at St. Pancras, Midx. M.I. Will dat. 31 July 1713, pr. Dec. 1718 and 15 Jan. 1722/3, in Prerog. Court [I.]. At his death the Viscountcy of Dungan of Clane [I.] and apparently the Earldom of Limerick [I.] (both of which seem, though possibly not legally, to have been previously forfeited by the attainder of 1691) became *extinct*.(b) His widow *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 18 Nov. 1720, in St. James's, Westm.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1719. 1. JAMES HAMILTON, of Tullimore, co. Down, was *cr.*, 13 May 1719, BARON CLANEBOYE, co. Down, and VISCOUNT OF THE CITY OF LIMERICK [I.]. He was *cr.*, 24 Nov. 1756, EARL OF CLANBRASSILL, co. Armagh [I.]. He *d.* 17 Mar. 1758.

II. 1758 to 1798. 2. JAMES (HAMILTON), EARL OF CLANBRASSILL [1756], VISCOUNT LIMERICK and BARON CLANEBOYE [1719], in the Peerage of Ireland, only surv. s. and h., *b.* 23 Aug. 1730; *styled* VISCOUNT LIMERICK from 1756 till he *suc.* to the peerage [I.], 17 Mar. 1758; *d. s.p.*, 6 Feb. 1798, when all his honours became *extinct*.

For fuller particulars see CLANBRASSILL, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1756; *extinct* 1798.

---

portrait of him in possession of the New York Hist. Soc. The Broadway house he gave to his nephews, Thomas, John and Walter Dongan, sons of his brother, Col. Michael Dongan, " in order that they may preserve, advance and uphold the name of Dongan " (*Idem*, p. 105). He appears to have disbursed the greater part of his estate in defence of New York against the French (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1537–1696, p. 332). He petitions in (? April) 1704 as Col. and Brig. Irish reg. in France; Deputy Gov. Tangier; 6 years Gov. of New York; he had a pension of £500 settled on him on entering English service (*Idem*, 1702–07, p. 250). This pension, which is stated in Mar. 1705/6 to have been settled on him by Charles II, is due since 1688—he has spent £10,000 against the French in America (*Idem*, pp. 424, 425). Amongst the papers of William King, Archbishop of Dublin, are some relating to the unrequited services of Lord Limerick, and letters to the Archbishop (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 2nd Rep., pp. 232, 234).

(a) He was still in 1702 endeavouring to recover this estate (*Idem*, Portland MSS., vol. viii, p. 99), and was referred to (1700–01) by the Trustees of Irish Forfeited Estates as Col. Thomas Dungan, commonly called Lord Limerick; he had not entered his claim to the estate within the time limited (*Idem*, H. of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. iv, p. 211).

(b) John Dungan, a cousin of the grantee, was named in rem. to the Earldom of Limerick in the grant thereof in 1686. It is presumed that he *d. s.p.*, before 1715. See a letter of Col. Nugent, dat. May 1716, to the titular Queen Mary, widow of James II, applying to have the title continued to him, because " my uncle the Earl of Limerick, having lost his son, and the other heirs male of his family in the King's service, settled his estate on me, and desired I should marry his niece and take his

i.e. "FitzGibbon of Limerick, co. Limerick," Viscountcy [I.] (*FitzGibbon*), *cr.* 1793. See Clare, Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1795; both dignities *extinct* 1864.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]
III. 1800.

EARLDOM [I.]
III. 1803.

1. Edmond Henry (Pery), Baron Glentworth of Mallow [I.], only s. and h. of the Rt. Rev. William Cecil Pery (Bishop of Limerick 1784–94, who was *cr.*, 2 June 1790, Baron Glentworth of Mallow [I.]), by his 1st wife, Jane, da. of John Minchin Walcott, of Croagh, was *b.* 8 Jan. 1758; admitted Trin. Coll., Dublin, 16 Apr. 1773; M.P. for the City of Limerick, 1786–94. He was a zealous supporter of the English Government.[a] He *suc.* to the peerage [I.] on the death of the Bishop of Limerick, his father, 4 July 1794, and took his seat 22 Jan. 1795; Keeper of the Signet and Privy Seal [I.], 1795–97; Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper [I.], 1797–1806;[b] P.C. [I.] 29 June 1797. He was *cr.*, 29 Dec. 1800, VISCOUNT LIMERICK OF THE CITY OF LIMERICK [I.];[c] Rep. Peer [I.] (one of the 28 originally elected) 1801–44 (Tory). He was *cr.*, 1 Jan. 1803, EARL OF LIMERICK [I.], and *cr.* a Peer of the United Kingdom,[d] 11 Aug. 1815, as BARON FOXFORD OF STACKPOLE COURT, co. Clare. F.S.A. 12 Apr. 1804.[e] He *m.*, 29 Jan. 1783, Mary Alice, only da. and h. of Henry Ormsby, of Cloghan, co. Mayo, by Mary, sister and h. of Sir Henry Hartstonge, Bart. [I.], of Bruff, co. Limerick. He *d.* in his 87th year, at Southill Park, near

---

name. He also begged the late King to continue that title in me and my heirs male, who granted his request, and your Majesty procured the same promise from your son for me, that is to say after the brother Thomas Lord Limerick's death, who is lately dead, and has also left me his heir . . . My regiment has been taken from me" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Stuart Papers, vol. iv, p. 42). G.E.C. and V.G.

[a] In Sir Jonah Barrington's *Historic Memoirs of Ireland* (vol. ii, p. 122, note) he is spoken of as "occasionally an active member [of Parl.], *always* crafty, sometimes impetuous and frequently efficient. He was prouder than he had a right to be and bore no similitude to his illustrious uncle [Edmond Sexten Pery, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, 1771 to 1785, who, in 1785, was *cr.* a peer [I.] as Viscount Pery of Newtown Pery]. . . . He had a sharp, quick, active intellect; he generally guessed right in his politics, and if he chanced to be wrong he expertly patched up the failure of his judgment by his skill and perseverance. . . . Lord Limerick took a leading part in 1799 against that Constitution which his uncle and benefactor had so nobly helped to establish."

[b] In 1822, as Clerk of the Crown and Hanaper in Ireland, he had a pension of £405 19*s.* 8*d.*

[c] For a list of the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish peerage at this time, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

[d] So that for 29 years—*i.e.*, from 1815 to his death—he sat in the House of Lords in two capacities, the Irish Rep. Peers being (unlike those of Scotland) elected for life. See note *sub* Enniskillen for some remarks on the peerage titles [U.K.] chosen by Scottish and Irish peers.

[e] "Never paid the fees"—note in the official list. V.G.

Bracknell, Berks, 7, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1844, in Limerick Cathedral.[a] Will dat. 29 July 1840, pr. 12 Feb. 1845, under £30,000. His widow *d.* 13 June 1850, aged 87, in Mansfield Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* with him. Will dat. 16 June 1848, pr. 21 Oct. 1850.

[Henry Hartstonge Pery, *styled* (from 1803) Lord Glentworth, 2nd[b] but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *b.* 26 May 1789; ed. at Winchester 1803. He *m.*, 11 May 1808, Annabella Tenison, 2nd da. and coh. of Tenison Edwards, of Old Court, co. Wicklow, by Charity, da. of John Barrington, of Queen's County. He *d. v.p.*, 7 Aug. 1834, aged 45, at Killaloe.[c] His widow, who was *b.* 1791, *d.* 17 Sep. 1868, at 79 Chester Sq., aged 77.]

[Edmond Henry Pery, *styled* (from 1834) Viscount[d] Glentworth, grandson and h. ap., being s. and h. of Henry Hartstonge Pery, *styled* Lord Glentworth, and Annabella, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 3 Mar. 1809. He *m.*, 8 Oct. 1836, Eve Maria, 2nd da. of Henry Villebois, of Marham House, Norfolk. He *d. s.p.*, ten months before his grandfather, 16 Feb. 1844, in Manchester Sq., in his 35th year. Will pr. Mar. 1844. His widow, who was *b.* 26 May 1803, in Gloucester Place, Midx., *m.*, 29 Dec. 1847, at St. John's, Paddington, Hugh Smith Baillie, of Redcastle, Ross-shire, Col. Royal Horse Guards, who *d.* 15 Aug. 1898, at Downham Market, Norfolk. She *d.* at Marham afsd., 28 Aug., and was *bur.* there, 1 Sep. 1903, in her 101st year. Will pr. over £19,000.]

IV. 1844. 2. William Tenison (Pery), Earl of Limerick, &c. [I.], also Baron Foxford of Stackpole Court, grandson and h., being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Henry Hartstonge Pery, *styled* Lord Glentworth, and Annabella, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 19 Oct. 1812, at Limerick House, in Limerick; was sometime a Magis-

---

(a) His strong Tory politics and absenteeism had rendered him so unpopular in his native city that it was with great difficulty his body was safely conveyed over the bridge to its burial, a large mob endeavouring to throw it into the river.

(b) His elder brother, Edmond Cecil Pery, *d. v.p.*, in 1793, aged 7. V.G.

(c) The *Annual Reg.* for 1834 speaks of him as "a clever but imprudent young nobleman, gifted by nature with great talents," who "fell a victim to a career of reckless indulgence," and who spent "the greatest part of his time, after he became of age, in prison."

(d) The designation of "*Viscount*" in combination with "*Glentworth*" (which is a "*Barony*") is an anomalous and improper assumption. It was, however, undoubtedly used by the grandson (and possibly by the son and other descendants) of the 1st Earl, who in his will speaks of his grandson as "commonly called Lord *Viscount* Glentworth." On this principle we ought to have an *Earl* of Mandeville and an *Earl* of Castlereagh as the eldest sons of the Duke of Manchester and the Marquess of Londonderry respectively, each of these noblemen having *an* Earldom (though not one of the name above indicated) vested in them. See vol. iv, Appendix E, for some remarks on courtesy titles.

trate and Superintendent of Agriculture in Norfolk Island, New South Wales; *styled* LORD GLENTWORTH from 16 Feb. to 7 Dec. 1844. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Apr. 1838, Susanna, da. of William SHEAFFE, Surveyor of the Excise at Mallow, in Ireland (br. of Sir Roger Hale SHEAFFE, Bart., so *cr.* 1813), by Mary, da. of (—) WRIGHT. She, who was *b.* 27 Dec. 1802, *d.* 21 Aug. 1841, aged 38. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 Apr. 1842, in Norfolk Island, Margaret Jane, da. of Nicholas HORSLEY, of Durham, Capt. 96th Foot. In Feb. 1863 she was judicially separated from him by decree of the Court of Divorce. He *d.* of bronchitis, 5 Jan. 1866, aged 53, at Norwood, Surrey, and was *bur.* in Limerick Cathedral. His widow *d.* 25 Nov. 1875, aged 47, at 55 Upper Brook Str.

V. 1866. 3. WILLIAM HALE JOHN CHARLES (PERY), EARL OF LIMERICK, &c. [I.], also BARON FOXFORD OF STACKPOLE COURT, s. and h., being only child by the 1st wife; *b.* 17 Jan. 1840, in Norfolk Island; *styled* LORD GLENTWORTH 1844–66; sometime, 1858–62, Ensign in the Rifle Brigade; a Lord in Waiting, 1886–89; Militia A.D.C. to the Queen, 1887 till his death; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1889–92, and 1895–96; P.C. 29 Jan. 1889; Conservative "Whip" in the House of Lords; K.P. 18 Mar. 1892. He *m.*, 1stly, 28 Aug. 1862, his cousin, Caroline Maria, da. of the Rev. Henry GRAY, Vicar of Almondsbury, co. Gloucester (s. of Robert GRAY, Bishop of Bristol), by Emilie Caroline, sister of the 2nd EARL OF LIMERICK [I.], and da. of Henry Hartstonge PERY, *styled* LORD GLENTWORTH, abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 5 Oct. 1837, *d.* 24 Jan. 1877, at 36 Queen's Gate Terrace, South Kensington. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Oct. 1877, Isabella, da. of the Chevalier James DE COLQUHOUN. He *d.* at his seat, Tewin Water, in Digswell, Herts, 8 Aug. 1896, aged 56, and was *bur.* at Digswell.[a] Will pr. at £28,965 gross, and £3,975 net. His widow *m.*, 22 Feb. 1898, at the Rom. Cath. Church of the Annunciation, Marylebone, Major Sir Edmund Halbert ELLIOT, M.V.O., sometime in the R.A. She *d.* 10 Nov. 1927, at 40 Queen's Gate Gardens, as the result of an accident, aged 77.

VI. 1896. 4. WILLIAM HENRY EDMOND DE VERE SHEAFFE (PERY), EARL OF LIMERICK [1803], VISCOUNT LIMERICK [1800], and BARON GLENTWORTH OF MALLOW [1790], in the Peerage of Ireland, also BARON FOXFORD OF STACKPOLE COURT [U.K. 1815], *styled* LORD GLENTWORTH 1866–96; s. and h. ap., being only son by 1st wife, *b.* 16 Sep. 1863; ed. at Eton 1877–81; Lieut. Rifle Brigade, 1884–90; sometime Capt. and Hon. Major Roy. Munster Fusiliers. A Conservative. He *m.*, 23 July 1890, at St. Mary's, Cadogan Str., Pimlico, May Imelda Josephine, C.B.E., da. of Joseph Burke IRWIN, of the Priory, co. Limerick.

[EDMOND WILLIAM CLAUDE GERARD DE VERE PERY, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 14 Oct. 1894, at Celbridge, in Ireland, *styled* LORD GLENTWORTH. He

---

[a] There is a caricature of him by "Ape" in *Vanity Fair*, 1885.

served in the Great War, 1914–18, as Capt. R.A.F. and Lieut. Warwick Yeo. He *d. v.p.*, being killed in action, 18 May 1918.[a])]

Family Estates.—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,083 acres in co. Limerick, 1,550 in co. Clare, and 76 in co. Cork. Total, 5,709 acres, worth £14,986 a year, inclusive of the rental of nearly 3,000 acres let on long leases and returned in the lessees' names. *Note.*—The ground rents of the City of Limerick were sold in 1907 for £109,000. *Principal Residence.*—Dromore Castle, near Pallaskenry, co. Limerick.

See "Gough of Goojerat in the Punjaub and of the City of Limerick," Viscountcy (*Gough*), *cr.* 1849.

LIMINGTON see LYMINGTON

LINCHLADE

See "Corbet of Linchlade, co. Buckingham," Viscountcy (*Corbet*, born *Monson*), *cr.* for life 1679; *extinct* 1682.

LINCOLN

EARLDOM.

I. *circa* 1139. 1. William d'Aubigny, s. and h. of William d'Aubigny,[b] by Maud, da. of Roger le Bigod, was *cr.*, *circa* 1139, EARL OF LINCOLN,[c] probably in consequence of his marriage in 1138 with Queen Adeliz, widow of Henry I. As William, Earl of Lincoln, he confirmed to Reading Abbey the manor of Easton, Herts, which Queen Adeliz his wife had granted, and a rent from Stanton Harcourt.[d] In a charter, issued before Sep. 1139, Stephen committed to William, Earl of Lincoln, certain lands of the see of Lincoln which were in his hand by the forfeiture of Bishop Alexander.[e] William, Earl of Lincoln, attested, probably in 1140, a charter by which Stephen gave Hereford (county, borough and castle)

---

[a] Edmund Colquhoun Pery, half-brother of the 4th Earl, also served in the Great War, as Brigade Major R.H.A; D.S.O., Despatches. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

[b] This William made a grant for the souls of Roger his father and Amice his mother, Maud his wife and Nele his brother (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 142—Thetford).

[c] See J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 324, 325.

[d] *B.M. Royal, &c., Charters*, no. 14, a facsimile of Add. Charter 19586. This William had no lands in co. Lincoln.

[e] *Ancient Charters* (Pipe Roll Soc., vol. x), no. 23. From the date the William addressed must be William d'Aubigny.

to Robert, Earl of Leicester.[a] William, Earl of Lincoln, addressing all his barons and men of the honour of Arundel, confirmed to the priory of Lewes a gift by Alan de Dunstanville.[b] William de Roumare's strong claim to the Earldom of Lincoln was recognised by Stephen *circa* 1141, at about which time William d'Aubigny witnessed a charter as Earl of Sussex. See further *sub* ARUNDEL.

II. *circa* 1141. 1. WILLIAM DE ROUMARE, Seigneur of Roumare (near Rouen), s. of Roger FITZGEROLD,[c] by Lucy, "the Countess,"[d] was *b. circa* 1096. In 1118 he held Neufmarché, of which he was Castellan, for Henry I during a rebellion in which he was one of the few Norman barons on the King's side.[e] He fought for the King in the battle of Brémule in 1119,[f] and in Nov. 1120 was to have sailed in the White Ship with Prince William, but did not embark, and so saved his life.[g] Shortly afterwards he quarrelled

---

[a] H. W. C. Davis in *Essays presented to R. Lane Poole*, pp. 172–176. The date may be later and the Earl of Lincoln possibly William de Roumare.

[b] Lewes Cart., Vesp., F xv, f. 126 d. The charter following is one by William, Earl of Arundel, confirming a similar gift by Walter de Dunstanville. *Cf.* Round, *op. cit.*, p. 325.

[c] He and Lucy his wife gave the church of Asgarby to the canons of Lincoln (*Giraldus Cambrensis*—Rolls Ser.—vol. vii, p. 159). His obit was kept at Lincoln on 15 July (*Idem*). He witnessed an undated charter of his brother Robert to Le Bec (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 376), which charter is confirmed by an undated charter of Robert's nephew William de Roumare, who calls Robert his predecessor (*Idem*, no. 377). Robert had Corfe and other estates in 1086, and was living in 1096 (Davis, *Regesta*, I, nos. 377, 397). Roger and Robert were sons of Gerold "Miles Christi," who with consent of Robert his son and heir gave to the nuns of St. Amand, Rouen, the church of Roumare for the soul of his wife Aubreye, who *d.* 21 May. Among the witnesses are Radulfus frater Geroudi and Osbertus de Novoforo (Neufmarché), who also attest another grant by the same Gerold to St. Amand in the presence of William, King of the English (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 87, dated by him before Aug. 1067; *Idem*, no. 88, dated by him 1067). Gerold the Seneschal witnessed charters in 1055, 1063, and 1066 (*Idem*, nos. 1167, 1171, 73), and *circa* 1064 Duke William established Gerold "dapifer" as Castellan of Neufmarché (Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. ii, p. 113). Gerold de Neufmarché is witness to a charter of William I dated Apr. 1067 (Davis, *Regesta*, I, no. 6a). The appearance of Osbern de Neufmarché as witness to the two charters of Gerold "Miles Christi" mentioned above, when taken in conjunction with the fact that his descendants were Castellans of Neufmarché, establishes the identity of the two Gerolds.

[d] For Lucy's parentage see Appendix J in this volume.

[e] Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. iv, p. 322.

[f] *Idem*, p. 357.

[g] Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. iv, pp. 412, 485, says that William in his youth had been very licentious, but, being struck down by illness, repented, and feared to sail with the dissolute company in the White Ship.

violently with the King about his mother's inheritance,[a] and, crossing to Normandy, vented his wrath on the country around his castle of Neufmarché. He also joined in the rebellion of 1122 led by the Count of Meulan and others, and opposed the King until the latter, in about 1127, restored a large part of what he claimed.[b] Thereafter he became a favourite companion of the King. He attested a charter granted by Henry I to Le Bec in 1131,[c] and his name appears as a witness to the renewed charter to the leper hospital at Chartres in 1135.[d] He had placed monks in the church of S. Pierre at Neufmarché, and in 1132 gave the control of them to St. Evroult.[e] On the King's death in 1135 he was one of those charged with the defence of the frontier of Normandy,[f] and later took part in the administration of the Duchy, where he mostly resided, being made Justiciar there by Stephen.[g] He appears to have been made an Earl by Stephen, with the title of EARL OF CAMBRIDGE, though he had no land in that county.[h] The grant of the Earldom of Lincoln to William d'Aubigny by Stephen appears to have caused great offence to William de Roumare and his half-brother, the Earl of Chester, who, through their mother, held a great position in Lincolnshire. Although Stephen had recently bestowed favours on them, they, shortly after Stephen left Lincoln, seized the castle of Lincoln in Dec. 1140 by stratagem, and

---

[a] Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. iv, p. 442. On the death of Richard, Earl of Chester, who was drowned in the White Ship, William's stepfather, Ranulph Meschin, Richard's heir, was acknowledged by Henry I as Earl of Chester, but had to surrender his lordship of Carlisle and his right in the estates of Lucy his wife, the King apparently taking these into his own possession, though allowing part (possibly for life only) to Lucy. This injustice was naturally resented by William as Lucy's heir, but on urging his claims the King dismissed him with insults.

[b] *Idem*, pp. 442, 484. William claimed Corfe also, with other estates of his uncle Robert FitzGerold, but it is doubtful how far he obtained them. He had, however, estates in Hants, Dorset, Wilts and Somerset, apart from his share in Lucy's Lincolnshire inheritance. Cleeve in Somerset had belonged to Robert FitzGerold (Round, *Cal. Docs. France*, no. 376).

[c] *Idem*, no. 373.

[d] Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, pp. 106, 107.

[e] Duchy of Lancs, Ancient Deeds, L.S. 22. *Cf.* Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. v, Appendix 207. *Circa* 1135 he gave Robert, *nepos* of the Countess [Lucy], the land of Ives and Colswein, Robert's uncles, to hold by service of ¼ knight's fee; this he did for the soul of his mother [Lucy] and in reward for the service Robert had rendered to her (Duchy of Lancs, Ancient Deeds, L 38). This was confirmed by William de Roumare the grandson to Robert son of Robert (*Idem*, L.S. 23).

[f] Ord., ed. Le Prévost, vol. v, p. 52.

[g] Haskins, *op. cit.*, p. 91. A Jumièges document of Dec. 1138 describes him as "justiciam regis in Normannia conservante" (*Idem*, p. 92). About this time at Rouen he witnessed a charter of Stephen for the abbey of Beaubec (D. Gurney, *Record of the House of Gournay*, vol. i, p. 108).

[h] Round, *Feudal England*, p. 187, who remarks: "It is most tempting, if rash, to suggest that the reason why the Earl of Lincoln was at first Earl of Cambridge is

held it against him when he hurried back at Christmas to reclaim it.[a] Finding it difficult to defend themselves, the Earl of Chester made his escape from the castle and sought help from Robert, Earl of Gloucester, and on 2 Feb. 1140/1 their combined forces overcame and captured the King. On his release Stephen appears to have been reconciled to William de Roumare and to have *cr.* him, *circa* 1141, EARL OF LINCOLN.[b] William witnessed a writ of Geoffrey, Duke of Normandy, at Rouen,[c] and a charter of the same there, 11 Oct. 1147.[d] In the spring of 1152/3 he was acting for his half-brother, the Earl of Chester, in negotiating with Henry of Anjou (afterwards Henry II) a heavy price for the Earl of Chester's support.[e] About this time he went on pilgrimage to Santiago.[f] He is said to have built the castle of Bolingbroke.[g] He *m.* Hawise,[h] sister of Baldwin (DE REVIERS), 1ST EARL OF DEVON, and da. of Richard DE REVIERS, who as *Hadewisa comitissa* attested a charter of his in which he is called William *Consul* of Lincoln.[i] He is said to have become a monk at Revesby. He *d.* before 1161.[j] His

---

that the Earl of Arundel (Sussex) was at first Earl of Lincoln, and thus kept him out of that title."

[a] Will. of Malmesbury (*Hist. Novellæ*, Rolls Ser., vol. ii, p. 569), who gives no reason for their conduct. Orderic (vol. v, p. 125) describes the stratagem thus. The two earls sent their wives to the castle, as if to pay a friendly visit to the wife of the custodian, choosing a time when most of the defenders were away. After a time the Earl of Chester, unarmed, with two or three companions, also went to the castle as though to escort the ladies home. They were admitted without suspicion, but immediately seized the arms they found and overcame the guards. Then William de Roumare, with an armed company, entered and made their possession secure. The townsmen sent word to Stephen, and offered help to retake the castle.

[b] See note "h" on previous page. About 1142 Stephen gave to William, Earl of Lincoln, and his heirs the manor of Kirton in Lindsey and the castle of Gainsborough and the bridge over the Trent there, to hold with the same customs as any earl in England had with his castles (Add. MS. 5485, f. 86; *Duchy of Lancs. Great Coucher*, vol. ii, f. 445). Kirton appears to have been lost, for in the next reign it was held by the Count of Flanders (*Pipe Roll*, 2 Hen. II).

[c] F. Lot, *St. Wandrille*, pp. 118, 119, who dates it 1145–1150.

[d] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 1405.

[e] See vol. iv of this work, Appendix I. In 1153 he released to St. Ouen's, Rouen, the rent of a hawk yearly due to him and the daily allowance of half a *sextarius* of wine and two loaves, due to him whenever he was staying in Rouen (Pommeraye, *St. Ouen de Rouen*, p. 428).

[f] Ormerod, *Cheshire*, vol. i, p. 25; he had returned on 15 Sep.

[g] About 1135 he notified that his men of Bolingbroke had enclosed his wood there for love of him, but this service must not be regarded as a precedent (Stenton, *Danelaw Docs.*, p. 364).

[h] Orderic (vol. iv, p. 484) calls her Maud.

[i] Stenton, *op. cit.*, p. 356.

[j] When Richard de Canvill was in charge of the estates (*Pipe Roll*, 7 Hen. II, p. 16). He may have been dead in 1158/9, when the sheriff of Hants accounts for the *donum* of the knight of William de Romara (*Idem*, 5 Hen. II, p. 47); but possibly

widow in 1161 accounted to the Sheriff for 10 marks in Somerset.[a] She, as *Hadewysia comitissa de Rumara*, gave lands at Bure and Chewton to Christchurch Priory, Hants, being part of her marriage gift from her brother Earl Baldwin, for the souls of her husband William Earl of Romara, and her son William and others.[b] She gave the church of Feltham, near Staines, to the hospital of St. Giles-in-the-Fields.[c]

[William de Roumare, called *Helie*,[d] s. and h. He joined with his parents in the foundation of Revesby. As *Willelmus puer, filius comitis*, he attested one of his father's charters.[e] He made a grant *circa* 1150, using an equestrian seal,[f] and was a benefactor to Bardney.[g] After his death his father made a grant to Crowland "for the absolution of the soul of William my son, whose household had laid violent hands on the abbot himself in time of war," so that the son William came under censure.[h] He *m.* Agnes, 4th da. of Stephen, Count of Aumale.[i] He *d. v.p.*, in 1151,[j] and is said to have been *bur.* at Revesby. His widow *m.* Piers de Brus.[k]]

---

this entry refers to fees which came to William the grandson from Hawise. His obit was kept on 31 May at St. Evroult (*H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 487 d) as founder of the priory of Neufmarché. In 1142 or 1143, as William de Roumare, Earl of Lincoln, in conjunction with Hawise his wife and William his son, he founded the Cistercian abbey of Revesby (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 454; Harl. MS. 807, f. 105—seal, Semée of crosses with 7 mascles). His equestrian seal, with the legend + SIGILLUM WILLELMI DE ROUMARA COMITIS LINCOLIE, is described in Stenton, *op. cit.*, p. 372. Dugdale, vol. v, p. 733, cites inscriptions on the tombs at Revesby from Tib., E viii, f. 208 (now missing from the MS.). The accompanying pedigree in Dugdale is erroneous, and the inscriptions, which are all of one type, cannot be trusted. William was also a benefactor to Kirkstead, the Templars and other religious houses (Kirkstead—Stenton, *Danelaw Docs.*, p. 126; Templars—*Duchy of Lancs. Great Coucher*, vol. ii, f. 237, nos. 22, 30; *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 75; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1317–21, p. 315; Bardney—*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 252; Canons of Lincoln—*Giraldus Camb.*, Rolls Ser., vol. vii, p. 161; Spalding—Add. MS. 35296, f. 9; Harl. MS. 742, f. 94 d; Newhouse—Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 865).

[a] *Pipe Roll*, 7 Hen. II, p. 50.

[b] See note *sub* Devon.

[c] Paston, *Hist. of St. Giles's*, p. 6, note.

[d] By Orderic, vol. iv, p. 485: "filium . . . speciosum nomine Guillelmum Heliam."

[e] Stenton, *op. cit.*, pp. 364, 365. [f] *Idem.*

[g] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 252.

[h] Stenton, *op. cit.*, p. 375.

[i] *Chron. de Melsa* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 101. By her he had two sons, William, his successor, and Robert (Stenton, *op. cit.*, pp. 372, 373, 377; *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 186).

[j] Stapleton, *Norm. Exch.*, vol. ii, p. clvii. The rubric 1152 in Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle, vol. i, p. 264) is probably a year late. The entry in the St. Evroult obituary, 12 Sep. Will. de Romara (*H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 488 J), probably refers to him.

[k] Bowles, *Lacock Abbey*, p. 77 (from T. Stapleton).

III. 1160-61 ? 2. WILLIAM (DE ROUMARE), EARL OF LINCOLN, grandson and h., being son of William DE ROUMARE and Agnes, both abovementioned. He was a minor at his father's death, and appears to have been still so in 1165.[a] He was brought up at the court of Henry II.[b] He participated in a grant to Spalding in his grandfather's lifetime.[c] He appears to have been of age in 1166, when his knights' fees were returned as 46 in co. Lincoln and 21½ in Hants.[d] In 1172 the service in Normandy due from him was 14 knights at Neufmarché, and if the Duke ordered him elsewhere he was to go accompanied by 3 or 4 knights ; in 1184 the service was of 12 knights,[e] in which year he was Castellan of Neufmarché.[f] In Apr. 1172 William confirmed his grandfather's foundation of Revesby ;[g] he also confirmed a number of his grandfather's gifts, and was a benefactor to Spalding, Kirkstead and Desham.[h] After the King's death he founded the abbey of Cleeve in Somerset as an offshoot of Revesby.[i] He was quit of scutage for Richard I's ransom in 1194 as having been with the army in Normandy.[j] He does not appear to have been *styled* Earl of Lincoln, but in the time of Richard I is *styled* EARL WILLIAM DE ROMARA.[k] He *m.*, 1stly, Alice, whose parentage is unknown.[l] He *m.*, 2ndly, Philippe, da. of Jean I, COUNT OF ALENÇON, by Beatrice, da. of Helie D'ANJOU, COUNT OF MAINE, and Philippe DE PERCHE.[m] He *d. s.p.*, about 1198,[n] and is said to have been *bur.* at Revesby. His widow *m.*, 2ndly, William MALET, of Graville,

---

[a] *Pipe Roll*, 11 Hen. II, pp. 37, 38.

[b] Foundation charter of Cleeve (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 731).

[c] Harl. MS. 742, *m.* 257.

[d] *Red Book*, p. 376 ; Farrer, *Honors and Knights' Fees*, vol. ii, p. 155. A similar return was made in 1168 ; *Liber Niger*, p. 263.

[e] *Red Book*, p. 628 ; Delisle, *Rec. des Actes de Hen. II*, Intro., p. 333 ; *H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 694 J.

[f] Stapleton, *Norm. Exch.*, vol. i, p. 113.

[g] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 731.

[h] Add. MS. 35296, f. 329 ; *Duchy of Lancs. Great Coucher*, vol. ii, f. 234 d, no. 12.

[i] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 731.

[j] *Pipe Roll*, 6 Ric. I, pp. 119, 258.

[k] In 1192 Earl William de Romara paid 10 marks that his men of Spalding should be free of a tallage unjustly made there (*Pipe Roll*, 4 Ric. I, p. 244). As Earl also he attested a charter by John as Count of Mortain to Rouen (Stapleton, *Norman Exch.*, vol. ii, p. clix).

[l] She is mentioned in a charter to Spalding (Harl. MS. 742, f. 278 d).

[m] *Neustria Pia*, p. 864 ; Anselme, vol. iii, p. 293. Philippe is named as his wife in a charter confirming the church of Alkborough to Spalding as given by his grandfather William the Earl (Add. MS. 35296, f. 371 ; Harl. MS. 742, f. 280 d), in the above cited foundation charter of Cleeve, and in William's charter to Kirkstead (Vesp., E xviii, f. 19).

[n] *R. Curia Regis* (Palgrave), vol. i, p. 214.

by whom she had a son Robert. She *m.*, 3rdly, before Oct. 1215, William DE PREAUX, who *d.* in 1223.[a]

EARLDOM. IV. *circa* 1147–48.

1. GILBERT DE GANT or GAUNT, s. and h. of Walter DE GANT,[b] by Maud, da. of Stephen, COUNT OF BRITTANY,[c] was *b. circa* 1120, at Bridlington, and *bap.* there. He fought on the side of Stephen at the battle of Lincoln in Feb. 1140/1, and was there taken prisoner by Ranulph II, Earl of Chester, who compelled him to marry his niece. In 1147 he claimed the honour of Pontefract against Henry de Lacy, and in the fighting which ensued the priory of Pontefract was burnt down, and Gilbert was excommunicated.[d] Although William de Roumare had been *cr.* Earl of Lincoln *circa* 1141, and presumably was still in enjoyment of that earldom, Gilbert was *cr.* by Stephen EARL OF LINCOLN *circa* 1147–48, and in about 1148, as Earl of Lincoln, founded Rufford Abbey, Notts.[e] He *m.* Rohese, sister of Gilbert and Roger, EARLS OF HERTFORD, and da. of

---

[a] Leaving a widow Mary. *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 597.

[b] This Walter was a son of Gilbert de Gant, by Alice (sometimes called Emma : Vesp., E xx, ff. 64 d, 65), da. of Hugh, Count of Montfort (sur Risle), and eventually heir of her brother. He founded the priory of Bridlington *circa* 1114 (W. T. Lancaster, *Chartul. of Bridlington*, p. 12 ; Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, p. 432, &c.), and was a member of Henry I's Council in 1121 or 1122 and Sep. 1131 (*Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 428, 266). He was at Stephen's Easter court, 1136 (*Idem*, p. 264), and was at the battle of the Standard, 1138 (Richard of Hexham, *Mem. Steph.*—Rolls Ser.—pp. 159, 182). He *d.* in 1139, having taken the habit at Bardney (*Idem*, p. 178 ; Sim. of Durham, vol. ii, p. 301). He bequeathed to Bridlington a reliquary sent to him from Jerusalem by Baldwin, his sister's husband (*sororius*) (Farrer, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, p. 429). In addition to Gilbert his son and successor, he had sons Robert (father of Gilbert, *titular* Earl of Lincoln ; see *post*), Baldwin and Geoffrey. Gilbert, father of Walter, is said to have been 2nd son of Ralph de Gant, lord of Alost *circa* 1038–56 (A. Duchesne, *Maison de Gand*, p. 111). He was one of those in charge of York in 1068, and was taken prisoner there by the Danes in 1069 (A. S. Ellis, *Yorks Arch. Journal*, vol. iv, p. 230). He was a tenant-in-chief and one of the largest landholders in Lincolnshire in 1086, Folkingham being the head of his barony ; he had a messuage in the city of Lincoln, and *suc.* Ulf Fenisc in Lincs, Notts, co. Derby, Hunts and co. Cambridge (Stenton, *Lincs Domesday*, p. xxxvii), and he had also considerable estates in Yorks and lands in other counties ; he held the Constableship at one time (*Geoff. de Mand.*, p. 327). Gilbert *d. circa* 1095, and was *bur.* at Bardney. Of his sons, Hugh succeeded to his mother's estates in Normandy and took Montfort as his surname (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, p. 120), and Robert became Chancellor to King Stephen and dean of York (*Idem*, p. 492). While Chancellor he confirmed a Bardney gift made by his father Gilbert in presence of " Gilbert the Earl my nephew " (Vesp., E xx, f. 66). Robert *d. circa* 1153 (Ped. in Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. i, p. 631, vol. v, p. 491 ; Vesp., E xx, f. 54 d). Gilbert had other sons Henry and Ralph, and a *nepos* Egbert (*Idem*, f. 64 d).

[c] *Chartul. of Bridlington*, p. 249. With her he had Swaledale.

[d] *Pontefract Chartul.*, p. 520.

[e] He was also a benefactor to Rievaulx, from which the monks of Rufford

Richard FitzGilbert of Clare,[a] by Adeliz, da. of Ranulph I, Earl of Chester, and Lucy his wife. He *d. s.p.m.*, in 1156,[b] desiring to be *bur.* at Bridlington Priory, where he had been baptised and brought up from childhood.[c] His widow *m.* Robert, Sewer of William de Percy.[d]

Alice de Gant, da. and h.[e] She *m.* Simon de St. Liz III, Earl of Northampton and Earl of Huntingdon.[f] She and Simon, singly or together, confirmed the gifts of her ancestors to various monasteries—Bardney,[g] Bridlington,[h] Kirkstead,[i] Rievaulx,[j] and Rufford.[k] He *d. s.p.s.*, June 1184. See Huntingdon. She *d. s.p.s.*, in 1185, having given the mills of Folkingham to Sempringham Priory in order that she might be *bur.* there,[l] but appears to have been *bur.* at Bridlington.

---

came (Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, pp. 470, 471); Thornton (*Idem*, p. 429); Bridlington (*Idem*, pp. 449 *et seq.*); Bardney (Chartulary, Vesp., E xx, f. 65 d, 67, 67 d); Kirkstead (Vesp., E xviii, f. 99); Sempringham (*Gen.*, N.S., vol. xv, p. 223). He also gave the monks of Biham a better site for their abbey at Vaudey in Edenham (Lansd. MS. 207 E, f. 284 d).

[a] As Rohese the countess, sister of Roger, Earl of Clare, she confirmed the gifts of Gilbert her lord to Rufford (Harl. MS. 1063, f. 7). The said Roger was a witness.

[b] Duchesne, *Chron. Normann.*, p. 992.

[c] Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, p. 429: "Should God ever touch my heart by His grace and give me the opportunity to leave the vanity of the world and serve Him in poverty, I will take the religious habit in that house and there complete my days." Geoffrey his brother was a witness.

[d] *Pipe Roll*, 9 Hen. II (Pipe Roll Soc.), p. 68. Robert is described as son of Robert son of Fulk. As Rohese wife of Earl Gilbert she notified to Robert, Bishop of Lincoln (1148–67), that after the death of her lord she confirmed land in Scampston to Ralph son of Gilbert, who gave it to Kirkstead (Vesp., E xviii, f. 99 d); and as R. the countess widow of Earl Gilbert she confirmed to Bardney a gift made by her husband (Vesp., E xx, f. 75 d). Two of her seals are engraved in Nichols' *Top. and Gen.*, vol. i, pp. 318, 319: + SIGILLUM ROHAIS UXORIS GILLEBERTI DE GANT (while Gilbert was living). + SIGILLUM ROHESIE COMITISSE LINCOLNIE (after her marriage to Robert *dapifer*).

[e] Some pedigrees give another daughter, Gunnor, who *d.* unm.

[f] Simon son of Simon the Earl, since he lacked land, received Gilbert's daughter with his honour (R. de Torigni, p. 189).

[g] Vesp., E xx, ff. 63, 73; one of these was made after the death of the Countess Rohese.

[h] Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, p. 437. In the same volume (p. 461) is a confirmation by *Aeliz comitissa filia Gilleberti comitis* to Geoffrey de Nevill.

[i] Vesp., E xviii, f. 99 d.

[j] *Chartul.* (Surtees Soc.), pp. 48, 114–116.

[k] Harl. MS. 1063, ff. 2 d, 8 d.

[l] *Gen.*, N.S., vol. xv, p. 161; *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 50. A document cited by Dugdale (*Mon.*, vol. v, p. 491) says she was *bur.* at Bridlington.

GILBERT DE GANT, s. and h. of Robert DE GANT,[a] by his 2nd wife, Gunnor, sister and coh. of Ralph D'AUBIGNY,[b] was under age at his father's death in 1191, and was given in ward to William de Stutevill.[c] He came of age about 1201, from which time he appears frequently in the courts as plaintiff or defendant.[d] He had acquittance of the 3rd scutage in 1202, having served personally with his knights.[e] For the souls of his father Robert and his mother Gunnor he confirmed to Rufford the land which Earl Gilbert had given them in Barton.[f] He was serving with the King in Ireland in 1210,[g] but later took part with the Barons, being one of the confederates in 1215,[h] and joining Louis of France in his attempt on England in 1216. The sword of the county of Lincoln was given to him by Louis, and consequently

---

[a] This Robert was a brother of Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln. As Robert, son of Walter de Gant, he confirmed grants which his father and his brother Gilbert had made to Bridlington (*Chartul.*, p. 211), and gave land in Rudston to this house for the souls of Alice his wife and Avice his daughter (*Idem*, p. 191). He was also a benefactor to Rufford (Harl. MS. 1063, f. 8), and to Bardney, as brother of Earl Gilbert (Vesp., E xx, f. 69), and as heir of Gilbert de Gant his grandfather and Alice his wife, Walter his father, and Earl Gilbert his brother (*Idem*, f. 56). Robert *m.*, 1stly, Alice, widow of Richard de Curcy, Curci or Curcon, and da. and h. (or coh.) of William Paynel of Drax (*Pipe Roll*, 3 and 4 Ric. I—Pipe Roll Soc.—p. 221; *R. Curia Regis*, vol. i, p. 431). He, with Alice Painel his wife, made a grant to Holy Trinity, York, 1152–67 (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, p. 443), and with Alice his wife notified a grant to Bardney to Robert Bishop of Lincoln, 1148–67 (Vesp., E xx, f. 72). Hugh de Gant was a witness. In 1166 Robert de Gant had 12½ fees in Yorks, including 4½ fees of Matthew de Curci (*Red Book*, p. 433). For Alice's pedigree see Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. iii, p. 470. Robert *d.* in 1191 (*Pipe Roll*, 3 and 4 Ric. I—Pipe Roll Soc.—pp. 11, 234, 240). Robert and Alice had a daughter Alice or Avice, heir of her mother, who *m.* Robert FitzHarding, and her husband and son Maurice took the name of Gant. See *Pipe Roll*, 28 Hen. II (Pipe Roll Soc.), p. 113; 3 and 4 Ric. I, p. 221; *R. de Oblatis*, &c., p. 61; *R. Curia Regis*, vol. iii, p. 255, &c.

[b] Gunnor *m.*, 2ndly, Nicholas de Stutevill (*R. Curia Regis*, vol. i, p. 288; W. Brown, *Feet of Fines Yorks*, Divers Cos., no. 51 of Ric. I).

[c] William de Stutevill confirmed to Bardney the gift of churches made by Gilbert de Gant before he acquired the county of Lincoln, while the heir to his barony, *viz.* Gilbert son of Robert de Gant, was in William's charge by grant of King Richard (Vesp., E xx, f. 72).

[d] Massingberd, *Lincs Fines*, vol. i, pp. 17, 61, &c.; *Abbrev. Plac.*, p. 48; *R. de Oblatis*, p. 278, &c.

[e] Farrer, *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. ii, p. 436.

[f] Stenton, *Danelaw Docs.*, p. 262. In another confirmation to Bardney he recites his pedigree—Gilbert his great-grandfather and Alice de Montfort his wife, Walter his grandfather, Earl Gilbert his uncle, and Robert his father (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. i, p. 630).

[g] *R. de Liberate*, p. 217, &c.

[h] Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 585. Gilbert de Gant attested a charter of King John 20 June 1215 (*R. Chartarum*, p. 210).

he was called Earl of Lincoln. He took possession of the city and made the county tributary, but failed to capture the castle. He fled at John's approach, but later renewed the siege, and was taken prisoner at the battle of "Lincoln Fair," 20 May 1217, when the Earl Marshal routed the besiegers.(a) He was pardoned,(b) and obtained his lands, but the rest of his life is obscure. He was serving the King in Wales in 1224,(c) and in 1230 seems to have accompanied him overseas.(d) In 1240 he confirmed to the monks of Bardney free passage across the Humber at Barton.(e) The name of his wife is unknown. He *d.* shortly before 22 Jan. 1241/2.(f)

EARLDOM.

V. 1217 to 1232.

1. RANULPH "DE BLUNDEVILLE," EARL OF CHESTER, was *cr.*, 23 May 1217, EARL OF LINCOLN, immediately after the battle of Lincoln, in which he played a leading part.(g) He resigned the Earldom of Lincoln, *circa* 1230–31,(h) to his sister Hawise, widow of Robert de Quincy, to whose son-in-law, John de Lacy, it was confirmed 22 Nov. 1232. Ranulph *d. s.p.*, shortly before 27 Oct. 1232.(i) See fuller particulars *sub* CHESTER.

VI. 1232 (Oct. to Nov.).

1. HAWISE DE QUINCY, widow of Robert DE QUINCY, was 4th and yst. sister of Ranulph, EARL OF CHESTER AND LINCOLN, and received from Ranulph *circa* 1230–31 a charter purporting to convey to her the Earldom of Lincoln in the words *Comitatum Lincolniae scilicet quantum*

(a) Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, pp. 663, 665 ; vol. iii, pp. 17, 22.

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, p. 99.

(c) *Idem*, p. 458.

(d) *Idem*, 1225–32, p. 357.

(e) *Lincs Fines*, vol. i, p. 334.

(f) He had a daughter, Gunnor, who *m.* Ralph de Socheville (Vesp., E xx, f. 70 ; *Lincs Fines*, vol. i, p. 300 ; vol. ii, p. 1). Gilbert's 2nd but first surv. son, Gilbert, was sum. to Parl. in 1264, and his grandson Gilbert was sum. to the model Parl. of 1295. See GAUNT.

(g) On the same day the sheriff was ordered to pay the third penny of the county due to him as heir of his father R. (*R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 308). As Ranulph was the son of Hugh, Earl of Chester, either the word "father" or the "R." is a mistake. His right seems to have been questioned (*Idem*, pp. 351, 355), and in Oct. 1220 an enquiry was ordered. Ranulph may have considered himself heir to William de Roumare's Earldom of Lincoln, being heir to his lands in the county. Further, the belief that his great-grandmother Lucy the Countess had been Countess of Lincoln may have obtained ground already, being associated with the lordship of Bolingbroke.

(h) Ranulph received the 3rd penny of the pleas of co. Lincoln to Mich. 1230 (*Pipe Roll*, 14 Hen. III, p. 292).

(i) *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 230.

ad me pertinuit ut inde comitissa existat.[a] Without confirmation from the Crown, this grant cannot be deemed to have been effective in creating her Countess of Lincoln, but on 27 Oct. 1232, shortly after Ranulph's death, the King granted the 3rd penny of the county of Lincoln to Hawise,[b] in consequence of which grant she may be held to have become COUNTESS OF LINCOLN.[c] A few weeks later at her request the King, 22 Nov. 1232, granted the Earldom of Lincoln to her son-in-law, John de Lacy. See below. On the preliminary division of the lands of the honour of Chester in Nov. 1232, Hawise received the castle and manor of Bolingbroke, with the late Earl's lands in Lindsey and Holland.[d] She *m.* Robert, s. and h. ap. of Saher (DE QUINCY), EARL OF WINCHESTER.[e] He *d.* in London, in 1217.[f] She was living 6 June 1241,[g] but dead before 3 Mar. 1242/3.[h]

EARLDOM. VII. 1232.

1. JOHN DE LACY, s. and h. of Roger DE LACY,[i] by Maud DE CLARE, was *b. circa* 1192. He obtained livery of his inheritance in July 1213, when he is described as Constable of Chester.[j] In 1213–14 he was with the

---

[a] Cotton Charter XXIV, 6; with equestrian seal copied in Ormerod, vol. i, p. 41.

[b] "Rex commisit Hawisie de Quency que fuit soror Rannulfi comitis Cestrie id quod idem comes recipere consuevit de comitatu Lincolnie nomine comitis. Et mandatum est vicecomiti Lincolnie quod eidem Hawisie inde plenam saisinam habere faciat" (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225–32, p. 508).

[c] In 1231–32 a quitclaim of land was made to her as Countess of Lincoln (35th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 10, no. 89a). The seal of Hawise (engraved in *Topog. and Gen.*, vol. i, p. 320) bears the figure of a stag, with the legend + SIGILLUM HAWISIE DE QUINCI COMITISSE LINCOLNIE. She is sometimes called Hawise of Chester (*e.g.* 20 Apr. 1230, *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1225–32, p. 357). For some examples of the grant of the 3rd penny of the county pleas to women of comital rank, see vol. iv, Appendix H.

[d] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 169.

[e] Ranulph gave her land in Sibsey, &c., for her marriage portion (35th *Report*, D.K. Public Records, p. 87, no. 75).

[f] Giraldus Camb. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 274; *Ann. Mon.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 289.

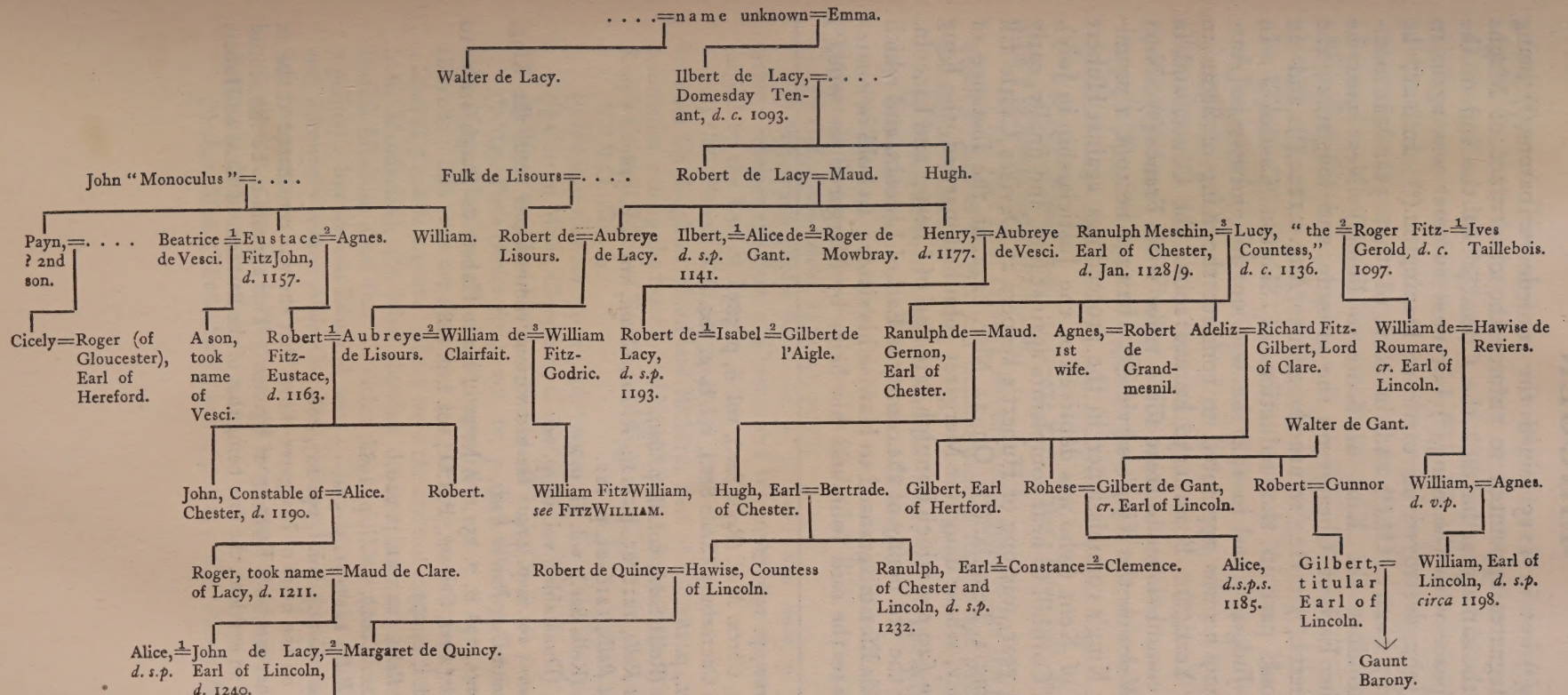
[g] K.R. Mem. Roll, 24–25 Hen. III, *m.* 7.

[h] When the King ordered the Sheriff to take Bolingbroke and other manors of Hawise de Quincy into the King's hand (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1242–47, p. 89). She is called Countess of Lincoln in the record of the release of her inheritance to her daughter Margaret and the Earl of Pembroke, 15 Mar. 1243 (*Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, p. 396).

[i] Roger was son of John, Constable of Chester, whose mother Aubreye succeeded to the estates of her cousin Robert de Lacy, who *d. s.p.* in 1193. In 1194 Aubreye gave the honour of Pontefract to her grandson, this Roger, who thereupon took the name of Lacy. See chart pedigree.

[j] *R. de Obl. et Finibus*, pp. 483, 494; *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, pp. 147, 169. He undertook to pay 7,000 marks within four years.

The family of Lacy and the Earldom of Lincoln


. . . . = name unknown = Emma.
Walter de Lacy.
Ilbert de Lacy, = ... Domesday Tenant, d. c. 1093.
Robert de Lacy = Maud.
Hugh.
John "Monoculus" = ...
Fulk de Lisours = ...
Payn, = ... ? 2nd son.
Beatrice de Vesci.
1 Eustace FitzJohn, d. 1157.
2 Agnes.
William.
Robert de Lisours.
Aubreye de Lacy.
Ilbert, d. s.p. 1141.
1 Alice de Gant.
2 Roger de Mowbray.
Henry, d. 1177.
Aubreye de Vesci.
Ranulph Meschin, Earl of Chester, d. Jan. 1128/9.
3 Lucy, "the Countess," d. c. 1136.
2 Roger Gerold, d. c. 1097.
1 Ives Taillebois.
Cicely = Roger (of Gloucester), Earl of Hereford.
A son, took name of Vesci.
Robert Fitz-Eustace, d. 1163.
1 Aubreye de Lisours.
2 William de Clairfait.
3 William Fitz-Godric.
Robert de Lacy, d. s.p. 1193.
1 Isabel
2 Gilbert de l'Aigle.
Ranulph de Gernon, Earl of Chester.
Maud.
Agnes, 1st wife.
= Robert de Grandmesnil.
Adeliz = Richard Fitz-Gilbert, Lord of Clare.
William de Roumare, cr. Earl of Lincoln.
= Hawise de Reviers.
Walter de Gant.
John, Constable of Chester, d. 1190.
= Alice.
Robert.
William FitzWilliam, see FitzWilliam.
Hugh, Earl of Chester.
= Bertrade.
Gilbert, Earl of Hertford.
Rohese = Gilbert de Gant, cr. Earl of Lincoln.
Robert = Gunnor
William, d. v.p.
= Agnes.
Roger, took name of Lacy, d. 1211.
= Maud de Clare.
Robert de Quincy = Hawise, Countess of Lincoln.
Ranulph, Earl of Chester and Lincoln, d. s.p. 1232.
1 Constance
2 Clemence.
Alice, d.s.p.s. 1185.
Gilbert, = titular Earl of Lincoln.
William, Earl of Lincoln, d. s.p. circa 1198.
Gaunt Barony.
Alice, 1 d. s.p.
John de Lacy, 2 Earl of Lincoln, d. 1240.
= Margaret de Quincy.
Edmund, Earl of Lincoln, d. 1258.
= Alice.
Henry, Earl of Lincoln, d.s.p.m.s. 1310/11.
1 Margaret, heiress of her great-grandmother, Ela, Countess of Salisbury.
2 Joan Martin.
Edmund, d. v.p.
John, d. v.p.
Alice, suo jure Countess of Lincoln and Salisbury, d. s.p. 1348.
1 Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, d. s.p. 1322.
2 Sir Ebles Lestraunge, d. s.p. 1335.
3 Sir Hugh de Frene, Lord Frene, d. 1336 or 1336/7.

A full account of the Lacy family by William Farrer is to be found in V.C.H. *Lancs*, vol. i, p. 312, and V.C.H. *Yorks*, vol. ii, p. 161. Illustrative charters are collected in his *Early Yorks Charters*, vol. iii, pp. 123–433. See also A. S. Ellis in *Yorks Archæol. Journ.*, vol. iv, p. 138.

King in Poitou,[a] but in 1215 joined the confederate barons,[b] being one of the 25 Magnates appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta, and in the same year he took the Cross.[c] At the end of the year he made peace with the King,[d] but next summer was again in rebellion, and John destroyed his castle of Donington.[e] In 1217 he was pardoned by Henry III,[f] and in Nov. of that year was commissioned to conduct the King of Scots to him.[g] Next year he accompanied the Earl of Chester on the crusade, and fought at the siege of Damietta.[h] He returned about Aug. 1220,[i] and in Feb. 1220/1 took part in the reduction of Skipton Castle.[j] In 1226 he was a Judge,[k] and in 1227 he was on an embassy to Antwerp.[l] In 1229 he was appointed to conduct the King of Scots to meet Henry at York.[m] From 1230 he was about the Court, and in that year was a commissioner to treat for a truce with France.[n] Next year he was in Wales on the King's service.[o] In 1232 he took a prominent part as the King's commissioner in the proceedings against Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent (who was deprived of the Justiciarship in July), sat as a judge in Cornhill to hear complaints against him, and finally, early in the following year, was one of Hubert's keepers at Devizes Castle till he should become a Templar.[p] On 22 Nov. 1232, at the instance of Hawise de Quincy, whose daughter Margaret John had married, the King granted John the £20 *p.a.* which Ranulph, late Earl of Chester and Lincoln, had received for the 3rd penny of the county as Earl of Lincoln, and which the Earl had in his lifetime granted to Hawise his sister : to hold *in nomine comitis Lincolnie* to the said John and his heirs by Margaret his wife,[q]

(a) *R. Chartarum*, p. 196, &c.

(b) Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 585.

(c) Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 109.

(d) *R. Lit. Pat.*, p. 162.

(e) Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 639.

(f) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, p. 112 ; *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 318.

(g) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1216–25, p. 122.

(h) Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 41.

(i) *Ann. Mon.* (Dunstable), vol. iii, p. 60.

(j) *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 474. He had various commissions from the King. See *R. Lit. Claus.* and *Cal. Patent Rolls.*

(k) *R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. ii, p. 151. A letter of his to Hubert de Burgh refers to trouble in Bowland (*Anct. Corresp.*, P.R.O., vol. i, p. 108).

(l) *Fœdera*, vol. i, p. 295.

(m) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227–31, p. 229.

(n) *Fœdera* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, p. 198.

(o) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1227–31, p. 534.

(p) *Fœdera* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, pp. 207, 208.

(q) The entail on the heirs of Margaret shows that she was considered to be in the succession to her mother's Earldom of Lincoln. This appears to be the second case of the entail of an earldom, the first being that of the Earldom of Kent on Hubert de Burgh.

daughter of Hawise, for ever,[a] whereby he became EARL OF LINCOLN.[b] In 1233 he joined the party against the Bishop of Winchester (Piers des Roches), but the Bishop gained him over,[c] and from that time he acted with the Court, becoming one of the King's unpopular counsellors.[d] He was a justice in Lincs in 1234.[e] At the Coronation of the Queen in 1236 he carried one of the State swords.[f] In 1237 he was a plenipotentiary to make peace with Scotland.[g] He was Sheriff of Chester from 1237 to 1240.[h] He was a benefactor to Stanlaw[i] and other religious houses. He *m.*, 1stly, Alice, da. of Gilbert DE L'AIGLE.[j] She *d. s.p.*, and was *bur.* at Norton. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 21 June 1221,[k] Margaret, da. of Robert DE QUINCY, by Hawise, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF LINCOLN. He *d.* 22 July 1240, after a long illness, and was *bur.* near his father in the monks' choir at Stanlaw,[l] the body being removed later to Whalley. His widow's dower was assigned in Jan. 1240/1.[m] She *m.*, 2ndly, about Jan. 1241/2, and before 20 Apr. 1242,[n]

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 3. Mat. Paris (vol. iii, p. 230) says that Lacy *de barone comes effectus est.*

[b] The Pipe Roll, 1232–34, records that 2 years of the 3rd penny of co. Lincoln which R. Earl of Chester and Lincoln used to receive was paid to John de Lascy, Constable of Chester.

[c] With a bribe of 1,000 marks (Mat. Paris, vol. iii, pp. 247, 248). On 9 Dec. 1233 he was given custody of the castle of Oswestry.

[d] *Idem*, pp. 412, 476. He, however, incurred the King's anger by allowing Hubert de Burgh to escape at Devizes (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231–34, p. 364).

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 77.

[f] Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 338; *Red Book*, p. 756. There was a dispute between the Earls of Chester and Warenne about the swords, and so one was carried by the Earl of Lincoln.

[g] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 177. In this year he obtained a marriage between his daughter Maud and Richard, Earl of Gloucester, which caused a great commotion among the barons, and he and Simon de Montfort were removed from the King's Council (Mat. of Westm., vol. ii, p. 224).

[h] P.R.O. *List*, ix.

[i] *Whalley Coucher*, pp. 32, 36, 72, 74.

[j] Cotton MSS., Cleopatra, C iii, f. 335.

[k] When they had livery of Wimborne Holt Chase (*R. Lit. Claus.*, vol. i, p. 462).

[l] Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 34; *Whalley Coucher*, pp. 33, 74; Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 316. His epitaph (*Idem*, vol. v, p. 647) states that he fought in all lands. His arms are described as Quarterly Or and gules a bend sable; over all a label of 5 points argent. These were the arms of Eustace FitzJohn (query adopted from Mandeville), the label showing descent from a younger son. Seals in the British Museum show that his father Roger de Lacy used the same coat (label with 7 points); but his son Edmund used a coat with 3 garbs (as Constable of Chester), and Edmund's widow Alice the same. Henry de Lacy also used a coat bearing a lion rampant.

[m] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1237–42, pp. 265, 297. It consisted of 40 knights' fees and many demesne manors.

[n] *Ann. Mon.* (Tewkesbury), vol. i, p. 121; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 282.

Walter (Marshal), Earl of Pembroke. On 15 Mar. 1242/3 the lands descending to her from her mother Hawise were delivered to her and the Earl of Pembroke.[a] He *d. s.p.*, in 1245. See Pembroke. Dower was assigned to Margaret 12 Dec. 1245.[b] She *m.*, 3rdly, before 7 June 1252, Richard de Wilteshir.[c] He was exempted from being made sheriff against his will in Sep. 1254.[d] She appears to have been living early in Mar. 1265/6,[e] but *d.* before 30 Mar. 1266,[f] at Hampstead, and was *bur.* in the church of the Hospitallers at Clerkenwell, near her father.[g]

VIII. 1240. 2. Edmund (de Lacy), Earl of Lincoln, and Constable of Chester, only s. and h. by 2nd wife, is said to have been *b.* 1230,[h] and was a minor at his father's death. In Jan. 1245/6 he was a boy in ward to the King,[i] to whom he was an esquire (*valettus*) in 1251.[j] He *suc.* his father as Constable of Chester. He does not appear to have been formally invested with the earldom,[k] presumably because his mother outlived him, but he had the 3rd penny of the county pleas.[l] About May 1248, when still under age,[m] and

---

[a] *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. i, pp. 373, 396. An order was made in 1243 for the late Earl of Lincoln's two daughters to be sent to Windsor to be brought up with the King's daughters (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1242–47, p. 54).

[b] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1242–47, p. 377 ; 1247–51, p. 70. She was styled Countess of Lincoln and Pembroke (*Duchy of Lancs. Great Coucher*, vol. ii, f. 241 d, no. 47 ; *Whalley Coucher*, p. 131 ; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1247–51, p. 508).

[c] When they had a grant to them and their heirs (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 393).

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 329.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 564. In June 1263 the King promised that her executors should have free administration of her goods (*Idem*, p. 263).

[f] *Idem*, p. 574 ; *Ann. Mon.* (Winchester), vol. ii, p. 104. At Easter 1268 it was reckoned that 2 years of the annuity of Henry de Lacy, since his grandmother's death, would be due (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 172).

[g] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 316. A letter from the Countess Margaret to Lord Chancellor Langton, on behalf of the " poueres dames de Lacok . . . fondée de nos ancestres," is preserved in Anct. Correspondence (P.R.O.), 27/74875.

[h] Cotton MSS., Cleopatra, C iii, f. 328.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232–47, p. 469.

[j] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 356, 362. In 1247 he had an allowance of £58 *p.a.* (*Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 18). William Guillot in [Dec.] 1252 had respite for making himself a knight till Edmund de Lacy took up his knighthood (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1251–53, p. 438). Edmund was a knight in 1255. See note " e " on next page.

[k] Two commissions issued in 1255 (see note " d " on next page), in which he is called respectively Edmund de Lacy (2 Sep.) and Earl of Lincoln (5 Sep.) ; and he is recorded as Earl of Lincoln among the witnesses to a confirmation by the King at Chester 18 Aug. 1257 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 575).

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 285.

[m] He appears to have been still under age on 26 May 1249 (*Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.*, vol. ii, p. 54).

probably in consequence of his marriage, he received his lands for a fine of 1,300 marks ;([a]) and in this year he was present at a Parliament.([b]) In 1254 he followed the Queen to Gascony, going overland instead of by sea to Bordeaux.([c]) He was joint commissioner to conduct the King and Queen of Scotland to the King in 1255,([d]) in which year he was a knight.([e]) He was in the King's service in Wales in Prince Edward's command in 1257.([f]) He was also sum. for military service 17 Jan. 1257/8 and 28 Mar. 1258.([g]) He was a benefactor of Stanlaw Abbey, and is said to have founded the Black Friars' house at Pontefract.([h]) He *m.*, early in May 1247, at Woodstock, Alice, da. of Manfred III, Marquess of Saluzzo.([i]) He *d.* 2 June 1258, and was *bur.* at Stanlaw.([j]) On 4 Aug. his lands were committed to Margaret, Countess of Lincoln (his mother), and to Alice his widow,([k]) and various manors were assigned to Alice as dower 29 Aug.([l]) On 22 Feb. 1258/9 Alice had a grant of two-thirds of her husband's lands during the minority of the heir.([m]) She was living 10 Sep. 1304,([n]) and *d.* before 12 July 1311,([o]) and was *bur.* at the Black Friars, Pontefract.([p])

IX. 1258. 3. Henry (de Lacy), Earl of Lincoln, and Constable of Chester, s. and h. He was *b.* 6 or 13 Jan. 1250/1.([q])

([a]) *Idem*, p. 42 ; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1247–51, p. 42 ; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 14.

([b]) Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. v, p. 5.

([c]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 375 ; Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. v, p. 447. On 1 Aug. he lost his seal (Michel, *Rôles Gascons*, no. 3686).

([d]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, pp. 424, 441.

([e]) *Circa* Aug. 1255 (*Idem*, p. 440). ([f]) *Idem*, p. 586.

([g]) Close Roll, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 12 d ; *m.* 10 d.

([h]) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 74. His heart was *bur.* in their church.

([i]) Mat. Paris (Rolls Ser.), vol. iv, p. 628 ; vol. v, p. 514. This marriage, which was arranged through Peter of Savoy, offended some of the nobles.

([j]) Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. v, p. 647 ; Close Roll, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 6 d. On 29 May the King promised Edmund that his executors should have free administration of his will (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 631). For his estate see *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. i, no. 418.

([k]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 649. ([l]) Close Roll, 42 Hen. III, *m.* 3.

([m]) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1258–66, p. 12. In May 1265 she was ordered to surrender the castle of Pontefract (*Idem*, p. 428 ; Mat. Paris—Rolls Ser.—vol. v, p. 447). In 1269, when her son came of age, she had paid £3,754 14*s.* 8*d.* to the works of Westm. Abbey, &c., as the fine for the wardship of Edmund's lands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 391). In 1297 Alice, Countess of Lincoln, had lands valued over £20 *p.a.* in Northants (*Parl. Writs*). In 1303 she founded a chantry in the church of Barwick in Elmet (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, p. 101).

([n]) Anct. Correspondence (P.R.O.), 28/80.

([o]) When the escheators were ordered not to meddle with the lands that Alice, Countess of Lincoln, had held in dower (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 364).

([p]) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 74.

([q]) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1247–51, p. 405, where order is given for a robe for the churching of the wife of Edmund de Lacy ; and *Idem*, 1272–79, p. 462, where it is stated that he came of age on 13 Jan. 1271/2.

On or before 23 Dec. 1256 he was contracted to *m.* Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Sir William Lungespee,[a] and on 1 June 1268,[b] when still under age, he did homage with Margaret his wife and had livery of her inheritance.[c] In 1269 he and the Earl of Surrey engaged in a private war about certain lands, which the King stopped and brought the matter into court.[d] On 5 Apr. 1272 he was appointed governor of Knaresborough Castle.[e] On 13 Oct. 1272 he was knighted by the King and girded with the sword of the Earldom of Lincoln.[f] From now on he was constantly employed on the public service, being a devoted servant of the King. He was sum. for military service frequently from 1276,[g] and in that year and the next was in the Welsh campaign, being present at the siege of Castle Baldwin, and taking the castle of Dolforwyn, near Montgomery.[h] On 20 Jan. 1277/8 he went beyond seas to arrange for the marriage of the King's daughter to the son of the Duke of Brabant,[i] and in that year he escorted Alexander III on a visit to England.[j] On 27 Apr. 1279 he was appointed one of the Lieutenants of England during the King's absence in France, and was given charge of Hartmann, son of the King of the Romans, during his visit to London.[k] In 1282 and 1283 he was again fighting in Wales,[l] and on 16 Oct. 1282 was rewarded with the cantreds of Rhos and Rufeniog.[m] He was sum. 28 June 1283 to the Council at Shrewsbury for the trial of David ap Griffith.[n] He went with the King to Gascony, and was there in the years 1286–89.[o] After his return, in Oct. 1289, he was commissioned to hear complaints against

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1247–58, p. 534. If Henry should die, his brother John would marry Margaret. For William Lungespee see Salisbury, Earldom.

[b] For completion of the marriage articles see Anc. Deed B. 194 (P.R.O.). On the death of the Countess Margaret in 1266 the King promised to allow £300 a year for the heir's maintenance during minority (Close Roll, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 12; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 172). The Pipe Rolls of 1271 and 1272 show that the annuity was paid. It does not appear later.

[c] Close Roll, 52 Hen. III, *m.* 5.

[d] Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 58; Mat. of Westm. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, pp. 17, 18.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1266–72, p. 641.

[f] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272–79, p. 383.

[g] *Parl. Writs.*

[h] *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 365. From this time on he received numerous grants, of manors, markets and fairs, sporting rights and game. See *Cals.* of Close, Charter and Patent Rolls, *passim.*

[i] *Fœdera* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, p. 551.

[j] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, p. 268.

[k] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1272–81, pp. 309, 310.

[l] See *Cal. Welsh Rolls.*

[m] *Idem*, p. 241. These represented the greater part of Denbighshire. He is said by Leland to have built Denbigh Castle (*Itin.*, vol. v, p. 58), into the well of which his son Edmund fell and was drowned.

[n] *Parl. Writs.*

[o] *Cals. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92; and *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-96.

the King's ministers.[a] On 20 June 1290 he was appointed with the Bishop of Durham and others to treat with the Scottish envoys,[b] and in Feb. 1290/1 he went to Spain to arrange a treaty.[c] He was present at Norham Castle in May when the King's peace was proclaimed as overlord of Scotland.[d] In Feb. 1291/2 he was one of the executors of Queen Eleanor.[e] He was again at Norham the following Nov., when Baliol and other Scots took the oath of fealty, and at Berwick when the claims to the Scottish crown were discussed.[f] Having lost both his sons, Edmund and John, through accidents, he resigned his lordships into the King's hand, and they were regranted to him and his issue, with remainder to Edmund of Lancaster, the King's brother, and his issue.[g] On 10 May 1293 he and Edmund the King's brother had letters of credence to the King of France regarding disputes between the seafaring men of Normandy and of England.[h] On 12 June 1294 he had acquittance of all debts due to the Exchequer by him, Margaret his wife, and their ancestors.[i] He settled his possessions in Cheshire and Lancashire on himself for life, with remainder to Thomas son of Edmund Earl of Lancaster, who had married Henry's daughter Alice, and to Thomas's right heirs.[j] He was in the army in Gascony in the summer of 1294,[k] but apparently came home, and was at Portsmouth about to return when he was recalled by a revolt in Wales, and on 11 Nov. was defeated by his own Welshmen and escaped with difficulty.[l] He remained in the Principality until May 1295, and on 24 June was sum. to what is known as the model Parliament. On 3 Dec. 1295 he was made Lieutenant of the King and Capt. of his men-at-arms in Gascony,[m] whither he sailed from Plymouth in the company of the Earl of Lancaster, 14 Jan. 1295/6, with 352 ships.[n] They pillaged

---

[a] *Idem*, p. 55.

[b] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 372; Stevenson's *Cal. Scottish Docs.*, vol. i, pp. 158, 162, *et seq.*

[c] *Fœdera* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, p. 744.

[d] Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 253.

[e] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 476, &c.

[f] Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 364; pp. 256, 357.

[g] Duchy of Lancs. Misc. Books, xi, f. 37 d; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 427; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 512; 1292–1301, p. 87.

[h] *Idem*, p. 15; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 43; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 137.

[i] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 72.

[j] *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 455, 456.

[k] *Gascon Rolls* (ed. Michel), nos. 2251, 2259, 2260.

[l] Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 48; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 145.

[m] See *Gascon Rolls* (ed. Michel), nos. 3944, 4134, 4365, &c. Documents relating to his administration are preserved in Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, bdles. 152–155.

[n] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 169, 180. A letter from him to the Lord Chancellor, dated from Cowick, near Exeter, 15 Nov. 1295, sends a list of those who were accompanying him to Gascony (Anct. Correspondence, P.R.O., 27/43).

St. Mathieu and other places, and attacked, but failed to take Bordeaux. When the Earl of Lancaster *d.*, 5 June 1296, Lacy succeeded to the command by consent of the whole army, and he was called the King's Lieutenant in Guienne. He defeated Robert of Artois at Bourg, and in July and Aug. besieged Dax.[a] He returned to Bayonne for the winter.[b] In Feb. 1296/7 he tried, but failed, to relieve Bellegard, and in the summer raided eastwards towards Toulouse, returning to Bayonne again for the winter. At Easter 1298 he returned home, and at the end of Apr. went to Scotland, and was one of the leaders at the battle of Falkirk, 22 July 1298.[c] On 26 Dec. he was appointed to preside at the trial of Luccese merchants who were accused of a conspiracy to poison the King and his son.[d] Payment of his debts at the Exchequer was respited, 30 Mar. 1299, on account of his good and faithful service in Gascony.[e] In May he was appointed a commissioner for a truce with France and to arrange a marriage between Prince Edward and Isabel of France,[f] and next month acted on behalf of the Prince at the agreement made at Montreuil.[g] In July he had returned and attended a Council at York about the fortresses in Scotland,[h] whither he was summoned for service in Aug., and had charge of the barony of Renfrew.[i] In Nov. he was in the South again, and witnessed a charter at St. Albans on the 2nd of that month.[j] He returned to Scotland in Apr. 1300, and in July was at the siege of Carlaverock.[k] In Oct. he went to Rome to lay a complaint against the Scots before the Pope, who counselled a truce.[l]

---

[a] The place is given as Aix (*Aquensis*) by the chroniclers, Hemingburgh, *Chron.*, vol. ii, pp. 72–77; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), pp. 154, 168, 177; Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, pp. 54, 63; and as Aux by *Dict. Nat. Biog.* Aix in Provence was *Aquensis civitas* and Dax *Aquensis metropolis.* The words *civitas* and *metropolis* do not appear to be used by writers generally, but by exegetists only.

[b] On 15 Dec. 1296 a permit was issued to his men in Dorset and Devon to send his corn to him in Gascony (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 5).

[c] Hemingburgh, *Chron.*, vol. ii, p. 179.

[d] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 459. In Nov. he had been appointed to examine into the alleged misconduct of the King's ministers throughout the realm (*Idem*, p. 373).

[e] *Idem*, p. 463. [f] *Fœdera* (Rec. Com.), vol. i, pp. 904, 905.

[g] *Idem*, p. 906. [h] Stevenson, *Docs. Scot.*, vol. ii, p. 379.

[i] Bain, *Docs. Scot.*, vol. ii, no. 1121. [j] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 324.

[k] Nicolas, *Carlaverock*, p. 4. Henry de Lacy is the first knight mentioned.

Henri le bon Conte de Nichole	Henry the good earl of Lincoln
Ki prowesse enbraste et acole	Who prowess embraced and welcomed
E en son coer le a souveraine	And held it in his heart as sovereign,
Menans le eschiele primeraine	Leading the primary squadron,
Baniere ot de un cendall saffrin	Had a banner of saffron silk
O un lion rampant porprin.	With a lion rampant of purple.

[l] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1296–1302, p. 370; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, pp. 538, 540; Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), pp. 195, 451; *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 103.

In Feb. 1300/1 he was app. governor of Corfe Castle and warden of Purbeck Chase.[a] In the summer, in the company of Prince Edward, he again marched against the Scots, and subdued Galloway.[b] For the next two or three years he was frequently in France to arrange terms of peace,[c] and this being effected, 20 May 1303, in Oct. he took possession of Gascony, which was restored to England by the treaty, on the King's behalf.[d] In the Parliament of Feb. 1304/5 he was a trier of Gascon petitions;[e] he was also sum. to the Parliament in July, to a Council in 1306, and to Parliaments in 1307 (which he opened) and 1308. He was again in Scotland in Apr. 1305, and in Sep. was app. a commissioner in Parliament to deal with Scottish affairs.[f] Next month he went to Lyons, to congratulate Pope Clement V on his election,[g] and on his return in Feb. 1305/6 was publicly welcomed by the Mayor of London. At the knighting of Prince Edward, 22 May 1306, he and the Earl of Hereford fastened the Prince's spurs.[h] In the summer he was again in Scotland with the Prince, of whom he had charge.[i] In Nov. 1306 he renounced his claim on the lands of James the Steward of Scotland, which had been given to him by the King, for 4,000 marks.[j] On 8 July 1307, the day after the death of Edward I, he did homage at Carlisle to the young King (represented by his Chancellor).[k] He was friendly to Gavaston, Edward II's favourite, whose creation as Earl of Cornwall he is said to have promoted,[l] but within a few months he joined the party against him. At the Coronation of Edward II, 25 Feb. 1307/8, he bore one of the swords of State. Though he had been won over to Gavaston early in 1309, they were at enmity again by July,[m] when Henry de Lacy joined the Earl of Lancaster in refusing to attend a Council at York if Gavaston were to be present.[n] On 6 Aug. 1309 he joined in the Barons' Letter to the Pope.[o] On 7 Feb. 1309/10 he was app. a commissioner to prevent armed forces from coming to the Parliament, and

---

(a) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 564.
(b) Bain, *Docs. Scot.*, nos. 1224, 1235.
(c) Palgrave, *Cal. Docs. Scot.*, p. 237.
(d) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, p. 157.
(e) *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 159.
(f) *Idem*, p. 267.
(g) Rishanger (Rolls Ser.), p. 227; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, pp. 380, 387; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302–07, p. 351.
(h) *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 146.
(i) *Lanercost Chron.* (Bannatyne Club), p. 204.
(j) Bain, *Docs. Scot.*, vol. ii, no. 1857.
(k) *Idem*, vol. iii, no. 2.
(l) *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 155. He was a witness of the charter, 6 Aug. 1307, creating Gavaston Earl of Cornwall.
(m) Gavaston offended Henry de Lacy by calling him "Burstbelly" (Thompson, *Chron. of Geoffrey le Baker*, p. 184).
(n) Hemingburgh, vol. ii, p. 275.
(o) *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 161.

in Mar. was one of the petitioners for the Ordinances, being app. one of the "Ordainers" to supersede the King's authority.[a] On 1 Sep. 1310 he was app. Guardian of the Kingdom during the King's absence in Scotland.[b] On 6 Oct. 1310 the £20 *p.a.* for the 3rd penny of the county of Lincoln was ordered to be paid to him with arrears from the death of Edward I.[c] He *m.*, 1stly, as abovementioned, Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of William Lungespee. She was living 11 Kal. Sep. 1306.[d] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 16 June 1310, Joan, da. of William, Lord Martin, by Eleanor, widow of John de Mohun, of Dunster, and da. of Sir Reynold FitzPiers. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,[e] at his manor of Holborn,[f] 5, and was *bur.* 28 Feb. 1310/1,[g] in St. Paul's, London. His widow had livery of her dower 22 May and 26 June 1311.[h] She

---

[a] *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 172; *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. i, p. 443. It is said that he had a secret understanding with the King (Bain, *Docs. Scot.*, vol. iii, no. 177).

[b] *Parl. Writs.* [c] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 285.

[d] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 17. Two of her letters (1292–1302) are in Anct. Correspondence (P.R.O.), vol. xxvii, 74, 75. On 4 Mar. 1304/5 she is called "daughter and heir" of William, son of William Longespee (*Cal. Close Rolls*), and on 20 Sep. 1311 she is referred to as "late Countess of Salisbury" (*Idem*).

[e] Inq. in *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. v, no. 279. Both his sons *d.* young and by accident: Edmund, *b.* 23 Aug. 1271, was drowned in a well in Denbigh Castle; John, in running on a tower at Pontefract, fell off and was killed (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. vi, p. 316).

[f] The first "Lincoln's Inn" in Shoe Lane, in no way connected with the present Lincoln's Inn. See E. Williams, *Early Holborn*, vol. i, § 682, &c.

[g] "Under a goodly monument, with his armed portraiture cross-legged" (Weever, *Fun. Mon.*, p. 365). It is engraved in Dugdale's *St. Paul's*, p. 57, and a drawing of his effigy is in B.M. Add. MS. 6728, fo. 80. His tomb was between Our Lady Chapel and St. Dunstan's Chapel (Stow's *Survey*, ed. Kingsford, vol. i, p. 335). He had been a great benefactor to St. Paul's. He made many gifts to religious houses throughout his life. It is related that on a certain occasion he found himself alone in France in the presence of the enemy, and promised St. Edmund, if he were delivered, a favourite cross of gold and silver, adorned with precious stones, and containing a piece of the Holy Cross. He performed his promise later, on a pilgrimage to Bury. He gave the monks there many precious things, and bequeathed them (*inter alia*) a gold chalice, weighing 40 ounces, and after his mother's death a silver-gilt cup, marvellously fashioned, which he declared had belonged to St. Edmund. His executors neglected to carry out the bequest, but his mother sent this cup, with a valuable sapphire, to Bury (*Mem. of St. Edmundsbury*—Rolls Ser.—vol. ii, pp. 366, 367). In July 1306 he contemplated establishing a college at Oxford, but the foundation was not carried out. See *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1301–07, p. 455; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302–07, p. 453. On his death-bed he is said to have advised his son-in-law, Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, to resist the King. "And whan this Herry schuld dye, he cleped Thomas to him, and comaund him to stand with the rite of the reme, and that he schuld be governed be the councel of Gy erl of Warwik" (Capgrave's *Chron.*—Rolls Ser.—p. 178). See also Trokelowe, p. 72, who calls Henry "active in war and ripe in counsel."

[h] *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 348.

m., without the King's lic., before 6 June 1313, Nicholas, Lord Audley. She was living 21 July 1322,[a] and presumably *d.* shortly before 27 Oct. 1322.[b]

X. 1311. 4. Alice de Lacy, Countess of Lincoln and Countess of Salisbury, only surv. child, being da. and h. by 1st wife. She was *b.* 25 Dec. 1281,[c] probably at Denbigh. In 1292 she was contracted to *m.* Thomas, s. and h. of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, and *m.* him on or before 28 Oct. 1294.[d] At her mother's death she *suc.* to the Earldom of Salisbury, and at her father's death, 5 Feb. 1310/1, to his Earldom of Lincoln, whereupon Thomas did fealty for the lands of her inheritance. About Pentecost (26 May) 1317 she was carried off—apparently with the King's connivance—from her mother's manor of Canford, Dorset, to Reigate Castle by Richard de St. Martin (a knight of John, Earl of Warenne or Surrey), who claimed that he had been familiar with her before her marriage, and was her husband; and in her right he claimed the Earldoms of Lincoln and Salisbury. She is said to have acknowledged the truth of his story, and so disgraced herself before the whole world.[e] Her husband, Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, rebelled against the King, by whom he was defeated at Boroughbridge, 16 Mar. 1321/2, taken prisoner, and beheaded at Pontefract on 22 Mar. He *d. s.p.* See Lancaster. After his death Alice surrendered many of her estates to the King for the Despensers, receiving others in exchange.[f] Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore having escaped from the Tower, she, as "Aleise de Lacy," Countess of Lincoln and Lady of Clifford, was ordered, 14 Nov. 1323, to refrain from communicating with him or affording him aid.[g] She *m.*, 2ndly, before 10 Nov. 1324, Sir Ebles Lestraunge, who *d. s.p.*, 8 Sep. 1335. See Strange. She *m.*, 3rdly, before 23 Mar. 1335/6, Sir Hugh de Frene or de Freyne (Lord Frene), who *d.* at Perth in Dec. 1336 or Jan. 1336/7. See Frene. On 10 July 1338 the Bishop of Lincoln was ordered to compel Alice de Lacy, Countess of Lincoln, widow, aged above 60, who on her husband's death had made a vow of chastity and had received the mantle and ring, to keep the vow, as she had been ravished by Hugh de Freyne, Kt., and afterwards consented to live with him in matrimony till his death.[h] She *d. s.p.*,

---

[a] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, p. 197.

[b] Date of writs *de diem cl. ext.* (*Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. vi, no. 371).

[c] This is the date according to the Denbigh inquisition on her father. Her age in the other inquisitions varies from 24 to 32 years.

[d] She is then called wife of Thomas (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 455–6).

[e] Continuator of Trivet's *Annales*, p. 21; *Chrons. Edw. I and Edw. II* (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 280; vol. ii, pp. 54, 228, 233. It was generally supposed that the abduction was contrived in order to discredit Thomas, Earl of Lancaster. See also Lancaster.

[f] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1321–24, pp. 178, 179.

[g] *Parl. Writs.*

[h] *Cal. Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 544.

2 Oct. 1348,[a] aged 66, and was *bur.* with her 2nd husband in Barlings Abbey.[b] At her death the Earldom of Lincoln became *extinct.*

XI. 1349. 1. HENRY, "of Grosmont," EARL OF LANCASTER, LEICESTER and DERBY, s. and h. of Henry, "of Lancaster," EARL OF LANCASTER and LEICESTER (who was brother of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, &c., *jure uxoris* Earl of Lincoln, as above mentioned), obtained on the death of the Countess Alice (his uncle's widow) the inheritance of the ancient Earls of Lincoln, and was *cr.*, 20 Aug. 1349, EARL OF LINCOLN. He was *cr.*, 6 Mar. 1350/1, DUKE OF LANCASTER. He *d. s.p.m.* or *s.p.m.s.*, 24 Mar. 1360/1, when the Dukedom became *extinct*, while the Earldoms devolved on his two daughters and coheirs.

XII. 1362. 2. JOHN, "of Gaunt," EARL OF RICHMOND, 4th but 3rd surv. s. of EDWARD III, having *m.*, 19 May 1359, Blanche, yr. da. and eventually (10 Apr. 1362) sole h. of Henry, DUKE OF LANCASTER, EARL OF LINCOLN, &c., abovenamed, styled himself, after the death of her father (24 Mar. 1360/1), 21 July 1361, EARL OF RICHMOND, LANCASTER, DERBY and LINCOLN. He was *cr.*, 13 Nov. 1362, DUKE OF LANCASTER. He *d.* 3 or 4 Feb. 1398/9.

XIII. Feb. to Sep. 1399. 3. HENRY, "of Bolingbroke," *styled* EARL OF DERBY, s. and h., *b. circa* Apr. 1366. He was *cr.* DUKE OF HEREFORD in 1397, and in 1399 succeeded to the throne as HENRY IV, when all his honours *merged* in the Crown.

See fuller account under LANCASTER, Dukedom, *cr.* 1351 and 1362.

XIV. 1467 to 1487. 1. JOHN DE LA POLE, s. and h. ap. of John (DE LA POLE), DUKE OF SUFFOLK, by the Lady Elizabeth, sister of EDWARD IV, was *b. circa* 1462.[c] On 13 Mar. 1466/7 he was *cr.* EARL OF LINCOLN, with £20 *p.a.* from the issues of the county of Lincoln.[d] In company with the King's sons he was ceremonially knighted, K.B., on Whit Sunday, 14 May 1475.[e] He attended the funeral of Edward IV, 16/17 Apr. 1483.[f] He was bearer of

---

[a] *Cal. Inq. p. m.*, vol. ix, no. 107.

[b] Cotton MSS., Cleop., C iii, f. 337 v.

[c] His parents were *m.* in or before Aug. 1461 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–67, p. 42).

[d] *Idem*, 1467–77, p. 96. A confirmation was granted by Richard III, 14 Feb. 1483/4 (*Idem*, 1476–85, p. 386).

[e] Metcalfe, *Knights.*

[f] *Archæologia*, vol. i, pp. 351, 354; *Letters and Papers, Ric. III* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 6, 9, 10.

the Orb at the Coronation of Richard III, 6 July 1483,[a] and with many other nobles joined him in Aug. at Warwick.[b] On 13 Apr. 1484 he had grants of manors for his good service against the rebels,[c] on 1 May was made a commissioner of array in the North,[d] and in July was app. President of the Council of the North.[e] On 21 Aug. he was appointed Chief Governor of Ireland, as the King's Lieutenant.[f] In 1485, about May, he was declared by his uncle King Richard to be the next heir to the Crown, failing issue to himself.[g] He is said to have fought for Richard at Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485,[h] but, like his father, quickly submitted to Henry VII.[i] He was in Henry's service up to the middle of 1486,[j] when he fled to Flanders and took an active part in promoting the cause of Lambert Simnel there. He proclaimed Simnel in Dublin, 24 May 1487, and, crossing to England, landed at Furness 4 June; and fighting for him at the battle of Stoke, 16 June, was slain.[k] He *m.* Margaret, da. of Thomas (FitzAlan), Earl of Arundel, by Margaret, da. of Richard (Wydville), Earl Rivers, and sister of Elizabeth, wife of

---

[a] For a list of peers present at this Coronation, see note *sub* Dacre.

[b] J. Ross, *Hist. Regum*, p. 217.

[c] *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, pp. 388, 448.

[d] *Idem*, pp. 397, 492.

[e] *Letters and Papers, Ric. III and Hen. VII*, p. 56; R. Davies, *Munic. Records of York*, p. 192. He was also a Justice of the Peace in Norfolk and Yorkshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1476–85, pp. 567, 580).

[f] *Idem*, p. 477. The Earl of Kildare, as Deputy, retained the real power in his hands.

[g] J. Ross, *Hist. Regum*, p. 218; Gairdner, *Richard III*, p. 208. After the death of Richard's son in 1484, Richard's nephew, Edward, Earl of Warwick, son of the Duke of Clarence, was declared heir apparent (*apparens Anglie*), but he was sent to the Tower, and Lincoln nominated.

[h] *Percy Folio MS.* (ed. Haly), vol. ii, p. 244. He is not named in the usual lists of those who fought with Richard, but a Lancastrian proclamation, issued three days after the battle, says that he was killed there (Hutton, *Bosworth Field*, p. 203). This is an error, but his fighting against Henry seems implied by the new King's reproaches on the Earl's attainder. See *Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 397.

[i] He was sworn not to maintain felons 19 Nov. 1485 (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 288).

[j] He was a commissioner for gaol delivery, &c., in Mar. and May 1486 (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1485–94, p. 106), and on 5 July was appointed a justice of oyer and terminer for the city of London to enquire into treasons (*Idem*, p. 107).

[k] These dates are given in the Act of Attainder on Pole (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 397). In the Act of Attainder on Francis Lovell (*Idem*, p. 502) the date of the battle of Stoke is given as 20 June. The Earl is said to have led the invaders through Yorkshire and to have fought bravely at Stoke. Henry wished him to be taken alive in order (according to Bacon) that he might be made to reveal the secret history of the conspiracy. As Lincoln was well acquainted with Edward, Earl of Warwick, whom Simnel was impersonating, he must have known that Simnel was an impostor. Bacon supposes that Lincoln was drawn into the conspiracy because of his own nomination to the succession.

EDWARD IV.[a] He *d.* as afsd., *v.p.* and *s.p.*, 16 June 1487, when his Earldom became *extinct*, and he was *attainted*.[b] His widow Margaret was living in 1493 or later.[c]

XV. 1525 to 1534. HENRY BRANDON, 1st s. and h. ap. of Charles (BRANDON), DUKE OF SUFFOLK, by the Lady Mary TUDOR, QUEEN DOWAGER OF FRANCE, sister of HENRY VIII and da. of HENRY VII, was *b.* at Bath Place, 11 Mar. 1516, and was (when about nine years old) *cr. v.p.*, 18 June 1525,[d] EARL OF LINCOLN. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 8 Mar. 1534,[e] when the Earldom became *extinct*.

XVI. 1572. 1. EDWARD (CLINTON, otherwise FIENNES), LORD CLINTON, only s. and h. of Thomas, 8th LORD CLINTON, by Joan, illegit. da. of Sir Edward POYNINGS, K.G., was *b.* 1512;[f] *suc.* to the peerage on the death of his father, 7 Aug. 1517; had livery of his father's lands 7 Nov. 1535, as Edward Lord Clinton and Say. He was sum. to Parl. from 27 Apr. (1536) 28 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Edwardo Fenys de Clinton et Say*, and later *Edwardo Fenys de Clinton magno Admirallo Angl'*.[g] He was in attendance on the King (whose mistress he had, about this date, married) in 1532 at Boulogne and Calais; was one of 12 peers who were chief mourners at the funeral of Henry VIII; was in the expedition to Scotland, where he was knighted by the Earl of Hertford, 11 May 1544, at Leith;[h] Chief Capt. of Boulogne, 1548 till its surrender, 25 Apr. 1550; Lord High Admiral, May 1550 to Oct. 1553, and again Feb.

(a) Doyle's *Official Baronage* says that he *m.*, 2ndly, a da. of Sir John Galafre. No authority is given, and none has been found.

(b) His lands were declared forfeit from 9 Mar. 1486/7. Various inquisitions were taken after his attainder, but they afford no personal details except that his manor of Grimston, Norfolk, was on 23 Sep. 1485 charged with an annuity to Sir Reynold Bray, a leading Lancastrian (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ser. II, no. 126). On 26 Feb. 1492/3 Edmund de la Pole, his brother, was allowed to have certain of his lands, as if there had been no attainder (*Rolls of Parl.*, vol. vi, p. 474).

(c) In a bill addressed to Cardinal Morton as Chancellor (1493–1500) Margaret, widow of John, Earl of Lincoln, claimed a rent of £20 from the manor of Bromholm, settled on her at her marriage (Early Chanc. Proc., bdle. 212, no. 18).

(d) For a list of the creations on that day, see note *sub* CUMBERLAND.

(e) *Lisle Papers*, vol. vii, p. 18, in a letter of John Rookwood "from the Courte, the 8th day of Marche," the internal evidence whereof shows the year to be 1534. See historical appendix to Miss E. S. Holt's *Harvest of Yesterday*.

(f) His wardship, as "Edward son and heir of Thomas son of John Fynes Lord Clinton and Say," was granted to Sir Edward Poynings 25 June 1518. V.G.

(g) See *sub* CLINTON for the precedency of the Barony of Clinton as decided in 1558.

(h) After the burning of Edinburgh and Leith by the English, where, in Hertford's words, he had "done right honest and painful service."

1557/8 till his death ; P.C. 4 May 1550 ; Gent. of the Privy Chamber, 1550 ; nom. K.G. 24 Apr., and inst. 30 June 1551; Ambassador to Paris, Dec. 1551, for the christening of Edouarde Alexandre, Duke of Angoulême, son of Henri II ; Lord Lieut. co. Lincoln, 1552 till his death ; Constable of the Tower, 7 to 19 July 1553.[a] He made his peace with Queen Mary, taking her part against Wyatt's rebellion, and was present at her marriage with Philip, 25 July 1554 ; was Commissioner for the investiture with the Garter of Emanuele Philiberto, Duke of Savoy, which took place 6 Nov. 1554 in the camp at Auxy ;[b] P.C. to Queen Mary, Apr. 1557, and to Queen Elizabeth, 1558. A dispute as to precedency arose between him and Henry, Lord Stafford, in 1557–1558, which was decided in his favour.[c] He attended the Queen to Cambridge, and was *cr.* M.A. 10 Aug. 1564. In 1569 he was in command of the army that quelled the great rebellion in the North, and subsequently took command of the fleet in the North Sea, being for these services *cr.*, 4 May 1572, EARL OF LINCOLN.[d] Lieut. of the Order of the Garter, 1570, and again 1573 ; Lord Steward, 1572–84 ; Ambassador to Paris in Aug. 1572 for the marriage of the French King's sister to the King of Navarre. In 1572 he was one of the peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk. In 1581-2 he was one of the Commissioners appointed to confer with the representatives of France who had been sent to England concerning the projected marriage of Queen Elizabeth to the Duke of Anjou.[e] On 1 July 1584 he was one of a commission to look after the breeding of horses.[f] He *m.*, 1stly, apparently about 1531, certainly before 12 Feb. 1534/5 (when he would have been about 23), Elizabeth, widow of Gilbert (Tailboys), Lord Tailboys (who *d.* 15 Apr. 1530), and 1st da. of Sir John Blount, of Kinlet, Salop, by

---

[a] This important stronghold was probably committed to him the day after the death of Edward VI for him to hold for Lady Jane Grey, he being one of the 26 peers (for a list of whom see note *sub* Derby) who had signed the letters patent of 16 June 1553 settling the Crown upon her.

[b] See vol. ii, Appendix B, for a list of these special Garter missions.

[c] "In [1557–1558] 4 and 5 Ph. and Mary, a question of precedency arose between this nobleman and Henry, Lord Stafford, when it was decided, 12 Feb. 1558, that the Lords Clinton had by long continuance and great antiquity ranked next above the Lords Audley, and that the Lords Stafford had always ranked next below the Lords Talbot, and they were respectively placed accordingly. (*Lords' Journal*, vol. i, p. 522). Lord Clinton was subsequently put next to Lord Bergavenny and became the *second* Baron of the realm, whilst Lord Stafford became the *eleventh*" (Courthope).

[d] On 8 Apr. 1538, as "Sir Edward Clynton Lord Clynton and Sey," he had by patent a grant of the lands of the dissolved monastery of Barlings, co. Lincoln. In the memorial of the investiture of Edward, Lord Clinton and Say, as Earl of Lincoln, 4 May 1572, preserved among *State Papers* (*Domestic*), the new Earl is styled Lord Clinton *and Say*, and the Heralds declared his style as *Sir Edward Fynes, Conte de Lincoln, Seigneur Clinton et Say*. See also note *sub* Essex as to the account of his investiture. V.G.

[e] Camden, *Hist. of Elizabeth*, p. 265.

[f] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., p. 331.

Catherine, da. and h. of Sir Hugh PERSHALL, of Knightley, co. Stafford. She had as early as 1519 been mistress to Henry VIII.[a] By her the Earl had three daughters. She was living 6 Feb. 1539.[b] He *m.*, 2ndly, before 15 June 1541,[c] Ursula, da. of William (STOURTON), 7th BARON STOURTON, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, sister of John, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, and da. of Edmund DUDLEY, otherwise SUTTON. She *d.* 4 Sep. 1551, in Lincolnshire.[d] He *m.*, 3rdly, at Sempringham (post-nupt. settlement 1 Oct. 1552),[e] Elizabeth, widow of Sir Anthony BROWNE (*d.* 1548), and yst. da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), 9th EARL OF KILDARE [I.], by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (GREY), MARQUESS OF DORSET. He *d.* 16 Jan. 1584/5, in London, aged 72,[f] and was *bur.* in the Lincoln Chapel (named after him) in St. George's, Windsor, where there is a stately monument erected to him by his 3rd wife.[g] Will dat. 11 July 1584, pr. 19 May 1585.[h] His widow, who was *b.* at Maynooth, co. Kildare,

---

[a] Her son (Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond) by that King was *b.* 1519, and *d. s.p.m.*, 1536, in his 17th year. She herself was probably 10 years, or so, senior to Lord Clinton, but as her father (*d.* 1524) was *b.* 1483, she is hardly likely to have been born before 1502, in which case she was a mother at 17, a very likely age for the young King's paramour. "An history of the beautiful Elizabeth Blount, Mistress to Henry VIII," by the Rev. Mark Noble, is printed in Marshall's *Genealogist*, vol. ii, pp. 19 and 44. See also *Elizabeth Blount and Henry VIII*, by W. S. Childe-Pemberton, 1913.

[b] When "Elizabeth, lady Clynton and George Taylboys her son" had a grant (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. 14, pt. i, g. 403 (25)).

[c] At this date they both had a grant of manors and lands in co. Lincoln belonging to the dissolved Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England. See *Idem*, vol. 16, g. 947 (32). V.G.

[d] Machyn's *Diary*. [e] See note "g" below.

[f] Three days before his death his son and successor in title wrote that his father was in the extremity of sickness, and that his time could not be long. He went on to complain of the machinations of his mother-in-law (stepmother), and in a letter from Canon Row, dated 16 Jan. (the day his father died), he mentions that she had refused him admittance when he called to see his dying father (*S. P. Dom.*, Eliz., 176, no. 12).

[g] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 209/34 (1). It records his marriage with, and post-nuptial settlement on, Elizabeth Browne; a settlement, 10 Dec. [1555] 2 and 3 Ph. and Mary, on his s. and h. Henry and Catherine [later] his wife. Heir, Henry, then aged 40 and more. His widow then living at Stoke in Surrey. Chan. Dep. Eliz.–Chas. I, G 20/7, mentions a younger son, Thomas Fynes otherwise Clinton, who by Mary his wife (*m.* later to Thomas Greene of Radford, Notts, esq.) is said to have had a son and h. Francis.

[h] Brudenel 26. He mentions his son Thomas and wife Mary (abovenamed), also Thomas and Edward, sons of Henry his son and heir. "That he must have been a man of remarkable tact is abundantly proved by his having maintained himself in a foremost position in the State under the very different circumstances of the four reigns of Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth, and by his having been the confidential friend of such very different men as Somerset, Northumberland, and Burghley" (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). "As boysterously active as King Henry could expect, as piously meek as King Edward could wish, as warily zealous as Queen Mary's times required, and as piercingly observant as Queen Elizabeth's perplexed occasions demanded"

about 1528, *d.* Mar. 1589/90, and was *bur.* in St. George's Chapel afsd.(a) Will dat. 15 Apr. 1589, pr. 13 Mar. 1589/90.(b)

XVII. 1585. 2. HENRY (CLINTON, otherwise FIENNES), EARL OF LINCOLN and LORD CLINTON, s. and h., by 2nd wife; K.B. 29 Sep. 1553, being one of the 15 Knights made at the Coronation of Queen Mary; as Lord Clinton he accompanied his father to France, 1557;(c) M.P. for Lincolnshire, 1571;(d) *styled* LORD CLINTON 1572–85; was one of the noblemen on the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, at Fotheringhay in Oct. 1586,(e) and on that of the Earl of Arundel in 1589, and on that of the Earl of Essex in 1601. On 2 June 1588 he was one of the noblemen summoned to consult with the Queen as to the means of defence against the Armada.(f) Ambassador to the

---

(Lloyd, 1665). G.E.C. and V.G. His signature—E. Clynton—to a warrant, 24 Oct. 1552, is in Brit. Mus., Add. MS. 18738, f. 17. *Annals of Our Ancestors*, by A. R. Craik (1924), reproduces (p. 11) his signature, and his portrait from drawings by Holbein (p. 12) and Ketel (p. 14, original in Nat. Port. Gall.). The Holbein is also reproduced in *Elizabeth Blount and Henry VIII.* For engravings of this by Bartolozzi and others, see A.L.A. Portrait Index.

(a) On 11 Aug. 1561 Archbishop Parker wrote to Lord Cecil that Lady Lincoln in his opinion ought to be chastised in Bridewell (*S. P. Dom.*, 1547–80, p. 183). V.G. She is "the fair Geraldine" of the poems of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey. *A Brief Memoir of the Lady Elizabeth FitzGerald, known as the Fair Geraldine*, by the Rev. James Graves, 1874, gives a reproduction of her portrait at Carton (a copy of the Woburn portrait). According to a sonnet of Surrey's, she was for a time educated at Hunsdon with Princess Mary (*op. cit.*, p. 7). Her former husband, Sir Anthony Browne, *d.* at Byfleet in 1548; her two sons by him died in infancy (p. 10). There is a reproduction of her signature (p. 15), and of part of a letter written by her in 1558 (p. 13). There is a facsimile of her holograph letter (signed Elyzabeth Lyncoln) from Pirford, 17 Sep. 1584, in the *Nat. MSS. of Ireland*, pt. iv, p. 17; and lines written (? 1543, on her marriage to Sir Anthony Browne) by the Earl of Surrey are quoted in the *Account* of these facsimiles, p. 179. In May 1583 with the Earl she attended Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Theobalds (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. xiii, p. 228).

(b) Drury 21. She bequeathes to Queen Elizabeth her "ring with the great emerad"; to her nephew, the Earl of Kildare, "a great sparver of crimson satin and cloth of gold"; to Lord Montacute, 6 pieces of hangings of the story of Hercules, "which do usually hang in my great chamber at Horsley . . . and brewing vessels there, which at my coming to live there I bought of his father's executors"; to Lord Cobham the other 6 pieces. She mentions her brother Edward Fitzgarrett, Lieutenant of Her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners; her son-in-law, Mr. Thomas Clinton; her daughters, Lady Boroughe, widow; Lady Willoughbie of Parham; Lady Francis Chandos, whom she gives "my ring with a diamond, which was my wedding ring"; to her niece Elizabeth Hill "8 pieces of hangings of the story of Solomon, whereof most of them are usually at the White Friars."

(c) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. i, p. 146.

(d) He is often said, but probably in error, to have been M.P. for Launceston in 1559. V.G.

(e) See note *sub* DERBY for their names.

(f) *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Savile Foljambe MSS., pp. 43, 44.

Landgrave of Hesse, 1596.[a] He *m.*, 1stly, after 10 Dec. 1555, and presumably before 30 Apr. 1557,[b] Catherine, 1st da. of Francis (Hastings), 2nd Earl of Huntingdon, by Catherine, da. and coh. of Henry (Pole), Lord Montague. She was *b.* 11, and *bap.* 20 Aug. 1542, at Ickenham, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly, after 20 Oct. 1586,[c] Elizabeth, widow of the Hon. William Norreys, and da. of Sir Richard Morrison, of Cashiobury in Watford, Herts, by Bridget, da. of John (Hussey), Lord Hussey. She *d.* about 4 July 1611.[d] He *d.* at Sempringham, 29, and was *bur.* 30 Sep. 1616,[e] at Tattershall, co. Lincoln.[f] Admon. 25 Oct. 1616 and 3 Feb. 1618/9.[g]

---

[a] His proceedings there were arraigned "in most bitter terms," and his conduct among the gentry in Lincolnshire was that of "a great tyrant"—in fact, "his behaviour appears to have been strongly tinctured with insanity" (Lodge's *Illustrations*, vol. iii, p. 107, and Brydges' *Peers, temp. James I*).

[b] See *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hastings MSS., pt. i, p. 316.

[c] See his Inq. in note "f" below.

[d] *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1611–18, p. 54. The Earl appears to have treated her very badly. On 14 May 1600 Francis Norreys writes to Sir Robert Cecil regarding the wrongs of his mother. The Earl "keeps her now docked up like a prisoner . . . having appointed to guard her an Italian . . . from whom, I protest, she has just cause hourly to fear the cutting of her throat" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. x, pp. 146, 147). Two weeks later Lady Bridget Norreys writes to her uncle, Sir Robert Cecil, thanking him for favours shown to Lady Lincoln, hoping Mr. Norreys might thereby have obtained the Earl of Lincoln's permission to see his mother, which he cannot; ". . . entreat this unkind lord . . . in regard of her health and the necessity she has to take physic, to give her leave to come and lie at Chelsey for a time, for where she is no physician may come to her" (*Idem*, p. 162).

[e] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 397/66, *d.* 29 Sep. 1616. According to *N. and Q.*, 8th Ser., vol. iv, p. 168, however, the date of *bur.* of this Earl of Lincoln is given in the parish register as "the last day of September 1615," and he is there called Henry Fynes (not Clinton). The Earl wrote to Sir Robert Cecil, 18 Apr. 1601: "I pray you will not forget your promise to help me to the stones for my tomb, which were left by Sir Gyllam Meryck in Westminster, paying for them the price appointed by the commissioners, and that my son may know your pleasure therein" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. xi, p. 171).

[f] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 397/66, 1 Sep. [1620] 18 Jac. I. It recites the settlement (20 Oct. 1586) on his intended marriage with Elizabeth Norris, widow of William Norris, esq., late son and heir apparent of Henry, Lord Norris of Rycot (by whom he had issue Henry Fynes, then Kt., and Robert Fynes, then lately decd.). He owned a number of houses in Chanon Rowe, Westminster, including Wharton House, formerly in the occupation of Lady Dorothy Hastings, and another capital messuage, formerly in the tenure of the Countess of Bedford, all of which (except Wharton House) were settled on his second family. It was the Countess of Bedford above referred to and Lord Norreys whom he accused of proceedings against him which, by means of perjured witnesses, led to his imprisonment in 1592. See his letter to Lord Burghley dated 15 June "from my unsavoury and dysquyet lodging in the Fleete" (Brit. Mus., Harl. MS. 6995, fos. 77, 79).

[g] In Aug. 1597 the Council wrote to him, on the occasion of the recovery

XVIII. 1616. 3. THOMAS (CLINTON, otherwise FIENNES), EARL OF LINCOLN and LORD CLINTON, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* in Lincolnshire; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 June 1582, "aged 14"; *styled* LORD CLINTON 1585–1616; M.A. Oxford, 11 Apr. 1588;[a] M.P. for Great Grimsby, 1601, and for Lincolnshire, 1604–10;[b] was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, 8 Feb. 1609/10, in his father's Barony as LORD CLINTON DE SAY,[c] and placed accordingly. He *m.*, apparently shortly after 21 Sep. 1584,[d] Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir Henry KNEVITT or KNYVETT, of

---

of Lady Clinton (his son's wife), informing him of the Queen's views as to what he should do for his son and his wife—namely, that he should appoint some convenient house where the young lord and lady may live with their children, and lands to answer the value of the fair portion with which Sir Henry Knyvett parted. "The Queen means not to dispute upon point of law or bonds; for she knows in such a case as this where it concerns a gentlewoman descended of a father of noble blood, and where she interposeth herself as well for regard of the young Lord as for his wife, that you will regard the obligations of honour and compassion" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cecil MSS., vol. vii, p. 375). In Nov. 1600 his brother, Thomas Clinton, complains to Sir Robert Cecil about "the extreme dealings of his unnatural brother, the Earl of Lincoln, defeating him of his inheritance from his father" (*Idem*, vol. x, p. 401). In July 1602 he was informed against for having said that he could not believe that the Queen would allow the Earl of Essex to be executed, as he had seen her kiss him twenty times: he was subjected to interrogatories, but appears to have cleared himself. His claim to bear the ball and cross, and to be carver at the Coronation of James I, was rejected for want of evidence by the Commissioners in July 1603 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 24). In 1610 he brought a suit in the Star Chamber against Sir Edward Dymock and others, accusing them of contriving a stage play on a Sabbath day, on a Maypole green near Sir Edward Dymock's house, containing scurrilous and slanderous matter against the Earl by name (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 3rd Rep., p. 57). His residence at Canon Row is referred to in 1592 and 1594 (Harl. MS. 6995, fo. 79; 6996, fo. 224). He bought his house at Chelsea in 1599 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1598–1601, p. 169). Both are mentioned in *Idem*, 1601–03, p. 225. V.G.

[a] See note *sub* LEICESTER for the names of those then created M.A.

[b] A holograph letter of his signed *Th. Clynton*, dated from Sturton 10 June 1604, is in Brit. Mus., Vesp., F xiii, 305.

[c] *Lords' Journal.* For a list of sons and heirs of peers summoned *v.p.*, see vol. i, App. G. The 4th Earl, in his father's will, 1618/9, is spoken of as "my" son and h. ap. "the Rt. Hon. Sir Theophilus *Fines*, K.B., Lord Clinton and Saye." See note *sub* CLINTON as to this description of "Saye." The family of *Fiennes* was (as was that of Clinton) a coheir of the Barony of Say, and the great-grandmother of the 1st Earl was a da. (but not h. or coheir) of Richard (*Fiennes*), Lord Dacre, but there seems no apparent reason why the name of "Fiennes" was substituted for "Clinton." The surname of the second Earl when made a K.B. in 1553 was *Clinton*, and the 3rd Earl in 1604, before succeeding to the earldom, signed Th. *Clynton*. See note "b" above.

[d] At this date his uncle the Earl of Huntingdon wrote on his behalf that "if God puts liking in the hearts of the young parties I hope the affair may be well settled while the old Lord [*i.e.* Edward Clinton, Earl of Lincoln] liveth" (*State Papers Dom.*, 1581–90, p. 202). V.G.

Charlton, Wilts, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir James STUMPE, of Malmesbury, Wilts.[a] He *d.* at his castle at Tattershall, co. Lincoln, 15 Jan. 1618/9, and was *bur.* at Tattershall.[b] Will dat. 11 Jan. 1618/9, pr. 18 Oct. 1619.[c] His widow long survived him.[d]

XIX. 1619. 4. THEOPHILUS (CLINTON, otherwise FIENNES), EARL OF LINCOLN and LORD CLINTON, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* about 1600; *styled* LORD CLINTON 1616–19; K.B. 4 Nov. 1616;[e] ed. at Cambridge (admitted Queens' Coll. 1618); ent. Gray's Inn, Feb. 1619/20; raised a troop of horse for the assistance of the Elector Palatine, 1624.[f] He was one of the peers who in Aug. 1640 addressed a petition

---

[a] See *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 83.

[b] Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, 397/67, heir Theophilus, aged 19. On 25 Nov. [1615] 13 Jas. I Earl Thomas made a settlement (revoked 16 Jas. I) providing for his younger sons Charles, Knevet and John Fines, as to which Earl Theophilus was suing the Dowager Countess as their guardian in Chancery in 1625. At the time of the inquest (1620) Earl Thomas's widow and his three younger sons were living at Sempringham.

[c] *P.C.C.*, 90 Parker, in which he calls his son Sir Theophilus Fines, Lord Clinton and Say. His daughters, Ladies Fraunces, Arabella, Susan, Dorcas and Sara, to have marriage portions of £2,000, and annuities, all payable in the Temple Church, London; his daughter Elizabeth "£1,000 if she do not marry John Beresford, late my servant." G. A. Moriarty writes: "Lady Arabella Clinton *m.* Isaac Johnson, a Puritan gentleman of Clipsham, co. Rutland, who emigrated to New England with John Winthrop in the summer of 1629, in the great fleet the flagship of which was named after his wife 'The Lady Arabella.' He was a prime mover in the project for the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, where Lady Arabella *d.*, at Salem, in Aug. 1630. Lady Susan *m.*, as 2nd wife, John Humphrey, of Chaldon, co. Dorset, who was also active in promoting the settlement of New England, where he arrived with his wife in May 1635. When he returned to England in 1641 he left two daughters of tender age in charge of a farmer near Lynn, who shamefully abused them, for which he was whipped, branded and fined £20. The story is told fully by Winthrop; but what ultimately became of these two granddaughters of the Earl of Lincoln remains one of the problems of New England genealogy."

[d] In 1622 she published (at the University Press, Oxford) a little book entitled *The Countesse of Lincolne's Nurserie*—"the first worke of mine that ever came into Print"—dedicated to Bridget, then Countess of Lincoln. It is based upon her own experience with eighteen children, and is to advocate the nursing of children by their mothers.

[e] On this day Charles, Prince of Wales, was also created K.B. (*S. P. Dom.*, Jac. I, 89/6 and 139/92).

[f] He did not go abroad on this occasion before 1625, having had in Nov. 1624 permission to raise a troop of 300 volunteer horse to serve in the expedition under Count Mansfeld (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 10th Rep., pt. vi, p. 112). On his going abroad with the regiment the King would not give his consent to the Countess settling in London for the winter, saying "the country is the most fitting place for ladies to live in, in the absence of their lords," and she must keep hospitality there (*S. P. Dom.*, Jac. I, 174/62). In 1626 the Earl was imprisoned in the Tower, and the Countess petitioned for access to him there. He had refused to subscribe to

to the King upon the perils threatening the country and the Crown.[a] Col. of a regt. of Foot, 1642,[b] and one of the Resident Commissioners (for the Parl.) with the Scottish army, 16 Dec. 1645.[c] Speaker of the House of Lords, 1 Aug. 1647;[d] a Commissioner for the Colonies, Dec. 1660;[e] assisted as Carver at the Coronation of Charles II, 23 Apr. 1661.[f] He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1622, Bridget, da. of William (FIENNES), 1st VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE, by Elizabeth, da. of John TEMPLE, of Stow, Bucks. He *m.*, 2ndly, his cousin, Elizabeth,[g] widow of Sir Robert STANLEY (*d.* 1632), and da. of Sir Arthur GORGES, of Chelsea, by Elizabeth, da. of Henry (CLINTON), 2nd EARL OF LINCOLN. He *d.* at his house near Charing Cross, London, 21 May 1667,[h] aged about 67.[i] His widow was *bur.* 5 May 1675, at Chelsea.[j] Admon. 2 July 1675, to her son, Sir Charles Stanley, K.B.

---

the forced loan (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Cowper MSS., vol. iii, p. 151), as had also the Lords Essex, Warwick, Clare, Bolingbroke, and others (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1625–6, p. 485). It appears, in 1627, that his imprisonment is due not so much for refusing to pay his share of the loan as for having dissuaded others from doing so (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 11th Rep., pt. i, p. 116).

[a] Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1640, p. 641.

[b] On 30 Sep. 1642 he received a commission from the Earl of Essex to raise volunteer forces in co. Lincs for the defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom, and to be colonel (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1642–3, p. 395). He is referred to shortly before, in Mar. 1642, as one of those who had refused to be Lords Lieutenant (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Buccleuch MSS., vol. i, p. 294).

[c] *Roy. Comp. Papers*, p. 80; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1645–7, p. 264. Commissioner for compounding with delinquents, Feb. 1646 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 5th Rep., p. 143).

[d] On 8 Sep. 1647 he was impeached by the Commons for levying war against the King, Parliament, and kingdom, with the desire that he might be sequestered from the House of Lords, and committed (*Commons' Journal*; *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1645–7, p. 570).

[e] *Cal. S. P.*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 492.

[f] In July 1659 he had an acknowledgment of 200*l.* "lent very seasonably, when my occasions exceedingly stood in need of it," to Charles II at Brussels. He had a warrant for creation money £20 yearly, 15 Feb. 1660/1 (*Cal. Treas. Bks.*, 1660–7, p. 207). In 1665 he had a pass to travel for a year, and again 7 Mar. 1666 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1664–5, p. 452; 1665–6, p. 290).

[g] She was Countess of Lincoln in Mar. 1646, when her late husband, Sir Robert Stanley, and her sons Charles and James Stanley are mentioned (*Roy. Comp. Papers*, pp. 1108, 1109).

[h] *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Le Fleming MSS., p. 49. He died suddenly whilst going upstairs to bed (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1667, p. 122).

[i] He engaged actively in the work of draining the Lincolnshire Fens. In Sir Joseph Williamson's Gentry of Lincolnshire (*Her. and Gen.*, vol. ii, p. 116) the Earls of Lincoln are thus noticed: "calle themselves Fiennes alias Clinton, tho really they are Barons Clinton, of ye eldest, in England. At Tattershall Castle on Lindsey coast; at Sempringham in Kesteven; ye first was ye L. Cromwell's in H. 6 and in likelyhood purchased by Clinton; ye last a monastery, and dissolved. About 3,000*l.* per ann. or better."

[j] She writes, Feb. 1652/3, to Sir Robert Harley, thanking him for the care

[Edward Clinton, otherwise Fiennes, *styled* Lord Clinton, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife; *bap.* 30 Dec. 1624, at St. Bride's, London; was M.P. for Callington, Cornwall, 1646 till secluded in 1648. He *m.*, in or before 1652,[a] Anne, 1st da. of John (Holles), 2nd Earl of Clare, by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Horatio (Vere), Baron Vere of Tilbury. He *d. v.p.*, at Covent Garden, Midx. Admon. 21 Apr. 1657. His widow *m.* Charles Bates, who survived her. She *d.* at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, in Oct., and was *bur.* Nov. 1707, "in a Presbyterian meeting house yard."[b] Admon. 5 Dec. 1707, to her said husband.]

XX. 1667. 5. Edward (Clinton, otherwise Fiennes), Earl of Lincoln and Lord Clinton, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Edward Clinton, otherwise Fiennes, *styled* Lord Clinton, and Anne, his wife, both abovenamed; *styled* Lord Clinton 1657–67; *cr.* K.B. 23 Apr. 1661, at the Coronation of Charles II.[c] He *m.*, in 1674,[d] Jeanne, da. of Pierre de Gulière, Lord of Verune in France.[e] She *d.* 25 Aug., and was *bur.* 1 Sep. 1688, in Westm. Abbey.[f] He *d. s.p.*, 25 Nov. 1692, at his house in Bloomsbury Sq., and was *bur.* 11 Dec. following at Tattershall.[g] At his death the Barony

---

he has taken of her son and daughter (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Portland MSS., vol. iii, p. 200), and 7 Dec. 1658 to her daughter[-in-law] Brilliana Stanley, referring to "your brother, and your brother Thomas" (*Idem*, p. 215). In July 1670 she petitions for something in repair of her losses of deeds, jewels, plate, &c., incurred in the late fire in the Savoy (*Cal. S. P. Dom. Add.*, 1666–70, p. 324).

[a] A marriage settlement, 30 Mar. 1652, said to be *on the marriage* [? at the time of the marriage] of Lord Clinton, is referred to in *Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1665–6, p. 177.

[b] Peter Le Neve's *Obituary*.

[c] In 1664–5 a petition was lodged by his [grand]father, the Earl of Clare, urging some course to be taken to preserve an ancient family from ruin, through the ill condition of Lord Clinton's estate (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1664–5, p. 379).

[d] Warrant for Jane, Countess of Lincoln, wife of Edward, Earl of Lincoln, to be made free denizen, dated 21 Apr. 1674 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1673–5, p. 229). She took the necessary oaths 11 Feb. 1678 (*Lords' Journal*), the Act for her naturalisation being passed 13 May 1678 (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Rep., pt. ii, p. 99). On 4 Jan. 1670/1 a draft Bill, to enable the Earl to settle jointure on Dorothy (then under age) daughter of John Ferrers, esq., was read, but not proceeded with, and the proposed marriage did not take place (*Idem*, 8th Rep., pt. i, p. 153).

[e] "A Frenchwoman, niece to Sir William St. Ravi (of Monpelier), Ranger of Woodstock Park, *temp. Regis Car. I*" (Dugdale's MS. additions, *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 217).

[f] For the Earl's proposed second marriage to Ann Calvert (which never took place), see note "d" on following page.

[g] He is said to have been *bur.* privately on 28 Nov. in Westm. Abbey, but Col. Chester in his *Westm. Abbey Registers* states that "there is no record of it in any of the Abbey Registers." A few months before his death some "words of heat" had been spoken, 17 Feb. 1691/2, in the House by the Earl to the Earl of Rochester, for which he was reprimanded by the Speaker, but excused from kneeling

of Clinton fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance* between (the heirs *general*) his aunts and coheirs or their issue.[a] Will, in which he leaves all his estates to "Sir Francis Clinton," his successor in the Earldom, dat. 6 Nov. 1684 to Dec. 1690, pr. 20 Dec. 1692.

XXI. 1692. 6. Francis (Clinton), Earl of Lincoln,[b] 2nd cousin once removed and h. male, being only s. and h. of Francis Clinton, of Stourton Parva, co. Lincoln, by Priscilla, da. of John Hill, which Francis was 3rd s. of the Hon. Sir Edward Clinton, 2nd s. (by 1st wife) of Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln. He was *b.* about 1635; knighted 14 May 1661; was Gent. of the Privy Chamber, 1669. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of Sir William Killigrew, Vice-Chamberlain to Catherine, the Queen Consort, by Mary, da. of John Hill, of Honiley, co. Warwick. She, who was dresser to the said Queen, *d. s.p.s.*, and was *bur.* 11 Dec. 1677 (as Lady Clinton), in Westm. Abbey. He *m.*, 2ndly, about 1683, Susanna, da. of Anthony Penyston, a yr. s. of Sir Thomas Penyston, of Cornwell, Oxon. He *d.* within a year of his succession to the peerage, aged 58, and was *bur.* 3 Sep. 1693, at Tattershall. Will dat. 25 Aug., pr. 29 Dec. 1693. His widow *d.* 23 Sep. 1720, in Whitehall.

XXII. 1693. 7. Henry (Clinton), Earl of Lincoln, 2nd[c] but 1st surv. s. and h., being 1st s. by 2nd wife, *b.* 1684; *styled* Lord Clinton 1692–93;[d] a Lord of the Bedchamber to George, Prince of Denmark, 1708; Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, Sep. to Nov. 1714; a Lord of the Bedchamber (to the King), 1714–27; Bearer of the second Crown at the Coronations (20 Oct. 1714 and 11 Oct. 1727) of George I and George II; Joint Paymaster Gen. of the Forces (Whig) 1715–20;[e] P.C. 26 Oct. 1715; nom. K.G. 27 Mar., and inst. 25 Apr. 1721; Constable of the Tower, 1723–25; Cofferer of the Household, 1725 till his death; Lord Lieut. of co. Cambridge, Mar. to Sep. 1728. He *m.*, 16 May 1717, Lucy, sister of Thomas (Pelham-Holles, *formerly*

---

on account of his "unwieldiness" (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., 1692–3, p. 24).

[a] See tabular pedigree in note *sub* Clinton.

[b] For examples of peerage titles of a higher grade held without a barony, see Appendix G in the present volume.

[c] Francis, the 1st s. and h. ap., *d. v.p.*, an infant.

[d] He received his writ of summons 23 Mar. 1707/8, and took his seat 2 days later. Alleged settlements on a proposed second marriage of Edward, Earl of Lincoln, to Ann Calvert (which never took place) led to litigation in Chancery and before the House of Lords in 1696 by Henry, Earl of Lincoln (through his mother Susanna), against the trustees and next of kin of Edward, Earl of Lincoln. These were Samuel Rolle, esq., Hugh Fortescue, esq., and Bridget his wife, and the Hon. Vere Booth, spinster (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, H. of Lords MSS., N.S., vol. ii, pp. 260–2).

[e] During the last four years of Queen Anne's reign he was in active opposition to the Tory ministry. V.G.

PELHAM), DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE [1715] and DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYNE [1756], and da. of Thomas (PELHAM), 1st BARON PELHAM OF LAUGHTON, by Grace, sister of John (HOLLES), DUKE OF NEWCASTLE [1694], &c. He *d.* at his seat, Oatlands, Weybridge, Surrey, 7 Sep. 1728, in his 44th year, and was *bur.* at Bramber, co. Lincoln.[a] Admon. 31 Oct. 1728 and 5 May 1748. His widow *d.* 20 July 1736,[b] at Weybridge afsd. Admon. 1788.

XXIII. 1728. 8. GEORGE (CLINTON), EARL OF LINCOLN, s. and h., *b.* 15 Jan. 1718, George I being his godfather; *styled* LORD CLINTON till 1728. He *d.* unm., 30 Apr., and was *bur.* 20 June 1730, at Bramber afsd., in his 13th year.

XXIV. 1730. 9. HENRY FIENNES (CLINTON, afterwards PELHAM-CLINTON), EARL OF LINCOLN, br. and h., *b.* 24 Apr. 1720.[c] Having *m.*, 16 Oct. 1744, Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of the Rt. Hon. Henry PELHAM, br. of Thomas, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE and DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYNE, abovenamed, he, on the death of that Duke, 17 Nov. 1768, *suc.* him as DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYNE under the spec. rem. in the creation [1756] of that title, which see.

LINCOLNSHIRE

i.e. LINCOLNSHIRE, Marquessate, *cr.* 26 Feb. 1912. See CARRINGTON, Earldom; both *extinct* 13 June 1928. See also vol. xiii.

(a) It appears from Oliphant's *Jacobite Lairds of Gask* that Lord Lincoln, "with only £500 per annum," having been mentioned as one of "the poor quality in England" to Lord Torrington [query the Earl of Torrington], who hated his heir-at-law, that Lord (though he had never seen him) left him an estate of £6,000 a year. The Earl of Ailesbury in his *Memoirs* refers to him as "my neighbour in Bedfordshire where he lived in an obscure manner for want of what to support him in his dignity." His portrait by Kneller is reproduced in *Kit-Cat Club Members* (1821), pl. 10. V.G.

(b) *Gent. Mag.*, p. 424.

(c) His quarterings are set out in *Annals of Our Ancestors*, above mentioned.

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A

BARONIES CREATED BY PATENT OR CHARTER BEFORE THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY

BEAUCHAMP OF KIDDERMINSTER, 1387, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

FANHOPE (*Cornwall*), 1432, without words of limitation.

SUDELEY (*Boteler*), 1441, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

MILBROKE (*Cornwall*, Lord Fanhope), 1442, without words of limitation.

LISLE OF KINGSTON LISLE (*Talbot*), 1444, limitation to the heir while *in possession* of the territorial Barony.

SAYE AND SELE (*Fiennes*), 1447, limitation unknown.[a]

BEAUCHAMP OF POWICK, 1447, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

HOO (*Hoo*), 1448, limitation to the heir male.

RIVERS (*Wydville*), 1448, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

STOURTON, 1448, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

RICHEMOUNT-GREY (*Grey*), 1449, limitation to the heir male.

EGREMONT (*Percy*), 1449, limitation to the heir male.

DACRE (*Fiennes*), 1458, without words of limitation.

MOUNTJOY (*Blount*), 1465, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

STAFFORD OF SOUTHWICKE, 1464, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

LISLE OF KINGSTON LISLE (*Grey*), 1475, limitation to the heir while *in possession* of the territorial Barony.

DAUBENEY, 1486, limitation to the heir male of the body of the grantee.

---

[a] This barony has hitherto been supposed to have been created by writ of 3 Mar. 1446/7, directed *Jacobo Fenis, Militi, Domino de Say et de Sele*, but a week earlier, on 24 Feb. 1446/7, a grant was made to "the King's Knight, James Fenys, lately created a Baron of the Realm and Lord Say and Sele" (*Patent Roll*).

APPENDIX B

THE LORDSHIP OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT

The Lordship of the Isle of Wight was granted by the Conqueror to his kinsman William FitzOsbern, Earl of Hereford, whose s. and h., Roger, the 2nd Earl, forfeited it. The Lordship was then granted to the Reviers family, Earls of Devon, who held it till 1293. Since that date it has been granted only for life (or a less term)—*viz.* (1) in 1307 (grant resumed in 1308) to Piers (Gavaston), Earl of Cornwall, beheaded 1312; (2) to Edward, Earl of Chester, afterwards Edward III; (3) in 1385 to William (Montague), Earl of Salisbury, who *d.* 1397; (4) in 1397 to Edward, Earl of Rutland, afterwards Duke of York, slain 1415;[a] (5) in 1415 to Humphrey, "the Good" Duke of Gloucester, who *d.* 1447;[b] (6) in 1452 to Edmund (Beaufort), Duke of Somerset, slain 1455; (7) in 1457 (as Lieut. and *Warden*) to Henry (Beaufort), Duke of Somerset, beheaded 1464; and (8) in 1466 and in 1474 to Anthony (Wydville), Earl Rivers, beheaded 1483. His brother, Sir Edward Wydville, was made Captain (possibly Lord) of that island by Henry VII, but since that reign there has been no Royal grant of the island.

---

[a] It has been stated that his widow, Philippe (*d.* 1431), obtained a grant of the lordship for life; this is probably based on the fact that in her will she styles herself "Dame de Lysle de Wyght'." For this see FITZWALTER.

[b] During Humphrey's lordship there is said to have taken place the extraordinary ceremony of the Coronation of Henry (Beauchamp), Duke of Warwick, as *King of the Isle of Wight*; he, however, does not appear ever to have acquired the *lordship* thereof. He *d.* in 1446 (aged 21), in the lifetime of Duke Humphrey.

APPENDIX C

THE BARONY OF BERKELEY

It has been remarked elsewhere in this work that the modern law as to Barony by Writ is accountable for most of the difficulties with which the student of peerage history is faced, and its application to the devolution of the Barony of Berkeley has—as in like cases—given rise to much controversy and speculation. The first writ of summons to Parliament in this family issued to Thomas de Berkeley in 1295, and his son Maurice was also summoned in his father's lifetime in 1308. Thomas son of Maurice was summoned, as was Maurice son of this Thomas; and Thomas son of the last-named Maurice was summoned, and *d. s.p.m.*, in 1417. Thus five generations of the Berkeleys were summoned from father to son. Thomas left a sole daughter and heir Elizabeth, who had married Richard (Beauchamp), Earl of Warwick, by whom she had three daughters and coheirs. At Thomas's death in 1417 Elizabeth was his heir general, while his heir male was his nephew James Berkeley. A dispute arose between the cousins about the succession to the lands, which James claimed under an entail of his great-grandfather. In 1421 James obtained possession, and being now, as a great landholder, eligible to serve the King in his Councils and Parliaments, received a writ of summons on 20 Oct. of that year. It is at this point that modern law and historical fact come into conflict.

Early in the 15th century a claim to a writ of summons would probably have been disallowed, but the succession of writs to members of the family from 1295 would be a strong argument in favour of recognising a prescriptive right to a continuance of the summons, and such a claim the Crown was probably willing to concede to a person in the position of James Berkeley. The issue of the writ of 1421 to him may therefore be regarded as a natural consequence of his being the male representative of the first Berkeley who was summoned, and his successor in the family estates. The descent in blood has continued in the male line up to the present day, and but for the modern, unhistorical legal doctrine regarding baronies originating in a writ, the Earl of Berkeley would also be Baron Berkeley, with the precedence of 1295.

This doctrine asserts that on the death of Thomas, Lord Berkeley, in 1417, the Barony descended to his daughter Elizabeth, and on her

death fell into abeyance among her three daughters and coheirs ; and that the writ to James Berkeley in 1421 created a new barony. As has been observed above, there was no right of succession to a parliamentary barony of Berkeley at that time in either the heir general or the heir male, and the only point of dispute was the possession of the lands. The writ of 1421 was certainly not then, nor for long after, held to have created a new barony, as is proved by the high precedence—much higher than 1421—which was allowed to the Lords Berkeley as late as 1705.[a] According to modern law, however, the ancient (1295) Barony of Berkeley is now in abeyance between the representatives of the abovenamed Elizabeth, and the existing Barony originates in the writ of 1421.

The Earls of Berkeley were heirs general as well as heirs male of James Berkeley (summoned in 1421) until the death in 1882 of Thomas, *de jure* Earl of Berkeley, when the Earldom devolved on Thomas's cousin and heir male, and the right to the Barony vested in Louisa Mary Berkeley, wife of Maj. Gen. Gustavus Hamilton Lockwood Milman, she being the heir general of James, Lord Berkeley (1421), abovenamed.

Though she was *de jure* Baroness Berkeley, and would have been justified in assuming the title, Mrs. Milman did not do so, but consulted J. H. Round as to her claim. He expressed the opinion that, subject to the pedigree being established, Mrs. Milman's claim to the Barony could not be contested according to the law as now settled. Had the heir general been a man, the procedure would have been to claim a writ of summons to Parliament, which the Crown could not have refused. The issue of the writ would prove the right to the Barony in the person summoned. Mrs. Milman would have been well advised to assume a title to which her right was absolute, for had she been challenged, the proof of her pedigree would have established her claim without any intervention of the Crown. In seeking recognition of her claim she invited a declaration by the Crown, which took the following form:

> The Queen has been pleased, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal . . . to declare that the ancient Barony of Berkeley now belongs to and is vested in Louisa Mary Milman . . . as the heir general of Sir James de Berkeley, Knt., in whose favour the said Barony was created in the year 1421 ; and that she and the heirs general of the said Sir James de Berkeley lawfully begotten and to be begotten for ever, shall be named and called Barons and Baronesses, and shall have and enjoy the said ancient Barony of Berkeley, together with all and singular the rights, privileges, pre-eminences, immunities, and advantages, and the place and precedence, due and belonging thereto.[b]

---

[a] On 5 Mar. 1704/5 James, then heir to his father, Charles, Earl of Berkeley, was summoned *v.p.*, and placed next below Lord de la Warr, the creation of whose barony was probably supposed to originate in a writ of 1294, which would not now be recognised for peerage purposes.

[b] *London Gazette*, 13 June 1893.

On this declaration of the Crown J. H. Round commented to the following effect :

> It is somewhat difficult to say what the Crown here did, or what was the actual effect of these letters patent. The question was one of right, not of favour ; of inheritance, not of grace. Either Mrs. Milman had inherited this peerage dignity, or she had not. The Crown, apparently, declared that she had ; but if she had, it was needless, and even prejudicial to her right, for the Crown to intervene as if its grace was required.[a]

---

[a] *Peerage and Family History*, p. 469.

APPENDIX D[a]

THE ANCESTORS OF SIMON DE MONTFORT,[b] EARL OF LEICESTER

I. Amauri de Montfort attested charters of Robert I of France in 1022,[c] 1028,[d] and 4 Feb. 1031.[e] He is said to have been son of a William of Hainault, who is not otherwise known.[f] He appears to have begun the building of Montfort, described as a "castrum," which was completed by his son Simon.[g] He is said to have *m.* Bertrade.[h] The date of his death is unknown. He left two sons, Simon, his successor, and Mainer;[i] and probably a daughter Eve, who *m.* William Crispin.[j]

---

[a] This Appendix, based on materials supplied by George Andrews Moriarty, has been largely documented by L. C. Loyd and Geoffrey H. White.

[b] Montfort, about midway between Paris and Chartres, styled Montfort-l'Amaury from its founder, gave its name to this family of Montfort.

[c] Sig. Almaricus miles de Monteforti (*H.F.*, vol. x, p. 607 D).

[d] S. Almarici de Monteforti (*Gall. Christ.*, vol. viii, Instr. 297c).

[e] Charter for N.-D. de Chartres. Signum Amalrici de Monteforti (*Cartul.*, ed. Lépinois et Merlet, vol. i, pp. 87, 88).

[f] "Consultu Amalrici senioris de Monteforti filii Guillelmi Hanoensis" (Ord. Vit., *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ed. Le Prévost, vol. iii, p. 223). This alleged origin of the family possibly derives support from the fact that Amauri's grandson Amauri married a daughter of the Count of Hainault and afterwards repudiated her. See p. 713, note "j." This may imply consanguinity and that William not only came from Hainault, but was connected with the ruling house.

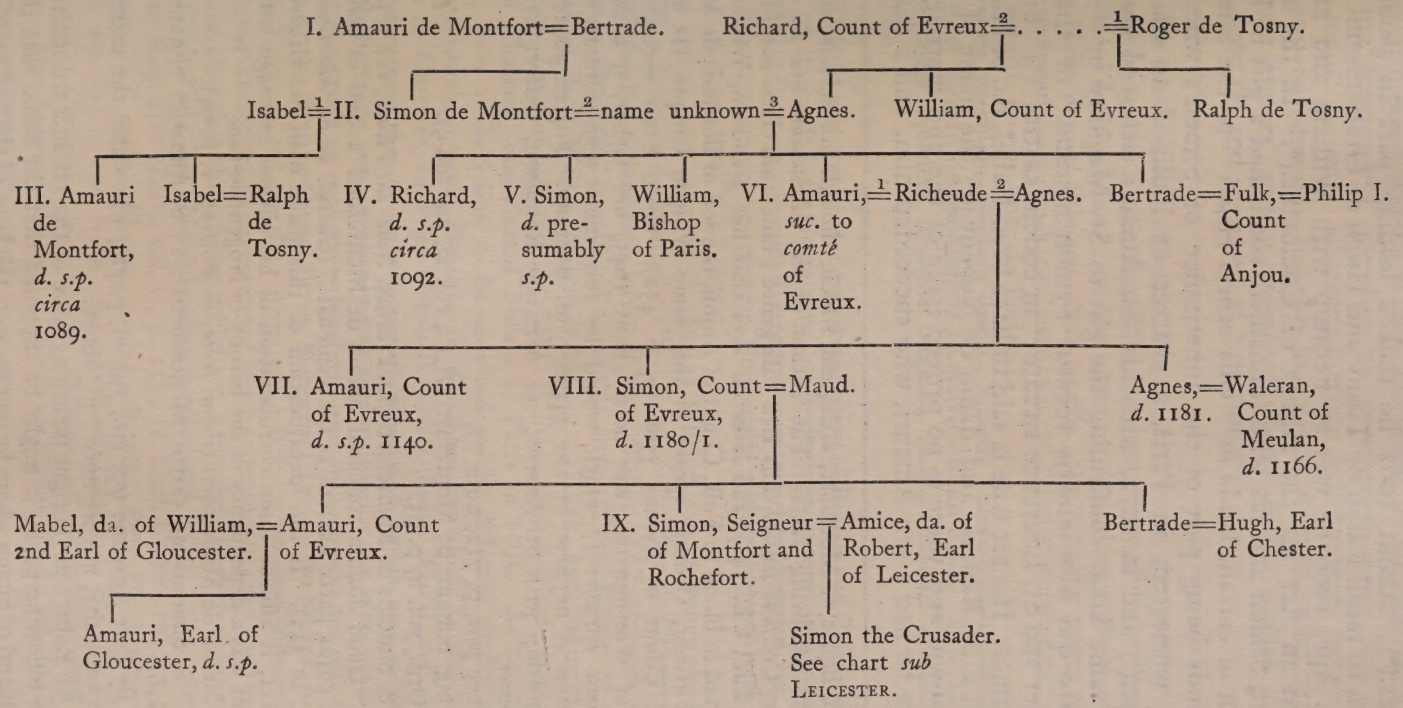
[g] "Domno Symone . . . qui hujus loci post patrem aedificator cernitur" (Prou. *Actes de Philippe I*, p. 164).

[h] By Père Anselme (*Hist. Geneal. de France*, vol. vi, p. 72), who refers to a charter dated 1053 in which she and her children consented to her husband's gifts to Marmoutier of Senicourt, near Chartres, and the churches of Olmets, Helmoret, Rambouillet and Prouvais. He neither quotes the text nor gives a reference.

[i] He witnessed a charter to St. Père-de-Chartres ("Simon de Monteforti; Mainerius, frater ejus"—*Cartul. de St. Père-de-Chartres*, ed. Guerard, p. 185), and made certain grants in "Agili Villa Carnotis" thereto, mentioning his father Amauri (*Idem*, p. 235). He is probably identical with the Mainer who, with the assent of his wife Elizabeth and his sons Amauri and William, granted a free passage at St. Piat (Eure-et-Loire) to the monks of St. Père ("Mainerius quidem, annuente conjuge sua Elysabeth, filiisque suis Amalrico ac Willelmo"—*Idem*, p. 308); and may possibly be the Mairenus de Sparrone (d'Epernon) who witnessed a charter of Philip of France in 1067, attested also by Simon de Montfort (*Gall. Christ.*, vol. vii, Instr. 35 E).

[j] This affiliation assumes that Eve, wife of William Crispin the elder, sprang

The Ancestors of Simon de Montfort


I. Amauri de Montfort = Bertrade.
Richard, Count of Evreux = 2 . . . . . = 1 Roger de Tosny.
Isabel = 1 II. Simon de Montfort = 2 name unknown = 3 Agnes.
William, Count of Evreux.
Ralph de Tosny.
III. Amauri de Montfort, d. s.p. circa 1089.
Isabel = Ralph de Tosny.
IV. Richard, d. s.p. circa 1092.
V. Simon, d. presumably s.p.
William, Bishop of Paris.
VI. Amauri, suc. to comté of Evreux.
1 Richeude
2 Agnes.
Bertrade = Fulk, = Philip I. Count of Anjou.
VII. Amauri, Count of Evreux, d. s.p. 1140.
VIII. Simon, Count of Evreux, d. 1180/1.
= Maud.
Agnes, d. 1181. = Waleran, Count of Meulan, d. 1166.
Mabel, da. of William, 2nd Earl of Gloucester. = Amauri, Count of Evreux.
IX. Simon, Seigneur of Montfort and Rochefort.
= Amice, da. of Robert, Earl of Leicester.
Bertrade = Hugh, Earl of Chester.
Amauri, Earl of Gloucester, d. s.p.
Simon the Crusader. See chart sub Leicester.

II. SIMON DE MONTFORT, s. and h. He is styled son of Amauri by Orderic.[a] In 1058 he attested a charter of Henry I to St. Germain-des-Près.[b] About 1063 he took a leading part in persuading Duke William to recall Ralph de Tosny and Hugh de Grandmesnil from exile.[c] On 13 Apr. 1066 he was at Fécamp with William and his court, and attested an Act for the Abbey of Coulombs.[d] In the same year, at Meulan, Simon and his wife (unnamed) confirmed a gift by Richard Fitz-Herluin of certain lands in "villa sancti Hilari" to the same abbey, the said lands being part of the inheritance of Simon's wife.[e] In 1067 Simon witnessed, in Paris, a charter of Philip I to St. Martin-des-Champs,[f] and in 1072, with his son Amauri, attested another charter of the same king, confirming the gift to St. Magloire by "quidam miles de castro qui Montefortis vocatur Symon nomine" of the churches of St. Peter and St. Laurence situate "in eodem castro."[g] Simon married three times. His 1st wife is said to have been Isabel, da. of Hugh BARDOUL, SEIGNEUR OF BROZES, and dame de Nogent;[h] the name of the 2nd wife is unknown, and there is no proved issue of the 2nd marriage.[i] By his 1st wife he had a son Amauri, who succeeded him, and a daughter Isabel

---

from the house of Montfort, a descent which, though not certain, may be inferred from the following facts. The author of the *Miraculum quo B. Maria subvenit Guillelmo Crispino seniori* calls Eve "de gente Francorum claris natalibus progenita" (*Patrol. Lat.*, CL, 741), and later on says that her grandson, William Crispin III, was related in blood to Fulk, Count of Anjou, the son of Bertrade de Montfort (*Idem*, 742). Further, Orderic speaks of this same William Crispin III as "nepos" of Amauri, Count of Evreux (vol. iv, p. 452). Since Eve's second son, Gilbert, Abbot of Westminster, was born about 1045, her father, if a Montfort, must have been Amauri I, which would be consistent with Orderic's "nepos" if interpreted as nephew in the manner of Brittany. For an account of Eve and her friendship with St. Anselm, see Armitage Robinson, *Gilbert Crispin, Abbot of Westminster*.

[a] See *post*, p. 712, note "i."

[b] Sig. Simonis de Monteforti (*H.F.*, vol. xi, pp. 598-9).

[c] Ord., vol. ii, p. 93.

[d] S. Simonis de Monteforti (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. i, p. 149).

[e] "Quod donum concessit Simon de Monteforti a quo ea tenebam, et uxor ejus, de cujus parte haereditas illa veniebat" (*Cartul. de St. Martin-de-Pontoise*, ed. Depoin, p. 343). If the identification of this place with St. Hilaire de Charpont be correct, it affords some corroboration of his alleged marriage with Isabel, since Charpont was a dependency of the barony of Nogent-le-Roi.

[f] Simon de Monteforti (Prou. *Actes de Philippe I*, p. 94).

[g] "S. Simonis de castro Montisfortis . . . S. Almarici Simonis filii" (*Idem*, pp. 163-165).

[h] By Père Anselme (*op. cit.*, vol. vi, p. 72), who dates the marriage 1055. He gives no authority, but see note "e" above.

[i] As Robert de Torigni mentions issue of the 1st and 3rd marriages (see note "a" on following page), it might be supposed that the three sons (Richard, Simon and William) of Simon whom he ignores were the issue of the 2nd marriage, but, as will appear, there is reason for assigning them to the 3rd marriage.

or Elizabeth,[a] who *m.* Ralph de Tosny.[b] He *m.*, 3rdly, Agnes, sister and in her issue heiress of William, 3rd COUNT OF EVREUX in Normandy, being also stepsister to Ralph de Tosny,[c] and da. of Richard, 2nd COUNT OF EVREUX.[d] By her he appears to have had Richard and Simon, who in turn succeeded their half-brother Amauri, and William ;[e] and he certainly had by her a son Amauri, who succeeded the last-named Simon, and a daughter Bertrade.[f] Simon *d.* in or shortly after 1087,[g] and was *bur.* at Epernon.[h]

---

[a] " Ricardus autem comes ex relicta Rogerii de Toenio, qui peremptus fuerat in quodam conflictu, genuit predictum Willelmum qui ei successit, et unam filiam, quae nupsit Symoni de Monteforti ; ex qua natus est Amalricus et Berta soror ejus. Sed ante eam idem Simon habuerat duas uxores. Ex quarum prima filius ejus primogenitus, alter videlicet Amalricus, natus est, et Elisabel, soror ejus " (Will. of Jumièges, bk. viii, ch. 17—by Rob. de Torigni).

[b] " Agnetem uterinam sororem suam, Ricardi Ebroicensium comitis filiam, noctu surripuit, et Simoni de Monteforti in matrimonium dedit. Ipse quoque pro recompensione filiam ejusdem Simonis, nomine Isabel, uxorem accepit " (Ord., vol. ii, pp. 403-4).

[c] See notes " a," " b," *supra.*

[d] This Richard was son of Robert, Archbishop of Rouen and Count of Evreux, who was son of Richard I of Normandy. " Rodbertus autem archiepiscopus et comes, frater Ricardi ducis, genuit Ricardum comitem Ebroicensem, et Ricardus Agnetem Simonis uxorem, quae peperit Bertradam Fulconis genitricem " (Ord., vol. iv, p. 294 ; *cf.* notes " a," " b," *supra*).

[e] He was a clerk, and attested in 1093 as William son of Simon de Montfort (" Willelmus filius Symonis de Monteforti "—*Cartul. de St. Père-de-Chartres*, p. 310). His parentage is further proved by a letter of Yves, Bishop of Chartres, in which the Queen of France, Bertrade, is referred to as his sister (Yves, Bishop of Chartres, William, Bishop of Paris, Walter, Bishop of Meaux, to Hugh, Archbishop of Lyons—Epist. LIV, *Patr. Lat.*, vol. 162, col. 65, 66). William, who had been brought up in the church of Chartres, was elected Bishop of Paris in 1095. As he was below canonical age, Yves advised him to be ordained to the different grades at proper intervals and to obtain a papal dispensation for those for which he was too young (Yves, Bishop of Chartres, to Pope Urban II—*Idem*, Epist. XLIII, col. 54). This makes it almost certain that he was the son of Simon and Agnes, and brother of the whole blood to Bertrade, who probably was responsible for the election ; although the chapter of Paris took an oath that the election of William was not due to simony or compulsion by the King or Queen (Yves, Bishop of Chartres, to Richer, Archbishop of Sens—*Idem*, Epist. L, col. 61, 62). Apparently William was not consecrated until 1096. This appears from four charters, one of which is dated A.D. 1097 and the first year of his episcopate, the other three being dated A.D. 1100 and the fifth of his episcopate (*Cartul. of N.D. de Paris*, ed. Guerard—*docs. inédits*—vol. i, pp. 305-6, 327-8, 372-3, 373). He *d.* 27 Aug. 1101 (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 137 ; *cf. Gall. Christ.*, vol. vii, pp. 52-4).

[f] See note " a " *supra.* She *m.*, as his 4th wife, Fulk IV, Count of Anjou (Ord., vol. iii, pp. 321-2, vol. iv, p. 294 ; Will. of Jumièges, bk. viii, ch. 34, by Rob. de Torigni ; *Chroniques des Comtes d'Anjou*, ed. Marchegay and Salmon, pp. 140, 191). She deserted him for Philip I of France (Ord., vol. iii, pp. 386-7, 462 ; *Chroniques*, *ut supra*, pp. 142-3).

[g] Ord., vol. iii, p. 258.

[h] See note " i " on following page.

III. Amauri de Montfort, 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, known as "the Strong."[a] He joined his father in attesting a charter of Philip I in 1072.[b] He was mortally wounded in a combat with two knights when invading the lands of William de Bréteuil, and *d. s.p.*, *circa* 1089.[c]

IV. Richard de Montfort, stepbrother and h., by 3rd wife.[d] He strove to avenge his stepbrother's death on William de Bréteuil,[e] against whom he assisted Ascelin Goel in 1092,[f] but subsequently helped to arrange peace between them.[g] He was mortally wounded in an attack on the Abbey of Conches, probably towards the end of 1092,[h] and was *bur.* at Epernon.[i]

V. Simon de Montfort (le Jeune), brother and h.[j] In 1098 he defended his castles of Montfort and Epernon successfully against William II,[k] but was himself taken prisoner in the war.[l] He took an active part in the siege of Montmorenci by the French army,[m] probably in 1101.[n] The date of his death is unknown.

---

[a] "Almaricus de Monteforti, qui Fortis cognominabatur, pro virtute qua vigebat" (Ord., vol. iii, p. 333).

[b] See *ante*, p. 710, note "g."

[c] Ord., vol. iii, p. 333.

[d] "Quo defuncto, Ricardus frater ejus patrium honorem adeptus est" (*Idem*). Orderic (*Idem*, p. 346) describes him as a nephew of Count William (of Evreux): "Duo nepotes ejus . . . Guillelmus de Bretolio et Ricardus de Monteforti, cum eo erant"; and again as nephew of Count William (of Evreux) by his sister: "ex sorore nepos Guillelmi comitis" (*Idem*, p. 347). Assuming Orderic to be correct, this shows that Richard was a son of his father's 3rd marriage.

[e] *Idem*, p. 333. [f] *Idem*, p. 413. [g] *Idem*, p. 336.

[h] "Ibi Ricardus de Monteforti, dum coenobialem curiam Beati Petri Castellionis invaderet . . . hostili telo repente percussus est, ipsoque die . . . mortuus est" (*Idem*, p. 347).

[i] "Cadaver autem . . . Asparlone in cimiterio sancti Thomae apostoli sepultum est. Ibi nempe . . . senior Simon, Amalrici filius, et filii ejus tumulati sunt" (*Idem*).

[j] "Simon juvenis de Monteforti, qui Ricardo fratri suo in honore successerat" (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 286). His affiliation to his father's 3rd marriage depends on the assumption that his brother Richard sprang therefrom.

[k] "Guillelmus rex . . . ductu Amalrici juvenis . . . contra Montemfortem et Sparlonem maximam multitudinem duxit . . . Sed Simon juvenis munitiones suas, auxiliante Deo, illaesas servavit. Simon vero senex servavit Neelfiam" (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 26). "Simon senex" has generally been regarded as a Montfort, but it is impossible to fit him into the pedigree; he is probably identical with the Simon de Néaufle who in 1102 witnessed a charter of Louis VI for the abbey of Molesme (Luchaire, *Louis VI le Gros*, p. 13).

[l] Suger, *Vie de Louis le Gros*, ed. Molinier, p. 7.

[m] "Exercitum Francorum probitate sua et alacritate corroborabat" (Ord., vol. iv, p. 286).

[n] Luchaire, *op. cit.*, p. 9; *cf.* Suger, *op. cit.*, p. 10; Ord., vol. iv, p. 286.

VI. AMAURI DE MONTFORT, brother and h.[a] In 1098 he aided William II against his brother's castles of Montfort and Epernon.[b] After the death of William de Bréteuil, in 1103, Amauri supported the claim of William's Burgundian nephew, Renaud de Grancei, to succeed to his estates against that of his Breton nephew, William de Gael.[c] On the death *s.p.* in 1118 of his maternal uncle, William, Count of Evreux, Amauri claimed the *comté*, and when Henry I denied him the inheritance led a widespread revolt,[d] and obtained possession of Evreux.[e] In the following year Henry besieged Evreux, but his nephew Theobald, Count of Champagne, reconciled him and Amauri, who surrendered the castle to the King and thereupon received his uncle's *comté*.[f] In 1123 Amauri joined the revolt of Waleran, Count of Meulan—subsequently husband of his daughter Agnes—against Henry.[g] Next year Amauri fought at Bourgtheroulde, and was captured when fleeing from the field by William de Grandcourt, who, rather than hand over his prisoner to captivity, went into exile with him;[h] but before the end of the year Amauri made his peace with the King,[i] and seems to have maintained friendly relations with him during the rest of the reign. He *m.*, 1stly, Richeude, da. of Baldwin, COUNT OF HAINAULT, from whom he separated.[j] He *m.*, 2ndly, Agnes, niece of Stephen DE GARLANDE, with whom he

---

[a] Said by both Orderic and Robert de Torigni to be the son of Simon by Agnes, sister of William, Count of Evreux. "Amalricus enim de Monteforti, Simonis et Agnetis filius, ex sorore nepos Guillelmi comitis" (Ord., vol. iv, pp. 313-4). For Robert de Torigni see *ante*, p. 711, note "a."

[b] See note "k" on preceding page. [c] Ord., vol. iv, p. 186.

[d] *Idem*, pp. 313-4; *cf.* p. 280. [e] *Idem*, p. 315.

[f] "Interea Henricus rex Ebroas potenter obsedit, ipsiusque nepos Tedbaldus Comes palatinus . . . Amalricum ad regem adduxit, qui protinus reconciliatus regi arcem ultro reddidit, et ipse totum avunculi sui comitatum gaudens recepit" (*Idem*, p. 393).

[g] "Anno domini MCXXIII° indictione I[a] rebellantibus quibusdam Normannis, Amalrico Ebroicensi et Gualarico [*sic*] Mellentensi et eorum complicibus, Henricus rex oppida eorum, Montfortem, Brionnam et Pontem-Aldemari, obsedit, combussit et cepit" (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 188). The Montfort here mentioned was not Montfort-l'Amaury, but Montfort-sur-Risle, the fortress of Hugh de Montfort, another of the rebels.

[h] *Idem*, vol. iv, pp. 458-9. [i] *Idem*, p. 464.

[j] "Saepedicto Balduino comiti Hanoniensi . . . Filiae autem fuerunt tres, quarum . . . alia vero Richeldis nomine comiti Montisfortis in Francia, quae a viro relicta postea in Melbodiensi ecclesia sanctimonialis diu et honorifice vixit" (*H.F.*, vol. xiii, 550 DE—"Ex Gisleberti Montensis Hannoniae Chronico"). They were living together as late as 1118. "Unde monachi Amalricum comitem, Montis Fortis Dominum, adierunt . . . et ipse omnia superius memorata concessit eis coram Richelde Amalrici uxore" (Ord., vol. ii, pp. 452-3). By Richeude Amauri had a daughter, whose name is not known, and who married in 1109, when still a child, Hugh de Crecy, son of Guy the Red, Count of Rochefort (Suger, *Louis le Gros*, ed. Molinier, p. 58; Luchaire, *Louis VI le Gros*, p. 47; Chron. of Morigni—*H.F.*, vol. xii, p. 72).

received Rochefort(a) and Gournay-sur-Marne;(b) her parentage is uncertain. She was probably the mother of his eldest son, Amauri,(c) and certainly of his second son, Simon,(d) and of a daughter, Agnes.(e) He *d.* 18 or 19 Apr., year unknown, and was *bur.* at the Abbey of Haute-Bruyère, which he had founded.(f)

VII. Amauri de Montfort, Count of Evreux in Normandy and Seigneur of Montfort in France, s. and h., probably by 2nd wife.(g) He *d. s.p.*, in 1140.(h)

(a) "Interea defuncto Willelmo Anselli dapiferi germano Stephanus cancellarius . . . major regiae domus effectus est . . . Tradita vero nepti sua in conjugio Amalrico de Monteforti cum honore de Rupeforti . . ." (*H.F.*, vol. xii, p. 76 E and p. 77 A—*ex* Chron. of Morigni). The marriage was after 1118 (see note "j" on preceding page) and probably later than the death of William de Garlande, 3 Aug. 1120. Luchaire (*op. cit.*, p. 185) puts it after 3 Aug. 1127, which seems clearly too late. After the fall of Guy the Red, Rochefort seems to have passed to the Garlandes, his successful rivals in the King's favour. Her name is generally stated to have been Agnes, which seems corroborated by a charter of her son Simon cited by Delisle (*Rec. des Actes de Henri II*, Introduction, p. 458) from the cartulary of the abbey of La Chaise-Dieu (p. 57), expressed to be "pro salute patris mei Americi, A. matris mee, M. uxoris mee."

(b) Gournay-sur-Marne was a fief of Guy the Red, Count of Rochefort. In 1107 it was besieged and taken by Louis VI, who gave it to the Garlandes (Suger, *op. cit.*, pp. 32–36; Ord., vol. iv, p. 289; Luchaire, *op. cit.*, p. 27). Charters printed by La Roque (*Hist. de Harcourt*, vol. iv, p. 1620) show it subsequently in the possession of Waleran, Count of Meulan, and his wife Agnes, daughter of Amauri de Montfort. It must therefore have formed part of the dowry of Amauri's second wife.

(c) See note "g" below. (d) See note "a" on following page.

(e) She, who had Gournay (see note "b" above), *m.* Waleran, Count of Meulan. See Appendix I in this volume.

(f) The day is given by the obituaries of St. Magloire (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. i, p. 390); of St. Père-de-Chartres (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 187 D); and of Haute-Bruyère (*Idem*, vol. ii, p. 224 A), where "xiiii Kal. Marcii" should be read "Maii." He was probably living in Sep. 1136 (Ord., vol v, p. 68); Le Brasseur, *Hist. du Comté d'Evreux*, p. 140, places his death in 1137, but gives no authority.

(g) In the cartulary of Vaux de Cernay, vol. i, p. 71, note, is printed a charter of Simon de Montfort dated 1198 for the leprosy of Grand Beaulieu, which concedes gifts of his ancestor Amauri de Montfort at Epernon and gifts at Rochefort "quae dederat eis primus Guido comes ejusdem oppidi." These were conceded by "Amauricius parvus filius ejusdem Amauricii qui erat sub custodia Amauricii de Mestenon. Quo defuncto Simon frater ejus et successor" confirmed the gifts of his father and brother. The name of the grantor's wife is given as Eve, instead of Alice, and unless this be a clerical error the charter is spurious. At the same time the facts stated in it are correct as far as they can be checked, and in particular an Amauri de Mestenon witnesses two charters of Simon, Count of Evreux (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, p. 374). There is therefore some evidence that Amauri was under age at his father's death, which suggests that he was probably a son of the second marriage.

(h) "Obiit comes Ebroicensis Amalricus et successit frater ejus Simon" (Robert de Torigni, ed. Howlett, p. 138; ed. Delisle, vol. i, p. 218).

VIII. Simon de Montfort, Count of Evreux and Seigneur of Montfort, brother and h.[a] Being a vassal both of the King of France and of the King of England (as Duke of Normandy), his position was embarrassing when his two suzerains were at war in 1159. He adhered to England, and handed over his castles of Rochefort, Montfort, and Epernon to Henry II, which forced Louis to make a truce by cutting his communications between Paris, Orleans, and Etampes.[b] In 1173 Simon joined the revolt of the "young King,"[c] but was captured when the Count of Flanders took the castle of Aumale.[d] In 1177 he attested the treaty of Ivry,[e] and was with Henry II at Verneuil.[f] He *m.* Maud,[g] whose parentage is unknown. He *d.* 12 or 13 Mar.[h] 1180/1,

---

[a] He must have been a son of the second marriage of his father if his brother was. Moreover, Simon had Rochefort, which came through the second wife, and it was apparently from him that his sister Agnes received as dowry her mother's other lordship of Gournay-sur-Marne (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, p. 374).

[b] " Simon, comes Ebroicensis, tradidit Henrico regi Anglorum firmitates suas, quas habebat in Francia, scilicet Rupem Fortem, Montem Fortem, Esparlonem et reliquas. Quod magno detrimento fuit regi Francorum, cum non posset libere procedere de Parisius, Aurelianis vel Stampis " (Robert de Torigni, ed. Delisle, vol. i, p. 326).

[c] " Praeterea haec sunt nomina illorum, qui post eum abierunt . . . comes de Everous senior " (Benedict of Peterborough, ed. Stubbs, vol. i, pp. 46, 47).

[d] Robert de Torigni, ed. Delisle, vol. ii, p. 39.

[e] " Et in praesentia . . . comitis Symonis " (Benedict of Peterborough, vol. i, p. 194).

[f] " Et ipse ivit ad Vernolium et ibidem . . . statuit coram . . . et coram Simone comite Ebroicensi " (*Idem*).

[g] " Ego Symon, comes Ebroicensis, et Maltidis, mea conjux " (*Chartes de l'Abbaye de Jumièges*, ed. Vernier, vol. i, p. 177).

[h] " 1182 . . . Obiit Simon, comes Ebroicensis, et successit ei in comitatu Ebroicensi in Normannia Amalricus, filius ejus, et in comitatu de Rocha et in terra Franciae Simon, alter filius ejus " (Robert de Torigni, ed. Howlett, p. 295; ed. Delisle, vol. ii, p. 103). " 12 Mart. Symon comes Ebroicensis " (Obituary of La Croix-St.-Leufroy in *H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 476 F). " 13 Mart. Obierunt Symon comes Ebroicensis qui dedit c. solidos et Amaricus filius ejusdem comitis qui dedit xl. solidos " (Obituary of Evreux Cathedral, *Idem*, p. 461). The year of Simon's death is a difficult point. In the chronicle it is inserted under a rubric 1182, and, the month being March, this would make it 1183 new style. The other entries near this one are mostly of events which, in fact, happened in 1181, and Howlett in his introduction (pp. xxii-xxiii) points out that the rubrics are here later insertions and that the chronology is in disarray. Further, Simon's sister Agnes, Countess of Meulan, survived him, since she granted a rent to maintain a light over his tomb in Evreux Cathedral (*Archives de l'Eure*, Inventaire sommaire, Serie G, p. 61—cartul. of the chapter), but in a charter dated 1182, and therefore before 25 Mar. 1183, her son Robert, Count of Meulan, mentions a gift which he made " in die anniversarii matris mee," showing that she had been dead a year (Depoin, *Cartul. de St. Martin-de-Pontoise*, pp. 323–4, note). In the Obit. of St. Nicaise-de-Meulan (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 241 H) is an entry "Agnes comitissa Mellenti XVIII Kal. junii." The obituary only survives in late copies, and the following facts show "junii" to be an error for "januarii." The entries run in

and was *bur.* in Evreux Cathedral.(a) He left two sons, Amauri, who succeeded him as Count of Evreux in Normandy,(b) and Simon, who succeeded him in the lordships of Montfort and Rochefort,(c) as below; also a daughter Bertrade.(d)

IX. Simon de Montfort, 2nd s., Seigneur of Montfort and Rochefort, and of all his father's French lands.(e) He *m.* Amice,(f) elder da.

---

chronological order from the beginning of January to the end of December, and this entry, which is near the end, falls within the period covered in ordinary course by the Kalends of January: furthermore there is no such date in the Roman calendar as "XVIII Kal. junii," whereas "XVIII Kal. januarii" is equivalent to 15 Dec. It follows that Agnes died 15 Dec. 1181, and Simon's death must be put back to 12 or 13 Mar. 1180/1.

(a) See note "e" below.

(b) He *m.* Mabel, eldest da. and coh. of William, 2nd Earl of Gloucester. His son Amauri exchanged the *comté* of Evreux for the Earldom of Gloucester, and *d. s.p.* See Gloucester.

(c) See note "h" on preceding page.

(d) She *m.* Hugh, Earl of Chester. See Chester, where the account of her needs revision in view of the later discoveries printed in this article.

(e) Hitherto the existence of this Simon seems to have been unknown; his father, Simon, Count of Evreux, has been regarded as the husband of Amice of Leicester and father (instead of grandfather) of Simon the Albigensian crusader. The descent given in the text is, however, proved by the following charters. In the cartulary of Evreux Cathedral is a grant by Simon de Montfort of a rent at Houdan for the maintenance of lamps over the tomb of his father Simon, Count of Evreux, in the cathedral: among the witnesses is Amice, wife of the grantor (*Archives de l'Eure*, Inventaire sommaire, Serie G, p. 61); an undated grant by "Simon de Monte Forti" of a rent at Rochefort "concedente Amicia uxore mea" (*Cartul. des Vaux-de-Cernay*, vol. i, p. 72). In 1208 "Simon comes Leercestrie dominus Montis Fortis" confirms the rent at Rochefort which his father gave (*Idem*, vol. i, p. 168). In 1203 Simon de Montfort renews to the monks of St. Thomas at Epernon the institution of an annual fair which his grandfather Simon, Count of Evreux, had granted them (Aug. Molinier, "Catalogue des actes de Simon et d'Amauri de Montfort," in *Bibliothèque de l'Ecole des Chartes*, vol. 34, p. 449). Though he is said by Robert de Torigni to have succeeded to the *comté* of Rochefort (see note "h" on preceding page), there is no evidence that he used the comital style or was recognised as a *comes*. Rochefort, which was undoubtedly a *comté* in the eleventh century, seems at times to have been so regarded after it came into the possession of the Montforts. In the cartulary of Longpont (p. 72) there occurs about 1140 a mention of "domino Symone de Rupe Forti comite," who is apparently Simon, Count of Evreux. In a charter not later than 1189 Robert, Earl of Leicester, describes his daughter Amice as "comitissa Rocefortis" (*Mon. Angl.*, vol. vi, p. 1079). Finally, in the years 1207 and 1208 Amice's son Simon is called on the roll of the gild-merchant of Leicester "Simon comes de Rochefort" (*Records of the Borough of Leicester*, ed. Bateson, vol. i, pp. 20, 32). It is probable, therefore, that the possession of Rochefort accounts for the occasional assumption of the comital style by Amice and her son before the death of Robert fitz Pernel gave them a claim to the earldom of Leicester. (See note "a" on following page.)

(f) See note "e" next above.

of Robert, 3rd EARL OF LEICESTER, by Pernel DE GRANDMESNIL, and sister (and eventually coh.) of Robert, 4th EARL OF LEICESTER.[a] He *d.* 18 July, before the year 1188, and was *bur.* at Haute-Bruyère.[b] His widow *m.* William DES BARRES. She *d.* 3 Sep. 1215. By Amice his wife Simon had two sons, Simon, who succeeded him (see article LEICESTER), and Guy;[c] and a daughter Pernel.[d]

---

[a] "Ego Amitia, comitissa Montisfortis, notum facio . . . quod Robertus comes Leicestrie frater meus . . . Actum anno Domini M°C° nonagesimo quinto" (Delisle, *Cartul. Normand.*, p. 278). "Ego Simon, comes Montisfortis notum facio . . . super quadam conventione que facta est inter regem et karissimum avunculum meum Robertum comitem Leucestrie . . . Actum anno Incarnati Verbi M°C°LXXXX°V°, mense Januario" (*Idem*, p. 278).

[b] The day of his death is given by the obituary of Haute-Bruyère (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 224 B). In Jan. 1188 his widow had already remarried. See LEICESTER.

[c] This Guy was Seigneur de la Ferté-Alais in the Gatinais. The *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 9 (citing Rot. de contra brevibus, de anno secundo, *m.* 6), says that a mandamus of King John calls him *nepos* of the Earl of Leicester. He went with Philip Augustus on the third Crusade in 1191, and is said to have *m.*, 1stly, in the Holy Land, in 1202, Helwise d'Ybelin, dame of Sidon (*Hist. Gen. de Languedoc*, vol. vi, pp. 377-78). He was slain before Vareilles, 31 Jan. 1228 (*Idem*, p. 627; Guill. de Puylaurens).

[d] She *m.* Bartholomew de Roye, Chamberlain of France, and *d.* 3 Feb. 1216 (Obituary of Joyenval in *H.F.*, Quarto, Obituaires de la Prov. de Sens, vol ii, p. 285 G).

APPENDIX E & F[a]

LIMITATIONS "TO HEIRS MALE"

The limitation "to heirs male" occurs only seven times in instruments creating English peerage dignities.

1. The Earldom of Oxford. On 12 Feb. 1392/3 the ancient Earldom of Oxford, which had been forfeited, was restored, with the assent of Parliament, to Aubrey de Vere with a new limitation—namely, to him and his heirs male for ever. The family continued in the male line until 1703, when, owing to the failure of heirs male of the body, this Earldom was considered to be *extinct*, and the title was granted to a stranger in blood in 1711.

2. The Earldom of Wiltshire. This Earldom was granted to Sir William le Scrope and his heirs male in 1397. He *d. s.p.*, in 1399, being beheaded. Neither his brother Roger nor his nephew, successively Lords Scrope of Bolton, took any steps to assert their succession to the Earldom,[b] which was conferred on the families of Butler (1449), Stafford (1470), Boleyn (1529), and Paulet (1550).

3. The Barony of Hoo and Hastings. This Barony was conferred on Sir Thomas Hoo in 1448. He *d. s.p.m.*, 13 Feb. 1454/5, when his brother became his heir male, but never claimed the dignity although he survived for 30 years.

4. The Barony of Egremont. This Barony was conferred on Sir Thomas Percy in 1449. The grantee's son *d. s.p.* or *s.p.m.*, before 21 Mar. 1496/7, but no claim to the Barony was made by his heir male, Henry, Earl of Northumberland.

5. The Barony of Richemount-Grey. This Barony was conferred on Thomas Grey in 1449. He *d.* unm. or *s.p.*, in 1461, and was attainted.

---

[a] By inadvertence this Appendix has been referred to as Appendix E in some notes and as Appendix F in others; both letters are therefore used here. In a note to the article HENLEY a reference is given to Appendix F in this volume; it should read: see note *sub* LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM.

[b] In the proceedings in 1 Hen. IV Richard le Scrope, father of William and Roger, was given an assurance by the King that neither he nor his surviving children should lose their lands in consequence of William's opposition "to the good purpose and common profit of the realm."

Neither his brother Edmund, Lord Grey, of Ruthin (*cr.* Earl of Kent), nor any of Edmund's descendants sought to have the attainder reversed as heirs to the Barony.

6. The Earldom of Devon. This Earldom was conferred in 1553 on Edward Courtenay, 2nd but only surv. s. of Henry (Courtenay), Earl of Devon and Marquess of Exeter, who was beheaded 9 Jan. 1538/9, and having been attainted, all his honours were forfeited. But for the attainder of his father this Edward would have inherited an Earldom of Devon which was created with the usual limitation to heirs male of the body of the grantee. When Edward *d.* unm., 18 Sep. 1556, his Earldom was considered to be *extinct*, for the title was conferred on strangers in blood in 1603 and in 1618, the creation of 1618 being now in enjoyment of the Duke of Devonshire.

7. The Barony of Cobham. On 3 Jan. 1644/5 the King by letters patent granted and restored to Sir John Brooke and his heirs male the barony "which George, late Lord Cobham, his Grandfather whilst he lived enjoyed." The only authority extant for this creation is Black's *Docquets of Letters Patent*, and the words "of his body" may have been omitted in error after the words "heirs male." The grantee *d. s.p.s.*, in 1660, when his peerage was considered to be *extinct*, the title being granted to Sir Richard Temple in 1714. No heir male of Sir John Brooke ever claimed this Barony.

For 275 years no heir male of Edward Courtenay claimed right of succession to the Earldom of Devon created in 1553, but one of them accepted a Baronetcy in 1645, and another a Viscountcy in 1762. However, in 1831 the House of Lords allowed the Earldom to a person whose claim was based on descent from an ancestor living 200 years before the peerage of 1553 was created. This decision was held to establish the power of the Crown to grant peerage dignities with remainder to heirs male general for ever, and to prove that the descent of honours was governed by rules other than those that applied to the descent of land.[a]

---

[a] In Sir Harris Nicolas's *Report of the Proceedings on the Claim to the Earldom of Devon* two cases in support of the Devon decision are quoted, both being Irish peerages—*viz.*, the Viscountcy of Boyle of Kinalmeaky and the Barony of Broghill, conferred in 1628 respectively on Lewis Boyle and Roger Boyle, younger sons of the Earl of Corke [I.]. The remainder, however, in each of these cases is set out quite clearly in the patent—namely, that failing the heirs male of the body of the grantee, it should go to the Earl of Corke (the father) and the heirs male of his body, failing which to the heirs male of the said Earl; while in the preamble to the creation of Kinalmeaky it is expressly declared that the honour should remain to the heirs male of the said Earl *tam de corpore, quam a latere*. These creations, consequently, by showing the necessity of inserting special words to effect a remainder to collateral heirs male, tend, as far as they go, against rather than for the interpretation of the Devon remainder; and the history of the dignities created with the same limitation anterior to 1553 (referred to above) lends no support whatever to the extraordinary decision arrived at in this case mainly through the influence of Lords Brougham and Wynford.

The success which attended the claimant to the Earldom of Devon in 1831 encouraged Simon Thomas Scrope of Danby to claim the Earldom of Wiltshire as heir male general of Sir William le Scrope. The whole question of the competency of the Crown to grant a peerage to a man and his heirs male for ever was reopened, for the Committee for Privileges declined to consider itself bound by the Devon decision. Lord Chelmsford observed:

> I cannot agree that the determination of one Committee of Privileges must be binding and conclusive authority upon another. It may be conceded that an opinion expressed by those who are exercising a quasi-judicial function will always be entitled to respect and consideration; but it cannot claim the authority of a final decision upon any particular point of law in the same manner as a judicial determination of the House sitting as a tribunal of ultimate appeal from the judgments and decrees of the courts of law and equity . . . a Resolution of a Committee of Privileges is in no sense a judgment. . . . The resolutions of Committees of Privileges are merely for the purpose of information and advice to the Crown. The Crown, though it generally acts upon, is not bound by them.

Sir William le Scrope was one of the eight favourites of Richard II who on 21 Sep. 1397 in Parliament appealed of treason the Lords Appellant, the Duke of Gloucester and the Earls of Arundel and Warwick. Within eight days, on 29 Sep., seven of them were rewarded, the Earls of Huntingdon, Kent, Nottingham and Rutland being created Dukes, the Earl of Somerset a Marquess, and Thomas, Lord Despenser, and Sir William le Scrope Earls. All these creations were to heirs male of the body of the grantee with the exception of the last. In his Opinion on the Wiltes claim Lord Chelmsford observed:

> In order to account for the difference between the limitations in Sir William Scrope's charter and in those of the other persons who at the same time received marks of the royal favour, it was said that he was an especial favourite of King Richard, and had performed many eminent services towards him. That although his father Lord Scrope, who had been twice Chancellor, was in opposition to the King, yet that Sir William Le Scrope and his brother Roger were his faithful adherents. That Sir William Le Scrope being childless, a grant of the dignity (like the other contemporaneous grants) to him and the heirs male of his body would have terminated with his life, and that the object of the King was not only to ennoble him but to advance the family already titled to a higher rank in the Peerage. All these are mere speculations, and are only useful to prove that the limitations were not inserted in the patent through inadvertence or mistake, which it has been already shown could hardly have been the case.[a]

---

[a] *Wiltes Claim of Peerage*, p. 3, Opinion of Lord Chelmsford, 4 May 1869. His lordship, however, had advanced no reason for accepting the patent as free from

The arguments of claimant's Counsel here referred to by Lord Chelmsford are, as he says, mere speculations. There is nothing in the grants to show that Sir William was more highly esteemed by the King than his fellows; indeed, with the exception of the limitation, the grants to the Earl of Wiltes, the Marquess of Somerset and the Earl of Gloucester are in identical terms. And with respect to Counsel's suggestion that the limitation in this case was to heirs male because Sir William le Scrope had no issue, the inference to be drawn from it is that if the grantee had had a son the remainder would have been to the heirs male of his body. But the Earls of Kent, Rutland and Somerset also had no issue, yet their creations were in tail male. And if this argument be applied to the six other persons who had creation to heirs male, it breaks down in the case of the Earl of Oxford, for he had a son, and it is quite inconclusive in the other five. Lord Richemount-Grey and the Earl of Devon were young men with every expectation of male issue, and Lord Egremont had a son after his creation. Lord Hoo and Hastings had no male issue at the time of his creation, but might reasonably be expected to have a son, for he was not old, and had two more daughters before his death. Lord Cobham also was not aged when he received his Barony, and it is possible that his son was then living.

From the above it is clear that the arguments advanced to account for the limitation to heirs male in the case of Sir William le Scrope fall to the ground, and yet Lord Chelmsford, though putting them no higher than mere speculations, held them sufficient to prove that "the limitations were not inserted in the patent through inadvertence or mistake."

It is true that the Crown did not in error give the grantee a limitation which it did not intend him to have. But what did Richard II purport to grant to Sir William le Scrope? Counsel for both parties in the Wiltes case and the Committee for Privileges were agreed in thinking that it was the intention of the Sovereign to give, and that he did give, what in modern times has been held to be an inheritance to heirs male collateral as well as lineal, and even (as in the Devon case) ascendant. But such a grant, their Lordships decided, was invalid because

> "the prescribed course of succession was one unknown to and unsanctioned by the law of England, which nothing but an Act of Parliament could establish."

It may safely be affirmed that "the prescribed course of succession," as understood by those concerned in the Wiltes case, was as much unknown to Richard II and his advisers as it is held to be by the law of England. There is abundant evidence to show that in the 14th century and for long after no distinction was recognised between the heirs male of a man and the heirs male of his body; indeed, it may be said that the genius

---

error. He had merely remarked: "There is no reason to suppose that there was any mistake in the wording of the patent of creation of the Earldom of Wiltes."

of Sir Harris Nicolas invented a new succession to peerage dignities for the benefit of the claimant in the Devon case. How foreign his interpretation of a grant to a man and his heirs male is to the law and custom of England is realised when the limitations which were used in peerage creations from early times are passed in review.

The earliest limitation was "in fee"—*i.e.*, to a man and his heirs. Then followed "tail general"—*i.e.*, to a man and the heirs of his body. These were the only limitations up to 1322, when the Earldom of Carlisle was granted "in tail male"—*i.e.*, with succession to the heirs male of the body of the grantee; and with two or three exceptions creations in fee continued up to the early years of Richard II, and thereafter grants were made in tail male, tail special, or (more rarely) for life.

It was remarked earlier in these volumes (vol. iv, Appendix H) that

> as long as earldoms remained territorial the failure of heirs male [*i.e.*, heirs male of the body] did not necessarily cause perplexity. But we have seen that the frequent partition of great estates was undermining the tenurial system, which, as a consequence, fell into disfavour. The ultimate result was twofold. The Crown became indisposed to grant earldoms with the very wide limitations of the earlier creations, and began to narrow the inheritance to male issue; and the new limitations in the course of time obscured the old and predisposed the Sovereign to disregard them. We must distinguish here between the *law* up to about the beginning of the 14th century and the *usage* of a later time. . . . When, gradually, personal titles began to be bestowed which, unlike the older earldoms, were unconnected with land, the law did not fit the new conditions, and there was no new law to apply. . . . For some time the limitation in the case of personal honours usually followed the precedent of the earlier creations, the inheritance being in fee; but the succession of the nominal heirs was uncertain . . . whereas the early limitations were intended to be interpreted strictly in accordance with the words used and in most cases followed the course of descent designated, from about Edward II's reign, when the first creation in tail male occurs, while the *terms* of creation used were the same, the *interpretation* of them began to change.

This is seen in the case of the Earldom of Nottingham, which was bestowed on John de Mowbray *in fee* in 1 Richard II. On the death of John *s.p.*, in 1382, the Earldom was treated as *extinct*, and shortly after his brother Thomas had a new creation as Earl of Nottingham *in tail male*.

The Earldom of Suffolk affords another example. This Earldom was granted to Robert d'Ufford *in fee* in 11 Edward III. Robert's son William *d. s.p.s.*, in 5 Richard II, leaving his sisters or their issue his heirs. Again, with a total disregard for the terms of the creation, Richard II treated the Earldom as *extinct*, and granted it four years later to Michael de la Pole *in tail male*.

This grant to Michael de la Pole is of special interest because it shows the sense in which the words of limitation in dispute were used in the time of Richard II. The patent is drawn in the florid style of the day:

> Richard, by the grace of God King of England, &c. We hope not only to embellish but to increase the height of the Royal dignity with happy omens when we dispense titles of honour among noble, discreet, and valiant persons, for we believe our Royal Crown to shine with so many more gems and to sparkle with precious stones the more it is strengthened with virtuous and valiant men, especially excelling in counsel, called as part of the Royal solicitude to the burdens of honours for the direction of the public good. And for that reason, William, late Earl of Suffolk, having been withdrawn from this light *without heirs male* as it has pleased the Most High, and the greatest part of his patrimony having moreover lawfully devolved to us, we choose rather by continuing the name and dignity of so great an Earl to add to the honour of our diadem than by suppressing his name to apply the profits of his patrimony to our fiscal uses. Wherefore we have directed the regard of our consideration to the valiant and discreet man, Michael de la Pole, &c.[a]

William, Earl of Suffolk, did not die without heirs male, and therefore the only meaning these words can have been intended to convey is that he died without heirs male of his body.

The Earldom of Dorset furnishes a similar case. Thomas Beaufort was *cr.* Earl of Dorset in 1412 to him and the heirs male of his body, and *d. s.p.s.*, in 1426. The patent creating Edmund Beaufort Earl of Dorset in 1442 recites that Thomas, Earl of Dorset, died without heirs male.

Finally, the grants made to William le Scrope on the day that he was created Earl of Wiltes are conclusive:

> A Privy Seal (no. 11429) issued 29 Sep. 1397 for the grant of Barnards Castle to William Lescrop, to him *and the heirs male of his body*. Another Privy Seal (no. 11449) issued on the same day for the grant of Barnards Castle to William Lescrop, Earl of Wiltes, to him *and his heirs male*. The Patent for the above grant is to him *and his heirs male*. A Privy Seal (no. 11441) issued on the same day for the grant of Pains Castle to William Lescrop, Earl of Wiltes, to him *and his heirs male*. The Patent for the above grant is to him *and the heirs male of his body*.

---

[a] Translation in Palmer, *Peerage Law*, pp. 262–3.

TABLE SHOWING LIMITATIONS IN CREATIONS 1322—1553

Date	H. Male of Body	Heirs Male	Fee Simple	Tail Gen. or Special	Life	No Limitation or unknown
1322	Carlisle E.					
1337			Gloucester E.			
1337			Huntingdon E.			
1337			Northampton E.			
1337			Derby E.			
1337			Suffolk E.			
1337			Salisbury E.			
1340				Cambridge E.		
1342				Richmond E.		
1349			Lincoln E.			
1351			Stafford E.			
1351						Lancaster D.
1362	Clarence D.					
1362	Lancaster D.					
1362			Cambridge E.			
1366	Bedford E.					

1377			Nottingham E.			
1377			Buckingham E.			
1377					Huntingdon E.	
1383	Nottingham E.					
1385	York D.					
1385	Gloucester D.					
1385	Suffolk E.					
1385					Dublin M.	
1386					Ireland D.	
1387	Beauchamp B.					
1388	Huntingdon E.					
1390				Rutland E.		
1393		Oxford E.				
1397	Somerset E.					
1397		Wiltes E.				
1397	Somerset M.					
1397	Hereford D.					
1397	Surrey D.					
1397	Exeter D.					

Date	H. Male of Body	Heirs Male	Fee Simple	Tail Gen. or Special	Life	No Limitation or unknown
1397	Aumale D.					
1397	Norfolk D.					
1397	Gloucester E.					
1397	Westmorland E.					
1397	Worcester E.					
1412	Dorset E.					
1412	Clarence D.					
1414					Bedford D.	
1414					Gloucester D.	
1414						Cambridge E.
1416			Northumberland E.			
1416					Exeter D.	
1421						Worcester E.
1432						Fanhope B.
1440	Beaumont V.					
1441	Sudeley B.					
1442	Shrewsbury E.					
1442	Dorset E.					

1443	Pembroke E.				
1443	Dorset M.				
1443	Kendal E.				
1444	Exeter D.				
1444	Buckingham D.				
1444			Lisle B.		
1444					Warwick D.
1445					
1445	Norfolk E.				Bourchier V.
1445					
1445	Suffolk M.				
1446	Waterford E.				Saye and Sele B.
1447					
1447	Beauchamp B.				
1448	Somerset D.				
1448	Rivers B.				
1448	Stourton B.				
1448		Hoo B.			
1448	Suffolk D.				
1449	Wiltes E.				
1449	Worcester E.				

Date	H. Male of Body	Heirs Male	Fee Simple	Tail Gen. or Special	Life	No Limitation or unknown
1449				Warwick E.		
1449		Egremont B.				
1449		Richemount-Grey B.				
1451	Lisle V.					
1451	Surrey E.					
1453	Richmond E.					
1453						Pembroke E.
1461						Clarence D.
1461						Kent E.
1461	Essex E.					
1464	Stafford B.					
1465	Kent E.					
1465	Mountjoy B.					
1466	Rivers E.					
1467	Lincoln E.					
1468				Pembroke E.		
1469	Devon E.					
1470	Bedford D.					

1470	Montagu M.					
1472				Warwick E.		
1472				Salisbury E.		
1472	Winchester E.					
1474	York D.					
1475	Dorset M.					
1475				Lisle B.		
1476	Notts E.					
1478	Norfolk D.					
1478	Warenne E.					
1478				Salisbury E.		
1479				Hunts E.		
1479				Pembroke E. during pleasure		
1479				March E. during pleasure		
1481	Berkeley V.					
1483	Lovel V.					
1483	Surrey E.					
1483	Lisle V.					
1483	Norfolk D.					
1483	Notts E.					

Date	H. Male of Body	Heirs Male	Fee Simple	Tail Gen. or Special	Life	No Limitation or unknown
1485	Devon E.					
1485	Derby E.					
1485	Bedford D.					
1486	Bath E.					
1486	Daubeney B.					
1487						Welles V.
1489	Berkeley M.					
1494	York D.					
1509 or 1510	Wiltes E.					
1511	Devon E.					
1513	Lisle V.					
1514	Norfolk D.					
1514					Surrey E.	
1514	Worcester E.					
1514	Suffolk D.					
1523	Marney B.					
1523	Lisle V.					

1525	Richmond D.					
1525	Exeter M.					
1525	Cumberland E.					
1525	Lincoln E.					
1525	Rutland E.					
1525	FitzWalter V.					
1525	Rochford B.					
1529	Hunts E.					
1529	Wiltes E.					
1529	Sussex E.					
1532	Pembroke M.					
1536	Beauchamp V.					
1536	Cromwell B.					
1536	Bath E.					
1537	Southampton E.					
1538	Bridgewater E.					
1538	Audley B.					
1538 or 1539	Parr B.					
1539	St. John B.					

Date	H. Male of Body	Heirs Male	Fee Simple	Tail Gen. or Special	Life	No Limitation or unknown
1539	Russell B.					
1540	Essex E.					
1540	Cromwell B.					
1542	Lisle V.					
1543	Parr B.					
1543	Essex E.					
1544	Wriothesley B.					
1545	Poynings B.					
1547	Seymour B.					
1547	Somerset D.					
1547	Northants M.					
1547	Warwick E.					
1547	Southampton E.					
1547	Seymour B.					
1547	Rich B.					
1547	Sheffield B.					
1547	Willoughby B.					
1550	Wiltes E.					

1550	Hereford V.						
1551	Darcy B.						
1551	Herbert B.						
1551	Pembroke E.						
1551	Northumberland D.						
1551	Suffolk D.						
1551	Winchester M.						
1553		Devon E.					

APPENDIX G

PEERAGE TITLES OF A HIGHER GRADE HELD WITHOUT A BARONY

In many cases no Baronies appear to have been vested in the early grantees of Earldoms and Dukedoms—*e.g.* the Earldoms of Cornwall, 1307; Cambridge, 1340; and numerous creations of members of the Royal family and those connected therewith, as the Earldom of Somerset, 1397; the Dukedom of Richmond, 1525. The Earldom of Lincoln, to which the Dukedom of Newcastle-under-Lyne became joined in 1768, is another instance of a peerage title of the highest grade held without a Barony. Omitting Viscountcies, which afford several instances, the following are other examples of superior dignities held without a Barony: the Earldom of Devon since 1553; the Earldom of Derby from 1594 to 1628, from 1702 to 1732, and from 1736 to 1832; the Earldom of Shrewsbury from 1616 to 1856; the Earldom of Huntingdon since 1789; the Earldom of Lindsey since 1809; and the Earldom of Berkeley since 1882. The last named is one of the numerous Earldoms originating in Baronies which lost the inferior title by the operation of the modern law as to Baronies by Writ.

APPENDIX H

CLAIMS TO THE BARONY OF DELVIN

Three claims have been made to the Barony of Delvin [I.] as a barony in fee—*i.e.* (1) in 1799 by Lavallan Nugent, s. and h. of Catherine, wife of Andrew Nugent, and 2nd da. of Thomas (Nugent), 4th Earl of Westmeath [I.]. He petitioned for a writ of summons, but *d.* shortly afterwards; (2) in 1800 by Lavallan's brother John; (3) in 1814 by Andrew Nugent.

All three claims were based on two erroneous assumptions—(*a*) that a writ of summons to an Irish Parliament and a sitting thereunder created a barony in fee; (*b*) that the common ancestor of the three claimants (John FitzJohn) had been summoned to and sat in a Parliament [I.] of 46 Edw. III.

This so-called Parliament was, in fact, a Great Council, a summons to which could not possibly have originated a Parliamentary Barony, even had the modern doctrine as to Barony by Writ been applicable to Ireland. Moreover, there is no evidence at all for the attendance of John FitzJohn at the Council, and very little for his having received a summons to it. These disabilities did not, however, deter the chief Law Officers in Ireland from reporting favourably on the claims of 1800 and 1814.

The petition of John Nugent, Lieut. Gov. of Tortola and the Virgin Island, was reported on, 3 Nov. 1800, by John Toler, Attorney Gen. [I.], afterwards Earl of Norbury [I.], John Stewart, Solicitor Gen. [I.], and St. George Daly, Prime Serjeant [I.]. These learned gentlemen were of opinion "that John FitzJohn sat and voted in Parliament in 46 Edw. III, in pursuance of the said writ of summons, as Baron of Delvin, and thereby became and was seized in fee of the said Barony." Then they refer to a certain Thomas FitzJohn, Kt., who was sum. to the Parliaments [I.] of 1374/5, 1377/8, 1380 and 1382, and conclude that this Thomas succeeded the abovenamed John, although there is no evidence whatever to connect Thomas with the Barony of Delvin. For the pedigree they relied on a MS. which states that "In 7 Ric. II, John FitzJohn was Baron of Delvin [he was dead in 6 Ric. II]; that he was *suc.* by John FitzJohn (not by Thomas, as above) Baron of Delvin, his son, who dying *s.p.*, Catharine his sister and heir *suc.* to the Barony; that she married William Nugent, Knt., son of Nicholas Nugent of Balrath, that their son Richard, Baron of

Delvin, married Catharine, &c." Although this pedigree contradicts, at a vital point, the descent (John—Thomas) adopted by the Law Officers, they reported: "We humbly conceive therefore that it is sufficiently proved that the first Earl of Westmeath was seized in fee simple of the Barony of Delvin," and concluded: "Upon consideration of the whole evidence, We are of opinion . . . That the said Barony of Delvin is an ancient Barony in Fee, and has already been inherited as such by a female; that the said Barony is now in Abeyance between the Petitioner, as sole heir of Lady Catharine Nugent, and the coheiresses of Lady Mary Nugent," &c.

In 1814, after the death *s.p.* of John Nugent, a like petition was made by Andrew Nugent, formerly Savage, of Portaferry, co. Down, s. and h. of Patrick Savage of the same, who was s. and h. of Andrew Savage of the same, by Margaret elder of the two sisters (whose issue became coheirs) of John Nugent the petitioner of 1800, who, with his three brothers, Lavallan (abovenamed), Patrick and Anthony, had *d. s.p.* The Law Officers [I.] in this case were the Attorney Gen., William Saurin, and the Solicitor Gen., Charles Bushe.

The same writ of 46 Edw. III was relied on as originating a Barony of Delvin. It was recited that John FitzJohn left an only daughter and heir, Katherine, wife of William Nugent, who on a plea roll of 14 Ric. II are respectively styled William Nugent, Baron of Delvin, and Katherine his wife, daughter and heir of John FitzJohn, Baron of Delvin; that the said William, Baron of Delvin, was *suc.* by his son Richard Nugent, styled in the patent roll of 7 Hen. IV *Ricardus filius Willelmi Nugent filius et heres Katerine fitz John*, and after his father's death *Ricardus Nugent miles, Baro de Delvyn.* The Law Officers [I.] reported: "We are of opinion, that a Barony in Fee has been fully proved to have existed in the person of Thomas fourth Earl of Westmeath, Baron of Delvin," &c. No further proceedings were taken in the matter.

APPENDIX I[a]

WALERAN, COUNT OF MEULAN, AND HIS SUCCESSORS

WALERAN, eldest son of Robert, COUNT OF MEULAN and EARL OF LEICESTER, by Isabel of Vermandois, being elder twin with Robert, who succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester, was *b.* in 1104, and inherited the Norman and French fiefs on the death of his father in 1118,[b] and also the English lands which in 1086 had been held by his grandfather, Roger de Beaumont. Although at first faithful to Henry I, he soon rebelled against the King in conjunction with his brothers-in-law, Hugh de Montfort, Hugh de Châteauneuf, William Louvel, and others, and in Sep. 1123 held his castle of Brionne against him.[c] On 26 Mar. 1123/4 he was made prisoner by Ranulph of Bayeux near Bourgtheroulde.[d] Henry compelled him to surrender his only remaining stronghold, the castle of Beaumont, and kept him a prisoner for 5 years.[e] He was present with his brother Robert at the King's death, 1 Dec. 1135,[f] and adhered to Stephen, who in 1136 promised him the hand of his infant daughter.[g] He helped his brother Robert in his private war with Roger de Tosny, whom he captured.[h] In Dec. 1137 the twins returned with Stephen to England,[i] but Waleran crossed to Normandy again in May 1138 to suppress the King's enemies.[j] On his return to England towards the end of the year he and his brother Robert became Stephen's chief advisers, and headed the party opposed to Roger, Bishop of Salisbury. At about this time he appears to have been created EARL OF WORCESTER. See that

---

[a] This Appendix, based on materials supplied by George Andrews Moriarty, has been largely documented by L. C. Loyd and Geoffrey H. White.

[b] Orderic (ed. Le Prévost), vol. iv, pp. 169, 191, 438. For his youth and upbringing see the account of his twin brother Robert, Earl of Leicester.

[c] *Idem*, pp. 441, 443. The course of the rebellion is narrated by Orderic; Roger de Hov., vol. i, p. 180; Henry of Hunt., p. 245; and Simeon of Durham. It is noteworthy that his twin brother Robert, who is constantly found acting with him, did not join in this rebellion.

[d] Orderic, vol. iv, pp. 456 *et seq.*

[e] *Idem*, pp. 462, 463.

[f] *Idem*, vol. v, p. 50.

[g] *Idem*, p. 58.

[h] See article LEICESTER.

[i] Orderic, vol. v, p. 91.

[j] *Idem*, p. 108.

title. He was one of the chief instigators of the seizure of the Bishops at Oxford in June 1139.[a] At the outbreak of the civil war in Oct. he was sent by Stephen to escort the Empress to Bristol.[b] At the battle of Lincoln, 2 Feb. 1140/1, he fled at the first onset.[c] In 1141 he came to an agreement with Geoffrey of Anjou in Normandy, who gave him the castle of Montfort-sur-Risle.[d] On Palm Sunday 1146 he took the cross at Vezelay and went on Crusade.[e] On the death of his uncle Ralph, Count of Vermandois, in 1152 he became guardian to his children.[f] In the year 1153–1154 he engaged in private war with his nephew, Robert de Montfort, the upshot of which was that the latter recovered the castle of Montfort-sur-Risle, which had been in Waleran's possession.[g] He appeared at the Court of Henry II in 1157 and in May 1160, when he witnessed the treaty of peace between Henry and Louis. In 1135 he founded the hospital of St. Giles at Pont-Audemer,[h] and in conjunction with the Empress Maud he founded the abbey of Le Valasse (*De Voto*), near Lillebonne, before 1152, probably in 1150.[i] He *m.*, in or before 1141, Agnes, da. of Amauri DE MONTFORT, COUNT OF EVREUX, by Agnes, niece of Stephen DE GARLANDE.[j] She received Gournay-sur-Marne as a marriage portion from her brother Simon, Count of Evreux.[k] He *d.* 9 or 10 Apr. 1166, and was *bur.* at Préaux, where he had become a monk.[l] His widow *d.* 15 Dec. 1181.[m]

---

[a] Orderic, vol. v, p. 120.

[b] J. H. Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 55.

[c] Orderic, vol. v, p. 128; *Gesta Steph.* (Rolls Ser.), p. 70; Henry of Hunt. (Rolls Ser.), p. 273; Gervase of Cant. (Rolls Ser.), vol. i, p. 116.

[d] Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. i, pp. 224–5.

[e] *Idem*, p. 241. [f] *Idem*, pp. 263–4. [g] *Idem*, pp. 281–283.

[h] Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, pp. 553 *et seq.*

[i] *Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, col. 313; Additions to Robert de Torigni in Delisle's edition, vol. ii, p. 164; *cf.* La Roque, *Hist. de Harcourt*, vol. iv, Suppl., p. 6.

[j] *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. x, p. 3; Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 311; Lot, *St. Wandrille*, p. 151; J. Depoin, *Cartulaire de St. Martin de Pontoise*, p. 320.

[k] See Appendix D, p. 714, notes "b" and "e," and p. 715, note "a."

[l] Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. i, p. 359; 9 Apr. according to the obituaries of Jumièges and Lyre (*H.F.*, vol. xxiii, pp. 419 A, 472 A); 10 Apr. that of St. Nicaise-de-Meulan (*H.F.*, Quarto, Obit. de la Prov. de Sens, vol. ii, p. 239 C). Etienne de Rouen wrote an elegiac poem on his death. See *Le Dragon Normand*, ed. Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie, pp. 189–194.

[m] As to the date of her death see Appendix D, note *sub* Simon de Montfort (*d.* 1180/1). Agnes and Waleran had 6 sons and 1 daughter. Robert, the eldest son, succeeded his father as Count of Meulan (see text). Of Waleran, the 2nd son, nothing beyond his name is known, unless he be the *Walerannus de Mellento* canon of Rouen Cathedral 1173–81 (see Round, *Cal. Docs.*, nos. 11, 171, 337). Amauri, the 3rd son, was Seigneur of La Queue and Gournay-sur-Marne (La Roque, *Hist. de Harcourt*, vol. iv, p. 1625), and was presumably dead *s.p.* in Jan. 1196, when his brother Roger inherited his lands. The *Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal* (ed. Meyer, line 4511) mentions him among the French knights at a tournament at

ROBERT, COUNT OF MEULAN, s. and h.[a] In 1173 he adhered to the young King Henry in his revolt against Henry II,[b] but was reconciled to the King, since he witnessed the treaty of Falaise between the Kings of England and Scotland in Aug. 1175.[c] Holding as he did lands both in France and Normandy, the conflict between Philip Augustus and the English Kings placed him in a difficult position, and ultimately brought about his ruin. In 1188 when Philip took Vendôme he captured 62 knights sent by the Count of Meulan to assist the defence.[d] On 20 Mar.

Lagni-sur-Marne about 1180. Roger, the 4th son, was Seigneur of La Queue and Gournay in Jan. 1196 (Round, *op. cit.*, no. 1298; Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, p. 566). He was Vicomte of Evreux, but ceded the *vicomté* to Philip Augustus in 1204 in exchange for three fiefs (*Fac-similés de Chartes Normandes*—Soc. de l'Hist. de Normandie, 1919—plate xix). He was one of the jury of barons who on 13 Nov. 1205 declared on oath the rights which the Kings of England as dukes had over the Norman Church (Round, *op. cit.*, no. 1318). His wife was named Isabel or Elizabeth (La Roque, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, p. 100). "24 May, Isabel uxor Rogerii de Mellent"—Obituary of La Croix St. Leufroy, in *H.F.*, vol. xxiii, p. 477. His son or grandson, Amauri de Meulan, married his remote cousin, Margaret, da. and coh. of Robert de Neubourg, and on the death of his father-in-law about 1243 succeeded to Le Neubourg (Delisle, *Cartul. Norm.*, p. 90; Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, p. 453. See also *sub* WARWICK). Roger *d.* 22 July (Obit. of La Croix St. Leufroy *ut supra*). Count Waleran had also two other sons, Ralph and Stephen, living in 1165, about whom little is known (*cf.* La Roque, vol. iv, p. 1621). The only daughter, Isabel, *m.*, 1stly, Geoffrey de Mayenne, and, 2ndly, before 1183, Maurice de Craon (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, pp. 564–566; Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 837). Her 1st husband *d.* 18 Feb. 1169, and she remarried probably in 1170. Her 2nd husband *d.* 12 July 1196, and she *d.* 10 May 1220 (Bertrand de Broussillon, *La Maison de Craon*, vol. i, pp. 77–79, 84, 85).

[a] The article in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* on Waleran, Count of Meulan, says that Waleran's son, Robert Count of Meulan, *d.* 1181, leaving a son, another Robert, who succeeded him. That there was only one Robert Count of Meulan is proved by the following charters: (i) Isabel of Mayenne *Gualeranni comitis filia* gives to the monks at Savigny a rent which her father gave her in Pont Audemer when she married Geoffrey of Mayenne. (ii) By his charter dated Rouen, 4 Ides of June 1202, Robert Count of Meulan confirms the gift made by the above charter *sororis mee* (Le Prévost, *Notes sur l'Eure*, vol. ii, p. 565).

[b] Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. ii, p. 36.

[c] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 82.

[d] Guilaume le Breton; Philippide bk. III in *Hist. Franc.*, vol. xvii, 147 D. Though a strong partisan of Philip, he expressly justifies the Count of Meulan:

> "Justa tamen ducebat eum pro tempore causa
> Cum foret Anglorum feodali jure ligatus
> Regibus, atque viros illis deberet et arma,
> A quibus et villas et plurima castra tenebat.
> Unde nec admiror, cum sic obnoxius illis
> Esset, si parti pro posse favebat eorum
> Quamvis a nostro comitatum Rege teneret."

This reveals the important fact that the liege homage of the Count of Meulan was due to the King of England and not to the King of France.

1190 he witnessed at Rouen a charter of Richard I for Canterbury.[a] In 1191 he was excommunicated on account of the part he had taken against the chancellor, Longchamp.[b] In 1193 he adhered to Philip, and in 1194 Richard captured the castle of Beaumont.[c] In 1196 he had again changed sides, for he was one of the barons who swore to the alliance of the King of England and the Count of Flanders against the King of France.[d] After 1188 he established a commune at Meulan on the model of that granted to Pontoise by Philip Augustus.[e] Soon after the accession of John he was involved in the struggle between that King and Philip Augustus of France. At first Robert appears to have wavered, but in Apr. 1203 he decided to throw in his lot with John. But in the very next month, May 1203, his son Piers, to whom he had committed the castle of Beaumont, handed it over to Philip, who in Oct., when Piers was dead,[f] entrusted it to Guy, Seigneur of La Roche Guyon, Robert's grandson.[g] Robert, who, in addition to his fiefs in France and Normandy, held lands in England, in a vain attempt to save his position, handed over all his estates on 1 May 1204 to his daughter and her husband the Earl of Devon.[h] John, however, seized all his English estates, and Philip those in France and Normandy. At this date his three sons were dead.[i] He *m.*, *circa* 1165, Maud, da. and coh. of Reynold (DE DUNSTANVILLE), EARL OF CORNWALL, illegit. s. of Henry I.[j] He *d.* a ruined man, *circa* 1207.[k]

---

[a] *Memorials of Richard I* (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii, p. 324.

[b] Roger of Hov. (Rolls Ser.), vol. iii, p. 153.

[c] Powicke, *Loss of Normandy*, p. 152 and the authorities there cited.

[d] Rigord in *H.F.*, vol. xvii, p. 47 c.

[e] Charter in La Roque, *op. cit.*, vol. iv, p. 2173, but before 1195, when an impression of the seal of the commune occurs. See Demay, *Inventoire des Sceaux de la Normandie*, no. 1645.

[f] See an anonymous continuator of Robert de Torigni in *H.F.*, vol. xviii, p. 342; Powicke's *Loss of Normandy*; and note "b" on following page.

[g] Delisle, *Catalogue des Actes de Philippe-Auguste*, no. 784. Guy did not long enjoy the possession of Beaumont, for in Jan. 1205/6 he confessed that he had been in treasonable communication with Walter de Mondreville, *proditore et latrone domini mei regis Francorum*, and was compelled to surrender Beaumont to Philip (Delisle, *Cart. Norm.*, no. 1080).

[h] See note *sub* DEVON. In Trinity term 1204 William the Marshal sued the Earl of Devon and the Countess of Meulan for Sturminster, alleging an earlier grant to him by Count Robert (*Curia Regis Roll*—P.R.O.—vol. iii, p. 124).

[i] Waleran (see below); Piers, Dean of Wimborne (Round, *Cal. Docs.*, nos. 252, 253); and Henry, who *d.* young (Delisle, *Cart. Norm.*, no. 51; *Cart. de Bonport*, ed. Andrieux, p. 12). There were two daughters: Mabel, *m.* William (de Reviers), Earl of Devon (see DEVON); and Agnes, *m.* Guy, Seigneur of La Roche Guyon (Depoin, *Cartul. of St. Martin de Pontoise*, p. 326, note; Vernier, *Chartes de Jumièges*, vol. ii, p. 78), and was mother of the Guy to whom Philip gave Beaumont. Depoin (*loc. cit.*) states that her name was Joan, but the date of the charter he cites shows that this must have been the wife of Guy the son.

[j] Round, *Cal. Docs.*, no. 774; Robert de Torigni (ed. Delisle), vol. i, p. 360.

[k] He was certainly dead by Oct. 1212. See Stapleton, *Rot. Scacc.*, vol. ii,

[WALERAN, 1st s. and h. ap., *m.* (cont. 1189) Margaret, widow of William BERTRAN, and da. of Ralph DE FOUGÈRES. He *d. v.p.*, being said to have been slain in Palestine while on Crusade.(a)]

RALPH, SIRE DE COURSEULLES[*Corcella*]-sur-Mer, in Calvados, grandson of Robert, COUNT OF MEULAN, being s. of Waleran, by Margaret his wife, both abovenamed. In consequence of a "querimonia" in 1247,(b) St. Louis in Aug. 1255 granted Courseulles to Ralph and the heirs of the bodies of himself and his wife, with reversion upon failure of such heirs to the King and his heirs,(c) and by charter Ralph quitclaimed to

---

p. ccii. For Robert's loss of his lands see Powicke, *Loss of Normandy*, pp. 502–4.

(a) Stapleton, *op. cit.*, vol. ii, pp. cxcviii-ix. The same writer (vol. ii, p. cciii) erroneously says that Waleran, like his brothers, left no issue: "apparently Mabiria (sister of Waleran) abovenamed, wife of William, Lord of the Isle of Wight, alone of their issue left posterity, and through her the representation of the Comtes de Meulan will have ultimately vested in the family of Courtenay." As is shown below, the family continued in the male line until the middle of the 15th century.

(b) "Radulphus de Meullento, miles, de Corceulla, Baiocensis diocesis, conqueritur quod illustris memoriae rex Philippus, annis quinque elapsis post conquestum Normanniae accepit in manu sua redditum quem habebat mater sua apud Brionium, Rothomagensis diocesis, valoris quadringentarum librarum, et centum libratas terrae quas habebat dicta mater apud Oullebouf, Ebroicensis diocesis, ratione dotalicii quod habebat, quodque sibi assignatum fuerat post decessum Galeranni, patris sui, qui fuit mortuus ante guerram per quam fuit conquesta Normannia, et ad pacem supradicti Philippi. Conqueritur insuper quod Bellum Montem Rogeri, cum pertinenciis, de quo erat saissitus Petrus de Meullento, avunculus suus, cujus propinquiorem heredem se asserit, cum obiit, jam praefatus Philippus accepit in manu sua, dictamque terram reddidit memoratus Philippus Guidoni de Rupe, qui sibi dedit intelligi quod non supererat aliquis filius supradicti Galeranni, patris dicti Radulfi, quam accepit iterum in manu sua, eo quod dictus Guido fuerat filius sororis supradicti Petri, et dictus Radulfus fuerat filius fratris supradicti Petri; nec tamen dicto Radulfo super hoc recompensacio facta fuit, nisi de trecentis libris, quas percipit annuatim apud Corceullam, Baiocensis diocesis, quas jam tenuit per xxij annos, ante quos habuit de dicto Philippo et illustris memoriae Ludovico regibus, lx libras, anno quolibet pro victu dicto Radulfo assignatas." (*H.F.*, vol. xxiv, p. 38, no. 286, anno 1247).

(c) "Noverint universi presentes pariter et futuri, quod, cum dilectus et fidelis noster Radulphus de Meullento instanter a nobis peteret ut jus quod in terra Bellimontis Rogeri et Brionie ratione antecessorum suorum se dicebat habere redderemus eidem, et nobis super hoc non appareret testimonium vel probatio, nos tamen nobilitatem sui generis attendentes, ut qui de magnis et nobilibus traxit originem, necessitati etiam misericorditer compacientes ejusdem, sexcentas libratas terre ad turonenses eidem dedimus, et eas in Normannia, sicut continetur inferius, fecimus assignari, videlicet totam terram de Corcellia et de Berneriis quam habebat ex assignatione perinclite recordationis Philippum regem Francorum avum nostrum, pro trecentis libris turonensium sibi facta. Alias autem trecentas libratas eidem assignari fecimus in locis que inferius sunt expressa . . . ipse autem, si quid juris in dicta terra petebat, vel etiam in alia quam a nobis posset petere, competebat eidem vel competere poterat, pro se et heredibus suis, nobis et successoribus nostris plene et omnino

the King all his right, title, and interest in Beaumont-le-Roger and Brionne.(a)

The lords of Courseulles continued until the middle of the 15th century,(b) when, in 1463, Thomas, the last of the line, died, leaving two daughters and coheirs.(c)

---

quitavit cum fructibus et proventibus a nobis et nostris predecessoribus inde perceptis, ita quod in illa nec ipse nec alius pro eo erga nos vel heredes aut successores nostros nichil potest vel poterit de cetero reclamare. . . ." (Delisle, *Cart. Norm.*, no. 536).

(a) *Idem*, no. 537.

(b) La Roque, *op. cit.*, vol. iii, p. 60 *et seq.*

(c) *Idem*, vol. iii, p. 74. The fall of the house of Meulan resembles in a striking manner that of the family of Ballon, as set out by Round, *Peerage and Family History*, "The Family of Ballon."

APPENDIX J

THE COUNTESS LUCY[a]

The parentage of the Countess Lucy is one of the unsolved puzzles of genealogy. The only direct statements about it are in the Peterborough Chronicle[b] and the pseudo-Ingulf's Chronicle of Crowland, which agree in saying that she was daughter of Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia, and niece or grandniece of Thorold, sometime Sheriff of co. Lincoln. All that is certainly known is that she was niece of Robert Malet of Eye and of Alan of Lincoln,[c] and that Thorold the Sheriff was a kinsman.

The Countess Lucy *m.*, 1stly, Ives Taillebois, whose parentage is unknown. He was employed in the siege of Ely in 1071,[d] and took part in the settlement of the liberties of Ely *circa* 1080.[e] He was Sheriff of co. Lincoln in or before 1086,[f] and had the custody of the lands of the see of Durham on the expulsion of the Bishop in 1088 for taking the part of Duke Robert.[g] He is described as *dapifer* in 1091,[h] about which time the King gave him the lordship of Kendal.[i] He attested numerous charters on both sides of the Channel.[j] He probably *d.* in or shortly after 1094.[k]

---

[a] This Appendix is by J. Brownbill.

[b] Printed by the Caxton Soc. The original was written *circa* 1370, and is probably a copy of an older compilation. The story of Spalding, in which Lucy is mentioned, is obviously the same as that of the pseudo-Ingulf, and derived from Crowland. The writer seems to have had access to the Spalding chartulary (Add. MS. 35296 and Harl. MS. 742), which was compiled about 1330.

[c] See charter of Henry II when Duke of Normandy to Ranulph II, Earl of Chester, in 1153 (Farrer, *Lancs. Pipe Rolls*, p. 371).

[d] *Liber Eliensis*, pp. 234, 237.

[e] *Idem*, p. 252.

[f] *Lincs. Domesday*, p. 221.

[g] Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. i, p. 249.

[h] Davis, *Regesta*, no. 315, &c.

[i] Farrer, *Records of Kendal*, p. x.

[j] See Davis, *Regesta*; *Gallia Christ.*, vol. xi, Inst. 227; Haskins, *Norman Institutions*, pp. 70, 285.

[k] See Davis, *Regesta*, nos. 408, 409. By these charters the King orders the men of Spalding to pay their dues to the monks as they had done in the time of Ives, &c.

Lucy *m.*, 2ndly, soon after the death of Ives, Roger FitzGerold. See LINCOLN, *sub* William de Roumare, Earl of Lincoln, her son by Roger.

Lucy *m.*, 3rdly, probably about 1098, Ranulph Meschin. See CHESTER.

The link between Lucy and Aelfgar is the manor of Spalding, co. Lincoln, which was held by Aelfgar before the Conquest and by Lucy's 1st husband, Ives Taillebois (in her right), at the time of Domesday. No close family connection between Aelfgar and Lucy is mentioned in any contemporary document, and chronology is opposed to the relationship of father and daughter. Moreover, the only known children of Aelfgar are Edwin, Morcar and Aeldgitha, wife of Harold, and consequently the passing of the manor of Spalding cannot be held to justify the inference that Aelfgar was father of Lucy.[a]

The other theory about Lucy's parentage is that she was the daughter of Thorold the Sheriff.[b] This theory is based on the succession of the lands and on the interpretation of certain statements in charters.

Thorold, whom J. H. Round identifies with the *Lincoliensis Turoldus* mentioned in the "De miraculis sancti Eadmundi" of Herman,[c] appears to have founded a cell at Spalding subject to Crowland.[d] The manor came into the hands of Ives Taillebois, who gave lands in Spalding to the Abbey of St. Nicholas, Angers, for the souls of himself and Lucy his wife, and of their ancestors, "to wit, Thorold and his wife."[e] That Ives held the manor in right of Lucy appears from her charter, *circa* 1135, whereby she gave the manor of Spalding to the church and monks of St. Nicholas of Spalding (not Angers) as she held it "in the times of Ivo de Thallebos and Roger FitzGerold and Earl Ranulph, in alms for my soul and for the redemption of the soul of my father and of my mother and of my husbands and kinsmen."[f]

It would appear, therefore, that the manor of Spalding passed from

---

[a] With a view to preserving local tradition and avoiding chronological difficulties, Stapleton (*Norman Exchequer*, vol. ii, p. clii) suggested that there were two Lucys, the wife of Ives Taillebois, and her daughter, wife successively of Roger FitzGerold and Ranulph Meschin. Charter evidence, however, proves that there was only one Lucy.

[b] R. E. G. Kirk claimed to have proved this, but the evidence is not conclusive. See his articles on "The Lincoln Family" and "The Countess Lucy" in *Genealogist*, N.S., beginning in vol. v.

[c] *Feudal England*, p. 329.

[d] He gave tithes at Tetney, Alkborough, Normanby, Belchford and Scamblesby to St. Nicholas and the monks of Spalding (Dugdale, *Mon.*, vol. iii, p. 215). A charter of Henry I *circa* 1123 ordered that the monks of Spalding should enjoy the wood pertaining to the manor as in the time of Ives and Thorold (Add. MS. 35296, f. 87 d; also in Charter Rolls). The Spalding monks held no charters by Thorold; his charters would be at Crowland and destroyed in the fire of 1091.

[e] Add. MS. 35296, f. 8.

[f] Farrer, *Yorks Charters*, vol. iii, p. 184.

Aelfgar to Thorold and from Thorold to Lucy, and that Ives held it at the time of Domesday as husband of Lucy.

Other manors of Thorold which passed to Lucy are Belchford, Scamblesby, Stenigot, Tetney and Donington.[a] Lucy also held Alkborough,[b] which had belonged in the time of the Confessor to William Malet,[c] father of Lucy's uncle Robert Malet. If Lucy's mother was William Malet's daughter, this may have been her *maritagium*; and the fact that Thorold gave tithes in this place[d] has been advanced as evidence that he was her husband.

In the Lincolnshire Pipe Roll of 1130 it is recorded that Lucy Countess of Chester rendered account of £266 13*s.* 4*d.* for the land of her father, having paid during the year all but £100; she also owed 500 marks of silver to be excused from marrying within five years; and 45 marks in addition to be given to any persons whom the King might name, of which she had paid 20 marks to the Queen; she further owed 100 marks for doing justice in her court between her own men—apparently her court at Spalding.[e] The time when these sums were first charged upon her cannot be determined from this single roll, but that concerning her marriage must have been recent, as her last husband, Earl Ranulph I, had died Jan. 1128/9. He had been compelled to surrender many of Lucy's manors to the King on succeeding to the Earldom of Chester. This surrender was unjust to Lucy, but she was probably a consenting party. Orderic does not give the exact terms, but from the sequel it may be surmised that the King allowed her a third part (as if she were a widow), probably for life, with reversion to himself, and kept the rest. It was this latter part, apparently, which he restored to Lucy's son William de Roumare when they were reconciled in 1127.[f] The Pipe Roll entry above suggests that she was recovering the rest of her inheritance for her younger son, Ranulph II.[g] If this be the meaning of the agreement, she was successful, for in 1165 the Earl of Chester rendered account for a charge on 20 knights' fees in Lincolnshire of "the fee of Thorold the sheriff," while at the same time the

---

[a] Charter of Hugh II, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1181), confirming to the monks of Spalding the tithes given in these places by his predecessors, "Thorold the sheriff, Lucy the Countess and Ranulph the earl my grandfather" (Add. MS. 35296, f. 388 b).

[b] Her charter (*Idem*) mentions the above places and Alkborough.

[c] J. H. Round, *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. viii, p. 4.

[d] See note "d" on preceding page.

[e] This is suggested by her charter (*circa* 1135) mentioned above. Farrer seems to have thought that Bolingbroke was meant.

[f] That the original surrender was limited is proved by a charter by which Ranulph Earl of Chester and Lucy his wife gave to the monks of Spalding the churches of Belchford, Scamblesby and Minting for the souls of their fathers and mothers and all their ancestors; a charter which was confirmed by the King (Add. MS. 35296, f. 89, 389). This shows that the lordship of Belchford was left to Ranulph and Lucy.

[g] If the King had restored all to William de Roumare, the Earls of Chester would have had nothing, but if Lucy bought back the part which the King had assigned to her (query for life), she would be able to dispose of it as she pleased.

custodian of the fees of William de Roumare (a minor) rendered account for £26 13*s.* 4*d.*, the sum due for 40 knights' fees.[a] As the Roumare family appear to have had nothing in Lincolnshire but what came to them from Lucy—*i.e.*, from Thorold—the division of the inheritance between her two sons is made clear. The above entry, taken in conjunction with that of 1130, has been held to be a further argument for identifying Thorold with Lucy's father, for she agreed to pay 400 marks and recovered 20 knights' fees, which allows 20 marks for each fee.

This argument does not prove Lucy's paternity, for her father (unknown) might have intervened as heir to Thorold.

---

[a] *Pipe Roll*, 11 Hen. II (Pipe Roll Soc.), pp. 37, 38. From a later Pipe Roll (34 Hen. II) it is found that Belchford had a service of 13¼ fees, so that 20 is not unreasonable for the whole of Lucy's part of Thorold's lands.

APPENDIX K

ATTEMPTED FRENCH INVASION OF SCOTLAND, 1708

Although the Risings of 1715 and 1745 and the attempts then made to restore the Stuart dynasty are common knowledge, comparatively little is known of a similar enterprise in the spring of 1708, mainly because it collapsed before it had developed to anything like the same extent. Nevertheless it caused intense anxiety to the British Government of the time, and but for the effective use of the fleet under Admiral Byng might easily, even if not ultimately successful, have resulted in the whole of Scotland passing for the time under Jacobite control.

A full account of the 1708 affair is to be found in *The King over the Water*, by Miss A. Shield and Andrew Lang, published in 1907. The writer's attention had not been drawn to this work till after this paper had been finished. To complete the list of Jacobite attempts it may be mentioned that in the above work is also to be found the story of the disastrous enterprise which terminated at Glenshiel in June 1719.

In Dec. 1707 information first reached Ministers that the French were engaged in fitting out a fleet at Dunkirk, though it was not till the following February that it became clear that their object was a descent upon Scotland. Orders were at once issued by the Admiralty to form a fleet in the Downs under Sir George Byng. By the end of February Sir George was at Gravelines in command of 26 sail, and in the course of a reconnaissance saw the French fleet, consisting of 27 sail "small and great," in the Flemish roads, and on the 28th learnt that more ships from Brest were expected to join the enemy. Byng then returned to the Downs, and, having received an acquisition of strength which brought his fleet up to 32 sail, started in pursuit of the French, who, he learnt, had already left Dunkirk for Edinburgh on the morning of 9 Mar. 1707/8.

Chevalier de Fourbin was in command of the French fleet, and the Pretender was on board—indeed, it appears that, owing to the rough weather which they experienced, "His Britannic Majesty became very sick." Having overshot their mark and got too far north, the French did not

reach their goal in the Firth of Forth till the night of the 12th, when they were described as "endeavouring to land and pretending to have been invited by her Majesty's subjects"; by the morning of the 13th Byng had anchored outside. The French, having sighted him, at once made the best of their way northwards, and in a running fight which ensued, all their ships being "clean" and ours "foul," they escaped with the exception of the "Salisbury," which surrendered "without firing a shot." After hunting them as far as Buchanness, Byng went back to Leith, fearing lest Fourbin should have got round him and make another attempt to land there. The French Admiral, however, did in fact try to effect a landing at Inverness, and being prevented by contrary winds, returned ingloriously, with his fleet in disorder, to Dunkirk.

This capture of the "Salisbury" was by no means a barren one from the Government's standpoint, for included among the prisoners were, besides 700 soldiers, the 1st Lord Griffin of Braybrooke, John Middleton, *styled* Viscount Clermont, and his brother Capt. Charles Middleton, sons of the 2nd Earl of Middleton. None of the three were executed, and as their fates are dealt with *sub* GRIFFIN and MIDDLETON, it is unnecessary to recapitulate them here.

No evidence has been found of any letters or invitations to the French by Scottish Jacobites, but such undoubtedly had been sent; indeed, though the French had but a short time before Byng was upon them, yet there was sufficient to land a few Scots who were on board, if they were prepared to take the risk, and for others of the same way of thinking who were already in Scotland to come and pay their respects to the man whom they regarded as their rightful King. Nevertheless, owing to the state of public feeling at the time in Scotland, the Privy Council failed not only to apprehend anyone who had landed from or gone aboard the French ships, but even to obtain evidence that anyone had done so.

The landing of James at Dunkirk on his return is reported by a witness in these words: "They saw the person called the Pretender land on the shore being a tall slight young man, pale smooth face, with a blue feather in his hat, and a star on his cloak; that at his first going off they mightily huzza'd him with *Vive le Roi*, but were very mute at his coming back." It may be mentioned here that about a fortnight before the French fleet had made the Firth of Forth, Charles Fleming, brother of the Earl of Wigtoun, and a most zealous supporter of the Stuart cause, had ventured to leave France and land in Scotland that he might act as herald of the invasion, arrange for a code of signals between the fleet and sympathisers on shore, and generally do his best to stimulate a rising. When the enterprise came to grief, though, naturally, very particularly "wanted" by the English Government, he seems to have been clever or lucky enough to avoid capture and make his escape to the Continent.

With this solitary exception everyone but the sick seems to have "compeared" promptly when called upon to do so: some because their

conscience was clear that they had neither done nor attempted aught against the existing Government, and others because they had found out, as they quickly did, the fact that the French had abandoned their enterprise, and that consequently this was no moment for a successful rising. If only Byng and the weather had given the French time and opportunity to disembark the substantial military force of 5,000 or more which they had on board, there is no saying how many might have joined them, or what the upshot might have been. For at this date Scotland was not only profoundly disaffected to the *de facto* Government, but was almost entirely denuded of troops. Although it is true that Ministers, seeing an invasion in prospect, hurried English soldiers northwards, others from Ireland, and others again from the Low Countries, who were embarked at Ostend under Major-General Cadogan, not a man of these had reached Scotland on 13 Mar., when the enemy was at Leith. In fact, the successful defence of that part of the realm depended on Byng's fleet and on that alone. Byng carried out his important duty with efficiency and success, but it was not till 1715 that his services were rewarded by a Baronetcy. In 1721 he was raised to the Peerage as Viscount Torrington (see that title). The fate of his 4th son, John, the unfortunate Admiral, is known to all.

The feature which gives this affair of 1708 special importance in a work such as THE COMPLETE PEERAGE is the very large number of Scots Lords who rightly or wrongly were suspected of complicity, and who were accordingly either imprisoned or compelled to give bail for their loyalty.

When the Government learnt that an invasion of Scotland was a probability of the near future, they must also have realised how gravely they had failed in their duty to put and keep the country in a position to resist it. The regular troops were the merest handful—500 all told—and as for the militia, even if called up, its loyalty was not to be depended on. They could, of course, order fresh troops from various quarters, but, as has already been pointed out, these did not and could not arrive in time. What they could do they did—that is to say, they suspended the Habeas Corpus Act, and gave instructions to the Earl of Leven, as Lieut.-Gen. and Commander-in-Chief in Scotland, to arrest all suspected persons. This order was carried out by him, with the co-operation of the Earl of Mar, who had not yet gone over to the Stuart cause, in a wholesale way which rather suggests panic. To be a Roman Catholic or to have voted against the Union was quite enough to bring a man into trouble, and neither extreme age, extreme youth, nor sickness afforded much protection. For instance, the Earl of Aberdeen, aged 70, and "much broken in health," Sir Ewen Cameron [Lochiel], "old and weak past four score years," the Captain of Clanranald, "said to be dangerously ill," and Lord James Murray, then a lad of 17, were among those who were made prisoners or had to "compear" and deposit security.

As the Rising never developed, it was difficult to show that anyone had been guilty of more than treasonable intentions, and although many, like the abovementioned Charles Fleming, were undoubtedly in this

category, yet others, such as Lord Saltoun and Fletcher of Saltoun, were equally certainly innocent of any desire to upset the Government; indeed, the latter seems to have been quite furious at what he regarded as the insult of being mistaken for a Jacobite, whilst the former himself pointed out that he was hardly likely to favour the pretensions of James III, as he had been excluded from the Act of Indemnity of James II.

So widely were the summonses and arrests carried that the Scots Lord Advocate felt bound earnestly to protest, and among those for whose innocence he personally vouched were the Lords Balmerinoch, Belhaven, Nithsdale and Traquair. Edinburgh Castle for the nobility, and the Tolbooth for commoners, became overcrowded with prisoners; indeed, it became quite a question where to locate them, as many otherwise suitable places of confinement were too ruinous.

If a man felt himself blameless both in will and deed, it was very exasperating to be flung into prison in Edinburgh, or to have to find several thousand pounds of security for good behaviour; but for a poor Scot it was far worse to be dragged up to London, there to await trial on a capital charge before a hostile and prejudiced tribunal.

One of them, at any rate—*viz.*, the Duke of Gordon—was determined to find no coach or other accommodation for the journey at his own expense, for, as he pertinently remarked, "If the Government called him to London, they should provide for his journey." Accordingly his Grace took the road on a dragoon's horse that had been allotted to him; a circumstance which led the Earl of Leven to express nervous fears that his enemies would "make a mighty story," to his disadvantage, of a great noble having had to travel in such a fashion. With a view to the better security of the country the following castles were ordered to be delivered up—*viz.*, Dunottar belonging to the Earl Marischal, Blair to the Duke of Atholl, Ruthven of Badenoch to the Duke of Gordon, Killchorne [now Kilchurn] to the Earl of Breadalbane, and Dunolich [now Dunolly], co. Argyll, to McDougal in Lorne. The legality of such action, unless the doctrine *Salus populi suprema lex* be pleaded, is very doubtful.

The Scots Lords who were compelled to give bonds, varying in amount from three to five thousand pounds, to surrender if and when called upon to do so before 8 Nov. 1708 were the Dukes of Atholl and Gordon, and the latter's son, *styled* Marquess of Huntly, the Earls of Aberdeen, Breadalbane, Erroll, Marischal, Nithsdale, and Strathmore, the Viscount Stormont, and the Lord Saltoun. Of the above the Duke of Atholl and the Earl of Breadalbane furnished medical certificates to the effect that their health was so bad that they could not leave their respective homes, Blair and Taymouth, without endangering their lives; but Lord Leven was taking no risks, and a guard was maintained over the Duke, a garrison being quartered at Blair Atholl, in spite of his having offered to give his parole not to leave home without the Government's permission. Lord Breadalbane scheduled quite a list of serious diseases from which he alleged that he was suffering, and, though

a shifty fellow, it is very doubtful if he was then actively disloyal; indeed, at his then age of 73 or thereabouts he could in no case have been very dangerous.

The Lords committed to prison were the Dukes of Hamilton and Gordon, the Earls of Moray, Seaforth and Traquair, the Viscount Kenmure, and the Lords Belhaven, Nairne, and Sinclair, as well as members of the nobility not actually peers in the persons of Lord Drummond, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Perth, and Lord James Murray, a younger son of the Duke of Atholl, who in 1724 succeeded to the title. Undoubtedly the Duke's two elder sons, Lord Tullibardine and Lord William Murray, would have shared their young brother's imprisonment had they not had the good fortune to be out of the United Kingdom at this juncture.

The following Scots Lords are named as being ordered to be sent prisoners to London, there to stand their trial for high treason: the Duke of Atholl, the Duke of Gordon and his son the Marquess of Huntly, the Earls of Breadalbane, Erroll, Marischal, Moray, Nithsdale, Seaforth, Strathmore and Traquair, the Viscounts Kenmure, Kilsyth, and Stormont, the Lords Balmerinoch, Belhaven, Drummond, Nairne, Saltoun, and Sinclair, also the Lord James Murray. Of these 21, eight, being "said to have lived quietly under the Government formerly," were ordered "to be sent in the last place." They were Gordon, Moray, Traquair, Kenmure, Belhaven, Saltoun, Sinclair, and Lord James Murray. Of these the last, being then aged but 17, cannot obviously have been for any length of time politically *unquiet*.

Of course the prisoners were by no means drawn exclusively from the ranks of the peerage, and the names of the most famous Highland chieftains, such as Cameron of Lochiel, Stuart of Appin, Graham of Fintrie, Glengarry, and Keppoch, figure among the arrested.

It will be apparent to anyone who examines the above lists that the names of some peers occur in both—namely, as having been made prisoners and as having had to give bonds. The explanation is that where men were too old or too ill to be imprisoned, without brutality, on mere suspicion, or where that suspicion had been shown to be groundless, they were discharged on lodging security.

In Apr. 1708 the following Scots Lords—*viz.*, the Duke of Gordon, the Earls of Moray, Seaforth and Traquair, Viscount Kilsyth, and Lords Belhaven and Sinclair—were brought before a committee consisting of the Earls of Rothes, Leven, Northesk, and Cromarty, and four Scottish Judges, and subjected to a long interrogatory as to their knowledge of, and connection with, the invasion. The result from the Government's standpoint was *nil*; with one accord each one of the prisoners replied either that he knew nothing or that he knew nothing but by the public news. Anyone who has had the patience to study this paper so far must have realised how heavily and extensively the Scottish nobles were harassed by the English Ministry in 1708, yet it still remains to be shown how "little wool" resulted from the "great cry." Of all the suspected Lords there

was not one whom the Government found themselves with sufficient evidence even to put on trial for high treason, let alone the obtaining of a conviction on that charge, and in due course, when the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act came to an end, all alike had to be released.

"Solvuntur risu tabulæ, tu missus abibis."

The only prosecution which actually took place in connection with the invasion was that of five lairds of co. Stirling who had imprudently and prematurely turned out in warlike guise with horses and men, taking for granted that the French forces and the Pretender had effected a landing, and no doubt intending to join them.

This trial too resulted in a complete fiasco; the evidence against them was so slight that the Lord Advocate strongly protested against instituting proceedings, on the ground that their only effect could be further to discredit the Government. His sage counsel was disregarded by Lord Sunderland, and the case opened on 22 Nov. at Edinburgh. It very soon broke down, owing to the Judges' ruling that the evidence of the only material witnesses was legally inadmissible, they being "*socii criminis*." Accordingly a verdict of "Not proven" was entered.

Lord Belhaven's case seems to have been peculiarly hard. Quite guiltless of any cause of offence, and in bad health, he was dragged up to London, and though he had obtained his release a day or two before, yet his premature death on 21 June 1708 is attributed by the Editor's Introduction to the House of Lords MSS., whence this account is taken, to the way in which "the insult had preyed on his mind."

In a note to the same Introduction is a very interesting though, of course, partisan account of the affair from the *Lockhart Papers*, which runs thus: "At first no doubt, the Government expected to have had proof enough to have brought several of them to punishment, but failing, blessed be God, in that, the next use they made of them was to advance their politics, for no sooner did any person who was not of their party pretend . . . to be chosen a Parliament man, . . . but he was clapped up in prison or threatened with it, if he did not desist . . . whilst this was a doing the Duke of Hamilton, likewise brought up prisoner to London and taking advantage of the discords betwixt the Treasurer and the Whigs, struck up with the latter, and prevailed with them to obtain not only his but all the other prisoners' liberation (excepting the Stirlingshire gentlemen) upon their finding bail to appear again against a certain day . . . . This certainly was one of the nicest steps the Duke of Hamilton ever made, and had he not hit upon this favourable juncture, and managed it with great address, I am afraid some heads had paid for it."

In point of fact the total Government "bag" at this time was no more than the old and feeble Lord Griffin, who was condemned to death as an outlaw for treason committed *temp.* William III, and stood in a totally different position to the Lords whose fortunes have been dealt with in this paper. Indeed, it may reasonably be considered that the widespread if ineffective activities of English Ministers did much to

promote the very disloyalty which they were so anxious to suppress, and that in 1708 they laid the keel of 1715.

The facts in this account are gathered from *Hist. MSS. Com.*, House of Lords MSS., vol. viii, New Series, and an admirable summary is given in the Introduction, to which the present writer acknowledges his indebtedness.

VICARY GIBBS.

W. H. SMITH & SON LTD.,
STAMFORD ST.,
LONDON,
S.E.1

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01776 4792